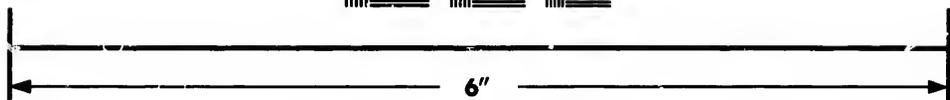
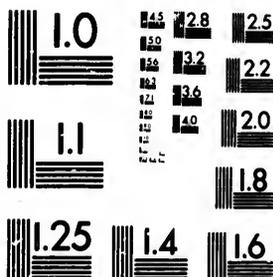


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N. Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**

**© 1982**

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion  
along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la  
distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may  
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these  
have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées  
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,  
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont  
pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/  
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata  
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to  
ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement  
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,  
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à  
obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
								✓			

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

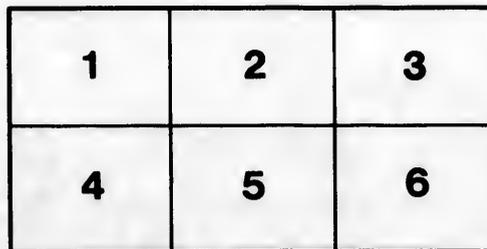
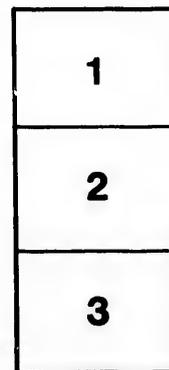
Thomas Fisher Rare Book Library,  
University of Toronto Library

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Thomas Fisher Rare Book Library,  
University of Toronto Library

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

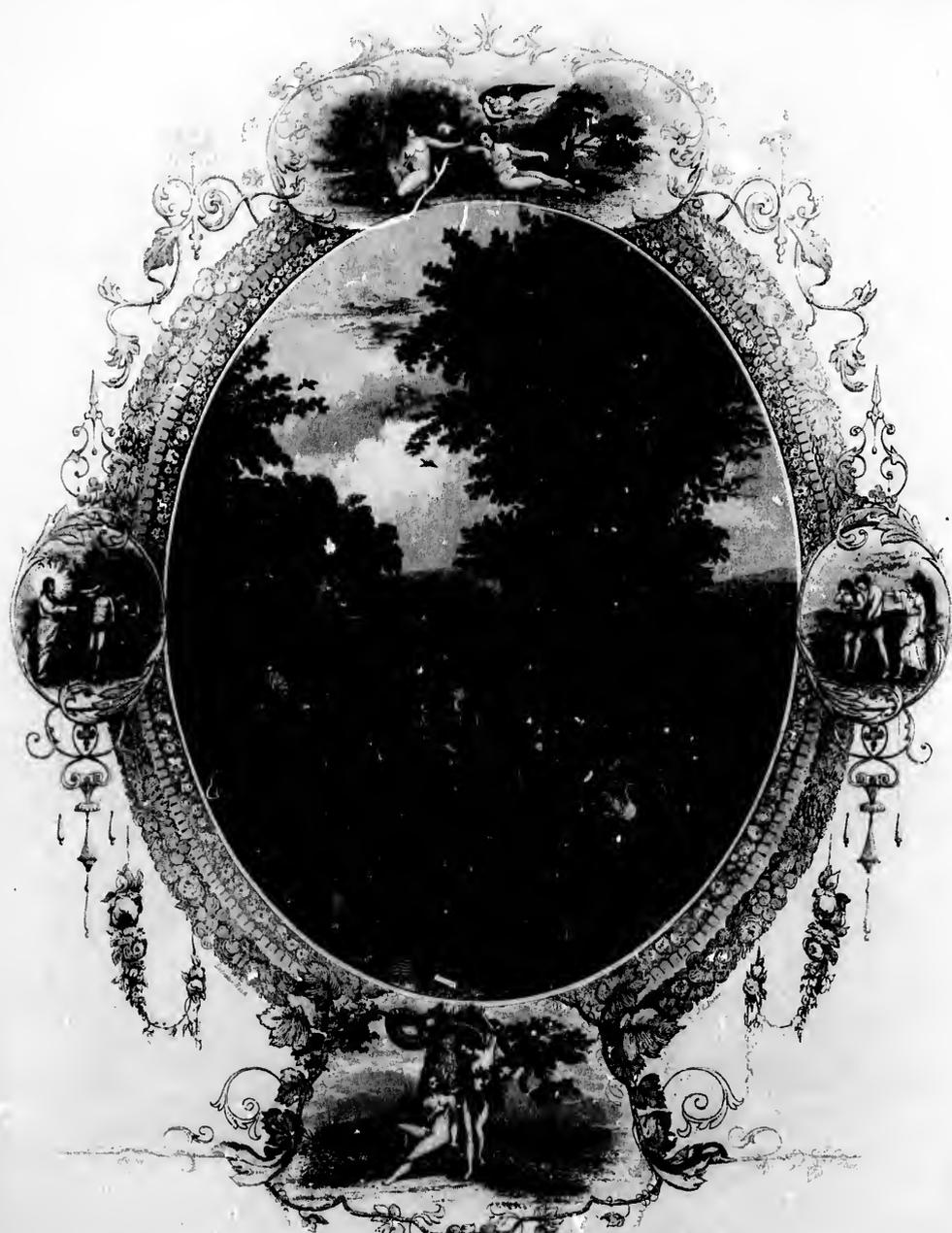
Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

ails  
du  
difier  
une  
nage

rrata  
o

pelure,  
n à

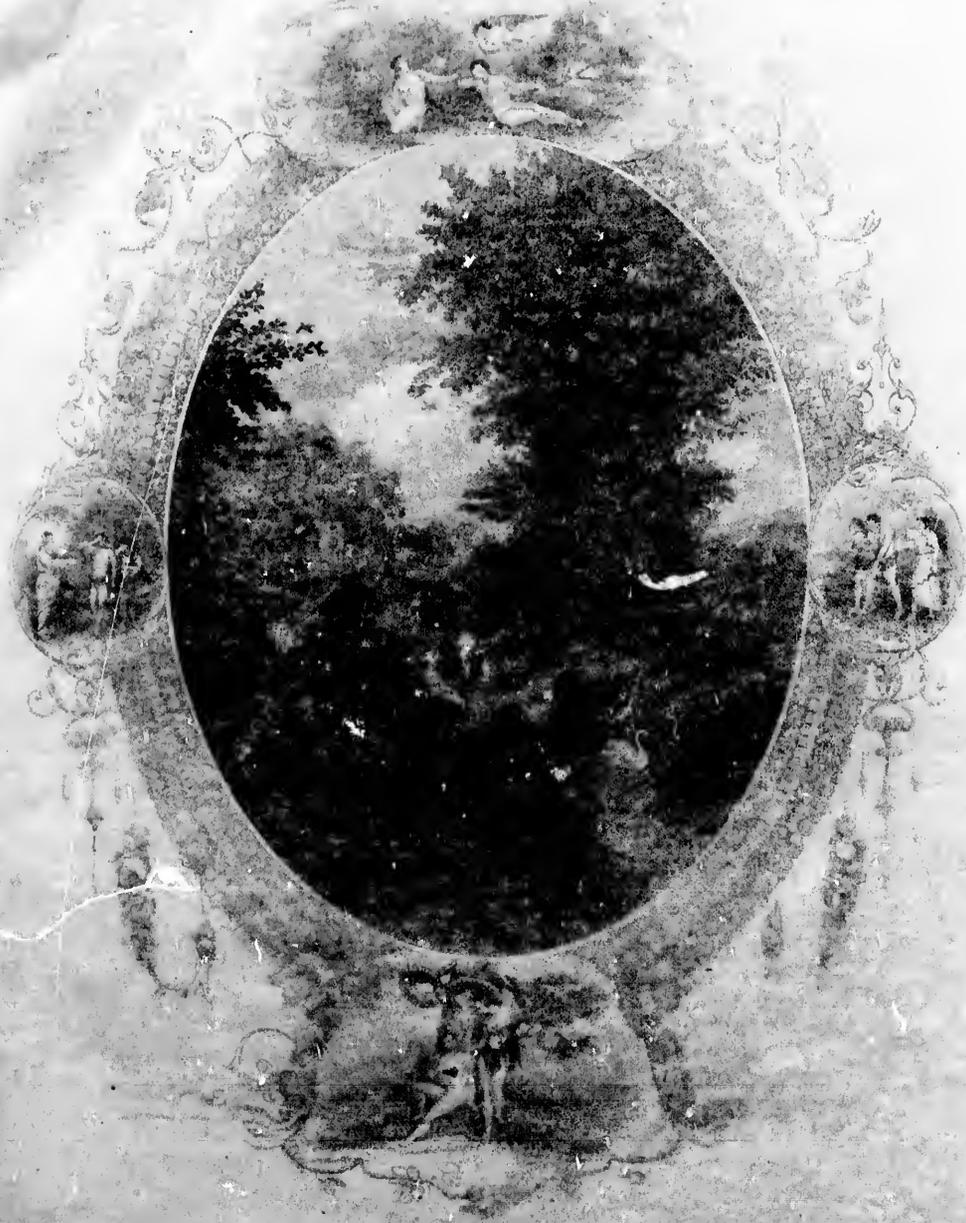
32X



PARADISE

THE  
COMPLETE DOMESTIC  
BIBLE.





THE  
COMPLETE DOMESTIC  
BIBLE.



*Christ kneeling over Gennesareth*



THE  
COMPLETE  
**DOMESTIC BIBLE,**  
CONTAINING THE  
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

TOGETHER WITH THE  
APOCRYPHA, CONCORDANCE, AND PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE.

*Translated out of the Original Tongues;*

AND

WITH ALL FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

TO WHICH IS ADDED A PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE, A HISTORY OF THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE, A HISTORY OF ALL RELIGIOUS SECTS, BIOGRAPHIES OF EMINENT BIBLE CHARACTERS, A HISTORY OF THE COINS OF THE BIBLE, AND MANY OTHER VALUABLE AIDS AND ELEGANT EMBELLISHMENTS.

BEAUTIFULLY ILLUSTRATED.



J. W. LYON, PUBLISHER,  
GUELPH, ONTARIO.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by

HUBBARD BROS.,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, District of Columbia.

---

X  
XI  
X  
X  
X  
XV  
XVI  
X  
X  
XX

# ORDER OF CONTENTS.

---

- I. History of the Translation of the Bible.
- II. Names and Order of the Books of the Old and New Testaments and of the Apocrypha, with the Number of their Chapters.
- III. Contents of the Books of the Old and New Testaments.
- IV. Old Testament.
  - V. Tables of Scripture Measures, Weights, and Coins, with an Appendix.
  - VI. Description of Judea, Palestine, or the Holy Land.
  - VII. A Table of Kindred and Affinity.
- VIII. A Table of the Passages in the Old Testament Quoted by Christ and his Apostles in the New Testament.
- IX. A Chronological Index of the Years and Times from Adam unto Christ.
  - X. A Table of Time.
  - XI. A Table of Offices and Conditions of Men.
- XII. Analysis of the Old and New Testaments.
- XIII. Apocryphal Books.
- XIV. A Marriage Certificate—Beautifully Illuminated.
- XV. A Family Record for Marriages, Births, and Deaths—Richly Illuminated.
- XVI. New Testament.
- XVII. A Chronological Index to the Holy Bible.
- XVIII. An Alphabetical Table of Proper Names.
- XIX. Offices and Sects Mentioned in the Scriptures.
- XX. Concordance to the Old and New Testaments.
- XXI. Psalms of David in Metre.
- XXII. Index of Metres.
- XXIII. Origin and Mutual Relations of the Four Gospels.
- XXIV. Genealogical Table.
- XXV. History of all Religious Denominations.
- XXVI. History of all the Books of the Bible—Splendidly Illustrated.
- XXVII. Specimens of very Ancient Manuscript.
- XXVIII. Complete Pronouncing and Defining Dictionary of the Bible, containing over 650 Choice Illustrations.
- XXIX. History of the Coins of the Bible—Illuminated.
- XXX. Biographies of Eminent Bible Characters.
- XXXI. The Parables of Jesus in Chronological Order.
- XXXII. The Miracles of Christ in Chronological Order.
- XXXIII. A Table of the Discourses of Jesus.
- XXXIV. A Table of Parables of the Old Testament.
- XXXV. The Miracles of Jesus and the Apostles.
- XXXVI. The Miracles Recorded in the Old Testament.
- XXXVII. The Ten Periods of Bible History.
- XXXVIII. Names and Titles Given to Jesus Christ.
- XXXIX. Names and Titles of the Holy Spirit.
  - XL. Table of Celebrated Prayers, and where Recorded.
- XLI. Origin of the Principal Nations.
- XLII. Harmony of the Gospels.
- XLIII. List of Illustrations.
- XLIV. Photograph Album for Sixteen Portraits—Illuminated.
- XLV. Many Superb Full Page Engravings.

# TRANSLATION OF THE BIBLE.

AS THE DEDICATION of the English translation of the BIBLE to King James the First of England seems to be wholly unnecessary for the purposes of edification, and perhaps on some accounts improper to be continued in an American edition, a short account of the translations of the Old and New Testaments from the original Hebrew and Greek in which they were written, is substituted

To the Jews was first committed the care of the Sacred Writings, and for many ages they were in a manner confined to that chosen people. There was then no need of translations into other languages; yet was the providence of God particularly manifest in their preservation and purity. The Jews were so faithful to their important trust, that, when copies of the law or the prophets were transcribed, they observed the most scrupulous exactness; they not only diligently compared the one with the other, but even counted the number of letters in each book, and compared and recorded the numbers.

The first translations that were made of the Old Testament were after the Babylonish captivity. They are called the Targums, which word in the Chaldean language signifies Translations. They are also often called the Chaldee Paraphrases; some of them are exact translations of different parts of Scripture; others are properly paraphrases, containing enlargements, explanations, and even additions. Several of them are yet extant, and they are often mentioned by the ancient fathers of the Christian church. Some have affirmed that the five books of Moses and that of Joshua were translated into Greek before the days of Alexander the Great. But the most remarkable translation of the Old Testament into Greek is called the Septuagint, which, if the opinion of some eminent writers is to be credited, was made in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, about 260 years before the Christian era. At any rate, it is undoubtedly the most ancient that is now extant, and on many accounts deserving notice, though not to be put on a level with the Hebrew text, as has been sometimes done.

The New Testament was originally written in Greek; and no sooner was the gospel spread through the nations than it was found necessary to translate the inspired writings for each into its proper tongue. Some translations of the Old Testament, different from the Septuagint, were made into Greek from the year of Christ's birth 128 to 200. It is generally believed that the church of Antioch was favoured with a Syrian translation of the Bible as early as the year 100. The Ethiopians of Abyssinia have a version of the Bible, which they ascribe to Frumentius, of the fourth century. Chrysostom, who lived in the end of the fourth, and Theodoret, who lived in the middle of the fifth century, both inform us that they had the Syrian, Indian, Persian, Armenian, Ethiopic, and Scythian versions. The ancient Egyptians had the Scriptures translated into their language. The Georgians have a version in their ancient language. The most ancient German translation is supposed to have been made by Uphilas, A. D. 860. The Old Testament of all these translations, except the Syrian, is taken from the Septuagint, and not immediately from the Hebrew text.

We will now give some account of the translations of the Bible into the English language. There have been some who have affirmed that Ailme, Bishop of Sherburn, who lived in the beginning of the eighth century, translated the Psalms into the Saxon tongue. That however is uncertain, as some of the best historians make no mention of it; yet it is possible, as he was a man of great parts, and of great learning for those times, and said to be the first Englishman who wrote in the Latin language. About the same time, or a little after, Bede, commonly called the venerable Bede, translated some parts of the New Testament, some say the whole Bible, but that is not probable. Near 200 years later, King Alfred translated the Psalms into the same language. In 1382 Wiclif finished his translation of the Bible, which is yet extant; that is to say, there are copies of it in some public and private libraries. All these translations were made from the Vulgate. In the reign of Henry the Eighth, several editions of the Old and New Testaments were published in English; one of the most remarkable is that of William Tyndal in 1530. The translation of the New Testament was made from the original Greek, but probably the Old Testament either from the Latin of the Vulgate or the Greek of the Septuagint. This was soon followed by the improvements of Coverdale and Mathews. By order of the king, Tonstal, Bishop of Durham, and Heath, Bishop of Rochester, made a new translation, which was published in 1541: but, not pleasing Henry, it was suppressed by authority. In the reign of King Edward the Sixth, another translation was made; two editions of which were published, one in 1549, and the other in 1551. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth another translation was made, which, being revised by some of the most learned of the bishops, went by the name of the Bishops' Bible. This professed to be translated from the Hebrew of the Old Testament, and the Greek of the New, though, in some instances, when there was a difference, it preferred the Septuagint to the Hebrew.

This last circumstance, with some others, induced King James the First to select fifty-four persons, eminent in learning, and particularly well acquainted with the original languages in which the Old and New Testaments were written, to make a new translation of the whole Bible. In the year 1607, forty-seven of those persons, the other seven probably having died, assembled together, and arranged themselves into committees, to each of which a portion was given to translate. They were favoured not only with the best translations, but with the most accurate copies and the various readings of the original text. After about three years' assiduous labour, they severally completed the parts assigned them. They then met together, and while one read the translation newly formed, the rest had each a copy of the original text in his hand, or some one of the ancient versions, and when any difficulty occurred they stopped, till by common consultation it was determined what was most agreeable to the inspired Original. This translation was first published A. D. 1610, and is the one which has been ever since that time printed by public authority, and generally used in the British dominions, as well as in the United States of America. It may be added with safety, that it has been generally approved by men of learning and piety of all denominations, of which its having never been superseded by any other, for two hundred years, is a sufficient proof.

# THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

## BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, AND OF THE APOCRYPHA,

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

### THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

GENESIS <i>hath chapters</i> . . . . .	50	II. CHRONICLES . . . . .	36	DANIEL . . . . .	12
EXODUS . . . . .	40	EZRA . . . . .	10	HOSEA . . . . .	14
LEVITICUS . . . . .	27	NEHEMIAH . . . . .	13	JOEL . . . . .	3
NUMBERS . . . . .	36	ESTHER . . . . .	10	AMOS . . . . .	9
DEUTERONOMY . . . . .	34	JOB . . . . .	42	OBADIAH . . . . .	1
JOSHUA . . . . .	24	PSALMS . . . . .	150	JONAH . . . . .	4
JUDGES . . . . .	21	PROVERBS . . . . .	31	MICAH . . . . .	7
RUTH . . . . .	4	ECCLESIASTES . . . . .	12	NAHUM . . . . .	3
I. SAMUEL . . . . .	31	THE SONG OF SOLOMON . . . . .	8	HABAKKUK . . . . .	3
II. SAMUEL . . . . .	24	ISAIAH . . . . .	66	ZEPHANIAH . . . . .	3
I. KINGS . . . . .	22	JEREMIAH . . . . .	52	HAGGAI . . . . .	2
II. KINGS . . . . .	25	LAMENTATIONS . . . . .	5	ZECHARIAH . . . . .	14
I. CHRONICLES . . . . .	29	EZEKIEL . . . . .	48	MALACHI . . . . .	4

### THE BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS <i>hath chapters</i> . . . . .	9	WISDOM . . . . .	19	THE STORY OF SUSANNA.	
II. ESDRAS . . . . .	16	ECCLESIASTICUS . . . . .	51	THE IDOL BEL, AND THE DRAGON.	
TOBIT . . . . .	14	BARUCH, WITH THE EPISTLE OF		THE PRAYER OF MANASSES.	
JUDITH . . . . .	16	JEREMIAH . . . . .	6	I. MACCABEES . . . . .	16
THE REST OF ESTHER . . . . .	6	THE SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN.		II. MACCABEES . . . . .	15

### THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

MATTHEW <i>hath chapters</i> . . . . .	28	EPHESIANS . . . . .	6	TO THE HEBREWS . . . . .	13
MARK . . . . .	16	PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	4	THE EPISTLE OF JAMES . . . . .	5
LUKE . . . . .	24	COLOSSIANS . . . . .	4	I. PETER . . . . .	5
JOHN . . . . .	21	I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	5	II. PETER . . . . .	3
THE ACTS . . . . .	28	II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	3	I. JOHN . . . . .	5
THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS . . . . .	16	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	6	II. JOHN . . . . .	1
I. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	16	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	4	III. JOHN . . . . .	1
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	13	TITUS . . . . .	3	JUDE . . . . .	1
GALATIANS . . . . .	6	PHILEMON . . . . .	1	REVELATION . . . . .	22

# CONTENTS

## OF THE

### BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

CHAP.	CHAP.	CHAP.	CHAP.
<b>GENESIS.</b>			
CREATION.....	1	Plague of frogs.....	8
Formation of Man.....	2	Plagues continued.....	9
The Fall.....	3	Plagues continued.....	10
Death of Abel.....	4	The Israelites borrow jewels.....	11
Generations of Adam.....	5	Passover instituted.....	12
The Ark.....	6	Departure of the Israelites.....	13
The Deluge.....	7	Egyptians drowned.....	14
Waters assuaged.....	8	The song of Moses.....	15
Death of Noah.....	9	Manna and quails sent.....	16
Noah's generations.....	10	Moses builds an altar.....	17
Babel built.....	11	Moses meets his wife and sons.....	18
Call of Abram.....	12	God's message from Sinai.....	19
Abram and Lot.....	13	The ten commandments.....	20
Battle of the kings.....	14	Laws against murder.....	21
Abram's faith.....	15	Laws against theft, etc.....	22
Departure of Hagar.....	16	Laws against false witness, etc.....	23
Circumcision.....	17	Moses called into the mount.....	24
Abraham and the angels.....	18	Form of the ark.....	25
Destruction of Sodom.....	19	Curtains for the ark.....	26
Abraham denieth Sarah.....	20	Altar of burnt-offering.....	27
Isaac is born.....	21	Aaron and his sons made priests.....	28
Isaac offered up.....	22	Priests consecrated.....	29
Death of Sarah.....	23	Ransom of souls.....	30
Isaac and Rebecca meet.....	24	Moses receiveth the two tables.....	31
Abraham's death.....	25	Golden calf. Tables broken.....	32
Isaac blessed.....	26	God talketh with Isaac.....	33
Jacob and Esau.....	27	Tables renewed.....	34
Jacob's vision and vow.....	28	Free gifts for the Tabernacle.....	35
Jacob marrieth Rachel.....	29	People's liberty restrained.....	36
Birth of Joseph.....	30	Ark, Mercy-seat, etc.....	37
Departure of Jacob.....	31	Sum of the offerings.....	38
Jacob and the angel.....	32	Holy garments made.....	39
Jacob and Esau meet.....	33	Tabernacle anointed.....	40
Shechemites slain.....	34	<b>LEVITICUS.</b>	
Jacob's altar at Beth-el.....	35	Burnt-offerings.....	1
Generations of Esau.....	36	Meat-offerings.....	2
Joseph sold by his brethren.....	37	Peace-offerings.....	3
Judah's incest.....	38	Sin-offerings.....	4
Joseph and his mistress.....	39	Trespass-offerings.....	5
Pharaoh's butler, etc.....	40	Trespass-offerings.....	6
Pharaoh's dreams.....	41	Law of trespass-offerings.....	7
Joseph's brethren in Egypt.....	42	Aaron and his sons consecrated.....	8
Joseph entertains his brethren.....	43	Aaron's sin-offering.....	9
Joseph's policy to his brethren.....	44	Nadab and Abihu slain.....	10
Joseph known to his brethren.....	45	Unclean beasts.....	11
Jacob goeth into Egypt.....	46	Purifications.....	12
Joseph presents his brethren.....	47	Law of leprosy.....	13
Joseph goeth to his father.....	48	Law for the leper.....	14
Jacob blesseth his sons.....	49	Uncleanness of issues.....	15
Death of Joseph.....	50	Sin-offerings.....	16
<b>EXODUS.</b>			
The Israelites oppressed.....	1	Blood forbidden.....	17
Moses born.....	2	Unlawful marriages.....	18
The burning bush.....	3	Repetition of laws.....	19
God's message to Pharaoh.....	4	Denunciations for sins.....	20
The bondage of the Israelites.....	5	Priests' qualifications.....	21
God's promise renewed.....	6	Nature of sacrifices.....	22
Moses goeth to Pharaoh.....	7	Fests of the LORD.....	23
		Shelomiah's son.....	24
		The Jubilee.....	25
		Obedience required.....	26
		Nature of vows.....	27
<b>NUMBERS.</b>			
The tribes numbered.....	1		
Order of the tribes.....	2		
Levites appointed priests.....	3		
The service of the Kohathites.....	4		
Trial of jealousy.....	5		
Law of the Nazarite.....	6		
Offerings of the princes.....	7		
Levites consecrated.....	8		
Passover commanded.....	9		
The Israelites' march.....	10		
The Israelites loathe manna.....	11		
Miriam's leprosy.....	12		
Delegates search the land.....	13		
The people murmur at the report.....	14		
Sundry laws given.....	15		
Korah, Dathan, etc., slain.....	16		
Aaron's rod flourisheth.....	17		
Portion of the priests and Levites.....	18		
Law of purification.....	19		
Moses smiteth the rock.....	20		
Brazen serpent appointed.....	21		
Balak sends for Balaam.....	22		
Balak's sacrifices.....	23		
Balaam's prophecy.....	24		
Zimri and Cozbi slain.....	25		
Israel numbered.....	26		
Death of Moses foretold.....	27		
Offerings to be observed.....	28		
Offerings at feasts.....	29		
Vows not to be broken.....	30		
Midianites spoiled.....	31		
Reubenites and Gadites reproved.....	32		
Journeys of the Israelites.....	33		
Borders of the land appointed.....	34		
Cities of Refuge appointed.....	35		
Gilead's inheritance retained.....	36		
<b>DEUTERONOMY.</b>			
Moses rehearseth God's promise.....	1		
Story of the Edomites.....	2		
Moses prayeth to see Canaan.....	3		
An exhortation to obedience.....	4		
Ten Commandments.....	5		
Obedience to the Law enjoined.....	6		
Strange communion forbidden.....	7		
God's mercies claim obedience.....	8		
Israel's rebellion rehearsed.....	9		
The Tables restored.....	10		
An exhortation to obedience.....	11		
Blood forbidden.....	12		
Idolaters to be stoned.....	13		
Of meats, clean and unclean.....	14		
Of the year of release.....	15		
The feast of the Passover.....	16		
The choice and duty of a king.....	17		
The priests' portion.....	18		
Cities of refuge appointed.....	19		
The priest's exhortation before battle.....	20		
Expiation of uncertain murder.....	21		
Of humanity toward brethren.....	22		
Divers laws and ordinances.....	23		
Of divorce.....	24		
Stripes must not exceed forty.....	25		
Of the offering of first-fruits.....	26		
The law to be written on stones.....	27		
Blessings and curses declared.....	28		
God's covenant with his people.....	29		
Mercy promised to the penitent.....	30		
Moses giveth Joshua a charge.....	31		
The song of Moses.....	32		
The majesty of God.....	33		
Moses vieweth the land and dieth.....	34		
<b>JOSHUA.</b>			
Joshua succeedeth Moses.....	1		
Rahab concealeth the spies.....	2		
The waters of Jordan divided.....	3		
Twelve stones for a memorial.....	4		
Manna ceaseth.....	5		
Jericho besieged and taken.....	6		
Achan's sin punished.....	7		
Joshua taketh Ai.....	8		
The craft of the Gibeonites.....	9		
The sun and moon stand still.....	10		
Divers kings conquered.....	11		
Names of the conquered kings.....	12		
Balaam slain.....	13		
The inheritance of the tribes.....	14		
The borders of the lot of Judah.....	15		
Ephraim's inheritance.....	16		
The lot of Manasseh.....	17		
The lot of Benjamin.....	18		
The lot of Simeon.....	19		
Cities of refuge, etc.....	20		
God giveth Israel rest.....	21		
The two tribes and half sent home.....	22		
Joshua's exhortation before his death.....	23		
Joshua's death and burial.....	24		
<b>JUDGES.</b>			
The acts of Judah and Simeon.....	1		
The Israelites fall into idolatry.....	2		
The nations left to prove Israel.....	3		
Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.....	4		
The song of Deborah and Barak.....	5		
The Israelites oppressed by Midian.....	6		
Gideon's army.....	7		
The Ephraimites pacified.....	8		
Abimelech made king.....	9		
Tolah judgeth Israel.....	10		
Jephthah's rash vow.....	11		
The Ephraimites slain.....	12		
Samson born.....	13		
Samson's marriage and riddle.....	14		

Samson  
 Delilah  
 Micah's  
 The Da  
 The Lev  
 The con  
 Benjami

Elimelc  
 Ruth gle  
 Boaz's b  
 Boaz ma

FIRS

Samuel h  
 Hannah's  
 The Lon  
 Eli's dea  
 Dagon fa  
 The ark  
 The Israe  
 Samuel e  
 Saul anno  
 The Amm  
 Samuel's  
 Saul repr  
 Saul's vic  
 Saul spar  
 Samuel a  
 David sla  
 Jonathan  
 Saul's jea  
 David an  
 David fei  
 Nob dest  
 David res  
 David spe  
 The death  
 David fin  
 David fee  
 Saul cons  
 Saul con  
 Achish di  
 Amalekita  
 Saul and

SECON

David lan  
 David ma  
 Joab kille  
 Ish-boshe  
 David's in  
 Uriah an  
 God's pro  
 David's o  
 David ser  
 Hanun's  
 David's a  
 Nathan's  
 Amnon a  
 Absalom's  
 Absalom's  
 Shimei cu  
 Ahithoph  
 Absalom  
 Shimei is  
 Sheba's r  
 Saul's son  
 David's t

# CONTENTS.

v

Samson is denied his wife,.....	15
Delilah's falsehood to Samson,.....	16
Micah's idolatry,.....	17
The Danites seek an inheritance,.....	18
The Levite and his concubine,.....	19
The complaint of the Levite,.....	20
Benjamin's desolation bewailed,.....	21

## RUTH.

Elimelech driven into Moab,.....	1
Ruth gleaneth in Boaz's field,.....	2
Boaz's bounty to Ruth,.....	3
Boaz marrieth Ruth,.....	4

## FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

Samuel born,.....	1
Hannah's song,.....	2
The LORD calleth Samuel,.....	3
Eli's death,.....	4
Dagon falleth before the ark,.....	5
The ark sent back,.....	6
The Israelites repent,.....	7
The Israelites despoil a king,.....	8
Samuel entertaineth Saul,.....	9
Saul anointed,.....	10
The Ammonites smitten,.....	11
Samuel's integrity,.....	12
Saul reprieved,.....	13
Saul's victories,.....	14
Saul spareth Agag,.....	15
Samuel anointeth David,.....	16
David slayeth Goliath,.....	17
Jonathan's love to David,.....	18
Saul's jealousy of David,.....	19
David and Jonathan consult,.....	20
David feigns himself mad,.....	21
Nob destroyed,.....	22
David rescueth Keilah,.....	23
David spareth Saul,.....	24
The death of Samuel,.....	25
David findeth Saul asleep,.....	26
David fleeth to Gath,.....	27
Saul consults a witch,.....	28
Achish dismisseth David,.....	29
Amalekites spoil Ziklag,.....	30
Saul and his sons slain,.....	31

## SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

David laments Saul,.....	1
David made king of Judah,.....	2
Joab killeth Abner,.....	3
Ish-bosheth murdered,.....	4
David's age and reign,.....	5
Uzzah smitten,.....	6
God's promise to David,.....	7
David's officers,.....	8
David sends for Mephibosheth,.....	9
Hannu's villainy,.....	10
David's adultery,.....	11
Nathan's parable,.....	12
Amnon and Tamar,.....	13
Abalom's return,.....	14
Abalom's policy,.....	15
Shimei curseth David,.....	16
Ahithophel hangeth himself,.....	17
Abalom slain by Joab,.....	18
Shimei is pardoned,.....	19
Sheba's revolt,.....	20
Saul's sons hanged,.....	21
David's thanksgiving,.....	22

David's faith,.....	23
David numbereth the people,.....	24

## FIRST BOOK OF KINGS.

Solomon anointed king,.....	1
David's death,.....	2
Solomon chooseth wisdom,.....	3
Solomon's prosperity,.....	4
Hiram and Solomon agree,.....	5
The building of the temple,.....	6
Ornaments of the temple,.....	7
The temple dedicated,.....	8
God's covenant with Solomon,.....	9
The queen of Sheba,.....	10
Ahijah's prophecy,.....	11
The ten tribes revolt,.....	12
Jeroboam's hand withereth,.....	13
Abijah's sickness and death,.....	14
Jeroboam's sin punished,.....	15
Jericho rebuilt,.....	16
The widow's son raised,.....	17
Elijah obtaineth rain,.....	18
Elisha followeth Elijah,.....	19
Samaria besieged,.....	20
Naboth stoned,.....	21
Ahab seduced,.....	22

## SECOND BOOK OF KINGS.

Moab rebelleth,.....	1
Elijah's translation,.....	2
Mosabites defeated,.....	3
The widow's oil multiplied,.....	4
Naaman cleansed,.....	5
A famine in Samaria,.....	6
Plenty in Samaria,.....	7
Ben-hadad killed,.....	8
Jezebel eaten by dogs,.....	9
Prophets of Baal slain,.....	10
Jehoshaphat anointed king,.....	11
The temple repaired,.....	12
Elisha's death,.....	13
Amariah reigneth,.....	14
Azariah's leprosy,.....	15
Ahaz's wicked reign,.....	16
Ten tribes taken captive,.....	17
Rabshakeh's blasphemy,.....	18
Hezekiah's prayer,.....	19
Hezekiah's death,.....	20
Manasseh's iniquity,.....	21
Huldah prophesieth,.....	22
Josiah prophecieth the idolaters,.....	23
Judah taken captive,.....	24
The temple destroyed,.....	25

## I. CHRONICLES.

Adam's line to Noah,.....	1
The posterity of Israel,.....	2
The sons of David,.....	3
The posterity of Judah,.....	4
The line of Reuben,.....	5
The sons of Levi,.....	6
The sons of Issachar,.....	7
The sons of Benjamin,.....	8
The genealogies of Israel and Judah,.....	9
Saul's overthrow and death,.....	10
David made king of Israel,.....	11
The armies that helped David,.....	12
David fetcheth the ark,.....	13
Hiram's kindness to David,.....	14
David bringeth the ark to Zion,.....	15

David's psalm of thanksgiving,.....	16
Nathan's message to David,.....	17
David's victories,.....	18
David's messengers ill-treated,.....	19
Rabbah taken and spoiled,.....	20
The plague stayed,.....	21
Preparation for the temple,.....	22
Solomon made king,.....	23
The order of Aaron's sons,.....	24
The number of the singers,.....	25
The division of the porters,.....	26
The twelve captains,.....	27
David's exhortation,.....	28
David's reign and death,.....	29

## II. CHRONICLES.

Solomon's offering,.....	1
Solomon sendeth to Huram,.....	2
The building of the temple,.....	3
The vessels of the temple,.....	4
The temple finished,.....	5
Solomon blesseth the people,.....	6
Solomon's sacrifice,.....	7
Solomon buildeth cities,.....	8
The queen of Sheba visiteth Solomon,.....	9
Rehoboam made king,.....	10
Judah strengthened,.....	11
Rehoboam's reign and death,.....	12
Abijah overcometh Jeroboam,.....	13
Asa's destroyeth idolatry,.....	14
Asa's covenant with God,.....	15
Asa's death and burial,.....	16
Jehoshaphat's good reign,.....	17
Micaiah's prophecy,.....	18
Jehoshaphat's care for justice,.....	19
Jehoshaphat's fast and prayer,.....	20
Jehoram's wicked reign,.....	21
Ahaziah's wicked reign,.....	22
Joash made king,.....	23
Zechariah stoned,.....	24
The Edomites overcome,.....	25
Uzziah's leprosy,.....	26
Jotham's good reign,.....	27
Ahaz's wicked reign,.....	28
Hezekiah's good reign,.....	29
The passover proclaimed,.....	30
Provision for the priests,.....	31
Hezekiah's death,.....	32
Manasseh's wicked reign,.....	33
Josiah's good reign,.....	34
Josiah slain in battle,.....	35
Jerusalem destroyed,.....	36

## EZRA.

The proclamation of Cyrus,.....	1
The people return from Babylon,.....	2
The altar erected,.....	3
The decree of Artaxerxes,.....	4
Tatnai's letter to Darius,.....	5
The temple finished,.....	6
Ezra goeth to Jerusalem,.....	7
Ezra keepeth a fast,.....	8
Ezra's prayer,.....	9
Ezra's mourning,.....	10

## NEHEMIAH.

Nehemiah mourneth for Jerusalem,.....	1
Artaxerxes encourageth Nehemiah,.....	2
The names of the builders,.....	3
Nehemiah appointeth a watch,.....	4

Reformation of usury,.....	5
Sanballat's practices,.....	6
Hanani and Hananiah's charge,.....	7
The reading of the law,.....	8
A solemn fast appointed,.....	9
The points of the covenant,.....	10
Who dwelt at Jerusalem,.....	11
The high priest's succession,.....	12
Divers abuses reformed,.....	13

## ESTHER.

Ahasuerus's royal feast,.....	1
Esther made queen,.....	2
Haman despised by Mordecai,.....	3
The mourning of the Jews,.....	4
Esther obtaineth the king's favor,.....	5
Mordecai's good services,.....	6
Haman is hanged,.....	7
The rejoicing of the Jews,.....	8
Haman's ten sons hanged,.....	9
Mordecai's advancement,.....	10

## JOB.

Job's losses and temptations,.....	1
Job smitten with boils,.....	2
Job curseth the day of his birth,.....	3
Eliphaz reproveth Job,.....	4
Afflictions are from God,.....	5
Job wisheth for death,.....	6
Job excuseth his desire of death,.....	7
Bildad sheweth God's justice,.....	8
The innocent often afflicted,.....	9
Job expostulateth with God,.....	10
Zophar reproveth Job,.....	11
God's omnipotence maintained,.....	12
Job's confidence in God,.....	13
The conditions of man's life,.....	14
Eliphaz reproveth Job,.....	15
Job reproveth his friends,.....	16
Job's appeal to God,.....	17
Bildad reproveth Job,.....	18
Job's complaint of his friends,.....	19
The portion of the wicked,.....	20
The destruction of the wicked,.....	21
Job accused of divers sins,.....	22
God's decree is immutable,.....	23
Sin goeth often unpunished,.....	24
Man cannot be justified before God,.....	25
Job reproveth Bildad,.....	26
The hypocrite is without hope,.....	27
Wisdom is the gift of God,.....	28
Job bemoaneth himself,.....	29
Job's honor turned to contempt,.....	30
Job professeth his integrity,.....	31
Elihu reproveth Job,.....	32
Elihu reasoneth with Job,.....	33
God cannot be unjust,.....	34
Comparison not to be made with God,.....	35
The justice of God's ways,.....	36
God's great works,.....	37
God's wisdom is unsearchable,.....	38
God's power in his creatures,.....	39
Job humbly himself to God,.....	40
God's power in the creation,.....	41
Job's age and death,.....	42

## PSALMS.

Happiness of the godly,.....	1
The kingdom of Christ,.....	2
The security of God's protection,.....	3
David prayeth for audience,.....	4

PSALM.	PSALM.	PSALM.	CHAP.
David's profession of his faith,.....	5	God's wrath against Israel,.....	78
David's complaint in sickness,.....	6	The Psalmist's complaint,.....	79
The destruction of the wicked,.....	7	David's prayer for the church,.....	80
God's love to man,.....	8	An exhortation to praise God,.....	81
God praised for his judgments,.....	9	David reproveth the judges,.....	82
The outrage of the wicked,.....	10	The church's enemies,.....	83
God's providence and justice,.....	11	David longeth for the sanctuary,.....	84
David craveth God's help,.....	12	David prayeth for mercies,.....	85
David boasteth of divine mercy,.....	13	David's complaint of the proud,.....	86
The natural man described,.....	14	The nature and glory of the church,.....	87
A citizen of Zion described,.....	15	David's grievous complaint,.....	88
David's hope of his calling,.....	16	God praised for his power,.....	89
David's hope and confidence,.....	17	God's providence set forth,.....	90
David praiseth God,.....	18	The state of the godly,.....	91
David prayeth for grace,.....	19	God praised for his great works,.....	92
The church's confidence in God,.....	20	The majesty of Christ's kingdom,.....	93
A thanksgiving for victory,.....	21	David's complaint of impiety,.....	94
David's complaint and prayer,.....	22	The danger of tempting God,.....	95
David's confidence in God's grace,.....	23	God praised for his greatness,.....	96
God's worship in the world,.....	24	The majesty of God,.....	97
David's confidence in prayer,.....	25	All creatures exhorted to praise God,.....	98
David resorteth unto God,.....	26	God to be worshipped,.....	99
David's love to God's service,.....	27	God to be praised cheerfully,.....	100
David blesseth God,.....	28	David's profession of godliness,.....	101
Why God must be honored,.....	29	God's mercies to be recorded,.....	102
David's praise for deliverance,.....	30	God blessed for his constancy,.....	103
David rejoiceth in God's mercy,.....	31	God wonderful in providence,.....	104
Who are blessed,.....	32	The plagues of Egypt,.....	105
God is to be praised,.....	33	Israel's rebellion,.....	106
Those blessed who trust in God,.....	34	God's manifold providence,.....	107
David prayeth for his safety,.....	35	David's confidence in God,.....	108
The excellency of God's mercy,.....	36	David's complaint of his enemies,.....	109
David persuadeth to patience,.....	37	The kingdom of Christ,.....	110
David moveth God to compassion,.....	38	God praised for his works,.....	111
The brevity of life,.....	39	The happiness of the godly,.....	112
Obedience the best sacrifice,.....	40	God praised for his mercy,.....	113
God's care of the poor,.....	41	An exhortation to praise,.....	114
David's zeal to serve God,.....	42	The vanity of idols,.....	115
David prayeth to be restored,.....	43	David studieth to be thankful,.....	116
The church's complaint to God,.....	44	God praised for his mercy and truth,.....	117
The majesty of Christ's kingdom,.....	45	David's trust in God,.....	118
The church's confidence in God,.....	46	Meditation, prayer, and praise,.....	119
The kingdom of Christ,.....	47	David prayeth against Doeg,.....	120
The privileges of the church,.....	48	The safety of the godly,.....	121
Worldly prosperity contemned,.....	49	David's joy for the church,.....	122
God's majesty in the church,.....	50	The godly's confidence in God,.....	123
David's prayer and confession,.....	51	The church blesseth God,.....	124
David's confidence in God,.....	52	A prayer for the godly,.....	125
The natural man described,.....	53	The church prayeth for mercies,.....	126
David's prayer for salvation,.....	54	The virtue of God's blessing,.....	127
David's complaint in prayer,.....	55	Those blessed that fear God,.....	128
David's promise of praise,.....	56	The haters of the church cursed,.....	129
David in prayer fleeth to God,.....	57	God to be hoped in,.....	130
David describeth the wicked,.....	58	David professeth his humility,.....	131
David prayeth for deliverance,.....	59	David's care for the ark,.....	132
David's comfort in God's promises,.....	60	The benefits of the saints' communion,.....	133
David voweth perpetual service,.....	61	An exhortation to bless God,.....	134
No trust in worldly things,.....	62	God praised for his judgments,.....	135
David's thirst for God,.....	63	God praised for manifold mercies,.....	136
David's complaint of his enemies,.....	64	The constancy of the Jews,.....	137
The blessedness of God's chosen,.....	65	David's confidence in God,.....	138
David exhorted to praise God,.....	66	David defieeth the wicked,.....	139
A prayer for God's kingdom,.....	67	David's prayer for deliverance,.....	140
A prayer at the removing of the ark,.....	68	David prayeth for sincerity,.....	141
David's complaint in affliction,.....	69	David's comfort in trouble,.....	142
David's prayer for the godly,.....	70	David complaineth of his grief,.....	143
David's prayer for perseverance,.....	71	David's prayer for his kingdom,.....	144
David's prayer for Solomon,.....	72	God's help to the godly,.....	145
The righteous sustained,.....	73	David voweth perpetual praise to God,.....	146
David prayeth for the sanctuary,.....	74	God praised for his providence,.....	147
David rebuketh the proud,.....	75	All creatures should praise God,.....	148
God's majesty in the church,.....	76		
David's combat with diffidence,.....	77		
		God praised for his benefits,.....	149
		God praised upon instruments,.....	150
		THE PROVERBS.	
		The use of the proverbs,.....	1
		The benefit of wisdom,.....	2
		Exhortation to sundry duties,.....	3
		Persuasions to obedience,.....	4
		The mischiefs of whoredom,.....	5
		Seven things hateful to God,.....	6
		Description of a harlot,.....	7
		The call of wisdom,.....	8
		The doctrine of wisdom,.....	9
		Virtues and vices contrasted,.....	10
		Continued, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,.....and	24
		Observations about kings,.....	25
		Sundry maxims,.....	26
		Sundry maxims,.....	27
		Observations of impiety,.....	28
		Of public government,.....	29
		Agur's prayer,.....	30
		Lemuel's lesson of chastity,.....	31
		ECCLESIASTES.	
		The vanity of all human things,.....	1
		Wisdom and folly have one end,.....	2
		A time for all things,.....	3
		The good of contentment,.....	4
		The vanity of riches,.....	5
		The conclusion of vanities,.....	6
		Medicines against vanities,.....	7
		Kings are to be respected,.....	8
		Wisdom is better than strength,.....	9
		Directions for charity,.....	10
		The preacher's care to edify,.....	12
		THE SONG OF SOLOMON.	
		The church's love to Christ,.....	1
		Christ's care of the church,.....	2
		The church glorieth in Christ,.....	3
		The graces of the church,.....	4
		Christ's love for his church,.....	5
		The church's faith in Christ,.....	6
		The graces of the church,.....	7
		The calling of the Gentiles,.....	8
		ISAIAH.	
		Isaiah's complaint of Judah,.....	1
		Christ's kingdom prophesied,.....	2
		The oppression of the rulers,.....	3
		Christ's kingdom a sanctuary,.....	4
		God's judgments for sin,.....	5
		Isaiah's vision of God's glory,.....	6
		Christ promised,.....	7
		Israel and Judah threatened,.....	8
		The church's joy in Christ's birth,.....	9
		God's judgments upon Israel,.....	10
		The calling of the Gentiles,.....	11
		Thanksgiving for God's mercies,.....	12
		Babylon threatened,.....	13
		Israel's restoration,.....	14
		The lamentable state of Moab,.....	15
		Moab exhorted to obedience,.....	16
		Syria and Israel threatened,.....	17
		God's care of his people,.....	18
		The confusion of Egypt,.....	19
		Egypt and Ethiopia's captivity,.....	20
		The fall of Babylon,.....	21
		The invasion of Jewry,.....	22
		Tyre's miserable overthrow,.....	23
		Judgments of God for sin,.....	24
		The prophet praiseth God,.....	25
		A song of praise to God,.....	26
		God's care of his vineyard,.....	27
		Ephraim threatened,.....	28
		God's judgment on Jerusalem,.....	29
		God's mercies towards his church,.....	30
		An exhortation to turn to God,.....	31
		Desolation foretold,.....	32
		The privileges of the godly,.....	33
		God avengeth his church,.....	34
		The blessings of the gospel,.....	35
		Rabshakeh insulteth Hezekiah,.....	36
		Hezekiah's prayer,.....	37
		Hezekiah's thanksgiving,.....	38
		Babylonian captivity foretold,.....	39
		The promulgation of the gospel,.....	40
		God's mercies to his church,.....	41
		Christ's mission to the Gentiles,.....	42
		God comforteth his church,.....	43
		The vanity of idols,.....	44
		God calleth Cyrus,.....	45
		Idols not to be compared with God,.....	46
		God's judgment upon Babylon,.....	47
		The intent of prophecy,.....	48
		Christ sent to the Gentiles,.....	49
		Christ's sufferings and patience,.....	50
		The certainty of God's salvation,.....	51
		Christ's free redemption,.....	52
		The humiliation of Christ,.....	53
		The church's enlargement,.....	54
		The happy state of believers,.....	55
		Exhortation to holiness,.....	56
		God reproveth the Jews,.....	57
		Hypocrisy reprov'd,.....	58
		The covenant of the Redeemer,.....	59
		The glory of the church,.....	60
		The office of Christ,.....	61
		God's promises to his church,.....	62
		Christ sheweth his power to save,.....	63
		The church's prayer,.....	64
		The calling of the Gentiles,.....	65
		The growth of the church,.....	66
		JEREMIAH.	
		The calling of Jeremiah,.....	1
		Israel is spoiled for his sins,.....	2
		God's mercy to Judah,.....	3
		Israel called to repentance,.....	4
		God's judgments upon the Jews,.....	5
		Enemies sent against Judah,.....	6
		Jeremiah's call for repentance,.....	7
		The calamities of the Jews,.....	8
		Jeremiah's lamentation,.....	9
		The vanity of idols,.....	10
		God's covenant proclaimed,.....	11
		The prosperity of the wicked,.....	12
		An exhortation to repentance,.....	13
		The prophet's prayer,.....	14
		Jeremiah's complaint,.....	15
		The utter ruin of the Jews,.....	16
		The captivity of Judah,.....	17
		The type of the potter,.....	18
		The desolation of the Jews,.....	19
		Pashur smiteth Jeremiah,.....	20
		Nebuchadnezzar's war,.....	21
		The judgment of Shallum,.....	22
		Restoration of God's people,.....	23
		The type of good and bad figs,.....	24
		Jeremiah reproveth the Jews,.....	25

# CONTENTS:

vii

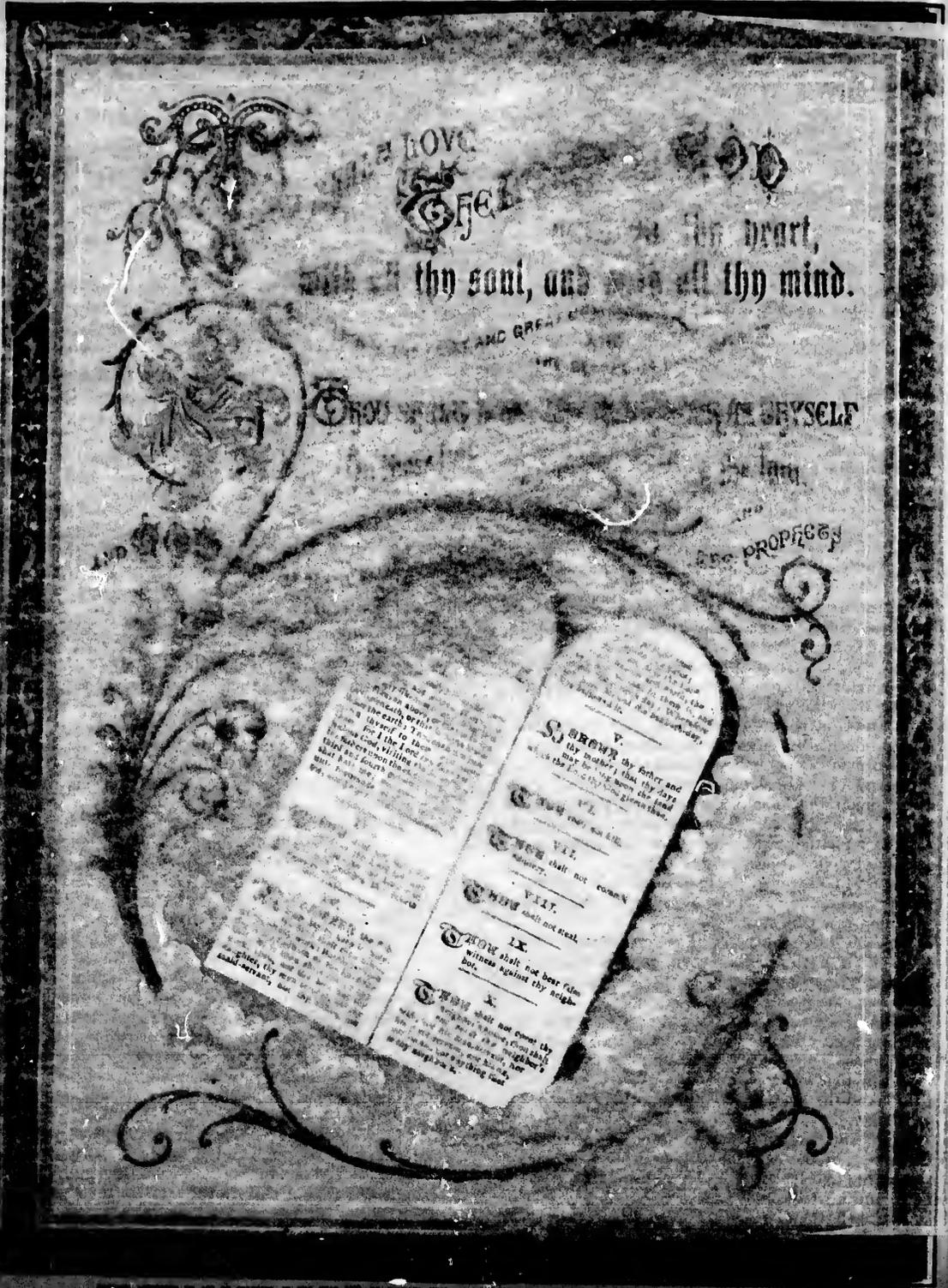
CHAP.	CHAP.	CHAP.	CHAP.
Jeremiah is arraigned,..... 26	Israhel comiorted,..... 36	<b>MICAH.</b>	Transfiguration of Christ,..... 17
Nebuchadnezzar's conquests,..... 27	Vision of dry bones,..... 37	God's wrath against Jacob,..... 1	Christ teacheth humility,..... 18
Hananiah's prophecy,..... 28	The malice of Gog,..... 38	Against oppression,..... 2	Christ healeth the sick,..... 19
Jeremiah's letter,..... 29	Israel's victory over Gog,..... 39	The cruelty of the princes,..... 3	The laborers in the vineyard,..... 20
The return of the Jews,..... 30	Description of the temple,..... 40	The church's glory,..... 4	The fig-tree cursed,..... 21
The restoration of Israel,..... 31	Ornaments of the temple,..... 41	The birth of Christ,..... 5	The marriage of the king's son,..... 22
Jeremiah imprisoned,..... 32	The priests' chambers,..... 42	God's controversy,..... 6	The Pharisees exposed,..... 23
Christ the Branch promised,..... 33	Return of God's glory,..... 43	The church's complaint,..... 7	Destruction of the temple foretold,..... 24
Zedekiah's fate foretold,..... 34	The priests reproved,..... 44	<b>NAHUM.</b>	Parable of the ten virgins,..... 25
God blesseth the Rechabites,..... 35	Division of the land,..... 45	The majesty of God,..... 1	Judas betrayeth Christ,..... 26
Jeremiah's prophecies,..... 36	Ordinances for the princes,..... 46	God's armies against Nineveh,..... 2	Christ crucified,..... 27
The Chaldeans' siege raised,..... 37	Vision of the holy waters,..... 47	The ruin of Nineveh,..... 3	Christ's resurrection,..... 28
Jeremiah cast into a dungeon,..... 38	Portions of the twelve tribes,..... 48	<b>HABAKKUK.</b>	
Jerusalem is taken,..... 39	<b>DANIEL.</b>	Habakkuk's complaint,..... 1	<b>MARK.</b>
Jeremiah set at liberty,..... 40	Jehoiakim's captivity,..... 1	Judgment on the Chaldeans,..... 2	Baptism of Christ,..... 1
Ishmael killeth Gedaliah,..... 41	Daniel advanced,..... 2	Habakkuk's prayer,..... 3	Matthew called,..... 2
Johanan promiseth obedience,..... 42	Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego,..... 3	<b>ZEPHANIAH.</b>	The apostles chosen,..... 3
Jeremiah carried to Egypt,..... 43	Nebuchadnezzar's pride and fall,..... 4	God's severe judgments,..... 1	Parable of the sower,..... 4
Judah's desolation,..... 44	Belshazzar's impious feast,..... 5	Exhortation to repentance,..... 2	Christ heals the bloody issue,..... 5
Baruch comforted,..... 45	Daniel in the lions' den,..... 6	Jerusalem sharply reproved,..... 3	Christ walks on the sea,..... 6
Overthrow of Pharaoh's army,..... 46	Daniel in the furnace,..... 7	<b>IIAGGAI.</b>	The Syrophenician woman,..... 7
The Philistines' destruction,..... 47	Daniel's confession,..... 8	The people reproved,..... 1	The multitude fed,..... 8
The judgment of Moab,..... 48	Daniel comforted,..... 9	Glory of the second temple,..... 2	Jesus transfigured,..... 9
The restoration of Elam,..... 49	Overthrow of Persia,..... 10	<b>ZACHARIAH.</b>	Children brought to Christ,..... 10
The redemption of Israel,..... 50	Israel's deliverance,..... 11	Exhortation to repentance,..... 1	The barren fig-tree,..... 11
God's severe judgment,..... 51	<b>HOSEA.</b>	Jerusalem's enemies plagues,..... 2	The widow and her two mites,..... 12
Zedekiah's wicked reign,..... 52	Judgments for whoredom,..... 1	<b>LUKE.</b>	The destruction of the temple fore- told,..... 13
<b>LAMENTATIONS.</b>	The idolatry of the people,..... 2	Christ's conception,..... 1	Peter denieth Christ,..... 14
Jerusalem's misery,..... 1	The desolation of Israel,..... 3	Christ's circumcision,..... 2	Crucifixion of Christ,..... 15
Israel's misery lamented,..... 2	Judgment threatened,..... 4	John's testimony of Christ,..... 3	Resurrection of Christ,..... 16
Sorrows of the righteous,..... 3	Israel a treacherous people,..... 5	Exhortation to repentance,..... 1	
Zion's pitiful estate,..... 4	Exhortation to repentance,..... 6	Redemption of Zion,..... 2	Christ's death and burial,..... 22
Zion's complaint,..... 5	Reproof for manifold sins,..... 7	The type of Joshua,..... 3	Christ's resurrection,..... 24
<b>EZEKIEL.</b>	Israel threatened,..... 8	The golden candlestick,..... 4	
Ezekiel's vision,..... 1	Captivity of Israel,..... 9	Curse of thieves,..... 5	Christ tempted by Satan,..... 4
Ezekiel's commission,..... 2	Israel's impiety,..... 10	Vision of the chariots,..... 6	Miraculous draught of fishes,..... 5
Ezekiel eateth the roll,..... 3	Israel's ingratitude to God,..... 11	Captives' inquiry of fasting,..... 7	The twelve apostles chosen,..... 6
The type of a siege,..... 4	Ephraim reproved,..... 12	Jerusalem's restoration,..... 8	Christ's testimony of John,..... 7
The type of hair,..... 5	Ephraim's glory vanished,..... 13	The coming of Christ,..... 9	Jairus' daughter raised,..... 8
Israel threatened,..... 6	Blessings promised,..... 14	God to be sought unto,..... 10	How to attain eternal life,..... 9
Israel's desolation,..... 7	<b>JOEL.</b>	Destruction of Jerusalem,..... 11	Seventy disciples sent out,..... 10
Vision of jealousy,..... 8	God's sundry judgments,..... 1	Judah's restoration,..... 12	A dumb devil cast out,..... 11
The mark preserved,..... 9	Exhortation to repentance,..... 2	Jerusalem's repentance,..... 13	Covetousness to be avoided,..... 12
Vision of coals of fire,..... 10	God's judgments against his people's enemies,..... 3	Jerusalem's enemies plagues,..... 14	The crooked woman healed,..... 13
The princes' presumption,..... 11	<b>AMOS.</b>	<b>MALACHI.</b>	The great supper,..... 14
The type of removing,..... 12	God's judgments upon Syria,..... 1	Israel's unkindness,..... 1	The prodigal son,..... 15
Lying prophets,..... 13	God's wrath against Moab,..... 2	The unjust steward,..... 16	The power of faith,..... 17
Idolaters exhorted,..... 14	Judgments against Israel,..... 3	The power of faith,..... 17	The importunate widow,..... 18
The rejection of Jerusalem,..... 15	God reproveth Israel,..... 4	The majesty of Christ,..... 3	The importunate widow,..... 18
God's love to Jerusalem,..... 16	A lamentation for Israel,..... 5	Judgments of the wicked,..... 4	Zaccheus called,..... 19
The eagles and the vine,..... 17	Israel's wantonness plagued,..... 6	<b>MATTHEW.</b>	Parable of the vineyard,..... 20
Parable of sour grapes,..... 18	Judgments of the grasshoppers,..... 7	The genealogy of Christ,..... 1	The widow's two mites,..... 21
Of the lion's whelps,..... 19	Israel's end typified,..... 8	Christ's nativity,..... 2	Christ condemned,..... 22
Israel's rebellions,..... 20	Israel's restoration promised,..... 9	The preaching of John Baptist,..... 3	Christ's death and burial,..... 23
Prophecy against Jerusalem,..... 21	<b>OBADIAH.</b>	Christ tempted,..... 4	Christ's resurrection,..... 24
Jerusalem's sins,..... 22	Edom's destruction for their pride and violence,..... 1	Christ's sermon on the mount,..... 5	
Abolah and Abolihab,..... 23	<b>JONAH.</b>	Of alms and prayer,..... 6	<b>JOHN.</b>
Jerusalem's destruction,..... 24	Jonah sent to Nineveh,..... 1	Rash judgment reproved,..... 7	The divinity of Christ,..... 1
Ammonites threatened,..... 25	The prayer of Jonah,..... 2	Christ's miracles,..... 8	Water turned into wine,..... 2
The fall of Tyrus,..... 26	The Ninevites' repentance,..... 3	Matthew called,..... 9	Necessity of regeneration,..... 3
Tyrus's rich supply,..... 27	Jonah repines at God's mercy,..... 4	The apostles sent forth,..... 10	The woman of Samaria,..... 4
Zidon threatened,..... 28		John sendeth to Christ,..... 11	The impotent man healed,..... 5
The judgment of Pharaoh,..... 29		Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost,..... 12	Five thousand fed,..... 6
Desolation of Egypt,..... 30		Parable of the sower,..... 13	Christ teacheth in the temple,..... 7
The glory and fall of Assyria,..... 31		John Baptist beheaded,..... 14	Christ's doctrine justified,..... 8
The fall of Egypt,..... 32		The scribes reproved,..... 15	The blind healed,..... 9
Ezekiel admonished,..... 33		The sign of Jonas,..... 16	Christ the good shepherd,..... 10
God's care of his flock,..... 34			Lazarus raised,..... 11
Judgment of Seir,..... 35			Christ foretelleth his death,..... 12

	CHAP.		CHAP.		CHAP.		CHAP.
Christ's humility,.....	13	<b>I. CORINTHIANS.</b>		Household duties,.....	3	The truly wise,.....	3
The Comforter promised,.....	14	The wisdom of God,.....	1	Prayer recommended,.....	4	Against covetousness,.....	4
Christ the true vine,.....	15	Christ the foundation,.....	2			The trial of faith,.....	5
Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings,.....	16	Christians are God's temple,.....	3	<b>I. THESSALONIANS.</b>			
Christ's prayer,.....	17	Distinctions are from God,.....	4	History of their conversion,.....	1	<b>I. PETER.</b>	
Jesus betrayed,.....	18	The incestuous person,.....	5	How the gospel was preached to the Thessalonians,.....	2	Of God's spiritual graces,.....	1
Christ's death and burial,.....	19	Law forbid brethren,.....	6	Paul's love in sending Timothy,.....	3	Christ the corner-stone,.....	2
Christ's resurrection,.....	20	Paul treateth of marriage,.....	7	Exhortation to godliness,.....	4	Duty of wives and husbands,.....	3
Christ appeareth to his disciples,.....	21	Of meats offered to idols,.....	8	Description of Christ's coming,.....	5	Of ceasing from sin,.....	4
		Paul's seal to gain converts,.....	9			The duty of elders,.....	5
		Old examples,.....	10	<b>II. THESSALONIANS.</b>			
<b>ACTS.</b>		Rules for divine worship,.....	11	Comfort against persecution,.....	1	<b>II. PETER.</b>	
Matthias chosen,.....	1	Spiritual gifts are diverse,.....	12	Of steadfastness in the truth,.....	2	Exhortation to duties,.....	1
Peter's sermon,.....	2	Charity commended,.....	13	To avoid idleness,.....	3	False teachers foretold,.....	2
The lame healed,.....	3	Of strange tongues,.....	14			Certainty of judgment,.....	3
Peter and John imprisoned,.....	4	Of Christ's resurrection,.....	15	<b>I. TIMOTHY.</b>			
Ananias and Sapphira,.....	5	Paul commendeth Timothy,.....	16	Paul's charge to Timothy,.....	1	<b>I. JOHN.</b>	
Seven deacons chosen,.....	6			Prayers made for all men,.....	2	Christ's person described,.....	1
Stephen stoned,.....	7	<b>II. CORINTHIANS.</b>		Of bishops and deacons,.....	3	Christ our advocate, and propitiation,.....	2
Philip planteth a church in Samaria,.....	8	Consolation in trouble,.....	1	Apostasy foretold,.....	4	God's great love,.....	3
Saul's conversion,.....	9	Paul's success in preaching,.....	2	Of widows and elders,.....	5	Try the spirits,.....	4
Peter's vision,.....	10	The excellency of the gospel,.....	3	The gain of godliness,.....	6	The three witnesses,.....	5
Peter's defence,.....	11	The Christian's paradox,.....	4				
Herod killeth James,.....	12	Paul assured of immortality,.....	5	<b>II. TIMOTHY.</b>		<b>II. JOHN.</b>	
Paul preacheth at Antioch,.....	13	Exhortations to purity,.....	6	Paul's love to Timothy,.....	1	An elect lady exhorted,.....	1
Paul stoned,.....	14	Godly sorrow profitable,.....	7	Exhortation to Timothy,.....	2		
Circumcision disputed,.....	15	Liberality extolled,.....	8	All Scripture inspired,.....	3	<b>III. JOHN.</b>	
Timothy circumcised,.....	16	Bounty praised,.....	9	Qualification of ministers,.....	4	Gaius' piety commended,.....	1
Paul persecuted,.....	17	Paul's spiritual might,.....	10				
Paul preacheth at Corinth,.....	18	Paul's godly boasting,.....	11	<b>TITUS.</b>		<b>JUDE.</b>	
Esorcists beaten,.....	19	Paul's revelations,.....	12	Qualifications for ministers,.....	1	Of constancy in the faith,.....	1
Eutychus raised to life,.....	20	Paul's charge,.....	13	Christians' duty,.....	2		
Paul goeth to Jerusalem,.....	21			Paul directeth what to teach, and what not,.....	3	<b>REVELATION.</b>	
Paul's defence,.....	22	<b>GALATIANS.</b>				Of the coming of Christ,.....	1
Paul smitten,.....	23	Of their leaving the gospel,.....	1	<b>PHILEMON.</b>		Balaam's doctrine,.....	2
Paul accused before Felix,.....	24	Peter reproved,.....	2	Philemon's faith commended,.....	1	The key of David,.....	3
Paul appealeth to Caesar,.....	25	Justification by faith,.....	3			The vision of a throne,.....	4
Agrippa almost a Christian,.....	26	Christ freeth us from the law,.....	4	<b>HEBREWS.</b>		The book with seven seals,.....	5
Paul shipwrecked,.....	27	The liberty of the gospel,.....	5	Christ far above angels,.....	1	The seven seals opened,.....	6
A viper fastens on Paul's hand,.....	28	Lentily recommended,.....	6	Obedience due to Christ,.....	2	The number of the sealed,.....	7
				Christ above Moses,.....	3	Seven angels with trumpets,.....	8
				The Christian's rest,.....	4	A star falleth from heaven,.....	9
<b>ROMANS.</b>		<b>EPHESIANS.</b>		Of Christ's priesthood,.....	5	The book eaten,.....	10
Paul greeteth the Romans,.....	1	Of election and adoption,.....	1	The danger of apostasy,.....	6	The seven seals opened,.....	6
Who are justified,.....	2	Christ our peace,.....	2	Melchisedek and Christ,.....	7	The two witnesses,.....	5
Justification by faith,.....	3	The hidden mystery,.....	3	A new covenant,.....	8	The red dragon,.....	12
Abraham's faith acceptable,.....	4	Exhortation to unity,.....	3	The sacrifices of the law,.....	9	The beast with seven heads,.....	13
Sin and death came by Adam,.....	5	Exhortation to love,.....	5	Christ's perfect sacrifice,.....	10	The harvest of the world,.....	14
Dying to sin,.....	6	The Christian armor,.....	6	The power of faith,.....	11	The seven angels with the seven last plagues,.....	15
The law not sin,.....	7			Divers exhortations,.....	12	Of the vials of wrath,.....	16
What frees from condemnation,.....	8	<b>PHILIPPIANS.</b>		Obedience to spiritual rulers,.....	13	The scarlet whore,.....	17
Calling of the Gentiles,.....	9	Paul's prayer to God,.....	1			The fall of Babylon,.....	18
Paul's prayer for Israel,.....	10	Exhortation to humility,.....	2	<b>JAMES.</b>		The lamb's marriage,.....	19
All Israel are not cast off,.....	11	All loss for Christ,.....	3	Wisdom to be sought of God,.....	1	The first resurrection,.....	20
Love required,.....	12	General exhortations,.....	4	Of faith and works,.....	2	The heavenly Jerusalem described,.....	21
Love the fulfilling of the law,.....	13					The tree of life,.....	22
How to use Christian liberty,.....	14	<b>COLOSSIANS.</b>					
The intent of the Scriptures,.....	15	Christ described,.....	1				
Paul's salutations,.....	16	Exhortation to constancy,.....	2				









THE BOYC  
G F E L  
thy heart,  
thy soul, and all thy mind.

AND GREAT  
BY MYSELF

PROPERTY

AND GREAT  
PROPERTY

S. G. R. E. W. Y.  
thy mother, thy father and  
thy brother that thy days  
shall be long upon the land  
which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

AND GREAT  
PROPERTY

Yea  
1 The  
26  
I N  
2  
dark  
Spiri  
3  
was  
4  
God  
5  
ness  
morn  
6  
in th  
water  
7  
water  
ters w  
8  
the e  
9  
heave  
let th  
10  
gathe  
and C  
11  
† gras  
yildi  
upon  
12  
yildi  
fruit,  
God s  
13  
third  
14  
firmar  
the ni  
sons,  
15  
heave



herb † bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is † life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. The manner of the creation. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But † there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 ¶ And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth † toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 ¶ And the LORD God took † the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and

Before CHRIST  
Gen.

† Heb. *booying*)  
Gen. 3. 3.  
Job 36. 33.  
Pa. 104. 14.  
15. & 126.  
23. & 148. 7.  
Act. 14. 17.  
† Heb. *dy- ing thou shalt die.*  
15. & 18.  
17. 9.  
† Heb. *a living soul.*  
† Pa. 104. 24.  
† Tim. 4. 4.

† Pa. 33. 6.  
† Ex. 20. 11.  
† 31. 17.  
Dout. 3. 14.  
† Heb. 4. 4.  
† Nah. 9. 14.  
† Isa. 58. 13.  
† Heb. *created to make.*  
† Gen. 2. 1.  
† Pa. 90. 1, 2.

† Job 38. 26.  
27. 28.  
† Gen. 3. 3.  
† Heb. *mist which went up from the ground.*  
† Heb. *mist of the ground.*  
† Gen. 3. 30.  
† Pa. 103. 14.  
† Eccl. 30. 7.  
† Isa. 54. 8.  
† Cor. 13. 47.  
† Job 33. 4.  
† Act. 17. 23.  
† Gen. 7. 22.  
† Isa. 41. 22.  
† Cor. 13. 45.  
† Heb. 13. 10.  
† Isa. 51. 3.  
† Eccl. 26. 13.  
† Joel 2. 3.  
† Gen. 3. 24.  
† Gen. 4. 16.  
† Kings 19. 12.

† Eccl. 27. 23.  
† ver. 19.  
† Gen. 31. 8.  
† Prov. 3. 22.  
† Prov. 31. 8.  
† Rev. 2. 7.  
† Rev. 2. 14.  
† ver. 17.  
† Gen. 25. 18.  
† Num. 11. 7.

† Heb. *Car.*  
† Dan. 10. 4.  
† Or, *eastward to Assyria.*  
† Heb. *mind.*  
† Job. 31. 33.  
† Jer. 23. 24.  
† Amos 9. 3.  
† Heb. *making them shall eat.*  
† Heb. 9.

evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof † thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him a help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto † Adam to see: what he would call them; and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

21 ¶ And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof:

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called † Woman, because she was taken out of † man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's shameful fall. 15 The punishment of mankind. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOW the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 ¶ And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened; and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves † aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 ¶ And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 ¶ And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be || to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, "Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name || Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed "at the east of the garden of Eden" Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curse of Cain.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare || Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother || Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of

his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and || unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, "Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, "I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, || My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare || Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat || Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for || I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man || to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she

Before CHRIST 2775. ch. 3. 18. Job 31. 33. Prov. 24. 12. ever. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 10. 32. 1 Pet. 2. 10. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

bare a son, and 'called his name †|| Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, \*to him also there was born a son; and he called his name † Enos: then began men || \*to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.*  
24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

**T**HIS is the \*book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in \*the likeness of God made he him:

2 \*Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and \*called his name Seth:

4 \*And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: \*and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; \*and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and \*begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9 † And Enos lived ninety years, and begat † Cainan:

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years; and he died.

12 † And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat † Mahalaleel:

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

15 † And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat † Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years; and he died.

18 † And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat \*Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years; and he died.

21 † And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat † Methuselah:

22 And Enoch \*walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

Before CHRIST 574.

1 Kings 11. 3.

1 Heb. 11. 3.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And \*Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat † Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

28 † And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name †|| Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground \*which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years; and he died.

32 † And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat \*Shem, Ham, \*and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood.* 14 *The order and form of the ark.*

**A**ND it came to pass, \*when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they \*took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, \*My Spirit shall not always strive with man, \*for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 † And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that || every \*imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil † continually.

6 And \*it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it \*grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 † These are the generations of Noah: \*Noah was a just man, and || perfect in his generations, and Noah \*walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, \*Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt \*before God; and the earth was \*filled with violence.

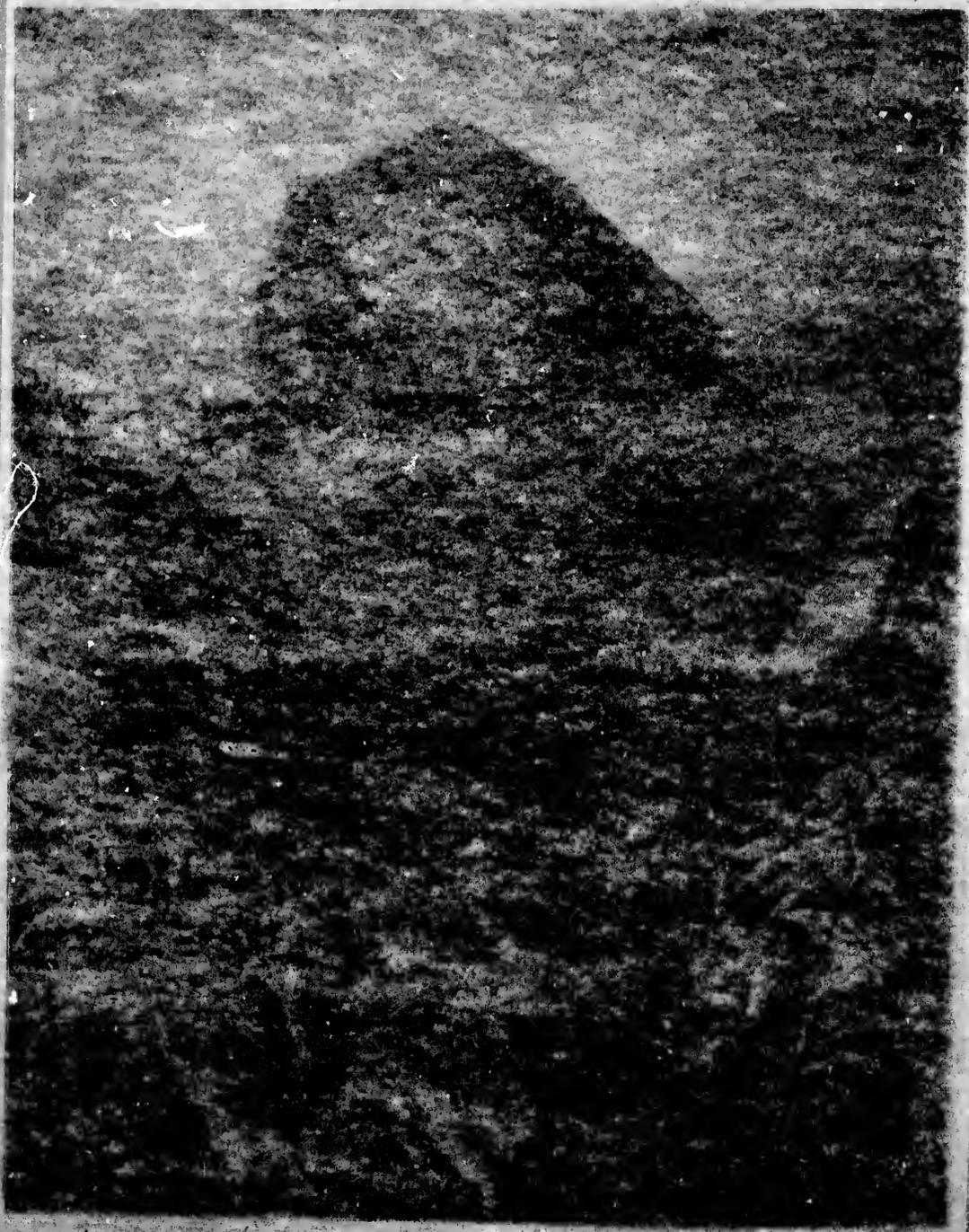
12 And God \*looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.





THE DOVE SENT FORTH FROM THE ARK.





THE DOVE SENT FORTH FROM

s  
a  
it  
c  
o  
a  
th  
lo  
w  
is  
th  
an  
so  
ev  
ali  
the  
his  
to  
2  
eat  
be  
2  
con  
r M  
A  
see  
2  
† s  
tha  
the  
all  
up  
ev  
† d  
Lo  
flo  
wi  
be  
cle  
up

13 And God said unto Noah, "The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will destroy them || with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 "And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven: *and every thing that is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and 'thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, 'two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female:

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every *sort* "shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 "Thus did Noah; "according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter the ark. 17 The beginning and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, "Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for 'thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every 'clean beast thou shalt take to thee by † sevens, the male and his female: 'and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth 'forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 'And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ "And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into

Before CHRIST 2349.

Jer. 51. 13  
Ezek. 7. 2.  
Ait. 3. 8. 2.  
1 Pet. 4. 7.  
1 ver. 17.  
1 Or, from the earth.  
† Heb. nest.

1 Or, flood-gates.  
1 ch. 1. 7.  
& 8. 2.  
Ps. 98. 23.  
1 ver. 4. 17.  
1 ver. 1. 7.  
ch. 6. 16.  
† Heb. 11. 7.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.  
2 Pet. 2. 5.

\* ver. 13.  
ch. 7. 21.  
22, 23.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.

\* ch. 7. 1. 7.  
13.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.  
1 ch. 7. 5, 9.  
15, 26.

\* ch. 7. 9, 15.  
See ch. 2. 19.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

\* Heb. 11. 7.  
See Ex. 40. 16.  
\* ch. 7. 5, 9.  
16.

the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass, || after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all 'the fountains of the great deep broken up, and || 'the windows of heaven were opened.

12 'And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day 'entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 "They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they "went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, 'as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 'And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: 'and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: 'and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered.

21 'And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in 'whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died,

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth; and 'Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 "And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 18 Noah goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.

AND God 'remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: 'and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 'The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and 'the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth

CHAP. IX.

† continually; and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf, plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; † for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Before CHRIST 2349. † Heb. in going and returning. * ch. 7. 24. † Heb. were in going and returning. * ch. 7. 24. † Heb. in going forth and returning. * Deut. 12. 15. & 14. 3. 9. 21. Act. 13. 13. * Rom. 1. 29. * 14. 90. * Cor. 10. 23. 26. * Col. 2. 16. * 1 Tim. 4. 3. * Lev. 17. 10, 11, 14, & 19, 26. Deut. 12. 23. * 1 Sam. 14. 34. Act. 13. 30, 29. * Ex. 21. 28. * ch. 4. 9, 10. * Gen. 9. 12. * Act. 17. 26. * Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 32. * Rev. 13. 10. * ch. 1. 27. * ver. 1. 19. * 8 ch. 1. 26. * ch. 6. 18. * Isa. 54. 9. * Ps. 145. 9. * Isa. 54. 9. * ch. 17. 11. * ch. 7. 13. * ch. 7. 25. * ch. 1. 22. † Heb. familiar. * Lev. ch. 11. * Lev. 1. 9. * Ex. 30. 41. * Cor. 2. 25. † Heb. of favour of rain. * ch. 3. 17. * 6. 17. † Heb. through. * ch. 6. 3. * Job 24. 4. * ps. 51. 5. * Jer. 17. 9. * Matt. 25. 19. * Rom. 1. 28. * 2. 3. † Heb. Chanaan. * ch. 5. 32. * ch. 10. 28. * 1 Chron. 1. 4. * ch. 1. 29. * 23. & 14. 11. * ch. 10. 6. † Heb. Chanaan. * ch. 5. 32. * ch. 10. 28. * 1 Chron. 1. 4. * ch. 1. 29. * 23. & 14. 11.	Before CHRIST 2348. 1 God bleaseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 29 and dieth. AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you, all things. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein. 8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations. 13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth. 18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of † Canaan. 19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread. 20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:
---	---

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 8 Nimrod the first monarch.

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanaim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lebahim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim:

15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

Before CHRIST 2347.

Prov. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 17

Ex. 20. 19 Gal. 6. 11

ch. 13. 17, 14, 15, 17, 21, 15, 16, 21

Num. 24. 9-12 Josh. 11. 7, 8

Heb. Assah.

Deut. 27. 16 Josh. 9. 23 Kings 9. 30, 31. 17, 144.

Heb. 11. 16 Or, serv- wnt to them.

Or, Arpach- shad. Arvadite. Eph. 2. 13, 14 & 3. 6

Heb. Shelah. ch. 11. 19

Chron. 1. 19. That is, division.

1998.

ch. 9. 1, 7, 19.

Chron. 1. 5, &c.

Or, as some read it, Rodanaim.

Ps. 79. 10 Jer. 2. 10, & Zeph. 2. 11

Chron. 1. 8, &c.

Or, as some read it, Rodanaim.

Jer. 16. 16 Mic. 7. 2, 11. ch. 6. 11.

Mic. 5. 6. Heb. Babylon.

Or, he went out into Assyria. Or, the streets of the city.

Heb. 22. 18. Heb. swore.

Or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11. Sam. 6. 3. with

Chron. 13. 6. Heb. a man said to his neighbour.

Heb. ours taken to a burning. Deut. 1. 28.

ch. 18. 21.

ch. 9. 29. Acts 17. 26. ver. 1.

Chron. 1. 12.

Ps. 2. 1. ch. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 4. Acts 2. 4, 5, 6.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girsasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, 18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Ham, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick; and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound

their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug:

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

Before CHRIST about 2247.

Deut. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. Cor. 14. 9. 11. Luke 1. 51. ch. 10. 85. That in confusion. 1 Cor. 14. 20. ch. 10. 22. Chron. 1. 17.

2346.

2317. See Luke 3. 36.

2281.

2247. Chron. 1. 19. Caldees. Phs.

2217.

2185. Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

2155.

2126. Luke 3. 34. Haran.

1996.

ch. 16. 1. 2. & 18. 11. 12. ch. 11. 1.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 18. 11. 12. ch. 11. 1.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

ch. 11. 1. & 26. 7. ch. 10. 3. Luke 2. 35. 7.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt.

NOW the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and

Before CHRIST about 1918.

Prov. 21.

about 1918.

ch. 18. 9.

ch. 24. 35. Pa. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22. ch. 18. 5. 9.

ch. 11. 7. 8. Pa. 116. 17.

ch. 36. 7.

ch. 26. 30.

ch. 18. 6.

1 Cor. 6. 7. Heb. man brethren: Sec ch. 11. 27. 31. Eccl. 3. 13. Pa. 117. 1. Act. 7. 6.

ch. 30. 13. 1 Cor. 12. 1. Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 24. Gen. 31. 7. ch. 19. 17. Deut. 34. 3. Pa. 107. 34. ch. 19. 24. 25. ch. 3. 10. Gen. 31. 2. ch. 14. 9. 8. & 19. 22. ch. 19. 29. ch. 14. 12. & 19. 1. 2 Pet. 7. 8. ch. 18. 20. Emk. 16. 49. 2 Pet. 7. 8. about 1917. ch. 6. 17. 17. ch. 11. 27. ch. 18. 14. ch. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. & 24. 1. Num. 34. 1. Deut. 34. 4. Act. 7. 5. ch. 19. 29. Pa. 37. 29. 29. ch. 13. 3. ch. 15. 3. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. ch. 28. 13. Ex. 24. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Kings 4. 20. 1 Chron. 27. 23. 1 Sam. 48. 19. Jer. 33. 22. Eccl. 4. 6. 17. 18. Heb. 11. 12.

Before CHRIST about 1913.

ch. 14. 13. Heb. 11. 2. ch. 15. 17. & 37. 14.

ch. 10. 20. & 11. 2. 1 Isa. 11. 11.

Deut. 29. 23. 29. 29. about 1913.

Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 12. Josh. 3. 16. Pa. 107. 34. ch. 9. 26. ch. 13. 20. Deut. 3. 11. 4. Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 18. Deut. 2. 20. Deut. 2. 10. 11. Or, the plain of Kiriaathaim. Deut. 2. 13. 22. 10r, the plain of Faraon. ch. 21. 81. Num. 11. 16. & 13. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 8.

ch. 11. 3. ch. 19. 17. 30. ver. 16. 21.

ch. 13. 3. ch. 13. 18.

ver. 24. ch. 13. 8. Or, and Or, ind. structured. ch. 13. 3. & 17. 27. Eccl. 4. 7. Deut. 34. 1. Judg. 18. 29. 1 Isa. 41. 2. 3.

ver. 11. 12.

Judg. 11. 34. Sam. 18. 6. Heb. 7. 1.

ch. 14. 13. Heb. 11. 2. ch. 15. 17. & 37. 14.

ch. 10. 20. & 11. 2. 1 Isa. 11. 11.

Deut. 29. 23. 29. 29. about 1913.

Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 12. Josh. 3. 16. Pa. 107. 34. ch. 9. 26. ch. 13. 20. Deut. 3. 11. 4. Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 18. Deut. 2. 20. Deut. 2. 10. 11. Or, the plain of Kiriaathaim. Deut. 2. 13. 22. 10r, the plain of Faraon. ch. 21. 81. Num. 11. 16. & 13. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 8.

ch. 11. 3. ch. 19. 17. 30. ver. 16. 21.

ch. 13. 3. ch. 13. 18.

ver. 24. ch. 13. 8. Or, and Or, ind. structured. ch. 13. 3. & 17. 27. Eccl. 4. 7. Deut. 34. 1. Judg. 18. 29. 1 Isa. 41. 2. 3.

ver. 11. 12.

Judg. 11. 34. Sam. 18. 6. Heb. 7. 1.

ch. 14. 13. Heb. 11. 2. ch. 15. 17. & 37. 14.

ch. 10. 20. & 11. 2. 1 Isa. 11. 11.

Deut. 29. 23. 29. 29. about 1913.

Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 12. Josh. 3. 16. Pa. 107. 34. ch. 9. 26. ch. 13. 20. Deut. 3. 11. 4. Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 18. Deut. 2. 20. Deut. 2. 10. 11. Or, the plain of Kiriaathaim. Deut. 2. 13. 22. 10r, the plain of Faraon. ch. 21. 81. Num. 11. 16. & 13. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 8.

ch. 11. 3. ch. 19. 17. 30. ver. 16. 21.

ch. 13. 3. ch. 13. 18.

dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

The battle of the kings. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 18 Melchizedek blest Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes.

AND it came to pass, in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought

of Christ. 6 He mine into Egypt.

am, Get thee thy kindred, and that I will

nation, and great; and

ee, and curse ll families

spoken unto was seventy out of Haran.

and Lot his that they had gotten in the land of the

they came.

the land unto of Moreh.

nd.

am, and said.

ere builded unto him.

a mountain tent, having

: and there called upon

still toward

the land: and in there; for

s come near arai his wife,

r woman to

n the Egypt- is his wife: thee alive.

ter: that it y soul shall

Abram was the woman

r, and com- woman was

rsake: and d men-ser- and camels.

d his house ram's wife.

aid, What why didst

forth bread and wine: and he was 'the priest of 'the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, 'possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And 'blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies unto thy hand. And he gave him tithes 'of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I 'have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, 'the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That 'I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men 'which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 4 promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised, and confirmed by a vision.

**A**FTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram 'in a vision, saying, 'Fear not, Abram: I am thy 'shield, and thy exceeding 'great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, 'seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, 'one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that 'shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and 'tell the 'stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, 'So shall thy seed be.

6 And he 'believed in the LORD; and he 'counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that 'brought thee out of 'Ur of the Chaldees, 'to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, 'whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and 'divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but 'the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, 'a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety 'that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is

Before CHRIST about 1913.

\*Ps. 110. 4. \*Heb. 5. 6. \*Jede. 8. 6. \*Acta 16. 17. \*Ruth 3. 10. \*Eam. 9. 3. \*Mat. 11. 85. \*Heb. 8. 27. \*Heb. 7. 4. †Heb. 11. 22. \*Ex. 6. 8. \*Duo. 10. 7. \*Hav. 10. 5. \*1 ver. 19. ch. 11. 33. \*Eshcol. 9. 13, 16. \*Dan. 10. 12. \*Acta 10. 10. \*11. 1. \*Dan. 10. 12. \*Luke 1. 13. \*30. \*Ps. 3. 3. & 5. 12. & 84. \*11. & 91. 4. \*11 ver. 114. \*Pr. 16. 5. \*Acta. 7. 5. \*ch. 14. 14. \*1 Sam. 7. 12. & 16. 11. \*Chroo. 32. 21. \*Ps. 147. 4. \*Jer. 33. 22. \*Ch. 17. \*Ex. 38. 13. \*Ex. 30. 28. \*Chroo. 27. 23. \*Rom. 4. 16. \*Heb. 11. 18. \*See ch. 13. 16. \*Rom. 4. 37. \*Gal. 3. 6. \*Jam. 2. 23. \*Ps. 105. 31. \*ch. 18. 1. \*ch. 11. 28. \*Ps. 105. 42. \*Rom. 4. 12. \*Geoch. 24. 13, 14. \*Judg. 6. 17. \*1 Sam. 10. 1. \*2 Kings 20. 8. \*Luka 1. 18. \*Jer. 34. 18. \*1 ver. 17. \*Com. 2. 21. \*Job. 4. 13. \*Tit. 2. 9. \*1 Pet. 2. 10. \*ch. 17. 20. & 29. 12. \*ch. 17. 19. \*Mat. 1. 2. \*Luka 1. 13. 31.

Before CHRIST about 1913.

\*Ex. 1. 11. \*Ps. 102. 23. \*Ex. 6. 6. \*Deut. 6. 21. \*Ex. 12. 36. \*Ps. 103. 37. \*Job 5. 26. \*Acta 13. 26. \*1 ch. 15. 8. \*1 Kings 11. 40. \*1 Mat. 13. 23. \*1 Thes. 2. 16. \*1 Heb. 2. 16. \*1 Jer. 34. 18. \*1 ch. 14. 7. & 13. 15. & 26. 4. \*Ex. 23. 31. \*Num. 34. 3. \*Deut. 1. 7. & 11. 24. \*Josh. 1. 4. \*1 Kings 4. 26. \*1 Chron. 9. 26. \*Neh. 9. 8. \*Ps. 105. 11. \*Isa. 27. 12. \*ch. 15. 2. 3. \*ch. 11. 9. \*Gal. 4. 24. 12. \*ch. 30. 3. \*ch. 20. 18. & 30. 2. \*1 Sam. 1. 5. \*2 ch. 30. 6. \*1 Heb. 8. 11. \*ch. 3. 17. 1911. \*ch. 12. 3. \*1 Sam. 6. 10. \*Prov. 30. 21. 23. \*ch. 31. 53. \*1 Sam. 24. 12. \*1 Prov. 24. 1. \*1 Pet. 3. 7. \*1 Job. 2. 6. \*Ps. 106. 41. \*Jer. 38. 5. \*1 Heb. 11. 33. \*that which is good in thine eyes. \*1 Heb. 11. 33. \*1 Sam. 2. 15. \*ch. 25. 18. & 15. 27. \*1 Tit. 2. 9. \*1 Pet. 2. 10. \*ch. 17. 20. & 29. 12. \*ch. 17. 19. \*Mat. 1. 2. \*Luka 1. 13. 31.

not theirs, and shall serve them; and 'they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, 'will I judge: and afterward 'shall they come out with great substance.

15 And 'thou shalt go 'to thy fathers in peace; 'thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But 'in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity 'of the Amorites 'is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and 'a burning lamp that 'passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD 'made a covenant with Abram, saying, 'Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 15 Ishmael is born.

**N**OW Sarai, Abram's wife, 'bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, 'an Egyptian, whose name was 'Hagar.

2 'And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD 'hath restrained me from bearing: I pray 'thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may 'obtain children by her. And Abram 'hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram 'had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was 'despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid unto thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: 'the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 'But Abram said unto Sarai, 'Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, 'she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, 'by the fountain in the way to 'Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and 'submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, 'I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, 'and

shalt call his name || Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called || Beer-lahai-roi; behold it is between Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul

shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son;

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said,

Before CHRIST 1910. [That is, God shall hear. ch. 21. 20. ch. 13. 18. \*Esa. 4. 24. [That is, Princes. ch. 18. 10. [Hab. 1. 12. shall become nations. ch. 35. 11. Gal. 4. 31. ch. 18. 19. & 21. 6. \*ch. 31. 42. ch. 24. 60. ch. 3. 5. [That is, the well of him that liveth and seeketh me. Num. 13. Gal. 4. 22. ver. 11. 1910. \*ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28. \*ch. 18. 1. ch. 26. 3. ch. 25. 11. Ex. 6. 3. Deut. 10. 17. 17. ch. 5. 22. 1 Kings 2. 2. 3 Kings 20. 10. [Or, upright, or prince. ch. 9. Deut. 18. 15. Matt. 1. 1. ch. 12. 3. ch. 13. 16. & 22. 17. ver. 17. Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 9. [Hab. 1. 12. multitude of nations. [That is, Father of a great multitude. Rom. 4. 17. ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. Matt. 1. 6. Gal. 3. 17. ch. 26. 24. & 28. 12. Rom. 9. 8. ch. 18. 7. & 23. 13. Ps. 105. 9. 11. [Hab. 1. 12. Journeys. ch. 23. 4. & 28. 4. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. & 11. 2. & 15. 29. 13. Act. 7. 8. Act. 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. [Hab. 1. 12. son of right. Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22. Phil. 3. 5. \*ch. 12. 18. & 14. 13. Heb. 13. 2. ch. 19. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 9. ch. 19. 2. & 27. 24. Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 15. [Hab. 1. 12. Judg. 19. 3. Ps. 104. 15. ch. 19. 2. & 23. 10. [Hab. 1. 12. you have passed.

from Sarai they shall shall serve, y come out s in peace; y shall come Amorites is the sun went furnace; and those pieces. e a covenant ave I given to the great es, and the tes, and the anites, and mael is born. him no chil- l, an Egyp- old now, the I pray thee may obtain ened to the ar her maid ten years in her husband and she con- d conceived, ng be upon osom; and as despised e and thee. d, thy maid thee. And e fled from d her by a the fountain id; whence And she Sarai. her, Return er hands. unto her, I it shall not to her, Be- a son, and

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And <sup>he</sup> took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, 'in the tent.

10 And he said, I <sup>will</sup> certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, <sup>Sarah</sup> thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now <sup>Abraham</sup> and Sarah *were* old and well stricken in age; and *it* ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah <sup>laughed</sup> within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my <sup>lord</sup> being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 <sup>Is</sup> any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be <sup>blessed</sup> in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because <sup>the</sup> cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and <sup>that</sup> the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty

righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which *am* <sup>but</sup> dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh, let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is made a pillar of salt. 31 The incestuous origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot, seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said

Before CHRIST 1968. Luke 18. 1. ch. 4. 19. Job 4. 19. Eccl. 19. 7. Cor. 15. 47, 48. 1 Cor. 5. 1. ch. 24. 67. Jer. 14. 18. 1 Kings 4. 16. ch. 17. 19. Eccl. 21. 20. Rom. 9. 9. ch. 17. 17. Rom. 19. 19. Heb. 11. 21, 22, 19. ch. 31. 35. ch. 17. 17. Luke 18. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 6. Judg. 6. 30. Jam. 5. 16. Jer. 39. 17. Eccl. 1. 10. Matt. 3. 9. & 19. 28. Luke 1. 37. ch. 17. 17. ver. 10. 1 Kings 4. 16. Rom. 15. 24. John 6. 12. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15. ch. 12. 3. & 28. 19. Act. 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8. Deut. 4. 9. 10. & 7. Josh. 24. 15. Eph. 6. 4. ch. 4. 10. & 19. 13. Jam. 5. 4. ch. 11. 3. Eccl. 3. 8. Deut. 8. 2. & 13. 3. Josh. 22. 30. & 24. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 11. ch. 19. 1. Heb. 10. 22. Num. 16. 22. Sam. 24. 27. Jer. 5. 1. Job 8. 2. & 24. 17. Ps. 38. 27. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6. Jer. 17. 1. Ezek. 28. 30. ch. 18. 21. &c. Heb. 13. 2. ch. 18. 1. &c. See Luke 24. 28. ch. 18. 6. ch. 11. 3. & 13. 3. Deut. 8. 2. & 13. 3. Josh. 22. 30. & 24. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 11. ch. 19. 1. Heb. 10. 22. Num. 16. 22. Sam. 24. 27. Jer. 5. 1. Job 8. 2. & 24. 17. Ps. 38. 27. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6. Jer. 17. 1. Ezek. 28. 30. See Judg. 19. 24. Job. 8. 2. & 24. 17. Ps. 38. 27. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6. Jer. 17. 1. Ezek. 28. 30. See ch. 18. 5.

Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.

again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one; Oh, let me escape thither! (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah,

CHAP. XX.

Abraham sojourneth at Gerar.

Before CHRIST 1898.

\* Pat. 2. 7. 8. 14.

\* See Kings 6. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22.

\* ch. 18. 10. 11.

and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar. 2 He denieth his wife and loseth her.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadash and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he

is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyp-

tian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Pichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.

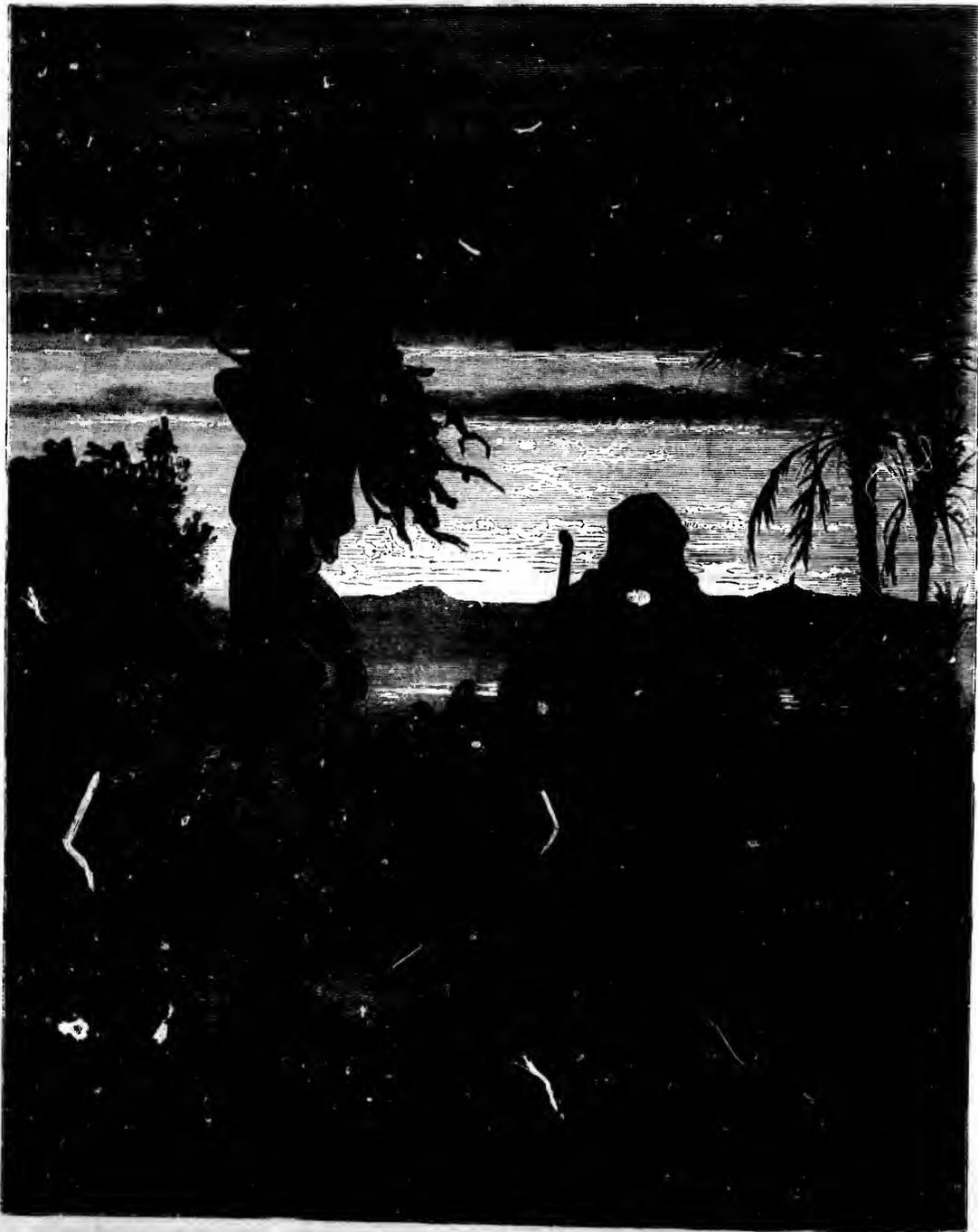
27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What

Before CHRIST about 1892.  
 ch. 1. 17.  
 Num. 16.  
 29. 33.  
 ch. 26. 10.  
 Ex. 32. 21.  
 Josh. 7. 23.  
 ch. 24. 7.  
 ch. 49. 18.  
 Ps. 36. 7.  
 Prov. 16. 2.  
 ch. 12. 18.  
 ch. 26. 7.  
 Gen. ch. 11. 29.  
 ch. 12. 7.  
 9, 11, &c.  
 Heb. 11. 2.  
 ch. 12. 13.  
 ch. 12. 16.  
 ch. 13. 9.  
 Heb. 12. 17.  
 ch. 26. 11.  
 ch. 26. 63.  
 ver. 3.  
 ch. 26. 11.  
 ch. 26. 63.  
 Job 41. 7.  
 10.  
 ch. 12. 17.  
 ch. 17. 19.  
 Acts 7. 8.  
 ch. 17. 19.  
 Acts 7. 8.  
 ch. 17. 10.  
 about 1897.  
 ch. 17. 1.  
 17.  
 Ps. 126. 2.  
 Isa. 54. 1.  
 Gal. 4. 27.  
 Luke 1. 56.  
 ch. 18. 11.  
 21.  
 ch. 16. 1.  
 Before CHRIST about 1892.  
 ch. 16. 15.  
 Gal. 4. 29.  
 about 1892.  
 Gal. 4. 29.  
 See ch. 25. 6. & 26. 6, 7.  
 ch. 17. 18.  
 Rom. 9. 7.  
 Heb. 11. 18.  
 ver. 18.  
 ch. 16. 10.  
 & 17. 20.  
 John. 8. 33.  
 Ex. 3. 7.  
 Heb. 12. 17.  
 in good in thine eyes.  
 ver. 3.  
 ch. 26. 11.  
 ch. 26. 63.  
 Job 41. 7.  
 10.  
 Num. 22.  
 31.  
 See Kings 6. 17, 18, 20.  
 Luke 24. 16, 31.  
 ch. 18. 15.  
 & 39. 9, 3.  
 21.  
 ch. 16. 18.  
 ch. 24. 4.  
 ch. 20. 9.  
 & 26. 26.  
 ch. 26. 28.  
 Josh. 2. 21.  
 Acts 7. 8.  
 Gal. 4. 27.  
 Heb. 11. 11.  
 ch. 17. 21.  
 ch. 17. 19.  
 Acts 7. 8.  
 ch. 17. 10.  
 about 1897.  
 ch. 17. 1.  
 17.  
 See ch. 26. 15, 18, 20, 21, 22.  
 Ps. 126. 2.  
 Isa. 54. 1.  
 Gal. 4. 27.  
 Luke 1. 56.  
 ch. 18. 11.  
 21.  
 ch. 16. 1.  
 ch. 33. 8.





THE TRIAL OF ABRAHAM'S FAITH.





THE TRIUMPH OF ABRAHAM'S FAITH.

Abra  
mean  
by the  
30  
thou  
untc  
31  
becau  
32  
then  
tain  
of the  
33  
sheba  
'the e  
34  
land

1 Abrah

A  
Abrah  
2 A  
Isaac,  
of Mo  
upon  
3  
and sa  
with h  
for the  
the pla  
4 T  
eyes,  
5 A  
ye he  
yonde  
6 A  
offerin  
took  
went  
7 A  
and sa  
son.  
but w  
8 A  
himse  
both  
9 A  
told h  
laid th  
and '1  
10  
took  
11  
out of  
he sa  
12  
lad, n  
I kno  
withh

mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beer-sheba; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a || grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.

AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the || lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked,

Before CHRIST about 1891.

ch. 31. 48, 51.

ch. 26. 33. That is, The well of the oath. about 1891.

1Or, tree.

ch. 4. 36.

Deut. 33. 97. 1Sam. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

1891. Job. Am. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 1. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 7. Heb. Behold me.

Heb. 11. 17. Chron. 3. 1.

John 19. 17.

Heb. Behold me.

1Or, aid.

Heb. 11. 17. Jan. 2. 21.

1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8. Heb. 26. 3. Jam. 2. 23.

Before CHRIST 1879.

[That is, The LORD will say, or, provide.

Ap. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14.

ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 27. Heb. 13. 16. Heb. 11. 9. ch. 24. 60. Mic. 1. 9. ch. 12. 9. & 18. 18. & 26. 4. Act. 2. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9. 16, 18. ver. 3. 10. ch. 26. 5. ch. 21. 31.

1879. Job. Am. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

Heb. 11. 17. Jam. 1. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 7. Heb. Behold me.

Heb. 11. 17. Chron. 3. 1.

ch. 24. 15. Called. Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

1860. Josh. 14. 15. Judg. 1. 10. ch. 13. 18. ver. 19.

ch. 17. 8. Chron. 9. 15. Ps. 105. 19. Heb. 11. 9. 13. Act. 7. 5.

Heb. a prince of God. ch. 23. 2. & 24. 14. & 24. 25.

Heb. full money.

and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, in the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-† shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bare to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art † a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that † went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 † Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt* give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is* worth four hundred † shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham † weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And † the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein † were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Abraham sweareth his servant; 12 his prayer; 14 his sign. Rebekah meeteth him, 18 and fulfilleth his sign. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go.

AND Abraham † was old and † well stricken in age: and the LORD † had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said † unto his eldest servant of his house, that † ruled over all that he had, † Put, I pray thee, thy hand under: my thigh:

3 And I will make thee † swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that † thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell:

4 † But thou shalt go † unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which † took me

from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swear unto me, saying, † Unto thy seed will I give this land: † he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then † thou shalt be clear from this mine oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; † ¶ (for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand;) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto † the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw water:

12 And he said, † O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, † send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, ¶ I stand *here* by the well of water; and † the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she* that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and † thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of † Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel † was † very fair to look upon, a virgin; neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 † And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man, wondering at her, held his peace, to wit whether † the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden † ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten † shekels weight of gold.

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

Before CHRIST 1860. † Heb. eart. † ch. 34. 30. Ruth 4. 4. † See Sam. 24. 22-24. † Ex. 30. 15. Ezech. 45. 12. † Jer. 32. 9. † ch. 25. 9. & 49. 29. 24. 28. & 50. 13. Act 7. 16. † See Judg. 6. 17, 37. † Sam. 6. 7. & 14. 8. & 30. 7. † ch. 11. 29. & 22. 23. † ch. 26. 7. † Heb. good of countenance. † Gen. 32. 8. & 4. 9. † Gen. 32. 9. † Gen. 32. 10. † Gen. 32. 11. † Heb. good into sleep. † ch. 13. 2. ver. 35. Ps. 119. 3. Prov. 30. 22. † ch. 13. 8. † ver. 10. † ch. 29. 4. 5. 6. † ch. 47. 29. Chron. 29. 24. Lam. 3. 6. † ch. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 13. Josh. 2. 12. † ch. 26. 33. & 27. 46. & 28. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. † ch. 28. 2. † ch. 11. 1. † ch. 11. 17. † ver. 2. † Or, and. † ch. 27. 43. † Heb. that women draw water for their camels. † Ex. 2. 16. † Sam. 9. 11. † ver. 27. † ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. & 35. 9. Ex. 3. 8, 15. † Neh. 1. 11. † Ps. 37. 3. † ch. 29. 9. Ex. 2. 16. † See Judg. 6. 17, 37. † Sam. 6. 7. & 14. 8. & 30. 7. † ch. 11. 29. & 22. 23. † ch. 26. 7. † Heb. good of countenance. † Gen. 32. 8. & 4. 9. † Gen. 32. 9. † Gen. 32. 10. † Gen. 32. 11. † Heb. good into sleep. † ch. 13. 2. ver. 35. Ps. 119. 3. Prov. 30. 22. † ch. 13. 8. † ver. 10. † ch. 29. 4. 5. 6. † ch. 47. 29. Chron. 29. 24. Lam. 3. 6. † ch. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 13. Josh. 2. 12. † ch. 26. 33. & 27. 46. & 28. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. † ch. 28. 2. † ch. 11. 1. † ch. 11. 17. † ver. 2. † Or, and. † ch. 27. 43.

24 And she said unto him, 'I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said, moreover, unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, 'Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, 'thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat; but he said, 'I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, 'I am Abraham's servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah, my master's wife, bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 'But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 'And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 'And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

41 'Then shalt thou be clear from this mine oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 'Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 'And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 'And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah. He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

Before CHRIST 1897.  
\*ch. 22. 13.  
\*ver. 25. &c.  
\*1 Sam. 1. 23.  
\*Ex. 18. 10.  
Ruth 4. 14.  
1 Sam. 13. 39, 40.  
\*2 Sam. 18. 28.  
Luke 1. 68.  
Joh. 30. 10.  
\*Ps. 38. 3.  
\*ver. 48.  
\*ch. 29. 5.  
\*Ezek. 16. 11, 12.  
\*ver. 26.  
\*ch. 27. 13.  
\*ch. 47. 29.  
Joh. 2. 14.  
\*ch. 20. 29.  
Judg. 17. 2.  
Ruth 3. 10.  
\*Ps. 115. 13.  
\*ch. 43. 24.  
Judg. 29. 21.  
\*ch. 21. 2.  
\*ch. 27. 10.  
\* & 27. 3.  
\*ver. 2.  
\*ver. 4.  
\*ver. 5.  
\*ver. 7.  
\*ch. 17. 2.  
\*ver. 8.  
\*ch. 25. 8.  
\*ver. 18.  
\*ch. 17. 16.  
\*ch. 22. 17.

Before CHRIST 1897.  
\*ver. 15. &c.  
\*1 Sam. 1. 23.  
\*Ex. 18. 10.  
Ruth 4. 14.  
1 Sam. 13. 39, 40.  
\*2 Sam. 18. 28.  
Luke 1. 68.  
Joh. 30. 10.  
\*Ps. 38. 3.  
\*ver. 48.  
\*ch. 29. 5.  
\*Ezek. 16. 11, 12.  
\*ver. 26.  
\*ch. 27. 13.  
\*ch. 47. 29.  
Joh. 2. 14.  
\*Ps. 118. 23.  
Matt. 21. 42.  
Mark 11. 11.  
\*ch. 31. 24.  
\*ch. 20. 29.  
\*ver. 26.  
\*ch. 27. 10.  
\* & 27. 3.  
\*ver. 2.  
\*ch. 21. 2.  
\*ch. 27. 10.  
\* & 27. 3.  
\*ver. 2.  
\*ver. 4.  
\*ver. 5.  
\*ver. 7.  
\*ch. 17. 2.  
\*ver. 8.  
\*ch. 25. 8.  
\*ver. 18.  
\*ch. 17. 16.  
\*ch. 22. 17.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAP. XXV.

*2 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 7 His age, and death. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 21 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah, being barren. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.*

THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidiah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam;

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles: twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac:

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

Before CHRIST 1897.  
 Gen. 16. 14. & 25. 11.  
 1 Or, Hadad.  
 1 Chron. 1. 30.  
 Gen. 17. 20.  
 Job. 1. 8.  
 Ps. 1. 2.  
 & 77. 28.  
 & 119. 5.  
 & 143. 3.  
 Job. 13. 14.  
 1 Sam. 13. 7.  
 Heb. 11. 21.  
 Ps. 78. 64.  
 Gen. 16. 13.  
 Matt. 1. 2.  
 1897.  
 ch. 22. 23.  
 ch. 24. 29.  
 1898.  
 1 Chron. 1. 30.  
 1 Chron. 1. 30.  
 Ezra 8. 23.  
 Rom. 9. 10.  
 about 1833.  
 1 Chron. 1. 30.  
 Gen. 17. 16.  
 & 24. 60.  
 1 Sam. 6. 24.  
 ch. 27. 29.  
 Mal. 1. 3.  
 Rom. 9. 12.  
 ch. 24. 26.  
 ch. 22. 14.  
 Judg. 6. 3.  
 1898.  
 ch. 27. 3.  
 Job 1. 8.  
 & 2. 3.  
 Ps. 2. 29.  
 1 Heb. 11. 9.  
 Heb. 11. 9.  
 Heb. 11. 9.  
 Heb. 11. 9.  
 ch. 27. 29.  
 & 28. 11.  
 ch. 27. 6.  
 1898.  
 Heb. 11. 9.  
 ch. 23. 16.  
 ch. 49. 31.  
 ch. 26. 13.  
 about 1800.  
 1 Chron. 1. 29.  
 Eccl. 8. 15.  
 Isa. 22. 13.  
 1 Cor. 13. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine goeth to Gerar. 26 Abimelech's covenant with him at Beer-sheba.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same year an hundred-fold: and the LORD blessed him:

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of || servants: and the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after

Before CHRIST about 1800. ch. 11. 10. ch. 20. 2. ch. 11. 1. ch. 20. 1. Pa. 30. 12. Heb. 11. 9. ch. 28. 15. ch. 13. 15. & 15. 18. ch. 22. 16. Pa. 105. 9. ch. 15. 2. & 22. 27. ch. 18. 3. & 22. 18. ch. 22. 16. 18. ch. 19. 13. & 20. 13. Prov. 29. 25. ch. 24. 16. Jud. 11. 7. ver. 16. Heb. Serving we saw. ch. 21. 29. 23. Heb. If thou shalt, &c. ch. 24. 31. Pa. 113. 15. ch. 20. 9. Pa. 105. 15. ch. 21. 31. Heb. found. Matt. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8. ver. 3. ch. 24. 135. Job 49. 19. ch. 24. 35. Pa. 118. 3. Prov. 10. 29. Heb. seed going. Or, husband. ch. 27. 17. Eccl. 4. 4. ch. 21. 30. That is, an oath. ch. 21. 31. That is, the well of the oath. ch. 26. 2. ch. 27. 46. & 28. 1, 2. Heb. his terms of spirit.

the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well || Esek; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it || Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee. and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee:

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of the city is || Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were † a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto

about 1760. ch. 27. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2.

him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *Here am I*.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some venison*;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took the goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here *am I*; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near. I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands

were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, bless me, *even* me also, O my father!

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when

Before CHRIST about 1700.  
 Prov. 9. 14.  
 ch. 26. 9.  
 Heb. Annot.  
 ver. 27. ch. 48. 9. 12. & 49. 11. Deut. 33. 11.  
 ver. 13.  
 ver. 4.  
 ver. 4.  
 ch. 25. 25.  
 ver. 25.  
 ch. 9. 25. & 25. 23. ch. 11. 3.  
 Num. 24. 9.  
 ver. 4.  
 ver. 4.  
 ch. 25. 25.  
 ver. 25.  
 ch. 9. 25. Deut. 27. 18.  
 ch. 43. 9. Sam. 25. 24.  
 Sam. 24. 9. Matt. 27. 23.  
 ver. 4. 9.  
 Heb. desirable. ver. 27.  
 ch. 25. 25. That is, a suppliant.  
 ch. 25. 33.  
 Fulfilled. Sam. 8. 14. ver. 29. Or, supported.  
 ver. 4.  
 Heb. before me.  
 ver. 11.  
 ver. 27.  
 ver. 28. Heb. 1. 20. Or, of the fatness.  
 ch. 25. 23. Obad. 18. 19. Sam. 8. 14. Kings 8. 20.

a blessing,

ands: so he

son Esau ?

, and I will  
I may bless  
and he did  
drink.

him, Come

him: and he  
blessed him,  
as the smell

: the dew of  
and "plenty

s bow down  
et thy moth-  
ery one that

esseth thee,  
s Isaac had  
ob was yet  
ac his father,  
hunting.

y meat, and  
o his father,  
n's venison,

m, Who art  
y first-born,

ndingly, and  
en venison,  
f all before  
rea, "and he

of his father,  
ter cry, and  
also, O my

ith subtilty,

ed || Jacob?  
times: "he  
d, now he  
said, Hast

unto Esau,  
and all his  
wants; and  
him: and

st thou but  
also, O my  
and wept.

d said unto  
the fatness  
aven from

and 'shalt  
pass when

Isaac blesseth Jacob.

thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, "The days of mourning for my father are at hand, "then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him; Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth "comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother "to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, "I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: "if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 2 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 3 The stone of Beth-el. 4 Jacob's vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and "blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, "Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 "Arise, go to "Padan-aram, to the house of "Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of "Laban thy mother's brother.

3 "And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people;

4 And give thee "the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † "wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing "that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, "Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, "the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob "went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward "Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and

CHAP. XXVIII, XXIX.

The vision of Jacob's Ladder.

he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he "dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, "the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 "And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, "I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: "the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14 And "thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt † spread abroad "to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and "in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, "I am with thee, and will "keep thee in all *places* whither thou "goest, and will "bring thee again into this land: for "I will not leave thee, "until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in "this place; and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and "set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of "that place || Beth-el: but the name of that city was *called* Luz at the first.

20 "And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If "God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me "bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that "I come again to my father's house in peace; "then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, "shall be God's house: "and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran: 2 He covenanteth for Rachel; 3 He is deceived with Leah: 4 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more.

THEN Jacob † went on his journey, "and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be ye*? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † "Is he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

Before CHRIST about 1760. ch. 37. 1. ch. 30. 3. Job 33. 15. ch. 31. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 32. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 33. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 34. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 35. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 36. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 37. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 38. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 39. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 40. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 42. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 43. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 44. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 45. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 46. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 47. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 48. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 49. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 50. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 51. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 52. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 53. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 54. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 55. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 56. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 57. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 58. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 59. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 60. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 61. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 62. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 63. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 64. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 65. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 66. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 67. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 68. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 69. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 70. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 71. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 72. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 73. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 74. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 75. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 76. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 77. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 78. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 79. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 80. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 81. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 82. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 83. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 84. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 85. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 86. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 87. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 88. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 89. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 90. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 91. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 92. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 93. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 94. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 95. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 96. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 97. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 98. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 99. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 100. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 101. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 102. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 103. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 104. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 105. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 106. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 107. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 108. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 109. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 110. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 111. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 112. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 113. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 114. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 115. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 116. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 117. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 118. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 119. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 120. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 121. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 122. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 123. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 124. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 125. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 126. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 127. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 128. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 129. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 130. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 131. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 132. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 133. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 134. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 135. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 136. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 137. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 138. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 139. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 140. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 141. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 142. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 143. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 144. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 145. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 146. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 147. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 148. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 149. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 150. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 151. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 152. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 153. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 154. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 155. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 156. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 157. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 158. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 159. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 160. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 161. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 162. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 163. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 164. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 165. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 166. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 167. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 168. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 169. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 170. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 171. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 172. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 173. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 174. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 175. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 176. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 177. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 178. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 179. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 180. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 181. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 182. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 183. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 184. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 185. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 186. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 187. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 188. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 189. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 190. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 191. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 192. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 193. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 194. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 195. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 196. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 197. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 198. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 199. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 200. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 201. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 202. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 203. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 204. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 205. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 206. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 207. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 208. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 209. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 210. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 211. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 212. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 213. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 214. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 215. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 216. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 217. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 218. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 219. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 220. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 221. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 222. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 223. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 224. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 225. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 226. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 227. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 228. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 229. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 230. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 231. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 232. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 233. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 234. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 235. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 236. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 237. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 238. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 239. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 240. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 241. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 242. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 243. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 244. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 245. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 246. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 247. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 248. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 249. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 250. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 251. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 252. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 253. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 254. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 255. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 256. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 257. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 258. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 259. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 260. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 261. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 262. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 263. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 264. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 265. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 266. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 267. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 268. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 269. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 270. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 271. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 272. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 273. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 274. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 275. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 276. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 277. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 278. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 279. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 280. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 281. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 282. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 283. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 284. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 285. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 286. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 287. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 288. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 289. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 290. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 291. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 292. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 293. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 294. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 295. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 296. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 297. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 298. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 299. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 300. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 301. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 302. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 303. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 304. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 305. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 306. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 307. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 308. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 309. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 310. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 311. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 312. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 313. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 314. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 315. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 316. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 317. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 318. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 319. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 320. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 321. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 322. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 323. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 324. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 325. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 326. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 327. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 328. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 329. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 330. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 331. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 332. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 333. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 334. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 335. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 336. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 337. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 338. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 339. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 340. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 341. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 342. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 343. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 344. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 345. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 346. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 347. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 348. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 349. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 350. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 351. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 352. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 353. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 354. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 355. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 356. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 357. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 358. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 359. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 360. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 361. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 362. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 363. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 364. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 365. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 366. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 367. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 368. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 369. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 370. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 371. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 372. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 373. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 374. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 375. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 376. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 377. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 378. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 379. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 380. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 381. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 382. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 383. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 384. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 385. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 386. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 387. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 388. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 389. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 390. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 391. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 392. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 393. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 394. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 395. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 396. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 397. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 398. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 399. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 400. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 401. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 402. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 403. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 404. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 405. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 406. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 407. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 408. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 409. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 410. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 411. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 412. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 413. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 414. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 415. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 416. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 417. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 418. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 419. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 420. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 421. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 422. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 423. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 424. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 425. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 426. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 427. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 428. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 429. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 430. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 431. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 432. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 433. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 434. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 435. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 436. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 437. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 438. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 439. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 440. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 441. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 442. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 443. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 444. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 445. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 446. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 447. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 448. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 449. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 450. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 451. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 452. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 453. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 454. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 455. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 456. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 457. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 458. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 459. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 460. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 461. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 462. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 463. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 464. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 465. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 466. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 467. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 468. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 469. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 470. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 471. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 472. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 473. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 474. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 475. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 476. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 477. 1. Job 33. 15. ch. 478. 1.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, 'Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near; and 'rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob 'kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* 'her father's brother, and that he *was* Rebekah's son; and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass when Laban heard the †tiding of Jacob his sister's son, that 'he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. 'And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, 'Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him † the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel *was* beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, 'I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob 'served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may 'go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and 'made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, † to give the younger before the first-born.

27 'Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

Before CHRIST about 1740.  
\* Ex. 2. 16.  
† Heb. hearing.  
\* ch. 24. 29.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he 'loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him 'yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD 'saw that Leah *was* hated, he 'opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name || Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath 'looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name || Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore *was* his name called || Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name || Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel's grief for her barrenness. 5 Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 37 His policy, whereby he becometh rich.

AND when Rachel saw that 'she bare Jacob no children, Rachel 'envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, 'or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger *was* kindled against Rachel; and he said, 'Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold 'my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon: my knees, 'that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid † to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath 'ju. 'ed me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath 'given me a son: therefore called she his name || Dan.

7 And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || 'Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah, her maid, and 'gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.

12 And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters 'will call me blessed: and she called his name || Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, 'Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, 'Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name || Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name || Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name || Joseph; and said, 'The LORD shall add to me another son,

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, 'Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, 'Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, 'Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. If thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me: in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

Before CHRIST about 1748.  
\* Num. 16. 9-13.

\* See ch. 31. 9-12.

! That is, an Aler.

! That is, dwelling.

\* Called, Matt. 4. 13, Zebulun.

! That is, judgment.

\* ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19. \* ch. 39. 33. \* 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25. ! That is, adding.

\* ch. 24. 34, 36. \* ch. 18. 23. & 31. 35.

\* ch. 39. 30, 30.

\* See ch. 26. 24. \* ch. 39. 13.

\* ch. 31. 6, 38, 39, 40. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.

† Heb. Heb. Jerth. ver. 43. † Heb. as my foot. \* 1 Tim. 5. 8.

\* ch. 28. 11. 30. 41. & 32. 9.

\* ver. 3. \* ver. 38. 39, 40, 41. \* ch. 31. 8.

† Ps. 37. 6. † Heb. tomorrow. Ex. 13. 14.

Before CHRIST about 1745.

\* See ch. 31. 9-12.

! That is, an Aler.

! That is, dwelling.

\* Called, Matt. 4. 13, Zebulun.

! That is, judgment.

\* ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19. \* ch. 39. 33. \* 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25. ! That is, adding.

\* ch. 24. 34, 36. \* ch. 18. 23. & 31. 35.

\* ch. 39. 30, 30.

\* See ch. 26. 24. \* ch. 39. 13.

\* ch. 31. 6, 38, 39, 40. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.

† Heb. Heb. Jerth. ver. 43. † Heb. as my foot. \* 1 Tim. 5. 8.

\* ch. 28. 11. 30. 41. & 32. 9.

\* ver. 3. \* ver. 38. 39, 40, 41. \* ch. 31. 8.

† Ps. 37. 6. † Heb. tomorrow. Ex. 13. 14.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut-tree; and piled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealth her father's images. 36 Jacob's complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galed.

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if

he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all this at Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey: and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons, and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

Before CHRIST 1779.

1 ver. 1, 16.

10 ver. 1, 16.

11 ch. 48, 16.

12 Ex. 3, 7.

13 ch. 28, 10, 19, 20.

14 ver. 3, ch. 31, 9.

15 ch. 31, 24.

16 ch. 29, 15, 27.

17 Ex. 20, 12, Lev. 19, 32.

18 1779.

19 H. 5, ver. 16, Judg. 7, 1, Sam. 19, 13.

20 ch. 28, 12, Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 ch. 46, 28, 2 Kings 19, 31, Luke 9, 31, 53.

22 ch. 13, 8.

23 ch. 29, 3, Job 23, 12, Matt. 1, 20, ch. 24, 50.

24 Heb. from good to bad.

25 Ex. 21, 10, Ec. 22, 12.

26 ch. 46, 28, 2 Kings 19, 31, Luke 9, 31, 53.

27 ch. 13, 8.

28 ch. 29, 3, Job 23, 12, Matt. 1, 20, ch. 24, 50.

29 Heb. from good to bad.

30 Ex. 21, 10, Ec. 22, 12.

31 ch. 46, 28, 2 Kings 19, 31, Luke 9, 31, 53.

32 ch. 13, 8.

33 ch. 29, 3, Job 23, 12, Matt. 1, 20, ch. 24, 50.

34 Heb. from good to bad.

35 Ex. 21, 10, Ec. 22, 12.

36 ch. 46, 28, 2 Kings 19, 31, Luke 9, 31, 53.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine; and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

do you hurt: me 'yester- you speak not

at needs be r thy father's my gods? Laban, Be- venture thou from me.

thy gods, let discern thou so thee: for in them. ent, and into vants' tents; vent out of tent.

ges, and put upon them. but found

it not dis- before thee; c. And he

chode with d, that thou

all my stuff, behold-stuff? ny brethren,

h thee; thy their young, aten.

I brought of \*my hand by day, or

ought con- d my sleep

thy house: o daughters, "thou hast

the God of en with me, mpty. \*God pour of my

unto Jacob, d these chil- re my cattle, what can I r unto their

us make a or a witness

Laban's covenant with Jacob.

45 And Jacob 'took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it || Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it || Galeed:

48 And Laban said, \*This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And \*|| Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters; no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, \*judge betwixt us. And Jacob \*swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob || offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and \*blessed them: and Laban departed, and \*returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

3 Jacob's message to Esau. 9 He prayeth for his deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and \*the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place || Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, \*unto the land of Seir, \*the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also \*he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and \*distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company,

CHAP. XXXII.

Jacob sendeth a present to Esau.

and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD \*which saidst unto me, Return \*unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will call well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the \*mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with \*my staff have I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and \*the mother † with the children.

12 And \*thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand \*a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And he said yet moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will \*appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present over before him; and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there \*wrestled a man with him, until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and \*the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And \*he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

Before CHRIST 1739. ch. 26. 18. [That is, the heap of witness. Chaid. That is, the heap of witness. Heb. \* Josh. 24. \* Judg. 11. 29. \* Gen. 31. 2. a beacon, or, watch-tower. \* ch. 16. 9. ch. 11. 23. \* ver. 42. [Or, called Peniel. ch. 28. 1. \* ch. 18. 33. & 30. 23. \* Ps. 119. 11. Heb. 1. 14. \* Josh. 5. 14. \* Ps. 109. 21. & 146. 8. \* Luke 11. 1. That is, two hosts, or, company. \* ch. 33. 24. \* ch. 26. 6. & 7. 8. \* Deut. 9. 5. \* Josh. 24. 4. \* Heb. Keld. \* Prov. 19. 1. \* Job. 30. 43. \* ch. 33. 8. & 13. \* ch. 33. 7. \* See Matt. 26. 41. \* Cor. 11. 7. \* See Luke 24. 28. \* Hos. 12. 4.

Before CHRIST 1739. \* Ps. 90. 13. \* Gen. 28. 13. \* ch. 31. 3. 13. \* Heb. I am left than all, &c. \* ch. 29. 7. \* Job 8. 7. \* Ps. 50. 1. 2. \* Hos. 10. 14. \* Heb. upon. \* ch. 28. 13. 14. 15. \* ch. 43. 27. \* Prov. 18. 16. \* Prov. 11. 14. \* Heb. my face. \* Job 42. 8. 9. \* Deut. 3. 11. \* Heb. caused to pass. \* Hos. 11. 3. 4. \* Eph. 6. 19. \* Heb. ascending of the morning. \* See Matt. 26. 41. \* Cor. 11. 7. \* See Luke 24. 28. \* Hos. 12. 4.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but || Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Israel.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have found grace: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me, and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his

Before CHRIST about 1729. Heb. according to the foot of the marsh, &c. and according to the foot of the hill. ch. 28. 10. & Kings 17. 34. [That is, a prince of God. Hos. 11. 3. & ch. 28. 11. & Judg. 13. 18. That is, the face of God. Jch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11. & 47. 93. Deut. 3. 24. & 12. 22. Isa. 6. 5. ch. 28. 6. ch. 18. 4. & 25. 5. & 43. 26. ch. 32. 28. ch. 45. 14. 13. ch. 49. 9. Ps. 137. 3. Isa. 6. 11. ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1. ch. 20. 8. Heb. humbled her. Deut. 29. 29. Heb. to the heart of the damsel. See Isa. 40. 5. Hos. 2. 14. Judg. 14. 2. 1 Sam. 17. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 30. ch. 49. 7. 1 Sam. 3. 13. & 14. 24, 25, 29. Matt. 18. 10. Judg. 7. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 17. & 30. 26. 1 Kings 5. 27. Heb. all things. Ps. 137. 3. 1 Kings 5. 27. Ex. 22. 16, 17. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25. ch. 28. 6. Heb. what is all this drove which I met? ch. 28. 16. ch. 28. 5. Heb. be that to thee. ch. 28. 13. ch. 49. 3. 1 Sam. 3. 13. & 14. 24, 25, 29. Matt. 18. 10. Judg. 7. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 17. & 30. 26. 1 Kings 5. 27. Heb. all things. Ps. 137. 3. 1 Kings 5. 27.

servant: and I will lead on softly, according to as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

18 And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 30 Jacob reproveth Simcon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: (now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they were come.)

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem



parting, (for she died,) that she called his name || Ben-oni : but his father called him || Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave : that is the pillar of Rachel's grave 'unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond 'the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine : and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve :

23 The sons of Leah ; Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun :

24 The sons of Rachel ; Joseph, and Benjamin :

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid ; Dan, and Naphtali :

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid ; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days ; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan ; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite ;

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz ; and Bashemath bare Reuel ;

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah : these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan ; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together : and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir : Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir :

10 These are the names of Esau's sons ; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau ; Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

Before CHRIST about 1799.

¶ That is, the son of my concubine.

¶ That is, the son of the right hand.

¶ Mich. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6. ¶ Sam. 10. 2. ¶ Sam. 18. 18. ¶ Mic. 4. 8. ¶ Ch. 49. 4. ¶ Chron. 5. 2. See 2 Sam. 26. 22. & 20. 3. ¶ Cor. 9. 1. ¶ Ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.

ach. 13. 18. & 23. 9. 19. ¶ Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13. 1716.

¶ ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8. ¶ See ch. 25. 9. & 49. 21.

about 1796. ¶ ch. 25. 30.

¶ ch. 26. 34.

¶ ver. 25.

about 1760. ¶ ch. 28. 9.

¶ Chron. 1. 25.

about 1740. ¶ Heb. 11. 12.

¶ ch. 13. 6. 11. ¶ ch. 17. 8. & 28. 4.

¶ ch. 28. 3. Deut. 8. 5. ¶ Josh. 22. 4. ¶ ver. 2.

¶ Heb. Edom. ¶ Chron. 1. 25. &c.

Before CHRIST about 1790.

¶ Or, Zephi.

¶ Or, Zephi.

¶ Or, Zephi.

¶ Or, Zephi.

about 1715.

about 1840. ¶ Chron. 1. 38. ¶ ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 22. 22.

¶ Or, Homan.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son ; and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek : these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel ; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah : these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife : and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau : the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau ; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek : these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom : these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son ; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah : these are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom : these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife ; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah : these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land ; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan : these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman : and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these ; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon ; both Ajah, and Anah : this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these ; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon ; Heman, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these ; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these ; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites ; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan : these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom : and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

Joseph's two dreams:

CHAP. XXXVII.

He is sold to the Ishmaelites.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

Before CHRIST about 1760.

Before CHRIST about 1779.

ch. 17. 29.

Acts 7. 9.

Dan. 7. 28. Luke 1. 19. ch. 31. about 1779.

Heb. see the names of thy brethren, &c. ch. 29. 6. ch. 35. 27.

1 Chron. 1. 29. Hadad. Ful. After his death was an Astrology. Es. 15. 15. about 1496.

1 Chron. 1. 31. Or, Aliah.

1 Cant. 1. 7.

1 Kings 6. 13.

1 Sam. 29. 1. Pa. 31. 13. & 37. 14. 38. & 39. 21. Matt. 17. 1. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 52. Acts 23. 18.

Heb. master of dreams. Prov. 1. 13. 16. & 6. 17. & 27. 4. ch. 45. 22.

Heb. of his father. 17. 2. no. 1799.

ch. 17. 8. & 25. 4. & 28. 4. & 36. 7. Heb. 11. 9.

1 Sam. 2. 22. 23. 24.

ch. 44. 20.

Or, pieces. Judg. 5. 30.

1 Sam. 13. 18.

ch. 27. 41. & 29. 23.

ch. 48. 6. 9. & 43. 26. & 44. 14.

ch. 4. 10. Jer. 50. Job 16. 18.

1 Sam. 18. 27. ch. 42. 21. ch. 29. 14. Heb. 11. 11. Judg. 6. 3. ch. 45. 4. 5. Pa. 105. 17. Acts 7. 9. 36. Matt. 27. 9.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him; and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and be-

hold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not: and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

6 Er marrieth Tamar. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown; (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

Before CHRIST about 1779.

Job 1. 20. ch. 41. 13. Job 31. 15. 2 ver. 13.

2 ver. 20. ch. 44. 28.

2 ver. 29. 2 Sam. 3. 31.

2 Sam. 19. 17. ch. 45. 38. & 44. 29. 31.

ch. 39. 2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

Before CHRIST about 1779.

Job 1. 15. 10. 37. Judg. 14. 1. Prov. 7. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

2 Heb. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law;) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thy hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the wayside? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, tie signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, this came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, ¶ How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee; therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

Behold, thy ear his sheep  
ents off from  
rapped her-  
ch is by the  
Shelah was  
m to wife.  
t her to be an  
face.

ay, and said,  
o thee; (for  
in-law;) and  
thou mayest

kid from the  
me a pledge,

I give thee?  
racelets, and  
gave it her,  
ed by him.  
and laid by  
ents of her

hand of his  
ledge from  
not.

lace, saying,  
by the way-  
in this place.  
aid, I cannot  
e said, that

to her, lest  
d, and thou

ree months  
Tamar thy  
t; and also,  
And Judah  
urnt.

sent to her  
e these are,  
I pray thee,  
ts, and staff.  
nd said, 'She  
ause that I  
e knew her

of her tra-  
hb.

ailed, that  
ife took and  
saying, this

ck his hand,  
d she said,  
ach be upon  
Pharez.

er that had  
s name was

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house. 7 He resisteth his mistress's temptation. 20 He is cast into prison.

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph: and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me: the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass as I lifted up my voice

Before CHRIST 1799.

1799. ch. 37. 26. Pa. 102. 27. ch. 37. 28.

ver. 21. ch. 37. 26. & 26. 24. 28. & 28. 15. 25. Sam. 16. 18. & 18. 14. 28. Act. 7. 9. Pa. 1. 3.

ch. 18. 2. & 18. 2. ver. 11. Gen. 24. 4.

ch. 39. 27.

about 1790.

Neh. 1. 11.

Prov. 16. 14.

ch. 39. 20. 23.

about 1778.

Prov. 6. 29. 31. 1ch. 30. 6. Lev. 6. 9. 5 Sam. 18. 13. Pa. 31. 4.

Prov. 7. 13. 22.

Heb. are your feet? Neh. 2. 15. ch. 41. 15.

See ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 27. 28. 47.

Heb. great.

ver. 18. ch. 41. 12. 15. Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 26. & 4. 19. ch. 41. 26. 42. King. 2. 2. Pa. 3. 2. Jer. 52. 31. Or. Jerkem.

and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore took ye so sadly to-day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as thought it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days: 13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou

shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But †think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three || white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of †bake-meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, "This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 "Yet within three days shall Pharaoh || lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's †birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he || lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he changed the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, †rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears favoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

Before CHRIST about 1778.  
 † Heb. remember me unto A. the. Luke 23. 42.  
 † Josh. 8. 29.  
 † Sam. 9. 1.  
 † Kings 2. ch. 39. 20.  
 † Heb. Full of white.  
 † Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook. 1. ch. 18.  
 † Heb. lift up thy head, and take thy office from thee. Matt. 23. 29.  
 † Heb. thou canst interpret it. Dan. 2. 30.  
 † Heb. a. 1.  
 † Heb. sp. 1.  
 † Heb. come to the inward parts of them.  
 † Heb. fat.  
 † Dan. 1. 2. & 4. 5. 19.  
 † Ex. 7. 11. 20.  
 † Gen. 41. 24. & 2. 2. & 7. 1. & 1. 1. & 1. 1.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:  
 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me, and the chief baker:  
 11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.  
 12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.  
 13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.  
 14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.  
 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.  
 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.  
 17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:  
 18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow:  
 19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:  
 20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:  
 21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.  
 22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:  
 23 And behold, seven ears, || withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:  
 24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.  
 25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.  
 26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.  
 27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.  
 28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

into Pharaoh, day:

servants, 'and ward's house,

e night, I and to the inter-

young man, an e guard; and our dreams;

n he hid in-

preted to us, office, and him

I Joseph, and ne dungeon: his raiment,

ve dreamed 'pret it: "and canst under-

saying, "It is an answer of

n my dream, river:

of the river ed; and they

me up after lean-fleshed, f Egypt for

kine did eat

up, it could n; but they ining. So I

ehold, seven d; thin, and after them:

seven good s; but there

The dream Pharaoh what

years; and the dream

ed kine that d the seven nd, shall be

oken unto eweth unto

29 Behold, there come "seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall 'arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine 'shall consume the land:

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very †grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the "thing is ||established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint ||officers over the land; and 'take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And 'let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land †perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And 'the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man 'in whom the spirit is of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 'Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people †be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have 'set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh 'took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and 'arrayed him in vestures of ||fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: "and they cried before him, ||† Bow the knee: and he made him ruler "over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name ||Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ||priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he 'stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which

Before CHRIST 1715

ver. 47. ver. 54.

ch. 47. 13.

† Heb. † Hoop.

Num. 35. 11. 12.

Or, prepared of God.

10r, over Prov. 6. 6, 7, 8.

† Heb. & not cut off.

Pa. 105. 10. Acta 7. 10.

† Heb. all suburbs.

ch. 42. 6. & 47. 14.

Num. 27. 18. Job 31. 8.

Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8. 18. & 7. 21, 24. & 3. 2.

Pa. 105. 21. Acta 7. 10.

† Heb. be armed, or, hiss.

Dan. 6. 3.

Eth. 6. 9. Or, Ten-days father.

ch. 45. 8. & 8. 9, 8. & 13. 15.

Or, silk. Dan. 5. 7. 29.

Esth. 6. 9. Or, Ten-days father.

ch. 45. 8. & 8. 9, 8. & 13. 15.

Acia 7. 10. † Which is the Copic signifies, Revealer of secrets.

Or, The man to whom secrets are revealed.

about 715. 10r, Arise.

Est. 2. 16. & 20. 26. & 21. Sam. 26. 21.

† Heb. hard things with them.

10r, King's. Dan. 4. 29.

Before CHRIST 1715

ch. 28. 17. Judg. 7. 11. Sam. 15. 9. Pa. 78. 27.

ch. 46. 30. & 48. 5.

Or, Arise.

Sam. 8. 18. about 715. That is, That is.

Forgetting about 711. That is, Fruitful.

10r, 298.

Pa. 105. 16. Acta 7. 11. ver. 20.

was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corr. 'as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 'And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ||priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ||Manasseh; For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ||Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be 'fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 'And the seven years of dearth began to come, 'according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened †all the store-houses, and 'sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 'And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

5 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

1707. Acta 7. 11. NOW when 'Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may 'live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, 'Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was 'in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor 'over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and 'bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake †roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph 'remembered the dreams which he

dreaded of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto

the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:

32 We betwelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack; and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for this brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

Before CHRIST 1797. ver. 7. † Heb. with us hard things. ver. 15, 16, 19. ch. 37, 30. Lam. 5, 7. See ch. 44, 30. See 1 Sam. 1, 26, & 17, 35. † Heb. bound. † Heb. gathered. † Lev. 25, 49. Neh. 5, 13. ver. 34. ch. 43, 5. & 44, 23. ver. 23, & ch. 37, 33. & 44, 20. ver. 4, & ch. 44, 29. ch. 37, 35. & 44, 31. † Job 36, 8, 9. Hos. 3, 13. † Prov. 31, Mat. 7, 2. ch. 37, 31. ch. 9, 5. † Kings 9, 27. Chron. 24, 29. Ps. 9, 12. Luke 11, 50, 51. † Heb. an interpreter was between them. † Matt. 5, 44. Rom. 13, 17, 20, 21. † See ch. 43, 21. † Heb. asking asked us. † Heb. mouth. † Heb. Knowing could we know?

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: 'if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned || this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, *If it must be so now*, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and 'carry down the man a present, a little 'balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: '|| If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, †we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And '†it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: †I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and 'gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and 'bowed themselves to him to the earth.

Before CHRIST 1997.

ch. 44. 30. Philom. 18. 19.

1 Or, send ye him.

ch. 30. 20. Prov. 11. 16. ch. 37. 23. Jos. 1. 22.

ch. 40. 25. 35.

ver. 25.

ch. 44. 16. 1 Or, and I have been, &c.

ch. 24. 9. & 39. 4. † Heb. hill of killing. † Sam. 19. 11. † Heb. eat.

† Heb. roll himself upon us. Job 30. 14.

ch. 43. 30. † Heb. coming down we came down. ch. 42. 27. 35.

† Heb. your money came to me.

ch. 18. 4. & 24. 30.

ch. 37. 7. 20.

Before CHRIST 1997.

† Heb. power. ch. 37. 14. † Heb. Is there peace to your father? ch. 40. 11. 12.

ch. 37. 7. 10. ch. 33. 17. 18. ch. 40. 13.

2 Kings 3. 26.

ch. 40. 24. 35.

ver. 25.

ch. 26. 34. Ex. 8. 26.

ch. 43. 20. † Heb. drunk (or) eat. 1 Or, eat. 7. 6. 1 Or, eat. 7. 6.

† Heb. him that was over his house.

1 Or, maketh it.

ch. 43. 21.

ch. 37. 29.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: 'and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, 'his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for 'his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and 'wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is 'an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was 'five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he || divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, 'the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, 'both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto

your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there:) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: for our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life:)

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the

lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come upon my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 9 He sendeth for his father. 25 Jacob is visited by the news.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, the lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine:) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept

Before CHRIST 1797. Before CHRIST 1797. ch. 43. 9. Gen. 32. 26. ch. 37. 29. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 1. ch. 37. 7. Heb. And my father. Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. & 119. 143. Or, make trial. ver. 3. ver. 9. Prov. 17. 15. Heb. Give forth his voice in weeping. Num. 14. 1. Act. 7. 13. Or, I wept. Job 4. 5. & 23. 15. Matt. 4. 14. & 23. 34. Mark 6. 30. ch. 37. 28. Isa. 40. 3. Cor. 9. 7. Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes. ch. 30. 20. Ps. 109. 25. 17. See 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Matt. 4. 24. Heb. Is not for you a remnant? ch. 43. 3. 5. ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 20. Job 29. 16. ch. 43. 2. ch. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19. ch. 37. 33. ch. 42. 26. Act. 7. 14. 2 Sam. 18. 1.

is brethren.  
 thy servants  
 servant our  
 for the lad  
 ot unto thee,  
 r for ever.  
 thy servant  
 y lord; and  
 er, and the  
 see the evil  
 sendeth for his  
 If before all  
 ried, Cause  
 re stood no  
 self known  
 yptians and  
 I am Jo-  
 nis brethren  
 troubled at  
 Come near  
 and he said,  
 into Egypt.  
 angry with  
 r God did  
 been in the  
 which there  
 eserve you  
 ur lives by  
 hither, but  
 o Pharaoh,  
 oughout all  
 d say unto  
 h made me  
 rry not:  
 of Goshen,  
 d thy child-  
 thy flocks,  
 r yet there  
 thy nouse-  
 rty.  
 e eyes of  
 outh that  
 my glory  
 nd ye shall  
 in's neck,  
 neck.  
 and wept

Joseph sendeth for his father.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jacob and his family go into Egypt.

upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat 'the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also †regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the †commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses †laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And †Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! and he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

Before CHRIST 1700.  
 † Heb. some good in the eyes of Pharaoh. ch. 45. 27.  
 ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 29, 29.  
 † Heb. let not your eyes depart, &c.  
 † Heb. mouth. Num. 5. 16.  
 ch. 45. 34.  
 † Heb. carrying.  
 Job 22. 24. Ps. 120. 1. Luke 24. 45.  
 † Heb. Aid.  
 ch. 28. 13.  
 ch. 28. 9. Deut. 26. 5. ch. 28. 15. ch. 28. 21. & 30. 13, 24, 25.  
 ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 24, 25.  
 ch. 28. 13.  
 ch. 28. 9. Deut. 26. 5. ch. 28. 15. ch. 28. 21. & 30. 13, 24, 25.  
 Ex. 3. 8. ch. 20. 1. Acts 7. 15.  
 ch. 45. 29, 31.

Before CHRIST 1700.  
 Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 102. 25. Isa. 55. 4.  
 Ex. 1. 1. & 6. 14.  
 Num. 26. Chron. 5. 1.  
 Ex. 6. 25. Chron. 4. 10.  
 Or, Gershon. Or, Zarah. Or, Zarah. Or, Zarah.  
 † Heb. let not your eyes depart, &c.  
 Chron. 4. 1. & 1. 16. Or, Gershon. Chron. 4. 1. & 4. 21. ch. 28. 2. ch. 28. 2. Chron. 2. 1. Or, Zarah. Or, Zarah.  
 Num. 26. 45. Ber. Ziphion. Or, Arod. Or, Arod. Chron. 7. 20.  
 ch. 30. 20. ch. 29. 24.  
 ch. 44. 27.  
 ch. 45. 30.  
 Or, Prince. Chron. 7. 6. & 8. 1. Num. 26. 48. Ahrasim. Num. 26. 49.  
 20. Shiphiam. Chron. 7. 11.  
 20. Shiphim. Hushim. Num. 26. 49.  
 Chron. 7. 12.  
 Or, Shuham. Num. 26. 49.  
 Chron. 7. 13. ch. 30. 5. 7. ch. 30. 5. 7. ch. 30. 5. 7.  
 Ex. 1. 9. † Heb. ch. 25. 21.  
 Deut. 10. 22. See Acts 7. 14.  
 ch. 31. 21.  
 ch. 47. 1.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him;

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohah, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 ¶ These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muphim, and Huphim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shilem.

25 ¶ These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 ¶ All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen; and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, and his father, before Pharaoh, 28 Jacob's age. 29 He saureth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of

Before CHRIST 1700.

1800.

1900.

2000.

2100.

2200.

2300.

2400.

2500.

2600.

2700.

2800.

2900.

3000.

3100.

3200.

3300.

3400.

3500.

3600.

3700.

3800.

3900.

4000.

4100.

4200.

4300.

4400.

4500.

4600.

4700.

4800.

4900.

5000.

5100.

5200.

5300.

5400.

5500.

Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramesses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the asses, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread, for all their cattle, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in

Before CHRIST 1700.

1800.

1900.

2000.

2100.

2200.

2300.

2400.

2500.

2600.

2700.

2800.

2900.

3000.

3100.

3200.

3300.

3400.

3500.

3600.

3700.

3800.

3900.

4000.

4100.

4200.

4300.

4400.

4500.

4600.

4700.

4800.

4900.

5000.

5100.

5200.

5300.

5400.

5500.

the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seven-  
teen years: so †the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now, thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were †dim for age, so that he could not see:) and he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his

Before CHRIST 1700. ch. 48. 1. 106. †Hob. the slope of the stone of his life. See ver. 9. Be Deut. 31. 11. 1 Kings. 1. ch. 16. 2. ch. 44. 29. ch. 50. 25. 26. Sam. 19. 31. ch. 49. 29. ch. 48. 1. 1 Kings 1. 47. Hob. 11. 21. 1009. Num. 3. 33. 35. & 37. Deut. 33. 17. Rev. 7. 6, 8. †Hob. fulness. So Ruth 4. 21, 18. ch. 48. 4. & 50. 24. Josh. 24. 32. ch. 17. 8. John 4. 5. ch. 15. 16. & 24. 46. Josh. 23. 7. & 24. 4. Deut. 33. 1. Amos 7. 1. Deut. 4. 30. Num. 24. 44. Isa. 2. 8. & 39. 6. Jer. 23. 30. Dan. 9. 28. 90. Acta 9. 17. Hob. 1. 9. Ps. 34. 11. ch. 49. 29. Deut. 21. 17. †Hob. do not thou touch it. 1 Chron. 5. 1. ch. 35. 29. 1 Chron. 5. 1. Deut. 27. 20. 1 Or, my couch is gone. ch. 49. 33. 1 Prov. 24. 10. 1 Or, their members are weapons of violence. ch. 24. 23. 1 Prov. 2. 1. Ps. 26. 9. Eph. 3. 11. 1 Pa. 10. 9. & 20. 11. & 37. 8. ch. 24. 26. 1 Or, Joseph of Aven. Josh. 19. 1. & 21. 54, 7. 1 ch. 29. 35. Deut. 33. 7.

right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly thy younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 3 Their blessings in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, †thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall

praise; 'thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; 'thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is 'a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: 'he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up?

10 'The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor 'a lawgiver 'from between his feet, 'until Shiloh come: 'and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 'Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes;

12 His 'eye: shall be red with wine, and his teeth 'whire with milk.

13 'Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 'Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed 'his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 'Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 'Dan shall be a serpent by the way, '†an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 'I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD!

19 'Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 'Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 'Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 'Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose '†branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have 'sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of 'the mighty God of Jacob: ('from thence 'is the shepherd, 'the stone of Israel:)

25 'Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, 'and by the Almighty, 'who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, 'unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; 'they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 'Benjamin shall 'ravin as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, 'and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 'All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, 'I am to be gathered unto my people: 'bury me with

Before CHRIST 169.

Pa. 18. 40. ch. 27. 99. 1 Chron. 5. 2.

1 Hos. 5. 4. Jer. 5. 5. Num. 23. 24. & 24. 9. 17. for 30. 21.

Pa. 60. 7. Deut. 28. 12. 11. 1. & 62. 11. Esai. 21. 27.

Matt. 21. 9. Isa. 62. 8. 11. 1. & 49. 6. 7. 22. 23. & 33. 4. 5. & 34. 12. & 35. 10.

1 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 23. 29. Deut. 35. 16. 19.

1 Sam. 10. 9. Deut. 33. 22. Judg. 16. 21. 2. 27. 1 Heb. 408. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 40. 2 Kings 23. 41. 2 Kings 23. 42. 2 Kings 23. 43. 2 Kings 23. 44. 2 Kings 23. 45. 2 Kings 23. 46. 2 Kings 23. 47. 2 Kings 23. 48. 2 Kings 23. 49. 2 Kings 23. 50. 2 Kings 23. 51. 2 Kings 23. 52. 2 Kings 23. 53. 2 Kings 23. 54. 2 Kings 23. 55. 2 Kings 23. 56. 2 Kings 23. 57. 2 Kings 23. 58. 2 Kings 23. 59. 2 Kings 23. 60. 2 Kings 23. 61. 2 Kings 23. 62. 2 Kings 23. 63. 2 Kings 23. 64. 2 Kings 23. 65. 2 Kings 23. 66. 2 Kings 23. 67. 2 Kings 23. 68. 2 Kings 23. 69. 2 Kings 23. 70. 2 Kings 23. 71. 2 Kings 23. 72. 2 Kings 23. 73. 2 Kings 23. 74. 2 Kings 23. 75. 2 Kings 23. 76. 2 Kings 23. 77. 2 Kings 23. 78. 2 Kings 23. 79. 2 Kings 23. 80. 2 Kings 23. 81. 2 Kings 23. 82. 2 Kings 23. 83. 2 Kings 23. 84. 2 Kings 23. 85. 2 Kings 23. 86. 2 Kings 23. 87. 2 Kings 23. 88. 2 Kings 23. 89. 2 Kings 23. 90. 2 Kings 23. 91. 2 Kings 23. 92. 2 Kings 23. 93. 2 Kings 23. 94. 2 Kings 23. 95. 2 Kings 23. 96. 2 Kings 23. 97. 2 Kings 23. 98. 2 Kings 23. 99. 2 Kings 23. 100.

1 Kings 13. 14. 2 Kings 23. 24. 2 Kings 23. 25. 2 Kings 23. 26. 2 Kings 23. 27. 2 Kings 23. 28. 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 Kings 23. 31. 2 Kings 23. 32. 2 Kings 23. 33. 2 Kings 23. 34. 2 Kings 23. 35. 2 Kings 23. 36. 2 Kings 23. 37. 2 Kings 23. 38. 2 Kings 23. 39. 2 Kings 23. 4

Canaan; and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

Before CHRIST 1535. ch. 13. 26. Pa. 36. 5. Jac. 50. 7. ch. 45. 5-7. Acta 3. 13. ch. 47. 12. Ma. 3. 44. Heb. 10. their Ancest. ch. 34. 3. Job 15. 27, 28. Job 42. 16. Num. 32. 39. ch. 30. 3. Heb. 11. 22. ch. 13. 14. & 46. 4. & 46. 11. Ec. 3. 16. Heb. 11. 22. ch. 13. 14. & 26. 3. & 35. 12. & 45. 2. Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. Job 34. 29. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 32. 1 Kings 5. 7.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die; and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The SECOND Book of Moses, called EXODUS.

22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raameses.

12 ¶ But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard

Before CHRIST 1535. Gen. 46. 8. ch. 6. 14. Heb. 11. 22. Gen. 46. 26, 27. ver. 20. Deut. 10. 22. Gen. 50. 26. Acta 7. 15. Gen. 46. 3. 25. & 47. 29. Acta 7. 17. Ps. 105. 24. Ps. 10. 2. Eccl. 2. 21. Job 101. 25. Prov. 16. 25. & 17. 29. Acta 7. 19. Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7. Deut. 26. 6. ch. 2. 11. Ec. 2. 21. Ps. 122. 1. Gen. 47. 13. Heb. 11. 22. as they afflicted them, so Pharaoh built Pithom, &c. ch. 8. 23. Num. 30. 15. Acta 7. 19, 24.

bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah;)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 ¶ Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 Moses is born, and in an ark cast into the flags. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah.

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived and bare a son;

and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

Before CHRIST 1571

1 Acts 7. 30. Heb. 11. 33. ch. 15. 30. Num. 26. 59. Acts 7. 35. ch. 4. 25. 1 That is, a stranger here. ch. 16. 3. Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 13. 14. ch. 7. 7. Acts 7. 30. Num. 26. 16. Deut. 26. 7. Pa. 18. 3. Gen. 18. 20. ch. 3. 9. & 22. 23. 27. Deut. 24. 15. James 5. 4. ch. 6. 3. ch. 6. 5. Pa. 105. 6. 49. & 106. 45. Gen. 13. 14. & 46. 4. ch. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 17. 3. 1 Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25. 1 Heb. 11. 28. ch. 3. 7. 1991. ch. 2. 16. ch. 18. 5. 1 Kings 19. 8. Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30. Acts 7. 31. 1 That is, drawn out. Acts 7. 33. Heb. 11. 24, 25, 26. ch. 1. 11. Acts 7. 34. Gen. 13. 8. Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27. Gen. 26. 11. & 29. 10. ch. 3. 1. 1 Or, prince, as Gen. 41. 43. Gen. 41. 11. & 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11. Gen. 29. 10. Num. 10. 1. called also Jethro, or, ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c. Gen. 31. 24. & 43. 24.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses, Zipporah his daughter. 22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

2 God appeareth to Moses in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the

l with the  
daughter,  
and his name  
stranger in

ss of time,  
children of  
e, and they  
y, by reason

, and God  
aham, with  
n of Israel,

sh him to deliver  
o Israel.

o his father-  
he led the  
ad came to

earred unto  
of a bush;  
urned with

aside, and  
ot burnt.  
ned aside to  
of the bush,  
Here am I.  
er: / put off  
ce whereon

f thy father,  
ac, and the  
ace; for <sup>4</sup>he

ly seen the  
Egypt, and  
their task-

them out of  
ng them up  
large, unto  
to the place  
d the Amo-  
es, and the

the children  
so seen the  
press them.  
send thee  
rth my peo-

o am I, that  
ould bring  
ot?  
with thee,  
that I have  
t forth the

Gods message to Israel.

people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice; and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us, and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her son. 27 Amm is sent to meet Moses.

And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth

CHAP. IV.

Moses is sent into Egypt.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 19. 9. ch. 3. 13.

ch. 6. 3. John 8. 38. 1 Cor. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4.

Pa. 235. 13. Hos. 12. 5.

ch. 4. 29.

Gen. 50. 24. ch. 3. 25. & 4. 37. Luke 1. 68. Gen. 13. 14, 15. ver. 8.

ch. 4. 31.

ch. 5. 3. 3.

Num. 13. 3, 4, 13, 16.

ch. 5. 2. & 7. 4. Or, but by strong name.

ch. 6. 6. & 7. 5. & 9. 15. ch. 7. 3. & 11. 9.

Deut. 6. 22. Num. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27. & 135. 9.

Jer. 32. 20. Amos 7. 36. See ch. 7. 13. ch. 13. 31.

ch. 11. 3. & 12. 35. Pa. 106. 46. Prov. 10. 7. Gen. 15. 14.

ch. 11. 2. & 12. 35, 36. Job 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezech. 39. 10.

Or, Egypt

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 19. 9. ch. 3. 13.

Num. 28. 10. Kings 5. 27.

Deut. 37. Num. 13. 13, 14. Kings 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.

ch. 7. 19.

Heb. I shall be and shall be.

Heb. a man of words. Heb. since yesterday, nay since the third day.

ch. 6. 12. Jer. 1. 6. Pa. 94. 9.

Isa. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11.

Luke 22. 11. 12. & 23. 14, 15. See Jonah 3. 3.

Or, shaldest.

ver. 27. Sam. 10. 3. 3. 5.

ch. 7. 2. Num. 27. 32. & 33. 5, 12, 10. Deut. 18. 8. Isa. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9. Deut. 33. 31.

ch. 7. 1. & 10. 19.

ver. 2.

Heb. Jethro.

ch. 18. 13. 23. Matt. 2. 20.

ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.

ch. 3. 20. ch. 7. 3. 13. & 9. 17, 32. & 10. 1. & 11. 10.

Num. 8. 30. Job. 21. 30. Isa. 61. 17. John 12. 20. Rom. 9. 18.

his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go. I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, *Israel is my son, even my first-born.*

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even thy first-born.*

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites' task.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out,

and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say touts, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, LORD, wherefore hast thou so evil-entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under

Before CHRIST 1997.  
 \* Hos. 11. 1.  
 \* Rom. 9. 4.  
 \* 1 Cor. 6. 18.  
 \* Jer. 31. 9.  
 \* Jam. 1. 18.  
 \* ch. 11. 5.  
 \* & 19. 29.  
 \* Num. 27. 18.  
 \* Gen. 17. 14.  
 \* Job. 5. 9.  
 \* 3. (Or, half.)  
 \* Heb. made it touch.  
 \* ver. 14.  
 \* ch. 3. 1.  
 \* ver. 15, 16.  
 \* ver. 8, 9.  
 \* ch. 3. 16.  
 \* ver. 16.  
 \* ch. 3. 18.  
 \* ver. 6, 9.  
 \* ch. 3. 26.  
 \* ch. 3. 25.  
 \* & 3. 7.  
 \* Gen. 24. 26.  
 \* ch. 11. 27.  
 \* 1 Chron. 29. 20.  
 \* ch. 10. 9.  
 \* 1 Kings 18. 35.  
 \* Job 11. 15.  
 \* ch. 3. 19.  
 \* ch. 3. 18.  
 \* Heb. delivering them had not diff. overd.  
 \* ch. 2. 11.  
 \* ch. 1. 7-9.  
 \* ch. 1. 11.  
 \* ch. 3. 19.  
 \* ch. 11. 1.  
 \* & 11. 21.  
 \* 33. 30.  
 \* 1 Or, JEHOVAH.  
 \* Gen. 17. 1.  
 \* & 35. 11.  
 \* & 35. 3.  
 \* ch. 3. 14.  
 \* Ps. 68. 4.  
 \* & 81. 18.  
 \* John 8. 58.  
 \* Rev. 1. 4.  
 \* Gen. 15. 18.  
 \* & 17. 4.  
 \* 7.  
 \* 1 Gen. 27. 8.  
 \* & 28. 4.  
 \* ch. 9. 22.  
 \* ver. 1, 4.  
 \* ch. 3. 17.  
 \* & 7. 4.  
 \* Deut. 26. 8.  
 \* Ps. 81. 6, 8.  
 \* 136. 11, 12.

the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for faintness of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zithri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkannah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

Before CHRIST 1491.  
 1 Ch. 13. 13.  
 Deut. 7. 8.  
 1 Chron. 7. 21.  
 Neh. 1. 10.  
 Deut. 4. 30.  
 20. 7. 6.  
 21. 2.  
 22. 20.  
 23. 20.  
 24. 20.  
 25. 20.  
 Gen. 17. 7.  
 8.  
 ch. 29. 45.  
 Deut. 10. 13.  
 Rev. 21. 7.  
 ch. 5. 4. 5.  
 Ps. 81. 6.  
 7. 8.  
 9. 9.  
 10. 9.  
 See Gen. 14. 89.  
 Deut. 39. 40.  
 Gen. 15. 18. 26.  
 3. 20.  
 13. 23.  
 12. 3. 21.  
 13. 21.  
 14. 21.  
 15. 21.  
 16. 21.  
 17. 21.  
 18. 21.  
 19. 21.  
 20. 21.  
 21. 21.  
 22. 21.  
 23. 21.  
 24. 21.  
 25. 21.  
 Gen. 46. 9.  
 1 Chron. 5. 3.  
 1 Chron. 5. 24.  
 Gen. 46. 10.  
 Gen. 46. 11.  
 Num. 3. 17.  
 1 Chron. 6. 1. 16.  
 169.  
 1 Chron. 6. 17. 2.  
 23. 7.  
 Num. 26. 27.  
 1 Chron. 6. 2. 18.  
 1 Chron. 6. 29. 2.  
 23. 21.  
 ch. 2. 7. 2.  
 Num. 26. 59.  
 Num. 16. 27. 38.  
 1 Chron. 6. 27. 38.  
 Lev. 10. 4.  
 Num. 3. 30.  
 about: 530.  
 Ruth 4. 19. 30.  
 1 Chron. 1. 10.  
 Matt. 2. 4.  
 Lev. 10. 1.  
 Num. 3. 9.  
 26. 60.  
 1 Chron. 6. 2. 18.  
 2. 24. 1.  
 2. 24. 1.  
 2. 24. 1.  
 2. 24. 1.  
 Num. 23. 7. 11.  
 Josh. 24. 33.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the

river's brink against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink: and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the

Before CHRIST 1491.

Exh. 4. 2, 3. & ver. 10. ch. 3. 18. ch. 7. 12, 13. 5.

ch. 3. 9. ver. 5.

ch. 4. 9. Rev. 16. 4, 6.

ver. 24.

ch. 8. 2, 5, 6, 16. & 9. 22. & 10. 12, 11. & 12. 21, 26. Heb. gathering of their waters.

ch. 7. 15.

ver. 18.

Ps. 78. 44. & 105. 39.

ver. 18.

ver. 11.

ver. 3.

ver. 18.

Ps. 105. 31.

ch. 7. 17.

Luke 10. 18. Tim. 3. 8, 9.

1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Ps. 8. 3. Mat. 23. 28. Luke 11. 20. ver. 15. ch. 7. 15.

ch. 3. 12, 18. ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2. Rev. 16. 13.

Ps. 105. 32.

Or, dough.

Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

ch. 7. 19.

ch. 9. 4, 6, 26. & 10. 12. & 11. 6, 7. & 12. 13.

Before CHRIST 1491.

Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 34. ch. 7. 11.

ch. 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 2 Kings 13. Acts 8. 24.

Or, Have this honour ever, &c. Or, against thine, &c. Heb. to cut off.

Or, against tomorrow. ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chron. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.

aver. 30. ch. 9. 23. & 10. 18. & 32. 11. Jam. 5. 16, 17, 18.

1 Ecd. 8. 11. ch. 7. 14.

Ps. 105. 31.

ch. 9. 17.

Luke 10. 18. Tim. 3. 8, 9.

1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Ps. 8. 3. Mat. 23. 28. Luke 11. 20. ver. 15. ch. 7. 15.

ch. 3. 12, 18. ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2. Rev. 16. 13.

Ps. 105. 32.

Or, dough.

Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

ch. 7. 19.

ch. 9. 4, 6, 26. & 10. 12. & 11. 6, 7. & 12. 13.

waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the LORD that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me: ¶ when shall I entreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ¶ To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (lo, he cometh forth to the water;) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.



26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 ¶ Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more †mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bollen.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were †not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken †by Moses.

CHAP. X.

7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh smeth to Moses.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4. & 10. 21. & 11. 7. & 12. 13. 12. 28. 18. 19. ch. 10. 16. Chron. 16. 6. Ps. 109. 4. & 145. 7. Lam. 1. 14. Dan. 9. 14. ch. 8. 8. & 10. 17. Acts 8. 74. † Heb. voices of God. Ps. 9. 3. & 1 Kings 1. 28. 38. Ps. 142. 6. Jer. 1. 19. Ps. 94. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26. 28. 1sa. 26. 10.

† Heb. hidest, or, dark. ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23.

† Heb. hidest, or, dark. ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses. ch. 4. 13.

ch. 4. 21. & 14. ch. 7. 4.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses. ch. 4. 13.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

† Heb. hastened to call. ver. 9. 27. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but †who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the LORD your God that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind which took away the locusts, and †cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.



an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of unleavened bread*; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

Before CHRIST 1001. ¶ Heb. 10. 26. Gen. 17. 31. Ex. 11. 8. Pa. 101. 38. Gen. 30. 3. Or, dough, ch. 8. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16. Ex. 12. 13. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 7. Num. 9. 13. Ex. 12. 13. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 7. Num. 9. 13. Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22. Pa. 101. 37. Num. 33. 3. Gen. 47. 11. Gen. 43. 7. ch. 38. 26. Num. 1. 46. & 11. 21. Ex. 12. 13. 1 Heb. a great mixture. Num. 11. 4. Gen. 6. 1. & 11. 2. ver. 32. Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17. Ex. 7. 4. & ver. 31. 1 Heb. a night of sorrow. See Deut. 16. 6. Num. 9. 14. John 19. 31. ver. 6. Heb. 9. 12. Heb. 9. 14. ch. 4. 23. Heb. 11. 28. 1 Num. 9. 14. John 19. 31. ver. 6. Heb. 9. 12. Heb. 9. 14. ch. 4. 23. Heb. 11. 28. ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. Amos 5. 17. Jam. 5. 12. Pa. 101. 38. ch. 10. 9. ch. 6. 26.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner, and a hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.



sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us; to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horsemen, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may

come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moss' song. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter.

Exodus 14:1-31, 15:1-26. Includes references to other books like Numbers, Deuteronomy, and Psalms.

THEN sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?





THE EGYPTIANS DROWNED IN THE RED SEA.

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like "and", "the", "of", "in" are visible.]*

AND they \*took their journey from Ethim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came

10, 11.

<sup>10</sup> Hab. <sub>by the pull,</sub> <sub>loc, head.</sub>

manducal, <sup>11</sup> eating: \*an omer † for every man according to the



TH

sw

wh

in t

sha

I

'the

hole

sha

I

gre

stor

peo

I

in th

O I

in;

have

I

I

char

'the

upon

lana

20

Aar

wom

with

21

LOK

and

22

and

and

four

23

ne

bitte

24

yi

25

she

the

'ma

the

26

the

whi

com

put

bro

"tha

27

wel

and

28

A

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore: and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

The Israelites murmur for want of bread. God promiseth them bread from heaven. Quails are sent, and manna.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came

Before CHRIST 1497.

ver. 6. Ps. 77. 15. No. 2. 78. 32. & 106. 9. Isa. 63. 12. Jer. 3. 6. Ps. 78. 34. Num. 14. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Ps. 98. 6. Gen. 36. 20. Deut. 2. 4. Num. 22. 3. Hab. 3. 7. Deut. 2. 15. & 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Sam. 25. 27. 1. Chr. 19. 5. Deut. 29. 9. Sam. 24. 9. Ps. 74. 2. Isa. 43. 7. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8. Ps. 107. 35. & 136. 20. Isa. 43. 2. ch. 14. 23. Prov. 23. 31. Jer. 14. 28. Judg. 4. 4. Sam. 20. 3. Num. 26. 59. 1. Sam. 18. 6. Judg. 11. 34. & 11. 33. Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 68. 11. & 150. 4. 1. Sam. 18. 7. 1. Pet. 2. 9. Gen. 16. 7. & 25. 18.

1. Num. 33. 5. That is, bitter. Ruth. 1. 20. ch. 16. 7. & 17. 10. ch. 24. 15. & 17. 4. Ps. 50. 43. See Kings 3. 17. & 19. 10. See Josh. 24. 25. ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 9. Judg. 3. 20. Ps. 68. 14. & 81. 7. Deut. 7. 19. 15. Deut. 28. 27, 60. ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 24. & 147. 3. Num. 33. 9.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

1. Ps. 78. 34. & 105. 35. John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3. Heb. 10. 4. Prov. 7. 8. Matt. 6. 11. ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Lev. 25. 11. 1. Sam. 16. 2. ch. 11. 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 2. 1. Sam. 16. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 1. 1. Sam. 16. 2.

unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground:

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man according to the

number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD; to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna

forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 8 Amalek is overcome. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-NISSI.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they are almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Before CHRIST 1491. 17 Job. 30. 19 Cor. 8. 12. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

Moses 15 A name of 16 F that the generat 1 Jethro W done for the LO 2 Th porah, 3 A one was alien in 4 A the G deliver 5 A his so ness, v 6 A Jethro two so 7 ¶ law, a asked into th 8 A LORD tians †com †deliv 9 A the L cred 10 hath tians deliv Egy 11 all 12 "pro 13 bur cam Mos 14 Mo sto 15 he tha thy fro 16 ca 17 m



and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargest us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

Before CHRIST 1991.

1. Lev. 24. 16.  
2. Deut. 7. 8.  
3. 25. 19.  
4. 26. 9.  
5. Isa. 62. 12.  
6. 1 Cor. 13. 17.  
7. 1 Thes. 5. 17.  
8. ch. 24. 3.  
9. Deut. 5. 27.  
10. & 26. 17.  
11. ver. 16.  
12. ch. 26. 11.  
13. 24. 15, 16.  
14. Deut. 4. 11.  
15. Ps. 28. 21.  
16. 2. & 97. 9.  
17. Matt. 17. 5.  
18. Deut. 4. 12.  
19. 12. 26. 16.  
20. 1 John 12. 1.  
21. 29. 30.  
22. Heb. 12. 29.  
23. ver. 14.  
24. Gen. 32. 2.  
25. Lev. 15. 5.  
26. 1 ver. 16, 28.  
27. ch. 24. 5.  
28. Deut. 23. 2.

Or count  
1. ver. 16, 19.  
2. ver. 10.  
3. ver. 11.  
4. 1 Sam. 21.  
5. 4. 5.  
6. Zech. 7. 3.  
7. 1 Cor. 7. 2.  
8. Ps. 77. 2.  
9. Heb. 12. 18.  
10. Rev. 4. 5.  
11. & 8. 5.  
12. & 11. 19.  
13. ver. 9.  
14. ch. 20. 24.  
15. 2 Chron. 5. 14.  
16. 1 Jud. 1. 1.  
17. & 4. 1.  
18. 1 Heb. 12. 21.  
19. 21.  
20. Deut. 4. 10.  
21. Deut. 4. 11.  
22. & 33. 2.  
23. Jud. 1. 1.  
24. Ps. 68. 7. 4.  
25. Isa. 6. 4.  
26. ch. 3. 3.  
27. ch. 20. 8.  
28. & 24. 17.  
29. 2 Chron. 7. 1.  
30. Gen. 15. 17.  
31. Ps. 144. 4.  
32. Rev. 1. 10.  
33. Ps. 68. 8.  
34. & 77. 15.  
35. & 124. 7.  
36. Heb. 12. 26.  
37. 1 ver. 13.  
38. 1 Heb. 12. 22.  
39. Neh. 9. 53.  
40. Ps. 11. 7.  
41. Deut. 10. 1.  
42. 1 cont. 1.  
43. See ch. 3. 5.  
44. 1 Sam. 2. 19.  
45. 1 Lev. 10. 3.  
46. 2 Sam. 8. 2.  
47. 1 Heb. 12. 22.  
48. 1 Josh. 3. 4.  
49. Deut. 5. 1.  
50. 1 Lev. 26. 1.  
51. & 18. 16.  
52. Deut. 5. 6.  
53. Ps. 81. 10.  
54. Hos. 12. 13.  
55. ch. 13. 3.  
56. 1 Heb. 12. 22.  
57. 1 Deut. 5. 7.  
58. & 6. 14.

Before CHRIST 1991.

1. Kings 17. 35.  
2. Jer. 35. 6.  
3. & 25. 34.  
4. 1 Lev. 26. 1.  
5. Deut. 4. 16.  
6. & 3. 8. & 26. 17.  
7. Ps. 97. 7.  
8. 1 Fch. 13. 24.  
9. 1 Josh. 5. 9.  
10. 1 Kings 17. 35.  
11. Isa. 44. 15.  
12. 19.  
13. ch. 34. 14.  
14. Deut. 4. 94.  
15. & 6. 15.  
16. 1 Josh. 7. 19.  
17. Nah. 1. 2.  
18. ch. 34. 7.  
19. 1 Lev. 26. 4.  
20. & 26. 39, 40.  
21. Num. 14. 18, 23.  
22. 1 Kings 11. 11.  
23. 19.  
24. Job 5. 4.  
25. & 39. 19.  
26. Ps. 79. 8.  
27. & 109. 4.  
28. 1 Isa. 14. 20.  
29. & 26. 65.  
30. 6. 7.  
31. Jer. 2. 9.  
32. ch. 32. 18.  
33. ch. 32. 7.  
34. Deut. 7. 9.  
35. Ps. 89. 34.  
36. Rom. 11. 1.  
37. ch. 23. 1.  
38. 1 Lev. 19. 19.  
39. Deut. 5. 17.  
40. Ps. 13. 4.  
41. Matt. 5. 33.  
42. 1 Mic. 6. 11.  
43. ch. 2. 11.  
44. 23. 14.  
45. 1 Lev. 19. 3.  
46. & 26. 15.  
47. Deut. 5. 18.  
48. ch. 23. 12.  
49. & 31. 15.  
50. & 26. 11.  
51. 1 Lev. 23. 3.  
52. Ezeck. 20. 12.  
53. Luke 12. 24.  
54. 1 Gen. 2. 3.  
55. & 31. 23.  
56. 16, 17, 18, 19.  
57. 1 Gen. 2. 2.  
58. ch. 21. 30. 3.  
59. 1 Lev. 19. 3.  
60. Deut. 5. 16.  
61. Jer. 33. 7.  
62. 18. 19.  
63. Matt. 15. 4.  
64. & 19. 19.  
65. Mark 7. 10.  
66. Deut. 5. 7.  
67. Luke 16. 20.  
68. Eph. 6. 2.  
69. 1 Matt. 5. 21.  
70. Rom. 13. 9.  
71. Deut. 5. 18.  
72. Matt. 5. 27.  
73. 1 Lev. 19. 11.  
74. Deut. 5. 19.  
75. Matt. 5. 27.  
76. Rom. 13. 9.  
77. 1 Thos. 4. 6.  
78. ch. 23. 1.  
79. Deut. 5. 20.  
80. & 19. 16.  
81. Matt. 19. 18.  
82. Deut. 5. 21.  
83. Mic. 2. 2.  
84. Hab. 2. 9.  
85. Luke 12. 25.  
86. Act. 20. 37.  
87. Rom. 7. 7.  
88. & 13. 9.  
89. Eph. 3. 3.  
90. Heb. 12. 3.  
91. Job 31. 9.  
92. Prov. 6. 29.  
93. Jer. 2. 5. & 2.  
94. 1 Matt. 5. 28.  
95. 1 Heb. 12. 18.  
96. Rev. 1. 10.  
97. ch. 19. 18.  
98. Deut. 5. 17.  
99. & 18. 16.  
100. Gal. 3. 19.  
101. Ps. 81. 10.  
102. Heb. 12. 19.  
103. Deut. 5. 23.  
104. 1 Sam. 17. 50.  
105. 1 Isa. 41. 10.  
106. 13.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

The ten commandments. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what met the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal,

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not:



34 The owner of the pit shall make it good and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft and other offences. 29 Of the first fruits.

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neigh-

Before CHRIST 1497.

Deut. 22, 29.

1 Or, good.

1 Sam. 24, 13.

1 Or, good.

bour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 ¶ If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin; wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charity. 11 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised.

THOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass





Of the candlestick.

wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

Directions for the Tabernacle.

MOREOVER, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the

curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

CHRIST 109.

ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.

1 Or, to pour out the oil.

Lev. 24. 3. 6.

ch. 37. 17. 1 Kings 7. 49.

Zech. 4. 1. Heb. 9. 1. Rev. 1. 10. & 4. 5.

CHRIST 109.

ch. 36. 14.

1 Or, covering.

ch. 36. 19.

ch. 37. 17. & 30. 6. Lev. 24. 24. Chron. 13. 11.

1 Or, cause to ascend.

Num. 8. 5. Heb. the face of it.

ch. 36. 30. Num. 8. 4. Chron. 28. 11. 19.

Acta 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. Heb. which thou must caused to see.

ch. 36. 8.

1 Or, covering.

ch. 36. 19.

1 Heb. in the remainder, or, covering.

ch. 36. 19.

ch. 37. 17. & 30. 6. Lev. 24. 24. Chron. 13. 11.

1 Or, cause to ascend.

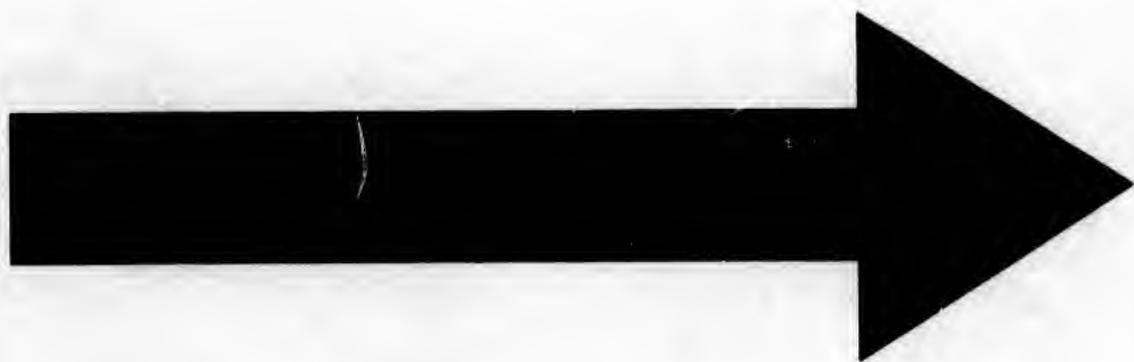
Num. 8. 5. Heb. the face of it.

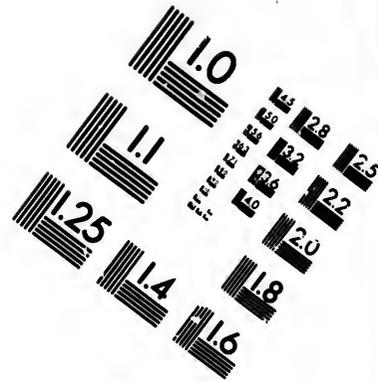
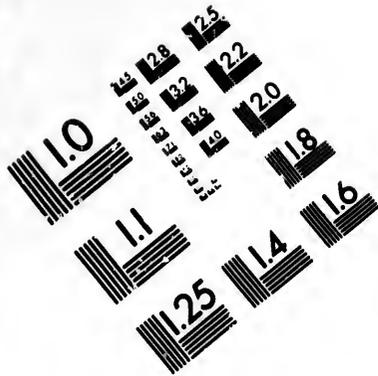
ch. 36. 30. Num. 8. 4. Chron. 28. 11. 19.

Acta 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. Heb. which thou must caused to see.

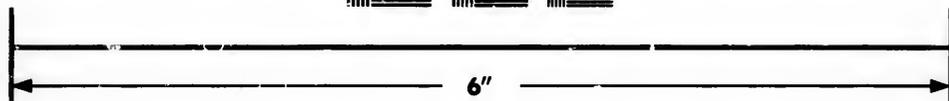
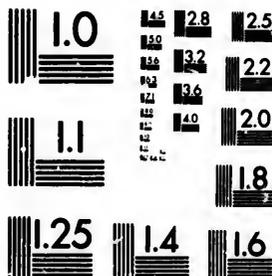
ch. 36. 8.

1 Heb. the work of it.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(715) 872-4503

15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof, &c.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: †as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings on one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth †fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: †It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

Before CHRIST 1492.  
 ch. 25. 9.  
 40. & 27. 8.  
 Act. 7. 44.  
 Heb. 8. 5.  
 ch. 25. 15.  
 Lev. 16. 2.  
 Chron. 3. 14.  
 Matt. 27. 51.  
 Heb. 9. 3.  
 ch. 25. 26.  
 R. 40. 21.  
 1 Lev. 16. 3.  
 Heb. 9. 2. 3.  
 ch. 25. 21.  
 & 40. 20.  
 Heb. 9. 5.  
 ch. 40. 22.  
 Hec. 9. 2.  
 ch. 40. 24.  
 ch. 26. 37.  
 ch. 26. 38.  
 Heb. 10/11 by A. A. G.  
 ch. 28. 1.  
 Eeck. 42. 13.  
 1 Lev. 24. 6.  
 1 Heb. 10 ascend 26. 31.  
 ch. 30. 8.  
 1 Sam. 3. 3.  
 Chron. 13. 21.  
 ch. 28. 43.  
 & 29. 9. 28.  
 Lev. 3. 17.  
 & 26. 24.  
 & 24. 9.  
 Num. 16. 23. & 19. 21.  
 1 Sam. 30. 25.  
 Num. 18.  
 Heb. 5. 1. 4.  
 ch. 29. 5.  
 29. & 31. 20.  
 R. 29. 1. 2.  
 Lev. 8. 7.  
 30.  
 Num. 20. 26. 28.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a brodered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones; the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their findings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 31. 6. & 26. 1. ch. 31. 3. & 35. 30, 31.

ver. 15. ver. 6. ver. 31. ver. 39.

ch. 39. 2.

Or, embroidererr.

1 ver. 39. ch. 39. 7.

See Job. 4. 7. Zech. 6. 14.

ch. 39. 8.

Or, skirt.

ch. 39. 10. Eccl. 1. 1. Heb. set it in settings of stone. Or, ruby.

ch. 39. 30. Zech. 14. 30.

Heb. settings.

Before CHRIST 1491.

names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath, upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that

Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and shalt consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity and die. *It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt-offering. 45 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and shalt put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the

Before CHRIST 1491.

ver. 43. Lev. 9. 17. & 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Isa. 53. 12. Ezek. 4. 9. 3. 6. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 24. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Lev. 1. 4. & 22. 27. Isa. 56. 7. ver. 4. ch. 39. 27. 28. 29. 41. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ch. 39. 7. & 30. 30. & 40. 12. Lev. 10. 7. Heb. 9. 13. Heb. 9. 13. & c. ch. 39. 28. Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18. Heb. 9. 13. Heb. 9. 13. & c. ch. 30. 36. Lev. 3. 1. 17. & 20. 10. 20. & 22. 9. Num. 9. 13. & 16. 27. 4. ch. 27. 21. Lev. 17. 7.

Gen. 8. 21.

ver. 9. Lev. 8. 22.

Lev. 8. 2.

Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 30. 21, 22.

ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22. ch. 28. 2.

ch. 28. 8.

Lev. 8. 9.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22. ch. 28. 2.

Lev. 8. 7.

ch. 28. 8.

Lev. 8. 9.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

ch. 28. 41. & 30. 35. & c. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.

Lev. 8. 13.

LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved and which is heaved up

of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons :

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days shalt thou make an atonement for the altar; and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: two lambs of the first year day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both

Before CHRIST 1091.

Lev. 10. 15.

Lev. 7. 34.

Num. 30. 26, 28.

Num. 18. 8. & 35. 9.

Heb. he of his sons.

Num. 30. 28.

Lev. 8. 35. & 9. 1, 8.

Lev. 8. 31.

Matt. 12. 4.

Lev. 10. 14, 15, 17.

Lev. 22. 10.

Lev. 8. 31.

Ex. 40. 19. Lev. 8. 33. & 34. 33. Heb. 10. 1.

ch. 30. 26, 28, 29. & 40. 10.

ch. 40. 10.

ch. 30. 29. Matt. 23. 19.

Num. 28. 3. Chron. 18. 40.

Chron. 9. 4. & 13. 21.

Ezek. 46. 16. 15. 13, 14, 15.

1 Kings 15. 25. 2 Kings 19. 4. & 23. 11.

1 Kings 18. 36. 2 Kings 17. 4. 1 Kings 18. 36.

1 Kings 18. 36. 2 Kings 17. 4.

Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and I will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs): an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one, that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor

shall not give less: every one shall give an offering of himself, according to his ability, as a ransom for his soul.

16 And thou shalt take the money of the children of Israel, and shalt buy with it the silver plates for the sanctuary.

17 And thou shalt give the silver plates to Aaron the priest, and he shall bear them for a memorial before the LORD.

18 And thou shalt take of the children of Israel a gift of money, every man according to his ability, as a ransom for his soul.

19 And thou shalt give the money of the gift of money to Aaron the priest, and he shall bear it for a memorial before the LORD.

20 And thou shalt take of the children of Israel a gift of money, every man according to his ability, as a ransom for his soul.

21 And thou shalt give the money of the gift of money to Aaron the priest, and he shall bear it for a memorial before the LORD.

22 And thou shalt take of the children of Israel a gift of money, every man according to his ability, as a ransom for his soul.

shall not †give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD to make an †atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and †shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be †a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 †Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons †shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and †it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee †principal spices, of pure †myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet †calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of †cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an †hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the †apothecary: it shall be †an holy anointing oil.

26 †And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify †hem, that they may be most holy: †whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 †And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: †it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 †Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, †shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, †Take unto thee †sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galba-

num; these sweet spices, with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection †after the art of the apothecary, †tempered together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, †where I will meet with thee: †it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, †ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 †Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observance of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 †See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him †Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are †wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 †The tabernacle of the congregation, and †the ark of the testimony, and †the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the †furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And †the table and his furniture, and †the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And †the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and †the laver and his foot,

10 And †the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 †And the anointing oil, and †sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, †Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 †Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for †whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 †Six days may work be done, but in the †seventh is the sabbath of rest, †holy to the LORD:

Before CHRIST 1491.  
 †Hab. diminitia.  
 †ver. 10.  
 †ch. 38. 25.  
 †Num. 16. 40.  
 †ch. 38. 8.  
 †1 Kings 7. 38.  
 †ch. 40. 7. 30.  
 †ch. 40. 31.  
 †Ps. 26. 6.  
 †Isa. 52. 11.  
 †John 13. 20.  
 †Heb. 10. 22.  
 †ch. 28. 43.  
 †Cant. 4. 14.  
 †Ezek. 27. 22.  
 †Ps. 45. 8.  
 †Prov. 7. 17.  
 †Cant. 4. 14.  
 †Jer. 6. 20.  
 †Ps. 45. 8.  
 †ch. 29. 40.  
 †1 Or. †per numer. †ch. 37. 29.  
 †Num. 35. †verset.  
 †Ps. 89. 20.  
 †& 133. 3.  
 †ch. 40. 9.  
 †Lev. 2. 10.  
 †Num. 7. 1.  
 †ch. 36. 8.  
 †ch. 37. 6.  
 †1 Heb. †verset.  
 †ch. 37. 10.  
 †& 35. 10.  
 †35. & 36. 1.  
 †ch. 38. 1.  
 †ch. 38. 8.  
 †ch. 39. 1.  
 †41.  
 †Num. 4. 5.  
 †6. & 8.  
 †ch. 30. 25.  
 †31. & 37. 29.  
 †ch. 30. 24.  
 †& 37. 29.  
 †Lev. 17. 3.  
 †20. & 26. 1.  
 †Ezek. 20. 18.  
 †18. 20. & 44. 24.  
 †ver. 25. 37.  
 †ch. 30. 8.  
 †Deut. 5. 12.  
 †Ezek. 20. 12.  
 †ch. 35. 2.  
 †Num. 15. 35.  
 †ch. 12. 15.  
 †Lev. 7. 20.  
 †ch. 20. 9.  
 †21.  
 †ch. 25. 6.  
 †& 37. 29.  
 †1 Heb. †holiness.

The molten calf.

whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people, in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay

Before CHRIST 1491. ver. 13. Ezek. 20. Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

1491.

ch. 24. 12. & 31. 15. 16. & 34. 28. 29. Deut. 4. 23. & 5. 32. & 9. 10. 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3.

1491. ch. 18. 18. Deut. 9. 9.

Acts 7. 40. ch. 13. 21.

Judg. 8. 24. 26. 27.

Deut. 9. 16. 17.

Deut. 9. 21.

ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9. 16. Judg. 7. 3. 4. Kings 11. 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Isa. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23. 1 Lev. 23. 5. & 23. 37. 2 Kings 10. 30. a Chron. 29. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 7. Deut. 9. 17. ver. 1. ch. 33. 2. 1 Sam. 9. 24. Gen. 6. 11. 12. Deut. 4. 16 & 31. 3. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9. ch. 30. 3. Deut. 9. 16. 1 Kings 12. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. Deut. 9. 6. 1 Chron. 13. 27. 2 Chron. 30. 8. Isa. 48. 4. Deut. 7. 33. 14. 19. ch. 22. 24. 25. 26. Deut. 9. 17. ver. 1. ch. 33. 2. Pa. 74. 2. & 106. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Gen. 20. 9. & 26. 10.

ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 17. 2. 4. ver. 1.

ver. 4. ch. 33. 4. 5. 2 Chron. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Deut. 9. 21.

them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate, throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, Consecrate your-



pillar stand  
ble rose up  
door.

face to face,  
he turned  
Joshua the  
out of the

See, thou  
and thou  
send with  
by name,  
ght.

have found  
way, that I  
thy sight:  
ple.

I go with  
presence go

that I and  
? Is it  
shall we be  
the people

I will do  
thou hast  
e by name.  
me thy

goodness  
e name of  
merciful on

my face:

is a place

my glory  
eft of the  
d while I

and thou  
shall not

imed, to God  
with the tables.

How thee  
st: and I  
nt were in

come up in  
sent thy-

e, neither  
e mount:

neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If I now have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us (for it is a stiff-necked people), and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib; for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy

Before CHRIST 1491.  
ch. 33. 10.  
Num. 14.  
¶ Num. 14.  
18.  
Chron. 20. 9.  
Neh. 9. 17.  
Ps. 80. 15.  
& 103. 8.  
& 111. 4.  
& 112. 4.  
& 116. 5.  
& 145. 8.  
Jud. 2. 13.  
¶ Ps. 31. 19.  
¶ Num. 2. 4.  
¶ Ps. 22. 15.  
& 208. 4.  
¶ ch. 20. 6.  
Deut. 5. 10.  
¶ Ps. 73. 13.  
Jer. 32. 18.  
Dan. 9. 4.  
¶ Ps. 73. 13.  
& 130. 4.  
Dan. 9. 9.  
Eph. 4. 32.  
¶ Ps. 73. 13.  
¶ ch. 23. 7.  
21.  
Josh. 24. 16.  
Deut. 16. 16.  
Job 10. 14.  
Mich. 6. 31.  
Deut. 1. 3.  
Neh. 1. 3.  
¶ ch. 33. 15.  
& 36.  
¶ Deut. 33. 3.  
¶ Deut. 32.  
¶ Ps. 28. 9.  
& 29. 7.  
& 34. 14.  
¶ Jer. 10. 16.  
¶ ch. 23. 18.  
¶ Lev. 12. 10.  
& 29. 17. 14.  
¶ Deut. 4.  
¶ Sam. 7. 23.  
¶ Ps. 77. 14.  
& 78. 10.  
¶ 147. 20.  
¶ Deut. 10.  
¶ ch. 24. 18.  
¶ Ps. 143. 6.  
Isa. 64. 3.  
¶ Deut. 5.  
¶ ch. 23. 18.  
& 31. 16.  
¶ Deut. 13. 28.  
¶ ch. 23. 32.  
Judg. 7. 2.  
¶ Matt. 17. 2.  
¶ ch. 23. 24.  
Deut. 12. 3.  
¶ Heb. 12. 18.  
¶ Deut. 7.  
¶ ch. 23. 18.  
Judg. 6. 25.  
2 Kings 18. 4.  
¶ ch. 23. 14.  
¶ Chron. 31. 1. & 34. 4.  
¶ Ps. 70. 3.  
¶ So Isa. 9. 6.  
& 57. 15.  
¶ ch. 20. 3.  
¶ ver. 12.  
¶ Deut. 31. 16.  
Judg. 17. 17.  
Jer. 3. 9.  
Ezek. 6. 9.  
¶ Num. 25. 10.  
¶ Cor. 10. 27.  
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 28.  
¶ Cor. 8. 4.  
¶ 7. 10.  
¶ Deut. 7. 2.  
¶ 1 Kings 11. 17.  
¶ 2 Tim. 9. 2.  
Neh. 1. 25.  
¶ N. Im. 25.  
1. 2.  
1 Kings 11. 4.  
24. 4.  
Lev. 32. 8.  
Lev. 19. 4.  
¶ ch. 15.  
& 23. 15.  
¶ ch. 13. 4.

Before CHRIST 1491.  
ch. 13. 4.  
12. & 22. 29.  
Ezek. 44.  
Luke 2. 23.  
¶ ch. 13. 13.  
Num. 18.  
Or, kid.  
¶ ch. 23. 15.  
Deut. 16. 16.  
¶ Sam. 9. 7. 8.  
¶ 3. am. 24. 24.  
¶ ch. 20. 9.  
Deut. 7. 2.  
& 35. 2.  
Deut. 5. 10.  
¶ ch. 13. 13.  
14.  
¶ ch. 23. 16.  
¶ Ps. 73. 13.  
10. 13.  
¶ Heb. 7. 27.  
¶ ch. 23. 14.  
21.  
Deut. 16. 16.  
¶ ch. 33. 2.  
Lev. 18. 24.  
Deut. 7. 2.  
¶ Ps. 78. 55.  
& 80. 8.  
¶ Deut. 12.  
¶ ch. 22. 8.  
¶ See Gen. 35. 3.  
¶ Chron. 17. 10.  
Prov. 16. 7.  
Acts 18. 10.  
¶ ch. 23. 18.  
¶ ch. 12. 10.  
¶ ch. 23. 19.  
Deut. 26. 19.  
¶ ch. 23. 19.  
23.  
Deut. 14. 21.  
¶ ver. 10.  
Deut. 4. 13.  
& 31. 9.  
¶ ch. 24. 18.  
Deut. 9. 9.  
18.  
¶ ver. 1.  
¶ ch. 31. 18.  
& 31. 16.  
Deut. 4. 13.  
¶ ch. 10. 34.  
¶ Heb. 12. 18.  
¶ ch. 23. 32.  
¶ ch. 33. 25.  
¶ Matt. 17. 2.  
¶ Cor. 3. 7.  
13.  
¶ ch. 24. 3.

sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the LORD God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see thee a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 30 Breasted and Ahioiab are called to the work.

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sab-

bath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, "This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets;

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the veil of the covering;

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread;

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light;

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle;

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court;

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords;

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver

Before CHRIST 1491.

\* ch. 16. 23.

\* ch. 25. 1.

\* ch. 25. 2.

\* ch. 30. 23.

\* ch. 25. 6.

\* ch. 31. 6.

\* ch. 26. 1, 7, &c.

\* ch. 25. 10, &c.

\* ch. 25. 30.

\* ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6, &c.

\* ch. 30. 1. & ch. 30. 23. & ch. 30. 24.

\* ch. 27. 1.

\* ch. 27. 9.

\* ch. 31. 29. & 31. 41. Num. 4. 3. 6, &c.

\* ver. 5. 29. ch. 25. 7. & 26. 2. Chron. 28. 2. & 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27. & 1. Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.

\* ch. 35. 9. & 31. 6. & 35. 10, 35.

\* ch. 35. 9.

\* ch. 35. 27.

\* 1. Chron. 29. 8.

\* 1. Cor. 8. 3.

Before CHRIST 1491.

\* ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 36. 1. Kings 23. 7. Prov. 31. 19, 20, 24.

\* 1. Chron. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 63.

\* ver. 31. & 1. Chron. 29. 9.

\* ch. 31. 9. &c.

\* ch. 31. 6.

\* ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. & Kings 7. 14. & 1. Chron. 2. 14. Isa. 28. 26.

\* ch. 31. 6.

\* ch. 31. 6.

\* ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 35. 10, 35.

\* ch. 25. 6.

\* ch. 35. 9.

\* ch. 35. 9.

\* ch. 35. 27.

\* 1. Cor. 8. 3.

and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The offerings are delivered to the workmen.

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 ¶ Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 ¶ And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets

under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, †under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made †bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made †a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made a †hanging for the tabernacle-door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, †of needle-work;

38 And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels.

AND Bezaleel made †the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the †mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat;

8 One cherub †on the end on this side, and another cherub †on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on

Before CHRIST 1493.

Before CHRIST 1493.

ch. 26. 1.

† Heb. twined.

ch. 26. 5.

ch. 26. 31.

ch. 26. 7.

ch. 26. 36.

† Heb. the work of a needle-work, or, embroidered.

ch. 26. 14.

ch. 26. 15.

ch. 25. 17.

† Or, out of, &c. † Or, out of, &c.

high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, and their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuff-dishes, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was four-square; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The altar of burnt-offering. The laver of brass.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, were of silver.

11 And for the north side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

CHRIST 100.  
 ch. 30. 23.  
 24.  
 ch. 27. 1.  
 ch. 25. 29.  
 Or, to pour out withal.  
 ch. 25. 31.  
 ch. 30. 18.  
 Or, brazen glasses.  
 Heb. assembling by troops,  
 as 1 Sam. 2. 22.  
 ch. 27. 9.  
 ch. 30. 1.

The s  
 19  
 of bra  
 laying  
 20  
 court  
 21  
 'the ta  
 cordin  
 service  
 to Aar  
 22  
 of the  
 mande  
 23  
 of the  
 workm  
 ple, an  
 24  
 in all  
 the off  
 hundr  
 sanctu  
 25  
 of the  
 thousa  
 shekel  
 26  
 after t  
 went t  
 upwar  
 sand a  
 27  
 'the so  
 vail; a  
 talent  
 28  
 and fiv  
 overlai  
 29  
 talents  
 30  
 door o  
 brazen  
 vessels  
 31  
 the so  
 the tab  
 about.  
 The cloth  
 A N  
 holy p  
 'as the  
 2  
 purple  
 3  
 and cu  
 the pu  
 with c  
 4  
 togeth

ng oil, and  
ding to the

brass.  
ring of shit-  
th thereof,  
it was four-  
roof.

on the four  
f the same:

ie altar, the  
ad the flesh-  
e's thereof

en grate of  
eneath unto

ends of the  
s.

-wood, and

ngs on the  
made the

nd the foot  
the women  
oor of the

outh side  
vere of fine

their brazen  
s, and their

ngs were an  
y, and their

the pillars,

ings of fifty  
ts ten; the  
silver.

ty cubits.  
e gate were  
their sockets

art-gate, on  
s of fifteen  
kets three.

ound about

re of brass;

s of silver;

silver; and

with silver.

ie court was  
scarlet, and

the length,  
cubits, an-

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

The clothes of service, and holy garments, viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

Before CHRIST 1097.

Before CHRIST 1097.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod:

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe

ch. 37. 19.

ch. 28. 9.

ch. 28. 11.

ch. 28. 13.

ch. 28. 17. &c. Or, ruby.

ch. 30. 13. 24. Lev. 5. 35. &c. 27. 1. 25. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 16.

ch. 30. 13. 15. Heb. poll.

Num. 1. 46.

ch. 26. 19. 21. 25. 32.

ch. 35. 23.

ch. 31. 10. & 35. 19.

ch. 28. 4.

ch. 28. 6.

ch. 28. 31.

CHAP. XL.

pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,

28 ¶ And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 ¶ And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets;

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering;

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat;

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread;

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light;

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door;

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation;

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

Before CHRIST 1491.

ch. 28. 33.

\* ch. 12. 2. & 13. 4. \* ver. 17. & ch. 26. 1, 30.

\* ver. 21. ch. 26. 33. Num. 4. 5.

\* ver. 22. ch. 26. 35.

\* ver. 13. ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6. \* Heb. the order thereof. \* ver. 24, 25. \* ver. 26.

\* ch. 28. 39.

\* ch. 28. 36, 37.

\* ver. 30. ch. 30. 18.

\* ver. 42, 43. ch. 35. 40.

\* ch. 29. 36, 37. \* Heb. holiness of holiness.

\* Lev. 8. 1-13.

\* ch. 28. 41.

\* Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

\* Num. 25. 13.

\* ver. 1. Num. 7. 1.

\* ch. 35. 10.

\* Lev. 9. 22, 23. Num. 6. 23. Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Kings 8. 14. \* Chron. 30. 17.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses; according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle,

be sanctified.

and his sons to be sanctified.

saying, ... month shalt ... of the con-

ark of the veil.

and 'set in order upon the candlestick, and

gold for the mercy, and put the candle.

of the burnt-offering of the

between the altar, and shalt

round about the gate.

ting oil; and therein, and thereof: and it

of the burnt-offering the altar:

and his foot,

and his sons to the congrega-

the holy garment; that he officiate.

s, and clothes

as thou didst minister unto me; shall surely throughout their

all that the

first month, in the month, that

tabernacle, and fashions thereof, and to his pillars.

over the tabernacle above upon

mony into the tent, and put the

the tabernacle,

Table, &c., put in proper places.

### CHAP. I.

A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

and 'set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

23 ¶ And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the veil:

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of

Before CHRIST 1490. Before CHRIST 1490. Ex. 36. 33. & 35. 12. ch. 26. 35. ver. 4. ch. 30. 19. 20. ver. 8. ch. 27. 9, 16. ch. 36. 35. ver. 4. ch. 35. 37. ver. 5. ch. 30. 6. ch. 30. 7. ver. 5. ch. 16. 36. ver. 6. ch. 29. 38. &c. ver. 7. ch. 30. 18. ch. 29. 43. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. Chron. 5. 13 & 7. 7. Isa. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7. Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kings 8. 14. Chron. 5. 14. Num. 9. 2. & 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19. Heb. 9. 19-22. ch. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15. ver. 7. ch. 30. 18.

the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

## The THIRD Book of Moses, called LEVITICUS.

### CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings. 3. Of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar,

Before CHRIST 1490. Before CHRIST 1490. Ex. 19. 3. 1. & 24. 20. 21. Deut. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 9. Heb. 9. 14. Pet. 1. 19. ch. 4. 15. & 3. 9, 13. & 4. 27. & 16. 21. Ex. 29. 10, 15. 19. 1. ch. 22. 21. 27. 108. 36. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18. ch. 4. 80. 26, 31. 15. & 9. 7. & 16. 26. Num. 15. 25. 1 Chron. 29. 83. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Mic. 6. 6. 1 Chron. 35. 11. Heb. 10. 11. ch. 3. 8. Heb. 10. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 Gen. 2. 9. ver. 9, 13.

to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar:

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.



CHAP. IV.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance. 3 for the priest. 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung;

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring

CHAP. IV.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Before CHRIST 1490.

of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

ch. 5. 15, 17

Num. 15. 22, &c.

Exod. 14. 27.

Pa. 19. 12.

ch. 8. 1.

& 9. 8.

ch. 1. 3. 4.

ever. 3.

Num. 15. 25.

Dan. 9. 24.

Rom. 3. 11.

Heb. 9. 17. & 10. 10, 11, 12.

John 1. 7. & 2. 2.

ever. 2. 13.

ch. 8. 2. & 9. 8. & 16. 18.

ever. 14.

ch. 5. 9.

ever. 4. & c.

ever. 30.

ch. 3. 5.

ever. 30.

Num. 15. 28.

ever. 2.

Num. 15. 27.

Heb. 9. 17.

any soul.

Heb. 9. 17.

people of the land.

ever. 23.

Heb. 10. without the camp.

ch. 6. 11.

Heb. 13. 11.

Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.

Num. 15. 24.

Josh. 7. 11.

ch. 5. 2. & 4. 17.

ever. 4. 14.

ch. 3. 3.

ch. 3. 4.

Ex. 29. 18.

ch. 1. 9. & 26.

ever. 26.

ever. 5. Heb. 9. 12, 13, 14.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

14 The trespass-offering in sacrifice. 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it: if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned

shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sins done wittingly. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin-offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep; or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it pertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto

Before CHRIST 1890. \* Num. 5. 15. \* ch. 2. 2. \* ch. 4. 33. \* ch. 4. 26. \* ch. 2. 3. \* ch. 22. 14. \* Ezra 10. 19. \* 1 Kings 8. 37. Matt. 26. 65. \* ver. 17. ch. 7. 16. & 17. 26. & 19. 8. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13. \* ch. 11. 24. \* Num. 31. 29. \* ver. 19. 11, 13, 16. \* ver. 17. \* ch. 19. & 13. & 15. \* ver. 15. ch. 4. 2, 13. 22, 27. \* ch. 19. 12. Luke 11. 48. \* ver. 1, 2. \* ver. 15. \* ver. 16. \* ch. 16. 22. & 26. 40. \* Errato. 11, 12. \* See Mark 6. 25. \* Num. 5. 6. \* ch. 19. 22. \* Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb. \* ch. 1. 14. \* ch. 19. 21. \* Heb. in dealing. \* putting of the hand. \* Prov. 24. 28. \* Deut. 22. 1, 2, 3. \* Ex. 22. 11. ch. 19. 12. Jer. 7. 9. Zech. 5. 4. \* ch. 4. 7. 18, 30, 34. \* ch. 3. 16. Num. 5. 7. \* Sam. 12. Luke 19. 8. \* ch. 19. 12. \* Heb. in the day of his offering. \* Heb. in the day of his trespass.

done willingly.

nth part of an  
; he shall put  
y frankincense

priest, and the  
ven a memorial  
according to the  
ORD: it is a sin-

a atonement for  
sinned in one  
him: and the  
meat-offering.

Moses, saying,  
and sin through  
ORD; then the  
the LORD a ram  
with thy estima-  
e shekel of the

or the harm that  
d shall add to  
the priest; and  
nt for him with  
and it shall be

nit any of these  
one by the com-  
e wist it not, yet  
uity.

without blemish  
for a trespass-  
riest shall make  
his ignorance  
and it shall be

hath certainly

19 The offering of the  
the sin-offering.

ses, saying,  
trespass against  
ur in that which  
fellowship, or  
r hath deceived

s lost, and lieth  
y; in any of all  
erein:

hath sinned and  
which he took  
he hath deceiv-  
delivered him to  
and,

th sworn falsely;  
ncipal, and shall  
and give it unto  
the day of his

ss-offering unto

The law of the burnt-offering.

the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat-offering. The sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: It is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt.

CHAP. VII.

Before CHRIST 1490.

ch. 5. 13. ch. 4. 26.

ch. 5. 4. 8. ch. 10. 3, 5, 11, & 14. 29, 33. ver. 17. ch. 21. 22. ch. 10. 17. 18. Num. 18. 2, 10. Ezech. 44. 28, 29. ver. 16. Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29.

Or, for the burnt-offering.

ch. 16. 4. Ex. 28. 29. Ezech. 44. 17, 18.

ch. 11. 33. & 15. 12.

ver. 16. Num. 15. 10. ver. 25. Ex. 29. 11, 12, 16, 21, & 10. 18. & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

ch. 4. 12.

ch. 3. 3. 9. 14.

ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.

ch. 3. 4, 9. 10. 14, 15. 16. & 4. 8. Ex. 29. 13.

ch. 2. 2, 9.

ch. 3. 3. Ezech. 44. 29. ver. 26. ch. 10. 12, 13. Num. 18. 10. ch. 2. 11. Num. 18. 9, 10.

ver. 25. ch. 3. 3. & 7. 1. Ex. 29. 37. ver. 29. Num. 18. 10. ch. 3. 17.

ch. 22. 3. 25. 6. Ex. 29. 37.

ch. 2. 3. Num. 18. 9. Ezech. 44. 29.

Ex. 1. 36. Or, on the flat plate, or, svice.

ch. 3. 1. & 22. 18, 21.

The law of the sin-offering.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it were sidden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood, are forbidden. 28 The priest's portion in the peace-offerings.

LIKEWISE this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

Before CHRIST 1499.

Amos 4. 5  
Num. 18. 8, 11, 19

ch. 22. 30

ch. 19. 8, 7. 8.

Num. 18. 27.

ch. 11. 10, 11, 41, & 19. 7.

ch. 17. 3  
Gen. 17. 14.

ch. 12. & 13, & 15  
ch. 11. 24, 28  
Ezek. 4. 14.  
ver. 20.

ch. 3. 17.

Heb. carcass, ch. 17. 15.  
Deut. 14. 21.  
Ezek. 4. 14.  
& 44. 31.

Gen. 9. 4.  
ch. 3. 17, & 17. 10-14

ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.  
Ex. 29. 24, 27, & 31.  
Num. 6. 20.

Before CHRIST 1499.

ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.  
ver. 34.  
ch. 9. 21.  
Num. 6. 30.

Ex. 29. 18.  
ch. 10. 14.  
Num. 18. 18, 19.  
Deut. 18. 3.

ch. 8. 12, 20.  
Ex. 40. 13, 15.  
ch. 6. 9, 14.  
ch. 6. 25.  
ver. 1.  
ch. 6. 30.  
Ex. 29. 1.  
ver. 11.

ch. 1. 2.

Ex. 29. 1, 2.  
Ex. 28. 2, 4.  
Ex. 30. 24, 25.

Ex. 29. 4.  
Ex. 29. 4.

Ex. 29. 5.  
Ex. 28. 4.

Ex. 28. 37, &c.

Ex. 29. 26, 27, 28, 29.  
ch. 8. 27, & 9. 21.  
Num. 6. 20.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moses consecrath Aaron and his sons. 31 The place and time of this consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering:

they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, at his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to-day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the peo-

Before CHRIST 1490.  
 ch. 27. 10, 12.  
 Ex. 29. 7. & 30. 30.  
 Ps. 133. 2.  
 \*Ex. 29. 4, 9.  
 \*Heb. Anoint.  
 \*Ex. 29. 10. Ezech. 43. 12.  
 \*Ex. 29. 12, 13.  
 ch. 4. 7. Ezech. 43. 20, 26.  
 \*Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8.  
 \*Ex. 29. 14. \*Ex. 29. 13.  
 \*Ex. 29. 15.  
 \*Ex. 29. 19, 21.  
 \*Ezech. 43. 27.  
 ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14.  
 \*Ex. 29. 1. ch. 8. 18.  
 ch. 4. 23. Erra 6. 17. & 10. 19.  
 \*Ex. 29. 22. ch. 2. 4.  
 \*Ex. 29. 23. \*Ex. 29. 23.  
 \*Ex. 29. 24, 25.  
 \*Ex. 29. 25. ch. 4. 3. \*Ex. 29. 24. Heb. 5. 1. & 9. 7. ch. 4. 16. Heb. 5. 1.

ple, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, besides the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of their his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered

Before CHRIST 1490.

Before CHRIST 1490.

ch. 8. 13

See ch. 4. 7.

ch. 8. 16.

ch. 4. 8.

ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.

ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.

ch. 8. 20.

ch. 8. 21.

ver. 3. Isa. 53. 10. Heb. 3. 17. & 5. 3.

ch. 1. 3. 10. Or ordinance.

ver. 4. ch. 1. 9. & Heb. 3. 17. filled his hand out of it.

Ex. 29. 38. ch. 3. 1. &c.

ch. 1. 3. 10. Or ordinance.

ver. 4. ch. 1. 9. & Heb. 3. 17. filled his hand out of it.

Ex. 29. 38. ch. 3. 1. &c.

strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in

ch. 16. 1. & 22. 9. Num. 3. 3. & 28. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 3. 28. 16. 18. Num. 16. 18.

ch. 16. 1. & 22. 9. Num. 3. 3. & 28. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 3. 28. 16. 18. Num. 16. 18.

ch. 16. 1. & 22. 9. Num. 3. 3. & 28. 61. 1 Chron. 24. 3. 28. 16. 18. Num. 16. 18.

Of meats, clean and unclean.

CHAP. XI.

Creeping things which are unclean.

within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters; whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing; and the bat:

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

Before CHRIST 1490.

1 ch. 6. 26. ch. 9. 8, 12.

4 Jer. 6. 30. & 14. 22. Hos. 9. 4. Mal. 1. 10. 13.

4 Deut. 14. 4. Act. 10. 12, 14.

4 Gen. 6. 4. & 66. 3, 17.

4 Isa. 52. 21. See Matt. 11. 11, 20. Mark 7. 2, 15, 18. Act. 10. 14, 15. & 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. Col. 8. 8. 21. Heb. 9. 10. 21. Deut. 14. 9.

9 ch. 7. 18. Deut. 14. 3.

9 ch. 15. 22.

9 ch. 6. 28. & 15. 21.

9 Deut. 14. 12.

Before CHRIST 1490.

4 Matt. 3. 4. Mark 7. 4.

4 ch. 14. 8. R. 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22. & 31. 24.

4 Isa. 66. 17.

4 Heb. a gathering together of waters.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and they shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcass falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcass fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And <sup>he</sup> that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

The purification of a woman after child-birth.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons;

the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

Before CHRIST 1099.  
 \* ch. 17. 15. & 22. 8.  
 Deut. 14. 31.  
 \* ch. 4. 14. & 24. 21.  
 \* Heb. doth multiply feet.  
 \* ch. 20. 15. & 21. 10.  
 \* Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 8. & 20. 7. 26. & Thos. 4.  
 \* 1 Pet. 1. 15. 16.  
 \* Ex. 6. 7. \* ver. 44.  
 \* ch. 28. 30.  
 \* ch. 15. 19.  
 \* Luke 2. 22.  
 \* ch. 15. 19.  
 \* Gen. 17. 12.  
 \* Luke 1. 59. & 2. 21.  
 \* John 7. 22. 23.  
 \* Num. 15. 10, 11.  
 \* Kings 5. 27.  
 \* Chron. 26. 20.  
 \* Heb. the quickness of rising flesh.  
 \* Luke 22.  
 \* Heb. a son of his year.  
 \* ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24.  
 \* Heb. And find not sight of.

The  
 16  
 chan  
 17  
 if the  
 shall  
 he is  
 18  
 there  
 19  
 rising  
 dish,  
 20  
 in sig  
 be tr  
 uncl  
 the l  
 21  
 there  
 lowe  
 the p  
 22  
 then  
 a pla  
 23  
 spre  
 shall  
 24  
 there  
 burn  
 dish,  
 25  
 hold  
 and  
 lepro  
 pries  
 of le  
 26  
 be n  
 lowe  
 then  
 27  
 enth  
 skin  
 it is  
 28  
 spre  
 it is  
 pron  
 the  
 29  
 head  
 30  
 beh  
 ther  
 shal  
 a le  
 31  
 scal  
 skin  
 prie  
 the  
 32

The laws and tokens

CHAP. XIII.

in discerning the leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed into white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin, and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look

Before CHRIST 1990.

\* Ex. 9. 9.

† Heb. a burning of fire.

Before CHRIST 1990.

on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look, and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald; yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment,

† Heb. and is filled.

† Ezek. 44. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7. Lam. 4. 15.

† Num. 5. 2. & 12. 14. Kings 7. 3. & 15. 5. Chron. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12.

† Heb. work of.

† Heb. vessel, or instrument.

either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them; then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 37 The signs of leprosy in a house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash him-

Before CHRIST 1492.  
1ch. 14. 44.

Before CHRIST 1492.  
\* Num. 19. 15.  
\* Matt. 8. 4.  
Mark 1. 44.  
Luke 9. 34.  
† Heb. the daughter of her father.  
\* Num. 15. 4, 15.

† Heb. whether it be hid in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.  
\* ch. 5. 9, 10 & 6. 5, 7.  
\* Ex. 9. 24.  
\* Ex. 29. 11.  
ch. 1. 5, 11. & 4. 4: 14.  
\* ch. 7. 7.  
\* ch. 9. 3. & 7. 8 & 21. 22.  
\* Ex. 30. 20.  
ch. 8. 23.

\* Matt. 8. 4.  
Mark 1. 44.  
\* Luke 9. 34.  
14. & 17: 14.  
† Or, sparrows.  
\* Num. 19. 9.  
† Heb. g. sp.  
\* Ps. 31. 7.

\* ch. 5. 7. & 19. 8.  
† Heb. his hand reach not.  
† Heb. for a covering.  
\* ch. 12. 8. & 13. 14, 15.  
\* ver. 11.  
† Heb. upon the face of the field.  
\* ch. 13. 6.  
ch. 11. 25.

self in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him: that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

Of lep  
24  
shall w  
25  
offerin  
of the  
the rig  
upon  
great  
26  
palm  
27  
finger  
times  
28  
his har  
is to b  
hand,  
the pla  
29  
hand,  
to be  
before  
30  
or of t  
31  
sin-off  
the me  
atonem  
the L  
32  
of lep  
which  
33  
Aaron  
34  
which  
plague  
posse  
35  
and te  
is as it  
36  
[empt  
see th  
made  
in to  
37  
hold,  
with  
sight  
38  
to the  
seven  
39  
day, a  
spread  
40  
take  
they s  
the ci  
41

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow streaks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped

within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

Before CHRIST 1000. ver. 10. ver. 14. ch. 13. 13. Zech. 1. 4. ver. 21. ch. 13. 13. Gen. 12. 8. Num. 30. 29. Deut. 7. 1. R. 30. 49. Ps. 97. 10. Prov. 3. 33. 1 Or, prepare. ch. 13. 30. ch. 13. 47. ver. 34. ch. 13. 9. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 17. Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean. ch. 20. 4. Num. 3. 2. Lev. 15. 2. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 33. Luke 8. 43. 1 Or, running of the vein.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean: then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she

sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation; she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness: that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 20 The scape-goat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

Before CHRIST 1090. Before CHRIST 1090. Heb. viii. 13. & 17. 19. See ch. 20. 18. Matt. 9. 27. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43. ver. 13. ch. 6. 28. & 11. 32. 23. ver. 28. ch. 14. 8. ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23. Num. 5. 3. & 19. 13. 20. Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38. ver. 2. ver. 16. ch. 14. 30. 31. ver. 19. ver. 23. ch. 14. 19. 31. ver. 24. ch. 22. 4. Deut. 22. 26. ch. 10. 1. 2. Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Heb. 9. 7. & 10. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 17. Heb. 10. 1. 2. Ex. 29. 29. 30. 40. 31. Kings 8. 10. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 7. 12. 24. 25. ch. 4. 3. Ex. 28. 39. 40. 41. 3. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17. 18. Ex. 30. 20. ch. 8. 6. 7.

tion of women.

l bathe himself  
even.  
r on any thing  
heth it he shall

at all, and her  
ean seven: days  
shall be unclean,  
ue of her blood  
eparation, or if  
aration; all the  
ess shall be as  
all be unclean.  
all the days of  
ed of her sepa-  
n upon shall be  
separation.  
ose things shall  
thes, and bathe  
ntil the even.  
issue, then she  
a, and after that

shall take unto  
eons, and bring  
of the tabernacle

e one for a sin-  
nt-offering; and  
t for her before  
anness.

children of Israel  
die not in their  
y tabernacle that

hath an issue,  
rom him, and is

her flowers, and  
man, and of the  
with her that is

nce. 20 The scape-goat  
ations.

Moses after the  
aron, when they

ses, Speak unto  
not at all times  
efore the mercy-  
he die not: for  
e mercy-seat.  
the holy place:  
ering, and a ram

en coat, and he  
on his flesh, and  
le, and with the  
ese are holy gar-  
is flesh in water,

The high priest's sin-offering.

CHAP. XVII.

The scape-goat, &c.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

Before CHRIST 1490.

See ch. 4. Num. 29. Chron. 29.

Erra 6. 17. Ezech. 45. 22, 23. Heb. 9. 7. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.

Heb. Hallowed.

Heb. waved up.

John 2. 2.

ch. 4. 10.

ch. 10. 5. Num. 16. 17. & 5. 30. & 34.

Ex. 30. 1. 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 3, 4. & Ex. 25. 21.

ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 13, 25. & 10. 4. & ch. 4. 6.

Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 2. & 9. 7, 28.

ver. 2. Heb. 6. 19. & 9. 37, 21.

See Ex. 29. 35. Ezech. 45. 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.

Heb. Hallowed.

See Ex. 34. 3. Luke 1. 10.

Ex. 30. 10. ch. 4. 7, 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.

Heb. 43. 20.

ver. 16. Ezech. 45. 20.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Iaa. 53. 6.

Heb. a man of sin. Iaa. 53. 11, 12. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.

Heb. of separation. Ezech. 42. 14. & 44. 19.

ver. 3. 5.

ch. 15. 5.

ch. 4. 12. 21. & 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.

Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29. 7. Iaa. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.

Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14. & 10. 19.

John 1. 9. ch. 23. 32. ch. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

Heb. all his hand. Ex. 29. 30. Num. 29. 26, 28. ver. 4.

ver. 6. 16. 18, 19, 24.

ch. 51. 31. Num. 29. 7.

Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7. 25.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and

unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD: blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger,) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God, 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take [a wife for her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.]

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

Before CHRIST 1690. ver. 4. Ex. 6. 7. ch. 22. 44. & 19. 4, 10, 24. & 20. 7. Ezek. 20. 5. 7, 19, 20. & 20. 7. 7. & 23. 8. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 19. 4. Gen. 21. 33. & 22. 2. ch. 31. 54. Deut. 2. 7. Kings 14. 23. Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10. Chron. 28. 4. Ezek. 20. 28. & 22. 9. ch. 3. 2. & 29. 18. ch. 3. 5, 11. 16. & 4. 31. Num. 18. 17. Deut. 32. 27. Chron. 11. 15. Pa. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20. Ex. 34. 15. ch. 20. 3. Deut. 31. 16. Ezek. 23. 8. ch. 1. 2, 3. ver. 4. Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 7. 26, 27. Deut. 12. 16, 23. & 23. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7. ch. 30. 25. 6. & 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 14. 8. & 25. 7. ver. 14. Mark 14. 24. Rom. 3. 25. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 24. Heb. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. Heb. 10. 22. any animal. ch. 7. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 24. Ezek. 24. 7. ver. 11, 12. Gen. 9. 4. Deut. 12. 23. Ex. 22. 31. ch. 22. 3. Ex. 24. 14. 21. Ezek. 44. 4. & 44. 1. Prov. 6. 30. Heb. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 6. 18. Rom. 1. 32. Heb. 13. 4.

ages and lusts,  
bathe his flesh;

ut lusts.  
ses, saying,  
of Israel, and say  
bd.

Egypt wherein  
fter the doings  
ng you, shall ye  
eir ordinances.  
d keep mine or-  
LORD your God,  
tatutes and my  
e shall live in

to any that is  
eir nakedness;

r the nakedness  
ver: she is thy  
nakedness.  
wife shalt thou  
edness.

he daughter of  
ner, whether she  
ven their naked-

s daughter, or  
their nakedness  
s is thine own

wife's daughter,  
ster) thou shalt

nakedness of thy  
ear kinswoman.  
e nakedness of  
y mother's near

e nakedness of  
ot approach to

e nakedness of  
on's wife, thou

e nakedness of  
r's nakedness.  
nakedness of a  
shalt thou take  
r's daughter, to  
are her near

ife to her sister,  
ess, besides the

u unto a woman  
; as she is put

ie carnally with  
elf with her.

A repetition of sundry laws.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vine-

Before CHRIST 1490.

ch. 20. 2.  
1 Kings 15.  
& 21. 6.  
& 23. 10.  
Jer. 19. 5.  
Ezek. 16. 22.  
& 23. 37. 29.  
1 Kings 11.  
11. 33.  
Called.  
Acts 7. 43.  
Hosea 12. 10.  
& 19. 12.  
& 20. 3. &  
21. 6. &  
21. 27.  
Ezek. 36.  
20. 8. c.  
Mal. 1. 12.  
2ch. 20. 13.  
Rom. 1. 27.  
1 Cor. 6. 9.  
1 Tim. 4. 3.  
2ch. 20.  
15. 16.  
Ez. 29. 19.  
2ch. 20. 15.  
ever. 30.  
Matt. 15.  
18. 19. 30.  
Matt. 23. 27.  
27. 23.  
1 Cor. 3. 17.  
1ch. 20. 23.  
Deut. 18. 12.  
19.  
Num. 35.  
Jer. 2. 7. &  
16. 18.  
Ezek. 16. 17.  
1 Pa. 89. 39.  
1sa. 26. 21.  
Jer. 5. 9. 29.  
& 9. 9. 14.  
10. & 23. 2.  
Hos. 2. 13.  
& 8. 13.  
ever. 28.  
1 Jer. 5. 30.  
ch. 20. 22.  
23.  
2ch. 20. 22.  
Jer. 9. 19.  
Ezek. 26.  
33. 17.  
ever. 3. 26.  
ch. 20. 22.  
Deut. 15. 9.  
1 ver. 24.  
1 ver. 2. 4.  
ch. 11. 44.  
& 20. 7. 26.  
1 Pet. 1. 16.  
1 Ex. 20. 12.  
1 Ex. 20. 12.  
& 31. 13.  
1 Ex. 20. 4.  
1 Cor. 10.  
1 Johns. 21.  
1 Ex. 34. 17.  
Deut. 27.  
1ch. 7. 16.  
ch. 23. 29.  
Deut. 24.  
19. 20. 21.  
Ruth 2. 15.  
16.  
1 Ex. 20. 15.  
& 22. 1.  
7. 20.  
Deut. 5. 19.  
1ch. 6. 2.  
Eph. 4. 25.  
1 Ex. 20. 7.  
ch. 6. 3.  
Deut. 18.  
Matt. 5. 32.  
Jam. 5. 12.  
1ch. 18. 07.  
Mark 10.  
19.  
1 Thea. 4. 6.

yard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, but shalt not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, whether betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; whether she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29 Do not prostitute thy daughter to cause

her to be a whore: lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctify yourselves therefore and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctify you.

9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his blood shall be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Before CHRIST 1472.

1 ver. 3. ch. 26. 2. 1 Eccl. 5. 1.

2 Ex. 22. 18. ch. 20. 9. 7. Deut. 18. 10.

3 Sam. 28. 7. 1 Chron. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19. Act. 16. 16.

4 Prov. 20. 29. 2 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Jer. 17. 2. 1 Eccl. 22. 31. & 23. 9.

5 Or. 29. 17. 1 Eccl. 22. 31. Deut. 10. 19.

6 ver. 13. Deut. 27. 21.

7 ver. 13. Deut. 27. 21.

8 Deut. 23. 17. 1 Prov. 11. 1. & 16. 11. & 20. 10. 1 Heb. 10. 29.

9 Deut. 18. 11. Deut. 4. 2. & 5. 1. & 5. 25.

10 Deut. 27. 21.

11 Deut. 27. 21.

12 Deut. 27. 21.

13 Deut. 27. 21.

14 Deut. 27. 21.

15 Deut. 27. 21.

16 Deut. 27. 21.

17 Deut. 27. 21.

18 Deut. 27. 21.

19 Deut. 27. 21.

20 Deut. 27. 21.

21 Deut. 27. 21.

22 Deut. 27. 21.

23 Deut. 27. 21.

24 Deut. 27. 21.

25 Deut. 27. 21.

26 Deut. 27. 21.

27 Deut. 27. 21.

28 Deut. 27. 21.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast; they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness: it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 ¶ Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the



13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but

before CHRIST 1490.

Gen. 38. 11.  
ch. 10. 14.  
Num. 18. 11, 19.  
ch. 5. 15, 16.

Num. 18. 32.

Or, take themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.

ch. 1. 8, 10.  
Num. 15. 14.

ch. 1. 3.

Deut. 15. 21, & 17. 1.

Mal. 1. 6, 14.  
Eph. 5. 27.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.

ch. 3. 1, 6.  
ch. 7. 16.  
Num. 15. 3, 12.  
Deut. 23. 21, 23.

Ps. 51. 8, & 65. 1.  
Eccl. 5. 4, 5.  
1 Or, goat.

1 ver. 20.  
Mal. 1. 8.  
ch. 1. 9, 13.  
& 3. 3, 5.

1 Or, kid.  
1 ch. 21. 18.

Num. 15. 15, 16.

ch. 21. 6.  
Mal. 1. 14.

Ex. 23. 30.

1 Or, she-goat.  
Deut. 22. 6.

ch. 7. 12.  
Ps. 107. 17.  
& 116. 17.  
Amos 4. 5.

ch. 7. 15.  
Num. 15. 40.

Deut. 1. 43.  
ch. 18. 21.

before CHRIST 1490.

ch. 10. 3.  
Matt. 6. 9.  
Luke 11. 9.  
ch. 30. 8.  
Ex. 6. 7.  
ch. 11. 45.  
& 19. 36.  
& 25. 38.  
Num. 15. 41.

ver. 4. 37.  
Ex. 32. 5.  
1 Kings 10. 20.

Ps. 81. 3.  
Ex. 20. 9.  
& 23. 12.  
& 31. 15.  
& 34. 21.  
ch. 19. 31.  
Deut. 5. 13.  
Luke 13. 14.

ver. 2. 37.  
Ex. 23. 14.

Ex. 12. 6.  
14, 18, & 13.  
3, 10, & 23.  
15, & 24, 18.  
Num. 9. 9, 2, & 28.  
16, 17.

Deut. 16. 1-8.  
Josh. 5. 10.  
Ex. 12. 16.

Num. 28. 18, 25.

Ex. 23. 24, 26.

Num. 15. 2, 9.  
Deut. 16. 9.  
Josh. 3. 15.

1 Or, sheaf of wheat.

1 Heb. offer.

1 Rom. 11. 16.

1 Cor. 15. 20.  
1 Jan. 1. 18.  
Rev. 17. 8.

Ex. 29. 24.

ch. 2. 4.  
15, 16.

Num. 15. 15, 16.

ch. 21. 6.  
Mal. 1. 14.

Ex. 23. 30.

1 Or, she-goat.  
Deut. 22. 6.

ch. 7. 12.  
Ps. 107. 17.  
& 116. 17.  
Amos 4. 5.

ch. 7. 15.  
Num. 15. 40.

Deut. 1. 43.  
ch. 18. 21.

I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you, 33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

children of Israel: u, the land of Egypt,

III.

26 The day of atonement.

Moses, saying, ren of Israel, and feasts of the LORD, holy convocations,

e; but the seventh holy convocation: is the sabbath of

LORD, even holy con- m in their seasons, the first month at

f the same month and into the LORD: ened bread.

ave an holy convo- work therein.

g made by fire unto venth day is an holy vile work therein.

o Moses, saying, of Israel, and say into the land which the harvest thereof, the first-fruits of

sheaf before the : on the morrow ll wave it.

day when ye wave blemish of the first the LORD.

hereof shall be two d with oil, an offer- for a sweet savour: shall be of wine, the

bread, nor parched e self-same day that unto your God: it ghtout your genera-

nto you from the m the day that ye offering; seven sab-

after the seventh days; and ye shall o the LORD.

our habitations two : they shall be of n with leaven, they RD.

The day of atonement.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 ¶ Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an

CHAP. XXIV.

Before CHRIST 1490.

† Heb. 7. day of rest. 16. 8. Chron. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 18. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15. 1. Num. 29. 30. 31.

† Num. 18. 12. Deut. 16. 4. Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13. Neh. 8. 15. Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13. 14. 15. Deut. 31. 13. Pa. 78. 56.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

† Heb. 7. 14. Deut. 16. 14. 15. Num. 29. 30. 31. Neh. 8. 13.

offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Besides the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.



shall be meat for  
and for thy  
for thy stran-

beast that are  
proof be meat.  
in sabbaths of  
years; and the  
shall be unto

impet of the  
of the seventh  
I ye make the  
land.

each year, and  
land unto all  
a jubilee unto  
man unto his  
every man unto

year be unto  
ap that which  
the grapes in it

holo unto you:  
t of the field.  
e shall return

thy neighbour,  
hand, ye shall

years after the  
labour, and ac-  
of the fruits he

of years thou  
d according to  
finish the price  
of the years of

s one another;  
I am the LORD

r statutes, and  
and ye shall

fruit, and ye  
in safety.

all we eat the  
now nor gather

ing upon you  
forth fruit for

year, and eat  
until her fruits

d for ever;  
ngers and so-

possession ye  
d.

The redemption of land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

CHAP. XXVI.

Before CHRIST 1491.

Ruth 4. 1, 2  
See Ruth 1. 2, 9, 12, Jer. 30. 7, 8.  
Heb. his hand hath attained and found efficiency ch. 7. 7.  
ver. 30, 31, 32.

1. Isa. 54. 2.

Heb. ye shall serve your masters with them. ver. 39.

Heb. his hand obtaineth, &c. ver. 35, 35, 35.

Neb. 5. 5.

Heb. redemption belongeth unto it. ver. 23.

Heb. redemption belongeth unto it. ver. 23.

Job 7. 1. Isa. 16. 14. & 21. 16.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

Deut. 15. 7. 8. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or a stranger that wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curse to those that break them.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit:

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-





32 And concerning the tithes of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change

Before CHRIST 1491.  
 See Jer. 31: 13.  
 Ezek. 45: 37.  
 Mic. 7: 14.  
 over. 10.

it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.  
 34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

# The FOURTH Book of Moses, called NUMBERS.

## CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand

Before CHRIST 1490.

Ex. 19: 1.  
 Num. 10: 21, 22.  
 Ex. 24: 28.

Ex. 20: 12.  
 & 30: 26.  
 ch. 26: 2, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11.  
 1 Chron. 21: 2.

ch. 8: 14.  
 he is called Israel.

ch. 7: 2.  
 1 Chron. 27: 16.  
 1 Es. 18: 21, 22.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names,

from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 *These are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were *six* hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But 'the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 'Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 'But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 'And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle

is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 'But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 'Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethanceel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand

Before CHRIST 1490.  
 ch. 3. 50.  
 18. 26.  
 18. 27.  
 18. 28.  
 18. 29.  
 18. 30.  
 18. 31.  
 18. 32.  
 18. 33.  
 18. 34.  
 18. 35.  
 18. 36.  
 18. 37.  
 18. 38.  
 18. 39.  
 18. 40.  
 18. 41.  
 18. 42.  
 18. 43.  
 18. 44.  
 18. 45.  
 18. 46.  
 18. 47.  
 18. 48.  
 18. 49.  
 18. 50.  
 18. 51.  
 18. 52.  
 18. 53.  
 18. 54.  
 18. 55.  
 18. 56.  
 18. 57.  
 18. 58.  
 18. 59.  
 18. 60.  
 18. 61.  
 18. 62.  
 18. 63.  
 18. 64.  
 18. 65.  
 18. 66.  
 18. 67.  
 18. 68.  
 18. 69.  
 18. 70.  
 18. 71.  
 18. 72.  
 18. 73.  
 18. 74.  
 18. 75.  
 18. 76.  
 18. 77.  
 18. 78.  
 18. 79.  
 18. 80.  
 18. 81.  
 18. 82.  
 18. 83.  
 18. 84.  
 18. 85.  
 18. 86.  
 18. 87.  
 18. 88.  
 18. 89.  
 18. 90.  
 18. 91.  
 18. 92.  
 18. 93.  
 18. 94.  
 18. 95.  
 18. 96.  
 18. 97.  
 18. 98.  
 18. 99.  
 18. 100.

of the tribes.  
 thereof shall  
 ts which the  
 dren of Israel  
 S.  
 their genera-  
 use of their  
 them, accord-  
 their polls, every  
 ward, all that  
 them, *even* of  
 nine thousand  
 r generations,  
 their fathers,  
 s, from twenty  
 ble to go forth  
 them, *even* of  
 thousand six  
 their genera-  
 use of their  
 e names, from  
 t were able to  
 them, *even* of  
 and fourteen  
 y their gene-  
 use of their  
 e names, from  
 t were able to  
 them, *even* of  
 our thousand  
 their genera-  
 use of their  
 e names, from  
 t were able to  
 em, *even* of the  
 ven thousand  
 amely, of the  
 ns, after their  
 according to  
 nty years old  
 rth to war;  
 hem, *even* of  
 sand and five  
 y their gene-  
 use of their  
 f the names,

CHAP. III.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Before CHRIST 1491.

sand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

ch. 10. 18.  
ch. 10. 17.  
21.

1491.

5 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle. THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izebar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites,

Ex. 6. 23.

Ex. 28. 41.  
Lev. 8.  
Heb. whose hand he filled.  
Lev. 10. 1.  
ch. 26. 61.  
Chron. 24. 2.

ch. 8. 6. & 18. 2.

Ex. ch. 31. 20. & 31. 13, 24, 26.

ch. 20. 21.

ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.

ch. 18. 7.  
ver. 38.  
ch. 1. 51. & 16. 40.

ver. 41.  
ch. 8. 16. & 18. 6.

Ex. 13. 2.  
Lev. 27. 26.  
ch. 8. 16.  
Luke 9. 23.  
Ex. 13. 12, 15.  
ch. 8. 17.

ch. 10. 25.

ver. 39.  
ch. 26. 62.

Ex. 38. 26.  
ch. 1. 46. & 31. 21.

ch. 1. 47.

Heb. mensh.  
Gen. 46. 11.  
Ex. 6. 16.  
ch. 26. 57.  
Chron. 6. 1. 16. & 21. 4.  
Ex. 6. 17.

Ex. 6. 18.

ch. 24. 2. & 5. 6.

Ex. 6. 19.

and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izecharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary,

Before CHRIST 1490.

\*ch. 1. 53.

\*ch. 4. 24, 25, 26.

\*Ex. 25. 9.

\*Ex. 26. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

\*Ex. 26. 36.

\*Ex. 27. 9.

\*Ex. 27. 16.

\*Ex. 35. 18.

\*1 Chron. 26. 23.

\*ch. 1. 53.

\*ch. 4. 15.

\*Ex. 25. 10.

\*Ex. 25. 23.

\*Ex. 25. 31.

\*Ex. 27. 1.

\*Ex. 27. 2.

\*Ex. 27. 3.

\*Ex. 27. 4.

\*Ex. 27. 5.

\*Ex. 27. 6.

\*Ex. 27. 7.

\*Ex. 27. 8.

\*Ex. 27. 9.

\*Ex. 27. 10.

\*Ex. 27. 11.

\*Ex. 27. 12.

\*Ex. 27. 13.

\*Ex. 27. 14.

\*Ex. 27. 15.

\*Ex. 27. 16.

\*Ex. 27. 17.

\*Ex. 27. 18.

\*Ex. 27. 19.

\*Ex. 27. 20.

\*Ex. 27. 21.

\*Ex. 27. 22.

\*Ex. 27. 23.

\*Ex. 27. 24.

\*Ex. 27. 25.

\*Ex. 27. 26.

\*Ex. 27. 27.

\*Ex. 27. 28.

\*Ex. 27. 29.

\*Ex. 27. 30.

\*Ex. 27. 31.

\*Ex. 27. 32.

\*Ex. 27. 33.

\*Ex. 27. 34.

\*Ex. 27. 35.

\*Ex. 27. 36.

\*Ex. 27. 37.

\*Ex. 27. 38.

\*Ex. 27. 39.

\*Ex. 27. 40.

\*Ex. 27. 41.

\*Ex. 27. 42.

\*Ex. 27. 43.

\*Ex. 27. 44.

\*Ex. 27. 45.

\*Ex. 27. 46.

\*Ex. 27. 47.

\*Ex. 27. 48.

\*Ex. 27. 49.

\*Ex. 27. 50.

\*Ex. 27. 51.

\*Ex. 27. 52.

\*Ex. 27. 53.

\*Ex. 27. 54.

\*Ex. 27. 55.

\*Ex. 27. 56.

\*Ex. 27. 57.

\*Ex. 27. 58.

\*Ex. 27. 59.

\*Ex. 27. 60.

\*Ex. 27. 61.

\*Ex. 27. 62.

\*Ex. 27. 63.

\*Ex. 27. 64.

\*Ex. 27. 65.

\*Ex. 27. 66.

\*Ex. 27. 67.

\*Ex. 27. 68.

for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

#### CHAP. IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites' service. 17 The office of the priests.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.



thers, by their

ward until fifty  
all that enter  
the work in the

ies of the Ger-

ns of the taber-  
ngregation, his  
badgers' skins  
ng for the door  
n,

court, and the  
of the court,  
the altar round  
instruments of  
for them: so

n and his sons  
of the Ger-  
n all their ser-  
m in charge all

ies of the sons  
congregation:  
the hand of  
t.

ou shalt number  
of their fathers;  
ward even unto  
them, every one  
to the work of

their burden, ac-  
bernacle of the  
abernacle, and  
roof, and sock-

round about,  
nd their cords,  
n all their ser-  
the instruments

ies of the sons  
service, in the  
nder the hand  
riest.

nd the chief of  
sons of the  
after the house

ward even unto  
ereth into the  
ernacle of the

ed of them by  
seven hundred

numbered of the  
might do ser-  
regation, which

Restitution to be made in trespasses.

Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 ¶ These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man

CHAP. V.

Before CHRIST 1490.

Lev. 5. 5. & 26. 40. Josh. 7. 19.

Lev. 6. 5.

Lev. 6. 6. 7. & 7. 7.

Or, Accuse. Offering. Lev. 22. 28. Lev. 6. 17. 18. 26. & 27. 6. 7. 9. 10. 14. ch. 18. 8. 9. 10. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 11. 30.

1 Kings 17. 18. Ezech. 9. 16.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Lev. 13. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 3

go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

Before CHRIST 1492.

\*Deut. 27. 25.

†Act. 18. 18. & 21. 24.

\*Lev. 3. 7. & 14. 29. & 13. 14. 29.

\*Lev. 8. 27.

\*Lev. 2. 2. 9.

\*Lev. 3. 6. †Heb. Jall. Act. 21. 26.

\*Deut. 28. 37. Jer. 24. 9. 22. & 47. 10. Zech. 8. 13.

\*Lev. 4. 9. 27. 38. †Lev. 3. 6.

\*Lev. 3. 4.

\*Ex. 29. 9. ch. 15. 5. 7. 10.

\*Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20.

\*Act. 21. 24.

\*1 Sam. 9. 15.

\*Ex. 29. 23. 24.

\*Ex. 29. 27. 28.

\*Judg. 13. 4. Act. 21. 23. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

\*Lev. 22. 11. ch. 19. 21. 10. †Lev. 21. 1. 2. 11. ch. 9. 6. †Heb. separa-tion.

\*Lev. 9. 22. Chron. 23. 13. Ps. 119. 7. John. 17. 11.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that: that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD "make his face shine upon thee, and "be gracious unto thee:  
 26 "The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and "give thee peace.  
 27 "And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and "I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully "set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That "the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites:

7 Two wagons and four oxen "he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 "And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because "the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them "was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for "dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after "the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a "meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of "incense:

15 "One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a "sin-offering:

17 And for "a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

Before CHRIST 1492.

Ps. 31. 16.  
 Eccl. 1. 8.  
 Ro. 3. 7.  
 10. 6. 119.  
 135.  
 Dan. 9. 17.  
 Gen. 43.  
 29.  
 Ps. 4. 6.  
 John 14.  
 27.  
 Thess. 3.  
 16.  
 Deut. 28.  
 12.  
 Chron. 7.  
 14.  
 Isa. 43. 7.  
 Dan. 2. 16.  
 19.  
 Ps. 112. 12.

Ex. 40. 18.  
 Lev. 8. 10.  
 ch. 1. 4.  
 Eccl.  
 Job.  
 Luke stood.

ch. 4. 25.

ch. 4. 31.

ch. 4. 28.  
 33.

ch. 4. 25.

ch. 4. 6, 8.  
 10, 11, 14.  
 Num. 6. 13.  
 See Deut.  
 20. 3.  
 Kings 8.  
 63.

Chron. 7.  
 5. 9.  
 Ezra 6. 18.  
 Neh. 11. 37.  
 Ps. 30. 11, 12.

ch. 8. 3.

Ex. 30. 13.

Lev. 9. 1.

Ex. 30. 34.  
 Lev. 1. 2.

Lev. 4. 32.  
 Lev. 3. 1.

Before CHRIST 1492.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer:

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered* :

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered* :

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh :

55 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered* :

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first

Before CHRIST  
1490.

Before CHRIST  
1490.

year: *this was* the offering of Abidan the son of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered* :

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered* :

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered* :

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering :

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense :

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering :

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering :

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: *this was* the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 *This was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold :

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary :

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were*

twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do

the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: From twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, thou shalt keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth

Before CHRIST 1490. vov. 11, 27. ch. 3. 12, 45. vov. 1. Ex. 15. 2, 19, 21, 25. Luke 2. 23. ch. 12. 8. Ex. 33. 9. That is, God. Ex. 25. 29. ch. 3. 9. Heb. given. ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 3. Chron. 26. 16. Ex. 25. 37. & 40. 22. Ex. 25. 31. Ex. 25. 10. & Ex. 25. 40. ch. 19. 9, 17, 18. Heb. let them come a razor so pass over, &c. See ch. 4. Chron. 3. 24, 27. Heb. to wear the ornaments of, &c. Tim. 1. 10. Heb. return from the warfare of the service. ch. 1. 52. Lev. 1. 4. Heb. offering. Heb. they may be to cleanse, &c. Ex. 29. 10. Ex. 25. 1, &c. Lev. 25. 5. ch. 21. 16. Deut. 16. 1. Heb. between the two evenings. Ex. 12. 6. ch. 3. 48. & 28. 9. Josh. 5. 10.

day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 ¶ The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¶ Heb. unto.

¶ ch. 5. 2. & 10. 11. 16. See John 18. 16. ¶ Ex. 18. 15, 19, 26. ch. 27. 2.

¶ Ex. 40. 36, 37.

¶ ch. 27. 5.

¶ Isa. 1. 13.

¶ Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.

¶ Ex. 18. 20. ¶ Ex. 19. 46. Levit. 23. 35. ¶ Ex. 19. 43.

¶ Gen. 27. 14. ¶ Ex. 19. 15. Levit. 7. ¶ ch. 5. 31.

¶ Ex. 11. 49.

¶ Ex. 40. 34. Neh. 9. 17, 19, 28. 14. Ps. 78. 14. 1490.

¶ Ex. 15. 21. & 40. 38.

¶ Ex. 40. 36. ch. 10. 11. 33. 34. Ps. 80. 1.

¶ Cor. 10. 1.

¶ Heb. pro. long.

¶ ch. 1. 53. & 2. 8.

Before CHRIST 1490.

¶ Heb. unto.

¶ Ex. 40. 36, 37.

¶ ver. 29.

¶ Isa. 1. 13.

¶ Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.

¶ Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16. & 7. 2.

¶ ch. 2. 3.

¶ ch. 2. 20.

¶ ver. 3. ¶ Joel 2. 1.

¶ ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4. ¶ Chron. 13. 24.

¶ ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 5. ¶ Chron. 13. 24.

¶ Judg. 2. 18. & 4. 3. & 5. 9. 20. 89. 19. ¶ Sam. 10. 18.

¶ Ps. 106. 49. ¶ Gen. 8. 1. ¶ Ps. 106. 4. ch. 29. 27. Levit. 23. 42. ¶ Chron. 15. 24.

¶ Chron. 9. 18. & 27. & 30. 26. ¶ Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 81. 3. ¶ ver. 9.

¶ ch. 9. 27.

¶ Ex. 40. 36. ch. 9. 16. ch. 31. ¶ Ex. 19. 1. ch. 1. 7. & 2. 31.

¶ ch. 12. 16. ch. 2. 3. 9. Deut. 1. 5. 6. ch. 2. 34.

21 And so it was, when the cloud tabode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in their tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.





seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.

21 So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two

Before CHRIST 1490.

ch. 13. 25 & 33. 18

ch. 35. 8 Deut. 1. 22

1490. ch. 12. 16 & 30. 8. Deut. 7. 19 & 9. 23

ch. 34. 19. 1 Chron. 4. 15. d ver. 20. ch. 14. 6, 30. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14. Judg. 1. 21. ver. 26.

ch. 34. 19. 1 Chron. 4. 15. d ver. 20. ch. 14. 6, 30. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14. Judg. 1. 21. ver. 26.

ch. 35. 9. Deut. 1. 22. Josh. 14. 6.

ch. 14. 36, 37.

ver. 8. Ex. 17. 9. ch. 14. 6, 30.

ver. 21. Gen. 14. 20. Judg. 7. 9. 19.

1 Neh. 9. 25. Ex. 16. 34. 14. Deut. 31. 6, 7, 22.

ch. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1. Josh. 19. 28. Josh. 21. 11, 22. 25, 34, 4. Judg. 1. 20. Josh. 21. 11, 22. 25, 34, 4. Judg. 1. 20.

ch. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1. Josh. 19. 28. Josh. 21. 11, 22. 25, 34, 4. Judg. 1. 20.

Before CHRIST about 1490.

1 Or valley. 1 That is, a cluster of grapes.

ver. 3.

ch. 20. 1. 16. & 33. 6. & 33. 36. Deut. 1. 19. Josh. 14. 6.

Ex. 3. 8. & 33. 3. Deut. 1. 21. 28. & 9. 1, 2.

ver. 33.

Ex. 17. 8. ch. 14. 43. Judg. 6. 3. Sam. 13. 48. & 15. 3. &c.

See ch. 14. 6, 30. Josh. 14. 7.

ch. 35. 9. Deut. 1. 22. Josh. 14. 6.

ch. 14. 36, 37.

Amos 9. 9.

1 Heb. men of stature. Deut. 1. 28. & 2. 10. & 9. 2. 1 Sam. 17. 49.

Amos 9. 9.

ch. 11. 4. Ex. 16. 9. & 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Ps. 106. 25.

See ver. 28, 29.

See Deut. 17. 16. Act. 13. 27. ch. 16. 4. &c.

ver. 24. ch. 35. 9. Judg. 16. 4.

upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

The people murmur at the news.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the

son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes :

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, <sup>a</sup>The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us ; <sup>a</sup>a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land ; for <sup>a</sup>they are bread for us : their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us : fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me ? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them ?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them ;)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land : for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word :

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice ;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it :

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had ano-

ther spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went ; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me ? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you :

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness ; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swore to make ye dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years ; and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me : in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel : and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised : for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD ? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you ; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword :

Before CHRIST about 1490. Deut. 1. 27, 28. Deut. 1. 29. Deut. 10. 25. Sam. 13. 16. 1 Kings 10. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.



shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

NOW Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men;

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ¶ Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

Before CHRIST 1492

1 Lev. 24. 14.  
2 Kings 21. 13.  
Acts 7. 58.

Deut. 22. 13.  
Matt. 23. 5.

Ex. 16. 4.  
Ex. 16. 5.  
Ex. 16. 7.  
Ex. 16. 8.  
Ex. 16. 9.

See Deut. 19. 19.  
Job 31. 7.  
Jer. 9. 14.  
Ezek. 6. 9.  
Ps. 73. 27.  
1 Cor. 3. 8.  
James 4. 4.  
1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

Gen. 4. 4.  
1 Sam. 15. 3.  
Acts 20. 33.  
1 Cor. 7. 8.  
1 Cor. 6. 7.

1 Sam. 15. 3. 7.

about 1471.  
Ex. 8. 21.  
ch. 25. 2.  
Jude 11.

ch. 26. 9.

Ps. 106. 16.  
ch. 14. 10.

Heb. 12. 18.  
19. 17.  
Jer. 51. 6.  
1 Cor. 3. 16.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
Ex. 38. 10.

ch. 14. 5.  
& 20. 6.  
ch. 27. 16.  
Job 19. 10.  
Zech. 12. 9.  
Isa. 57. 10.  
Zech. 13. 1.  
Heb. 12. 9.

ver. 3.  
Lev. 21. 6.  
7, 8, 13, 15.

Ex. 28. 1.  
ch. 17. 9.  
1 Sam. 15. 10.  
Ps. 105. 26.  
1 ch. 2. 20.  
Lev. 10. 3.  
& 17. 18.  
Ezek. 46. 6.  
15, 16.

Gen. 19. 12, 14.  
Isa. 51. 11.  
1 Cor. 6. 17.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
12. 17.  
Deut. 18. 35.  
Zech. 9. 9.  
John 5. 36.  
ch. 24. 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 18.  
Ezek. 13. 12.  
15.

1 Sam. 15. 35.  
Isa. 7. 23.  
ch. 3. 41.  
41. & 14.  
Dout. 10. 8.

Heb. 12. 18.  
19. 17.  
1 Cor. 3. 16.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
12. 17.  
Deut. 18. 35.  
Zech. 9. 9.  
John 5. 36.  
& 6. 35.  
Heb. 12. 18.  
19. 17.  
1 Cor. 3. 16.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
12. 17.  
Deut. 18. 35.

Ex. 20. 5.  
& 34. 14.  
Job 35. 15.  
Isa. 10. 3.  
Jer. 9. 9.  
Heb. 12. 18.  
19. 17.  
1 Cor. 3. 16.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
12. 17.  
Deut. 18. 35.

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; which said, We will not come up:

13 ¶ Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth: and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the

all thy com-  
 LORD: "a d  
 st him?  
 and Abiram,  
 not come up:  
 hast brought  
 th milk and  
 except thou  
 r us?  
 ht us into "a  
 , or given us  
 llt thou † put  
 ot come up.  
 d said unto  
 ing: "I have  
 have I hurt  
 Be thou and  
 ou, and they,  
 and put in-  
 LORD every  
 fifty censers;  
 ensers.  
 censer, and  
 on, and stood  
 ongregation  
 abernacle of  
 the LORD ap-  
 es and unto  
 ng this con-  
 a moment.  
 and said, O  
 sh, shall one  
 all the con-  
 es, saying,  
 saying, Get  
 rah, Dathan,  
 unto Dathan  
 followed him.  
 egation, say-  
 nts of these  
 eirs, lest ye  
 le of Korah,  
 and Dathan  
 the door of  
 ir sons, and  
 ll know that  
 works; for  
 nd.  
 death of all  
 tation of all  
 ing, and the

earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with  
 all that *appertain* unto them, and they 'go down  
 quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that  
 these men have provoked the LORD.  
 31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an  
 end of speaking all these words, that the ground  
 clave asunder that *was* under them:  
 32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swal-  
 lowed them up, and their houses, and 'all the men  
 that *appertained* unto Korah and all *their* goods.  
 33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went  
 down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon  
 them: and they perished from among the congre-  
 gation.  
 34 And all Israel that *were* round about them,  
 fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the  
 earth swallow us up *also*.  
 35 And there 'came out a fire from the LORD,  
 and consumed 'the two hundred and fifty men that  
 offered incense.  
 36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,  
 37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the  
 priest, that he take up the censers out of the burn-  
 ing, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for "they are  
 hallowed.  
 38 The censers of these "sinners against their  
 own souls, let them make them broad plates for a  
 covering of the altar: for they offered them before  
 the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: 'and they  
 shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.  
 39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen cen-  
 sers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered;  
 and they were made broad *plates* for a covering  
 of the altar:  
 40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel,  
 'that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron,  
 come near to offer incense before the LORD; that  
 he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the  
 LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.  
 41 ¶ But on the morrow 'all the congregation of  
 the children of Israel murmured against Moses  
 and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the peo-  
 ple of the LORD.  
 42 And it came to pass when the congregation  
 was gathered against Moses and against Aaron,  
 that they looked toward the tabernacle of the con-  
 gregation: and behold, 'the cloud covered it, and  
 'the glory of the LORD appeared.  
 43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tab-  
 ernacle of the congregation.  
 44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,  
 45 'Get you up from among this congregation,  
 that I may consume them as in a moment. And  
 'they fell upon their faces.  
 46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer,  
 and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on  
 incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and  
 make an atonement for them: 'for there is wrath  
 gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.  
 47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and  
 ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold,  
 the plague was begun among the people: and he

Before CHRIST about 1471.  
 2 ver. 32. Ps. 55. 13.  
 1 ch. 26. 20. & 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17.  
 2 See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 37.  
 3 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18. ver. 17.  
 4 See Lev. 27. 28.  
 5 Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.  
 6 ch. 17. 10. & 26. 12. Ezech. 14. 8.  
 7 ch. 14. 3. Ps. 106. 25.  
 8 Ex. 40. 34. ver. 19. ch. 30. 6.  
 9 ver. 21, 24.  
 10 ver. 22. ch. 30. 6.  
 11 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 34. Ps. 106. 19.  
 12 ch. 17. 10. & 26. 12. Ezech. 14. 8.  
 13 Heb. 4. 1. for one prince. a rod for one prince.  
 14 ch. 3. 20. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 26. 18. Aca. 7. 44.  
 15 Heb. 9. 4.  
 16 ch. 16. 38. † Heb. children of rebels.  
 17 ver. 5.  
 18 ch. 1. 35. 33. & 28. 4. 7.  
 19 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 34. Ps. 106. 19.  
 20 ch. 17. 10.

Before CHRIST about 1471.  
 2 ver. 32. Ps. 55. 13.  
 1 ch. 26. 20. & 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17.  
 2 See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 37.  
 3 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18. ver. 17.  
 4 See Lev. 27. 28.  
 5 Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.  
 6 ch. 17. 10. & 26. 12. Ezech. 14. 8.  
 7 ch. 14. 3. Ps. 106. 25.  
 8 Ex. 40. 34. ver. 19. ch. 30. 6.  
 9 ver. 21, 24.  
 10 ver. 22. ch. 30. 6.  
 11 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 34. Ps. 106. 19.  
 12 ch. 17. 10. & 26. 12. Ezech. 14. 8.  
 13 Heb. 4. 1. for one prince. a rod for one prince.  
 14 ch. 3. 20. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 26. 18. Aca. 7. 44.  
 15 Heb. 9. 4.  
 16 ch. 16. 38. † Heb. children of rebels.  
 17 ver. 5.  
 18 ch. 1. 35. 33. & 28. 4. 7.  
 19 Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. & 26. 12. 1 Chron. 6. 29. 34. Ps. 106. 19.  
 20 ch. 17. 10.

put on incense, and made an atonement for the  
 people.  
 48 And he stood between the dead and the liv-  
 ing; and the plague was stayed.  
 49 Now they that died in the plague were four-  
 teen thousand and seven hundred, beside them  
 that died about the matter of Korah.  
 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the  
 door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and  
 the plague was stayed.  
 CHAP. XVII.  
 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.  
 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,  
 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take  
 of every one of them a rod according to the house  
 of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the  
 house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou  
 every man's name upon his rod.  
 3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the  
 rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of  
 the house of their fathers.  
 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle  
 of the congregation before the testimony, "where I  
 will meet with you.  
 5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod  
 'whom I shall choose shall blossom: and I will make  
 to cease from me the murmurings of the children  
 of Israel, 'wherely they murmur against you.  
 6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel,  
 and every one of their princes gave him † a rod  
 apiece, for each prince one, according to their  
 fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of  
 Aaron was among their rods.  
 7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD  
 in 'the tabernacle of witness.  
 8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses  
 went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold,  
 the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded,  
 and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms,  
 and yielded almonds.  
 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from  
 before the LORD unto all the children of Israel:  
 and they looked, and took every man his rod.  
 10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring  
 'Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept  
 'for a token against the † rebels; 'and thou shalt  
 quite take away their murmurings from me, that  
 they die not.  
 11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded  
 him, so did he.  
 12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses,  
 saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.  
 13 'Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the  
 tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be con-  
 sumed with dying?  
 CHAP. XVIII.  
 The charge of the priests and Levites. 8 The priests' portion. 21 The  
 Levites' portion.  
 AND the LORD said unto Aaron, 'Thou, and  
 thy sons, and thy father's house with thee,

shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee; but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

Before CHRIST about 1471.

Ex. 28. 38.

See Gen. 29. 32.

ch. 3. 10.

ch. 3. 25.

ch. 3. 31.

ch. 16. 40.

ch. 4. 13.

ch. 3. 10.

Ex. 27. 21.

Ex. 27. 7.

ch. 8. 2.

ch. 16. 40.

ch. 3. 12.

ch. 3. 9.

ch. 3. 10.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the title.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and





his garments,  
; and Aaron  
; and Moses  
bunt.

tion saw that  
Aaron thirty

ent. 21 Sihon is

aanite, which  
at Israel came  
t against  
ers.

he LORD, and  
s people into  
their cities.  
oice of Israel,  
d they utterly  
he called the

nt Hor by the  
nd of Edom:  
discouraged

st God, and  
rought us up  
? for there is  
our soul

ts among the  
much people

o Moses, and  
oken against  
to the LORD,  
m us. And

Make thee a  
and it shall  
bitten, when

grass, and put  
that if a ser-  
field the ser-

forward, and

and pitched  
ch is before

nd pitched in

pitched on  
e wilderness

morites: for  
n Moab and

of the wars  
t sea, and in

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and ¶ lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, ¶ Spring up, O well; ¶ sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth is the valley, that is in the ¶ country of Moab, to the top of ¶ Pisgah, which looketh toward ¶ Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 ¶ Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 ¶ And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel:

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the ¶ villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrai.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and

all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 ¶ So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Balak's message for Balaam. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 ¶ He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ¶ face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam; and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 ¶ And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure ¶ I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up; and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

Deut. 2. 19, 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me :

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me : "come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them ; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went : and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand : and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field : and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall : and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam : and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times ?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me : I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, † upon which thou hast ridden † ever since I was thine unto this day ? was I ever wont to do so unto thee ? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand : and he bowed down his head, and fell † on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times ? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is † perverse before me :

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times : unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD,

Before CHRIST 1450.

† Heb. Be not thou wroth with me, &c.

† Heb. who hast ridden upon me.

† Heb. ever since thou wast, &c.

† Heb. I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

I have sinned ; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me : now therefore, if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men : but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak : so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee ? wherefore camest thou not unto me ? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour ?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee : have I now any power at all to say any thing ? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 Balak's sacrifices. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken ; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go ; peradventure the LORD will come to meet me : and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam : and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob ; and come, defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed ? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied ?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him : lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel ? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his :

Before CHRIST 1450.

† Heb. Be not thou wroth with me, &c.

† Heb. who hast ridden upon me.

† Heb. ever since thou wast, &c.

† Heb. I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

† Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth the happiness of Israel. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles. O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh; there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

Before CHRIST 1452.

ch. 22. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 23. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

ch. 11. 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.



14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shiimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Seread, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites: according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalaites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

Before CHRIST 1492.

Gen. 46. 27. Zephion.

Or. Ezeron. Gen. 46. 16.

Gen. 46. 16. Arod.

Gen. 38. 2. &c. &c. Chron. 3. 9. 3.

Gen. 46. 10. Chron. 3. 9. 3.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiiram, the family of the Ahiiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

Before CHRIST 1492.

Gen. 46. 27. Zephion.

Or. Ezeron. Gen. 46. 16.

Gen. 46. 16. Arod.

Gen. 38. 2. &c. &c. Chron. 3. 9. 3.

Gen. 46. 10. Chron. 3. 9. 3.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses, being told of his death, seeketh for a successor.

THEN came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepler, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

Before CHRIST 1459.

\* Ex. 9. 1. & 6. 90.

† Heb. 33. 39.

\* Heb. 33. 49. Deut. 1. 7. & 39. 49. & 34. 1.

\* Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 24. 6. \* See ch. 3. 39.

\* ch. 1. 49. \* ch. 18. 20. 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14. 33. & 14. 3.

\* ver. 3. \* ch. 16. 22. Hab. 12. 9.

\* ch. 1. Deut. 2. 14. 25.

\* ch. 14. 28. 29. 1 Cor. 10. 3. 6. \* ch. 14. 30.

\* ch. 26. 33. & 36. 1, 11. Josh. 17. 3.

\* ch. 14. 35. & 26. 4, 25.

\* ch. 16. 1, 2.

† Heb. diminished.

\* Josh. 17. 4.

\* Ex. 18. 15. 19.

\* ch. 36. 9.

\* Lev. 25. 11. & 21. 6, 8. Mat. 11. 12. † Heb. a measure of my rent.

\* Ex. 29. 38.

† Heb. 19. 11 day. † Heb. between the two evenings. \* Ex. 19. 6. \* Ex. 15. 36. ch. 13. 4.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation.

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Offerings are to be observed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the first year without spot † day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even:

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for

ye shall  
ye shall  
threen.  
then, then ye  
man that is  
possess it:  
a statute  
Moses.  
Get thee  
land which  
also shalt  
thy brother  
mandment  
congrega-  
their eyes:  
esh in the  
saying,  
pirits of all  
which may  
em out, and  
regation of  
shepherd.  
Take thee  
om is the  
priest, and  
m a charge  
ne honour  
the children  
the priest,  
judgment  
shall they  
ne in, both  
him, even  
ommanded  
efore Elea-  
gation:  
and gave  
oy the hand  
saying,  
el, and say  
or my sacri-  
to me, shall  
e season.  
This is the  
er unto the  
ithout spot  
ring.  
e morning,  
even:  
of flour for

a 'meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.  
6 It is 'a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.  
7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: 'in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering:  
8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.  
9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:  
10 This is 'the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.  
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;  
12 And 'three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;  
13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.  
14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.  
15 And 'one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.  
16 'And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.  
17 'And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.  
18 In the 'first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:  
19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: 'they shall be unto you without blemish:  
20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram;  
21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:  
22 And 'one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.  
23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.  
24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall

Before CHRIST 1456.  
Lev. 2. 1.  
Ex. 29. 40.  
Ex. 29. 41.  
See Amos 5. 25.  
Ex. 29. 41.  
Ezek. 46. 4.  
ch. 20. 10.  
Sam. 20. 5.  
Chron. 29. 31.  
Chron. 3. 4.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 13.  
14.  
Ezek. 45. 17.  
Ezra 6. 11.  
Col. 2. 16.  
ch. 15.  
1 ver. 22.  
ch. 15. 24.  
Ex. 12. 6, 18.  
Lev. 23. 5.  
ch. 23. 5.  
Deut. 16. 21.  
Ezek. 45. 17.  
Lev. 23. 6.  
Ex. 12. 16.  
Lev. 23. 7.  
1 ver. 31.  
Lev. 23. 20.  
ch. 29. 8.  
Deut. 15. 22.  
1 ver. 15.  
Lev. 16. 3.  
5.  
Lev. 23. 29.  
Deut. 16. 21.  
Ezek. 45. 25.

be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.  
25 And 'on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.  
26 ¶ Also 'in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:  
27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; 'two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;  
28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,  
29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;  
30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.  
31 Ye shall offer them beside the continual burnt-offering and his meat-offering ('they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

The offering at the feasts.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: 'it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.  
2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:  
3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,  
4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:  
5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:  
6 Beside 'the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and 'the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.  
7 ¶ And 'ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein:  
8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; 'they shall be unto you without blemish:  
9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,  
10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:  
11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside 'the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.  
12 ¶ And 'on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall

do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

Numbers  
CHRIST  
1698

2 Sam. 3. 4.  
26.

Lev. 23.  
26.

1 Chron.  
23.  
2 Chron.  
31. 3.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

Lev. 23. 2.  
Chron. 23. 2.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Isa. 1. 16.

Lev. 23. 2.  
16. & 29.  
23. 26.

1 Or. offr.

34 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

Vows are not to be broken.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 ¶ If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand; and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 1 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

2 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

3 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

4 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

5 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

6 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

7 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

8 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

9 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

10 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

11 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

Heb. CHRIST 1450.

Heb. CHRIST 1450.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beasts, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

ch. 25. 17.

ch. 27. 17.

ch. 19. 9.

17.

Lev. 11. 15.

ch. 20. 9.

8.

Sam. 30. 4.

Deut. 20. 11.

11.

1Sam. 17. 3.

1Sam. 17. 9.

1Sam. 17. 15, 16.

See Judg. 6. 1.

1. 33.

1John. 13. 11.

1John. 13. 22.

Deut. 20. 14.

Heb. last of war.

See Deut. 20.

1Sam. 17. 3.

1Ch. 12. 7.

1Ch. 14. 14.

1Pet. 2. 15.

Rev. 2. 14.

1Ch. 25. 9.

1Judg. 11. 11.

1Heb. a male.

ch. 5. 6.

1Ch. 19. 11.

Ec.

1Heb. instrument, or vessel of skin.

1Heb. of the captivity.

1John. 22. 8.

1Sam. 30. 4.

1See ver. 20. 47. & ch. 18. 26.

1See ver. 48-47. 1Ch. 26. 28.

1Ch. 3. 7. 5. 25. 31. 36. & 11. 34.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,  
 35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.  
 36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:  
 37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.  
 38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve.  
 39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one.  
 40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.  
 41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.  
 42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,  
 43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,  
 44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,  
 45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,  
 46 And sixteen thousand persons;)  
 47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty; both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.  
 48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:  
 49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.  
 50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.  
 51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.  
 52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.  
 53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)  
 54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 39 They conquer it.

Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattle;

Before CHRIST 1452.  
 1 ver. 36. *Deut. 28. 46.*  
 2 ver. 38. *1 Sam. 13. 17.*  
 3 ver. 38. *1 Sam. 13. 17.*  
 4 ch. 21. 24. 24.  
 5 ch. 13. 3. 26.  
 6 Deut. 1. 24.  
 7 ch. 13. 24. 31.  
 8 Deut. 1. 24. 28.  
 9 ch. 14. 11. 21.  
 10 Deut. 1. 34. 21.  
 11 ver. 30. ch. 14. 28. 29.  
 12 Deut. 1. 35. 29.  
 13 ch. 14. 24. 30.  
 14 Heb. fulfilled after me.  
 15 ch. 14. 24. 24.  
 16 Deut. 1. 26. 9.  
 17 Josh. 14. 9. 9.  
 18 ch. 14. 33. 24. 35.  
 19 ch. 26. 64. 65.  
 20 Heb. hand.  
 21 Heb. found. Ex. 30. 23, 26.  
 22 Heb. offering.  
 23 Deut. 20. 24.  
 24 Josh. 4. 17, 19.  
 25 Josh. 22. 24.  
 26 Ex. 30. 24.  
 27 ver. 35. Josh. 18. 1. & 13. 8.  
 28 Deut. 3. 18.  
 29 Josh. 1. 24. & 4. 17, 19.  
 30 ch. 21. 24. Josh. 13. 25. Sam. 24. 5.

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,  
 3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,  
 4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:  
 5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.  
 6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?  
 7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?  
 8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.  
 9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.  
 10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,  
 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:  
 12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.  
 13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.  
 14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.  
 15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.  
 16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:  
 17 But we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.  
 18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:  
 19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.  
 20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,  
 21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

en of Reuben  
azar the priest,  
tion, saying,  
and, Nimrah,  
Shebam, and

RD smote be-  
and for cattle,  
e found grace  
thy servants  
er Jordan.  
ldren of Gad  
your brethren

the heart of  
over into the  
n?  
ent them from

the valley of  
aged the heart  
ould not go  
ven them.  
dled the same

ame up out of  
upward, shall  
Abraham, unto  
they have not

neh the Kene-  
for they have

indled against  
in the wilder-  
ation that had  
was consumed.  
n your fathers'  
augment yet  
Israel.

er him, he will  
ness; and ye

him, and said,  
our cattle, and  
y armed before  
brought them  
shall dwell in the  
nts of the land.  
houses, until  
ed every man

them on yonder  
our inheritance  
stward.

n. If ye will do  
the LORD to war,  
d over Jordan  
n out his ene-

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD; and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Arceor,

35 And Atroth, Shopan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

Before CHRIST 1452

Deut. 3.

Josh. 11.

Josh. 18. 1.

Josh. 22.

Deut. 3.

12, 13.

16, 18.

Josh. 1. 13.

& 13. 8, 31.

& 22. 4, 9.

Gen. 4. 7.

& 44. 16.

Isa. 59. 12.

ver. 16,

34, &c.

Josh. 1. 14.

Josh. 4. 22.

Josh. 4. 22.

Josh. 1. 13.

Before CHRIST 1452

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

Ex. 12. 2.

& 13. 4.

Ex. 14. 8.

Ex. 12. 37.

1491.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them; upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.



The cities of refuge.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiptan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites, with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which

CHAP. XXXV.

Laws of murder and manslaughter.

Before CHRIST 1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

1457.

ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither; and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person that unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him out of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him anything without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;



heritance of  
heritance of  
ved: so shall  
tance.

children of Israel  
be put unto  
unto they are  
be taken away  
our fathers.

children of Israel  
saying, The  
well.

ORD doth com-  
of Zelophehad,  
they think best;  
of their father

the children of  
for every one  
keep himself to  
thers.

esseth an in-  
dren of Israel,  
of the tribe of  
rael may enjoy  
thers.

remove from one  
e of the tribes  
himself to his

and Moses, so did

lah, and Milcah,  
ehad, were mar-  
ns:

to the families  
of Joseph, and  
be of the family

s and the judg-  
ing by the hand  
el in the plains

OMY.

ing of the Amo-  
Og the king of  
n Edrei:

of Moab, began

o us in Horeb,  
h in this mount-  
ney, and go to

o fall the places  
hills, and in the  
sea-side, to the  
banon, unto the

before you: go

The history of Israel

in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 ¶ Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

CHAP. I.

BEFORE  
CHAP. I.  
1421.

Gen. 21.  
7, 8, 15.  
16, 17.  
21, 22.  
23, 24.  
25, 26.  
27, 28.  
29, 30.  
31, 32.  
33, 34.  
35, 36.  
37, 38.  
39, 40.  
41, 42.  
43, 44.  
45, 46.  
47, 48.  
49, 50.

Ex. 18.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

Num. 11.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

Deut. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

Josh. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

Judg. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

Ruth. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Sam. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Sam. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Kings. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Kings. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Chron. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Chron. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Esdr. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Esdr. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Neh. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Neh. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Esth. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Esth. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

1 Job. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

2 Job. 1.  
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we: the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me, for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, Moabites, nor Ammonites, &c.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot-breadth; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee: thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwell in Seir before-time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.)

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and had fallen from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the

Before CHRIST 1457.

Num. 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 14, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Gen. 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzumims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead;

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

29 (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city; we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Arer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

23 *Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 27 He is permitted to see it.*

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not; for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, three-score cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir;)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabboth of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jab-bok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, || under Ashdod-pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it; ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are to meet for the war.

Before CHRIST 1487.

Num. 21. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Josh. 11. 4.

Num. 27. 24.

Num. 31. 25.

1 Kings 4. 13.

1 Kings 4. 13.

1 Kings 4. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 23.

Josh. 11. 5.

Amos 2. 9.

Gen. 24. 5.

Jer. 49. 1.

Before CHRIST 1487.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, O LORD GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

24 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

25 But the LORD was wroth with me for thy sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

26 ¶ Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

27 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

28 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood upon the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire;)

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or

Before CHRIST 4257.

Ex. 34. 17. ch. 9. 2. Ps. 46. 1. & 47. 1. Hab. 1. 1. Isa. 47. 8. & 48. 5. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

1 Sam. 7. 23. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Gen. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1.

Ex. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1.

1 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

2 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

3 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

4 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

5 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

6 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

7 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

8 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

9 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

10 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

11 Kings 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1.

the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things fare come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his

LORD thy God

consuming fire,

ren, and chil-

ained long in

yes, and make

any thing, and

thy God, to

itness against

ry perish from

Jordan to pos-

days upon it,

ou among the

umber among

lead you.

s, the work of

ch neither see,

seek the LORD

seek him with

and all these

in the latter

God, and shalt

merciful God;) he

thee, nor forget

are unto them.

are past, which

od created man

side of heaven

any such thing

ard like it?

of God speak-

ou hast heard,

take him a na-

n, "by tempta-

The ten commandments.

commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising; 42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

CHAP. V.

Moses receiveth the law.

Before CHRIST 1451.

ch. 3. 14. & 6. 18. & 12. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 4. 3. Num. 33. 6. 14. ch. 19. 4.

Ex. 23. 29. & 30. 9. Ex. 31. 13. & 35. 2. & 36. 2. & 37. 1. & 38. 2. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1.

Josh. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1.

ch. 3. 19.

Num. 31. 24. ch. 1. 4. Num. 31. 35. ch. 3. 2. 4.

ch. 3. 26. & 3. 12. ch. 3. 9. & 133. 3.

ch. 3. 17.

Ex. 24. 12. & 25. 22. ch. 4. 13.

Ex. 24. 18. & 25. 22. ch. 4. 13.

Ex. 24. 18. & 25. 22. ch. 4. 13.

ch. 4. 32. Judg. 13. 22.

ch. 18. 16. Heb. add to Lev. 7. ch. 4. 33.

Ex. 24. 7.

ch. 18. 17.

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work;

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.







25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 God is merry in restoring the two tables, 6, and in continuing the priesthood.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

Behold CHRIST 1451. vvv. 10. Ex. 30. 11. Ec. 1. 10. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 6. 13. ch. 3. 13. ch. 6. 5. 8. 11. 15. 8. 37. 16. 30. Man. 27. 27. 6. 14. Kings 17. 15. 16. 14. 4. Gen. 14. 19. Ep. 3. Pa. 24. 1. ch. 4. 27. Gen. 41. 37. 38. 14. 25. Ex. 30. 11. Num. 14. 16. See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 8. 28. 37. Col. 3. 11. ch. 9. 6. 11. 13. Neh. 1. 20. Pa. 93. 7. Dan. 9. 47. & 11. 26. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. ch. 7. 21. 19. 7. Job 34. 39. Act. 22. 34. Rom. 11. 11. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Pa. 56. 3. 14. 15. 17. Lev. 19. 33. 34. ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ch. 11. 32. 10. 33. 1. Pa. 65. 11. Ex. 15. 2. Pa. 29. 3. Jer. 17. 14. 1 Sam. 2. 24. Sam. 2. 3. Pa. 106. 1. 21. Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Act. 7. 14. Gen. 13. 12. ch. 6. 2. Num. 33. 37. 38. Ex. 19. 17. ch. 9. 10. Ex. 34. 29. Ex. 40. 20. Kings 8. 9. Num. 33. 37. 38. Num. 33. 37. 38. Num. 3. 6. & 4. 8. 14. & 16. 9. Num. 4. 15. ch. 18. 5. Lev. 9. 23. Num. 6. 27. ch. 21. 5. Num. 18. 20. 24. ch. 18. 2. Ezek. 44. 28. 289. Ex. 24. 28. ch. 9. 18. 25. Or, former days. Ex. 34. 14. 33. 34. ch. 9. 29. Ex. 33. 34. R. 33. 1. Heb. go in Journey.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORD's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD hath a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 The blessing and curse sit before them.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the command-

ments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

Before CHRIST 1457.

Josh. 1. 6. ch. 4. 49. & 5. 16. Prov. 10. 27. & Ex. 3. 1.

Zech. 14. 18.

ch. 8. 7.

Hab. 1. 11. Jer. 1. 11.

ver. 9. ch. 10. 12.

Gen. 11. 6. Judg. 7. 1. ch. 9. 1. Josh. 1. 11.

Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12. & 30. 16. James 5. 7.

Ps. 104. 14. Hab. 3. 17.

ch. 6. 11. Joel 2. 19. ch. 29. 18. Job 31. 37. ch. 29. & 30. 17.

1 Kings 8. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 26. & 7. 13. ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19. & 30. 18.

Josh. 23. 13. 15. 16. & 30. 16. ch. 6. 8.

ch. 4. 9. 10. & 7.

ch. 6. 9.

ch. 4. 40. & 6. 2. Prov. 3. 3. & 9. 11. Ps. 78. 3. & 89. 29.

ver. 13. ch. 6. 17.

ch. 10. 30. & 30. 20. ch. 4. 28. & 9. 3. ch. 9. 1.

Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9.

Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 32. Num. 34. 3. & c.

Before CHRIST 1457.

ch. 7. 24. ch. 1. 25. & Ex. 23. 17. ch. 30. 1. 23. 59.

ch. 28. 2.

ch. 28. 15.

ch. 27. 12. 13. Josh. 8. 23.

Gen. 11. 6. Judg. 7. 1. ch. 9. 1. Josh. 1. 11.

ch. 5. 29. & 12. 32.

ch. 6. 1.

ch. 4. 30. 1 Kings 8. 40. Ex. 34. 13. ch. 7. 5. 17. 22. 1 Kings 16. 4. & 17. 10. 11. Jer. 3. 6. Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2. Hab. 3. 11. down.

ver. 31.

ver. 11. ch. 26. 1. Josh. 9. 27. 1 Kings 8. 2. Chron. 7. 12. Ps. 57. 68. Lev. 17. 3. 4. ver. 17. ch. 14. 22. 23. & 15. 19. 20.

ch. 14. 26.

ver. 11. 18. Lev. 23. 40. ch. 16. 11. 14. 15. & 26. 11. & 27. 7.

Judg. 17. & 21. 25.

Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9.

Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 32. Num. 34. 3. & c.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day;

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God; but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 16, 23 Blood is forbidden.

THESE are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree;

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to

inherent, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh, thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

Before CHRIST 1451.

ver. 5, 14, 18, 21, 26, & ch. 14, 23, & 13, 20, & 16, 7, & c. & 17, 8, & 18, 6, & 23, 16, & 26, 2, & 31, 11, & 12, 11, & 1 Kings 8, 29, & 28, 68, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

1 Kings 8, 29, & 28, 68, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 11, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 21, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 22, & ch. 14, 5, & 15, 22, & Gen. 9, 4, & Lev. 7, 26, & 17, 10, & ch. 15, 23, & ver. 23, 24.

ver. 22, & ch. 14, 5, & 15, 22, & Gen. 9, 4, & Lev. 7, 26, & 17, 10, & ch. 15, 23, & ver. 23, 24.

ver. 11, 12, & ch. 14, 23, & 15, 23, & 1 Kings 8, 29, & 28, 68, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

ver. 15, & ver. 16, & Heb. 12, 1, the choice of your vows, & ver. 7, & ch. 10, 9, & 14, 7, & Lev. 17, 4.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou shalt succeed them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God; for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

6 Enticers to idolatry are to be stoned to death. 16 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to trust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, || the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the || cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger; and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

3 What may and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls.

YE are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild-goat, and the || pygarg, and the wild-ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney:

Before CHRIST 1451.

Prov. 1. 10. ch. 17. 5. ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 38.

Lev. 11. Lev. 11.9.

Hab. bond. merc. ch. 17. 13. & 19. 30.

Lev. 11. 11, 12. Judg. 9. 1, 2.

1 Or, naughty men; See Judg. 19. 29. Sam. 9. 21. & 25. 17, 18. Kings 11. 20, 23. Cor. 6. 15. John 5. 19.

1 Kings 17. 21. Sam. 9. 21. & 25. 17, 18. Kings 11. 20, 23. Cor. 6. 15. John 5. 19.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

1 Or, naughty men; See Judg. 19. 29. Sam. 9. 21. & 25. 17, 18. Kings 11. 20, 23. Cor. 6. 15. John 5. 19.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

Lev. 11. ver. 6. Gen. 22. 30. Lev. 11. 11, 12. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcass.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: 10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that fieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied;

that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 19 All firstling males of cattle to be sanctified unto the Lord.

At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 And if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will

Before CHRIST 1451.

Ex. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9. See Mal. 3. 10.

Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10. Lev. 25. 2. ch. 32. 10. Jer. 34. 14. Hab. 2. 17. Master of the land.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Ex. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9. See Mal. 3. 10.

Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10. Lev. 25. 2. ch. 32. 10. Jer. 34. 14. Hab. 2. 17. Master of the land.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

Ex. 13. 2. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.

not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacle.

Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with || a tribute of a free-will-offering: thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes:

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates:

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and thou shalt not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 ¶ That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

The things sacrificed must be sound. Idolaters must be slain.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose,

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: not from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return: no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

Before CHRIST 1451. 1 Or, sufficiency. 2 ver. 17. 3 Cor. 16. 2. ch. 19. 7. 12, 18. ver. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 15. 2 Ex. 23. 18. Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12. 1 Heb. floor, and thy winepress. 2 Neh. 8. 9. Eccl. 39. 40. 1 Lev. 23. 39, 40. 2 Ex. 23. 15. & 34. 20. 1 Heb. according to the gift of his hand. 2 Chr. 8. 12. 3 ver. 10. 4 ch. 1. 16. 5 Chron. 2. 4. & 26. 29. 6 Chron. 19. 3. 8. 2 Ex. 23. 26. Lev. 19. 15. 3 Hos. 4. 4. 4 Jer. 17. 24. 5 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 6 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 7 Heb. matters. 8 Heb. Justice, Justice. 9 Ezek. 18. 15. 10 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. 6 Num. 25. 30. ch. 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 7 Jer. 18. 17. 8 Cor. 13. 1. 9 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 30. 10 ch. 13. 9. Act. 7. 58. 11 ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19. 12 Chron. 19. 10. 13 Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7. 14 See Ex. 21. 13. 30, 28. & 32. 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 39. 4. 10, 11. 15 ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. 16 Jer. 12. 5. 17 Jer. 18. 18. 18 ch. 19. 17. 19 Ezek. 44. 24. 20 Num. 15. 26. 21 Lev. 19. 15. ch. 1. 17. 22 Prov. 24. 10. 23 Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. 24 Eccl. 7. 7. 10. 25 Heb. matters. 26 Heb. Justice, Justice. 27 Ezek. 18. 15. 28 Ex. 14. 13. 1 Kings 14. 15. & 16. 31. 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 33. 2 Chron. 33. 3. 3 Lev. 26. 1. 1 Or, statue, or, pillar. 4 ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8. 13, 14. 1 Or, goat. 5 ch. 13. 6. 6 Josh. 7. 11, 12. 7 Judg. 2. 20. 8 Kings 18. 1104. & 1. 1451. 2 ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 16. 3 Jer. 7. 22. 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35. 4 ch. 13. 17. 14. 5 Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priest: and Christ the prophet is to be heard.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD thy God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee

Before CHRIST 1451.

1 Kings 11. 18. 2ch. 31. 9. 2ch. 36. 20.

2 Kings 23. 8. 1 John 1. 8. 2ch. 19. 9.

2ch. 5. 20.

2 Kings 19. 35.

John 1. 45. 2 Kings 7. 37.

John 17. 8. 2 John 4. 21.

2ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14.

2ch. 13. 3. Jer. 9. 8.

2ch. 28. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13.

2ch. 28. 9.

2ch. 13. 2.

2ch. 28. 9.

a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou see in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of these cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do

them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways: then shalt thou add three cities more for thee beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 ¶ Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth; at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong;

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

Before CHRIST 1455.

† Josh. 10. 7, 8.

¶ Ex. 21. 12, &c. Num. 35. 16, 24. ch. 27. 24. Prov. 28. 17. Heb. in life.

† Heb. well.

¶ ch. 13. 8. & 25. 12. Num. 35. 33, 34. ch. 21. 9. 1 Kings 9. 31. Job. 27. 17. Prov. 29. 20. Heb. 5. 10.

† Num. 35. 30. ch. 17. 6. Mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. Cor. 13. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28. Ps. 27. 11. Heb. 11. 17. failing away.

¶ ch. 17. 9. & 21. 5.

¶ Prov. 19. Dan. 6. 24. Pch. 13. 3. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21. & 24. 24. & 25. 13. ch. 17. 12. & 21. 21.

¶ ver. 13. Ex. 21. 23. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.

¶ See Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 31. 1.

¶ Num. 23. 91. ch. 31. 6. 8. Chron. 13. 12. & 32. 7, 8.

† Heb. to tread. † Heb. make haste.

¶ ch. 1. 30. & 3. 29. Josh. 23. 10.

¶ See Neh. 11. 27. Ps. 30. 11.

Before CHRIST 1455.

† Heb. made it a custom: See Lev. 19. 27, 28. ch. 20. 20. ch. 24. 5.

† Judg. 7. 3.

† Heb. well.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people. 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

¶ Num. 31. 7.

† Josh. 8. 9.

† Heb. spoil.

† Josh. 22. 8.

¶ Num. 31. 2, 3, 35. & 33. 58. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

¶ ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30. 31. & 18. 2. Ex. 23. 33.

† Or, for, 11 min. the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

† Heb. to go from before thee.

† Heb. it came down.

¶ ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30. 31. & 18. 2. Ex. 23. 33.

¶ ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30. 31. & 18. 2. Ex. 23. 33.

¶ ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30. 31. & 18. 2. Ex. 23. 33.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them; and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain :

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke ;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley ;

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD,) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried ;

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley :

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife :

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ¶ pare her nails :

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month : and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will ; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money ; thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated ; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated :

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born :

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath : for he is the beginning of his strength ; the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them :

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold

Before CHRIST 1451.

Before CHRIST 1451.

ch. 13-5. & 19-19. 20. & 22. ch. 14. ch. 15. 6. & 22. 26. Acts 23. 29. & 24. 13. 25. & 26. 31. Josh. 8. 29. & 10. 26. 27. John 19. 31. Gal. 3. 13. ¶ Heb. the curse of God : See Num. 23. 6. 24. Sam. 31. 6. Lev. 18. 28. Num. 35. 34.

ch. 10. 8. 1 Chron. 23. 13. ¶ ch. 17. 8. ¶ Heb. month.

See Ps. 19. 13. & 96. 6. Matt. 27. 24.

Jonah 1. ¶ Heb. in the midst.

ch. 19. 13.

Gen. 24. 9. ch. 22. 29. Judg. 19. 24. Gen. 29. 33.

1 Chron. 3. 9. & 26. 10. 2 Chron. 11. 19. 22.

See 1 Chron. 2. ¶ Heb. that is found with him. Gen. 49. 3. Gen. 25. 31. 33.

1 Chron. 29. 19. 2 Chron. 29. 19.

See Cor. 6. 14. 15. 16.

Lev. 19. 19.

Num. 15. 2. Matt. 23. 5. ¶ Heb. using.

on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place ;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city. This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice ; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die : so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree :

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day ; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God ;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity towards brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Of incest.

THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them : thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass ; and so shalt thou do with his raiment ; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise : thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them : thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment : for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young :

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee ; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds : lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

CHAP. XXIII.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Gen. 29. 21. Judg. 15. 1.

Neh. 13. 1, 2.

See ch. 9. 19.

Num. 22. 5, 6.

Erra 9. 11. Job. 31. 11. Gen. 22. 24. Obad. 10. 12. Lev. 19. 14. ch. 10. 19.

Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6, 10. Sam. 13. 12, 13. 1. ch. 22. 5. Lev. 20. 10. John 8. 5.

Mat. 7. 18, 19.

Heb. turneth inward. Lev. 15. 5.

ch. 21. 14. ver. 21, 22.

Or, take strong hold of her. Sam. 13. 14.

Heb. nakedness of any thing. Sam. 22. 15.

Heb. is good for him. Ex. 22. 21. 1. Or, sodomites. Lev. 19. 17.

See Prov. 7. 16. Gen. 19. 2.

1 Kings 13. 2.

ver. 24. Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1. See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16. 8.

Before CHRIST 745.

9 Uncleaness to be avoided in the host. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD forever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of thee shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a piddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy bro-

ther; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-stealers. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHEN a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die: and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

CHRIST 1481. See Lev. 24. & ch. 15. 13. 14. Num. 30. Exod. 22. 1. Job 29. 11. 13. & 31. 2. Cor. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge: 11. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee:

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 ¶ In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 13 Of unjust weights.

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's

brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her,

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small:

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small:

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have; that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

*The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

Deuter. CHRIST 1497.

Gen. 38. 9.

Ruth 4. 1.

1 Or, as it is in the margin.

Ruth 4. 1.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

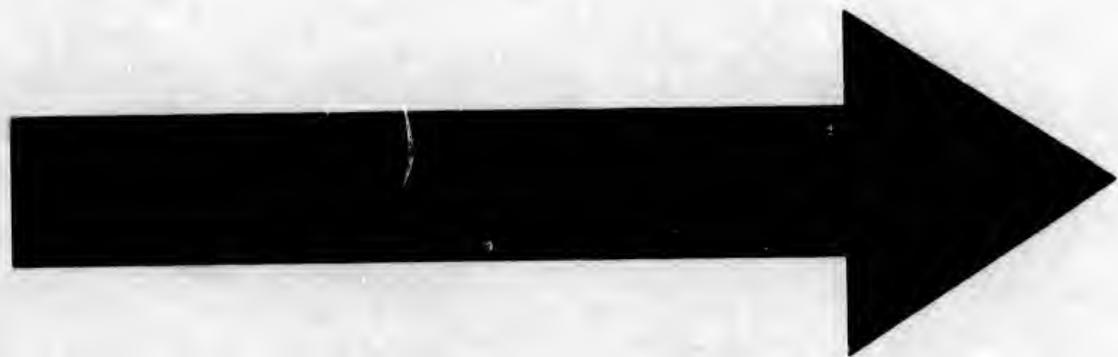
15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

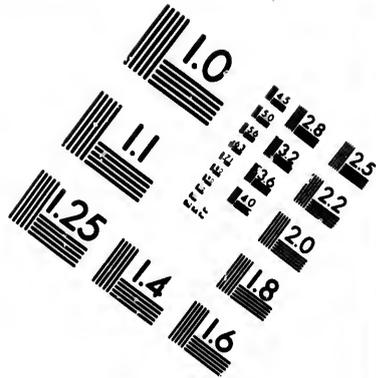
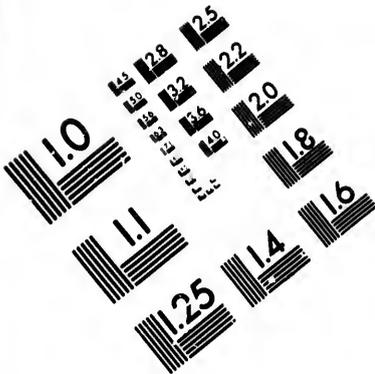
16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

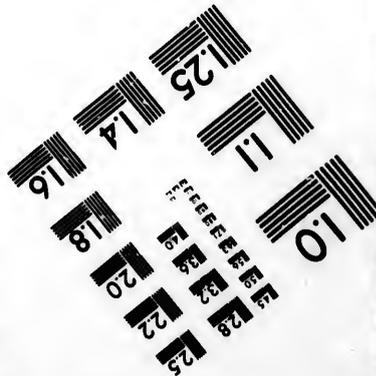
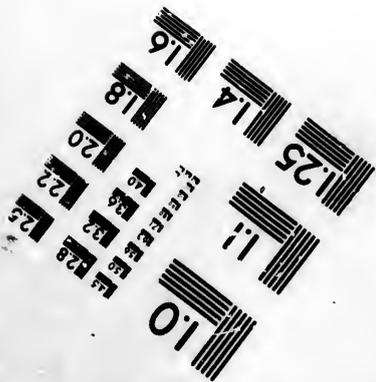
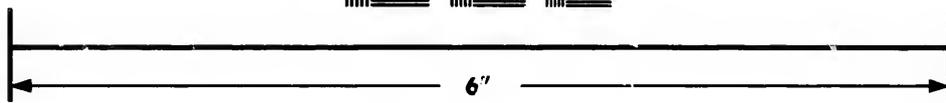
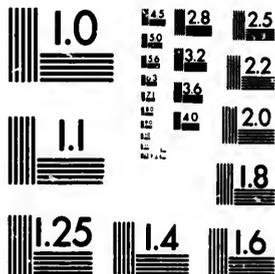
Ex. 3. 8.







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

2.8  
2.5  
2.2  
2.0  
1.8

10  
5

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven <sup>to</sup> give the rain unto thy land in his season, and <sup>to</sup> bless all the work of thine hand: and <sup>to</sup> thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee <sup>to</sup> the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 <sup>And</sup> thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand *or* to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 <sup>But</sup> it shall come to pass, <sup>if</sup> thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe <sup>to</sup> do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall come upon thee, and <sup>to</sup> overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shall* thou *be* <sup>in</sup> the city, and cursed *shall* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall* *be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall* *be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shall* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shall* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto <sup>to</sup> do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make <sup>the</sup> pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land; whither thou goest to possess it.

22 <sup>The</sup> LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the <sup>the</sup> sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And <sup>thy</sup> heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall* *be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 <sup>The</sup> LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and <sup>thou</sup> shalt be <sup>to</sup> removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And <sup>thy</sup> carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with <sup>the</sup> botch of Egypt, and with <sup>the</sup> emerods, and with <sup>the</sup> scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and <sup>an</sup> astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt <sup>grope</sup> at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall <sup>save</sup> thee.

30 <sup>Thou</sup> shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: <sup>thou</sup> shalt build an house, and

Before CHRIST 1451.

Lev. 26. 4. ch. 11. 14. ch. 14. 29. ch. 15. 6.

Isa. 9. 14. 15.

ch. 5. 32. & 11. 16.

Lev. 26. 12. Lam. 2. 17. Dar. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 2.

ver. 2.

ver. 3, &c.

Mal. 2. 2. 1 Sam. 14. 20. Zech. 14. 13. Pa. 80. 16. Isa. 30. 17. & 51. 20. & 66. 13.

Heb. which thou wouldst do.

Lev. 26. 25. Jer. 24. 10. Lev. 26. 16.

1 Or, drought. Amos 4. 9.

Lev. 26. 19.

ver. 7. Lev. 26. 17. ch. 39. 30. Jer. 30. 17. Jer. 15. 4. & 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 45. Pa. 80. 16. Heb. for a removing.

1 Sam. 17. 44, 46. Pa. 79. 9. Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 30.

ver. 35. Ez. 5. 9. & 15. 20. 1 Sam. 5. 6. Pa. 78. 66.

Jer. 4. 9. Job 5. 14. Isa. 39. 10.

Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10. Job 31. 8. Jer. 19. 13. Amos 5. 11. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.

1 Or, possess.

ver. 12.

ver. 13. Lam. 1. 5. ver. 13.

Isa. 8. 18. Eze. 14. 8.

Neh. 9. 35. 36, 37. ch. 32. 15.

Jer. 28. 74. Jer. 5. 25. & f. 129. Luke 19. 43.

Jer. 28. 40. & 49. 20.

Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 2. Hos. 8. 1.

1 Or, possess.

1 Or, possess.

1 Or, possess.

1 Or, possess.

thou shalt not dwell therein: <sup>thou</sup> shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not <sup>to</sup> gather the grapes thereof.

31 <sup>Thine</sup> ox *shall* *be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: <sup>thine</sup> ass *shall* *be* violently taken away from before thy face, and <sup>thou</sup> shalt not be restored to thee: <sup>thy</sup> sheep *shall* *be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall* *be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and <sup>thou</sup> shalt fail with longing for them all the day long: and *there shall* *be* no might in thine hand.

33 <sup>The</sup> fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away:

34 So that thou shalt be mad <sup>for</sup> the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and <sup>there</sup> shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become <sup>an</sup> astonishment, a proverb, <sup>and</sup> a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 <sup>Thou</sup> shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for <sup>the</sup> locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the* grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint <sup>thyself</sup> with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his* fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but <sup>thou</sup> shalt not enjoy them: for <sup>they</sup> shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 <sup>He</sup> shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: <sup>he</sup> shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, <sup>all</sup> these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee <sup>for</sup> a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 <sup>Because</sup> thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness and with gladness of heart, <sup>for</sup> the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee; in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 <sup>The</sup> LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, <sup>as</sup> swift as the



CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 15 Life and death are set before them.

ple unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.  
14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth || gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that were written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Before CHRIST 1451.  
Gen. 6. 7.  
Gen. 17. 7.  
Jer. 31. 31.  
19. 33.  
Heb. 8. 7, 8.  
See Acts 2. 39.  
1 Cor. 7. 14.  
Heb. Hung. gods.  
ch. 11. 16.  
Acts 6. 25.  
Heb. 12. 15.  
Or, a poison-  
ous herb.  
Heb. yash.  
Num. 15. 39.  
Ecc. 11. 9.  
Or, stubborn-  
ness.  
Jer. 3. 17.  
8. 7. 24.  
Isa. 20. 1.  
Heb. The drunk-  
ness to the  
thiraty.  
Ezek. 14. 7. 8.  
Ezek. 14. 1.  
Ps. 79. 5.  
Ezek. 23. 35.  
Isa. 9. 14.  
Masi. 24. 21.  
Heb. is written.  
Heb. where-  
with the  
LORD hath  
made it  
sick.  
Ps. 107. 34.  
Jer. 17. 6.  
Zeph. 2. 9.  
Gen. 19. 24. 24. 1.  
Jer. 20. 16.  
1 Kings 9. 8. 9.  
Jer. 22. 19.  
Or, who had  
not given  
to them  
any por-  
tion.  
Heb. divided.  
Dan. 9. 11.  
1 Kings 14. 13.  
1 Kings 14. 13.  
Chron. 7. 19.  
Ps. 25. 5.  
Prov. 22. 29.

Before CHRIST 1451.  
Lev. 26. 40.  
ch. 28.  
ch. 4. 29.  
20.  
1 Kings 6. 47. 48.  
Neh. 1. 9.  
Isa. 55. 7.  
Lam. 3. 40.  
Joel 2. 17.  
13.  
Pa. 106. 45. 42. 26.  
1. 4.  
Jer. 29. 14.  
Lam. 3. 27.  
32.  
Ps. 147. 9.  
Jer. 32. 37.  
Ezek. 34. 13. & 26.  
44.  
ch. 26. 64.  
Neh. 1. 9.  
ch. 10. 16.  
Jer. 32. 39.  
Ezek. 34. 19. & 26. 26.  
ch. 28. 11.  
ch. 28. 63.  
Jer. 32. 41.  
Isa. 45. 19.  
Rom. 10. 6, &c.  
ver. 1. 19.  
ch. 11. 26.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumsise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plentiful in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days): that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy

gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

Before CHRIST 1451. ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19. ch. 11. 2. Pa. 78. 6. 7. Num. 27. 13. ch. 34. 5. ver. 13. Num. 27. 19. Ex. 33. 9. Pa. 27. 1. & 66. 9. John 11. 25. 11. Heb. lie down. 2 Sam. 7. 29. Ex. 32. 6. Judg. 3. 17. ch. 29. 13. Judg. 3. 19. & 10. 6. Judg. 2. 20. 21. Chron. 13. 2. Pa. 104. 29. 150. 8. 17. & 64. 7. Ezech. 39. 13. ch. 3. 27. Neh. 9. 32. Num. 27. 21. ch. 3. 28. Neh. 9. 21. Num. 21. 24. 33. ch. 7. 2. Josh. 10. 13. Chron. 22. 13. ch. 1. 29. & 7. 18. ch. 20. 4. Josh. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 5. ver. 23. ch. 17. 18. Job. 1. 6. Ex. 13. 21. 22. & 33. 14. ch. 9. 3. Chron. 1. 5. Job. 28. 20. ver. 23. ch. 17. 18. Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. Chron. 13. 22. 23. ch. 15. 1. Lev. 23. 34. ch. 16. 16. Josh. 8. 24. 25. Kings 23. Neh. 8. 1. 2. 3. & 8. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. See Kings 23. 8. ver. 19.

to the penitent. Life and death are then all these blessing and thee, and thou nations whither thy God, and that I command with all thine will turn thy thee, and will nations whither. to the outmost LORD thy God fetch thee: bring thee into and thou shalt, and multiply circumcise thine love the LORD h all thy soui, all these curses that hate thee, y the voice of ments which I e thee plente- the fruit of thy nd in the fruit again rejoice r thy fathers: e voice of the ements and his ok of the law, God with all h I command thee, neither shouldest say, and bring it it? at thou should- us, and bring do it? to thee, in thy ayest do it. his day life and ay to love the and to keep and his judg- tply: and the land whither

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance. 48 God enaeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land.

GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass;

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

Before CH. 17. 1451.

ch. 9. 24. & 32. 30. Ex. 32. 9. ch. 9. 6.

ch. 30. 19. & 32. 1.

ch. 32. 3. ch. 32. 19. Hos. 9. 9. ch. 32. 13. Gen. 49. 1. ch. 4. 30.

ch. 4. 26. & 30. 19. & 31. 28. Ps. 50. 4. Isa. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. & 33. 10. & 35. 10. & 36. 19. & 37. 36. & 38. 23. & 39. 1. Hab. 1. 12. 2 Sam. 22. 31.

1 Sam. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. Jer. 10. 10. Job 34. 10. Ps. 109. 15. & 116. 1. & 117. 1. & 118. 1. & 119. 1. & 120. 1. & 121. 1. & 122. 1. & 123. 1. & 124. 1. & 125. 1. & 126. 1. & 127. 1. & 128. 1. & 129. 1. & 130. 1. & 131. 1. & 132. 1. & 133. 1. & 134. 1. & 135. 1. & 136. 1. & 137. 1. & 138. 1. & 139. 1. & 140. 1. & 141. 1. & 142. 1. & 143. 1. & 144. 1. & 145. 1. & 146. 1. & 147. 1. & 148. 1. & 149. 1. & 150. 1.

1 Cor. 3. 6. 7. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 1. Mic. 5. 7. 1 Chron. 16. 23. & 29. 2. & 30. 2. & 31. 2. & 32. 2. & 33. 2. & 34. 2. & 35. 2. & 36. 2. & 37. 2. & 38. 2. & 39. 2. & 40. 2. & 41. 2. & 42. 2. & 43. 2. & 44. 2. & 45. 2. & 46. 2. & 47. 2. & 48. 2. & 49. 2. & 50. 2. & 51. 2. & 52. 2. & 53. 2. & 54. 2. & 55. 2. & 56. 2. & 57. 2. & 58. 2. & 59. 2. & 60. 2. & 61. 2. & 62. 2. & 63. 2. & 64. 2. & 65. 2. & 66. 2. & 67. 2. & 68. 2. & 69. 2. & 70. 2. & 71. 2. & 72. 2. & 73. 2. & 74. 2. & 75. 2. & 76. 2. & 77. 2. & 78. 2. & 79. 2. & 80. 2. & 81. 2. & 82. 2. & 83. 2. & 84. 2. & 85. 2. & 86. 2. & 87. 2. & 88. 2. & 89. 2. & 90. 2. & 91. 2. & 92. 2. & 93. 2. & 94. 2. & 95. 2. & 96. 2. & 97. 2. & 98. 2. & 99. 2. & 100. 2.

1 Jer. 15. 14. & 17. 4. Lam. 4. 11. 1 Or, hath consumed.

1 Isa. 26. 3. Ps. 7. 17. 1 Heb. burning coals.

1 Hab. 3. 3. Lev. 26. 22. Lam. 1. 20. 1 Cor. 7. 3. 1 Heb. From the chimney.

1 Heb. bersaep. 1 Ezek. 20. 12. & 17. 2. 1 Jer. 10. 4.

1 Ps. 140. 8. 1 Or, high hand, and not the LORD.

1 Heb. hath done all this. 1 Isa. 27. 11. ch. 3. 29. Luk. 19. 45. Isa. 47. 7. Lam. 1. 9. 1 Job. 33. 20. & 39. 10. & 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

1 1 Sam. 9. 2. 1 Sam. 4. 8. 1 Isa. 7. 30. 1 Or, is

1 Heb. than the wine of Sodom, &c. 1 Ps. 58. 4. 1 Ps. 140. 2. Rom. 3. 17. Job 14. 17. Rom. 2. 3.

1 ch. 33. 9. Isa. 58. 14. Job 29. 8. Ps. 81. 16. & 81. 16. & 147. 14. Gen. 49. 11.

15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked; thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges:

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.



'enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there was a portion of the lawgiver, *was he seated*: and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, 'satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, 'possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let Asher be blessed with children*; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him 'dip his foot in oil.

25 ¶ Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of 'Jeshurun, 'who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; 'the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 'Happy art thou, O Israel: 'who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, 'the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, 'unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of

Before CHRIST 1457.

See Josh. 13, 10, &c. Chron. 12, &c. Num. 32, 16, 17, &c. Josh. 4, 11. Josh. 19, 10, 2. Josh. 18, 27. Gen. 49, 21. See Josh. 19, 34, &c. Gen. 49, 20. See Job 41, 1. Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron. ch. 8, 9. Ea. 15, 11. Ps. 66, 8. Jer. 20, 6. ch. 32, 15. Ps. 68, 4. 33, 34. Hab. 3, 8. Ps. 90, 1. Gen. 9, 3. Num. 23, 4, 5. Jer. 23, 6. ch. 3, 16. Gen. 27, 8. ch. 27, 8. ch. 11, 11. Ps. 144, 15. 1 Sam. 7, 12. Ps. 115, 9, 10, 11. 1 Sam. 22, 45. Ps. 18, 44. & 66, 3. & 81, 15. Or, he shall tread upon their high places. ch. 32, 13. Num. 27, 12, & 33, 47. ch. 34, 49.

|| Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, 'unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, 'unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, 'the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, 'This is the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: 'I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but 'no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: 'his eye was not dim, nor his natural force 'tabated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the 'spirit of wisdom; for 'Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, 'whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

Before CHRIST 1457.

Or, the hill. ch. 3, 27. Gen. 14, 14. ch. 11, 24. Judg. 1, 6. & 3, 13. Chron. 28, 15. Gen. 12, 7. & 13, 15. & 15, 18. & 26, 3. & 28, 13. ch. 3, 27. & 32, 52. ch. 32, 50. Josh. 1, 13.

The Book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses.

NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: 'as I was with Moses, so 'I will be with thee: 'I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for ||unto

Before CHRIST 1457.

Ez. 24, 13. Deut. 1, 38. Deut. 34, 3. Deut. 11, 24. ch. 14, 9. Gen. 15, 18. Ea. 23, 31. Num. 34, 2. Deut. 7, 24. Ea. 3, 12. Deut. 1, 8, 13. ver. 9, 17. ch. 3, 7. & 8. Isa. 43, 2. Deut. 31, 6. Heb. 13, 5. Deut. 31, 7, 8. I show shall cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: 'turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 'This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but 'thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 'Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; 'be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for 'within

and the LORD  
unto Dan,  
Ephraim, and  
ah, "unto the

the valley of  
Zoar.

This is the land  
saac, and unto  
seed: I have  
eyes, but thou

LORD died there  
the word of the

in the land of  
no man know-

d and twenty  
as not dim, nor

cept for Moses  
so the days of  
were ended.

was full of the  
laid his hands

rael hearkened  
manded Moses.

it since in Israel  
new face to face,

orders which the  
Egypt, to Pha

all his land;  
and in all the

in the sight of

inheritance the  
s to give them.

ourageous, that  
g to all the law

ed thee: turn  
o the left, that

r thou goest.  
depart out of

te therein day  
e to do accord-

for then thou  
nd then thou

? Be strong  
aid, neither be

od is with thee

officers of the

command the  
als; for within

Rahab concealeth the two spies;

three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manassch, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren ¶ armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim.

AND Joshua the son of Nun ¶ sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and ¶ lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land ¶ faint because of you.

Before CHRIST 1451.

\* Num. 32. 10-28. ch. 33. 9, 34.

† Heb. mar. shall be by Lev. 24. 15-16.

\* ch. 33. 4. &c.

† ver. 5. 1 Sam. 30. 13. Kings 1. 37.

† Or, had sent. \* Num. 32. 1. Heb. 11. James 2. 23. Matt. 1. 5. † Heb. day. † Ps. 137. 1. Prov. 21. 30.

\* See 2 Sam. 27. 19, 20.

† See Ez. 1. 17. 2 Sam. 17. 19.

\* Ex. 42. 35. ch. 6. 5. &c. 31. 44. † Heb. morn. ver. 9.

\* Gen. 32. 5. Ez. 21. 27. Deut. 2. 23. & 11. 25. † Heb. mett. Ez. 15. 15.

Before CHRIST 1451.

A Ex. 14. 21. ch. 4. 23. 1 Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.

\* Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 5. 1, 6. 7. 5. Isa. 13. 7. † Heb. rose up. \* Deut. 4. 39.

\* See 1 Sam. 30. 14, 15, 17.

† See 1 Tim. 5. 8. 9. ver. 15.

† Heb. instead of you to die.

\* Judg. 7. 14. Matt. 9. 7. Act. 9. 25.

\* Ex. 30. 7.

† ver. .

\* ch. 6. 23. † Heb. gather.

\* Matt. 27. 25.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither ¶ did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life ¶ for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided. AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to

Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way theretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan; and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 ¶ And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan,

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

Before CHRIST 1451.

ch. 1. 10, 11.

See Num. 10. 33.

Deut. 31. 9, 13.

Ex. 19. 19.

Heb. since yesterday and the third day.

Ex. 19. 10, 14, 15.

Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18.

ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.

Num. 4. 15.

ch. 4. 14. 1 Chron. 12. 23.

1 Chron. 12. 23.

1. 1. ch. 1. 5.

ver. 3.

ver. 17.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Deut. 5. 26.

1 Sam. 17. 25.

1 Kings 19. 4.

Hos. 1. 10. Matt. 16. 26.

Thes. 1. 9.

Ex. 33. 9. Deut. 7. 1.

Pa. 44. 2.

ver. 13. Mic. 4. 13.

Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.

ch. 4. 2. ver. 13, 16.

ver. 12.

Pa. 78. 13. & 114. 3.

Acts 7. 45.

Num. 32. 20, 27, 28.

ver. 13.

1 Chron. 11. 15.

Jer. 18. 3. R. 49. 19.

ch. 4. 15. & 5. 10, 17.

1 Kings 4. 12. & 7. 46.

Deut. 3. 27. Gen. 14. 3. Num. 34. 3.

Before CHRIST 1451.

Deut. 27. 1. ch. 3. 17.

ch. 3. 12.

ch. 3. 13.

ver. 19. 20.

ver. 27. Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

ch. 3. 13. 16.

Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.

Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Pa. 44. 2. & 5. 6.

Heb. tomorrow.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were †lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and †flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over;

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God †for ever.

## CHAP. V.

3 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee †sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at †the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, †when they had done

Before CHRIST 1481.

† Heb. *circumcised*† Heb. *swore*† Heb. *swore*

Before CHRIST 1481.

† Heb. *circumcised*† Heb. *swore*† Heb. *swore*

circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called †Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as †captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

## CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 22 Rahab is saved.

NOW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down †flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them; Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before

the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the *†*re-re-ward came after the ark, *the priests going on*, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor *†*make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests: and took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the re-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests going on*, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp. So they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be *||*accursed, *even it*, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because *she hid the messengers* that we sent.

18 And ye, *in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing*, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are †*consecrated unto the LORD; they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that *the wall fell down †*flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, *as ye swore unto her*.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her *†*kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

Before CHRIST 1457.

\* Num. 10. 25.  
† Heb. gathering host.  
† Heb. make your voice to be heard.

† Kings 16. 34.

† Deut. 31. 23.

† Deut. 31. 23.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

Before CHRIST 1457.

\* ver. 19.

† See Matt. 1. 5.

† Kings 16. 34.

† Deut. 31. 23.

† ch. 1. 3. ch. 9. 1, 3.

† ch. 22. 30. 1 Chron. 12. 7. Acher, 1 Chron. 5. 6.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

† Heb. about 9000 men, or about 9000 men.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel *even unto this day*; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAP. VIJ.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint.

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for *||*Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of *||*Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let *†*about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but few*.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shebarim, and smote them *||*in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 "Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD take! shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of

Before CHRIST 1451. \* See Num. 14. 45. Judg. 1. 14. Deut. 7. 26. ch. 6. 16. \* Ex. 19. 20. \* ch. 3. 5. \* Prov. 16. 33. \* See 1 Sam. 14. 36, 39. \* ver. 11. \* Gen. 24. 7. Judg. 20. 6. \* Or, witch. ness. \* 1 Sam. 14. 46. \* See 1 Sam. 6. 5. Jer. 13. 16. John 9. 34. \* Num. 5. 6, 7. \* Chron. 30. 22. Ps. 51. 3. Dan. 9. 4. \* 1 Sam. 14. 43. \* Heb. longus.

Before CHRIST 1451. \* Deut. 13. 17. \* Num. 31. 14. \* ver. 24. \* Isa. 63. 10. \* Hos. 2. 15. \* That is, trouble. \* Deut. 1. 17. 18. & 31. 8. \* ch. 1. 9. \* ch. 6. 2. \* ch. 6. 21. \* Deut. 20. 14. \* Judg. 20. 29. \* Judg. 20. 31. \* Heb. pulled.

stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar. 33 Prophecy blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel <sup>4</sup>made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thine hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they † let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back where-with he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 <sup>†</sup>Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he <sup>†</sup>commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it <sup>†</sup>an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 <sup>†</sup>And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: <sup>†</sup>and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and <sup>†</sup>raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel <sup>†</sup>in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up *any* iron: and <sup>†</sup>they

offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, <sup>†</sup>which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well <sup>†</sup>the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; <sup>†</sup>as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward <sup>†</sup>he read all the words of the law, <sup>†</sup>the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, <sup>†</sup>with the women, and the little ones, and <sup>†</sup>the strangers: that <sup>†</sup>were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

*1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites, by craft, obtain a league.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of <sup>†</sup>the great sea over against Lebanon, <sup>†</sup>the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they <sup>†</sup>gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of <sup>†</sup>Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was *dry and mouldy*.

6 And they went to Joshua <sup>†</sup>unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore <sup>†</sup>make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the <sup>†</sup>Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and <sup>†</sup>how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, <sup>†</sup>We are thy servants! And Joshua said unto them, <sup>†</sup>Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, <sup>†</sup>From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have <sup>†</sup>heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And <sup>†</sup>all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals

Before CHRIST 1455.  
 † Judg. 20. 36, &c.  
 † Deut. 27. 7, 8.  
 † Deut. 31. 9, 25.  
 † Deut. 31. 12.  
 † Deut. 21. 29, & 27. 12.  
 † Deut. 31. 11.  
 Neh. 8. 3.  
 † Deut. 28. 2, 15, 45, & 29. 20, 21, & 30. 19.  
 † Heb. 4. and.  
 † Deut. 31. 12.  
 † ver. 33.  
 † Heb. multiplied.  
 † Num. 34. 6.  
 † Ex. 2. 17, & 23. 29.  
 † Deut. 7. 2.  
 † Ps. 83. 3.  
 † Heb. mouth.  
 † ch. 10. 2.  
 † Sam. 21. 1, 2.  
 † ch. 6. 27.  
 † Num. 31. 22, 26.  
 † ver. 2.  
 † Deut. 13. 16.  
 † ch. 10. 26.  
 Ps. 107. 40.  
 & 110. 5.  
 † Deut. 21. 22.  
 ch. 10. 27.  
 † ch. 7. 26.  
 & 10. 27.  
 † Deut. 27. 4, 5.  
 † Ex. 20. 25.  
 Deut. 27. 3, 6.  
 † Ex. 20. 24.

obtain a league.

to the LORD, and

he stones a copy  
e in the presence

ers, and officers,  
e the ark and on  
vites, which bare  
ORD, as well the  
ng them; half of  
and half of them  
es the servant of  
that they should

the words of the  
according to all  
law.

that Moses com-  
re all the congre-  
nd the little ones,  
nversant among

*Gibeonites, by craft,*

the kings which  
the hills, and in  
of the great sea  
e, and the Amor-  
the Hivite, and

ves together, to  
ith one accord.  
f Gibeon heard  
o and to Ai,  
nt and made as  
d took old sacks  
es, old, and rent,

upon their feet,  
nd all the bread  
ouldy.

into the camp at  
the men of Israel,  
: now therefore

into the Hivites,  
; and how shall

'We are thy ser-  
m, Who are ye?

From a very far  
ause of the name  
'heard the fame  
pt,

two kings of the  
n, to Sihon king  
ashan, which was

all the inhabitants  
g, Take victuals

JOSHUA COMMANDING THE SUN TO STAND STILL



15 And Joshua and all Israel made... were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were joined together to pursue after them... after Joshua, and were driven away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai... that went not out after Israel: and the city was open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto Joshua... the spear that is in thine hand to war... give it into thine hand... the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them: so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they left none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they

offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the book of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and their judges, stood on this side the Jordan that side before the priests the Levites, and the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as a stranger, as he that was born among them: and they stood over against mount Gerizim, and had their feet over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded which Joshua read not before all the children of Israel, with the women, and the little children, and the strangers that were conversant with them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites obtain a league.

1 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, that were on this side Jordan, in the hill country, and in the coast of the Hittite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof;

2 They gathered themselves together, and came to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they sent Hushai the Gittite, and Phichai the Gittite, and Gai the Hittite, and they went to Joshua in the camp at Bethel.

4 They said unto Joshua, We are thy servants: and we have brought thee hither bread and wine bottles, old and new, and bound up:

5 And our shoes are clouted upon our feet, and our old garments upon them; and all that we have brought thee hither is of old provision, because our provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now we have brought thee a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Gibeonites, Where dwelleth ye? and they said, We dwell among you; and we have made a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, What ye have said, and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From the country thy servants are come, because of the Lord thy God: for we have heard of the Lord thy God, and all that he did in Egypt, of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who were at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals

Deut. 10: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

tain  
the  
e stor  
in the  
s, and  
the  
es, 7  
d, as  
them  
nd had  
the  
at the  
e won  
cord  
y.  
at Me  
e all  
i the  
ersm  
Gibe  
he  
he  
"the  
and  
he  
es to  
n one  
"Gibe  
and  
t and  
took  
old  
pon  
all the  
ldly  
to the  
e men  
now  
to the  
and  
Ve  
Wh  
om  
ise  
heard  
vo  
to  
han.

THESE PICTURES ARE TO BE TAKEN BY THE U.S. NAVY



the inhabitants  
, Take victuals

[The page contains extremely faint and illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]

Th  
tw  
and  
for  
visi  
to p  
is n  
w  
gar  
of  
ask  
a le  
of  
day  
the  
th  
car  
citi  
and  
be  
uni  
con  
gar  
of  
the  
oat  
live  
of  
ha  
un  
say  
am  
fn  
he  
of  
ca  
the  
to  
ha  
w  
an  
se  
ou  
sle  
of  
tic  
da

†with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us:

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

Before CHRIST 1451.

1 J. 5. in your hand.

ch. 6. 22.

ch. 8. 25. 26. 28.

ch. 9. 13.

Ex. 15. 14. 15. 16.

Deut. 11. 23.

† Heb. cities of the kingdom.

† Or, received the men by reason of their victuals.

Num. 27. 11.

1sa. 20. 1. 2.

See Judg. 5. 1.

Sam. 22. 10. 11. & 12.

10. 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 12.

ch. 11. 29. Sam. 22.

ch. 18. 25. 26. 28.

Ezra 2. 25.

† Eccl. 5. 9. Ps. 15. 4.

ch. 5. 10. & 9. 6.

See Sam. 21. 7. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

ch. 8. 1.

ch. 21. 6. Judg. 4. 14.

ch. 1. 5.

ver. 6. 9. ver. 16.

† Judg. 4. 25.

† Gen. 9. 25.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

ver. 21. 27.

Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 1. 2.

Ex. 15. 14.

Gen. 16. 6.

† Heb. gave, or, delivered to thee.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

† Sam. 1. 28.

† Heb. 3. 11.

† Heb. he silent.

† Judg. 20. 19.

14 And there was 'no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for 'the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and †smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: 'none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, 'put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, 'Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for 'thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they 'were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they 'took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain; and he did to the king of Makkedah 'as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all

Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him: and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto 'Hebron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein:

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to 'Debir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings; he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel 'commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto 'Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time; 'because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

*Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.*

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he 'sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king 'of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of 'Cineroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under 'Hermon in the land of Mizpeh:

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts

Before CHRIST 1457.

\* See Isa. 38. 6. \* Deut. 1. 20. ver. 17. & ch. 23. 2. \* ver. 43.

† Heb. cut off the tail.

\* See ch. 14. 13. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10.

\* Ex. 11. 7.

\* See ch. 15. 15. Judg. 1. 11.

\* Ps. 207. 40. & 110. 1. & 109. 8. 9. Isa. 26. 3, 6. Mal. 4. 1. \* Deut. 31. 6, 8. ch. 1. 9.

\* Deut. 5. 21. & 7. 19.

\* ch. 8. 29.

\* Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29.

\* ch. 6. 21.

\* Num. 34. 11. ch. 27. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kings 4. 11.

\* Judg. 3. 3. \* ch. 15. 14. Gen. 31. 40.

camped against

achish into the second day, sword, and all

er came up to him and his peo-aining.

assed unto Eg- they encamped

y, and smote it all the souls that that day, accord-

on, and all Israel ought against it: it with the edge

nd all the cities therein; he left that he had done and all the souls

all Israel with t it:

ereof, and all the with the edge of

ll the souls that as he had done

o the king there-nd to her king-

untry of the hills, d of the springs, re-ving, but

d, as the LORD Kadesh-barnea

trity of Goshen, and did Joshua

nd God of Israel all Israel with

f Merom. king of Hazor sent to Jobab

f Shimron, and on the north of south of Cin-

the borders of east and on the

Hittite, and the mountains, and to

and of Mizpeh, all their hosts

with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto Iggreath Zidon, and unto ¶† Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 ¶ Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might

Before CHRIST 1450.

Gen. 22. 17. & 28. 12. Judg. 7. 11. 1 Sam. 13. 17. & 18. 14.

1 Heb. as assembled by appointment. ch. 10. 8.

2 Sam. 8. 4.

3 Num. 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

1 Or. Didon. rabba. ch. 43. 8. 1 Or. salt pits. 2 Heb. burnings. = ver. 6.

3 Num. 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

4 Heb. any breath.

1 Or. Timan. 2 Or. the springs of Pishgah, or the hill.

3 Num. 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

4 Ex. 24. 11. 12. Deut. 7. 2. ch. 11. 17. 1 Heb. he removed nothing.

5 ch. 21. 8. ch. 30. 41.

6 ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 17. Deut. 7. 24. ch. 11. 7. 1 Tull. 445. ver. 23.

7 ch. 9. 3. 7. Deut. 5. 20. 1 Sam. 14. 4. 1 King. 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18.

have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

1 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

2 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdodth-pisgah:

3 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

4 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

5 ¶ Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

6 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions;

7 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

8 The king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; the king of Jericho, one; the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

9 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

10 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

11 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;  
 16 The king of Makedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one;  
 17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one;  
 18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of ||Lasharon, one;  
 19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;  
 20 The king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;  
 21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one;  
 22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;  
 23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dcr, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;  
 24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 22 Balaam slain.

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:  
 4 From the south all the land of the Canaanites, and ||Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained

of the remnant of the giants. For these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them,  
 15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and ||Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, 19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and ||AshdOTH-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites which reigned in: Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah;

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were partitioning unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

Before CHRIST 1451.  
 1ch. 10. 39.  
 2ch. 10. 18.  
 3ch. 8. 17.  
 4Judg. 1. 25.  
 51 Kings 4. 10.  
 6Or, Maresh.  
 7Isa. 23. 9.  
 8ch. 11. 10.  
 910. & 19. 15.  
 11ch. 11. 2.  
 12Gen. 14. 1, 2.  
 13Isa. 9. 1.  
 1445.  
 15See ch. 14. 10. & 23. 1.  
 161 Heb. to possess it.  
 17Deut. 31. 3.  
 18Judg. 3. 1.  
 191st 14. 6.  
 20ver. 13.  
 21Sam. 3. 3.  
 22& 13. 37.  
 2338.  
 24Jer. 2. 18.  
 25Judg. 3. 3.  
 26Sam. 6. 4.  
 2716.  
 28Zeph. v. 5.  
 29Deut. 7. 23.  
 30Or, the cov.  
 31ch. 19. 39.  
 32See Judg. 1. 34.  
 331 Kings 5. 18.  
 34Pa. 83. 7.  
 35Ezek. 27. 9.  
 36ch. 12. 7.  
 37ch. 11. 8.  
 38See ch. 23. 13.  
 39Judg. 2. 21.  
 40ch. 14. 2.  
 41ver. 26.  
 42Num. 21. 30.  
 43Num. 21. 24, 25.  
 44Num. 32. 11.  
 451 Chron. 5. 23.  
 46ch. 12. 4.  
 47Num. 32. 39. 40.

CHRIST 1445.  
 1Deut. 3. 11. ch. 12. 4.  
 2Num. 22. 24. 25. 35.  
 3ver. 11.  
 4Num. 18. 30, 32, 24.  
 5ch. 14. 3. 4.  
 6ver. 33.  
 7ch. 18. 2.  
 8Num. 21. 30.  
 9Num. 21. 30.  
 10ver. 9.  
 11Or, the high place of Baal, and hence of Baal-wor.  
 12See Num. 32. 38.  
 13Num. 21. 32.  
 14Num. 39. 37.  
 15Num. 39. 38.  
 16Deut. 3. 17.  
 171 Kings 12. 3.  
 18Or, springs of Pisgah, of the hill.  
 19Deut. 3. 10.  
 20Num. 21. 32.  
 21Num. 31. 8.  
 22Num. 27. 8.  
 23& 31. 8.  
 24Or, diviner.  
 25Num. 32. 35.  
 26Compare Num. 21. 26, 28, 29, with Deut. 1. 19. & Judg. 11. 13, 15, &c.  
 271 Sam. 11. 1. & 28. 26.  
 28Num. 32. 36.  
 29Gen. 33. 17.  
 301 Kings 7. 46.  
 31Num. 34. 11.  
 32Num. 32. 36.  
 331 Chron. 5. 23.  
 34ch. 12. 4.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half-tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years; even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance

Before CHRIST 1443.

Num. 14. ch. 18. 7. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 2. 2.

about 1444.

Num. 34. 17, 18.

Num. 26. 55. & 34. 13.

ch. 33. 8. 29. 33.

Gen. 48. 5. Chron. 5. 1, 2.

Num. 35. 2. ch. 31. 2.

Num. 32. 13. & ch. 33. 17.

Num. 14. 24. 30. Deut. 1. 36. 38.

Num. 13. 26. Num. 13. 6. & 24. 6.

Num. 13. 31. 32. Deut. 1. 38.

Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 36. Num. 14. 33. 24. Deut. 1. 36. ch. 1. 3.

See Num. 13. 22.

Num. 24. 30. 1444.

Heb. maledict.

See Deut. 34. 7.

Deut. 31. 2.

Num. 13. 28. 33. Ps. 18. 32. & 24. 60.

Rom. 8. 31. ch. 23. 14. Judg. 1. 20. ch. 22. 6.

ch. 20. 37. & 25. 13. Judg. 1. 20. See ch. 22. 6.

1 Chron. 6. 55. 56. ch. 21. 21.

Before CHRIST 1444.

ver. 8. 9. Gen. 22. 9. ch. 15. 13. ch. 22. 9. 2.

Num. 34. 36.

Num. 33. 36.

Heb. loagne. Num. 34. 13.

ch. 33. 8. 29. 33.

Num. 34. 5.

ch. 18. 19.

ch. 18. 17.

ch. 7. 26.

Sam. 17. 17. Kings 18. 16. Kings 23. 10.

Jer. 19. 25. ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.

ch. 18. 16.

ch. 18. 15.

1 Chron. 23. 6. Judg. 18. 22.

Gen. 38. 2.

Judg. 14. 7.

ch. 19. 43.

ver. 47. Num. 2. 6, 7.

ch. 14. 13.

of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

The borders of the lot of Judah.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; even to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoa, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, accord-

ing to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even || the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, he that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshlun, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjathjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Etlolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresbah: nine cities with their villages.

Hebr. CHREST 1444.

1 ch. 14. 22. 1 Or, Aijath-arma.

1 Num. 23. 2 ch. 10. 38. Judg. 1. 11.

1 Judg. 1. 22.

1 Judg. 1. 13. 2 Num. 24. 18. ch. 14. 6.

1 Judg. 1. 14.

1 See Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 33. 1 Gen. 23. 11.

1 ch. 18. 14.

1 See Judg. 1. 8, 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6. 3 Judg. 1. 21.

1 ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 20.

1 Num. 13. 23.

1 Or, etc.

1 Kings 14. 7.

1 ch. 18. 13. 2 Chron. 8. 5.

1 ch. 17. 7.

1 ch. 18. 13. 2 Chron. 8. 5.

1 ch. 17. 7.

1 ch. 17. 9.

1 ch. 17. 9.

1 ch. 17. 9.

45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages: 46 From Ekron: even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages:

47 Ashdod, with her towns and her villages; Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof:

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jathir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim, 51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron), and Zior: nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, 56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, 57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages:

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim), and Rabbah: two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

The general borders of the sons of Joseph, and of Ephraim.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho, on the east, to the wilderness, that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof

villages: all that lay

villages: Gaza, the river of border thereof: Ir, and Jatur,

h, which is

Anim, Giloh; eleven

and Aphekah, ba (which is their villages: Luttah,

Zanoah, en cities with

and Eltekon;

jejarim); and Middin, and

Salt, and En-

inhabitants of could not drive with the child-

id of Ephraim.

eph fell from Jericho, oeth up, from

and pass- to Ataroth,

the coast of on the nether thereof are at

Manasseh, and

n. of Ephraim ven the border was Ataroth:

rd the sea to d the border h-shiloh, and

and went out

uah westward's out thereof

The lot of Manasseh.

were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

The lot of Manasseh.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the first-born of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gad and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hopher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim:

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river. These cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border: and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the

inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries,

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country; and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Gijgites, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance; and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe

Before CHRIST 1660.  
 ch. 17. 9.  
 Judg. 1. 27, 18.  
 1. 19.  
 See Kings 9. 16.  
 ch. 16. 10.  
 ch. 16. 4.  
 Gen. 48. 29.  
 Gen. 48. 19.  
 Num. 26. 34, 37.  
 Gen. 41. 51, & 49. 8.  
 Gen. 50. 23.  
 Num. 26. 83.  
 Num. 26. 29, & 31.  
 1 Chron. 7. 14.  
 Deut. 3. 15.  
 Num. 26. 29-31.  
 1 Chron. 7. 18.  
 Num. 26. 30-31.  
 Num. 26. 31.  
 Num. 26. 33, & 27. 1, & 36, 1.  
 ch. 14. 1.  
 Num. 27. 6, 7.  
 Deut. 20. 1.  
 ch. 19. 51.  
 & 21. 9.  
 & 22. 9.  
 Jer. 7. 12.  
 Judg. 18. 24.  
 Sam. 1. 3, 3. 4.  
 ch. 16. 6.  
 Judg. 18. 9.  
 ch. 16. 8.  
 ch. 16. 8.  
 1 Or, Brook of Azbath.  
 ch. 16. 9.  
 ch. 15. 1.  
 ch. 18. 1, 4.  
 ch. 14. 9.  
 & ver. 10.  
 ch. 13. 33.  
 ch. 13. 8.  
 1 Chron. 7. 29.  
 1 Sam. 31. 10.  
 1 Kings 4. 22.

it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoa:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Gelliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the out-goings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroti,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Je-

rusalem), Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Sh-hazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

Reuben CHRIST 1666.

ver. 9. Chron. 4. 28.

See ch. 16. 1.

Gen. 28. Judg. 1. 25. ch. 16. 3.

See ch. 15. 9.

ver. 11.

ch. 15. 9.

ch. 15. 8. Gen. 49. 13.

ch. 15. 29.

ch. 15. 7.

ch. 15. 6. 1 Or, which is drawn.

ch. 15. 6. 1 Or, the plain.

Hab. songw.

ch. 15. 8.



Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tannach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them. Thus were all these cities.

43 And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies

Before CHRIST 1448  
 ch. 18. 1.  
 Num. 35.  
 ver. 8, 19.  
 See ch. 24. 33.  
 ver. 20, &c.  
 ver. 27, &c.  
 ver. 34, &c.  
 ver. 3.  
 Num. 35.  
 Heb. called. ver. 4.  
 Chron. 6. 55. Or, Kirjath-arba. Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13.  
 ch. 20. 7. Luke 1. 39. ch. 24. 14. Chron. 6. 55.  
 Chron. 6. 57, &c. ch. 15. 54. & 20. 7. ch. 15. 44.  
 ch. 15. 48. ch. 15. 50.  
 Chron. 6. 59. ch. 15. 49.  
 Chron. 6. 59. Ashan. ch. 15. 49. ch. 15. 55. ch. 15. 60.  
 ch. 15. 49. ch. 18. 24. ch. 18. 24.  
 Chron. 6. 60. Almon.  
 Gen. 29. 18. & 30. 1. 3. & 26. 1. 13.  
 ch. 11. 33. & 29. 4.  
 Deut. 7. 24.

before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

The two tribes and half-tribe with a blessing are sent home.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

7 Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession; whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben; and to the children of Gad,

Before CHAP. XXII. 1444.

ch. 23. 14.

Num. 33. 20. Deut. 31. 8. ch. 1. 16. 17.

Num. 33. 33. Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8. Deut. 6. 6. 17. & 11. 22. Deut. 10. 12.

Gen. 47. 7. Ex. 29. 43. ch. 24. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50. ch. 17. 5.

Num. 31. 27. 2 Sam. 30. 14.

Num. 33. 1. 26, 29.

Deut. 23. 19. & Judg. 20. 12.

Judg. 20. 1.

Deut. 23. 14. Judg. 20. 12.

Before CHAP. XXII. 1444.

Ex. 6. 25. Num. 23. 7. 1 Heb. House of the Father. Num. 1. 4.

See Lev. 17. 8. 9. Deut. 12. 1. 14. Num. 23. 3. 4. Deut. 4. 3.

Num. 16. 22.

ch. 18. 1.

ch. 7. 1, 3.

Deut. 20. 17. 1 Kings 8. 39. Job 12. 7. & 23. 10. Ps. 44. 21. & 139. 2. Jer. 22. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31.

Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 10. 16. 1 Heb. 70. merron.

Gen. 31. 48. ch. 44. 19. 22. 28. Deut. 28. 8. 19. 12. 17. 23. 26. 27.

and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: So shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may

not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, †it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: †now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar †Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefit, 5 by promise, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and †stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your

sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ¶ The LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem, 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even

Before CHRIST 1447.  
 † Heb. it was good in their eyes.  
 † Heb. then.  
 † Heb. your souls.  
 † Heb. 10.  
 † Heb. 29.  
 † Heb. 2, 20, 21.  
 † Deut. 7, 3.  
 † Judg. 2, 3.  
 † Ex. 23, 23.  
 Num. 33.  
 † Deut. 7, 16.  
 † Kings 11.  
 † Kings 2.  
 See Heb. 9, 27.  
 † Heb. 2, 45.  
 Luke 21, 33.  
 † Deut. 28, 63.  
 † Lev. 26, 16.  
 Deut. 28, 15, 16, &c.  
 † Heb. 14, 7.  
 † ch. 21, 44.  
 † 22, 4.  
 † ch. 23, 7.  
 † Heb. some into days.  
 † Deut. 31, 28.  
 † ch. 24, 1.  
 † Chron. 28, 11.  
 † Ex. 14, 14.  
 † ch. 10, 14.  
 † 15.  
 † ch. 13, 2.  
 † 6, & 18, 20.  
 † Heb. 27.  
 † Gen. 49, 26.  
 † 29, 2.  
 † 30, 2.  
 † 31, 2.  
 Deut. 11, 23.  
 † ch. 13, 6.  
 † Gen. 35, 4.  
 † ch. 23, 2.  
 † Gen. 11, 29.  
 † Gen. 11, 28, 31.

Joshua reneweth the covenant.

Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Jebusites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Amorites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from

CHAP. XXIV.

His age, death, and burial.

Before CHRIST about 1457

Gen. 31. 32. Gen. 32.1. Acts 7. 3.

Gen. 31. 3. Pa. 117. 3. Gen. 32. 1. Acts 7. 3.

Deut. 2. 5. Gen. 36. 6. Act. 7. 15. Ex. 3. 10. Ex. 7. 2. 8. 9. & 10. 11. Ex. 12. 37. 30. & 12. Ex. 14. 9. Ex. 14. 9.

Deut. 4. 2. Ex. 2. 9. ch. 5. 6.

Num. 21. 21. Deut. 32. 3. & 3. 1.

See Judg. 21. 25. Num. 22. 3. Deut. 23. 4. Deut. 31. 21. 20. & 24. 10. ch. 3. 14. 17. & 4. 10. 11. 12. ch. 6. 1. & 11. 1.

Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20. Pa. 44. 3. 6.

Deut. 6. 10. 21. ch. 11. 13. Deut. 10. 35. & 35. 1. Sam. 13. 24. Gen. 32. 1. Deut. 18. 13. Pa. 119. 2. 1. Cor. 1. 13. Eph. 6. 24. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

# The Book of JUDGES.

## CHAP. I.

1 The act of Judah and Simeon. 2 Jerusalem taken. 3 The acts of Benjamin, Manasseh, &c.

**N**OW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table; as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher:

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother,

and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. 21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to desery Beth-el. Now the name of the city before was Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan

Before CHRIST about 1475  
 Before CHRIST about 1465  
 Num. 27.  
 Josh. 19. 4.  
 Josh. 11. 22.  
 Num. 27. 21.  
 ch. 20. 18.  
 Gen. 49. 8.  
 Num. 17. 24.  
 Deut. 1. 36.  
 Josh. 14. 9.  
 13. & 15.  
 13. 14.  
 See Josh. 15. 63. & 18. 28.  
 1 Sam. 11. 8.  
 Josh. 19. 2.  
 Josh. 18. 2.  
 Gen. 28. 19.  
 Josh. 2. 12, 14.  
 Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.  
 Or, gleaned.  
 Lev. 24. 10.  
 1 Sam. 15. 33.  
 See Josh. 15. 63. & 18. 28. & 15. 23.  
 Or, low country.  
 Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13, 14.  
 Josh. 15. 25.  
 1444.  
 Josh. 15. 16, 17.  
 Josh. 19. 15.  
 Josh. 15. 29, 30.  
 Gen. 23. 11.  
 about 1465.  
 ch. 1. 22.  
 1 Sam. 19. 15.  
 1 Chron. 2. 35.  
 Deut. 24. 15.  
 Num. 27. 21.  
 Num. 30. 32.  
 ver. 3.

into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries. 36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that followed Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old:

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges,

which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they wenta whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore, the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 6 By communion with them, they commit idolatry.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

Before CHRIST about 1445. \* Josh. 19. † Hab. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Or, messenger. Gen. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Deut. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Josh. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Ex. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Lev. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Num. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Deut. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Josh. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Ex. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Lev. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Num. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Deut. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Josh. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Ex. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Lev. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Num. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Deut. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Josh. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Ex. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Lev. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Num. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Deut. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Josh. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Ex. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.



people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword: before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

Before CHRIST about 1896.

Before CHRIST about 1896.

Deut. 9. 3. Sin. 246. Ps. 68. 7. Isa. 58. 12.

Ps. 89. 9. See Josh. 10. 10.

Heb. unto one.

Or, rag, or, blanket.

ch. 5. 25.

ch. 3. 27. ch. 3. 13.

Num. 35. 7. Heb. draw with the pen.

ch. 4. 14.

Heb. his feet.

Heb. impositions.

Num. 35. 7.

Or, 12.

See Josh. 13. 5, 31. Josh. 19. 29, 31.

Or, creche.

ch. 4. 10. Heb. exposed to reproach.

Heb. going down and was hard.

ch. 4. 16. Ps. 44. 12. See ver. 30. See Josh. 10. 11.

Ps. 77. 17. 18.

See Ex. 17. 16. Ps. 119. title.

Ps. 18. 47. Chron. 17. 16.

Deut. 32. 1. 30. Deut. 33. 2.

Ps. 97. 7. 2 Sam. 25. 8. Ps. 68. 8. Isa. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3. 10.

Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 5. Heb. toward. Ex. 19. 18.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 ¶ Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. ¶ For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ¶ For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardated their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer; and †with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 †At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down †dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned †answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; †to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. 28 Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian †prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither †sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent †a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and †drew them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; †fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon

threshed wheat by the wine-press, †to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, †my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it †Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, †even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, †in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and

Before CHRIST about 1299. † Heb. to cause it to fly. † Heb. Lute s. 11. † Josh. 1. 3. † Heb. destroyed. † So Ps. 49. 49. Isa. 49. 1. & 53. 15. † Ps. 44. 4. † Chron. 15. 2. † Heb. Jer words. † Ea. 15. 9. † Heb. to the hand of a man. † Pa. 83. 9. † Sam. 11. 11. † Mic. 5. 2. † Ex. 3. 12. † Josh. 4. 3. † Ea. 4. 1-8. † ver. 36, 37. † Kings 20. 8. † Pa. 86. 17. † Isa. 7. 11. † Gen. 18. 8. † ch. 13. 15. † Or, meat-offering. † Gen. 18. 6, 7, 8. † Heb. was strong. † Sam. 13. 6. † Heb. 11. 38. † ch. 13. 19. † See 1 Kings 18. 33-34. † Job 1. 3. † Lev. 26. 6. † Deut. 28. 30, 32, 51. † Ec. 6. 15. † Or, goat. † Heb. 7. 24. † ch. 13. 21. † Gen. 16. 23. & 29. 30. † Ex. 23. 20. † ch. 13. 20. † Dan. 10. 19. † That is, the LORD send peace: See Gen. 28. 14. † Ea. 17. 15. † Jer. 23. 16. † Ezech. 48. 35. † ch. 8. 29. † Or, and. † Ea. 34. 13. † Deut. 7. 3. † Heb. strong place. † Heb. in an orderly manner. † 1 Kings 17. 35. † Jer. 10. 8. † Josh. 17. 2. † Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon.

the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1, 7 Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred.

THEN Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let

him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon; Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

Before CHRIST about 1249.

Before CHRIST about 1249.

† That is, Let Baal plead. 1 Sam. 28. 11. 2 Sam. 11. 21. Jerubbaal: that is, Let the shameful thing plead. See Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10. about 1249. 1 ver. 3. Josh. 17. 16. ch. 3. 10. 1 Chron. 12. 18. 2 Chron. 24. 20. † Heb. clothed. Num. 10. 3. ch. 3. 27. † Heb. was called after him. See Ex. 4. 3. 4. 6. 7.

4 Sam. 14. 6.

Gen. 46. 2, 3.

1 ver. 13. 14. 15. See Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9. 10. † Heb. smote by the sword. Ex. 13. 18.

ch. 6. 5. 33. & 10.

Gen. 18. 31.

ch. 6. 31.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

Deut. 8. 1. Isa. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7. Deut. 10. 8.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of them. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Or, brasses, or, torches.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.*

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererah, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me: for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are the*

hands of Zeba and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?*

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire

Before CHRIST about 1209.

1 See 1 Sam. 25. 11.

2 ver. 16. 3 Heb. 1300.

4 Gen. 30. 5 Kings 19. 23.

6 Kings 19. 27.

7 ver. 17.

8 ch. 7. 11.

9 Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

10 Ex. 14. 13. 11 Chron. 20. 17.

12 Kings 3. 7. 13 15, 17, 23.

14 Josh. 4. 6, 20.

15 See 1 Cor. 4. 7. 16 Ps. 83. 9.

17 Isa. 9. 4. 18 1 Sam. 14. 20.

19 Chron. 20. 23. 20 Or, towards.

21 Heb. 49.

22 ch. 3. 27.

23 ver. 6.

24 ch. 3. 28. 25 John 1. 26.

26 Heb. 8. 3. 27 Ps. 83. 21.

28 Isa. 10. 26.

29 ch. 8. 4.

30 ch. 4. 6. 31 Ps. 50. 11.

32 Heb. according to the form, &c.

33 See ch. 11. 34 Sam. 19. 35 Heb. What thing is this thou hast done unto us?

36 Heb. strongly.

37 ch. 7. 24. 38 Phil. 1. 3.

39 Heb. spirit.

40 Prov. 13. 1.

41 Or, ornaments like the moon.

42 Gen. 33. 17.

43 Ps. 60. 6.

44 1 Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 12. 12.

45 See Kings 20. 11.

a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; besides ornaments, and || collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

Abimelech, by conspiracy with the Shech-mites, and murder of his brethren, is made king.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being

Refers  
CHRIST  
about 1200.  
Gen. 25.  
13, &  
25, 27.  
† Heb. or  
of the  
pillar.  
Shech.  
74, 26.  
about 1200.  
Deut. 11.  
29, & 27.  
12.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
John 4. 30.  
† Or,  
power.  
ch. 17. 5.  
ch. 6. 24.  
Ps. 106.  
20.  
Deut. 7.  
16.  
ch. 9. 2, 5.  
† Heb.  
going  
out of  
his  
king.  
Sch. 9. 1.  
† Heb. 22.  
Gen. 25. 8.  
Job 5. 26.  
about 1200.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 6. 24.  
ch. 2. 19.  
Ps. 78. 13.  
48. & 106.  
13, 21.  
ch. 9. 16.  
17, 18.  
Ecl. 9. 14.  
15.  
about 1200.  
ch. 8. 31.  
† Heb.  
What  
is  
good?  
mother,  
&c.  
ch. 8. 30.  
Gen. 29.  
14.  
† Heb.  
after.  
Gen. 29.  
15.  
ch. 8. 35.  
Sch. 11. 3.  
Chron.  
13. 7.  
Prov. 11.  
11.  
Acts 17. 5.  
ch. 6. 24.  
2 Kings  
11. 1, 2.  
Refers  
CHRIST  
about 1200.  
ch. 30. 2.  
Dan. 4. 12.  
Hos. 2. 7.  
ver. 20.  
Num. 21.  
28.  
Ezek. 19.  
14. 9.  
2 Kings  
14. 9.  
Ps. 104. 16.  
Isa. 9. 13.  
& 37. 24.  
Ezek. 31. 3.  
ch. 8. 35.  
† Heb.  
cast his  
life.  
ver. 5, 6.  
Isa. 8. 6.  
Phil. 3. 3.  
ver. 15.  
56, 57.  
Sam. 20.  
14.  
about 1200.  
1 Sam. 16.  
14. & 18.  
9. 10.  
1 Kings  
12. 15. &  
21. 22.  
Chron.  
10. 15. &  
18. 19. &  
Isa. 19. 7.  
14.  
Isa. 33. 1.

threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother:)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 ¶ That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, ¶ Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privately, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonemim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah; and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Revised  
CHURCH  
about 1700.

1 Kings  
7. 39.  
Ezek. 9. 25.  
Ps. 7. 14.  
Mich. 3.  
1 Sam. 11.  
1 Kings 11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

1 Kings  
11.  
1 Kings 19.  
1 Kings 3.

CHAP. X.

Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Before CHRIST about 1100.
1 ch. 5. 16.
2 Or, 5. 16.
3 Heb. deliver.
4 Heb. 1000.
1 ch. 5. 10. & 12. 14.
2 Deut. 3. 16.
3 Or, the villages of Jair.
4 Num. 32. 41.
5 about 1161.
6 ch. 5. 11.
7 & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 21.
8 ch. 5. 13.
9 ch. 5. 10.
10 Kings 11. 33.
11 Ps. 100. 30.
about 1161.
12 Gen. 9. 14.
13 Sam. 12. 9.
14 Heb. crushed.
15 1 Sam. 12. 10.
16 Jer. 49. 5.
17 Heb. the hearer between us.
18 ver. 8.
19 ch. 10. 17. & no. 13.
20 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 15.
21 Deut. 32. 15.
22 Jer. 2. 13.
23 Deut. 32. 27. 28.
24 Judges 3. 13.
25 Jer. 2. 28.
26 1 Sam. 3. 10.
27 1 Sam. 15. 2.
28 Heb. is good in thine eyes.
29 Chron. 7. 14. & 15. 8.
30 Jer. 18. 7, 8.
31 Heb. gods of strangers.
32 Ps. 106. 44. 45.
33 Isa. 63. 9.
34 Heb. 1000.
35 Heb. cried to thee.
36 ch. 11. 21. 29.
37 Gen. 31. 49.
38 ch. 11. 9.
39 Num. 20. 11.
40 18. 21.

CHAP. XI.

The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken

thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent. And Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them: and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter.

Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Sibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew

Before CHRIST about 1161.  
 \* Num. 30. 1.  
 \* Num. 31. 4.  
 Deut. 2. 8.  
 \* Num. 21. 11.  
 \* Num. 21. 13. & 22. 38.  
 \* Num. 31. 21.  
 Deut. 2. 26.  
 \* Num. 21. 22.  
 Deut. 2. 27.  
 \* Num. 21. 23.  
 Deut. 2. 23.  
 \* Num. 21. 24, 25.  
 Deut. 2. 33.  
 \* Deut. 2. 34.  
 \* Deut. 2. 36.  
 \* Num. 21. 7.  
 \* Deut. 9. 4.  
 Deut. 9. 4.  
 \* Josh. 2. 10.  
 \* Num. 22. 2.  
 See Josh. 24. 9.  
 \* Num. 21. 36.  
 \* Deut. 2. 36.  
 \* Gen. 18. 25.  
 \* Gen. 26. 5.  
 \* Sam. 24. 13, 15.  
 \* 1 ch. 3. 10.  
 ¶ Jephthah seems to have been Judge only of North-east Israel.  
 \* Gen. 28. 20.  
 \* Sam. 1. 11.  
 † Heb. that which cometh forth, which cometh forth.  
 \* See Lev. 27. 1, 3.  
 \* Sam. 1. 11, 28. & 3. 18.  
 † Or, or I will offer it.  
 \* See Lev. 27. 11, 23.  
 \* Ezek. 27. 11.  
 † Or, Abel.  
 \* 1 ch. 10. 17.  
 \* 2 ch. 11.  
 \* 2 ch. 15: 20.  
 \* 1 Sam. 18. 6.  
 \* Ps. 68. 25.  
 \* Jer. 31. 4.  
 † Or, he had not of his own either son or daughter.  
 † Heb. of himself.  
 \* Gen. 37. 29, 34.  
 \* 1 Eccl. 3. 2.  
 \* Num. 30. 2.  
 \* Ps. 13. 4.  
 \* 1 Eccl. 5. 4, 3.  
 \* Num. 30. 2.  
 \* 2 Sam. 18. 19, 31.  
 \* 2 ch. 31.  
 \* 1 Sam. 22. 22, 24, & 2. 18.  
 † Or, ordinance.  
 † Heb. from year to year.  
 † Or, to talk with.  
 ch. 5. 11.  
 \* See ch. 8. 1.  
 † Heb. were called.  
 \* 1 Sam. 19. 5. & 28. 21.  
 \* Job 13. 24.  
 \* Job 119. 109.  
 \* See Sam. 25. 0.  
 \* Pa. 78. 9.  
 \* Josh. 22. 11.  
 ch. 3. 28. & 7. 24.  
 † Which signifieth a stream, or flood.  
 \* Pa. 69. 2, 5.  
 \* Isa. 57. 11.

raimiles slain,  
subdued before

unto his house,  
meet him with  
was his only  
nor daughter.  
I saw her, that  
my daughter!  
thou art one  
I've opened my  
vee back.  
er, if thou hast  
to me accord-  
of thy mouth;  
vengeance for thee  
n of Ammon.

Let this thing  
mountains, that I  
mountains, and  
s.  
at her away for  
r companions,  
mountains.  
of two months,  
no 'did with her  
owed: and she  
om in Israel,  
went yearly  
h the Gileadite

discerned by Shib-  
red themselves  
and said unto  
over to fight  
didst not call  
line house upon

and my people  
en of Ammon;  
me not out of

covered me not, I  
led over against  
LORD delivered  
en are ye come  
at me?

her all the men  
: and the men  
they said, Ye  
him among the  
ssites.

ages of Jordan  
s so, that when  
aped, said, Let  
I said unto him,  
id, Nay;

ow || Shibboleth:  
ld not frame to  
k him and slew



JEPHTHA'S DAUGHTER COMING TO MEET HER FATHER.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And the angel was buried at Beth-lehem, after Manoah's death, a Zebulonite, and he was buried in the land of Zebulon.

And the angel of the LORD came unto Manoah and his wife, and he said unto them, Hearken unto my voice, and I will give you a sign.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

CHAP. XIII.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, O my lord, I have seen thee, and now thou tellest me these things.

CHAP. XIV.

And Samson went down to Timbath, and saw a woman in Timbath of the daughters of the Philistines.

And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timbath



h  
ti  
d  
o  
Is  
w  
fr  
se  
  
Is  
in  
a  
th  
ju  
di  
Ep  
  
A  
th  
the  
an  
wo  
ba  
an  
wi  
an  
sh  
he  
th  
sa  
'co  
of  
he  
ce  
str  
ch  
th  
O  
se  
sh  
an  
as  
w



of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore 'get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?* And Samson said unto his father, *Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared †against him.

6 And †the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had nothing in his hand*: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and behold, *there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.*

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, *I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:*

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, *Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.*

14 And he said unto them, *Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.*

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, *Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee: and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us †to take that we have? is it not so?*

16 And Samson's wife wept before him and said, *Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me.* And he said unto her, *Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?*

17 And she wept before him †the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the

seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, *What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.*

19 ¶ And †the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their †spoils, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

Samson burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and fire-brands.

**B**UT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, *I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.*

2 And her father said, *I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? †take her, I pray thee, instead of her.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, *Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took †fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, *Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion.* And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, *Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.*

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter. And he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, *Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.*

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, *Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.*

12 And they said unto him, *We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of*

Before CHRIST about 1141.

Gen. 21. 21. & 24. 4.

Gen. 24. 3. 4.

Gen. 24. 14.

Ex. 24. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

Josh. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15.

2 Kings 6. 21.

Chron. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.

ch. 13. 1. Deut. 26. 48. Heb. in meeting him.

ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25. Sam. 11. 6.

about 1140.

ch. 14. 30.

† Heb. let her be thine.

† Heb. Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.

† Heb. I will cease.

Philistines' corn.  
 she lay sore  
 to the children  
 to him on the  
 down, What is  
 ronger than a  
 d not ploughed  
 d my riddle.  
 ame upon him,  
 slew thirty men  
 ave change of  
 ed the riddle.  
 went up to his  
 to his com-  
 friend.  
 and fire-brands.  
 ile after, in the  
 Samson visited  
 will go in to my  
 ther would not  
 ought that thou  
 I gave her to  
 er sister fairer  
 instead of her.  
 g them, || Now  
 the Philistines,  
 three hundred  
 rned tail to tail,  
 between two tails.  
 is on fire, he let  
 the Philistines,  
 also the stand-  
 ives.  
 Who hath done  
 the son-in-law  
 en his wife, and  
 the Philistines  
 ther with fire.  
 m, Though ye  
 ed of you, and  
 igh with a great  
 and dwelt in the  
 and pitched in  
 ehi.  
 y are ye come  
 To bind Samson  
 ath done to us.  
 f Judah † went  
 aid to Samson,  
 nes are rulers  
 done unto us?  
 id. unto me, so  
 e come down to  
 nto the hand of

Samson is enticed by Delilah.

the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.  
 13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.  
 14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines stood against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.  
 15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.  
 16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.  
 17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-lehi.  
 18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?  
 19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.  
 20 ¶ And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.  
 Samson escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of Gaza.  
 THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.  
 2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.  
 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.  
 4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman || in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.  
 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to || afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.  
 6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.  
 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me

CHAP. XVI.

The Philistines take Samson.

with seven || † green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.  
 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.  
 9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a thread of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.  
 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.  
 11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.  
 12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.  
 13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.  
 14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.  
 15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.  
 16 And it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was † vexed unto death;  
 17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.  
 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.  
 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.  
 20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.  
 21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house.

Before CHRIST about 1120.  
 † Heb. were melted.  
 † Heb. moist.  
 † Heb. one.  
 † Heb. with words hath not been done.  
 † Heb. called, or, cried.  
 † Heb. seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.  
 † Heb. shortened.  
 † Heb. a woman a harlot.  
 † Heb. silent.  
 † Heb. with the bar.  
 † Heb. by the brook.  
 † Heb. humble.

Before CHRIST about 1120.  
 † Heb. new cords.  
 † Heb. moist.  
 † Heb. one.  
 † Heb. with words hath not been done.  
 † Heb. called, or, cried.  
 † Heb. seems to have judged South-west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.  
 † Heb. shortened.  
 † Heb. a woman a harlot.  
 † Heb. silent.  
 † Heb. with the bar.  
 † Heb. by the brook.  
 † Heb. humble.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again || after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they <sup>4</sup>praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country; † which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were <sup>1</sup>merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made † them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and *there were upon the* <sup>4</sup>roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, <sup>1</sup>remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and || on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and <sup>2</sup>buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

Micah hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, <sup>4</sup>Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to <sup>4</sup>make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother <sup>4</sup>took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof

a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an <sup>4</sup>ephod, and <sup>4</sup>teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 <sup>1</sup>In those days *there was* no king in Israel, <sup>2</sup>but every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of <sup>4</sup>Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a <sup>4</sup>father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and || † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah <sup>4</sup>consecrated the Levite; and the young man <sup>2</sup>became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.

IN <sup>4</sup>those days *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days <sup>4</sup>the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, <sup>4</sup>to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the <sup>4</sup>house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and <sup>4</sup>hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, <sup>4</sup>Ask counsel, we pray thee, <sup>4</sup>of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, <sup>4</sup>Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to <sup>4</sup>Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, <sup>4</sup>how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no † magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

Before CHRIST about 1120. Or, as when he was shaven. Dan. 5. 4. Heb. and who mult. plied our skin. ch. 9. 27. Heb. before them. Deut. 22. 8. Jer. 13. 15. Or, he leaned on them. Heb. my soul. ch. 13. 25. about 1120. ch. 17. 10. 1 Kings 22. 5. Isa. 29. 1. Hos. 4. 17. See ch. 17. 5. & ver. 14. 1 Kings 22. 6. Josh. 19. called Laish. ver. 27, 28. Heb. possessor, or, heir of restraint. Isa. 46. 6.

8 And they came unto their brethren to *Zorah* and *Eshtaol*: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, *Arise*, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and *are ye still?* be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people *secure*, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; *a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.*

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of *Zorah* and out of *Eshtaol*, six hundred men † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in *Kirjath-jearim*, in *Judah*: wherefore they called that place *Mahaneh-dan* unto this day: behold, *it is behind Kirjath-jearim.*

13 And they passed thence unto mount *Ephraim*, and came unto *the house of Micah.*

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of *Laish*, and said unto their brethren, *Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.*

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of *Micah*, and † saluted him.

16 And the *six hundred men* appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of *Dan*, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And *the five men* that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took *the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image*: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the *six hundred men that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into *Micah's house*, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, *What do ye?*

19 And they said unto him, *Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?*

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of *Micah*, the men that *were* in the houses near to *Micah's house* were gathered together, and overtook the children of *Dan.*

23 And they cried unto the children of *Dan.* And they turned their faces, and said unto *Micah*, *What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?*

24 And he said, *Ye have taken away my gods, which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?*

Before CHRIST about 1200.

ver. 2. † Heb. bitter of soul. Num. 13. 30. Josh. 1. 23. 24. 2 Kings 21. 3.

ver. 7, 27. † Deut. 8. 9.

† Heb. stirred. Josh. 15. 60.

ch. 13. 25.

† Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine. ch. 19. 7. Or, a year and four months. † Heb. days four months. † Heb. to her heart. Gen. 34. 3.

† Heb. strength. Gen. 18. 3.

† Heb. that thou art gathered together. † Heb. with the day declined.

† Heb. strength. Gen. 18. 3.

25 And the children of *Dan* said unto him, *Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.*

26 And the children of *Dan* went their way: and when *Micah* saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which *Micah* had made, and the priest which he had, and *came* unto *Laish*, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it was *far* from *Zidon*, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by *Beth-rehob*. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And *they* called the name of the city *Dan*, after the name of *Dan* their father, who was born unto *Israel*: howbeit the name of the city was *Laish* at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of *Dan* set up the graven image: and *Jonathan*, the son of *Gershom*, the son of *Manasseh*, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of *Dan* until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up *Micah's graven image* which he made, all the time that the house of *God* was in *Shiloh*.

CHAP. XIX.

A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.

AND it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in *Israel*, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount *Ephraim*, who took to him † a concubine out of *Beth-lehem-judah*.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to *Beth-lehem-judah*, and was there † four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the dam-

sel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day †draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, †the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go †home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came †over against †Jebus, which is Jerusalem: and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in †Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that †took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from †his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to †the house of the LORD; and there is no man that †receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, †Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; †only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain †sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and †humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not †so vile a thing.

Before CHRIST about 1400.

† Heb. it would. † Heb. he is the pitching time of the tent.

† Heb. he over against.

† Josh. 18. 28.

† Josh. 15. 8, 63. ch. 1. 41. † Sam. 3. 6.

† Josh. 18. 28.

† Josh. 18. 65.

† Matt. 23. 42. Hab. 13. 2.

† Pa. 104. 3.

† Deut. 13. 19. Josh. 22. 12. ch. 21. 5. † Sam. 11. 9. † Ch. 18. 29. † Sam. 3. 20. † Sam. 3. 10. & 24. 9.

† Judg. 10. 17. & 11. 11. † Sam. 7. 5. & 10. 17. ch. 8. 10.

† Josh. 18. 1. ch. 18. 37. & 20. 18. † Sam. 1. 3.

† Heb. gathereth. ver. 15.

† Gen. 43. 23. ch. 6. 23. † Gen. 19. 2.

† Gen. 24. 32. & 43. 24. † Gen. 18. 4. John 13. 5.

† Gen. 43. 23. ch. 6. 23. † Gen. 19. 2.

† Gen. 24. 32. & 43. 24. † Gen. 18. 4. John 13. 5.

† Gen. 19. 4. ch. 20. 5. Hos. 9. 9. & 10. 9. † Deut. 13. 12.

† Gen. 19. 5. Rom. 1. 26. & 27. 1. † Gen. 19. 6, 7.

† Sam. 13. 42. † Gen. 19. 8. † Gen. 24. 2. Deut. 21. 11.

† Heb. the matter of this city.

Before CHRIST about 1400.

† Gen. 4. 1.

† ch. 20. 5.

† ch. 20. 6. See 1 Sam. 11. 7.

† ch. 20. 7. 1 Cor. 13. 10.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

The war between the Benjamites and the Israelites.

THEN all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from †Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And †the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they †forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house:

9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah: we will go up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel; and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do

when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, †knit together as one man.

12 ¶And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, "the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and "put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 ¶And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

28 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the chil-

Before CHRIST about 1400.

† Heb. follows. Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 22. 16.

Deut. 13. 17. ch. 19. 20. Deut. 17. 12.

ch. 3. 15. Chron. 11. 4.

ver. 23, 26. Num. 27. 21. ch. 1. 1.

Gen. 49. 27.

ver. 26, 27.

ver. 21. † Heb. touched them.

ver. 18.

Josh. 18. 1. Sam. 4. 3.

Josh. 24. 33. Deut. 10. 8. & 18. 3.

Before CHRIST about 1400.

† Heb. follows. Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 22. 16.

† Heb. follows. Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 22. 16.

Josh. 8. 14. Isa. 47. 11.

ver. 23, 26. Num. 27. 21. ch. 1. 1.

Josh. 8. 15.

Josh. 8. 19.

Or, made a long sound with the trumpets. Josh. 6. 5. Or, line. † Heb. with. † Heb. destruction. † Heb. to smite the wounded.

Josh. 8. 20. † Heb. the whole consumption.

† Heb. touched them.

Or, from above. Josh. 8. 20. † Heb. was over against.

Josh. 15. 32.

dren of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah. 30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began †to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along; and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began †to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, †the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil †was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs, before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease †over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

*The Benjamites' destruction bewailed:*

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

*The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.*

NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

RUTH.

*They surprise the virgins at Shiloh*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There shall be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, || on the east side || of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Before CHRIST about 1200. Before CHRIST about 1200. 1 Heb. young women virgins. 2 Heb. and spade called. 3 Heb. proclaim peace. 4 Heb. from year to year. 5 Or, favoured the surviving. 6 Or, see. 7 See Est. 15. 20. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Jer. 21. 13. 8 Or, Gathis/ny in them. 9 1 Sam. 11. 1 & 31. 11. 10 See ch. no. 48. 11 Ver. 5. & ch. 5. 23. 12 Num. 31. ch. 27. 6. & 19. 1. 13 Heb. husband the lying with women. 14 Deut. 19. 8. ch. 17. 6.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

*Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.*

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

Before CHRIST about 1225. Before CHRIST about 1225. 1 See Gen. 35. 10. 2 Judg. 5. 11. 3 See Gen. 12. 10. & 1 Kings 1. 1. 4 Judg. 17. 8.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: for the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, ¶ Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried; for the LORD do so to me, and more also, if I ought but death part thee and me.

18 ¶ When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess

her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her chapp was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hear thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 ¶ The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ¶ Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

Before CHRIST about 1310. Ex. 9. 31. ch. 8. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 9. ch. 2. 2. 16. ch. 4. 22. Called Boaz. Matt. 1. 3. Law. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19. Matt. 6. 11. See Josh. 24. 32. 1 Tim. 5. 16, 17, 18. 1 Cor. 3. ch. 8. 20. ch. 3. 1. Gen. 28. 11. Deut. 23. 5. Or, I was with a husband. Hab. hope. Hab. I have much bitterness. Judg. 9. 15. Job 29. 25. Ps. 32. 4. 38. 9. & 39. 9. 10. Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24. Judg. 11. See Josh. 24. 15, 19. Kings 2. 3. Luke 24. 28. Or, Do not against me. Kings 2. 4. 6. ch. 9. 11. 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 25. 22. 1 Sam. 29. 13. Kings 6. Acts 2. 14. Hab. answered her. 1 Sam. 21. 16. See Job 19. 7. Lam. 2. 15. 1 Thim. 5. 16. 1 Sam. 21. 16. Job 1. 21. Hab. shame her not.

at Shiloh  
habitants of  
virgins that  
y male: and  
Shiloh, which  
ent some to  
at were in the  
unto them.  
at time; and  
saved alive  
yet so they  
m for Benja-  
e a breach in  
regation said,  
that remain,  
of Benjamin?  
an inheritance  
n, that a tribe  
n wives of our  
ll have sworn  
e to Benjamin.  
a feast of the  
which is on the  
side of the  
to Shechem,  
the children of  
the vineyards;  
nters of Shiloh  
ome ye out of  
his wife of the  
d of Benjamin.  
thers or their  
n, that we will  
them for our  
each man his  
unto them at  
n did so, and  
r number, of  
ght: and they  
ance, and re-  
parted thence  
e and to his  
ce every man  
ing in Israel  
his own eyes.  
Elimelech, and  
e name of his  
phrathites of  
into the coun-  
nd died; and

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her *that* she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did *take* knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said *unto* her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, ¶ one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ¶ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.

THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek *rest* for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ¶ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ¶ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, *I am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* ¶ a near kinsman.

Before CHRIST about 1171.  
 ch. 1. 8.  
 ch. 2. 20.  
 ch. 3. 15.  
 ch. 4. 1.  
 Deut. 25. 5.  
 ch. 4. 5.  
 Matt. 22. 37.  
 Judg. 8. 19.  
 Jer. 4. 2.  
 ch. 3. 10.  
 Sam. 3. 5.  
 Job 39. 13.  
 Prov. 17. 17.  
 ch. 3. 9. & 4. 6.  
 Or, one that hath right to redeem.  
 See Lev. 25. 25.  
 Or, fall upon thee.  
 Cor. 7. 1.  
 Tim. 3. 8.  
 ch. 1. 9.  
 ch. 2. 8.  
 Sam. 14. 8.  
 Heb. 1. said I will reveal in thine ear.  
 Jer. 52. 7.  
 Gen. 23. 16.  
 Lev. 25. 25.  
 Judg. 20. 6, 9, 22.  
 Sam. 13. 12.  
 Ruth. 2. 20.  
 Or, thou hold on.  
 Gen. 38. 8.  
 Deut. 25. 5, 6.  
 ch. 2. 23.  
 Matt. 20. 26.  
 ch. 3. 15.  
 13.  
 Deut. 25. 7, 9.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that *I am thy* near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: out if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the *vail* that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he hath finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman.

THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's:

4 And ¶ I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee; and *I am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off



19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, †when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ¶ Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD: as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The sin of Eli's sons.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, my heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifeth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifeth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Before CHRIST about 1172.

Gen. 4. 1. Gen. 30. m. 1. † Heb. in resolution of about 1177. † This is, I think, of God.

ver. 3.

Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 9. 10. Jer. 22. 16. Rom. 1. 12.

Luke 2. 22. ver. 11. 28. & ch. 2. 11, 18. & 3. 4. 6. Num. 30. 7. Sam. 7. 25.

Deut. 19. 5, 6, 11. Josh. 18. 22. Luke 2. 22. about 1165. Gen. 40. 15. Kings 2. 2. 4. 6. Matt. 7. 7. ver. 11. 22.

Or, returned him whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.

Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

Gen. 6. 11. Mal. 2. 2.

ver. 11. Ex. 28. 4. Sam. 6. 14.

Phil. 4. 6. See Luke 1. 46. &c. Pa. 92. 10. & 122. 9. & 128. 9. & 133. 9. & 139. 9. & 145. 9. & 151. 9. & 157. 9. & 163. 9. & 169. 9. & 175. 9. & 181. 9. & 187. 9. & 193. 9. & 199. 9. & 205. 9. & 211. 9. & 217. 9. & 223. 9. & 229. 9. & 235. 9. & 241. 9. & 247. 9. & 253. 9. & 259. 9. & 265. 9. & 271. 9. & 277. 9. & 283. 9. & 289. 9. & 295. 9. & 301. 9. & 307. 9. & 313. 9. & 319. 9. & 325. 9. & 331. 9. & 337. 9. & 343. 9. & 349. 9. & 355. 9. & 361. 9. & 367. 9. & 373. 9. & 379. 9. & 385. 9. & 391. 9. & 397. 9. & 403. 9. & 409. 9. & 415. 9. & 421. 9. & 427. 9. & 433. 9. & 439. 9. & 445. 9. & 451. 9. & 457. 9. & 463. 9. & 469. 9. & 475. 9. & 481. 9. & 487. 9. & 493. 9. & 499. 9. & 505. 9. & 511. 9. & 517. 9. & 523. 9. & 529. 9. & 535. 9. & 541. 9. & 547. 9. & 553. 9. & 559. 9. & 565. 9. & 571. 9. & 577. 9. & 583. 9. & 589. 9. & 595. 9. & 601. 9. & 607. 9. & 613. 9. & 619. 9. & 625. 9. & 631. 9. & 637. 9. & 643. 9. & 649. 9. & 655. 9. & 661. 9. & 667. 9. & 673. 9. & 679. 9. & 685. 9. & 691. 9. & 697. 9. & 703. 9. & 709. 9. & 715. 9. & 721. 9. & 727. 9. & 733. 9. & 739. 9. & 745. 9. & 751. 9. & 757. 9. & 763. 9. & 769. 9. & 775. 9. & 781. 9. & 787. 9. & 793. 9. & 799. 9. & 805. 9. & 811. 9. & 817. 9. & 823. 9. & 829. 9. & 835. 9. & 841. 9. & 847. 9. & 853. 9. & 859. 9. & 865. 9. & 871. 9. & 877. 9. & 883. 9. & 889. 9. & 895. 9. & 901. 9. & 907. 9. & 913. 9. & 919. 9. & 925. 9. & 931. 9. & 937. 9. & 943. 9. & 949. 9. & 955. 9. & 961. 9. & 967. 9. & 973. 9. & 979. 9. & 985. 9. & 991. 9. & 997. 9. & 1003. 9. & 1009. 9. & 1015. 9. & 1021. 9. & 1027. 9. & 1033. 9. & 1039. 9. & 1045. 9. & 1051. 9. & 1057. 9. & 1063. 9. & 1069. 9. & 1075. 9. & 1081. 9. & 1087. 9. & 1093. 9. & 1099. 9. & 1105. 9. & 1111. 9. & 1117. 9. & 1123. 9. & 1129. 9. & 1135. 9. & 1141. 9. & 1147. 9. & 1153. 9. & 1159. 9. & 1165. 9. & 1171. 9. & 1177. 9. & 1183. 9. & 1189. 9. & 1195. 9. & 1201. 9. & 1207. 9. & 1213. 9. & 1219. 9. & 1225. 9. & 1231. 9. & 1237. 9. & 1243. 9. & 1249. 9. & 1255. 9. & 1261. 9. & 1267. 9. & 1273. 9. & 1279. 9. & 1285. 9. & 1291. 9. & 1297. 9. & 1303. 9. & 1309. 9. & 1315. 9. & 1321. 9. & 1327. 9. & 1333. 9. & 1339. 9. & 1345. 9. & 1351. 9. & 1357. 9. & 1363. 9. & 1369. 9. & 1375. 9. & 1381. 9. & 1387. 9. & 1393. 9. & 1399. 9. & 1405. 9. & 1411. 9. & 1417. 9. & 1423. 9. & 1429. 9. & 1435. 9. & 1441. 9. & 1447. 9. & 1453. 9. & 1459. 9. & 1465. 9. & 1471. 9. & 1477. 9. & 1483. 9. & 1489. 9. & 1495. 9. & 1501. 9. & 1507. 9. & 1513. 9. & 1519. 9. & 1525. 9. & 1531. 9. & 1537. 9. & 1543. 9. & 1549. 9. & 1555. 9. & 1561. 9. & 1567. 9. & 1573. 9. & 1579. 9. & 1585. 9. & 1591. 9. & 1597. 9. & 1603. 9. & 1609. 9. & 1615. 9. & 1621. 9. & 1627. 9. & 1633. 9. & 1639. 9. & 1645. 9. & 1651. 9. & 1657. 9. & 1663. 9. & 1669. 9. & 1675. 9. & 1681. 9. & 1687. 9. & 1693. 9. & 1699. 9. & 1705. 9. & 1711. 9. & 1717. 9. & 1723. 9. & 1729. 9. & 1735. 9. & 1741. 9. & 1747. 9. & 1753. 9. & 1759. 9. & 1765. 9. & 1771. 9. & 1777. 9. & 1783. 9. & 1789. 9. & 1795. 9. & 1801. 9. & 1807. 9. & 1813. 9. & 1819. 9. & 1825. 9. & 1831. 9. & 1837. 9. & 1843. 9. & 1849. 9. & 1855. 9. & 1861. 9. & 1867. 9. & 1873. 9. & 1879. 9. & 1885. 9. & 1891. 9. & 1897. 9. & 1903. 9. & 1909. 9. & 1915. 9. & 1921. 9. & 1927. 9. & 1933. 9. & 1939. 9. & 1945. 9. & 1951. 9. & 1957. 9. & 1963. 9. & 1969. 9. & 1975. 9. & 1981. 9. & 1987. 9. & 1993. 9. & 1999. 9. & 2005. 9. & 2011. 9. & 2017. 9. & 2023. 9. & 2029. 9. & 2035. 9. & 2041. 9. & 2047. 9. & 2053. 9. & 2059. 9. & 2065. 9. & 2071. 9. & 2077. 9. & 2083. 9. & 2089. 9. & 2095. 9. & 2101. 9. & 2107. 9. & 2113. 9. & 2119. 9. & 2125. 9. & 2131. 9. & 2137. 9. & 2143. 9. & 2149. 9. & 2155. 9. & 2161. 9. & 2167. 9. & 2173. 9. & 2179. 9. & 2185. 9. & 2191. 9. & 2197. 9. & 2203. 9. & 2209. 9. & 2215. 9. & 2221. 9. & 2227. 9. & 2233. 9. & 2239. 9. & 2245. 9. & 2251. 9. & 2257. 9. & 2263. 9. & 2269. 9. & 2275. 9. & 2281. 9. & 2287. 9. & 2293. 9. & 2299. 9. & 2305. 9. & 2311. 9. & 2317. 9. & 2323. 9. & 2329. 9. & 2335. 9. & 2341. 9. & 2347. 9. & 2353. 9. & 2359. 9. & 2365. 9. & 2371. 9. & 2377. 9. & 2383. 9. & 2389. 9. & 2395. 9. & 2401. 9. & 2407. 9. & 2413. 9. & 2419. 9. & 2425. 9. & 2431. 9. & 2437. 9. & 2443. 9. & 2449. 9. & 2455. 9. & 2461. 9. & 2467. 9. & 2473. 9. & 2479. 9. & 2485. 9. & 2491. 9. & 2497. 9. & 2503. 9. & 2509. 9. & 2515. 9. & 2521. 9. & 2527. 9. & 2533. 9. & 2539. 9. & 2545. 9. & 2551. 9. & 2557. 9. & 2563. 9. & 2569. 9. & 2575. 9. & 2581. 9. & 2587. 9. & 2593. 9. & 2599. 9. & 2605. 9. & 2611. 9. & 2617. 9. & 2623. 9. & 2629. 9. & 2635. 9. & 2641. 9. & 2647. 9. & 2653. 9. & 2659. 9. & 2665. 9. & 2671. 9. & 2677. 9. & 2683. 9. & 2689. 9. & 2695. 9. & 2701. 9. & 2707. 9. & 2713. 9. & 2719. 9. & 2725. 9. & 2731. 9. & 2737. 9. & 2743. 9. & 2749. 9. & 2755. 9. & 2761. 9. & 2767. 9. & 2773. 9. & 2779. 9. & 2785. 9. & 2791. 9. & 2797. 9. & 2803. 9. & 2809. 9. & 2815. 9. & 2821. 9. & 2827. 9. & 2833. 9. & 2839. 9. & 2845. 9. & 2851. 9. & 2857. 9. & 2863. 9. & 2869. 9. & 2875. 9. & 2881. 9. & 2887. 9. & 2893. 9. & 2899. 9. & 2905. 9. & 2911. 9. & 2917. 9. & 2923. 9. & 2929. 9. & 2935. 9. & 2941. 9. & 2947. 9. & 2953. 9. & 2959. 9. & 2965. 9. & 2971. 9. & 2977. 9. & 2983. 9. & 2989. 9. & 2995. 9. & 3001. 9. & 3007. 9. & 3013. 9. & 3019. 9. & 3025. 9. & 3031. 9. & 3037. 9. & 3043. 9. & 3049. 9. & 3055. 9. & 3061. 9. & 3067. 9. & 3073. 9. & 3079. 9. & 3085. 9. & 3091. 9. & 3097. 9. & 3103. 9. & 3109. 9. & 3115. 9. & 3121. 9. & 3127. 9. & 3133. 9. & 3139. 9. & 3145. 9. & 3151. 9. & 3157. 9. & 3163. 9. & 3169. 9. & 3175. 9. & 3181. 9. & 3187. 9. & 3193. 9. & 3199. 9. & 3205. 9. & 3211. 9. & 3217. 9. & 3223. 9. & 3229. 9. & 3235. 9. & 3241. 9. & 3247. 9. & 3253. 9. & 3259. 9. & 3265. 9. & 3271. 9. & 3277. 9. & 3283. 9. & 3289. 9. & 3295. 9. & 3301. 9. & 3307. 9. & 3313. 9. & 3319. 9. & 3325. 9. & 3331. 9. & 3337. 9. & 3343. 9. & 3349. 9. & 3355. 9. & 3361. 9. & 3367. 9. & 3373. 9. & 3379. 9. & 3385. 9. & 3391. 9. & 3397. 9. & 3403. 9. & 3409. 9. & 3415. 9. & 3421. 9. & 3427. 9. & 3433. 9. & 3439. 9. & 3445. 9. & 3451. 9. & 3457. 9. & 3463. 9. & 3469. 9. & 3475. 9. & 3481. 9. & 3487. 9. & 3493. 9. & 3499. 9. & 3505. 9. & 3511. 9. & 3517. 9. & 3523. 9. & 3529. 9. & 3535. 9. & 3541. 9. & 3547. 9. & 3553. 9. & 3559. 9. & 3565. 9. & 3571. 9. & 3577. 9. & 3583. 9. & 3589. 9. & 3595. 9. & 3601. 9. & 3607. 9. & 3613. 9. & 3619. 9. & 3625. 9. & 3631. 9. & 3637. 9. & 3643. 9. & 3649. 9. & 3655. 9. & 3661. 9. & 3667. 9. & 3673. 9. & 3679. 9. & 3685. 9. & 3691. 9. & 3697. 9. & 3703. 9. & 3709. 9. & 3715. 9. & 3721. 9. & 3727. 9. & 3733. 9. & 3739. 9. & 3745. 9. & 3751. 9. & 3757. 9. & 3763. 9. & 3769. 9. & 3775. 9. & 3781. 9. & 3787. 9. & 3793. 9. & 3799. 9. & 3805. 9. & 3811. 9. & 3817. 9. & 3823. 9. & 3829. 9. & 3835. 9. & 3841. 9. & 3847. 9. & 3853. 9. & 3859. 9. & 3865. 9. & 3871. 9. & 3877. 9. & 3883. 9. & 3889. 9. & 3895. 9. & 3901. 9. & 3907. 9. & 3913. 9. & 3919. 9. & 3925. 9. & 3931. 9. & 3937. 9. & 3943. 9. & 3949. 9. & 3955. 9. & 3961. 9. & 3967. 9. & 3973. 9. & 3979. 9. & 3985. 9. & 3991. 9. & 3997. 9. & 4003. 9. & 4009. 9. & 4015. 9. & 4021. 9. & 4027. 9. & 4033. 9. & 4039. 9. & 4045. 9. & 4051. 9. & 4057. 9. & 4063. 9. & 4069. 9. & 4075. 9. & 4081. 9. & 4087. 9. & 4093. 9. & 4099. 9. & 4105. 9. & 4111. 9. & 4117. 9. & 4123. 9. & 4129. 9. & 4135. 9. & 4141. 9. & 4147. 9. & 4153. 9. & 4159. 9. & 4165. 9. & 4171. 9. & 4177. 9. & 4183. 9. & 4189. 9. & 4195. 9. & 4201. 9. & 4207. 9. & 4213. 9. & 4219. 9. & 4225. 9. & 4231. 9. & 4237. 9. & 4243. 9. & 4249. 9. & 4255. 9. & 4261. 9. & 4267. 9. & 4273. 9. & 4279. 9. & 4285. 9. & 4291. 9. & 4297. 9. & 4303. 9. & 4309. 9. & 4315. 9. & 4321. 9. & 4327. 9. & 4333. 9. & 4339. 9. & 4345. 9. & 4351. 9. & 4357. 9. & 4363. 9. & 4369. 9. & 4375. 9. & 4381. 9. & 4387. 9. & 4393. 9. & 4399. 9. & 4405. 9. & 4411. 9. & 4417. 9. & 4423. 9. & 4429. 9. & 4435. 9. & 4441. 9. & 4447. 9. & 4453. 9. & 4459. 9. & 4465. 9. & 4471. 9. & 4477. 9. & 4483. 9. & 4489. 9. & 4495. 9. & 4501. 9. & 4507. 9. & 4513. 9. & 4519. 9. & 4525. 9. & 4531. 9. & 4537. 9. & 4543. 9. & 4549. 9. & 4555. 9. & 4561. 9. & 4567. 9. & 4573. 9. & 4579. 9. & 4585. 9. & 4591. 9. & 4597. 9. & 4603. 9. & 4609. 9. & 4615. 9. & 4621. 9. & 4627. 9. & 4633. 9. & 4639. 9. & 4645. 9. & 4651. 9. & 4657. 9. & 4663. 9. & 4669. 9. & 4675. 9. & 4681. 9. & 4687. 9. & 4693. 9. & 4699. 9. & 4705. 9. & 4711. 9. & 4717. 9. & 4723. 9. & 4729. 9. & 4735. 9. & 4741. 9. & 4747. 9. & 4753. 9. & 4759. 9. & 4765. 9. & 4771. 9. & 4777. 9. & 4783. 9. & 4789. 9. & 4795. 9. & 4801. 9. & 4807. 9. & 4813. 9. & 4819. 9. & 4825. 9. & 4831. 9. & 4837. 9. & 4843. 9. & 4849. 9. & 4855. 9. & 4861. 9. & 4867. 9. & 4873. 9. & 4879. 9. & 4885. 9. & 4891. 9. & 4897. 9. & 4903. 9. & 4909. 9. & 4915. 9. & 4921. 9. & 4927. 9. & 4933. 9. & 4939. 9. & 4945. 9. & 4951. 9. & 4957. 9. & 4963. 9. & 4969. 9. & 4975. 9. & 4981. 9. & 4987. 9. & 4993. 9. & 4999. 9. & 5005. 9. & 5011. 9. & 5017. 9. & 5023. 9. & 5029. 9. & 5035. 9. & 5041. 9. & 5047. 9. & 5053. 9. & 5059. 9. & 5065. 9. & 5071. 9. & 5077. 9. & 5083. 9. & 5089. 9. & 5095. 9. & 5101. 9. & 5107. 9. & 5113. 9. & 5119. 9. & 5125. 9. & 5131. 9. & 5137. 9. & 5143. 9. & 5149. 9. & 5155. 9. & 5161. 9. & 5167. 9. & 5173. 9. & 5179. 9. & 5185. 9. & 5191. 9. & 5197. 9. & 5203. 9. & 5209. 9. & 5215. 9. & 5221. 9. & 5227. 9. & 5233. 9. & 5239. 9. & 5245. 9. & 5251. 9. & 5257. 9. & 5263. 9. & 5269. 9. & 5275. 9. & 5281. 9. & 5287. 9. & 5293. 9. & 5299. 9. & 530

said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, "Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?"

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?"

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?"

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, "I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, 'Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.'

31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see in an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, 'Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.'

CHAP. III.

How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.

AND the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

Before CHRIST about 1105.

Ex. 4. 14. 27. Num. 16. 5. & 18. 17. Lev. 2. 3. 10. 6. 6. & 7. 8. 34. 35. & 10. 14. 15. Num. 5. 9. 10. & 18. 6-10. Deut. 28. 15. Deut. 12. 5, 6. Ex. 29. 9.

1 Kings 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.

Jer. 18. 9. & 30. 18. 20. & 31. 14. Mal. 2. 9. 1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

1 Kings 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. & 14. 3. & 18. 16. & 20. 18. & 21. 18. 20. & 22. 16. & 23. 18. & 24. 15. & 25. 18. & 26. 18. & 27. 18. & 28. 18. & 29. 18. & 30. 18. & 31. 18. & 32. 18. & 33. 18. & 34. 18. & 35. 18. & 36. 18. & 37. 18. & 38. 18. & 39. 18. & 40. 18. & 41. 18. & 42. 18. & 43. 18. & 44. 18. & 45. 18. & 46. 18. & 47. 18. & 48. 18. & 49. 18. & 50. 18. & 51. 18. & 52. 18. & 53. 18. & 54. 18. & 55. 18. & 56. 18. & 57. 18. & 58. 18. & 59. 18. & 60. 18. & 61. 18. & 62. 18. & 63. 18. & 64. 18. & 65. 18. & 66. 18. & 67. 18. & 68. 18. & 69. 18. & 70. 18. & 71. 18. & 72. 18. & 73. 18. & 74. 18. & 75. 18. & 76. 18. & 77. 18. & 78. 18. & 79. 18. & 80. 18. & 81. 18. & 82. 18. & 83. 18. & 84. 18. & 85. 18. & 86. 18. & 87. 18. & 88. 18. & 89. 18. & 90. 18. & 91. 18. & 92. 18. & 93. 18. & 94. 18. & 95. 18. & 96. 18. & 97. 18. & 98. 18. & 99. 18. & 100. 18.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: for when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: for God do so to thee, and to more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.



CHAP. VI.

The Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went; and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-

Before CHRIST about 1140

Before CHRIST about 1140

Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 21. Dan. 3. 2. & 5. 7. Matt. 2. 4.

Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16. Lev. 5. 13. 16. ver. 9.

See ver. 17. 18. Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3. Heb. them.

ch. 5. 6. Josh. 7. 19. 12. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24. See ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10. ch. 5. 3, 4.

Ex. 7. 13. 14. & 8. 13. & 14. 17. Or, approach. Ex. 18. 31. Heb. them.

Sam. 6. Num. 19. 2. ver. 4. 5.

Josh. 15. 10. Or, it. ver. 5.

Dent. 30. 2-10. Kings 8. 48. 1st. 5. 7. 1st. 6. 1. 2nd. 1. 2. Gen. 35. 2. Josh. 24. 14, 33. about 1150. Judg. 8. 12. Chron. 30. 19. Josh. 21. 13, 14. Dent. 6. 12. & 13. 4. Matt. 21. 10. Luke 11. 8. Judg. 8. 13. Judg. 20. Kings 23. 23. Sam. 9. 1. Neh. 9. 3. Dent. 9. 3. Josh. 2. 28. Judg. 20. Kings 8. 47. 1st. 6. 1. 2nd. 1. 2. 3. 4. From 2nd. crying. 1st. 37. 4.

offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askalon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, to keep it.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth, from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered

i for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

Before CHRIST about 1120.

1 Pr. 9. 6. 10. 1. Or. answered.

See Josh. Judg. 4. 25. & 5. 20. ch. 9. 10. 2 Sam. 21. 14. 15.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

Gen. 28. 18. & 31. 45. & 35. 10. Jo. 4. 9. & 4. 26. ¶ That is, 7. ¶ Time of help. ch. 4. 1. Judg. 13. ch. 13. 5.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be concubines, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjaminite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not; and he passed through the land of the Benjaminites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come,

and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what shall we have?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 And as they went up to the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up: for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjaminite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe

of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left: set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction.

THEN Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left thee the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets, coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

Before CHRIST about 1095.

Deut. 33 Kings 13 ch. 2. 19

See Judg. 6. 18. & 1 Kings 14. 2 Kings 4. 42. & 8. 8. Heb. is gone out with us. Heb. there is found in my hand. Gen. 23. 23.

Sam. 24. 11. Kings 17. 23. Chron. 26. 25. & 29. 29. Chron. 16. 7. 10. Isa. 30. 10. Amos 7. 19. Heb. Thy word is good. Heb. in the ascent of the city. Gen. 24. 11. Gen. 31. 34. ch. 16. 2. Or, faint. 1 Kings 3. 3. 5.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Before CHRIST about 1095.

Heb. according to his word.

Lev. 7. 39. 21. Ezek. 44. 4.

Or, reserved.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Deut. 22. 8. Sam. 11. 2. Acts 20. 9.

Heb. to-day.

ch. 9. 26. 16. 23. Kings 9. 3. 6. Ph. 2. 19. Acta 13. 22. Deut. 22. 9. 26. 72. Gen. 30. 19. 20. Josh. 18. 18.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

Gen. 28. 22. & 35. 7. Heb. and these of Isaac: as Judg. 16. 13. 1. Kings 13. 3. Ex. 15. 20. Heb. restrain in.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were nowhere, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, Yea, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up

before CHRIST 1295. ch. 13. 14. 15. & 15. 6. ch. 13. 8.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. turned. † ver. 5. ch. 19. 20. † ver. 6.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour. ch. 19. 24. Matt. 23. 34. 35. John 7. 15. Acta 4. 13. † Heb. from thence. † Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. & 7. 16.

ch. 13. 14. 15. & 15. 6. ch. 13. 8.

† Heb. as one as thence he had been deaf. ch. 18. 18. † Judg. 21. 28. Gen. 26. 28. 29. 30. Kings 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Eccl. 17. 17. 23. Gen. 34. 11. ch. 17. 20. † Heb. Forbearance.

ch. 8. 7. 19. & 12. 12. † Heb. as one man. Judg. 20. 1. Judg. 1. 15. 2 Sam. 24. 9.

† Heb. deliverance. † ver. 3.

ch. 13. 2. 4. 10. 12.

ch. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 6. 2 Kings 21. 13. † Heb. Let the king die. † 2 Sam. 21. 13. ch. 8. 11.

before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition.

THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered; so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe [to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in mine hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and

obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD: in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Saul's selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines.

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba: and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which



14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ||an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was †a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard: not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies

which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox †with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD:

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ¶ Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and

Before CHRIST about 1087. Or, a furrow of an acre of land. Job 38. 11. Hab. 2. 1. Gen. 33. 1. Or, were cried together. Judg. 7. 25. Chron. 30. 13. Or, show the innocent. Prov. 16. 33. Act. 1. 24. Or, 7. 16. ch. 10. 30. Or, 11. 17. Or, 17. 39. Ruth. 1. 17. ver. 39. Or, 11. 17. Luke 21. 18. Or, every.

our-bearer. battle, that found in the with Saul and Jonathan his Philistines went Philistines' garrison. Jonathan a man that over to the side. But most part of which is in Migra were about 'i-chabod's of Eli, the phod. And as gone. Jonathan es' garrison, and a sharp e of the one Senh. uate north- other south- an that bare unto the gar- be that the restraint to him, Do all behold, I am ill pass over ourselves unto rry until we in our place, onto us; then ivered them n unto us. selves unto e Philistines n out of the wnered Jona- d, Come up And Jona- me. And Jona- em into the is hands and ter him: and our-bearer

against Edom, and against the kings of 'Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came

Behold CHRIST about 2079.

1 Sam. 15. 1. Or, wrought mightily. ch. 15. 3. 7. ch. 31. 2. Chron. 2. 33.

1 Heb. Abner. ch. 9. 1.

ch. 8. 11.

about 2079. ch. 9. 16.

Ex. 17. 3. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17, 18, 19. Lev. 27. 28, 29. Josh. 6. 17. 21.

1 Or, Jougah.

Num. 24. 20. Judg. 1. 26. & 4. 11. Gen. 15. 2. & 19. 12, 14. Rev. 18. 4. Ex. 15. 10, 19. Num. 10. 29, 30. ch. 14. 48. Gen. 2. 11. & 25. 18. Gen. 16. 7. See 1 Kings 20. 24, 25. ch. 20. 2.

1 Or, of the second part.

1 Or, eternally, obligatory. Num. 23. 19. 24. 13. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day; and hath given it to a neighbour of thine that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people,

and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI. Samuel anointeth David.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

Before CHRIST about 1072. ch. 17. 29. Cant. 3. 10. 1 Heb. fair of eyes. about 1066. ch. 9. 9. 17. 2ch. 20. 1. Ps. 29. 20. 2 See Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 45. 2ch. 12. 6. 25. & 14. 8. ch. 20. 8. 2ch. 11. 6. & 18. 10. & 28. 15. Judg. 10. 20. Ps. 37. 23. ch. 19. 24. 23. ch. 18. 10. & 19. 9. 1 Or, terrified. 1 Gen. 41. 26. ver. 23. 2 Kings. 4. 8. 2 Kings 3. 15. 2ch. 17. 30. 24. 25. 26. 1 Or, & 18. 15. 21. 2 Ps. 78. 20. & 89. 19. 2 Acts 13. 22. 2 Heb. for thy hand. ch. 9. 24. 2 Gen. 22. 13. 2ch. 9. 16. 2ch. 21. 1. 2 Heb. meeting. 2 Kings 9. 23. 2 Kings 9. 24. 2 Ez. 19. 10. 14. 2ch. 17. 13. called Eliab. 2 Chron. 27. 18. 2 Kings 20. 26. 2 Ps. 149. 20. 2 Isa. 55. 8. 2 Ps Cor. 10. 2 Heb. eyes. 2 Kings 8. 29. 2 Chron. 28. 9. 2 Ps. 7. 9. 2 Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 20. 2 Acts 1. 24. 2ch. 17. 13. 2 1 Samuel. 2 Sam. 23. 20. 2 1 Chron. 11. 17. 2ch. 17. 13. 2 2 Sam. 7. 8. 2 Ps. 78. 20. 2 1 Sam. 23. 20. round.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

Goliath cometh forth to challenge a combat with the Israelites.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's

beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

Before CHRIST about 1063.

ch. 11. 9.

ch. 14. 6.

ver. 30.

Deut. 3. 26.

ch. 8. 17.

ver. 25.

ch. 11. 1.

ver. 26.

Sam. 9. 1.

ver. 27.

ver. 28.

Ruth 4. 21.

ch. 16. 18.

Gen. 35. 19.

ch. 16. 10.

11.

Chron. 2. 13, 14, 15.

ch. 16. 6.

8, 9.

Chron. 2. 13.

Heb. 1000 Aim.

Deut. 30. 1, 2.

ch. 16. 18.

See Num. 13. 31.

Deut. 9. 2.

ch. 16. 19.

Heb. captain of a thousand.

Gen. 37. 14.

Or, hid.

Ps. 18. 16, 17, & 63. 7, & 77. 11.

1 Cor. 7. 10.

Tim. 4. 17, 18.

ch. 20. 13.

Chron. 22. 11, 12.

Heb. clothed David with his clothes.

Heb. armed his brethren of peace.

Judg. 18. 16.

ver. 5.

Heb. From his floor.

Or, valley.

Heb. sword.

Josh. 15. 26.

25 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his bear, and I smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

meeteth Goliath.

men that stood by  
to the man that  
h away 'the re-  
is 'uncircumcised  
e armies of 'the

im after this man-  
to the man that

other heard when  
Eliab's anger was  
said, Why comest  
om hast thou left  
ess? I know thy  
ne heart; for thou  
st see the battle.  
ave I now done?

n toward another,  
ner: and the peo-  
e former manner.  
heard which David  
ore Saul: and he

Let no man's heart  
t will go and fight

Thou art not able  
ght with him: for  
man of war from

Thy servant kept  
me a lion, and a  
ne flock:  
nd smote him, and  
nd when he arose  
bear, and smote

lion and the bear:  
e shall be as one  
the armies of the

the LORD that de-  
e lion, and out of  
ver me out of the  
al said unto David,

d with his armour,  
oon his head; also  
il.

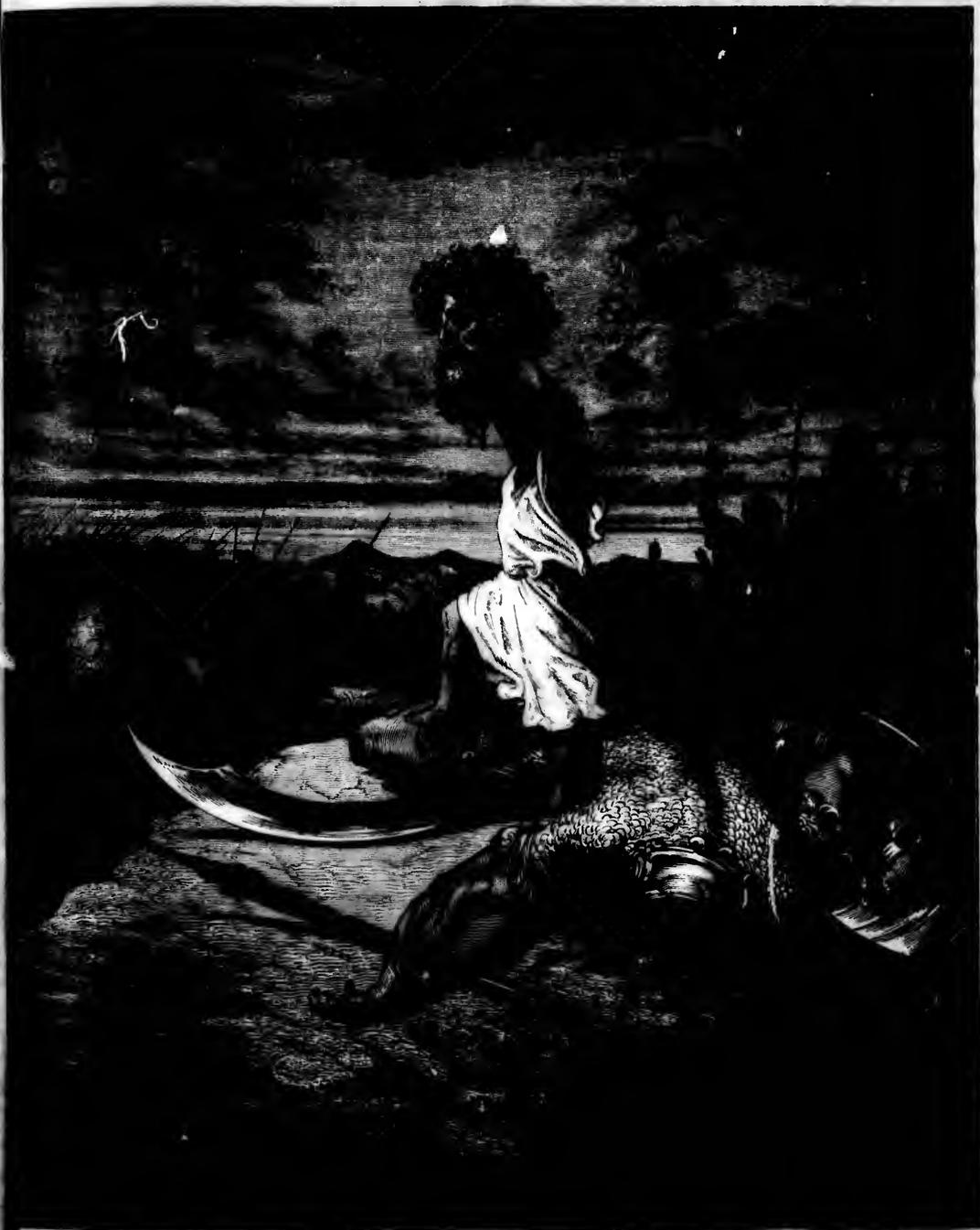
d upon his armour,  
not proved it. And  
ro with these, for I  
d put them off him.  
is hand, and chose  
ne brook and put  
h he had, even in  
mand: and he drew

on, and drew near  
are the shield and



DAVID AND GOLIATH.





DAVID AND GOLIATH.

42 And  
saw Dav  
youth, a

43 And  
dog, tha  
Philistin

44 And  
me, and  
air, and

45 The  
to me w  
a shield

46 The  
Lord of  
whom th

47 Th  
mine ha  
head of  
host of  
air, and

48 The  
the eart

49 Ar  
'saveth  
is the L

48 An  
and cam  
hasted;  
istine.

49 A  
thence a  
in his fo  
and he f

50 So  
a sling  
and sley  
of Davi

51 Th  
istine, a  
sheath  
therewi  
champi

52 A  
and sho  
come to  
the wo  
to 'Sha

53 A  
after th

54 A  
and br  
in his

55 Th  
the Ph  
host, A  
said, A

56  
the st

57 A  
Philist  
Saul

58  
thou

the sc

[The main body of the page contains extremely faint and illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. A small white circle is visible in the upper left quadrant.]

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his prize.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he <sup>d</sup>disdained him: for he was <sup>but</sup> a youth, and <sup>r</sup>uddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, <sup>Am</sup> I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine <sup>s</sup>aid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: <sup>but</sup> I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast <sup>d</sup>efied.

46 This day will the LORD <sup>†</sup>deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give <sup>t</sup>he carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth: <sup>t</sup>hat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD <sup>s</sup>aveth not with sword and spear: for <sup>t</sup>he battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David <sup>h</sup>asted; and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and <sup>s</sup>lang <sup>i</sup>t, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So <sup>D</sup>avid prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but <sup>t</sup>here was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, <sup>t</sup>hey fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, <sup>whose</sup> son is this youth? And Abner said, <sup>As</sup> thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul <sup>w</sup>ith the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, <sup>t</sup>hou young man? And David answered, <sup>I</sup> am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

Before CHRIST about 1063. Ps. 123. 4. 1 Cor. 13. 17. 1. 18. 1. 19. 1. 20. 1. 21. 1. 22. 1. 23. 1. 24. 1. 25. 1. 26. 1. 27. 1. 28. 1. 29. 1. 30. 1. 31. 1. 32. 1. 33. 1. 34. 1. 35. 1. 36. 1. 37. 1. 38. 1. 39. 1. 40. 1. 41. 1. 42. 1. 43. 1. 44. 1. 45. 1. 46. 1. 47. 1. 48. 1. 49. 1. 50. 1. 51. 1. 52. 1. 53. 1. 54. 1. 55. 1. 56. 1. 57. 1. 58. 1. 59. 1. 60. 1. 61. 1. 62. 1. 63. 1. 64. 1. 65. 1. 66. 1. 67. 1. 68. 1. 69. 1. 70. 1. 71. 1. 72. 1. 73. 1. 74. 1. 75. 1. 76. 1. 77. 1. 78. 1. 79. 1. 80. 1. 81. 1. 82. 1. 83. 1. 84. 1. 85. 1. 86. 1. 87. 1. 88. 1. 89. 1. 90. 1. 91. 1. 92. 1. 93. 1. 94. 1. 95. 1. 96. 1. 97. 1. 98. 1. 99. 1. 100. 1. 101. 1. 102. 1. 103. 1. 104. 1. 105. 1. 106. 1. 107. 1. 108. 1. 109. 1. 110. 1. 111. 1. 112. 1. 113. 1. 114. 1. 115. 1. 116. 1. 117. 1. 118. 1. 119. 1. 120. 1. 121. 1. 122. 1. 123. 1. 124. 1. 125. 1. 126. 1. 127. 1. 128. 1. 129. 1. 130. 1. 131. 1. 132. 1. 133. 1. 134. 1. 135. 1. 136. 1. 137. 1. 138. 1. 139. 1. 140. 1. 141. 1. 142. 1. 143. 1. 144. 1. 145. 1. 146. 1. 147. 1. 148. 1. 149. 1. 150. 1. 151. 1. 152. 1. 153. 1. 154. 1. 155. 1. 156. 1. 157. 1. 158. 1. 159. 1. 160. 1. 161. 1. 162. 1. 163. 1. 164. 1. 165. 1. 166. 1. 167. 1. 168. 1. 169. 1. 170. 1. 171. 1. 172. 1. 173. 1. 174. 1. 175. 1. 176. 1. 177. 1. 178. 1. 179. 1. 180. 1. 181. 1. 182. 1. 183. 1. 184. 1. 185. 1. 186. 1. 187. 1. 188. 1. 189. 1. 190. 1. 191. 1. 192. 1. 193. 1. 194. 1. 195. 1. 196. 1. 197. 1. 198. 1. 199. 1. 200. 1. 201. 1. 202. 1. 203. 1. 204. 1. 205. 1. 206. 1. 207. 1. 208. 1. 209. 1. 210. 1. 211. 1. 212. 1. 213. 1. 214. 1. 215. 1. 216. 1. 217. 1. 218. 1. 219. 1. 220. 1. 221. 1. 222. 1. 223. 1. 224. 1. 225. 1. 226. 1. 227. 1. 228. 1. 229. 1. 230. 1. 231. 1. 232. 1. 233. 1. 234. 1. 235. 1. 236. 1. 237. 1. 238. 1. 239. 1. 240. 1. 241. 1. 242. 1. 243. 1. 244. 1. 245. 1. 246. 1. 247. 1. 248. 1. 249. 1. 250. 1. 251. 1. 252. 1. 253. 1. 254. 1. 255. 1. 256. 1. 257. 1. 258. 1. 259. 1. 260. 1. 261. 1. 262. 1. 263. 1. 264. 1. 265. 1. 266. 1. 267. 1. 268. 1. 269. 1. 270. 1. 271. 1. 272. 1. 273. 1. 274. 1. 275. 1. 276. 1. 277. 1. 278. 1. 279. 1. 280. 1. 281. 1. 282. 1. 283. 1. 284. 1. 285. 1. 286. 1. 287. 1. 288. 1. 289. 1. 290. 1. 291. 1. 292. 1. 293. 1. 294. 1. 295. 1. 296. 1. 297. 1. 298. 1. 299. 1. 300. 1. 301. 1. 302. 1. 303. 1. 304. 1. 305. 1. 306. 1. 307. 1. 308. 1. 309. 1. 310. 1. 311. 1. 312. 1. 313. 1. 314. 1. 315. 1. 316. 1. 317. 1. 318. 1. 319. 1. 320. 1. 321. 1. 322. 1. 323. 1. 324. 1. 325. 1. 326. 1. 327. 1. 328. 1. 329. 1. 330. 1. 331. 1. 332. 1. 333. 1. 334. 1. 335. 1. 336. 1. 337. 1. 338. 1. 339. 1. 340. 1. 341. 1. 342. 1. 343. 1. 344. 1. 345. 1. 346. 1. 347. 1. 348. 1. 349. 1. 350. 1. 351. 1. 352. 1. 353. 1. 354. 1. 355. 1. 356. 1. 357. 1. 358. 1. 359. 1. 360. 1. 361. 1. 362. 1. 363. 1. 364. 1. 365. 1. 366. 1. 367. 1. 368. 1. 369. 1. 370. 1. 371. 1. 372. 1. 373. 1. 374. 1. 375. 1. 376. 1. 377. 1. 378. 1. 379. 1. 380. 1. 381. 1. 382. 1. 383. 1. 384. 1. 385. 1. 386. 1. 387. 1. 388. 1. 389. 1. 390. 1. 391. 1. 392. 1. 393. 1. 394. 1. 395. 1. 396. 1. 397. 1. 398. 1. 399. 1. 400. 1. 401. 1. 402. 1. 403. 1. 404. 1. 405. 1. 406. 1. 407. 1. 408. 1. 409. 1. 410. 1. 411. 1. 412. 1. 413. 1. 414. 1. 415. 1. 416. 1. 417. 1. 418. 1. 419. 1. 420. 1. 421. 1. 422. 1. 423. 1. 424. 1. 425. 1. 426. 1. 427. 1. 428. 1. 429. 1. 430. 1. 431. 1. 432. 1. 433. 1. 434. 1. 435. 1. 436. 1. 437. 1. 438. 1. 439. 1. 440. 1. 441. 1. 442. 1. 443. 1. 444. 1. 445. 1. 446. 1. 447. 1. 448. 1. 449. 1. 450. 1. 451. 1. 452. 1. 453. 1. 454. 1. 455. 1. 456. 1. 457. 1. 458. 1. 459. 1. 460. 1. 461. 1. 462. 1. 463. 1. 464. 1. 465. 1. 466. 1. 467. 1. 468. 1. 469. 1. 470. 1. 471. 1. 472. 1. 473. 1. 474. 1. 475. 1. 476. 1. 477. 1. 478. 1. 479. 1. 480. 1. 481. 1. 482. 1. 483. 1. 484. 1. 485. 1. 486. 1. 487. 1. 488. 1. 489. 1. 490. 1. 491. 1. 492. 1. 493. 1. 494. 1. 495. 1. 496. 1. 497. 1. 498. 1. 499. 1. 500. 1. 501. 1. 502. 1. 503. 1. 504. 1. 505. 1. 506. 1. 507. 1. 508. 1. 509. 1. 510. 1. 511. 1. 512. 1. 513. 1. 514. 1. 515. 1. 516. 1. 517. 1. 518. 1. 519. 1. 520. 1. 521. 1. 522. 1. 523. 1. 524. 1. 525. 1. 526. 1. 527. 1. 528. 1. 529. 1. 530. 1. 531. 1. 532. 1. 533. 1. 534. 1. 535. 1. 536. 1. 537. 1. 538. 1. 539. 1. 540. 1. 541. 1. 542. 1. 543. 1. 544. 1. 545. 1. 546. 1. 547. 1. 548. 1. 549. 1. 550. 1. 551. 1. 552. 1. 553. 1. 554. 1. 555. 1. 556. 1. 557. 1. 558. 1. 559. 1. 560. 1. 561. 1. 562. 1. 563. 1. 564. 1. 565. 1. 566. 1. 567. 1. 568. 1. 569. 1. 570. 1. 571. 1. 572. 1. 573. 1. 574. 1. 575. 1. 576. 1. 577. 1. 578. 1. 579. 1. 580. 1. 581. 1. 582. 1. 583. 1. 584. 1. 585. 1. 586. 1. 587. 1. 588. 1. 589. 1. 590. 1. 591. 1. 592. 1. 593. 1. 594. 1. 595. 1. 596. 1. 597. 1. 598. 1. 599. 1. 600. 1. 601. 1. 602. 1. 603. 1. 604. 1. 605. 1. 606. 1. 607. 1. 608. 1. 609. 1. 610. 1. 611. 1. 612. 1. 613. 1. 614. 1. 615. 1. 616. 1. 617. 1. 618. 1. 619. 1. 620. 1. 621. 1. 622. 1. 623. 1. 624. 1. 625. 1. 626. 1. 627. 1. 628. 1. 629. 1. 630. 1. 631. 1. 632. 1. 633. 1. 634. 1. 635. 1. 636. 1. 637. 1. 638. 1. 639. 1. 640. 1. 641. 1. 642. 1. 643. 1. 644. 1. 645. 1. 646. 1. 647. 1. 648. 1. 649. 1. 650. 1. 651. 1. 652. 1. 653. 1. 654. 1. 655. 1. 656. 1. 657. 1. 658. 1. 659. 1. 660. 1. 661. 1. 662. 1. 663. 1. 664. 1. 665. 1. 666. 1. 667. 1. 668. 1. 669. 1. 670. 1. 671. 1. 672. 1. 673. 1. 674. 1. 675. 1. 676. 1. 677. 1. 678. 1. 679. 1. 680. 1. 681. 1. 682. 1. 683. 1. 684. 1. 685. 1. 686. 1. 687. 1. 688. 1. 689. 1. 690. 1. 691. 1. 692. 1. 693. 1. 694. 1. 695. 1. 696. 1. 697. 1. 698. 1. 699. 1. 700. 1. 701. 1. 702. 1. 703. 1. 704. 1. 705. 1. 706. 1. 707. 1. 708. 1. 709. 1. 710. 1. 711. 1. 712. 1. 713. 1. 714. 1. 715. 1. 716. 1. 717. 1. 718. 1. 719. 1. 720. 1. 721. 1. 722. 1. 723. 1. 724. 1. 725. 1. 726. 1. 727. 1. 728. 1. 729. 1. 730. 1. 731. 1. 732. 1. 733. 1. 734. 1. 735. 1. 736. 1. 737. 1. 738. 1. 739. 1. 740. 1. 741. 1. 742. 1. 743. 1. 744. 1. 745. 1. 746. 1. 747. 1. 748. 1. 749. 1. 750. 1. 751. 1. 752. 1. 753. 1. 754. 1. 755. 1. 756. 1. 757. 1. 758. 1. 759. 1. 760. 1. 761. 1. 762. 1. 763. 1. 764. 1. 765. 1. 766. 1. 767. 1. 768. 1. 769. 1. 770. 1. 771. 1. 772. 1. 773. 1. 774. 1. 775. 1. 776. 1. 777. 1. 778. 1. 779. 1. 780. 1. 781. 1. 782. 1. 783. 1. 784. 1. 785. 1. 786. 1. 787. 1. 788. 1. 789. 1. 790. 1. 791. 1. 792. 1. 793. 1. 794. 1. 795. 1. 796. 1. 797. 1. 798. 1. 799. 1. 800. 1. 801. 1. 802. 1. 803. 1. 804. 1. 805. 1. 806. 1. 807. 1. 808. 1. 809. 1. 810. 1. 811. 1. 812. 1. 813. 1. 814. 1. 815. 1. 816. 1. 817. 1. 818. 1. 819. 1. 820. 1. 821. 1. 822. 1. 823. 1. 824. 1. 825. 1. 826. 1. 827. 1. 828. 1. 829. 1. 830. 1. 831. 1. 832. 1. 833. 1. 834. 1. 835. 1. 836. 1. 837. 1. 838. 1. 839. 1. 840. 1. 841. 1. 842. 1. 843. 1. 844. 1. 845. 1. 846. 1. 847. 1. 848. 1. 849. 1. 850. 1. 851. 1. 852. 1. 853. 1. 854. 1. 855. 1. 856. 1. 857. 1. 858. 1. 859. 1. 860. 1. 861. 1. 862. 1. 863. 1. 864. 1. 865. 1. 866. 1. 867. 1. 868. 1. 869. 1. 870. 1. 871. 1. 872. 1. 873. 1. 874. 1. 875. 1. 876. 1. 877. 1. 878. 1. 879. 1. 880. 1. 881. 1. 882. 1. 883. 1. 884. 1. 885. 1. 886. 1. 887. 1. 888. 1. 889. 1. 890. 1. 891. 1. 892. 1. 893. 1. 894. 1. 895. 1. 896. 1. 897. 1. 898. 1. 899. 1. 900. 1. 901. 1. 902. 1. 903. 1. 904. 1. 905. 1. 906. 1. 907. 1. 908. 1. 909. 1. 910. 1. 911. 1. 912. 1. 913. 1. 914. 1. 915. 1. 916. 1. 917. 1. 918. 1. 919. 1. 920. 1. 921. 1. 922. 1. 923. 1. 924. 1. 925. 1. 926. 1. 927. 1. 928. 1. 929. 1. 930. 1. 931. 1. 932. 1. 933. 1. 934. 1. 935. 1. 936. 1. 937. 1. 938. 1. 939. 1. 940. 1. 941. 1. 942. 1. 943. 1. 944. 1. 945. 1. 946. 1. 947. 1. 948. 1. 949. 1. 950. 1. 951. 1. 952. 1. 953. 1. 954. 1. 955. 1. 956. 1. 957. 1. 958. 1. 959. 1. 960. 1. 961. 1. 962. 1. 963. 1. 964. 1. 965. 1. 966. 1. 967. 1. 968. 1. 969. 1. 970. 1. 971. 1. 972. 1. 973. 1. 974. 1. 975. 1. 976. 1. 977. 1. 978. 1. 979. 1. 980. 1. 981. 1. 982. 1. 983. 1. 984. 1. 985. 1. 986. 1. 987. 1. 988. 1. 989. 1. 990. 1. 991. 1. 992. 1. 993. 1. 994. 1. 995. 1. 996. 1. 997. 1. 998. 1. 999. 1. 1000. 1.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that <sup>t</sup>he soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, <sup>and</sup> Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, <sup>and</sup> would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, <sup>and</sup> ¶ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the ¶ Philistine, that <sup>t</sup>he women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with ¶ instruments of music.

7 And the women <sup>a</sup>nswered <sup>one</sup> another as they played, and said, <sup>S</sup>aul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying ¶ displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed <sup>but</sup> thousands: and <sup>what</sup> can he have more but <sup>t</sup>he kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>t</sup>he evil spirit from God came upon Saul, <sup>and</sup> he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: <sup>and</sup> <sup>t</sup>here was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul <sup>c</sup>ast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall <sup>w</sup>ith <sup>i</sup>t. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was <sup>a</sup>fraid of David, because <sup>t</sup>he LORD was with him, and was <sup>d</sup>eparted from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and <sup>t</sup>he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ¶ behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and <sup>t</sup>he LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But <sup>a</sup>ll Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, <sup>her</sup> will I give thee to wife: only be thou ¶ valiant for me, and fight <sup>t</sup>he LORD's battles. For Saul said, <sup>L</sup>et not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, <sup>Who</sup> am I? and what is my life, <sup>or</sup> my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto <sup>A</sup>driel the <sup>M</sup>eholathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, †On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David. The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not †expired,

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul: so that his name was much †set by.

CHAP. XIX.

Jonathan discovereth his father's purpose to kill David.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

Before CHRIST about 1050.

ver. 28. Heb. vny right in his eyes. Ex. 10. 7. ver. 17. See ver. 26.

Feb. 16. 21. & 18. 13. Heb. yesterday third day about 1050. Heb. his face. Feb. 16. 14. & 18. 10. 11.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† See ver. 21. Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

† Heb. fulfilled. ver. 13.

† 1 Sam. 3. 14.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul ware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand; and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

† Heb. according to these words. Gen. 34. 11. Ex. 28. 17. 18. 16. 19. ver. 17.

AND I done? before th

2 And not die: great or why show it is not

3 And father co in thine e this, lest liveth, a between

4 The thy soul

5 And morrow sit with t

6 If t earnestly Beth-leh there fore

7 If I have pea that evil

8 The vant; fo covenant

9 An I knew f father to

10 T me? or

11 ¶ let us g both of

12 A of Israe to-morr

if there unto th

13 T than: b then I

thou m thee, as

14 A me the

15 B from r hath cu the fac

16 S of Dav the ha

CHAP. XX.

David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, || Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 || And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 THE LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down || quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone || Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce

Before CHRIST about 1080. 1 Or, of his love toward him. ch. 18. 1. ver. 5. † Heb. missed. 1 Or, Allegedly. † Heb. greatly. ch. 19. 5. † Heb. to the day of the business. 1 Or, that about the way. † Heb. not any thing. † Jer. 4. 2. 1 Or, say what is thy mind, and I will do, etc. † Heb. speaketh, or, thinkest. Num. 20. 10. & 28. 11. ch. 19. 5. ch. 26. 4. 1 Or, faint. ch. 9. 12. † See Deut. 1. 23. † Sam. 17. 4. ch. 25. 17. † Esth. 7. 7. † Job. 2. 4. † ver. 16. ch. 18. 3. & 23. 28. † Sam. 14. 32. † Heb. searched. † Heb. uncover thine ear. ver. 2. † Ruth. 1. 7. † Josh. 1. 5. ch. 17. 27. † Chron. 22. 11, 16. † Sam. 9. 1. & 21. 7. † Heb. out. ch. 25. 22. See ch. 31. 2. † Sam. 4. 7. & 21. 6. 1 Or, these persons rebel. † Heb. Son of perverse rebellion. † Heb. in the son of death. ch. 19. 5. Matt. 27. 52. Luke 23. 22. ch. 18. 22. † ver. 7.

anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.

THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shew-bread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and

his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrambled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ||is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

Companies resort unto David at Adullam.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vine-

Before CHRIST about 1020. ch. 25. 9. Ps. 54. title. ch. 17. 5. 50. See ch. 31. 30. Heb. to pass over him. Or. instru- ment. Heb. that was hid. ch. 1. 17. Or. the LORD be witness of tharwathick. See ver. 13. ch. 14. 3. called Ahia, called also Ahiother. Mark. 6. 6. ch. 16. 4. Ps. 57. title. 8. 12. title. Sam. 23. 13. Judg. 11. Heb. had a creditor. Heb. bitter of soul. Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 23. 4. Ex. 25. 15. Zech. 7. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 1 Or. especially when this day there is other sanctified in the week. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 23. 4. Mark. 2. 23. ch. 23. 4. Lev. 24. 5. ch. 8. 14.

Adullam

chiefest of

nd is there  
ord? for I  
apons with  
d haste.  
Goliath the  
ey of Elah,  
behind the  
for there is  
id, There is

lay for fear  
of Gath.  
unto him,  
? did they  
ces, saying,  
vid his ten

n his heart,  
of Gath.  
efore them,  
and ||scrab-  
s spittle fall

ants, Lo, ye  
n...ave ye  
ave brought  
y presence?

nd "escaped  
his brethren  
went down  
s, and every  
at was †dis-  
im; and he  
e were with

h of Moab:  
at my father  
and be with  
e.

of Moab:  
that David

avid, Abide  
nto the land  
came into

discovered,  
Saul abode  
having his  
were stand-

that stood  
will the son  
and vine-



SAUL ATTACKING DAVID.

anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month, for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.

THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David answered the priest, and said, The king hath commanded me, saying, I have commanded thee, saying, I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thy hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men have kept themselves at least from a woman.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shew-bread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and

Before CHRIST about 1020

ch. 22 v. 11

Ps. 119 v. 101

ch. 17 v. 24

See ch. 21 v. 10

1 Heb. 76 v. 10

his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chief of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And am not here under thine hand spear or sword nor have neither brought my sword nor my weapons, because the king's business required me.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for no other save that here. And David said, none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day from Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto David, Is not this David the king of the land? will he not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before Achish, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and let his feet be bare, and he let his beard grow down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, see the man ¶ is mad: wherefore have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye shall bring this fellow to play the mad-man in my house? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

Compotes resort unto David at Adullam

DAVID therefore departed thence, and came to the cave Adullam: and when he was there, all his father's house heard it, they came thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was contented, gathered themselves unto David, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, My father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth to me, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

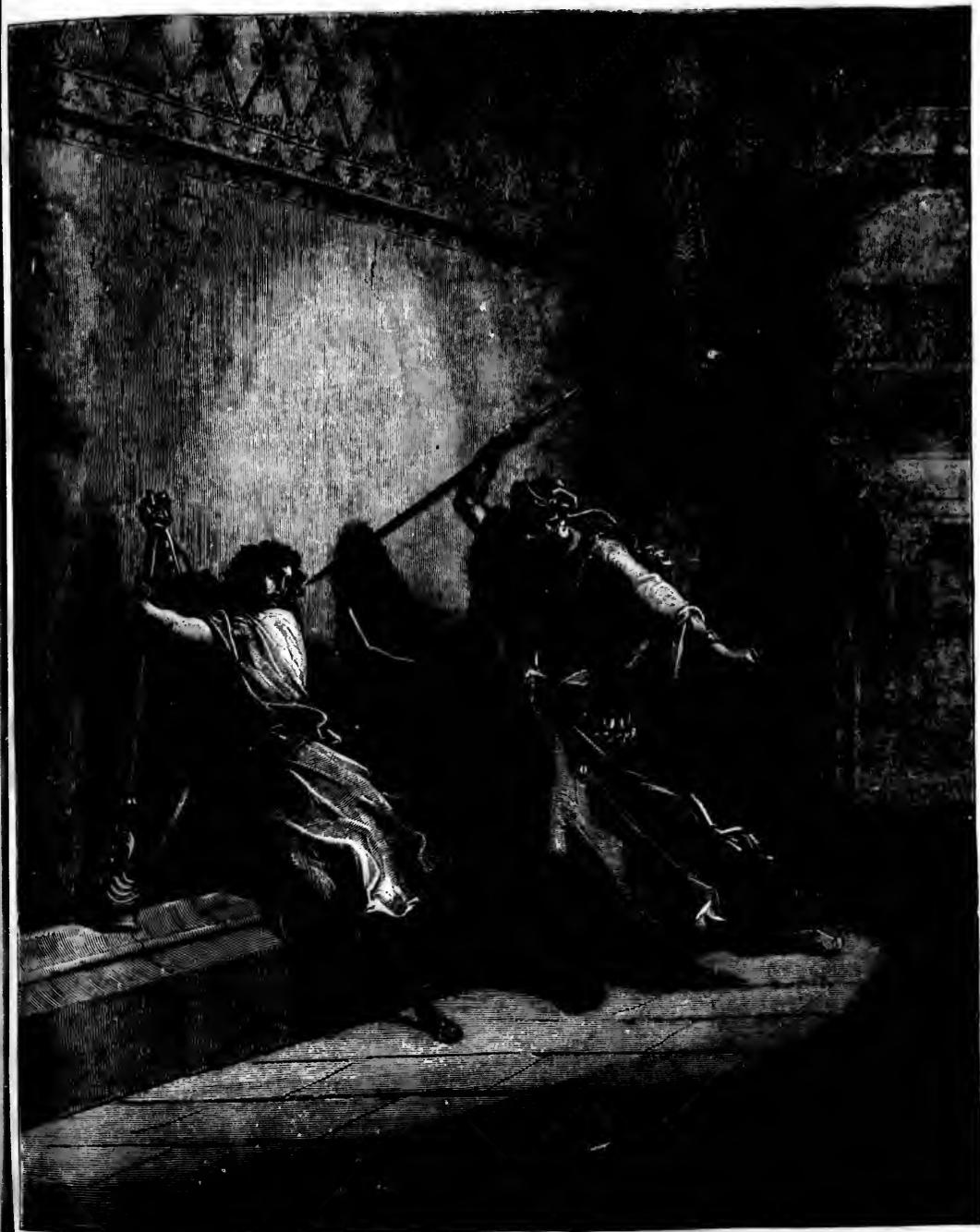
5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Depart not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was in Gath, and the men that were with him, (now he was in Gibeath under a tree in Ramathaim) he sent his spear in his hand, and all his servants sought about him: and he sought about him in Gath.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants, Behold now, ye Benjamites, the son of Jesse: give every one of you

3

th to Adul  
the chie  
ch, And  
or sword  
by weap  
quired he  
of Goh  
e valley  
oth beh  
it: for  
al said  
that day  
ing of  
said us  
land? I  
dances,  
l David  
rds in t  
king of  
our bea  
nds, and  
at his  
servant  
e then  
ye had  
in my  
se  
Adulter  
nce,  
hen  
they  
stress  
ne  
nto  
the  
Mizpe  
b,  
fort  
for the  
ne kn  
while  
nto  
her  
and  
I was  
now  
mab  
app  
var  
tes  
flou



SAUL ATTACKING DAVID.

So  
ya  
ca  
  
the  
ma  
no  
me  
me  
  
wa  
the  
so  
  
'g  
G  
  
pr  
the  
of  
  
A  
  
sp  
th  
ha  
ag  
  
A  
D  
th  
  
it  
ur  
th  
  
A  
  
st  
L  
be  
to  
fo  
  
up  
h  
so  
  
w  
cl  
sl  
  
o  
D  
sl  
  
d  
w  
o  
s  
s



LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is *†* on the south of || Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his *†* haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down || into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place || Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

#### CHAP. XXIV.

David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life.

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of *†* Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

Before CHRIST about 1061.

See ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54. Title.

† Heb. on the right hand. Matt. 9. 44. Rev. 19. 17. 19.

† Heb. foot shall see.

† Heb. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 24. & 17. 9.

† Job. 15. 31. ch. 23. 2.

† Or, from the rock.

† Ps. 31. 25. Ps. 17. 9.

† See 2 Kings 19. 9.

† Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

† That is, the rock of divisions.

† Chron. 20. 2.

† See ch. 17. 42. 2 Sam. 9. 8. Ps. 26. 20.

† Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

† That is, the rock of divisions.

† Chron. 20. 2.

† ch. 21. 28.

† Heb. after.

† Ps. 38. 12.

† Ps. 141. 6. Judg. 3. 26. Ps. 27. 11. & 149. Title. ch. 26. 8.

† Gen. 21. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 6. & 2.

† Heb. the rock which was Saul's. 2 Sam. 24. 10.

† ch. 23. 29.

And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD hath delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me right, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast chewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me; forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal.

AND Samuel died: and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers; now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he trailed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master,

Before CHRIST about 1000.

1 ch. 28. 3. 2 Num. 20. 29. Deut. 24. 8. Gen. 27. 27. Ps. 100. 5. ch. 13. 24. Or, shepherds. Job. 15. 33.

1 Gen. 38. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 23.

1 Heb. ask him in my name of peace. ch. 17. 25. 2 Chron. 14. 18. Ps. 102. 7. Luke 10. 3.

1 Heb. shamed. ver. 25. 1 Neh. 8. 10. Esth. 9. 19.

1 Heb. rested. 2 Judg. 9. 28. Ps. 75. 8. & 123. 3-4. 3 Judg. 8. 6. 4 Heb. slaughterer.

1 Heb. from the midst of the bow of a sling. ch. 30. 24.

1 Heb. saw us. 2 ver. 7. 3 Heb. shamed. 4 Ex. 14. 22. Job 1. 10.

1 Heb. no staying. 2 Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ps. 47. 13. & 79. 11. Luke 1. 68.

1 Heb. sayeth to his heart. 2 That is, foot. 3 Kings 9. 9. 4 Kim. 20. 6. ver. 33. 5 Heb. saying myself. 6 Rom. 12. 19. 7 2 Sam. 18. 30. 8 Gen. 33. 11. ch. 30. 26. 9 Kings 3. 10. 10 Or, present. 11 Heb. smelt at it: feet of, etc. 12 Judg. 4. 10. 13 2 Sam. 7. 21. 27. 14 Kings 9. 15. 15 Chron. 17. 10. 22. ch. 18. 17. 16 ch. 24. 21. 17 Jer. 10. 18.

and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave off all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let thine iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the

LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

54 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

Before CHRIST about 1060.

Before CHRIST about 1060.

1 ch. 14. 30. & 17. 35. [Of] midst of his carriages.

1 ch. 17. 30. 1 Chron. 2. 16. & Judg. 7. 20, 11.

1 ch. 17. 30. 1 Sam. 15. 9. & Kings 5. 10. & 8. 48. & 1 Gen. 19. 31. & 1 Sam. 13. 23.

1 ch. 14. 6, 7. & 1 Sam. 21. 16.

1 ch. 23. 38. Ps. 94. 1, 2. Luke 18. 7. Rom. 20. 14.

1 Gen. 29. 25. Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14.

1 Job 7. 1. & Ps. 37. 23. & ch. 31. 6. & ch. 24. 8, 10.

1 Gen. 22. 1. & 15. 11.

1 Ruth 1. 10, 13. Prov. 12. 33.

1 Heb. at her feet. ver. 27.

1 Job 15. 36. & ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5. & 1 Sam. 5. 14. & Phaltiel. 1 Sam. 5. 15. & 1 Sam. 10. 30.

1 Heb. the sons of death. 1 Sam. 11. 8.

1 ch. 23. 39. Ps. 54. 10.

1 ch. 24. 16.

1 ch. 24. 9. 11.

1 1 Sam. 16. 11. & Heb. 11. 24. & Gen. 2. 27. & 1. 27. & Deut. 4. 28. & Ps. 100. 3.

5 ¶ And David arose and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host. And Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy unto thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me

to the place  
id beheld the  
e son of Ner,  
in the trench,  
him.

to Ahimelech  
n of Zeruiah,  
go down with  
shai said, I will

the people by  
thin the trench,  
his bolster: but  
but him.

God hath pre-  
sented this day:  
now thee, with the  
and I will not

destroy him not:  
d against the

the LORD liveth,  
day shall come  
tle, and perish,  
d stretch forth

ed: but, I pray  
s at his bolster,  
ro.

did the cruse of  
gat them away,  
either awaked:  
a deep sleep  
n.

the other side  
ar off; a great

e, and to Abner  
ou not, Abner?  
no art thou that

Art not thou a  
thee in Israel?  
pt thy lord the  
eople in to de-

thou hast done,  
to die, because  
LORD'S anointed,  
near is, and the  
er.

e, and said, /Is  
nd David said,

h my lord thus  
t have I done?

et my lord the  
t. If the LORD  
him accept an  
of men, cursed  
have driven me

out this day from tabiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And at the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gerezites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

Before CHRIST about 1098.

Heb. cleaving. Ps. 118. 24. 16. & no. 19. Job. 24. 14.

1 Chr. 18. 24. 25. 2 Chr. 18. 24.

1 Chr. 18. 24.

Heb. to drink.

Ps. 1. 8. & 18. 20.

1 Chr. 18. 24.

about 1098.

Gen. 31. 24.

about 1098.

Gen. 31. 24.

1 Chr. 18. 24.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land; wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, †What form is he of? and she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither †by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done || to him, 'as he spake by †me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 \*Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and tomorrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul †fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in mine hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

Achish dismisseth David with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW \*the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the re-re-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the

princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not s David of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David hath slain ten thousands?

6 ¶Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless †the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou †displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶And David said to Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been †with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. David pursueth them.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was †grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

Before CHRIST about 1094.  
 † Heb. Was in his form?  
 † ch. 13, 27.  
 † Kings 2, 5, 12.  
 † Prov. 3, 11, 12, 13.  
 † & 14, 14.  
 † ch. 18, 15.  
 † Heb. by the hand of prophets.  
 Or, for himself.  
 † Prov. 16, 4.  
 † Heb. My hand.  
 † ch. 15, 9.  
 † Kings 20, 22.  
 † Chron. 10, 13.  
 † Jer. 48, 20.  
 † Heb. made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.  
 † Judg. 10, 3.  
 † ch. 19, 5.  
 † Job 13, 14.  
 † Sam. 4, 4.  
 † ch. 23, 42.  
 † Sam. 2, 2.  
 † Es. 47, 4.  
 † Heb. bitter.  
 † Judg. 18, 25.  
 † ch. 13, 20.  
 † Sam. 17, 2.  
 † Kings 4, 27.  
 † 17, 40, 5.  
 † & 26, 3.  
 † 17, 11.  
 † Heb. 3, 17, 11.

...es spoil Ziklag.

... David, the ser-  
... hath been with  
... I have 'found no  
... unto this day?  
... sines were wroth  
... e Philistines said  
... , that he may go  
... t appointed him,  
... to battle, lest 'in  
... s: for wherewith  
... s master? *should*  
... en?  
... they sang one to  
... ew his thousands,

... nd said unto him,  
... ast been upright,  
... t in with me in the  
... ave not found evil  
... ng unto me unto  
... s favour thee not.  
... go in peace, that  
... the Philistines.  
... sh, But what have  
... l in thy servant, so  
... this day, that I may  
... f my lord the king.  
... id to David, I know  
... an angel of God:  
... the Philistines have  
... to the battle.  
... rly in the morning  
... re come with thee:  
... the morning, and

... up early to depart  
... land of the Philis-  
... t up to Jezreel.

X.

... void pursued them.

... David and his men  
... third day, that the  
... south, and Ziklag,  
... it with fire;  
... captives that *were*  
... er great or small,  
... t on their way.  
... me to the city, and  
... d their wives, and  
... ere taken captives.  
... that *were* with him  
... until they had no

... ere taken captives,  
... Abigail the wife of

... distressed: 'for the  
... cause the soul of all  
... man for his sons,  
... id encouraged him-



14 And he said unto her, What form is he of?  
 and she cover it with ground.  
 15 I am quiet, I am again answered by David.  
 16 I ask of him, and he is  
 17 by the side of the altar to David.  
 18 LORD, I ask thee of the  
 19 with the morrow.  
 LORD, hand  
 20 earth, Samuel had e.  
 21 that he hold, have  
 unto  
 22 unto the morrow  
 maye:  
 23 his se him; arose  
 24 she ha it, and  
 25 his se up, an

Ac.  
 NC  
 N by a fo  
 2 A  
 hundred men p.  
 3 T  
 do thes

And he said unto her, What form is he of? and she cover it with ground. I am quiet, I am again answered by David. I ask of him, and he is by the side of the altar to David. LORD, I ask thee of the with the morrow. LORD, hand earth, Samuel had e. that he hold, have unto 22 unto the morrow maye: 23 his se him; arose 24 she ha it, and 25 his se up, an

Before. Before. Iniquity of the Philistines, Is not this David? and he said unto her, What form is he of? and she cover it with ground. I am quiet, I am again answered by David. I ask of him, and he is by the side of the altar to David. LORD, I ask thee of the with the morrow. LORD, hand earth, Samuel had e. that he hold, have unto 22 unto the morrow maye: 23 his se him; arose 24 she ha it, and 25 his se up, an

boil Ziklag.



DEATH OF SAUL.

Faint, illegible text in the top left column.

Faint, illegible text in the top right column.

THE NEW YORK

THE NEW YORK

Faint, illegible text in the middle left column.

Faint, illegible text in the middle right column.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle left column.

Faint, illegible text in the lower middle right column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom left column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom right column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom left column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom right column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom left column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom right column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom left column.

Faint, illegible text in the bottom right column.

7  
le  
A  
I  
A  
o  
th  
w  
of  
th  
a  
h  
a  
h  
b  
n  
th  
y  
m  
C  
J  
b  
d  
m  
li  
b  
h  
t  
o  
e  
y  
h  
t  
n  
t  
s  
s  
v  
y  
l  
l  
.p

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered,

save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul and his armour-bearer kill themselves.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab and Melchishua, Saul's sons.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the

Before CHRIST about 1096.  
 ch. 23. 6. p.  
 ch. 23. 24.  
 See Num. 31.  
 Josh. 22. 8.  
 Heb. and for- ward.  
 ver. 22.  
 Heb. Missing. Gen. 33. 31. ch. 25. 27.  
 So Judg. 13. 29. ch. 14. 9.  
 Josh. 15. 48.  
 Josh. 13. 16.  
 Josh. 15. 20.  
 ch. 27. 10.  
 Judg. 1. 16.  
 Judg. 1. 17.  
 Josh. 14. 13.  
 Sam. 1. 15.  
 Chron. 10. 1-13.  
 Or, wounded.  
 ch. 28. 4.  
 ch. 14. 49.  
 Chron. 10. 33.  
 See Sam. 1. 6.  
 Heb. sword, men with sword.  
 Heb. found him.  
 So Judg. 9. 54.  
 ch. 14. 6.  
 & 17. 26.  
 ver. 8.  
 Or, men. Sam. 1. 16.  
 ver. 10.  
 Or, asked them how they did. Judg. 18. 21.  
 Dcut. 13. 17.  
 Judg. 19. 17.  
 Heb. men.



and Jonathan,  
 of Jabesh-gilead  
 had done to  
 went all night,  
 the bodies of his  
 and came to Ja-  
 and buried them  
 seven days.

---

How wast thou  
 and to destroy  
 the young men,  
 him. And he  
 thy blood be upon  
 ed against thee,  
 nited.  
 his lamentation  
 on:  
 the children of  
 it is written in  
 upon thy high  
 a it not in the  
 bers of the Phil-  
 of the uncircum-  
 let there be no  
 you, nor fields  
 of the mighty is  
 al, as though he  
 from the fat of  
 rned not back,  
 t empty.  
 y and pleasant  
 they were not  
 gles, they were  
 over Saul, who  
 lights; who put  
 pparel.  
 n the midst of  
 slain in thine  
 other Jonathan:  
 me: 'thy love to  
 e of women.  
 the weapons of

---

king of Judah.  
 that David in-  
 shall I go up into

any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 And the time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in

Before CHRIST 1024.

1 Sam. 26. ver. 11. 1 Kings 2. 21. 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28. 1 Chron. 11. 22. 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

1 1 Sam. 26. 27. 2. 28.

1 1 Chron. 11. 22.

1 1 Sam. 31. 11. 13.

1 1 Ruth. 2. 20. Ps. 119. 25.

1 1 Tim. 1. 16. 18.

1 Heb. 11. 32. 33.

1 1 Sam. 24. 30.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

During the war David still waxeth stronger.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;





14  
12  
13  
18  
20  
22  
25

11  
10  
5  
7

4 And the fourth, <sup>†</sup>Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was <sup>†</sup>Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou <sup>†</sup>gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of *Ish-bosheth*, and said, *Am I* a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have <sup>†</sup>not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 <sup>†</sup>So do God to Abner, and more also, except, <sup>†</sup>as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, <sup>†</sup>from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, *Whose is the land?* saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, <sup>†</sup>that is, <sup>†</sup>Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring <sup>†</sup>Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me <sup>†</sup>for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And *Ish-bosheth* sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from <sup>†</sup>Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And *her* husband went with *her* <sup>†</sup>along weeping behind her to <sup>†</sup>Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David <sup>†</sup>in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it*: <sup>†</sup>for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and <sup>†</sup>will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest <sup>†</sup>reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why *is* it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know <sup>†</sup>thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab <sup>†</sup>took him aside in the gate to speak with him <sup>†</sup>quietly, and smote him there <sup>†</sup>under the fifth rib that he died, for the blood of <sup>†</sup>Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, <sup>†</sup>I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the <sup>†</sup>blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 <sup>†</sup>Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not <sup>†</sup>fall from the house of Joab one <sup>†</sup>that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother <sup>†</sup>Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, <sup>†</sup>Rend your clothes, and <sup>†</sup>gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the <sup>†</sup>bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a <sup>†</sup>fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before <sup>†</sup>wicked men, so fell-est thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came <sup>†</sup>to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, <sup>†</sup>So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or aught else, <sup>†</sup>till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it <sup>†</sup>pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man faller, this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day <sup>†</sup>weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah <sup>†</sup>be too hard for me. The LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

Before CHRIST about 1033. 1 Kings 1. 3. ch. 31. 8, 10. 1ch. 16. 31. Deut. 23. 21. Sam. 24. 15. ch. 9. 8. & 16. 9. Ruth 1. 17. Kings 19. 9. Sam. 15. 28. & 16. 1. 11. & 17. 1. Chron. 11. 23. Judg. 30. 4. ch. 17. 11. Kings 4. 35. 104. Heb. saying. So Gen. 43. 3. Sam. 18. 30. ch. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11. Gen. 37. 37. 33. Sam. 28. 25, 27. Sam. 15. 46. Phil. Heb. going and weeping. ch. 19. 16. Heb. children of iniquity. ch. 12. 17. Jer. 16. 7. Ruth 1. 17. ch. 1. 13. Chron. 21. 29. Heb. was good in their eyes. Heb. tender. ch. 19. 7. See ch. 19. 12. Kings 2. 3. 6. 33. Ps. 58. 4. & 68. 18. Tim. 4. 24.

CHAP. IV.

Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet: he was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame: and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Before CHRIST about 1043

2 Kers 4. 4. 1sa. 17. 7. Matt. 9. 3.

Hab. second. Josh. 18. 25.

1 Nsh. 11. 33.

ch. 9. 3.

1 Sam. 29. 1, 11.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

1 Chron. 11. 6-9. 1 Chron. 34. 89-90.

1 Or, Mich. 1. 1.

3 'So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. || Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place || Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men || burned them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the LORD, he

said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did soas the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.

**A**GAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city

Before CHRIST about 1048.

2 Kings 7. 6.  
Judg. 4. 14.

1 Chron. 14. 16.  
2 Chron. 1. 10.

1048.

1 Chron. 13. 5, 6.  
1 Kings 8. 10.  
1 Chron. 13. 10.

1 Chron. 13. 10.  
1 Kings 8. 10.

of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shall shamelessly uncover himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

David's prayer and thanksgiving.

**A**ND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go, and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou went-

est, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David thoughted all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Bethah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi.) And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

Before CHRIST 1043.  
 1 Sam. 27. 5.  
 Ps. 89. 23.  
 † Heb. From thy face.  
 Gen. 12. 2.  
 Ps. 44. 2.  
 Jer. 20. 6.  
 Amos 9. 15.  
 Ps. 89. 22.  
 Judge. 4.  
 14. 15, 16.  
 1 Sam. 12. 9, 11.  
 Ps. 102. 12.  
 ver. 1.  
 Ex. 1. 21.  
 ver. 27.  
 1 Kings 11. 38.  
 1 Kings 11. 38.  
 Deut. 31. 16.  
 1 Kings 1. 21.  
 Acts 13. 26.  
 1 Kings 2. 20.  
 Ps. 132. 11.  
 1 Kings 5. 2. & 6. 12.  
 1 Chron. 22. 10. & 28. 6.  
 ver. 16.  
 Ps. 89. 4.  
 29. 37.  
 Ps. 89. 26.  
 Heb. 1. 5.  
 Ps. 89. 30.  
 31, 32, 33.  
 23. 28. & 16. 14.  
 1 Kings 11. 13. 24.  
 ver. 13.  
 Ps. 89. 36.  
 John 12. 24.  
 Gen. 32. 10.  
 ver. 12, 13.  
 1 Isa. 55. 8.  
 † Heb. low.  
 Gen. 18.  
 Ps. 139. 1.  
 1 Chron. 16. 25.  
 2 Chron. 2. 16. 25.  
 Ps. 48. 1. & 86. 10. & 96. 4. & 135. 5. & 145. 3.  
 Jer. 10. 6.  
 Deut. 3. 1. & 32. 39.  
 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
 Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6.  
 Isa. 45. 5.  
 18. 22.  
 Deut. 1. 7. 32. 34. & 33. 29.  
 Ps. 147. 20.  
 Deut. 9. 26.  
 Neh. 1. 10.  
 Deut. 26. 18.  
 18.  
 Ps. 48. 14.  
 † Heb. his will.  
 2 Kings 24. 7.  
 1 Chron. 18. 12.  
 Ps. 50. title.  
 † Heb. saying.  
 Gen. 27. 29, 37, 40.  
 Num. 24. 18.  
 1 Sam. 9. 15.  
 ver. 6.

ed to David.  
 ked through  
 and dancing  
 in her heart.  
 he LORD, and  
 bernacle that  
 ffered burnt-  
 LORD.  
 end of offer-  
 he blessed  
 of hosts.  
 even among  
 o the women  
 and a good  
 o all the peo-  
 is household,  
 e out to meet  
 e king of Is-  
 to-day in the  
 as one of the  
 himself!  
 It was before  
 y father, and  
 uler over the  
 erefore will I  
 an thus, and  
 of the maid-  
 of them shall  
 of Saul had  
 ing sat in his  
 im rest round  
 the prophet,  
 dar, but the  
 o, do all that  
 h thee.  
 that the word  
 g. Thus saith  
 use for me to  
 house since  
 ren of Israel  
 have walked  
 walked with  
 rd with any  
 ended to feed  
 ye not me an  
 unto my ser-  
 vants, I took  
 ing the sheep.  
 el:  
 er thou went

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

## CHAP. IX.

David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

Before CHRIST about 1036.

Before CHRIST about 1037.

ch. 19. 13. & 20. 23. Chron. 11. 6. & 18. 15. Kings 4. 2. Or, remembrance, or, weaver of chronicles. Chron. 14. 3. Or, secretary. Chron. 18. 17. 1 Sam. 10. 14. Or, prince. ch. 20. 26.

1 Chron. 19. 1, &c.

1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14, 15, 16, 17. Prov. 27. 10. ch. 16. 1. & 19. 17. 1 Sam. 20. 14.

1 Sam. 18. 3. & 20. 14, 15, 16, 17. Prov. 27. 10. ch. 16. 1. & 19. 17. 1 Sam. 20. 14.

ch. 4. 4. ch. 17. 27.

Gen. 24. 20. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. ch. 8. 3, 5. Or, the man of Tob. See Judg. 11. 3, 5.

1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.

1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.

1 Sam. 16. 4. & 19. 29.

1 Sam. 16. 4. & 19. 29.

Deut. 31. 1 Sam. 4. 13. Cor. 16. 13. 1 Sam. 3. 19.

Deut. 31. 1 Sam. 4. 13. Cor. 16. 13. 1 Sam. 3. 19.

1 Sam. 7. 11. ch. 19. 28. ch. 19. 17.

1 Sam. 7. 11. ch. 19. 28. ch. 19. 17.

1 Chron. 8. 34.

1 Chron. 8. 34.

1 Sam. 7. 10. ver. 3.

1 Sam. 7. 10. ver. 3.

1 Chron. 8. 34.

1 Chron. 8. 34.

1 Sam. 7. 10. ver. 3.

1 Sam. 7. 10. ver. 3.

## CHAP. X.

David's messengers are sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon, said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the

Syrians that were beyond || the river: and they came to Helam: and || Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

While Joab besiegeth Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.

AND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (for she was purified from her uncleanness): and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day

also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants: and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

Nathan's parable of the ewe-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little

Before CHRIST about 1036. 1 That is, Esh-baz. 2 Or, Shobach. 3 Chron. 19. 16. 4 Gen. 19. 33. 35. 5 ver. 9. 6 See 1 Kings 1. 8, 9. 7 Heb. strong. 8 Heb. from after him. 9 ch. 12. 9. 10 ch. 8. 6. 11 about 1035. 12 Heb. at the return of the year. 13 1 Kings 20. 22, 26. 14 2 Chron. 19. 16. 15 1 Chron. 20. 1. 16 Deut. 22. 8. 17 Gen. 34. 2. 18 Job 31. 1. 19 Matt. 5. 28. 20 Or, Bath-sheba. 21 1 Chron. 3. 5. 22 Or, Ammit. 23 ch. 23. 39. 24 Pa. 5. 1. 25 title. 26 Jam. 1. 14. 27 Or, and when she had purified herself, &c., she returned. 28 Lev. 15. 19, 28. & 18. 19. 29 Heb. of the peace of, &c. 30 Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2. 31 Heb. went out after him. 32 ch. 12. 9. 33 Heb. was evil in the eyes of. 34 about 1034. 35 Pa. 5. 1. 36 title. 37 See ch. 14. 5. 38 &c. 39 1 Kings 20. 35-41. 40 1 Sam. 5. 3.

ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own †meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing †shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I †anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David †fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them,

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how

Before CHRIST about 1034.

† Heb. mortel.

† Heb. do hurt.

\* Ruth 3. 3.

\* Job 1. 20.

† Heb. a worthy

† Heb. a son of death.

† Heb. 16.

will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and †anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name †Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and †it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones,) and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city †in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

Amnon feigning himself sick, ravisheth Tamar.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her: 2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and †Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man. 4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being

Before CHRIST about 1034.

† Heb. mortel.

† Heb. do hurt.

\* Ruth 3. 3.

\* Job 1. 20.

† Heb. a worthy

† Heb. a son of death.

† Heb. 16.

the king not tell Tamar,

5 An on thy father of thee, let and dress and eat

6 ¶ So and whe said unto come, an that I m

7 The to thy br

8 So 7 and he kneaded bake the

9 An before he said, Ha out ever

10 An into the Tamar brought

11 An eat, he lie with n

12 An not fore done in k

13 An and as fe in Israel.

14 He voice: bu and lay w

15 ¶ T that the than the Amnon s

16 An this evil other tha hearken u

17 The unto him me, and h

18 An her: for w that were brought h

19 ¶ An her garm laid her b

20 An †Amnon thy peace

the king's son, †lean †from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and 'make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took †flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him: but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, 'Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not †force me; for †no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this †folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; 'for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, †forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had †a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put †ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath †Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; †regard

Before CHRIST about 1032. †Heb. †Aia. †Heb. morning by morning.

Gen. 18.6.

1 Or. †Heb.

Gen. 45.1.

Gen. 39. 12.

†Heb. humble me. Gen. 34. 9. †Lev. 18.9, 11. & 20. 11.

†Heb. it ought not so to be done. Gen. 34.7. Judg. 19. 21. & 20. 21.

†See Lev. 18.9, 11. †Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 13. 11.

†Heb. with great hatred greatly.

Gen. 37.3. Judg. 5.30. Ps. 45.14.

†Josh. 7.6. ch. 1. 1. Job 8. 12.

†Jer. 2.37.

†Heb. Amnon. †Heb. let not thy heart.

Before CHRIST about 1032.

†Heb. and desolate.

Gen. 21. 9. & 34. 24. †Lev. 18. 17. 19. 10. 20. 10.

†See Gen. 38. 12. 13. †Sam. 23. 4. 36.

†Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. Ruth 3. 7. †Sam. 23. 36. Esth. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15. 1 Or. will you not, since I have commanded you? †Josh. 1. 9. †Heb. some of you were.

ch. 1. 11. ch. 15. 16.

†ver. 3.

†Heb. mouth. †Heb. settled.

ch. 19. 17.

†ver. 38.

†Heb. according to the word of thy servant.

†Heb. with a great weeping, greatly.

†Heb. Amnon. ch. 3. 3. 1 Or. Ammihud.

not this thing. So Tamar remained †desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon 'neither good nor bad: for Absalom †hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom †had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's †heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: †I have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be †valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon: as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man †gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and †tare his garments, and †lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And †Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the †appointment of Absalom this hath been †determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore †let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 †But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: †as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept †very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to †Talmai, the son of †Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David ||longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

*Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.*

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ¶ Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of

this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for 'as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto

Before CHRIST 1030.  
 \*ch. 14. 23, 28. & 15. 1.  
 † Or, thou shalt be comforted.  
 Ps. 84. 2.  
 † Gen. 38. 12.  
 1007.  
 \*ch. 13. 39.  
 † Chron. 11. 6.  
 † See Ruth 3. 3.  
 † ver. 19. Ex. 4. 15.  
 † Sam. 20. 41.  
 † Heb. 2.  
 † Heb. 6.  
 † See ch. 12. 1.  
 † Heb. no deliverer between them.  
 \* Num. 35. 10.  
 Deut. 19. 12.  
 † Heb. upon the face of the earth.  
 † Gen. 27. 13.  
 † Sam. 25. 24.  
 Matt. 27. 25.  
 † ch. 3. 28.  
 † Kings 2. 33.  
 † Heb. And as Absalom there was none not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.  
 † Isa. 1. 6.  
 † Sam. 14. 45.  
 Acts 27. 34.  
 † Judg. 20.  
 † ch. 13. 37.  
 † Job 34. 25.  
 † Heb. 9. 27.  
 † Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.  
 \* Num. 35. 13, 25, 28.  
 † Heb. for evil.  
 † ver. 20. ch. 19. 27.  
 † Heb. to hear.  
 † ver. 3.  
 † ver. 17. ch. 19. 27.  
 † Heb. blessed.  
 † Or, thy.  
 † ch. 13. 37.  
 \* Gen. 43. 3. ch. 13.  
 † Heb. And as Absalom there was none not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.  
 † Isa. 1. 6.  
 † See ch. 18. 18.  
 † ver. 24.



among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, "turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the "Archite came to meet him "with his coat rent, and earth upon his head :

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be "a burden unto me :

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, "I will be thy servant, O king ; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant : then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests ? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, "thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there "with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son ; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai "David's friend came into the city, "and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

5 Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth from revenge.

AND "when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, "Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these ? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on ; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat ; and the wine, "that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son ? "And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem : for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 "Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, †I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was "Shimei, the son of Gera : ¶ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David : and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou †bloody man, and thou "man of Belial :

8 The LORD hath "returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned ; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son : and †behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the

Before CHRIST 1093.

ch. 16. 23 & 17. 14, 13.

J. sh. 16. ch. 1. 5.

ch. 19. 35.

ch. 16. 19.

ch. 17. 15. 16. 17. ver. 27.

ch. 16. 16. 1 Chron. 27. 33. ch. 16. 15.

ch. 15. 30. ch. 9. 2.

ch. 19. 35. ch. 17. 17.

ch. 15. 34.

ch. 15. 23. & 17. 29.

ch. 19. 37.

ch. 15. 26. & 20. 3.

Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 12. 4. ch. 3. 7. Zech. 8. 13.

Prov. 18. 13.

ch. 12. 11. 12.

ch. 19. 16. 1 Kings 2. 8, 44.

ch. 19. 37.

ch. 15. 26. & 20. 3.

Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 12. 4. ch. 3. 7. Zech. 8. 13.

Prov. 18. 13.

ch. 12. 11. 12.

ch. 19. 16. 1 Kings 2. 8, 44.

ch. 19. 37.

ch. 15. 26. & 20. 3.

Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 12. 4. ch. 3. 7. Zech. 8. 13.

Prov. 18. 13.

ch. 12. 11. 12.

ch. 19. 16. 1 Kings 2. 8, 44.

ch. 19. 37.

king, Why should this "dead dog "curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head, 10 And the king said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah ? so let him curse, because "the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. "Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so ?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, "my son, which "came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life : how much more now may this Benjamite do it ? let him alone, and let him curse ; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will "requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and †cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And "Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, "David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, †God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend ? "why wentest thou not with thy friend ?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay ; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, "whom should I serve ? should I not serve in the presence of his son ? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's "concubines, which he hath left to keep the house ; and all Israel shall hear that thou "art abhorred of thy father : then shall "the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house ; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines "in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the †oracle of God : so was all the counsel of Ahithophel "both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's.

MOREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is "weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid : and all the people that are with him shall flee ; and I will "smite the king only :

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee : the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned : so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying †pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise †what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his †saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath †given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* †chafed in their minds, as *a* bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he *is* hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them *be* †overthrown at the first, that whosoever he:reth it will say, There *is* a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly †melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel *be* generally gathered unto thee, †from Dan even to Beer-sheba, *as* the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and †that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall *be* found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not *be* left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he *be* gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there *be* not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For †the LORD had †appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent: that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night †in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king *be* swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 ¶ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz †stayed by En-rogel; (for they might not *be* seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house, †in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

Before CHRIST 1093.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c. 1 Sam. 10.

† Heb. what is in his mouth. † Heb. word.

† Heb. counsel selfd.

† Heb. bitter of soul. Judg. 10. 25. † Hos. 13. 8.

† Heb. fallin.

† Heb. charge concerning his house.

† Josh. 2. 11.

† Judg. 20. 17. Gen. 22. 17. † Heb. that they face out, presence so &c.

† Or. Yether an Ishmaelite. † Heb. that they face out, presence so &c.

† Heb. Abigail. † Or. Yessie. See 1 Chron. 13. 16.

† See ch. 10. 1. & 12. 30. † ch. 9. 4. † ch. 19. 31.

1 Kings 2. † Or. cups.

† ch. 15. 31. 34. † Heb. com-manded.

† ch. 15. 35.

† ch. 15. 28.

† ch. 15. 27. † ch. 15. 24. † Rec. † Josh. 15. 7. & 18. 16.

† ch. 15. 27. † ch. 15. 29.

† ch. 11. 17.

† Heb. set their heart on her. † Heb. as ten thousand of us. † Heb. be so succour.

† See Josh. 9. 6.

Before CHRIST 1093.

† See Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 1. 4, 5.

† Heb. what is in his mouth. † Heb. word.

† Heb. counsel selfd.

† Heb. bitter of soul. Judg. 10. 25. † Hos. 13. 8.

† Heb. fallin.

† Heb. charge concerning his house.

† Josh. 2. 11.

† Judg. 20. 17. Gen. 22. 17. † Heb. that they face out, presence so &c.

† Or. Yether an Ishmaelite. † Heb. that they face out, presence so &c.

† Heb. Abigail. † Or. Yessie. See 1 Chron. 13. 16.

† See ch. 10. 1. & 12. 30. † ch. 9. 4. † ch. 19. 31.

1 Kings 2. † Or. cups.

† ch. 15. 31. 34. † Heb. com-manded.

† ch. 15. 35.

† ch. 15. 28.

† ch. 15. 27. † ch. 15. 29.

† ch. 11. 17.

† Heb. set their heart on her. † Heb. as ten thousand of us. † Heb. be so succour.

† See Josh. 9. 6.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They *be* gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, †Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not †followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to †his city, and †put his household in order, and †hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son, whose name *was* †Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to †Abigail the daughter of †Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David *was* come to Mahanaim, that †Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and †Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and †Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and †basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lenties, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, *in* the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab.

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 ¶ But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not †care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* †worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou †succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the

gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 ¶ And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood †devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should †receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, †Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the †midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and †laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath †avenged him of his enemies,

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not †bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

Before CHRIST 1093.

\*ver. 12.

†Josh. 17. 15, 18.

†Heb. multiplied to devour.

†Heb. I see the running.

†Or. Voice be to thee. †Heb. Peace. †Heb. shut up.

\*ver. 5. †Heb. Is there peace?

†Heb. Beware whatsoever ye be of, &c.

†Heb. Tidings is brought.

†Heb. heard.

\*ch. 19. 4.

†Josh. 7. 26.

\*Gen. 24. 17. †See ch. 14. 27.

†Heb. salvation, or deliverance.

†Heb. Judged him from the Lord, &c. †Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But †howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings †ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If *he* be alone *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, †Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, †All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath †delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, †Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cush came; and Cush said, †Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cush, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cush answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAP. XIX.

Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the †victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 †In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, †that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak †comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, the king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is †fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why †speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do †what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely: the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

Before CHRIST 1003.

† See ch. 16. 3.

† Heb. By loving, &c.

† Heb. that princes or servants are not to thee.

† Heb. to the heart of thy servants.

Gen. 34. 3.

† Kings 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.

† ch. 9. 6.

† ch. 15. 14.

† Heb. silent.

† ch. 16. 3.

† ch. 14. 17, 20.

† Heb. men of death.

† Sam. 26. 16.

† ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.

† ch. 17. 25.

† Ruth 1. 17.

† Judg. 20. 1.

† ch. 5. 9.

† ch. 16. 3.

† Kings 2. 8.

† ch. 9. 10, & 16, 17.

† Heb. How many days are the years of my life?

† Pa. 90. 10.

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

† Sam. 22. 13.

† ch. 16. 3, 6, &c.

† ch. 13. 33.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all †the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he †cursed the LORD's anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother : but behold thy servant *Chimham* ; let him go over with my lord the king ; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, *Chimham* shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee : and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king *kissed Barzillai*, and blessed him : and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and *Chimham* went on with him : and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan ?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us : wherefore then be ye angry for this matter ? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost* ? or hath he given us any gift ?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye : why then did ye *despise* us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king ? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

*By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite : and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse : every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri : but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem ; and the king took the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in *ward*, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were *shut up* unto the day of their death, *living* in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah : but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom : take thou thy lord's servants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and *escape* us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men : and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When after they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof ; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother ? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand : so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and *struck* him not again ; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites : and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and *it stood* in the trench : and all the people that were with Joab *battered* the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear ; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab ? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, ¶ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel : and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel : thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel : why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD ?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so : but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri *by* name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David : deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom : and they cut off the head of Sheba

Before CHRIST 1023.

\* Kings 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.

† Heb. choir.

/ Gen. 31. 35.

† Heb. Chimham.

\* ver. 15.

\* ver. 12.

† Heb. set us at light. / See Judg. 8. 1. & 18. 1.

about 1023.

\* ch. 19. 43.

\* Kings 12. 16. \* Chron. 10. 16.

\* ch. 15. 26. & 16. 21. 22.

† Heb. a house of words. / † Heb. Asend. / † Heb. in widowhood of.

† Heb. Call.

\* ch. 11. 11. \* Kings 11.

† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.

Before CHRIST about 1022.

/ ch. 8. 18. \* Kings 1. 38.

\* Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47.

\* Kings 2. 5. / ch. 2. 23.

† Heb. doubted not die stroke.

\* Kings 15. 29. \* Chron. 16. 4.

\* Kings 19. 32. / Or, They stood against the outermost wall.

† Heb. married to herself down.

/ Or, They faintly spoke in the beginning, saying, surely they will not.

† Heb. and to make an end. / See Deut. 20. 11. / \* Sam. 26. 19. / ch. 21. 3.

† Heb. by his name.

\* Ecd. 9. 14. 15.

the son of Bichri and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder:

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

The three years' famine for the Gibeonites cease.

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel, the son of Barzillai the Meholahite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

Before CHAP. XXI. 1001.

† Heb. were scattered. ch. 8. 16, 18. 1 Kings 4. 1 Kings 4. 1 Kings 4. 1 Or. remnant. brancers, ch. 8. 16. 1 Kings 4. 4. ch. 23. 38. 1 Or. a prince. Gen. 41. 45. Ex. 3. 16. ch. 8. 18.

1002. † Heb. sought the face, &c. See Num. 27. 21.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. candle, or lamp.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

1 Or. Napha. † Heb. air. cut us off.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.





And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in 'Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ||river of Gad, and toward 'Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ||land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to 'Dan-jaan, and about to 'Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: 'and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And 'David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, 'I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have *done* very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet "Gad, David's 'seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall 'seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; 'for his mercies *are* ||great; and 'let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So 'the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and

there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 'And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, 'the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of 'Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, 'I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, "Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of †Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? "And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that 'the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: 'behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God 'accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So 'David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. 'So the LORD was entreated for the land, and 'the plague was stayed from Israel.

Before CHRIST 1027. 1 Es. 27. 23. 1 Chron. 21. 13. Gam. 6. 6. Sam. 15. 11. Jud. 2. 12. 14. 1 Chron. 21. 15. Orans. 7. See ver. 18. 1 Chron. 3. 1. 1 Chron. 21. 17. 1 Deut. 2. 36. 1 Josh. 13. 9. 16. 1 Or. *offer.* 1 Num. 32. 10. 1 Or. *rather land newly inhabited.* 1 Jud. 18. 29. 1 Josh. 19. 48. 1 Jud. 18. 28. 1 See 1 Chron. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 24. 5. 1 Ch. 11. 13. 1 See Gen. 23. 8-16. 1 Num. 26. 48, 50. 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Sam. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 9. 1 Chron. 29. 29. 1 Esck. 30. 40, 41. 1 See 1 Chron. 21. 24, 25. 1 Ps. 103. 13, 14. & 19. 156. 1 Or. *man.* 1 See Isa. 47. 6. Zech. 1. 15. 1 Chron. 21. 24. & 27. 24. 1 Josh. 19. 18. 1 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Heb. *virgin.* 1 Sam. 25. 1.

# The FIRST Book of the KINGS,

Commonly called The THIRD Book of the KINGS.

## CHAP. I.

Solomon, by David's appointment, is anointed king.

NOW king David was old and †stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king †a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

Before CHRIST 1025. 1 Heb. *inferred into days.* 1 Heb. *let them seek.* 1 Heb. *damsel, a virgin.* 1 Heb. *to cherish unto him.* 1 Josh. 19. 18. 1 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Heb. *virgin.* 1 Sam. 25. 1.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a "Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then 'Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will †be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him <sup>†</sup>at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a very goodly man*; <sup>†</sup>and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And <sup>†</sup>he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with <sup>†</sup>Abiathar the priest: and <sup>†</sup>they, <sup>†</sup>following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and <sup>†</sup>Shimei, and Rei, and <sup>†</sup>the mighty men which *belonged to* David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by <sup>||</sup>Jerusalem, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 <sup>¶</sup>Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of <sup>†</sup>Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst thou not say, My lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, <sup>†</sup>Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and <sup>†</sup>confirm thy words.

15 <sup>¶</sup>And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, <sup>†</sup>What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, <sup>†</sup>thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 <sup>†</sup>And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldst tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall <sup>†</sup>sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted <sup>†</sup>offenders.

22 <sup>¶</sup>And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

Before CHRIST 1015.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from his days.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 29.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Chron. 3. 24.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. his words were with Joab.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 30. 25.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Ch. 2. 27.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. helped after Adonijah.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Ch. 4. 18.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the well Rogel.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 17.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 4.

<sup>†</sup> Neh. 8. 3. Dan. 2. 4.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Chron. 22. 9.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. which belongeth to me.

<sup>†</sup> See Esth. 8. 8.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Chron. 32. 30.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 3. 12.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 4. 4.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Kings 9. 13. & 11. 14.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 10.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Kings 9. 13. & 11. 14.

<sup>†</sup> Josh. 7. 5. 27.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 30. 13.

<sup>†</sup> 1 ver. 47.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 23. 20-23.

<sup>†</sup> Ex. 30. 23. 25. 34. Pa. 80. 30.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Chron. 29. 22.

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 24.

<sup>†</sup> 10r. Aites.

25 <sup>†</sup>For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, <sup>†</sup>God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed <sup>†</sup>it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 <sup>¶</sup>Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came <sup>†</sup>into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swore, and said, <sup>†</sup>As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 <sup>†</sup>Even as I swear unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, <sup>†</sup>Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 <sup>¶</sup>And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, <sup>†</sup>Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon <sup>†</sup>mine own mule, and bring him down to <sup>†</sup>Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet <sup>†</sup>anoint him there king over Israel: and <sup>†</sup>blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 <sup>†</sup>As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and <sup>†</sup>make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and <sup>†</sup>anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with <sup>||</sup>pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 <sup>¶</sup>And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard <sup>†</sup>it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the

son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went; and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

## CHAP. II.

David, having given a charge to Solomon, dieth.

**N**OW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he

slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swear to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 ¶ So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, and thou shalt give it me. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother: even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

Before CHRIST 1015.

2 Sam. 18. 27.

1 Heb. 20.

Prov. 30. 26.

2 Sam. 12. 31, 32.

2 Sam. 9. 7, 10. & 19. 28.

2 Sam. 17. 27.

2 Sam. 16. 3.

1 Heb. 11. 31.

2 Sam. 19. 18.

2 Sam. 19. 23.

1 Ex. 30. 7. Job 9. 28.

1 Gen. 47. 31.

2 ch. 3. 6. Ps. 138. 11, 12.

1 Chron. 29. 26, 27.

1 Chron. 29. 33.

1 Chron. 1. 1.

1 ch. 2. 28.

2 Sam. 16. 4, 5.

1 ch. 1. 5.

1 Sam. 22. 45.

2 Sam. 14. 11.

Act 27. 34.

1 Chron. 22. 9, 10.

2 Sam. 17. 6, 7.

Prov. 21. 30.

Dan. 2. 21.

1 Heb. 11. 31.

1 Heb. 11. 31.

Ps. 138. 10.

1 ch. 1. 3, 4.

1 Gen. 47. 31.

Deut. 31. 14.

1 Josh. 23. 14.

Deut. 17. 10, 20.

1 Deut. 30. 9.

1 Josh. 1. 7.

1 Chron. 22. 12, 13.

1 Or. 11. 3.

1 Sam. 18. 25.

1 Ps. 138. 10.

1 2 Kings 30. 3.

1 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

1 ch. 1. 25.

1 Heb. 11. 31.

1 Heb. 11

Joab slain.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art not worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom;) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years,

that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

Solomon's judgment between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern

between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies: but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: for I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her

the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

### CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon's princes. 7 His twelve officers for provision.

S O king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok the priest;

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; 4 Jhoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests;

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend:

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: ¶ The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 ¶ The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaal-bim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 ¶ The son of Hessed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher:

11 ¶ The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam;

13 ¶ The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

Before CHRIST 1014.

officers,  
he is the  
ent which  
king: for  
him, to do  
tion.  
rael.  
he had:  
scribes;  
rder.  
over the  
priests:  
over the  
was prin-  
old: and  
tribute.  
all Israel,  
his house-  
provision.  
n of Hur,  
in Shaal-  
anan:  
to him per-  
er:  
on of Dor;  
on to wife:  
perlainod  
an, which  
a-shean to  
s beyond  
d; to him  
Manasseh,  
ed the re-  
ore great  
ghanaim:  
took Bas-  
Asher and  
Issachar:  
n.  
country of  
the Amo-  
ie was the  
the sand  
and drink-  
loms from  
and unto  
sents, and  
e day was  
ore mea-



CUTTING DOWN CEDARS FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE.



officers.  
to the



CUTTING DOWN CEDARS FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE.

[The main body of the document contains several columns of extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]

So  
:  
pas  
re  
:  
this  
ove  
had  
:  
ma  
Da  
:  
of  
hor  
:  
Sol  
tab  
:  
||dr  
off  
:  
star  
eve  
:  
3  
of a  
wis  
:  
3  
the  
rou  
:  
3  
his  
:  
3  
that  
spr  
and  
:  
3  
wis  
whi  
:  
A  
had  
'for  
:  
3  
not  
Go  
sid  
his  
:  
4  
'sar  
:  
5  
unt  
spa  
I w  
bui  
:  
6  
me  
sha

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the *region* on this side the river, from Tiphah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ||dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## CHAP. V.

*Hiram sendeth to congratulate Solomon.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I

Before CHRIST 1014.

¶ Pa. 72. 21.  
¶ 1 Chron. 22. 9.

¶ See Jer. 23. 6, 7.  
¶ Heb. conf. identy.  
¶ Mic. 4. 4.

Zech. 3. 10.  
Judg. 20. 1.

¶ 1 Chron. 22. 16.  
¶ Deut. 17. 16.  
¶ Heb. send.

¶ See Ezra 3. 7.  
Ezek. 27. 17.  
Acis 22. 20.

¶ See 1 Chron. 22. 10.  
¶ Heb. cors.

¶ Gen. 25. 6.  
¶ See Acis 7. 22.

¶ ch. 3. 12.

¶ ch. 3. 12.  
¶ 1 Chron. 15. 19.  
Pa. 89. title.

¶ See 1 Chron. 2. 6 & 6. 33.  
¶ Prov. 1. 1.  
Ecl. 12. 9.  
Cant. 1. 1.

¶ Heb. tribute of men.

¶ ch. 4. 6.

¶ ch. 9. 21.  
¶ 1 Chron. 2. 17, 18.

¶ ver. 10.  
Ez. 18.  
¶ 1 Chron. 2. 3.  
Hiram.

¶ 2 Sam. 5. 11.  
1 Chron. 14. 1.  
Amos 1. 9.  
¶ 2 Chron. 2. 3.

¶ 1 Or. Gabbies: as Ezek. 27. 9.

¶ 1 Chron. 22. 8. & 28. 3.

¶ ch. 4. 24.  
¶ 2 Chron. 22. 9.

¶ 2 Chron. 23. 2.  
¶ Heb. say.  
¶ 2 Sam. 7. 23.

¶ 1 Chron. 17. 12. & 22. 10.

¶ 2 Chron. 2. 8, 10.

Before CHRIST 1014.

¶ Heb. say.

give nire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and fir-trees according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home. And Adoniram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders, and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the ||stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

## CHAP. VI.

*The building of Solomon's temple.*

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to

the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made || windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And || against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle; and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And † the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 † So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house || with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:

13 And † I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 † So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, || both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the † most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with || knobs and † open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold,

until he had finished all the house: also † the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle † he made two cherubims of || † olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and † || they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were || a fifth part of the wall.

32 The || two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, || a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the † two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which is the eighth month) was the house finished || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he † seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomon's house, 2 of the house of Lebanon.

BUT Solomon was building his own house † thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the † beams that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and † light was against light in three ranks.

Before CHRIST 1012.  
 † See Ezek. 40. 5. 6. 16. & 41. 16.  
 † Or, windows broad within, and narrow without; or, shroued and closed.  
 † Or, upon, or, joining to.  
 † See Ezek. 41. 6.  
 † Heb. floors.  
 † See 1 Kings 6. 19.  
 † Heb. 20. 21, 22.  
 † Heb. ribs.  
 † Heb. narrowings, or, indentments.  
 † See Deut. 27. 3, 6. ch. 3. 18.  
 † Heb. shoulder.  
 † See 1 Kings 7. 14, 18.  
 † Or, the wand-bearers and the ceiling with cedar.  
 † Ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4.  
 † See 1 Sam. 7. 13.  
 † Chron. 22. 10.  
 † 1 Kings 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11.  
 † 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
 † Rev. 21. 3.  
 † Deut. 31.  
 † Ver. 38.  
 † Or, from the floor of the house into the walls, &c. and so ver. 16.  
 † Ex. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. ch. 8. 6.  
 † Chron. 3. 8.  
 † Ezek. 45. 3.  
 † Heb. 9. 3.  
 † Or, guards.  
 † Heb. openings of flowers.  
 † Heb. shut up.  
 † Heb. ribs.  
 † Heb. eight against eight.  
 † Ex. 30. 1, 2, 5.  
 † 1 Kings 7. 7, 8, 9.  
 † Chron. 3. 10, 11, 22.  
 † Or, olive-trees of oil.  
 † Ex. 25. 20, 21, 22, & Chron. 5. 8.  
 † Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.  
 † Heb. openings of flowers.  
 † Or, square.  
 † Or, leaves of the doors.  
 † Heb. openings of flowers.  
 † Or, four-panels.  
 † Ezek. 41. 23, 24, 25.  
 † Ver. 2.  
 † Or, with all the appendances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.  
 † Compare ver. 1.  
 1005. till 999.  
 † Ch. 9. 10.  
 † Chron. 2. 11.

Solomon  
 5 A  
 window  
 6 ¶  
 there  
 cubits  
 other  
 7 ¶  
 he mi  
 it wa  
 floor  
 8 ¶  
 court  
 Solom  
 9 ¶  
 whos  
 meas  
 and v  
 copin  
 10  
 great  
 eight  
 11  
 sures  
 12  
 three  
 beam  
 LORD  
 13  
 out of  
 14  
 and ¶  
 and c  
 came  
 15  
 cubits  
 comp  
 16  
 to set  
 one c  
 other  
 17  
 chain  
 top o  
 sever  
 18  
 abou  
 that  
 did h  
 19  
 pillar  
 20  
 from  
 which  
 were  
 othe  
 21  
 temp  
 the  
 pillar  
 22  
 so w

5 And all the ||doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ||before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were ||before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar †from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was †a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he †cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ||Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ||Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

Before CHRIST 1005.

1 Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect. 1 Or, according to them. 1 Or, according to them. 1 Heb. from floor to floor.

ch. 3. 1. Chron. 2. 12.

\* John 10. 23. Act. 3. 12. 4 Chron. 4. 11. Hiram: See ver. 40. 2 Chron. 2. 14. † Heb. the son of a widow woman. 1 Chron. 4. 16. 2 Es. 31. 3. & 35. 1. † Heb. fashioned. 2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chron. 3. 2. 2 Es. 12. Jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. nakedness.

\* See 2 Chron. 3. 16. & 23. Jer. 52. 23. 2 Chron. 3. 27. ch. 6. 3.

† That is, He shall establish. 1 That is, in it is strength.

Before CHRIST 1005.

\* 2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chron. 4. 3. 1 Heb. from his brim to his brim. \* 2 Chron. 4. 3. 4. 4. 3. Jer. 52. 20.

\* See 2 Chron. 4. 3.

† Heb. in the base.

\* 2 Chron. 4. 6.

† Heb. shoulder.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits †from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were †joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the †proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right †side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And †Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were † upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 ¶ And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brass.

46 ¶ In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the † things which David his father had dedicated: even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 2 Solomon's prayer.

THEN † Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

Before CHRIST 1000.

† Heb. *lavan*: *See ver. 13.*  
† Heb. *over*: *ver. 17, 18.*

† Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*

† Ex. 27. 3. † Chron. 4. 16.  
† Heb. *made bright, or, scoured.*

† Heb. *the thickness of the ground.*

† Heb. *the exceeding multitude.*

† Heb. *searched.*

† Heb. *ask-pans.*

† Heb. *the things of David.*

Before CHRIST 1000.

† Sam. 6. 19.  
† Ex. 26. 33, 34.  
† Ex. 6. 19.  
† Ex. 6. 27.

† Ex. 25. 14.  
† Heb. *heads.*

† Heb. *of*: *as*

† Ex. 27. 3.  
† Chron. 4. 16.  
† Heb. *made bright, or, scoured.*

† Heb. *the thickness of the ground.*

† Heb. *the exceeding multitude.*

† Heb. *searched.*

† Heb. *ask-pans.*

† Heb. *the things of David.*

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim.

7 For the cherubim spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 ¶ There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 ¶ I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood;

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 ¶ Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keep covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also







whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king †made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out †by their means.

CHAP. XI.

Solomon's acts, reign, and death.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women, || together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and †went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

Before CHRIST about 922.

2 Chron. 1. 15-17. † Heb. bare. † Deut. 17. 16. † 3 Chron. 1. 16-20. † Heb. And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's. † 1 Kings 7. 6. † Heb. by their hand.

† Neh. 13. 26. † Deut. 17. 17. † 1 Or, beside.

† Ea. 34. 16. † Deut. 7. 3. 4.

† 1 Kings 2. 10, 34. † Heb. send me away.

about 984. † Deut. 17. 17. † 1 Kings 11. 26. † ch. 8. 61. † ch. 9. 4.

† ver. 23. † Judg. 2. 13. † 1 Kings 23. 13.

† Called, Molech, ver. 7.

† Heb. justified and after. † Num. 14. 24.

† Num. 33. 51. † Num. 31. 50. † Judg. 11. 24. † 1 Kings 23. 13.

† ver. 9, 3. † ch. 3. 5. † & 9. 9. † ch. 6. 19. † & 9. 6.

† Heb. I will give thee. † ver. 32. † ch. 12. 15. † 16.

† Heb. did work. † Heb. burden. † about 980.

† ver. 32. † ch. 12. 15. † 16.

† See Ps. 89. 33. † ch. 19. 20. † Deut. 12. 21.

† 1 Kings 11. 13.

Before CHRIST about 984.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

1 Chron. 5. 26. † 1 Sam. 8. 14. † 1 Chron. 18. 12, 13. † Num. 24. 19. † Deut. 30. 13.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom.

15 For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom;

16 For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, †Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he †was industrious, he made him ruler over all the †charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,

Solomon's idolatry: Behold of Solomon 32 David which 33 have donia Milcom have right judgment 34 out of days of I chose my state 35 hand, 36 David's me in to put 37 according king of 38 that I do that my com I will as I buy but no 40 and J Shishah death 41 all that in the 42 salem 43 buried boam

ary unto  
the king's

in Edom,  
to bury  
in Edom;  
ere with  
Edom);  
omites of  
Egypt;

came to  
of Paran,  
king of  
ppointed

the sight  
the sister  
the queen.  
im Genu-  
Pharaoh's  
household

that David  
captain of  
ah, †Let  
puntry.

what hast  
u seekest  
answered,  
se.

adversary,  
n his lord

and became  
y them of  
welt there-

all the days  
adad did:  
er Syria.  
an Ephra-  
mother's  
n he lifted

ted up his  
Millo, and  
David his

ghty man  
oung man  
ruler over

when Jero-  
e prophet  
way; and  
; and they

nt that was

: thee ten  
d of Israel,

Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 \*Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But †I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that †David my servant may have a †flight alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that †I will be with thee, and †build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And *the* rest of the *acts* of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 \*And the †time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

43 \*And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and \*Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam.

AND \*Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when †Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in †Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our †yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

Before  
CHRIST  
about 970.

\* ver. 5, 6,  
7.

\* Chron.  
10, 7.  
Prov. 15, 1.

\* ch. 12,  
16, 17.

\* Kings  
15, 4.  
Kings 8,  
19.  
Ps. 122, 17.  
† Heb.  
lamp, or,  
candle.

\* Josh. 1, 5.  
† Sam. 7,  
11, 27.

about 980.

\* Chron.  
9, 29.

\* Chron.  
9, 30.  
† Heb.  
days,  
about 975.

\* Chron.  
10, 1, &c.  
9, 31.  
9, 31.  
† Heb.  
called  
Rehoboam.

975.  
\* Chron.  
10, 1, &c.

\* ch. 11, 26.  
\* ch. 11, 40.

\* Sam. 8,  
11-18.  
ch. 4, 7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, †If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for *the* cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD †spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, †What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But *as* for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam †sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam †made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So †Israel || rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah *only*.

21 ¶ And when \*Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the

† Heb.  
strenght-  
ened him-  
self.  
† Kings  
17, 21.  
1 Or,  
fellows.

\* ch. 11,  
13, 32.  
\* Chron.  
11, 1.



from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

Jeroboam sendeth his wife to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.

At that time Ahijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. 2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee

to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and crack-nuts, and a jar of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died:

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

Before CHRIST 975. Before CHRIST 956. ch. 11. 31. See Sam. 9. 7. 8. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers; and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 7 Asa succeedeth him.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the

Before CHRIST 956

2 Chron. 13. 1, 6, c.

¶ Heb. lay down.

954.

2 Chron. 12. 13.

2 Chron. 12. 13.

¶ ch. 11. 36.

¶ ver. 31.

972.

2 Chron. 12. 1.

¶ Deut. 32.

¶ Ps. 78. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

¶ Deut. 12.

¶ Ezech. 16.

24. 25.

1 Or. standing images, or statues.

2 Kings 17. 9, 10.

1 Isa. 57. 5.

¶ Deut. 33.

17. 1.

¶ ch. 15. 12.

¶ 2 Kings 23.

7.

¶ ch. 11. 40.

2 Chron. 12. 2.

2 Chron. 12. 9, 10.

21.

¶ ch. 10. 17.

¶ Heb. runners.

2 Chron. 16. 1, &c.

¶ Josh. 18. 25.

¶ See ch. 12. 27.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 12. 24.

& 15. 6.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ver. 21.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation through out all Judah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

Before CHRIST 956

2 Sam. 11. 4, 15. & 12. 9.

¶ ch. 14. 30.

2 Chron. 13. 4, 3.

22.

955.

2 Chron. 14. 1.

¶ ver. 31.

972.

2 Chron. 12. 1.

¶ Deut. 32.

¶ Ps. 78. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

¶ Deut. 12.

¶ Ezech. 16.

24. 25.

1 Or. standing images, or statues.

2 Kings 17. 9, 10.

1 Isa. 57. 5.

¶ Deut. 33.

17. 1.

¶ ch. 15. 12.

¶ 2 Kings 23.

7.

¶ ch. 11. 40.

2 Chron. 12. 2.

2 Chron. 12. 9, 10.

21.

¶ ch. 10. 17.

¶ Heb. runners.

2 Chron. 16. 1, &c.

¶ Josh. 18. 25.

¶ See ch. 12. 27.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 12. 24.

& 15. 6.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ver. 21.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

2 Chron. 12. 15.

¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

1 Thim 1. 15. *prudent mother's*. ver. 2. 2 Chron. 14. 2. about 951. ch. 14. 24. & 22. 46. 2 Chron. 15. 16. ¶ Heb. *not off*. So Ex. 31. 20. 1 Ch. 22. 43. 2 Chron. 25. 17, 18. See ver. 3.

¶ Heb. *holy*.

2 Chron. 16. 1, &c. ¶ Josh. 18. 25. ¶ See ch. 12. 27.

2 Chron. 16. 1. ¶ ch. 11. 93, 94.

¶ Heb. *so up*.

2 Kings 15. 20. ¶ Judg. 18. 20. ¶ 2 Sam. 20. 14.

2 Chron. 16. 6. ¶ Heb. *free*.

¶ Josh. 11. 26. ¶ Josh. 18. 26.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 "Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 6 Elah succeedeth him.

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 "Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 "Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the

son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

Before CHRIST about 921. 1 Ch. 15. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

25 ¶ But 'Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

Elijah is fed by ravens. 17 He raiseth the widow's son.

AND ¶ Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

Before CHRIST about 925.

\* Mic. 6. 16. \* ver. 19.

\* ver. 13.

918.

† Heb. zivich.

† Heb. was it a light thing, &c.

\* Deut. 7. 3.

\* Judg. 18. 7.

\* ch. 21. 25, 26

\* Kings 20. 18, & 27.

\* Kings 10. 21, 26, 27.

\* Kings 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3.

† Jer. 17. 9. \* ver. 20. ch. 21. 25.

\* Josh. 6. 26.

about 920.

† Heb. Eliphaz, Luke 2. 17. & 4. 25.

he is called, called, &c.

\* Kings 3. 14. † Deut. 10. 8.

\* Jam. 5. 17. † Luke 4. 25.

† John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

about 906.

\* Luke 4. 25. † Jam. 5. 17. † Deut. 21. 25.

\* Obad. 20. † Luke 4. 26, called, Sarapita.

† Heb. Obadiah.

† Heb. over his house.

† Heb. Israhel.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which was † the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred

*widow's son.*

*it, he called  
ee, a morsel*

*God liveth, I  
eal in a bar-  
behold, I am  
and dress it  
t, and die.  
not; go and  
ereof a little  
after make*

*f Israel, The  
er shall the  
ORD †sendeth*

*g to the say-  
er house, did*

*d not, neither  
the word of*

*he things, that  
of the house,  
ore, that there*

*at have I to do  
come unto me  
slay my son?  
y son. And he  
d him up into a  
n his own bed.  
, and said, O  
t evil upon the  
ing her son?  
pon the child  
D, and said, O  
is child's soul*

*Elijah; and the  
and he revived.  
d brought him  
ouse, and deli-  
lijah said, See,*

*Elijah, Now by  
God, and that  
is truth.*

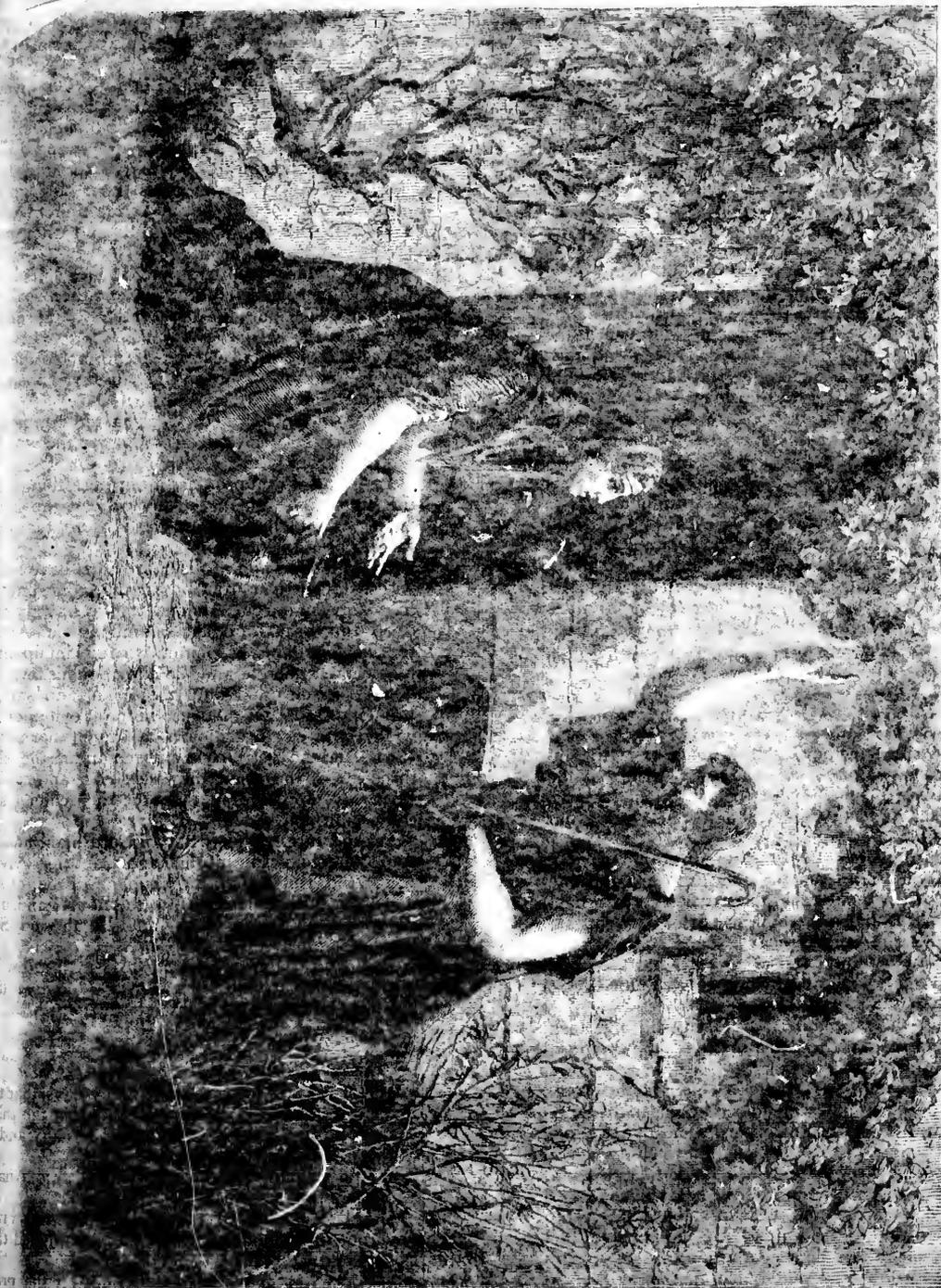
*Ahab to Jezebel.*

*ay days, that the  
ijah in the third  
Ahab; and †*

*self unto Ahab.  
maria.*

*which was †the  
adiah feared the*

*cut off the pro-  
took an hundred*





...son.

he  
s  
s  
u  
t  
t  
t  
t  
t

ELIJAH AND THE WIDOW OF SEREPTA.





prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, † that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way, by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel,

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and

Before CHRIST about 900.

† Heb. that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.

† Or, answer. † Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. † Cor. 8. 4. & 12. 9.

† Or, heard. † Or, I leaped up and down at the altar. † Heb. with a great voice. † Or, he misdealt with. † Heb. hath a pursuit.

† Kings 1. 16. Ezech. 3. 10. Matt. 4. 1. Act. 8. 30.

† Heb. poured out blood upon them. † Or, 11. † Heb. ascending over. † Heb. attention. † Ch. 19. 10.

† Gen. 30. 26. & 35. 10. † Kings 17. 34. † Col. 3. 17.

† Lev. 1. 6, 7, 8. † See Judg. 6. 20.

† Ch. 21. 20. † Ch. 21. 20.

† Heb. wast. † ver. 32, 38.

† Ex. 3. 6. † ch. 8. 43. † ch. 13. 19. † Ps. 83. 16. † Num. 16. 28.

† Kings 17. 41. Matt. 6. 24. † Or, thoughts. † See Job. 24. 15. † ch. 19. 10, 14. † ver. 19.

† Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. † Chron. 17. 26. † Chron. 7. 1.

let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, † hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die: and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel

have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

By the direction of the prophet the Syrians are slain.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

Before CHRIST about god. / ver. 24. 1 Or, profaned. 2 Kings 10. 25. 3 Deut. 13. 2, & 17. 30. 4 Or, a sound of a noise of rain. James 3. 17, 18. 5 So Ex. 3. 6. 1st. 6. 2. 6 ver. 9. 7 ver. 10. 8 Kings 8. 12, 13. 9 Kings 9. 1-3. 10 4. 27, called, Elisha. 11 Kings 8. 12, & 14, & 15, & 16, & 17. 12 See Hos. 6. 5. 13 Rom. 11. 14 Or, I will leave. 15 See Hos. 13. 6. 16 Matt. 8. 2. Luke 9. 61. 17 1st. Hab. 3. 6. 18 Sam. 24. 22. 19 So Ex. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9. Matt. 4. 7. 20 Ex. 3. 1. Rom. 11. 21. 22 Sam. 21. 11, 13. Ps. 69. 9.

Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it. 2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, 3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. 4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and †I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, \*The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that †follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this †message as he was \*drinking, he and the kings in the ||pavilions, that he said unto his servants, ||Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶And behold, there †came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the ||young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall †order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was \*drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-

hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army †that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, †to fight against israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ||were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore \*will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ||†into an inner chamber.

31 ¶And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, \*put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, \*The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus,

Reb. CHRIST 90.

Reb. CHRIST 90.

† Heb. desirable.

\* Sam. 11. 1.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

† Heb. that were fallen.

\* ch. 19. 8.

900.

† Heb. are at my feet; So Es. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.

† Josh. 13. 4. † Heb. in the war with Israel. † Or, were visualized.

† Heb. word. † ver. 16. † Or, tents.

\* ver. 13.

† Heb. place the engines: And they placed engines. † Heb. approached. † ver. 28.

† Or, servants.

† Heb. hind, or, tit.

† Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. into a chamber within a chamber. ch. 29. 25. a Gen. 37. 24.

\* ver. 11. ch. 16. 9.

† ch. 13. 20.

as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour 'in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, †so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt †pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, †he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hastened, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.

AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto

Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth †on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house

CHRIST 999. 1 Kings 1. 3. 5. ch. 17. 17. 18. ch. 13. 24. Heb. smiting and wounding. Heb. in the top of the people. Ex. 21. 8. Lev. 24. 15. Acts 6. 11. Lev. 24. 14. 1. 1. 3. 4. 1. Kings 9. 26. 999. Ps. 9. 25. Ach. 13. 34. Chron. 22. 9. Heb. be good in thine eyes. Lev. 25. Num. 35. 7. Ezek. 46. 18. 1 Kings 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14. ch. 14. 20. Kings 9. 8. 1 Sam. 25. 22. ch. 14. 20. ch. 15. 29.

of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things: as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahab, seduced by false prophets, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made

him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

Before CHRIST 977. ch. 16. 21. 11. Kings 16. 30. 1 Or. ditch. ch. 14. 11. & 16. 4. ch. 16. 30. &c. ch. 16. 31. 1 Or. included. Gen. 15. Kings 11. 11. Gen. 37. 34. Kings 9. 25. 897. Chron. 18. 2, &c. Deut. 4. 43. Heb. silent from taking it. Kings 3. 7. ch. 18. 19. Kings 3. 11. 1 Or. rumsch. Heb. floor. Num. 16. 59. Deut. 18. 20, 21, 22.

Before CHRIST 977. Num. 25. 38. Isa. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9. Job 1. 6. & 2. 1. Ps. 103. 20. 21. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 1. 10. Matt. 11. 10. Heb. 1. 7. 14. 1 Or. deceiver. Judg. 9. 53. Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9. 1 Thess. 2. 11. Ezek. 14. 9. 1 Or. from chamber to chamber. Heb. a chamber in a chamber. ch. 20. 30. 279

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ¶I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow †at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the †joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am †wounded.

35 And the battle †increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the †midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city and every man to his own country.

37 ¶So the king died, and †was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour: according †unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and †the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to

reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless †the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat †made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and †walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

Before CHRIST 897.	Before CHRIST 916.
1 Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.	1 Chon. 27. 3.
2 Chon. 35. 22.	2 Ch. 16. 22. & 15. 14.
3 Kings 12. 3.	3 Kings 12. 3.
4 Chon. 18. 31. 19. 13. 20.	4 Chon. 19. 2. 5 Cor. 6. 14.
5 Heb. in his similitude.	5 Heb. 24. 24. & 15. 17.
6 Sam. 15. 11.	6 Gen. 25. 23.
7 Heb. joints and the breast-plate.	7 Sam. 8. 14. & Kings 2. 9. & 2. 20.
8 Heb. made sick.	8 Chon. 20. 33. & 20. 37.
9 Heb. ascended.	9 Or, had ten ships.
10 Heb. loom.	10 Ch. 10. 27. 11 Chon. 20. 37. 12 Ch. 9. 26.
11 Heb. came.	11 Chon. 27. 1. 12 899.
12 Ch. 11. 19.	12 Now he begins to reign alone.
13 Amos 3. 15.	13 Ver. 40. 14 938.
14 Chon. 20. 37. 15 914.	15 Ch. 15. 26.
16 Began to reign alone, ver. 51.	16 Judg. 9. 11. 17 ch. 16. 31.

# The SECOND Book of the KINGS,

Commonly called The FOURTH Book of the KINGS.

## CHAP. I.

Elijah bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.

THEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not

because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, †Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt

Before CHRIST about 896.	Before CHRIST about 896.
1 Sam. 8. 14.	1 Heb. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.
2 Ch. 2. 5.	2 Sam. 5. 20.









ASCENSION OF ELIJAH IN A CHARIOT OF FIRE.

Elijah

not ce  
gone

7 A

man a

you th

8 A

and g

And h

9 T

with h

hold, l

unto h

Come

10

of fift

down

And t

sumec

11

of fift

unto h

Come

12

be a ma

consum

down

13

with h

up, an

and be

God, I

fifty th

14

and bu

with th

cious i

15

Go do

arise,

16

Forasr

of Baa

there i

therefo

which

17

which

in his s

Jehosh

18

did, ar

cles of

9 Elijah

A N

Elijah

2 A

pray th

And E

not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, †What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And ¶ Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. III.

9 Elijah is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 23 Bear: destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and

Before CHRIST about 925.

† Heb. What was the manner of the man? † See Zech. 13. 4. Matt. 3. 4.

† Luke 9. 34.

† Heb. bowed.

† Sam. 26. 31. Ps. 77. 14.

† Heb. 2. 6.

† The second year that Jehoram was crowned, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat, ch. 3. 1.

† Gen. 2. 24.

† 1 Kings 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24.

Before CHRIST 925.

† 1 Sam. 1. 26. ver. 4. 6. ch. 9. 30. † 1 Kings 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.

† Heb. in sight, or, over against.

† So Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. ver. 14.

† Heb. Thou hast done hard in asking.

† ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.

† ch. 12. 14.

† Heb. 2. 6.

† ver. 8.

† ver. 7.

† Heb. sons of strength. † See 1 Kings 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. † Heb. one of the mountains.

as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the

LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven

Ditto CHRIST 896.

Ditto CHRIST 895.

1 Kings 22. 7.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

2 ch. 9. 25.

2 Ezech. 24. 3.

2 So Judg. 10. 14.

2 Ruth 1. 15.

2 1 Kings 18. 19.

† See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. & John 9. 6.

2 1 Kings 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.

† See 1 Sam. 10. 3.

2 Ezech. 1. 3. & 3. 14. 22. & 3. 1.

2 ch. 4. 3.

2 ch. 1. 17. 896.

† Heb. grievous.

2 Ex. 29. 29. 60.

† Heb. statue.

2 1 Kings 16. 15. 22.

2 1 Kings 18. 28. 31. 22.

2 See Isa. 16. 1.

† Heb. were cried together.

† Heb. gird himself with a girdle.

2 ch. 1. 1.

† Heb. destroyed.

895.

† Or, they smote to it even smiting.

2 1 Kings 22. 4.

† Heb. until he left the thoroughfare in Kir-haraseth.

† Heb. as their flesh.

2 See Ezech. 22. 27. & 22. 31.

hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom; but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IV.

Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. 38 He healeth the deadly pottage.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; ¶ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

Before CHRIST 595.

Amos 2. 1. Gen. 18. 10, 14. Heb. set time. Rev. 18.

ch. 1. 20.

1 Kings 11. 35.

See Lev. 25. 39. Matt. 18. 25.

See ch. 3. 16. Or, want not.

1 Kings 18. 26. Heb. peace.

Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

ch. 11. 25.

Or, creditor.

Heb. there was a day. 2 John. 19. 28. Heb. said hold on him.

Heb. by his feet. Matt. 28. 9.

Heb. bitter. 1 Sam. 1. 10.

ver. 16.

1 Kings 18. 26. ch. 9. 1.

Luke 10. 1. See Ex. 7. 19. & 14. 16. ch. 9. 8, 14. Acts 19. 12. ch. 11. 21.

Heb. attention.

John 11. 11.

ver. 4. Matt. 5. 6. 1 Kings 19. 20.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; ¶ slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain; and prayed unto the LORD.



of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, †Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went †no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

The army which was sent to Dothan, to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Goye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the †axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which

Before CHRIST about 92.

† Heb. Is there peace?

† Heb. Is there?

† Or, secret place.

† Heb. not hither, or thither.

† Tim. 6. 10.

† Ex. 4. 6. Num. 19. 10. ch. 15. 2.

about 892. ch. 4. 38.

† Heb. 1900.

† ch. 4. 11.

† Or, company.

Before CHRIST about 92.

† Heb. No.

† Gen. 37. 17.

† Heb. Army.

† Or, minister.

† Chrm. 32. 7. Pa. 55. 18. Rom. 8. 31.

† ch. 9. 17. Pa. 24. 7. & ch. 17. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 1-7.

† Gen. 19. 11.

† Heb. come ye after me.

† Rom. 10. 10.

† ch. 5. 2. ver. 6, 9.

about 892.

the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, †None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? †set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD: what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD: Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 ¶ Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight,

and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning-light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed;) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate; and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

Before CHRIST about 722. Or, Let not the Lord come down. Lev. 26. 37. Deut. 28. 23. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Heb. we shall And punishment. Ruth 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Job 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

CHAP. VIII.

The Shunammite, for Elisha's miracle's sake, hath her land restored by the king. 36 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came to Damascus: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed; and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me, that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he

Before CHRIST about 892.

ch. 4. 33.

Pa. 109. 16. Hag. 1. 11.

about 883.

ch. 5. 27.

ch. 4. 33.

1 Or, smother

88.

1 Kings 19. 16. 17 Sam. 9.

1 Kings 14. ch. 3. 1. ch. 1. 2.

1 Heb. in his hand.

1 ver. 25.

1 Heb. and set it.

1 ch. 20. 29. & 12. 17. ch. 9. 16. 1 Chron. 22. 4. 7. 1 Heb. wounded.

1 ch. 13. 16. 14. 15. 16. Amos 1. 13.

1 1 Sam. 17. 43.

1 Kings 19. 17.

1 ch. 6. 26. 29.

1 ver. 1. 1. 1 Heb. chamber in a chamber.

Before CHRIST about 885.

890.

1 1 Chron. 21. 3. 4. 1 Heb. Begood. 1 Heb. To reign in reign with his father. 1 2 Chron. 21. 5. 2. c. 1 ver. 26.

1 2 Sam. 7. 17. 1 Kings 21. 36. & 15. 21. 7. 1 Heb. candle, or, lamp. 1 Gen. 29. 40. ch. 2. 27. 1 Kings 21. 8. 9. 10. 1 And so fulfilled. 1 Gen. 40. 40. 1 2 Chron. 21. 10.

1 Heb. candle, or, lamp.

1 Gen. 29. 40. ch. 2. 27. 1 Kings 21. 8. 9. 10.

1 And so fulfilled. 1 Gen. 40. 40. 1 2 Chron. 21. 10.

1 Heb. candle, or, lamp.

took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah; for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, wher he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah:

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted; and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu ¶ is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians ¶ had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king,

Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth ¶ furiously.

21 And Joram said, ¶ Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and ¶ met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu ¶ drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ¶ sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the ¶ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this ¶ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she ¶ painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three ¶ eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake ¶ by his servant Elijah the Tishbite,

Before CHRIST 840. 2 Kings 9: 14. 10: 1. 10: 2. 10: 3. 10: 4. 10: 5. 10: 6. 10: 7. 10: 8. 10: 9. 10: 10. 10: 11. 10: 12. 10: 13. 10: 14. 10: 15. 10: 16. 10: 17. 10: 18. 10: 19. 10: 20. 10: 21. 10: 22. 10: 23. 10: 24. 10: 25. 10: 26. 10: 27. 10: 28. 10: 29. 10: 30. 10: 31. 10: 32. 10: 33. 10: 34. 10: 35. 10: 36. 10: 37. 10: 38. 10: 39. 10: 40. 10: 41. 10: 42. 10: 43. 10: 44. 10: 45. 10: 46. 10: 47. 10: 48. 10: 49. 10: 50. 10: 51. 10: 52. 10: 53. 10: 54. 10: 55. 10: 56. 10: 57. 10: 58. 10: 59. 10: 60. 10: 61. 10: 62. 10: 63. 10: 64. 10: 65. 10: 66. 10: 67. 10: 68. 10: 69. 10: 70. 10: 71. 10: 72. 10: 73. 10: 74. 10: 75. 10: 76. 10: 77. 10: 78. 10: 79. 10: 80. 10: 81. 10: 82. 10: 83. 10: 84. 10: 85. 10: 86. 10: 87. 10: 88. 10: 89. 10: 90. 10: 91. 10: 92. 10: 93. 10: 94. 10: 95. 10: 96. 10: 97. 10: 98. 10: 99. 10: 100. 10: 101. 10: 102. 10: 103. 10: 104. 10: 105. 10: 106. 10: 107. 10: 108. 10: 109. 10: 110. 10: 111. 10: 112. 10: 113. 10: 114. 10: 115. 10: 116. 10: 117. 10: 118. 10: 119. 10: 120. 10: 121. 10: 122. 10: 123. 10: 124. 10: 125. 10: 126. 10: 127. 10: 128. 10: 129. 10: 130. 10: 131. 10: 132. 10: 133. 10: 134. 10: 135. 10: 136. 10: 137. 10: 138. 10: 139. 10: 140. 10: 141. 10: 142. 10: 143. 10: 144. 10: 145. 10: 146. 10: 147. 10: 148. 10: 149. 10: 150. 10: 151. 10: 152. 10: 153. 10: 154. 10: 155. 10: 156. 10: 157. 10: 158. 10: 159. 10: 160. 10: 161. 10: 162. 10: 163. 10: 164. 10: 165. 10: 166. 10: 167. 10: 168. 10: 169. 10: 170. 10: 171. 10: 172. 10: 173. 10: 174. 10: 175. 10: 176. 10: 177. 10: 178. 10: 179. 10: 180. 10: 181. 10: 182. 10: 183. 10: 184. 10: 185. 10: 186. 10: 187. 10: 188. 10: 189. 10: 190. 10: 191. 10: 192. 10: 193. 10: 194. 10: 195. 10: 196. 10: 197. 10: 198. 10: 199. 10: 200. 10: 201. 10: 202. 10: 203. 10: 204. 10: 205. 10: 206. 10: 207. 10: 208. 10: 209. 10: 210. 10: 211. 10: 212. 10: 213. 10: 214. 10: 215. 10: 216. 10: 217. 10: 218. 10: 219. 10: 220. 10: 221. 10: 222. 10: 223. 10: 224. 10: 225. 10: 226. 10: 227. 10: 228. 10: 229. 10: 230. 10: 231. 10: 232. 10: 233. 10: 234. 10: 235. 10: 236. 10: 237. 10: 238. 10: 239. 10: 240. 10: 241. 10: 242. 10: 243. 10: 244. 10: 245. 10: 246. 10: 247. 10: 248. 10: 249. 10: 250. 10: 251. 10: 252. 10: 253. 10: 254. 10: 255. 10: 256. 10: 257. 10: 258. 10: 259. 10: 260. 10: 261. 10: 262. 10: 263. 10: 264. 10: 265. 10: 266. 10: 267. 10: 268. 10: 269. 10: 270. 10: 271. 10: 272. 10: 273. 10: 274. 10: 275. 10: 276. 10: 277. 10: 278. 10: 279. 10: 280. 10: 281. 10: 282. 10: 283. 10: 284. 10: 285. 10: 286. 10: 287. 10: 288. 10: 289. 10: 290. 10: 291. 10: 292. 10: 293. 10: 294. 10: 295. 10: 296. 10: 297. 10: 298. 10: 299. 10: 300. 10: 301. 10: 302. 10: 303. 10: 304. 10: 305. 10: 306. 10: 307. 10: 308. 10: 309. 10: 310. 10: 311. 10: 312. 10: 313. 10: 314. 10: 315. 10: 316. 10: 317. 10: 318. 10: 319. 10: 320. 10: 321. 10: 322. 10: 323. 10: 324. 10: 325. 10: 326. 10: 327. 10: 328. 10: 329. 10: 330. 10: 331. 10: 332. 10: 333. 10: 334. 10: 335. 10: 336. 10: 337. 10: 338. 10: 339. 10: 340. 10: 341. 10: 342. 10: 343. 10: 344. 10: 345. 10: 346. 10: 347. 10: 348. 10: 349. 10: 350. 10: 351. 10: 352. 10: 353. 10: 354. 10: 355. 10: 356. 10: 357. 10: 358. 10: 359. 10: 360. 10: 361. 10: 362. 10: 363. 10: 364. 10: 365. 10: 366. 10: 367. 10: 368. 10: 369. 10: 370. 10: 371. 10: 372. 10: 373. 10: 374. 10: 375. 10: 376. 10: 377. 10: 378. 10: 379. 10: 380. 10: 381. 10: 382. 10: 383. 10: 384. 10: 385. 10: 386. 10: 387. 10: 388. 10: 389. 10: 390. 10: 391. 10: 392. 10: 393. 10: 394. 10: 395. 10: 396. 10: 397. 10: 398. 10: 399. 10: 400. 10: 401. 10: 402. 10: 403. 10: 404. 10: 405. 10: 406. 10: 407. 10: 408. 10: 409. 10: 410. 10: 411. 10: 412. 10: 413. 10: 414. 10: 415. 10: 416. 10: 417. 10: 418. 10: 419. 10: 420. 10: 421. 10: 422. 10: 423. 10: 424. 10: 425. 10: 426. 10: 427. 10: 428. 10: 429. 10: 430. 10: 431. 10: 432. 10: 433. 10: 434. 10: 435. 10: 436. 10: 437. 10: 438. 10: 439. 10: 440. 10: 441. 10: 442. 10: 443. 10: 444. 10: 445. 10: 446. 10: 447. 10: 448. 10: 449. 10: 450. 10: 451. 10: 452. 10: 453. 10: 454. 10: 455. 10: 456. 10: 457. 10: 458. 10: 459. 10: 460. 10: 461. 10: 462. 10: 463. 10: 464. 10: 465. 10: 466. 10: 467. 10: 468. 10: 469. 10: 470. 10: 471. 10: 472. 10: 473. 10: 474. 10: 475. 10: 476. 10: 477. 10: 478. 10: 479. 10: 480. 10: 481. 10: 482. 10: 483. 10: 484. 10: 485. 10: 486. 10: 487. 10: 488. 10: 489. 10: 490. 10: 491. 10: 492. 10: 493. 10: 494. 10: 495. 10: 496. 10: 497. 10: 498. 10: 499. 10: 500. 10: 501. 10: 502. 10: 503. 10: 504. 10: 505. 10: 506. 10: 507. 10: 508. 10: 509. 10: 510. 10: 511. 10: 512. 10: 513. 10: 514. 10: 515. 10: 516. 10: 517. 10: 518. 10: 519. 10: 520. 10: 521. 10: 522. 10: 523. 10: 524. 10: 525. 10: 526. 10: 527. 10: 528. 10: 529. 10: 530. 10: 531. 10: 532. 10: 533. 10: 534. 10: 535. 10: 536. 10: 537. 10: 538. 10: 539. 10: 540. 10: 541. 10: 542. 10: 543. 10: 544. 10: 545. 10: 546. 10: 547. 10: 548. 10: 549. 10: 550. 10: 551. 10: 552. 10: 553. 10: 554. 10: 555. 10: 556. 10: 557. 10: 558. 10: 559. 10: 560. 10: 561. 10: 562. 10: 563. 10: 564. 10: 565. 10: 566. 10: 567. 10: 568. 10: 569. 10: 570. 10: 571. 10: 572. 10: 573. 10: 574. 10: 575. 10: 576. 10: 577. 10: 578. 10: 579. 10: 580. 10: 581. 10: 582. 10: 583. 10: 584. 10: 585. 10: 586. 10: 587. 10: 588. 10: 589. 10: 590. 10: 591. 10: 592. 10: 593. 10: 594. 10: 595. 10: 596. 10: 597. 10: 598. 10: 599. 10: 600. 10: 601. 10: 602. 10: 603. 10: 604. 10: 605. 10: 606. 10: 607. 10: 608. 10: 609. 10: 610. 10: 611. 10: 612. 10: 613. 10: 614. 10: 615. 10: 616. 10: 617. 10: 618. 10: 619. 10: 620. 10: 621. 10: 622. 10: 623. 10: 624. 10: 625. 10: 626. 10: 627. 10: 628. 10: 629. 10: 630. 10: 631. 10: 632. 10: 633. 10: 634. 10: 635. 10: 636. 10: 637. 10: 638. 10: 639. 10: 640. 10: 641. 10: 642. 10: 643. 10: 644. 10: 645. 10: 646. 10: 647. 10: 648. 10: 649. 10: 650. 10: 651. 10: 652. 10: 653. 10: 654. 10: 655. 10: 656. 10: 657. 10: 658. 10: 659. 10: 660. 10: 661. 10: 662. 10: 663. 10: 664. 10: 665. 10: 666. 10: 667. 10: 668. 10: 669. 10: 670. 10: 671. 10: 672. 10: 673. 10: 674. 10: 675. 10: 676. 10: 677. 10: 678. 10: 679. 10: 680. 10: 681. 10: 682. 10: 683. 10: 684. 10: 685. 10: 686. 10: 687. 10: 688. 10: 689. 10: 690. 10: 691. 10: 692. 10: 693. 10: 694. 10: 695. 10: 696. 10: 697. 10: 698. 10: 699. 10: 700. 10: 701. 10: 702. 10: 703. 10: 704. 10: 705. 10: 706. 10: 707. 10: 708. 10: 709. 10: 710. 10: 711. 10: 712. 10: 713. 10: 714. 10: 715. 10: 716. 10: 717. 10: 718. 10: 719. 10: 720. 10: 721. 10: 722. 10: 723. 10: 724. 10: 725. 10: 726. 10: 727. 10: 728. 10: 729. 10: 730. 10: 731. 10: 732. 10: 733. 10: 734. 10: 735. 10: 736. 10: 737. 10: 738. 10: 739. 10: 740. 10: 741. 10: 742. 10: 743. 10: 744. 10: 745. 10: 746. 10: 747. 10: 748. 10: 749. 10: 750. 10: 751. 10: 752. 10: 753. 10: 754. 10: 755. 10: 756. 10: 757. 10: 758. 10: 759. 10: 760. 10: 761. 10: 762. 10: 763. 10: 764. 10: 765. 10: 766. 10: 767. 10: 768. 10: 769. 10: 770. 10: 771. 10: 772. 10: 773. 10: 774. 10: 775. 10: 776. 10: 777. 10: 778. 10: 779. 10: 780. 10: 781. 10: 782. 10: 783. 10: 784. 10: 785. 10: 786. 10: 787. 10: 788. 10: 789. 10: 790. 10: 791. 10: 792. 10: 793. 10: 794. 10: 795. 10: 796. 10: 797. 10: 798. 10: 799. 10: 800. 10: 801. 10: 802. 10: 803. 10: 804. 10: 805. 10: 806. 10: 807. 10: 808. 10: 809. 10: 810. 10: 811. 10: 812. 10: 813. 10: 814. 10: 815. 10: 816. 10: 817. 10: 818. 10: 819. 10: 820. 10: 821. 10: 822. 10: 823. 10: 824. 10: 825. 10: 826. 10: 827. 10: 828. 10: 829. 10: 830. 10: 831. 10: 832. 10: 833. 10: 834. 10: 835. 10: 836. 10: 837. 10: 838. 10: 839. 10: 840. 10: 841. 10: 842. 10: 843. 10: 844. 10: 845. 10: 846. 10: 847. 10: 848. 10: 849. 10: 850. 10: 851. 10: 852. 10: 853. 10: 854. 10: 855. 10: 856. 10: 857. 10: 858. 10: 859. 10: 860. 10: 861. 10: 862. 10: 863. 10: 864. 10: 865. 10: 866. 10: 867. 10: 868. 10: 869. 10: 870. 10: 871. 10: 872. 10: 873. 10: 874. 10: 875. 10: 876. 10: 877. 10: 878. 10: 879. 10: 880. 10: 881. 10: 882. 10: 883. 10: 884. 10: 885. 10: 886. 10: 887. 10: 888. 10: 889. 10: 890. 10: 891. 10: 892. 10: 893. 10: 894. 10: 895. 10: 896. 10: 897. 10: 898. 10: 899. 10: 900. 10: 901. 10: 902. 10: 903. 10: 904. 10: 905. 10: 906. 10: 907. 10: 908. 10: 909. 10: 910. 10: 911. 10: 912. 10: 913. 10: 914. 10: 915. 10: 916. 10: 917. 10: 918. 10: 919. 10: 920. 10: 921. 10: 922. 10: 923. 10: 924. 10: 925. 10: 926. 10: 927. 10: 928. 10: 929. 10: 930. 10: 931. 10: 932. 10: 933. 10: 934. 10: 935. 10: 936. 10: 937. 10: 938. 10: 939. 10: 940. 10: 941. 10: 942. 10: 943. 10: 944. 10: 945. 10: 946. 10: 947. 10: 948. 10: 949. 10: 950. 10: 951. 10: 952. 10: 953. 10: 954. 10: 955. 10: 956. 10: 957. 10: 958. 10: 959. 10: 960. 10: 961. 10: 962. 10: 963. 10: 964. 10: 965. 10: 966. 10: 967. 10: 968. 10: 969. 10: 970. 10: 971. 10: 972. 10: 973. 10: 974. 10: 975. 10: 976. 10: 977. 10: 978. 10: 979. 10: 980. 10: 981. 10: 982. 10: 983. 10: 984. 10: 985. 10: 986. 10: 987. 10: 988. 10: 989. 10: 990. 10: 991. 10: 992. 10: 993. 10: 994. 10: 995. 10: 996. 10: 997. 10: 998. 10: 999. 10: 1000.

Sevent... saying the fle... 37 upon so that... Jehu... A... the ru... that B... 2 N... your r... you ch... 3 L... master... and fig... 4 B... Beholo... shall v... 5 A... was ov... up of... servar... will no... in thin... 6 T... saying... my vo... ter's s... this ti... person... broug... 7 A... them, ... seven... and se... 8 ¶... saying... sons. ... the en... 9 A... went o... be rig... ter, an... 10 ... nothi... spake... hath d... 11 ... Ahab... folks... 12 ... Sama... in the... 13 ... of Jud... We a... ¶ to sa... dren... 14

saying, 'In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be 'as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

Jehu by his letters causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to †them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be †mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake † by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his †kins-folks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the †shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu †met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down †to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took

them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he †lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he †saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand: and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, 'which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtily, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, †Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with †the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the †images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

Before CHRIST 864.  
 † 1 Kings 21. 9. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 11. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 12. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 13. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 14. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 15. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 16. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 17. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 18. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 19. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 20. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 21. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 22. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 23. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 24. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 25. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 26. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 27. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 28. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 29. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 30. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 31. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 32. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 33. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 34. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 35. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 36. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 37. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 38. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 39. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 40. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 41. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 42. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 43. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 44. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 45. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 46. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 47. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 48. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 49. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 50. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 51. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 52. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 53. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 54. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 55. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 56. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 57. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 58. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 59. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 60. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 61. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 62. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 63. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 64. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 65. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 66. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 67. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 68. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 69. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 70. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 71. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 72. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 73. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 74. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 75. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 76. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 77. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 78. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 79. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 80. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 81. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 82. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 83. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 84. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 85. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 86. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 87. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 88. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 89. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 90. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 91. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 92. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 93. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 94. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 95. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 96. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 97. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 98. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 99. † Heb. found.  
 † 2 Kings 10. 100. † Heb. found.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is right* in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

13 Athaliah slain. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain. And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded:

Before CHRIST 884.

See ver. 35. ch. 13. v. 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8. 12.

† Heb. observed not. † Kings 14. 16.

about 860. † Heb. to cut off the end. † ch. 8. 22.

† Heb. toward the rising of the sun. † Or, even to Gilead and Bashan. † Amos 1. 3.

† Heb. the days were.

ch. 23. 3. Chron. 34. 21.

884. † Chron. 28. 10. & ch. 8. 26.

† Heb. seed of the kingdom. † Chron. 22. 11. Jehosheba. † Or, Jehosha.

† Chron. 23. 16.

† Heb. from breaking. † Or, companions. † Heb. bands.

† Chron. 23. 18. & ch. 23. 17.

† Heb. offices.

† ch. 10. 26. † Deut. 12. 3. † Chron. 23. 18. & ch. 23. 17.

† Heb. offices.

† Chron. 9. 25.

† Or, breaking. † Or, companions. † Heb. bands.

† Chron. 24. 1.

† Chron. 24. 1.

† Kings 23. 14. & ch. 14. 4.

and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.

IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away:

ere to come  
l go out on  
priest.

eds did the  
ields, that

an with his  
king, from  
left corner  
e temple.

's son, and  
n the testi-  
d anointed  
said, †God

noise of the  
the people

e king stood  
princes and  
people of the  
And Atha-  
n, treason  
led the cap-  
ne host, and  
the ranges:  
the sword.  
slain in the

nd she went  
me into the

ent between  
e, that they  
en the king

ent into the  
is altars and  
roughly, and  
e the altars.  
er the house

ndreds, and  
e people of  
e king from  
e way of the  
And he sat

rejoiced, and  
Athaliah with

en he began

oiada.

ash began to  
n Jerusalem.  
Beer-sheba.

right in the  
Jehoiada the

taken away:

Jehoash's good reign.

the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, 'All the money of the †dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even †the money of every one that passeth the account, †the money that every man is set at, and all the money that †cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that †in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash †the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 ¶ Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took †a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the †door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's †scribe and the high priest came up, and they †put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they †laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that †was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: †it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then †Hazeal king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and †Hazeal set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah †took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD,

CHAP. XIII.

Jehoahaz's wicked reign.

Before CHRIST 849.

† ch. 29. 4.

† Or, holy things.

† Heb. holiness.

† Ex. 30. 13.

† Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation, Lev. 27. 9.

† Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

† Ex. 25. 5.

† Chron. 29. 9.

† Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.

† Chron. 24. 6.

† Heb. washed after.

† Chron. 24. 8, &c.

about 849.

† Heb. threhold.

† Or, secretary.

† Heb. bound up.

† Heb. as yesterday and third day.

† Heb. brought it forth.

† Heb. brought forth.

† Heb. went forth.

† See Chron. 24. 14.

† Heb. about 849.

† Heb. as yesterday and third day.

† Heb. brought it forth.

† Heb. went forth.

† Heb. brought forth.

† Heb. went forth.

and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazeal king of Syria: and he †went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And †his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in †the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For †Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jeho-zabad the son of †Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and †Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Jehoahaz's wicked reign.

IN †the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and †followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And †the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of †Hazeal king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz †besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for †he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, †as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but †walked therein: and there †remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and †Joash his son reigned in his stead.\*

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began †Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; but he walked therein.

12 †And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and †his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel,

Before CHRIST 849.

† Heb. went up.

† ch. 14. 5.

† Chron. 24. 25.

† Or, Beth-millo.

† Chron. 24. 26.

† Heb. Zabad.

† Chron. 24. 27.

† Heb. the twentieth year and third year.

† Heb. washed after.

† Heb. as yesterday and third day.

† Heb. brought it forth.

† Heb. went forth.

† Heb. brought forth.

† Heb. went up.

† Heb. as yesterday and third day.

† Heb. brought it forth.

† Heb. went forth.

† Heb. brought forth.

† Heb. went forth.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in † Apekh, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But † Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

Amaziah's good reign. His justice on the murderers of his father.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned † Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took † Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at † Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to † Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took † Azariah,

Before CHRIST about 837. ch. 2. 12. Deut. 24. 16. Exek. 18. 4. no. about 837. 2 Chron. 25. 17, 18. &c. See Judg. 9. 6. 1 Kings 4. 33. ver. 25. about 836. Heb. word down. ch. 8. 22. ch. 14. 27. Ex. 2. 24. Ex. 32. 13. Heb. face. about 836. ver. 18, 19. Heb. returned and took. about 836. ch. 12. 12. Heb. 13, 16. 2 Chron. 25. 1. 2 Chron. 25. 12, 13. &c. 2 Chron. 25. 27. 1 Kings 20. 31. ch. 25. 3. ch. 25. 13. & 2 Chron. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah.

Jerob which instead 22 after 23 Joash of Israel forty 24 of the Jerob 25 tering ing to spake Amitt 26 it was nor ar 27 the na them l 28 that h he rec longed the bo 29 the kir in his I N t of Jud 2 reign, salem. Jerusa 3 A of the ziah h 4 S the pe high p 5 ¶ was a in a se over t 6 A that h Chron 7 S buried and J 8 ¶ of Jud over 9 A the L from made

kingdom  
w his ser-  
r.

slew not:  
e book of  
mmanded,  
death for  
death for  
t to death

of salt ten  
called the

o Jehoash,  
Israel, say-  
e face.

nt to Ama-  
that was in  
Lebanon,  
wife: and  
Lebanon,

and "thine  
and tarry  
iddle to thy  
and Judah

erefore Je-  
nd Amaziah  
the face at  
h.

orse before  
r tents,  
k Amaziah  
son of Aha-  
usalem, and  
"the gate of  
dred cubits.

ver, and all  
ouse of the  
house, and

moash which  
t with Ama-  
in the book  
?

ers, and was  
Israel; and

ush king of  
son of J.

iah, are they  
icles of the

ainst him in  
out they sent  
ere.

ses: and he  
thers in the  
ok "Azariah,

*Jeroboam's wicked reign.*

which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built 'Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel 'from the entering of Hamath unto 'the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant 'Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of 'Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD 'saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for 'there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and 'Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 Jotham succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel 'began 'Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jeholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 'Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD 'smote the king, so that he was a leper 'unto the day of his death, and 'dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and 'they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XV.

*The reigns of Menahem, Pekahiah, &c.*

Before CHRIST 810.

Before CHRIST about 775.

2 ch. 16. 6. 1 Chron. 26. 2. 825. Now he begins to reign alone.

As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.

1 ch. to 30.

about 775.

1 Num. 11. 21. 8. 34. 8. 1 Deut. 3. 17.

1 Matt. 1. 8. 9. called, 1 Kings 14. 17.

1 1 Jonah 1. Matt. 12. 10, 40, called, 1 Kings 14. 17.

1 1 Kings 14. 17.

1 1 Josh. 19. 13. 4. 1 Deut. 30. 16.

1 1 Kings 4. 24.

1 1 ch. 13. 5.

1 ch. 8. 11.

1 1 Sam. 8. 6. 1 Kings 11. 1.

1 775.

1 After an interregnum of 11 years. ch. 13. 5. 784.

This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's Partnership in the Kingdom with his Father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian Wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's Monarchy. about 765.

1 771. 1 Chron. 5. 26. 1 Sa. 9. 1. 11 Sa. 8. 9. ch. 14. 5.

1 761. 1 750.

1 ch. 14. 21. 1 Chron. 26. 1. 7. 4. called, 1 Kings 14. 17.

1 761.

1 ver. 13. 29. 1 Chron. 26. 1. 7. 4. 1 Chron. 26. 1. 7. 4.

1 761.

1 ch. 13. 5. 784. 1 750.

1 750.

1 1 Chron. 26. 23.

1 750.

1 about 775. There having been an interregnum for 11 years.

1 750.

1 1 Sa. 7. 1.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and 'smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was 'the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of 'Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned † a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from 'Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote 'Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all 'the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 ¶ And 'Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to 'confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, 'Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jerobam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 ¶ In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 ¶ And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

Ahaz's wicked reign. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

1 IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy

son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

Hoshea's wicked reign.

1 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah, to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of

Before CHRIST 759. 1 Chron. 5: 26. Isa. 37: 1. 2 Kings 15: 30. 1 Chron. 28: 21. 2 Chron. 28: 21. 2 Chron. 26: 16, 19. 2 Chron. 27: 3, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

the temple.  
and of the  
king of  
l that was  
treasures  
sent to the  
unto him:  
Damascus,  
captive to  
is to meet  
w an altar  
t to Urijah  
he pattern  
hereof.  
ar accord-  
Damascus:  
Ahaz came  
Damascus,  
approached  
d his meat-  
sprinkled  
the altar.  
altar, which  
ont of the  
house of  
of the altar.  
the priest,  
e morning  
fering, and  
at-offering,  
ple of the  
rink-offer-  
ood of the  
e sacrifice:  
inquire by  
ding to all  
ders of the  
them; and  
a oxen that  
t of stones.  
at they had  
ry without,  
or the king  
z which he  
he Chroni-  
, and 'was  
David: and  
udah began  
in Samaria  
the sight of

Israel carried away captive.

CHAP. XVII.

A mixture of religions.

the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up <sup>4</sup>Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him || presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then <sup>6</sup>the king of Assyria came up through-out all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and <sup>7</sup>carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And <sup>9</sup>walked in the statutes of the heathen whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those things that were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, <sup>10</sup>from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up † images and <sup>11</sup>groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, <sup>13</sup>whereof the LORD had said unto them, *\*Ye shall not do this thing.*

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, and by all <sup>14</sup>the seers, saying, *\*Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.*

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but <sup>15</sup>hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, <sup>16</sup>and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed <sup>17</sup>vanity, and <sup>18</sup>became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, <sup>19</sup>concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should <sup>20</sup>not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and <sup>17</sup>made them molten images, <sup>18</sup>even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and <sup>18</sup>used divination and enchantments, and <sup>19</sup>sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with

Before CHRIST 730.  
1 ch. 18. 9.  
† Heb. rendered. Sam. 8. 2.  
† Or. Irubai.  
775.  
793.  
ch. 18. 9.  
793.  
4 ch. 18. 10, 11.  
Hos. 13. 16, foretold.  
\* Lev. 26. 32, 33.  
Deut. 28. 36, 62, & 39. 27. 8.  
† Chron. 5. 26.  
\* Lev. 18. 9.  
Deut. 18. 9.  
ch. 16. 3.  
4 ch. 18. 8.  
1 Kings. 14. 23.  
Isa. 57. 5.  
† Heb. statues.  
Ex. 34. 13.  
Deut. 16. 21.  
Mic. 5. 14.  
Deut. 12. 2.  
ch. 16. 4.  
\* Ex. 20. 3, 4.  
Lev. 26. 3.  
Deut. 5. 8.  
Deut. 4. 10.  
† Heb. by the hand of all.  
\* Sam. 9.  
Jer. 18. 16, 25, 5.  
6. 25-5.  
Deut. 37. 27.  
Prov. 29. 1.  
Deut. 29. 25.  
Deut. 37. 27.  
1 Kings 16. 13.  
1 Cor. 8. 4.  
Ps. 115. 8.  
Rom. 1. 23.  
Deut. 12. 30, 31.  
1 Kings 19. 28.  
1 Kings 15. 23, 33.  
8. 16, 33.  
1 Kings 19. 28.  
89. 53.  
ch. 11. 18.  
\* Lev. 18. 21.  
31.  
ch. 16. 3.  
Ezek. 23. 37.  
Deut. 18. 10.  
1 Kings 21. 26.

Before CHRIST 678.  
1 Kings 17. 13, 36.  
Jer. 3. 8.  
ch. 13. 3. & 15. 27.  
1 Kings 21. 11, 31.  
1 Kings 12. 20, 28.  
1 Kings 14. 16.  
ver. 6.  
Ezra 4. 9, 10.  
\* See ver. 30.  
ch. 18. 34.  
Joah.  
\* Lev. 18. 9.  
Deut. 18. 9.  
ch. 16. 3.  
1 Kings. 14. 23.  
Isa. 57. 5.  
† Heb. statues.  
Ex. 34. 13.  
Deut. 16. 21.  
Mic. 5. 14.  
Deut. 12. 2.  
ch. 16. 4.  
\* Ex. 20. 3, 4.  
Lev. 26. 3.  
Deut. 5. 8.  
Deut. 4. 10.  
† Heb. by the hand of all.  
\* Sam. 9.  
Jer. 18. 16, 25, 5.  
6. 25-5.  
Deut. 37. 27.  
Prov. 29. 1.  
Deut. 29. 25.  
Deut. 37. 27.  
1 Kings 16. 13.  
1 Cor. 8. 4.  
Ps. 115. 8.  
Rom. 1. 23.  
Deut. 12. 30, 31.  
1 Kings 19. 28.  
1 Kings 15. 23, 33.  
8. 16, 33.  
1 Kings 19. 28.  
89. 53.  
ch. 11. 18.  
\* Lev. 18. 21.  
31.  
ch. 16. 3.  
Ezek. 23. 37.  
Deut. 18. 10.  
1 Kings 21. 26.

Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left <sup>19</sup>but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also <sup>20</sup>Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and <sup>21</sup>delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For <sup>22</sup>he rent Israel from the house of David; and <sup>23</sup>they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king; and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, <sup>24</sup>as he had said by all his servants the prophets. <sup>25</sup>So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* <sup>26</sup>from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from <sup>27</sup>Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, <sup>26</sup>that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of <sup>31</sup>Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites <sup>32</sup>burnt their children in fire to Adramelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, <sup>33</sup>and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations <sup>34</sup>whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the

law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, 'whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, "Ye shall not fear other gods, nor 'bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and 'a stretched-out arm, 'him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, 'ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; 'neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 'So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that 'Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was 'Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the 'images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the 'brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it ||Nehushtan.

5 He 'trusted in the LORD God of Israel; / so that after him was none like him among all the kings of 'Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he 'clave to the LORD, and departed not ¶ from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD 'was with him: and he 'prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he 'rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 'He smote the Philistines, even unto 'Gaza, and the borders thereof, 'from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And 'it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, (that is, 'the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel.) Samaria was taken.

11 'And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them 'in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

Before CHRIST about 678.

Gen. 38. 28. & 35. 30. Kings 11. 7. Judg. 6. 10. Ex. 20. 5.

Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 10. 20.

Deut. 5. 32.

Deut. 4. 23.

Deut. 32. 33.

Heb. them. about 710.

Heb. Assyry.

Isa. 7. 3.

Chron. 28. 27. & 29. 1. He is called, Cautus, Matt. 1. 9.

Chron. 29. 1. Abijah.

Chron. 31. 1. Or, secretary.

Chron. 31. 1. Heb. treasurer. N. Num. 21. 9.

That is, a piece of brass. ch. 19. 18. Job 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5. Jch. 13. 23.

Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8. Heb. from after him.

Chron. 15. 2. about 725. 1 Sam. 18. 5. 14. Ps. 60. 27. ch. 16. 7. Chron. 4. 41. Isa. 14. 29. Heb. Amsh.

ch. 17. 9. ch. 17. 3. about 723.

about 721. ch. 17. 6.

ch. 17. 6.

ch. 17. 6.

ch. 17. 6.

Chron. 5. 26.

12 'Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now 'in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did 'Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah 'gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave ¶ it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a 'great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, 'which is in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the ||scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, 'What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ||sayest, (but they are but ¶ vain words,) ||I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 'Now behold, thou ¶ trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he 'whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ||pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

Hezekiah's good reign. 27 mast these sit on and 28 voice the v 29 ceive out o 30 LORD this o king 31 king a pre man and o 32 like y of br hone not u ing, t 33 at all 34 wher have 35 tries hand of m 36 him sayin 37 was o Joah with Rab- 38 A with 39 2 hold, pries phet 40 This 41 ||bla and 42 and 43 word his and God the

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink †their own piss with you?*

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ††Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his †cistern:

32 Until †I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he †persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and †blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will improve the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

Before CHRIST ABOUT 710.

† Heb. the water of their feet

Chron. 32. 15.

Or, Seek my favour.

† Heb. Make with me a blessing.

Or, pit.

Or, deceiveth.

Chron. 19. 12.

Isa. 10. 10, 11.

Isa. 37. 36, 37.

Dan. 3. 15.

Isa. 37. 1.

Isa. 37. 36, 37.

Before CHRIST 710.

Isa. 37. 6, &c.

Isa. 37. 17.

Jer. 31. 1.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.





5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart is tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desola-

tion and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart; and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba; and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings

Before CHRIST about 624. ch. 18. 21, 22, 24. ch. 18. 25. ch. 18. 27. ch. 18. 28. ch. 18. 29. ch. 18. 30. ch. 18. 31. ch. 18. 32. ch. 18. 33. ch. 18. 34. ch. 18. 35. ch. 18. 36. ch. 18. 37. ch. 18. 38. ch. 18. 39. ch. 18. 40. ch. 18. 41. ch. 18. 42. ch. 18. 43. ch. 18. 44. ch. 18. 45. ch. 18. 46. ch. 18. 47. ch. 18. 48. ch. 18. 49. ch. 18. 50. ch. 18. 51. ch. 18. 52. ch. 18. 53. ch. 18. 54. ch. 18. 55. ch. 18. 56. ch. 18. 57. ch. 18. 58. ch. 18. 59. ch. 18. 60. ch. 18. 61. ch. 18. 62. ch. 18. 63. ch. 18. 64. ch. 18. 65. ch. 18. 66. ch. 18. 67. ch. 18. 68. ch. 18. 69. ch. 18. 70. ch. 18. 71. ch. 18. 72. ch. 18. 73. ch. 18. 74. ch. 18. 75. ch. 18. 76. ch. 18. 77. ch. 18. 78. ch. 18. 79. ch. 18. 80. ch. 18. 81. ch. 18. 82. ch. 18. 83. ch. 18. 84. ch. 18. 85. ch. 18. 86. ch. 18. 87. ch. 18. 88. ch. 18. 89. ch. 18. 90. ch. 18. 91. ch. 18. 92. ch. 18. 93. ch. 18. 94. ch. 18. 95. ch. 18. 96. ch. 18. 97. ch. 18. 98. ch. 18. 99. ch. 18. 100.

Josiah of Ju the l mele and 12 uppe had i in th king and 13 lem, Corri builc nian: Moa child 14 cut c the b 15 and Neb altar the i and 16 sepul and the them 17 claim 17 And of th proc the a 18 his b bone 19 that of Is Josia the a 20 that bone 21 ing, as i 22 from in al king 23 in th 24 and all th Juda be m



*Jerusalem taken and spoiled.*

II. KINGS. *Nebuchadnezzar carrieth away the treasures.*

ing to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, † for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 † And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 † So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 † And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathar of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 † And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon † took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 † And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 † And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 † And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 † And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 † And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 † Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 † And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem, and Judah, until he had cast

them out from his presence, † that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

*Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out.*

AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about;) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 † And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 † And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 † Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 † And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 † And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 † The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen

Before CHRIST 599.  
 † Heb. by the hand of.  
 Jer. 21. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.  
 599.  
 † Chron. 36. 13.  
 Ezech. 17. 13.  
 590.  
 † Chron. 36. 17.  
 Jer. 34. 1.  
 † 2. 39. 1.  
 † 2. 39. 4.  
 Ezech. 54. 1.  
 599.  
 † Chron. 36. 6, 8.  
 Jer. 39. 18.  
 19. & 36.  
 † See Jer. 37. 37.  
 Jer. 52. 2.  
 † Called Yecaniah, † Chron. 3. 16.  
 Jer. 27. 1, and 28. 1.  
 Jer. 31. 24.  
 † Chron. 36. 9.  
 † Dan. 1. 1.  
 † Heb. came into siege.  
 Jer. 34. 1.  
 † 2. 39. 1.  
 Ezech. 17. 13.  
 † Or. eunuchs.  
 599.  
 † Chron. 36. 17.  
 chadmezar's eighth year.  
 Jer. 51. 1.  
 † See Jer. ch. 27.  
 † See Jer. ch. 28.  
 Jer. 52. 10.  
 Jer. 52. 11.  
 † See Jer. Dan. 1. 3.  
 Jer. 52. 3.  
 Jer. 52. 14.  
 † See Jer. ch. 27.  
 † 2. 39. 1.  
 † Heb. fallen away.  
 Jer. 40. 7.  
 † Chron. 36. 10.  
 Ezech. 26.  
 Jer. 22. 24.  
 † Or. eunuchs.  
 † See Jer. ch. 28.  
 599.  
 † Jer. 27. 1.  
 † Chron. 3. 13.  
 † Chron. 36. 10.  
 † See Jer. ch. 23.  
 † Chron. 36. 4.  
 † Chron. 36. 11.  
 Jer. 27. 1.  
 † 2. 39. 1.  
 † 2. 39. 1.  
 † Chron. 36. 11.  
 † Heb. the same.  
 † Kings 7. 47.  
 † Kings 7. 47.

Gedala  
 work,  
 about,  
 second  
 18  
 the ch  
 and the  
 19  
 was se  
 that †  
 found  
 host, w  
 threeed  
 found  
 20  
 these,  
 Riblah  
 21  
 them a  
 was ca  
 22  
 the lar  
 of Bal  
 Gedalia  
 ruler.  
 23  
 and the  
 made C  
 to Mizp  
 Johana  
 AD  
 3 H  
 4 N  
 5  
 and M  
 and Ti  
 6 A  
 phath,  
 7 A  
 Kittim  
 8  
 and Ca  
 9 A  
 Sabta,  
 of Raa  
 10 A  
 mighty  
 11 A  
 Lehab  
 12 A  
 the Ph  
 13  
 Heth,  
 14  
 Girsas  
 15

work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of

Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

The First Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adam's line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth.

**A**DAM, Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog,

and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech,

and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod. He began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

Before CHRIST 4004, &c.  
Gen. 4. 25, 26, & 27. 5. 3. 9.  
Gen. 10. 1, &c.  
Or, Diphath, as it is in some Copies.  
Or, Eshim, according to some Copies.  
Gen. 10. 6, &c.  
Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.  
Gen. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.  
Deut. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50.

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.  
17 ¶ The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.  
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.  
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was Joktan.  
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazzavenath, and Jerah,  
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,  
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,  
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.  
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,  
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,  
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,  
27 Abram; the same is Abraham.  
28 The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.  
29 ¶ These are their generations. The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,  
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,  
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.  
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abraham's con-

cabine : she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan ; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian ; Ephah, and Ephel, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac : Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of Esau ; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz ; Teman, and Omar, ¶ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel ; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir ; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan ; Hori, and ¶ Homam : and Timna was Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal ; ¶ Aliau, and Manahath, and Ebal, ¶ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon ; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah ; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon ; ¶ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer ; Bilhan, and Zavan, and ¶ Jakan. The sons of Dishan ; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel ; Bela the son of Beor : and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead : and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ¶ Hadad reigned in his stead : and the name of his city was ¶ Pai ; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were ; duke Timnah, duke ¶ Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah.

THESE *are* the sons of ¶ Israel ; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah ; Er, and Onan, and Shelah : which three were born unto him of the daugh-

Before  
CHRIST  
1750, &c.  
Gen. 31. 2.  
Gen. 31. 7.  
Gen. 31. 10.  
Gen. 31. 11.  
Gen. 31. 12.  
Gen. 31. 13.  
Gen. 31. 14.  
Gen. 31. 15.  
Gen. 31. 16.  
Gen. 31. 17.  
Gen. 31. 18.  
Gen. 31. 19.  
Gen. 31. 20.  
Gen. 31. 21.  
Gen. 31. 22.  
Gen. 31. 23.  
Gen. 31. 24.  
Gen. 31. 25.  
Gen. 31. 26.  
Gen. 31. 27.  
Gen. 31. 28.  
Gen. 31. 29.  
Gen. 31. 30.  
Gen. 31. 31.  
Gen. 31. 32.  
Gen. 31. 33.  
Gen. 31. 34.  
Gen. 31. 35.  
Gen. 31. 36.  
Gen. 31. 37.  
Gen. 31. 38.  
Gen. 31. 39.  
Gen. 31. 40.  
Gen. 31. 41.  
Gen. 31. 42.  
Gen. 31. 43.  
Gen. 31. 44.  
Gen. 31. 45.  
Gen. 31. 46.  
Gen. 31. 47.  
Gen. 31. 48.  
Gen. 31. 49.  
Gen. 31. 50.  
Gen. 31. 51.  
Gen. 31. 52.  
Gen. 31. 53.  
Gen. 31. 54.  
Gen. 31. 55.  
Gen. 31. 56.  
Gen. 31. 57.  
Gen. 31. 58.  
Gen. 31. 59.  
Gen. 31. 60.  
Gen. 31. 61.  
Gen. 31. 62.  
Gen. 31. 63.  
Gen. 31. 64.  
Gen. 31. 65.  
Gen. 31. 66.  
Gen. 31. 67.  
Gen. 31. 68.  
Gen. 31. 69.  
Gen. 31. 70.  
Gen. 31. 71.  
Gen. 31. 72.  
Gen. 31. 73.  
Gen. 31. 74.  
Gen. 31. 75.  
Gen. 31. 76.  
Gen. 31. 77.  
Gen. 31. 78.  
Gen. 31. 79.  
Gen. 31. 80.  
Gen. 31. 81.  
Gen. 31. 82.  
Gen. 31. 83.  
Gen. 31. 84.  
Gen. 31. 85.  
Gen. 31. 86.  
Gen. 31. 87.  
Gen. 31. 88.  
Gen. 31. 89.  
Gen. 31. 90.  
Gen. 31. 91.  
Gen. 31. 92.  
Gen. 31. 93.  
Gen. 31. 94.  
Gen. 31. 95.  
Gen. 31. 96.  
Gen. 31. 97.  
Gen. 31. 98.  
Gen. 31. 99.  
Gen. 31. 100.

ter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD ; and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez ; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah ; ¶ Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ¶ Dara : five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi ; ¶ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing occurred.

8 And the sons of Ethan ; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him ; Jerahmeel, and ¶ Ram, and ¶ Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab ; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah ;

11 And Nahshon begat ¶ Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ¶ Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh :

16 Whose sisters were Zeruah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruah ; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa : and the father of Amasa was ¶ Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth : her sons are these ; Jeshar, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterwards Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old ; and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah, Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah ; she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai ; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail ; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab ; Seled, and Appaim : but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim ; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi ; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan ; Ahlai.

The  
32  
mai ;  
out ch  
33  
These  
34  
And  
name  
35  
servan  
36  
Zabab  
37  
Obed,  
38  
Eleasa  
39  
gat Sh  
40  
begat  
41  
meelw  
42  
Ziph ; a  
43  
puah, a  
44  
koam :  
45  
Maon a  
46  
and Mo  
47  
and Ge  
48  
and Tir  
49  
nah, Sh  
of Gibe  
50  
Hur, th  
of Kirj  
51  
father o  
52  
sons ; ¶  
53  
rites, a  
the Mish  
54  
Netoph  
half of  
55  
at Jabe  
Suchath  
Hemat

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam; and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmanah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraitites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah.

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born

Before CHRIST about 1475

Before CHRIST about 1052

2 Sam. 3.

1 Or, Chirab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

2 Sam. 3. 5.

2 Sam. 3. 5.

2 Sam. 3. 5.

ch. 11. 4. 1 Or, Shimeon, 2 Sam. 5. 14.

2 Sam. 11. 24.

1 Or, Shimeon, 2 Sam. 11. 24.

Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess;

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

8 These were all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

9 ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

10 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

11 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

12 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

13 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Jehoiakim, the second Jehoichim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

14 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

15 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

16 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

17 And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshulam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

18 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

19 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

20 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

21 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

22 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

The posterity of Jabez, and his prayer.

THE sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hopher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum:

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ¶ Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah; and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were Er, the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, ¶ Jarib, Zerach, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

Before CHRIST 1200, &c.

ch. 9. 30. ch. 9. 34.

¶ Heb. unto.

¶ Josh. 19. 2.

¶ Or, Bahah, Josh. 19. 2.

¶ Or, Bilhad, Josh. 19. 4.

¶ Or, Hahar, Josh. 19. 5.

¶ Or, Hahar, Josh. 19. 7.

¶ Heb. Of them will, &c.

¶ Heb. do me.

¶ Or, the Nazareth.

¶ Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

¶ Josh. 11. 15.

¶ Or, inhabitants of the valley.

¶ That is, craftsmen.

¶ Or, Uthas.

¶ Or, the Yessu.

¶ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

¶ Gen. 38. 7. & 12.

¶ See 1 Sam. 15. 8. & 30. 7. & 31. 8.

¶ Gen. 38. 7. & 12.

¶ Or, Nemuel, Gen. 38. 7. & 12.

¶ Or, Jarib, Gen. 38. 7. & 12.

¶ Or, Zerach, Gen. 38. 7. & 12.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters: but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shippi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

The line of Reuben unto the captivity.

NOW the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first-born; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.) 2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

The li... 5 M... 6 B... of Assy... the Re... 7 A... genealo... the chie... 8 A... the son... Nebo, a... 9 An... of the w... their ca... 10 A... the Hag... in their... 11 ¶... them, in... 12 J... Jaanai, ... 13 An... were, M... rai, and... 14 Th... Huri, th... of Mich... the son... 15 Al... of the ho... 16 An... her town... ¶ their b... 17 Al... the days... of Jerob... 18 ¶... the tribe... bear buc... skillful in... hundred... 19 An... ¶ Jetur, a... 20 An... Hagarite... that wer... battle, a... ¶ their b... 21 An... camels f... and fifty... of ¶ men... 22 Fo... war was... until the... 23 ¶... dwelt in... Baal-her... 24 An... their fat... Aziel, a... mighty... the hous...

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,  
6 Beerah his son, whom ||Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of ||Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in <sup>A</sup>Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of <sup>B</sup>Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of <sup>S</sup>Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, †of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with <sup>J</sup>Jejur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

21 And they †took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, †famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

Before CHRIST about 777.

1 Or, Tilgath-pilneser, 2 Kings 17. 34. & 18. 37. See ver. 17.

1 Or, Skematah, ver. 4. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

Before CHRIST about 777.

1 Kings 17. 37. about 777.

2 Kings 17. 34. & 18. 37. See ver. 17.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

† Heb. upon all the face of the east. 2 Josh. 13. 13, 14.

2 Josh. 22.

3 Gen. 25. 18.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests.

THE sons of Levi; ¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerariah, and Zerariah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; ¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 ¶ Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, ||Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; \*Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ||Zophai his son, and \*Nahath his son,

27 \*Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born ||Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimeah his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these *are they* that †waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ||Toah,

35 The son of ||Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of ||Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of \*Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath. the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of \*Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: ||Ethan the son of ||Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hiikiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 || But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and \*on the altar of incense, and *were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

Before CHRIST about 1300, &c.

1 Or, *Ben-Amasai, Amasai, Joel, ver. 26.*  
\* See ver. 25.  
28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, &c.

† Heb. stood.

1 Or, *Holon, Joel 21:15.*  
1 Or, *Abi, Joel 21:16.*

1 Or, *Ammon, Joel 21:18.*  
\* ver. 66.

1 Or, *Shamir, Uzziab, Uriel.*  
\* Ka. 6. 24.

\* See ver. 51.

1 Or, *Jonathan, ch. 9. 16. & 28:1, 2, 6.*  
1 Or, *Abichiah, ch. 15. 17.*

\* See Josh. 21. 29-35, where many of these cities have other names.

1 Lev. 1. 9. \* Ka. 30. 7.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites; for theirs was the lot.

55 \*And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 \*But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And \*to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And ||Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And ||Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ||Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath *which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely, out of* the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, \*twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these cities* with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 \*And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And \*Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Faberath with her suburbs,

The son  
73 A  
with he  
74 A  
her sub  
75 A  
with he  
76 A  
Galliee  
subrb  
77 U  
given o  
her sub  
78 A  
the east  
tribe of  
suburb  
79 Ke  
with her  
80 An  
with her  
81 An  
her sub  
1 THE  
NOW  
NOR  
2 And  
and Jeri  
heads of  
were val  
whose n  
twenty th  
3 And  
of Izrah  
five; all  
4 And  
house of  
war, six  
many wi  
5 And  
Issachar  
by their  
6 ¶ 27  
Jediael,  
7 And  
Uzziel,  
house of  
were rec  
thousand  
8 And  
and Elie  
and Abia  
are the  
9 And  
by their  
fathers, n  
and two  
10 Th  
Bilhan;  
naanah;  
11 Al  
their fat

n; Eleazar  
on,  
iah his son,  
on, Ahitub

es through-  
s of Aaron,  
was the lot,  
the land of  
about it.  
the villages  
Jephunneh.  
y gave the  
y of refuge,  
Jattir, and

Debir with

and Beth-

; Geba with  
suburbs, and  
ies through-

ich were left  
iven out of  
ibe of Man-

hout their  
nd out of the  
of Naphtali,  
Bashan, thir-

iven by lot,  
ibe of Reu-  
d out of the

o the Levites

e tribe of the  
if the children  
ldren of Ben-  
their names.

of the sons  
it of the tribe

the cities of  
with her sub-  
suburbs,  
s, and Beth-

s, and Gath-

masseh; Aner  
r suburbs, for  
of Kohath.

iven out of the  
lan in Bashan  
her suburbs:  
har; Kedesh  
suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahana'im with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sons of Issachar. 6 Of Benjamin. 13 Of Naphtali.

NOW the sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemucl, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five; all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elieonai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen

Before CHRIST 1044, &c.

Before CHRIST 1044, &c.

\* Num. 26. 29.

\* Num. 26. 30.

\* Gen. 46. 28.

\* Gen. 46. 29.

\* Gen. 46. 30.

\* Gen. 46. 31.

\* Gen. 46. 32.

\* Gen. 46. 33.

\* Gen. 46. 34.

\* Gen. 46. 35.

\* Gen. 46. 36.

\* Gen. 46. 37.

\* Gen. 46. 38.

\* Gen. 46. 39.

\* Gen. 46. 40.

\* Gen. 46. 41.

\* Gen. 46. 42.

\* Gen. 46. 43.

\* Gen. 46. 44.

\* Gen. 46. 45.

\* Gen. 46. 46.

\* Gen. 46. 47.

\* Gen. 46. 48.

\* Gen. 46. 49.

\* Gen. 46. 50.

\* Gen. 46. 51.

\* Gen. 46. 52.

\* Gen. 46. 53.

\* Gen. 46. 54.

\* Gen. 46. 55.

\* Gen. 46. 56.

\* Gen. 46. 57.

\* Gen. 46. 58.

\* Gen. 46. 59.

\* Gen. 46. 60.

thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 ¶ Shuphim also, and Huphim, the children of ||Ir, and Hushim, the sons of ||Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huphim and Shuphim, whose sister's name was Maachah;) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabab his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 ¶ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Araf.

\* Gen. 46. 13.

\* Num. 26. 13.

\* Num. 26. 14.

\* Num. 26. 15.

\* Num. 26. 16.

\* Num. 26. 17.

\* Num. 26. 18.

\* Num. 26. 19.

\* Num. 26. 20.

\* Num. 26. 21.

\* Num. 26. 22.

\* Num. 26. 23.

\* Num. 26. 24.

\* Num. 26. 25.

\* Num. 26. 26.

\* Num. 26. 27.

\* Num. 26. 28.

\* Num. 26. 29.

\* Num. 26. 30.

\* Num. 26. 31.

\* Num. 26. 32.

\* Num. 26. 33.

\* Num. 26. 34.

\* Num. 26. 35.

\* Num. 26. 36.

\* Gen. 46. 13.

\* Num. 26. 13.

\* Num. 26. 14.

\* Num. 26. 15.

\* Num. 26. 16.

\* Num. 26. 17.

\* Num. 26. 18.

\* Num. 26. 19.

\* Num. 26. 20.

\* Num. 26. 21.

\* Num. 26. 22.

\* Num. 26. 23.

\* Num. 26. 24.

\* Num. 26. 25.

\* Num. 26. 26.

\* Num. 26. 27.

\* Num. 26. 28.

\* Num. 26. 29.

\* Num. 26. 30.

\* Num. 26. 31.

\* Num. 26. 32.

\* Num. 26. 33.

\* Num. 26. 34.

\* Num. 26. 35.

\* Num. 26. 36.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Zual, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

The sons and chief men of Benjamin.

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, 2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeciah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

Before CHRIST 1446, &c.

Before CHRIST 1400, &c.

1 Called, Zehiel, ch. 9. 35. ch. 9. 33.

1 Or, Zechariah, ch. 9. 37.

1 Or, Shimeam, ch. 9. 38.

11 Sam. 14. 51.

11 Sam. 14. 49. Ishai.

1 Or, Ishai, ch. 9. 37.

1 Or, Shimeam, ch. 9. 38.

1400, &c. Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.

1 Or, And, Gen. 46. 21.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, whose wife's name was Maachah:

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimcah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

The genealogies of Israel and Judah.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Haseuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

1400, &c. Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.

1 Or, And, Gen. 46. 21.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

1 Or, Shephuphan, Num. 26. 39. See ch. 7. 38. ch. 8. 5. 52.

their gene-  
salem,  
of Gibeon;  
nd Zur, and  
er.  
And these  
salem, over  
begat Saul,  
i-shua, and  
Merib-baal;  
Pithon, and  
d Jehoadah  
Zimri; and  
was his son,  
es are these,  
hearlah, and  
sons of Azel.  
r were, Ulam  
nd Eliphelet  
ghty men of  
d sons' sons,  
f the sons of  
alogies; and  
book of the  
carried away  
well in their  
sraelites, the  
children of  
n, and of the  
son of Omri,  
e children of  
the first-born,  
el, and their  
Sallu the son  
e son of Ha-  
and Elah the  
nullam the son  
on of Ibnijah;  
their genera-  
All these men  
f their fathers  
and Jehoahab

Divers officers about the temple.

11 And ||Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God ;  
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Maachijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer ;  
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore ; †very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.  
14 And of the Levites ; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari ;  
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mataniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph ;  
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.  
17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren : Shallum was the chief ;  
18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward : they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.  
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the †gates of the tabernacle ; and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.  
20 And †Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.  
21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.  
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom †David and Samuel †the seer †did ordain in their ||set office.  
23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.  
24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.  
25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.  
26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their ||set office, and were over the ||chambers and treasuries of the house of God.  
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.  
28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should †bring them in and out by tale.  
29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ||instruments of the sanc-

CHAP. X.

Before CHRIST 1200, &c.  
[Neh. 11.  
11.  
Seraiah.  
† Heb. mighty men of valour.  
† Heb. through-  
olds.  
† Num. 31.  
6.  
† ch. 26. 11.  
2.  
† Sam. 9.  
1.  
† Heb. founded.  
Or, trust.  
† Kings 21. 5.  
Or, trust.  
Or, store-house.  
† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.  
† Or, vessels.

Saul's overthrow and death.

tuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.  
30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.  
31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the ||set office over the things that were made in the pans.  
32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the †shew-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.  
33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remain in the chambers were free : for †they were employed in that work day and night.  
34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations ; these dwelt at Jerusalem.  
35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Maachah :  
36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,  
37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.  
38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.  
39 And Ner begat Kish ; and Kish begat Saul ; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.  
40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal : and Merib-baal begat Micah.  
41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.  
42 And Ahaz begat Jarah ; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri ; and Zimri begat Moza ;  
43 And Moza begat Binea ; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.  
44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan : these were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Saul's overthrow. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul.  
NOW the Philistines fought against Israel ; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.  
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons ; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.  
3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.  
4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and †abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not ; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.  
5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.  
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.  
7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his

sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel of one that had* a familiar spirit, *to* inquire of it;

14 And inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

*David by a general consent is made king at Hebron.*

**T**HEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover †in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD †by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be †chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam an Hachmonite,

the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, to the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, †a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, †Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, 28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, †Ilai the Ahohite, 30 Maharai the Netophathite, †Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeon, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

Before CHRIST 1094.  
1047.  
1 Or, Pas-dammim.  
2 Sam. 17.  
1 Or, stood.  
2 Sam. 31.  
10.  
1 Or, salvation.  
1 Or, three captains over the thirty.  
2 Sam. 23.  
12.  
1 Ch. 14-9.  
† Heb. great.  
2 Sam. 13.  
23 & 15.  
21.  
1 Sam. 28. 7.  
2 Sam. 22. 29.  
2 Sam. 2-9.  
10. & 11-3.  
† Heb. head.  
2048.  
† Heb. with their bows.  
1 Sam. 23.  
18, &c.  
2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.  
2 Sam. 5. 3.  
† Heb. great of deeds.  
2 Sam. 23. 30.  
† Heb. a man of measure.  
1, 11, 12.  
2 Sam. 3. 5.  
† Judg. 1. 21, & 19. 20.  
† Heb. head.  
† That is, Zion.  
2 Sam. 5-7.  
2 Sam. 23.  
† Heb. revived.  
† Heb. went in going and increasing.  
2 Sam. 23.  
1 Or, held strongly with him.  
2 Sam. 16. 1, 12.  
1 Or, son of Hachmonite.

Those  
32  
Arbat  
33  
bonite  
34  
the so  
35  
phal  
36  
37  
38  
of Ha  
39  
the ar  
40  
41  
42  
tain o  
43  
the M  
44  
sons o  
45  
ther, t  
46  
the so  
47  
N  
becau  
among  
2  
both t  
and s  
breth  
3  
of S  
the s  
the A  
4  
amon  
miah,  
Gede  
5  
maria  
6  
and J  
7  
ham  
8  
unto  
migh  
hand  
faces  
the m  
9  
10  
11  
12



32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manassah, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

Before CHRIST 1043.

1 Called Nachor, 2 Sam. 6. 6. 3 Heb. Shobab. 4 2 Num. 4. 15. ch. 25. 13. 15. 16. Lev. 10. 1. 1 That is, The breach of Uzza.

1 Or, numbers of battle, or, ranged in battle.

1 Or, set the battle in array.

1 Heb. without a heart and a heart.

1 Heb. removed.

1 Or, hoping their rank.

1 Or, victual of meat.

1 Or, Eljada.

1 Heb. yet.

1 Or, Eljada.

1 Heb. yet.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

Hiram's kindness to David. 2 His felicity.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ithar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters; therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God: and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him:

and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

David ordereth the priests and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters,

Before CHRIST

2 Sam. 5. 25, Gibeon. 6. 17. Chron. 16. 8. 1 Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.

ch. 16. 1.

Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.

Num. 10. 8. 15. 19. Deut. 10. 8. & 31. 9. about 1000. 1 Kings 8. 1. ch. 13. 5.

Or, kinsmen.

Ex. 6. 22.

Ex. 6. 18.

2 Sam. 6. 3. ch. 13. 7. 1 ch. 13. 10, 11.

Ex. 25. 14. Num. 4. 13. & 7. 9.

ch. 6. 33.

ch. 6. 39.

ch. 6. 44.

Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

See 2 Sam. 23. 1.

Before CHRIST

1 Jer. 18. 1. Jaaziel.

Ps. 46. 11.

Or, on the eighth to observe. Ps. 6. 11. Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage. Heb. lifting up.

Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3.

2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, & c. 1 Kings 8. 1.

Or, carriage.

ch. 13. 8.

2 Sam. 6. 16.

2 Sam. 6. 17-19.

Ps. 38. & 70. 11.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to chief.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

25 So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

David's festival sacrifice. 7 His psalm of thanksgiving.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day David delivered first this





2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, †Thinkst thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves †odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that †the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the †choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of †Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the †river: and †Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all

Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed S'ophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

Rabbah is besieged by Joab, and spoiled by David.

AND it came to pass, that †after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried at Jerusalem. And †Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it †to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there †arose war at †Gezer with the Philistines: at which time †Sibbechai the Hushathite slew †Sippai, that was of the children of †the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of †Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was †a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was †the son of the giant.

7 But when he †defied Israel, Jonathan the son of †Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.

AND †Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

Heb. CHRIST about 1037.

Heb. CHRIST about 1037.

† Heb. In his own death the word, &c.

† Heb. at the return of the year.

† Heb. to drink.

† Heb. the weight of.

† Heb. the face of the battle was.

† Heb. young men.

† Heb. Abihai.

1037. † Heb. 94, 1, &c.

about 1037.

† That is, Shophach. † Heb. Shophach. † Heb. 1037.

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went through-out all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they* of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword; and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 †And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, 'I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: 'but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I †offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, †choose thee

12 'Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very †great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of †Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but is for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.*

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

Rebue CHRIST about 1027.

\*ch. 27. 24.

† Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. \* Sam. 24. 10. \* Sam. 24. 12.

† Heb. I have sinned with thee. \* Sam. 9. 9.

† Heb. stretch out.

† Heb. have to thee. \* Sam. 24. 13.

\* Lev. 9. 24. \* Chron. 3. 1. & 7. 1.

† Heb. many.

\* Sam. 24. 14.

† See Gen. 6. 6.

† Heb. Ornan. \* Sam. 24. 18. \* Chron. 3. 1.

\* Sam. 24. 18.

\* Chron. 3. 1.

Rebue CHRIST about 1027.

† Or. W' Ann Ornan turned back and saw the angel, how he and his four sons hid themselves behind the threshing-floor. \* Heb. Give.

\* Sam. 24. 14.

\* Lev. 9. 24. \* Chron. 3. 1. & 7. 1.

\* ch. 24. 39.

\* 1 Kings 3. \* ch. 24. 39. \* Chron. 3. 1.

\* See Gen. 6. 6.

\* Dou. 29. \* Sam. 24. 18. \* Chron. 3. 1.

\* ver. 24. \* 1 Kings 7. \* 1 Kings 5. 6.

\* Chron. 3. 1.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, †Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

David instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple.

THEN David said, 'This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, 'Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.





128 125  
122 120  
9

01

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, 'it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 'Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him 'rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be || Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 'He shall build an house for my name; and 'he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, 'the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD 'give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 ¶ Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: 'be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron 'without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and || workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron there is no number. Arise, therefore, and be doing, and 'the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now 'set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to 'bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built 'to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

David in his old age maketh Solomon king.

SO when David was old and full of days, he made 'Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

Before CHRIST about 1017.

1 Sam. 7. 2 Kings 8. 17, 18. ch. 17. 1. & 28. 2.

Deut. 18. 18. 2 Kings 5. 3. ch. 20. 3.

See Chron. 29. 25, 26. Amos 6. 3. Es. 6. 10. Num. 26. 57. ch. 6. 1. & 2 Chron. 8. 14. & 29. 25.

That is, peaceable. 1 Sam. 7. 13. Kings 5. 5. ch. 17. 19. 23. & 28. 13. Heb. 1. 5. ver. 16.

1 Kings 3. 9, 12. Ps. 79. 1.

Josh. 1. 7, 8. ch. 28. 7.

Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6. ch. 8. 20. Or, in my poverty.

As ver. 3.

That is, masons or carpenters.

Deut. 28. 10. Josh. 22. 4. Sam. 7. 1. ch. 23. 25.

Chron. 29. 3.

2 Kings 8. 6, 21. Chron. 5. 7. & 6. 11. ver. 7. Kings 5. 2.

1 Kings 4. 3, 4. Es. 3. 8. ch. 11. 18. Or, and he dwelleth in the Jerusalem, &c.

Num. 4. 5, &c.

Num. 4. 3, 47. 10, 100, 1000.

Deut. 16. 18. ch. 26. 29. Chron. 29. 8.

See Chron. 29. 25, 26. Es. 6. 10. Num. 26. 57. ch. 6. 1. & 2 Chron. 8. 14. & 29. 25.

That is, peaceable. 1 Sam. 7. 13. Kings 5. 5. ch. 17. 19. 23. & 28. 13. Heb. 1. 5. ver. 16.

1 Kings 3. 9, 12. Ps. 79. 1.

Josh. 1. 7, 8. ch. 28. 7.

Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6. ch. 8. 20. Or, in my poverty.

As ver. 3.

That is, masons or carpenters.

Deut. 28. 10. Josh. 22. 4. Sam. 7. 1. ch. 23. 25.

Chron. 29. 3.

2 Kings 8. 6, 21. Chron. 5. 7. & 6. 11. ver. 7. Kings 5. 2.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of 'thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand,

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were || to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were 'officers and judges:

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments 'which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

6 And 'David divided them into 'courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the 'Gershonites were || Laadan and Shimei, 8 The sons of Laadan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, || Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, for.

13 The sons of 'Amram; Aaron and Moses; and 'Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, 'to burn incense before the LORD, 'to minister unto him, and 'to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, 'his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 'The sons of Moses were, Gershon, and Eliezer, 16 Of the sons of Gershon, ¶ || Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer were, 'Rehabiah || the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; || Shelomith the chief.

19 'Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and 'Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and 'had no sons, but daughters: and their || brethren the sons of Kish 'took them.

23 'The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of 'Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of 'twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel 'hath given rest unto his people, || that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more 'carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For we † nu

28 Bec of Aaron in the co

purifying service of

29 Both for meat- for 'that u

is fried, a 30 And

praise the 31. Anc

in the sab feasts, by

manded u 32 And

tabernacle the holy Aaron the

of the LO

The division

NOW

Aar Abihu, El

2 But † and had n

mar execu

3 And the sons of

Ithamar, a

4 And sons of E

thus were

zar there

their fath according

5 Thus another; governors Eleazar, a

6 And scribe, on

king, and Ahimelech chief of the

principal one taken

7 Now second to

8 The

9. The

10. The

11. The

12. The

13. The

14. The

15. The

Aphses,

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were † numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The division of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiab,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphas,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehideiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibrî.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The number and offices of the singers.

MOREOVER, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah; six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth;

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's

Before CHRIST about 1045. Before CHRIST 1015. † Heb. numbers. † Heb. their station was of the hand of the sons of Aaron. Neh. 11. 24. \* Ex. 25. 30. \* Lev. 6. 20. ch. 9. 99. \* Lev. 4. 4. \* Lev. 2. 5. 107. \* Heb. plant. \* Lev. 19. 33. \* Num. 30. 10. Pa. 81. 3. \* Lev. 23. 4. \* Num. 1. 53. \* Num. 3. 6-9. \* Lev. 10. 1, 6. Num. 26. 50. \* Num. 4. & 26. 61. \* Heb. of the father. † Other-wise called Jehozabab, ver. 14. † Heb. by the hands of the king. So ver. 6. † Or, Jari, ver. 11. † With Shimeel, mentioned ver. 17. † Or, Ananet, ver. 18. † Or, Shubael, ver. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

seer in the || words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who, with his brethren and sons, were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

Before CHRIST about 1015.

10r. matters.

10r. Shelemiah, ver. 14.

10r. Edinoph, ch. 6. 37. & 9. 19.

10r. Heb. by the hands of the king.

10r. Chron. 23. 13.

10r. 1st 19, Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14.

10r. Heb. as well for the small as for the great.

10r. Called, Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

10r. Heb. gather-ings.

10r. See Kings 20. & Chron. 9. 4.

10r. ch. 28. 11. Mal. 3. 10.

10r. Heb. And singing.

10r. Libal, ch. 6. 17.

10r. Heb. Jehiel, ch. 23. 8. & 29. 8.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was || Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of || Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed || him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hilkiath the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, || as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to || Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of †Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going || up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim, two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the †dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of || Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were || Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his

brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer, of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

The twelve captains for every several month.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

1 Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains, of the host for the first month.

3 And over the course of the second month was Dodaj an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

4 The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

Before CHRIST about 1015.

2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. ch. 11. 27, 28.

2 Sam. 23. 24. ch. 11. 26.

ch. 23. 16.

ch. 23. 18.

ch. 11. 28.

ch. 11. 27.

1 Heb. Out of the battles and spoils.

1 Sam. 9. 9.

2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 29.

ch. 11. 28.

ch. 23. 4.

2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30.

1 Heb. over the charge.

ch. 11. 31.

ch. 23. 19.

2 See Josh. 21. 30.

ch. 26. 30.

1 Sam. 16. 6. Eliab.

1 Heb. thing.

2 Chron. 19. 11.

2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11. 11.

Gen. 15. 5.

about 1075.

2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7.

1 Heb. ascended.

about 1075.

1 Or, Dada. 2 Sam. 23. 9.

1 Or, principal officer. 1 Kin. 1. 4. 5.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeropham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel; and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: 27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: †over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons:

33 And Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

David encourageth Solomon to build the temple.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for I have chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments; as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this

Before CHRIST about 1015. † Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

1 Or, secretary. 1 Or, flockmaster. 2 Sam. 15. 2. 1 Kings 1. 7. 1 Kings 11. 6.

1 Or, of all that was with him. 1 Kings 11. 6.

2 Sam. 15. 2. 1 Kings 1. 7. 1 Kings 11. 6.

1 Or, and his sons. 1 Or, counsellor. 2 Sam. 15. 2.

1 Kings 1. 7. 1 Kings 11. 6.

Before CHRIST about 1015.

Jer. 9. 24. 10. 4. 1. John 17. 3. 2 Kings 20. 3. Ps. 101. 2. 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Kings 8. 39. ch. 29. 17. Pa. 7. 9. & 139. 2. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23. 1 Chron. 15. 2. ver. 6. See Ex. 25. 40. ver. 19.

1 Kings 11. 6.

good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table: and likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skillful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment

10 Dav

F all alone G and the man, bu

2 Nev house of gold, an brass for iron, an and ston divers o and man

3 Mo the hous good, of house of prepared

4 Eve of Oph silver, to

5 The things o made by willing t LORD ?

6 ¶ T the tribe and of work, of

7 An of gold drums, a brass eigh thousand

8 An found g the LO

9 The willingly willingly rejoiced

10 ¶ V the cong LORD G

11 T power, majesty earth is thou art

12 B thou' rei and mig and to g

13 N praise t

14 B we shou sort? fo have we

CHAP. XXIX.

10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 26 His reign and death.

FURTHERMORE, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 New I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the King also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power; and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

Before CHRIST 1015.

1 Kings 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.

1 See Isa. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18, &c.

1 Or, inebriated, Ps. 10. 17.

1 Pa. 72. 1.

1 ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.

1 Kings 9. 28.

1 Heb. to fill his hand.

1 ch. 27. 1.

1 ch. 27. 25, &c.

1 Kings 1. 35, 39.

1 Job. 26. 21.

1 2 Cor. 9. 7.

1 Matt. 6. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

1 Rom. 11. 36.

1 Heb. retain, or, obtain, strength, Heb. of thy hand.

Before CHRIST 1015.

1 ch. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 11. Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9. & 108. 11. & 144. 4.

1 Heb. ex-jection. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9. 1 Prov. 11. 70.

1 Or, found.

1 Or, inebriated, Ps. 10. 17.

1 Pa. 72. 1.

1 ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.

1 Kings 1. 35, 39.

1 Job. 26. 21.

1 2 Cor. 9. 7.

1 Matt. 6. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

1 Rom. 11. 36.

1 Heb. retain, or, obtain, strength, Heb. of thy hand.

1 Dan. 2. 21.

1 Heb. retain, or, obtain, strength, Heb. of thy hand.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

# The Second Book of the CHRONICLES.

## CHAP. I.

*Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God.*

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar-trees made as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 And the king had horses brought out of

Before CHRIST 1015.

\* 1 Kings 2. 46.  
\* Gen. 39. 3.  
\* 1 Chron. 29. 25.  
\* 1 Chron. 27. 1.

† Heb. by their hand.

\* 1 Kings 3. 4.  
\* 1 Chron. 10. 39. & 21. 29.

† Sam. 6. 17.  
\* 1 Chron. 15. 1.

† Ex. 27. 1. & 28. 1, 2, 3.  
\* 1 Chron. 31. 3.

† Or, was there.

\* 1 Kings 3. 4.

\* 1 Kings 3. 25, 6.

\* 1 Chron. 28. 5.

\* 1 Kings 8. 27.

† Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

\* 1 Kings 3. 9.

\* Num. 27. 12.

\* 1 Kings 3. 11, 12, 13.

\* 1 Chron. 22. 15.

\* 1 Kings 5. 6.

† Or, almsgiving.

\* 1 Kings 10. 11.

† Heb. great and wonderful.

\* 1 Kings 5. 11.

\* 1 Kings 10. 9.

\* 1 Kings 5. 7.

\* Gen. 1. 7.

† Heb. Ps. 33. 6. & 100. 23. & 124. 8. & 126. 5, 6.

† Heb. Announcing forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

Before CHRIST 1015.

Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

## CHAP. II.

*Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, and on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algarum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, and endowed with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

The pla

13 A  
with un  
14 T  
and his  
in gold,  
in timbe  
in crims  
and to fi  
him, with  
men of

15 N  
oil, and  
let him s

16 A  
much as  
thee in  
carry it

17 ¶  
that were  
wherewi  
and they  
and three

18 A  
them to  
sand to b  
sand an  
a-work.

THE

Lo  
the LO  
place th  
floor of

2 And  
the seco

3 ¶ N  
was thin  
The len  
threesco

4 And  
the leng  
house, tw  
and two

5 An  
which he  
palm-tre

6 An  
stones fo

7 He  
and the  
gold; a

8 An  
whereof  
twenty

and he  
hundred

9 An  
gold. A  
10 A  
bims ||  
11 ¶

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants;

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

CHAP. III.

The place and time of building the temple.

THEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherewith Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty

Before CHRIST 1013.  
1 Kings 7:13, 14.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

1 Kings 5:8, 9.  
† Heb. according to all thy need.  
† Heb. 7:15, 16.  
Josh. 19:46.  
Act. 9:36.  
An ver. 2.  
1 Kings 5:13, 15, 16.  
8:9, 30.  
21.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. the men the strangers.  
1 Chron. 22:2.  
An it is ver. 2.

cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

The altar of brass and ornaments for the house.

MOREOVER he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

Or, toward the house.  
Ez. 26:11.  
Mat. 27:51.  
Heb. 9:3.  
† Heb. caused to ascend.  
1 Kings 7:15-21.  
Jer. 52:21.  
† Heb. long.  
1 Kings 7:20.  
1 Kings 7:21.  
† Heb. That is, he shall establish.  
† That is, in its strength.  
Ex. 27:14.  
1 Kings 16:14.  
Ezek. 43:13, 16.  
1 Kings 7:23.  
† Heb. from his brim to his brim.  
1 Kings 7:24, 25.  
1 Kings 7:26.  
1 Kings 7:27.  
Or, like a lily-flower.  
See 1 Kings 7:26.  
1 Kings 7:38.  
† Heb. the work of burnt-offering.  
1 Kings 7:49.  
Ex. 25:21, 40.  
1 Chron. 28:22, 19.  
1 Kings 7:48.  
Or, bowls.  
1 Kings 6:36.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brass,

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

God being praised, giveth a visible sign of his favour.

THUS all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation

Before CHRIST 1012.

1 Kings 7: 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

Before CHRIST 1004.

1 Kings 7: 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Kings 7: 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85

build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel;

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart;

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits †long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, <sup>h</sup>there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and <sup>h</sup>showest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>h</sup>There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall †make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, †and an

oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head: and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, †so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 ¶ If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and †they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

Before CHRIST 1004.

† Heb. the length thereof, &c.

† Heb. all the days which.

† Heb. upon the face of the land.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. pray.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. in this place.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

Before CHRIST 1004.

† Heb. the length thereof, &c.

† Heb. all the days which.

† Heb. upon the face of the land.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. pray.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. in this place.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

37 Yet if they †bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name;

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their †cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent †unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy †resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength; let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints †rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: †remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

God giveth to Solomon promises upon condition.

NOW †when Solomon had made an end of praying, the †fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and †the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 †And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; †for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 †Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 †And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised †by their ministry; and †the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover †Solomon hallowed the middle of the court: that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 †Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto †the river of Egypt.

Before CHRIST 1000-
† Heb. bring back to their hearts.
† Heb. a restraint.
† Kings 8. 66.
† Kings 9. 1, &c.
† Or, sight.
† Heb. to the prayer of this place.
† Ps. 132. 8.
† 1 Chron. 28. 2.
† Neh. 9. 25.
† Ps. 132. 1.
† Isa. 55. 3.
† Kings 8. 54.
† Lev. 9. 24.
† Judg. 6. 21.
† Kings 16. 36.
† Chron. 21. 26.
† Kings 8. 10, 11.
† Ch. 13. 14.
† Ezek. 10. 3, 4.
† Ch. 3. 14.
† Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee.
† Lev. 26. 42-43.
† Deut. 28. 15, 36, 37.
† Chron. 15. 16.
† Deut. 29. 9.
† Jer. 22. 8, 9.
† Heb. by their hand.
† Ch. 3. 12.
† Kings 8. 64.
† Kings 8. 65.
† Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made †a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And †on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus †Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 †And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and †have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 †If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, †which are called by my name, shall †humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; †then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now †mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent †unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have †I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 †And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, †There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 †But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, †Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 17 He fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND †it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And prevailed

4 †And all the sto

5 Also †honor the and bars;

6 And mon had,

of the hor build in Je out all the

7 †As tites, and Hivites, ar

8 But o the land, w them did S

9 But o no servant and chief o and horse

10 And officers, ev over the p

11 †An Pharaoh o that he ha not dwell

cause the the LORD

12 †Th the LORD built before

13 Eve according sabbaths, † feasts, †th unleavened the feast o

14 †Ar David his service, an and minist day requi every gat command

15 And of the kin any matte

16 Nov unto the LORD, and the LORD

17 †Th

18 †An servants, of the se Solomon and fifty Solomon.

The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and †all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are †holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for †so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

Heb. CHRIST 99a.

1 Kings 9. 12, &c.

1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

Heb. CHRIST about 99a.

1 Kings 9. 12, &c.

1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

Heb. CHRIST about 99a.

1 Kings 9. 12, &c.

1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

Heb. CHRIST about 99a.

1 Kings 9. 12, &c.

1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

Heb. CHRIST about 99a.

1 Kings 9. 12, &c.

1 Kings 9. 20, &c.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of

Before CHRIST about 975.

† Heb. hands.

† Heb. that is, Or, there was no silver in them.

† Or, elephants' teeth.

2 Kings 4, 26. & 10, 26. ch. 1, 24.

2 Kings 4, 21. Gen. 15, 18. Ps. 72, 8. That is, Ewphrates.

2 Kings 10, 27. ch. 1, 25. Heb. gate.

2 Kings 10, 28. ch. 1, 16. 2 Kings 11, 41. Heb. words.

2 Kings 11, 29. Heb. 12, 25. & 13, 22.

2 Kings 11, 49, 51. 975.

2 Kings 11, 40.

2 Kings 11, 29, &c.

2 Kings 11, 29, &c.

thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents,

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

Rehoboam, preparing to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

Rehoboam  
2 Bu  
the mar  
3 Sp  
king of  
jamin,  
4 Th  
fight ag  
his hous  
obeyed  
going a  
5 ¶ A  
cities fo  
6 He  
7 An  
8 An  
9 An  
10 A  
are in J  
11 A  
captains  
and win  
12 A  
spears,  
Judah a  
13 ¶ A  
in all Isr  
14 (F  
possessi  
Jerobo  
cutting t  
15 ¶ A  
places, a  
he had  
16 ¶ A  
such as  
Israel ca  
God of  
17 Sa  
and ma  
three y  
way of  
18 ¶ A  
daughte  
Abihail  
19 W  
riah, an  
20 An  
of Absa  
Ziza, an  
21 An  
of Absa  
for he  
bines; a  
score da  
22 An  
chah the  
he thou  
23 An  
children  
Benjam  
them vi  
wives.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, 9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajjalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shama-riah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took Maachah, the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives,

Before CHRIST 975.

\*ch. 12. 15.

Before CHRIST 977.

\*ch. 11. 17.

\*1 Kings 14. 22, 23, 24.

\*1 Kings 14. 24, 25, 27.

\*ch. 16. 8.

\*ch. 11. 3.

\*ch. 13. 2.

\*Jam. 4. 10.

\*Ex. 9. 27.

974.

† Heb. presented them selves to him.

\* Num. 35. 2. ch. 13. 9.

\* 1 Kings 12. 31. & 13. 33. & 14. 9.

Hot. 13. 2. Lev. 17. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

\* 1 Kings 12. 28. A See ch. 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.

\*ch. 12. 2.

\* 2 Kings 15. 2.

She is called Maachah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.

† See Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.

† Heb. a multitude of wives.

† Or, and yet in Judah there were good things: See Gen. 28. 24. & 1 Kings 14. 13. ch. 19. 3. \* 1 Kings 14. 21. ch. 6. 6.

† Or, Aiid.

† Heb. words. † dcl. 9. 29. & 13. 22.

\* 1 Kings 14. 30.

AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen; and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: (and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned; for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and 'Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam.

NOW 'in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was 'Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah †set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount 'Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David forever, even to him and to his sons 'by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him 'vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you gods.

9 'Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? 'so that whosoever cometh †to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 'And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof 'to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

Before CHRIST 971.

1 Kings 15:1, &c.

958. 1 Kings 15:1, &c.

See ch. 11. 30. 957.

† Heb. bound together.

10. Josh. 18. 22.

11. Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16. Num. 18. 19.

12. Kings 11. 26, & 12. 20. Judg. 9-4.

13. Kings 12. 26, & 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6. ch. 11. 14, 15.

14. Ex. 29. 25. † Heb. 10 till his hand: See Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2.

15. Kings 12. 26, & 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6. ch. 11. 14, 15.

16. Ex. 29. 25. † Heb. 10 till his hand: See Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2.

17. Lev. 24. 6.

18. Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 3.

19. Num. 10. 8. Acts 5. 39.

20. ch. 4. 4.

21. Lev. 24. 6.

22. Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 3.

23. Num. 10. 8. Acts 5. 39.

Before CHRIST 957.

1. 2. Kings 15. 24. 12.

958. 1. Chron. 5. 20. Pa. 22. 3.

957. 1. Chron. 5. 20. Pa. 22. 3.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet 'Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

Asa destroyeth idolatry, and overcometh Zerah.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and 'Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

947. ch. 16. 8.

948. Josh. 15. 44.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

Asa and Judah make a covenant with God.

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak; for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek

the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 And also concerning Maachali the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

Asa directeth Baasha from building of Ramah.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha, king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof; wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect

Before CHRIST 947. Ex. 14. 10. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 1 Sam. 17. 45. Prov. 18. 10. Or, mortal man. ch. 13. 15. 1 Gen. 10. 19. 2001. Heb. broken. Gen. 35. 3. ch. 17. 10. Num. 34. 8. Judg. 3. 10. ch. 20. 14. 24. 20. Heb. 6. Jore Asa. Jam. 4. 8. ver. 4. 15. 1 Chron. 28. 9. ch. 33. 13. Jer. 29. 13. Matt. 7. 7. ch. 24. 20. Hos. 3. 4. Lev. 10. 21. Deut. 4. 29. Judg. 5. 6. Matt. 24. Heb. beaten in pieces. Heb. abominations. ch. 13. 19. 1 Kings 16. 1. ch. 19. 1. 1st. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 5. ch. 14. 9. ch. 12. 3. Heb. in abundance. Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Eccl. 3. 17. Jer. 16. 17. Eccl. 3. 19. Zech. 4. 10. Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

with idolatry. shout: and as ass, that God be Abijah and before Judah: and. ew them with slain of Isen. brought under prevailed, before their fathers. am, and took thereof, and Ephraim with strength again struck him, and married and two sons, and his ways, story of the Zerah. they buried Asa his son the land was and right in the strange ke down the LORD God and the com- ities of Judah the kingdom dah: for the those years; Let us build walls, and and is yet before the LORD our ath given us d prospered. bare targets and thousand; ds and drew thousand; all em Zerah the thousand, and Mareshah. and they set Ephathah at



LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, ||but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAP. XIX.

Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city;

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you: take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

Before CHRIST 597.

† Heb. thou consume them.

† Heb. with one mouth.

\* Num. 25. 18, 30, 35. & 33. 17, 26. & 24. 13. 1 Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. From after him. † Heb. in his simplicity. † Heb. between the joints and between the breast-plate. † Heb. made rich.

1 Or, but for evil.

† Job 1. 6.

\* Job 22. 16. Isa. 59. 14. Ezech. 14. 9.

\* Jer. 20. 9. Mark 14. 65. Acts 23. 8.

1 Or, from chamber to chamber. † Heb. a chamber in a chamber.

\* ch. 16. 30.

Before CHRIST 597.

866.

\* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

\* Ps. 139. 21. ch. 32. 25.

\* ch. 17. 4. See ch. 12. 28.

\* ch. 30. 19. Ezech. 7. 10.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

\* Job 22. 16. Isa. 59. 14. Ezech. 14. 9.

\* Deut. 1. 17. Ps. 82. 1. Eccl. 5. 8.

† Heb. in the matter of judgment.

\* Deut. 32. 1.

Rom. 9. 24. † Deut. 10. 17.

† Job 24. 19. Acts 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. † Deut. 10. 18.

ch. 17. 8.

\* 1 Sam. 23. 3.

10 "And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so "wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. †Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other besides the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, †who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

Before CHRIST 866.

= Deut. 17. 8, 10.

= Num. 35. 10, 11.

= Ex. 14. 13, 14.

= Deut. 1. 29, 30, & 31.

= 1 Chron. 26. 30.

† Heb. take courage and

† Heb. accost.

= Es. 14. 13, 14.

= Num. 24. 9.

= Gen. 14. 7.

† Heb. his face.

= Jer. 36. 9.

= Isa. 7. 9.

= Deut. 4. 39.

= Ps. 136. 1.

= Dan. 4. 17.

= Ps. 66. 11.

= Gen. 17. 7.

= Ps. 44. 2.

= Isa. 41. 8.

= 1 Kings 8. 33, 37.

= Ps. 83. 37.

= Deut. 1. 4, 9, 19.

= Num. 20. 21.

= Pa. 83. 12.

= 1 Sam. 3. 13.

= Ps. 85. 15.

= Ps. 85. 15.

Before CHRIST 866.

= Num. 21. 25, 26, & 24. 9.

= ch. 15. 1. & 24. 30.

= Ex. 14. 13, 14.

= Deut. 1. 29, 30, & 31.

= 1 Chron. 26. 30.

† Heb. accost.

† Heb. valley.

= Es. 14. 13, 14.

= Num. 24. 9.

= Gen. 14. 7.

† Heb. his face.

= Jer. 36. 9.

= Isa. 7. 9.

= Deut. 4. 39.

= Ps. 136. 1.

= Dan. 4. 17.

= Ps. 66. 11.

= Gen. 17. 7.

= Ps. 44. 2.

= Isa. 41. 8.

= 1 Kings 8. 33, 37.

= Ps. 83. 37.

= Deut. 1. 4, 9, 19.

= Num. 20. 21.

= Pa. 83. 12.

= 1 Sam. 3. 13.

= Ps. 85. 15.

= Ps. 85. 15.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Matthanah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, 'Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the †cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the †brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 "Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; 'Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, 'Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever'

22 ¶ And when they began †to sing and to praise, 'the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and †they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped †to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of †Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and

Jehozan  
Jerusalem, to  
LORD ha  
28 A  
and har  
29 A  
doms of  
the LO  
30 S  
his "Go  
31 ¶  
was thi  
reign, a  
rusalem  
daughte  
32 A  
and dep  
right in  
33 H  
away: f  
their he  
34 N  
and last  
Jehu the  
book of  
35 ¶  
Judah j  
did jery  
36 ¶  
ships to  
in Ezion  
37 T  
shah pr  
cause th  
LORD h  
were br  
"Tarshis  
7  
NOV  
w  
David,  
2 An  
Azariah,  
and Mid  
sons of  
3 An  
ver, and  
cities in  
horam;  
4 Nov  
dom of h  
all his b  
the prin  
5 ¶  
he bega  
Jerusalem  
6 An  
Israel, li  
the dau  
that whi  
7 Ho

Zechariah  
son of Mat-  
came the  
regation;  
h, and ye  
Joshua-  
not afraid  
multitude;

them: be-  
nd ye shall  
re the wil-

battle: set  
lvation of  
ien; fear  
ut against

d with his  
the inhabi-  
, worship-

f the Ko-  
ites, stood  
with a loud

rning, and  
a: and as  
said, Hear  
alem; \*Be-  
be estab-  
prosper.  
the people,  
and †that  
they went  
the LORD;

ng and to  
gainst the  
eir, which  
re smitten.  
Loab stood  
eir, utterly  
had made  
one helped

the watch-  
to the mul-  
es fallen to

people came  
nd among  
ead bodies,  
ed off for  
away: and  
he spoil, it

bled them-  
there they  
f the same  
to this day,  
Judah and

Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the †fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had †made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And †the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his †God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, †the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not †prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the †book of Jehu the son of Hanani, †who †is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this †did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 ¶ And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Maresbath prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. \*And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to †Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.

NOW †Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son †reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to †Jehoram; because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and †divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of †Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house

Before CHRIST about 896.

† Heb. 12.

† Heb. 11.

of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a †light to him and to his †sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the †dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to †commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a †writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast †made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to †go a whoring, like to the †whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast †slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself:

14 Behold, with †a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by †disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD †stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and †carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and †his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save †Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him †in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like †the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed †without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahaziah reigneth wickedly. 5 He is slain by Jehu.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made †Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the †eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 †Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he

† See ch. 17. 6.

† ch. 12. 14.

† 19. 3.

† Heb. words.

† 2 Kings 10. 1, 7.

† Heb. made to ascend.

† 2 Kings 22. 40.

† Heb. words.

† 2 Kings 10. 1, 7.

† Heb. made to ascend.

† 2 Kings 22. 40.

† Heb. words.

† At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.

† 2 Kings 22. 40.

† Heb. words.

† 2 Kings 22. 40.



he is slain.

A third part  
priests and  
floors;  
g's house;  
ation: and  
the house of

f the LORD,  
ater of the  
oly: but all  
LORD.

king round  
his hand;  
use, he shall  
g when he

ording to all  
anded, and  
ne in on the  
the sabbath;  
the courses.

vered to the  
cklers, and  
ich were in

man having  
t side of the  
along by the  
d about.

's son, and  
n the testi-  
ada and his  
e the king.  
oise of the  
she came to

king stood  
princes and  
people of the  
mpets: also  
c, and such  
iah rent her

ght out the  
ver the host,  
the ranges:  
tain with the  
not in the

d when she  
-gate by the

nt between  
etween the  
people.

the house of  
his altars and  
n the priest

offices of the  
e priests the  
in the house

Joash's good reign:

of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the 'law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained † by David.

19 And he set the "porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 "And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.

JOASH "was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash "did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 "And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of "Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the 'tabernacle of witness?

7 For "the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the 'dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment 'they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD "the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and 'when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the

CHAP. XXIV.

he is slain by his servants.

Before CHRIST 897.

1 Num. 28.

† Heb. the hands of David, 1 Chron. 23, 2, 6.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Chron. 28, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53,

of 'the burdens laid upon him, and the †repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the †story of the book of the kings. 'And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah's reign. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.

1 AMAZIAH 'was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, 'but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was †established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, 'The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them 'from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath 'power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the †army of Israel? And the man of God answered, 'The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go †home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home †in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went 'to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But †the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah

Before CHRIST 539. 2 Kings 12. 18. † Heb. founding. † Or, commensary. 2 Kings 10. 27. 2 Kings 14. 4. † Heb. confirmed afore him. † Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 21. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20. 2 Kings 14. 7. † Heb. smitten. † Heb. the sons of the hand. † Heb. from after. † Heb. conspired a conspiracy. † That is, the city of David, as it is in 2 Kings 14. 20.

was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be 'his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after 'the gods of the people, which 'could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath †determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then 'Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The †thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by †a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for 'it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they 'sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was †put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of 'Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to †the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away †from following the LORD they †made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of †Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

Uzziah smiteth the priest's office, and is smitten.

THEN all the people of Judah took \*||Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding †in the visions of God: and, as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities †about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name †spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and †fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and †dugged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in †Carmel: for he loved †husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was †an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and †slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name †spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said

Before CHRIST 800. Kings 14. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

Before CHRIST 800. Kings 14. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

1 Kings 15. 2 Kings 18. 1 Kings 19. 2 Kings 20. 1 Kings 21. 2 Kings 22. 1 Kings 23. 2 Kings 24. 1 Kings 25. 2 Kings 26. 1 Kings 27. 2 Kings 28. 1 Kings 29. 2 Kings 30. 1 Kings 31. 2 Kings 32. 1 Kings 33. 2 Kings 34. 1 Kings 35. 2 Kings 36. 1 Kings 37. 2 Kings 38. 1 Kings 39. 2 Kings 40. 1 Kings 41. 2 Kings 42. 1 Kings 43. 2 Kings 44. 1 Kings 45. 2 Kings 46. 1 Kings 47. 2 Kings 48. 1 Kings 49. 2 Kings 50. 1 Kings 51. 2 Kings 52. 1 Kings 53. 2 Kings 54. 1 Kings 55. 2 Kings 56. 1 Kings 57. 2 Kings 58. 1 Kings 59. 2 Kings 60. 1 Kings 61. 2 Kings 62. 1 Kings 63. 2 Kings 64. 1 Kings 65. 2 Kings 66. 1 Kings 67. 2 Kings 68. 1 Kings 69. 2 Kings 70. 1 Kings 71. 2 Kings 72. 1 Kings 73. 2 Kings 74. 1 Kings 75. 2 Kings 76. 1 Kings 77. 2 Kings 78. 1 Kings 79. 2 Kings 80.

unto him, *It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests, the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.*

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a †several house, being a leper: for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did †Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amos, write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, *He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.*

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham reigneth well. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOTHAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of †Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. †So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he †prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians.

AHAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jeru-

salem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz, 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 3 He restoreth religion.

HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers; and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

Before CHRIST 741.  
 2 Kings 24. 17.  
 Lev. 19. 4.  
 Judg. 11.  
 1 Chr. 21.  
 offered sacrifices.  
 2 Kings 13. 10.  
 Lev. 18.  
 2 Kings 16.  
 ch. 33. 6.  
 1 Sam. 7. 71.  
 2 Kings 16. 3, 6.  
 1 Heb. Darme. 104.  
 2 Kings 13. 27.  
 1 Heb. sons of valour.  
 1 Heb. the second to the king.  
 ch. 11. 4.  
 2 Ps. 69. 26.  
 1 Sa. 10. 3.  
 27. 47. 6.  
 Ezek. 25. 13, 15, & 26. 3.  
 Obad. 10, &c.  
 Zech. 1. 15.  
 2 Sam. 9. 6.  
 Rev. 18. 5.  
 Lev. 25. 39. 47. 43. 46.  
 1 Jan. 9. 13.  
 726.  
 2 Kings 18. 7.  
 ch. 26. 3.  
 726.  
 See ch. 28. 24. ver. 7.  
 ver. 12.  
 2 Kings 6. 25.  
 Prov. 25. 21. 22.  
 Luke 6. 27.  
 Rom. 12. 20.  
 about 742.  
 Deut. 34. 3.  
 Judg. 1. 16.  
 2 Kings 16. 7.  
 Before CHRIST about 741.  
 1 Heb. a captivity.  
 2 Esai. 16. 27. 27.  
 1 ch. 21. 9.  
 2 Esai. 29. 25.  
 24.  
 2 Kings 13. 29. & 16. 7, 9.  
 See ch. 29. 14.  
 1 Heb. Darme. 104.  
 1 Jer. 44. 17. 18.  
 See ch. 29. 1-7.  
 1 Or. to offer.  
 2 Kings 16. 19, 20.  
 726.  
 1 Chron. 15. 11.  
 ch. 35. 6.  
 1 Jer. 9. 27.  
 Esai. 8. 16.  
 1 Heb. given the neck.

The house  
 7 Also  
 and put o  
 nor offer  
 the God o  
 8 Whe  
 Judah an  
 to trouble  
 see with  
 9 For  
 and our s  
 in captivi  
 10 No  
 with the  
 may turn  
 11 My  
 LORD hat  
 serve him  
 and bur  
 12 ¶ T  
 Amasai, a  
 the Koha  
 the son o  
 and of th  
 and Eder  
 13 An  
 Jaiel: an  
 Mattania  
 14 An  
 mei: and  
 Uzziel.  
 15 An  
 tified the  
 mandm  
 to clean  
 16 An  
 the house  
 out all th  
 ple of the  
 LORD. A  
 abroad in  
 17 No  
 month ca  
 sanctified  
 the sixte  
 18: Th  
 said, We  
 and the  
 thereof, a  
 sels ther  
 19 M  
 his reign  
 we prep  
 before th  
 20 ¶ T  
 gathered  
 house of  
 21 An  
 rams, an  
 sin-offer  
 and for  
 sons of A

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD, in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

Isidore  
CHRIST  
726.  
/ch. 24. 24.  
/ch. 24. 18.  
† Heb.  
compa-  
tion.  
Levit. 28.  
85.  
1 Kings  
9. 8.  
Jer. 18. 15.  
& 19. 8. &  
25. 9. 18.  
& 29. 18.  
1 ch. 28. 2.  
6, 8, 17.  
& ch. 15. 12.  
† Or,  
he not now  
described.  
† Num. 3.  
6, 8, 14.  
ch. 8. 14.  
† Or, offer  
sacrifice.  
= ver. 5.  
† Or, in the  
business  
of the  
LORD,  
ch. 30. 18.  
† Chron.  
23. 28.  
726.  
† Or,  
Alid  
your  
hand,  
ch. 33. 9.  
& Lev. 7. 10.  
† Heb.  
streng-  
ened them.  
/ch. 30. 3.  
& Ps. 7. 10.  
† Lev. 3. 16.  
† Num. 15.  
3, 7, 10.  
† Lev. 4. 3.  
14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and, as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests

and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people forward in destroying idolatry.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

Before CHRIST 746.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 Heb. their standing.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 Num. 9. 10, 11.  
 Ex. 12. 5, 18.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.  
 Heb. from the hand.  
 Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 13.  
 Kings 15. 19, 20. Ezek. 20. 18.  
 ch. 29. 8.  
 Heb. harden not your necks.  
 Deut. 10. 16.  
 Heb. give the hand: See  
 Chron. 29. 24. Ezra 10. 19. ch. 29. 10.  
 Ps. 106. 46.  
 Ex. 34. 6.  
 Isa. 55. 7.  
 ch. 35. 16.  
 So ch. 11. 16. ver. 18, 21.  
 Phil. 2. 13.  
 ch. 29. 23.  
 Heb. found.  
 Kings 18. 4.  
 Heb. statues, ch. 30. 14.  
 Heb. until to make an end.

Before CHRIST 746.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 Heb. their standing.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 ver. 11.  
 Ex. 12. 43, &c.  
 ch. 19. 3.  
 Heb. found.  
 Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.  
 Heb. instruments of strength.  
 Heb. to the hairs of all, &c.  
 Isa. 40. 2. ch. 17. 9. & 25. 3.  
 Deut. 32. 10.  
 Ex. 10. 11.  
 See Kings 8. 65.  
 Heb. lifted up, or, offered.  
 ch. 35. 7. 8.  
 ch. 29. 24.  
 ver. 11.  
 Num. 6.  
 Heb. the habitation of his holiness.  
 Ps. 68. 1.  
 Heb. found.  
 Kings 18. 4.  
 Heb. statues, ch. 30. 14.  
 Heb. until to make an end.

ified them-  
gs into the

after their  
the man of  
which they

gation that,  
tes had the  
r every one  
to the LORD.

n "many of  
ebulun, had  
at the pass-  
t Hezekiah  
ORD pardon

k God, the  
not cleansed  
ctuary.

zekiah, and

† present  
ened bread  
the Levites  
y day, sing-  
ORD.

oly unto all  
edge of the  
feast seven  
ing confes-

sel to keep  
seven days

give to the  
seven thou-  
e congrega-  
and she p:  
themselves.  
h, with the  
ngregation

angers that  
dwelt in

isalem: for  
David king  
alem.

rose and  
s heard, and  
telling-place,

y.

Israel that  
es of Judah,  
ut down the  
es and the  
in Ephraim  
ly destroyed  
el returned,  
own cities.

Hezekiah's officers.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogy of males, from three

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah.

years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges, by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself.

AND THESE things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people trusted themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

Before CHRIST 720.  
1 Chron. 23. 6. & 24. 1. & 2 Chron. 31. 20. & 31.  
Num. 18. 8. & 29.  
Num. 18. 9. & c.  
Neh. 13. 10. & Mal. 2. 7.  
† Heb. breaks forth.  
Ez. 22. 20. Neh. 13. 12.  
† Heb. to break them up.  
† Heb. his face was to war.  
Mal. 3. 20.  
† Heb. 27.  
J. word.  
† Heb. to break to their heart.  
ch. 20. 2a. Isa. 40. 2. Deut. 31. 6. 7ch. 20. 25. 2 Kings 6. 16. Jer. 17. 5. John 4. 4. ch. 12. 12. Rom. 8. 31. † Heb. founded.  
720.  
2 Kings 18. 17.  
† Heb. dominion.

Before CHRIST 720.  
1 Chron. 23. 24. & 24. 27.  
10 Or, trust.  
† Lev. 25. 34. Num. 32. 2. 13, 14, & 15.  
2 Kings 20. 3.  
† Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.  
† Heb. heaps, heaps.  
2 Kings 18. 17.  
† Heb. 27.  
J. word.  
Isa. 22. 9. 20. ch. 25. 23.  
2 Sam. 5. 9. 1 Kings 9. 24.  
10 Or, sword, or, weapons.  
† Heb. to break to their heart.  
ch. 20. 2a. Isa. 40. 2. Deut. 31. 6. 7ch. 20. 25. 2 Kings 6. 16. Jer. 17. 5. John 4. 4. ch. 12. 12. Rom. 8. 31. † Heb. founded.  
720.  
2 Kings 18. 17.  
† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was

Before CHRIST 730.

1 Kings 18. 19. 18. 20. 18. 21. 18. 22. 18. 23. 18. 24. 18. 25. 18. 26. 18. 27. 18. 28. 18. 29. 18. 30. 18. 31. 18. 32. 18. 33. 18. 34. 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22.

2 Kings 18. 33. 24. 35.

2 Kings 18. 29.

2 Kings 18. 29.

2 Kings 18. 28. 18. 29. 18. 30. 18. 31. 18. 32. 18. 33. 18. 34. 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 28. 18. 29. 18. 30. 18. 31. 18. 32. 18. 33. 18. 34. 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 28. 18. 29. 18. 30. 18. 31. 18. 32. 18. 33. 18. 34. 18. 35.

2 Kings 19. 18. 19. 19. 19. 20. 19. 21. 19. 22. 19. 23. 19. 24. 19. 25. 19. 26. 19. 27. 19. 28. 19. 29. 19. 30. 19. 31. 19. 32. 19. 33. 19. 34. 19. 35.

about 730. 2 Kings 19. 35. &c.

Before CHRIST 713.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

2 Kings 18. 22. 2 Kings 18. 23. 2 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Kings 18. 26. 2 Kings 18. 27. 2 Kings 18. 28. 2 Kings 18. 29. 2 Kings 18. 30. 2 Kings 18. 31. 2 Kings 18. 32. 2 Kings 18. 33. 2 Kings 18. 34. 2 Kings 18. 35.

lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasse his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasse's wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger:

7 And he set a carved image; the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had



13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college:) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and

Before CHRIST 624.

1 Chron. 22. 4, 5.

2 Kings 22. 5, 6, 7.

1 Heb. by the hand of.

1 Heb. from great even to small.

2 Kings 11. 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Heb. to the hand of.

1 Heb. poured out.

1 Heb. found.

2 Kings 11. 5.

1 Heb. in 2.

1 Or, Achob.

2 Kings 22. 12.

about 623.

2 Kings 23. 21, 22.

Ex. 19. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

2 Kings 22. 14.

1 Heb. Hasrah.

1 Heb. government.

1 Or, in the school.

2 Kings 22. 14.

1 Deut. 27.

1 Heb. ch. 30. 22.

1 Mal. 1. 7.

1 See ch. 34. 14.

1 Heb. ch. 5. 7.

1 Chron. 23. 26.

1 Chron. 9. 20.

1 Chron. 23. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Ps. 134.

1 Heb. the house of the fathers.

1 Heb. the sons of the people.

1 Heb. ch. 20. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

1 Heb. offered.

thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover.

**M**OREOVER, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son:

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto



when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God,

Before CHRIST 593.  
 Before CHRIST 588.  
 2 Kings 25. 9.  
 Ps. 74. 6.  
 7. & 79.  
 11. 7.  
 Jer. 50.  
 2. Esch. 27.  
 15. 18.  
 2 Kings 17. 14.  
 Jer. 55. 3.  
 4. & 35.  
 11. & 44.  
 Heb. by the hand of his messengers.  
 That is, continually and carefully.  
 Jer. 51. 12.  
 13.  
 Prov. 1. 25. 30.  
 Jer. 30. 3.  
 8. 38. 6.  
 Matt. 23. 34.  
 Ps. 74. 1.  
 2. 79. 5.  
 Heb. causing.  
 590.  
 Deut. 28. 49.  
 2 Kings 25. 1. &c.  
 Ezra 9. 7. 588.  
 Ps. 74. 20.  
 79. 23.  
 2 Kings 25. 13. &c.

great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him, and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels

Before CHRIST 536.  
 Before CHRIST 536.  
 2 Kings 24. 13.  
 25. 13.  
 36. 7.  
 See ch. 5. 14.  
 Jan. 44. 28. & 45. 1. 13.  
 Dan. 6. 26.  
 Heb. 770 him up.  
 about 536.  
 Neh. 7. 6. &c.  
 2 Kings 24. 13.  
 25. 13.  
 16. & 15. 11.  
 Chron. 36. 20.  
 Phil. 3. 23.  
 That is, beyond them.  
 1 Or, Seraiah, Neh. 7. 7. Or, Rosaniah, Or, Abnereth. Or, Nehum.  
 Ch. 5. 14. & 6. 5.

of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

The number that return of the people and priests.

NOW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

amation.  
house of  
nd of his  
nd brake  
all the  
all the  
he sword  
ey were  
gn of the  
ne mouth  
her sab-  
she kept  
king of  
n by the  
shed, the  
of Persia,  
ut all his  
g,  
All the  
of heaven  
uild him  
Who is  
LORD his

hadnezzar  
l had put  
bring forth  
and num-  
of Judah.  
y chargers  
nine and  
sons of a  
er vessels  
r were five  
id Shesh-  
tivity that  
usalem.

province  
of those  
Nebuchad-  
away unto  
nd Judah,  
ua, Nehe-  
man, || Miz-  
ber of the  
d an hun-



DESECRATION OF THE SANCTUARY.







- 4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.
- 5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.
- 6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.
- 7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
- 9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
- 10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.
- 11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
- 12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
- 13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
- 14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
- 15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
- 16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
- 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
- 18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
- 19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
- 20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
- 21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
- 22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
- 23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
- 24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.
- 25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
- 26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
- 27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
- 28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
- 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
- 30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
- 31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
- 33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
- 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
- 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
- 36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
- 37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
- 38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

Before CHRIST about 536.  
 \*See Neh. 7. 10.  
 \*Neh. 7. 11.  
 \*Or, Hinnai, Neh. 7. 15.  
 \*Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.  
 \*Or, Gibson, Neh. 7. 25.  
 \*Or, Beth-ananah, Neh. 7. 28.  
 \*See ver. 7.  
 \*Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.  
 \*Or, governor: See Neh. 8. 9.  
 \*Or, Lev. 22. 10, 15, 16.  
 \*Ez. 28. 30.  
 \*Or, Num. 27. 9. 12.

- 39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
- 40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
- 41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
- 42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Salmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatia, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
- 43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
- 44 The children of Keros, the children of Siah, the children of Padon,
- 45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
- 46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmi, the children of Hanan,
- 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
- 48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
- 49 The children of Uzza, the children of Pascah, the children of Besai,
- 50 The children of Asnah, the children of Meshunim, the children of Nephusim,
- 51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
- 52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
- 53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
- 54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
- 55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
- 56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Dardon, the children of Giddel,
- 57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattai, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
- 58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
- 59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:
- 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
- 61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:
- 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
- 63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till they stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
- 64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedars-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his

brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

Before CHRIST about 538. 1 Or, Henadad, ch. 2. 40. Heb. ad one. 1 Chron. 16. 3, 6, 42. 1 Neh. 7. 70. 2 1 Chron. 16. 4. & 25. 1. 3 E. 2. 13. 99. Chron. 7. 3. Neh. 12. 34. 4 1 Chron. 16. 36. Ps. 150. 1. 5 1 Chron. 16. 41. Jer. 33. 11. See II. 2. 3. 6. See ver. 7, 8, 9. Heb. the sons of the transportation. about 478. 1 Kings 17. 24, 33, & 19. 37. ver. 10. 2 Neh. 3. 30. 4 ch. 1. 1, 2, 3. 5 ch. 3. 3. 334. 329. 1 Or, in peace. Heb. societies. 1 Or, secretary. 1 Chald. societies. 7 Kings 17. 30, 31. ch. 2. 40.

Artaxerxes 10 A and not cities of the river 11 ¶ 7 into him vants th a time. 12 Be came up building; up the w 13 B city be b they not shalt en 14 N king's p king's d tified th 15 T records of the re city, and they hav time: fo 16 W again, a thou sha 17 ¶ the cha the rest ria, and at such 18 T plainly 19 A made, a †made lion and 20 T rusalem yond the paid un 21 † men to another 22 T why sho 23 ¶ letter a scribe, a to Jeru cease 24 T which a second

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river: the toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem: unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Before CHRIST about 498.  
 ver. 1. about 498.  
 2. So ver. 21, 17. & ch. 7, 12.  
 † Chald. Chronol. 320.  
 † Or, finished, sword together.  
 † Chald. that build this build-top.  
 † See ch. 7, 6, 28. Ps. 35, 18.  
 † Chald. 519.  
 † Chald. in the midst whereof.  
 † Chald. stones of railing.  
 † Chald. societies.  
 † Chald. by me a decree is made, and that Chald. lifted up itself.  
 † Kings 4, 21. Ps. 75, 6. 1 Gen. 15, 18. Josh. 1, 4.  
 † Chald. shall a decree.  
 † Chald. by arms and power. 320.  
 † Hag. 1, 14, & 2, 21.  
 † Or, deputy.  
 † Hag. 1, 14, & 2, 21.  
 † Or, deputy.  
 † Hag. 1, 14, & 2, 21.  
 † Zech. 1, 1.

the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judaea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

CHAP. V.

Zerubbabel and Jeshua set forward the building of the temple. THEN the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

13 The temple finished. 16 The feast of dedication kept.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and thy companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river,

Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahiub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerariah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel,

Before CHRIST 519. \*ch. 6. 1. 2. \*ch. 5. 1. 2. \*ch. 5. 17. † Chald. books. † Chald. made to descend. † Chald. in a coffer. † Kings 6. 36. \*ch. 1. 7. 8. & 5. 14. † Chald. go. \*ch. 5. 3. † Chald. their activities. \*ch. 9. 11. † Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. † Chron. 30. 21. & 35. 17. \* Prov. 21. \* Kings 23. 29. † Chron. 33. 13. † Chald. made to cease. \* Neh. 2. 1. † Chron. 6. 14. \*ch. 7. 23. † Chald. of rest. † Tim. 2. † Chald. let him be destroyed. † Dan. 6. 5. & 3. 29. † Kings 9. 3.

Before CHRIST 519. † Chald. decree. \*ch. 1. 1. & 5. 13. ver. 3. 215. \*ch. 4. 24. \*ch. 7. 1. † Chald. the sons of the transportation. \* Kings 8. 63. † Chron. 7. \*ch. 8. 25. † Chron. 24. 1. † Chron. 28. 6. † Chald. according to the writing. \* Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9. \* Ex. 12. 6. † Chron. 3. \* Chron. 35. 11. \*ch. 9. 11. \* Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. † Chron. 30. 21. & 35. 17. \* Prov. 21. \* Kings 23. 29. † Chron. 33. 13. † Chald. made to cease. \* Neh. 2. 1. † Chron. 6. 14. \*ch. 7. 23. † Chald. of rest. † Tim. 2. † Chald. let him be destroyed. † Dan. 6. 5. & 3. 29. † Kings 9. 3.

ns, according  
at, so they did

ded, and they  
f Haggai the  
o. And they  
he command-  
rding to the  
us, and "Ar-

the third day  
sixth year of

e priests, and  
children of the  
house of God

of this house  
undred rams,  
ffering for all  
the number of

their divisions,  
the service of  
is written in

ivity kept the  
the first month.  
were purified  
illed the pass-  
tivity, and for  
emselves.

ch were come  
had separated  
thinness of the  
LORD God of

ed bread seven  
le them joyful,  
f Assyria unto  
the work of the

to Ezra.

reign of "Arta-  
son of Seraiah,  
ah,

Zadok, the son  
of "Azariah, the

f Uzzi, the son

Phinehas, the  
chief priest:

on, and he was  
which the LORD  
g granted him  
d of the LORD

ildren of Israel,

and of the priests, and "the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and "the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, 'according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to "seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to 'teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, "king of kings, ¶ Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, "and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his "seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, "whose habitation is in Jerusalem.

16 "And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bayblon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, "offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem;

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their "meat-offerings and their drink-offerings, and 'offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or

ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, "set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and "teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, "which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And "hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as "the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; "Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of "Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan || the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and || Zab-bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there || abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the "sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for She-maiah, and for Einathan, and for Jarib, and for

Before CHRIST 515.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

Before CHRIST about 457.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of the going up. ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8. Ps. 119. 45. ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

See ch. 8. 15. &c. 157. ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20. about 457. Heb. was the journey of

Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and †I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, †precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them, before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of

Before CHRIST about 457.

† Heb. 7 put words in their mouth. See 1 Sam. 14. 3. 19.

† Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5.

† See ch. 2. 43.

† 2 Chron. 30. 3. Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 29. Isa. 58. 3. Ps. 5. 8. So: Cor. 9. 15.

ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. Ps. 23. 18, 19. & 34. 5, 22. Rom. 8. 28. Ps. 34. 16. 2 Chron. 13. 9. Chron. 20. Chron. 33. 13. Isa. 59. 22.

ch. 7. 15, 26.

Ex. 29. 39.

Or, affliction.

Ex. 9. 29, 33.

Dan. 9. 7, 8.

Ps. 38. 4.

Or, guiltiness.

2 Chron. 28. 9. Rev. 18. 3. Ps. 106. 6.

Dan. 9. 5. 6, 8.

Deut. 28. 35. Neh. 9. 30.

Dan. 9. 7. 8.

† Heb. moment.

Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode: so Isa. 22. 23.

Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 3. 17. & 9. 1.

Ps. 138. 13.

ch. 7. 28. † Heb. he set up. Isa. 5. 2.

our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number and by weight of every one; and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

Ezra prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bond-men; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

Esra  
10  
this?  
11  
the p  
to pos  
of the  
which  
their u  
12  
their s  
sons,  
ever:  
the la  
childre  
13  
deeds,  
our G  
deserv  
14  
and 'j  
ination  
thou h  
remnan  
15  
for we  
we are  
'stand  
NO  
before  
out of  
women  
2 A  
sons of  
have 't  
strang  
there is  
3 N  
God †  
born o  
and of  
of our  
4 A  
also w  
5 T  
the Lev  
do acc  
6 ¶  
God, an  
of Elias  
bread,  
the tran  
7 A  
dan an  
tivity, t  
unto Je  
8 A  
three d  
and th

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the "filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore "give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters un. o your sons, "nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and "leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we "again break thy commandments, and "join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be "angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, "thou art righteous; for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are "before thee "in our trespasses; for we cannot "stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

Ezra mourning, assembleth the people.

NOW "when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down "before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have "trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a "covenant with our God † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that "tremble at "the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: "be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, "to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swear,

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he "did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be for-

Before CHRIST 457.

† Heb. by the hand of thy servants. \*ch. 6. 21.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth; as 2 Kings 21. 16. \*Ezra 10. 3. & 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. † Deut. 23. 6.

† Heb. have caused to dwell, or, have brought back. \* Josh. 7. 19. Prov. 28. 13. \* ver. 3.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

† Heb. we have greatly offended in this thing.

feited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and "all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore "make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and "separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for || we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until "the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they "gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being "guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah;

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasa.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.  
 28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.  
 29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Maluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.  
 30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.  
 31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,  
 32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.  
 33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimci.

Before CHRIST 456.  
 Before CHRIST 456.  
 Or, *Machnadebai*, according to some copies.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,  
 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,  
 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,  
 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,  
 38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,  
 39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,  
 40 || Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,  
 41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,  
 42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.  
 43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.  
 44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

The BOOK of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

*Nehemiah mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,  
 2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be

Before CHRIST about 446.  
 ch. 10. 1.  
 ch. 2. 17.  
 1 Kings 25. 10.  
 Dan. 9. 4.  
 Ex. 20. 6.  
 1 Kings 8. 28, 29.  
 Chron. 6. 40.  
 Dan. 9. 17, 18.  
 Dan. 9. 20.  
 Ps. 106. 6.  
 Dan. 9. 2.  
 Deut. 28. 15.  
 Lev. 26. 33.  
 Deut. 4. 25, 26, 27, & 28, 29.  
 Lev. 26. 39.  
 Deut. 4. 29, 30, 31.  
 Deut. 30. 4.  
 Deut. 9. 29.  
 Dan. 9. 15.  
 ver. 6.

attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

*Artaxerxes sendeth Nehemiah to Jerusalem.*

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before-time sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

The names and order of

CHAP. III.

them that builded the wall.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep-gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho, and next to them builded Zacour the son of Imr.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

Before CHRIST 445.

\*Ezra 8. 32.

\*2 Chron. 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.

\*1 ch. 1. 3. & var. 17.

\*ch. 3. 15.

\*2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40.

\*1 Heb. second measure. ch. 12. 38.

\*ch. 2. 13.

\*ch. 2. 13.

\*ch. 2. 14.

\*Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 5. 14. 15. & 22. 4. \*2 Sam. 2. 7.

\*Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. & 80. 6. ch. 6. 6.

\*Ezra 4. 3.

\*ch. 12. 10.

\*John 5. 2.

\*ch. 12. 39.

\*1 Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.

\*1 Heb. as his hand. \*Ezra 2. 34. \*2 Chron. 23. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10. \*See ch. 6. 1. & 7. 11.

Before CHRIST 445.

\*Judg. 5. 13. ch. 12. 39.

\*ch. 2. 8.

\*Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall. ch. 12. 38.

\*2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40.

\*1 Heb. second measure. ch. 12. 38.

\*ch. 2. 13.

\*ch. 2. 13.

\*ch. 2. 14.

\*John 9. 7.

\*2 Kings 20. 20. Isa. 22. 11.

\*ch. 12. 10.

\*John 5. 2.

\*ch. 12. 39.

\*1 Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.

\*1 Heb. as his hand. \*Ezra 2. 34. \*2 Chron. 23. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10. \*See ch. 6. 1. & 7. 11.

\*Or, Saccai.

\*ch. 12. 10.

\*John 5. 2.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Haloehesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozel, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maasiah the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired also Sheamiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth.

BUT it came to pass that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

Before CHRIST 448. Ps. 50-55. ver. 19. Jer. 38. 2. & 37. 21. Ezra 2. 43. 1. 11. which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto. Chron. 27. 3. Or, the tower. ch. 1. 1. & 12. 31. Kings 11. 16. Chron. 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40. Or, corner-chamber. ch. 2. 10. 19. Heb. came to themselves. ch. 2. 10. 19. Ex. 14. 24. 25. Deut. 1. 20. & 3. 22. Josh. 2. 4. 20. Ps. 113-131. Heb. despite. Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 2. 34. Ps. 50. 21. & 109. 14. 15. Jer. 18. 23. ver. 1. Or, every one went with his weapon for vengeance. See Judg. 5. 11. Isa. 5. 7. Lev. 25. 35. 36. 37. Deut. 19. 7.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large; and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared:

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes; saving that every one put them off for washing:

CHAP. V.

The Jews complain of their debt and bondage.

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

Nehem... 2. For our day for the 3. So gaged might 4. The money lands a 5. Ye our child bondage and son already for other 6. A cry and 7. The the nob exact u a great 8. An have r sold un brethre held th 9. Al ye not the rep 10. I might let us 11. F their la their ho and of of them 12. T require est. T them, th 13. A out eve that pe shaken tion: sa people 14. I to be o twentie of Arta my bre emor. 15. B me wer of them ver: ye ple; bu 16. Y wall, ne wants 17. M

labourers:

er unto our  
and night,

the bearers  
ch rubbish;  
I.

I not know,  
among them,  
ease.

the Jews  
into us ten  
shall return

aces behind  
en set the  
words, their

id unto the  
rest of the  
member the  
d 'fight for  
daughters,

mies heard  
ad brought  
ed all of us

e forth, that  
e work, and  
spears, the  
ns; and the  
ah.

l, and they  
d, every one  
work, and

his sword  
and he that

o the rulers,  
is great and  
wall, one far

me sound of  
our God

half of them  
morning till

I unto the  
lodge with-  
be a guard

nor: my ser-  
ollowed me,  
that every

11

12

13

14

Nehemiah's hospitality.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then †I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also †I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and †emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver: yea, even their servants bare rule over the people; but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also, I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred

CHAP. VI.

Sanballat practiseth by craft to terrify him.

Before  
CH. VI. 1. 45.

Before  
CH. VI. 2. 45.

1 Kings  
4. 21.

and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

Sanballat practiseth by craft to terrify Nehemiah.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 <sup>a</sup>My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that <sup>a</sup>when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah <sup>†</sup>sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

A register of those who returned from Babylon.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

Before CHRIST 445.

<sup>a</sup>ch. 13. 29. <sup>†</sup>Ezek. 13. 17. about 445.

<sup>a</sup>ch. 9. 20. <sup>†</sup>Ez. 1. 7. & 6. 1.

<sup>†</sup>Ps. 126. 9.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

<sup>†</sup>Or. matters.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Jora.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Gibbar.

<sup>†</sup>ch. 6. 1.

<sup>†</sup>ch. 9. 8. <sup>†</sup>Ez. 18. 21.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Awarveh. <sup>†</sup>Or. Kir'ath-arim.

<sup>†</sup>Heb. broad in space.

<sup>†</sup>See ver. 18.

about 536. <sup>†</sup>Ezra 2. 1. &c.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Sraiah: See Ezra 9. 2.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Hodeviah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Hodeviah, Ezra 2. 9.

<sup>†</sup>1 Chron. 24. 7.

<sup>†</sup>1 Chron. 24. 14. <sup>†</sup>1 Chron. 9. 18. & 24. 9.

<sup>†</sup>1 Chron. 24. 8.

<sup>†</sup>Or. Hodeviah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Hodeviah, Ezra 2. 9.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seven.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the chil-

Those  
dren  
of Sh  
46  
child  
47  
the cl  
48  
gaba,  
49  
del, t  
50  
the cl  
51  
the cl  
52  
nim,  
53  
kuph  
54  
hida,  
55  
the cl  
56  
tipha.  
57  
childr  
childr  
58  
kon,  
59  
Hatti  
dren  
60  
mon's  
61  
Tel-n  
mer:  
nor th  
62  
biah,  
and t  
63  
the cl  
took  
to wi  
64  
were  
there  
pries  
65  
shoul  
stood  
66  
and t  
67  
serya  
hund  
dred  
68  
their  
69  
six th

Babylon  
 dred forty  
 dred and  
 dred forty  
 ed twenty  
 sand three  
 dred three-  
 and three-  
 ty and five,  
 ah, ninety  
 dred twenty  
 dred twenty  
 dred and  
 and five.  
 etophah, an  
 red twenty  
 y and two.  
 phirah, and  
 ix hundred  
 and twenty  
 dred twenty  
 and two.  
 a thousand  
 hundred and  
 dred forty  
 Ono, seven  
 ousand nine  
 laiah, of the  
 and three.  
 fifty and two.  
 and two hun-  
 and and sev-  
 nua, of Kad-  
 seventy and  
 aph, an hun-  
 Shallum, the  
 on, the chil-

Those that returned from Babylon.

dren of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.  
 46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,  
 47 The children of Keros, the children of ¶ Sia, the children of Padon,  
 48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of ¶ Shalmai,  
 49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,  
 50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,  
 51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,  
 52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of ¶ Nephishesim,  
 53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hashupha, the children of Harhur,  
 54 The children of ¶ Bazlith, the children of Melhida, the children of Harsha,  
 55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,  
 56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.  
 57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ¶ Perida,  
 58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,  
 59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hatil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ¶ Amon.  
 60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.  
 61 ¶ And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, ¶ Addon, and Immer; but they could not shew their father's house, nor their ¶ seed, whether they were of Israel.  
 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.  
 63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.  
 64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.  
 65 And ¶ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.  
 66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.  
 67 Besides their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.  
 68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:  
 69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

CHAP. VIII.

Reading and hearing the law.

Before CHRIST about 536.  
 1 Or, Saba.  
 1 Or, Shamai.  
 1 Or, Nephthim.  
 1 Or, Basuth.  
 1 Or, Parada.  
 1 Or, Ami.  
 1 Or, Addon.  
 1 Or, Judigros.  
 1 Or, the governor, ch. 8. 9.  
 1 Or, the governor, ch. 8. 9.  
 1 Or, the governor, ch. 8. 9.

70 ¶ And †some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. ¶ The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.  
 71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work ¶ twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.  
 72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.  
 73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.  
 2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.  
 3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate †from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.  
 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a †pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.  
 5 And Ezra opened the book in the †sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:  
 6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with †lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.  
 7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelajiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.  
 8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.  
 9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ¶ the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, ¶ This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.  
 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat

the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Before CHRIST about 445. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Esdr. 9. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

Before CHRIST 445. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20. 1 Kings 19. 15. 19. 20. Rev. 11. 20.

6 Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous;

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and hearest their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt; and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and witheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in

The Lev... the wild... 'clothes... 22 M... nations, possess... of Hesh... 23 N... stars of... concerni... fathers. 24 S... land, and... of the la... their har... land, tha... 25 Ar... and poss... vineyard... dance: s... fat, and... 26 Ne... belled ag... backs, an... them to... provocat... 27 T... hand of... time of... thou 'hea... thy mani... who save... 28 Bu... before th... their ene... them; ye... thou hea... didst tho... 29 An... est bring... proudly;... but sinne... do, he sh... der, and... 30 Ye... testified... phets; ye... thou the... 31 Ne... 'thou did... them; fo... 32 Ne... 'mighty,'... and merc... thee, t... princes, ... and on... the time... 33 He... upon us... done wic... 34 Ne... priests, n...

the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and thou withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened

Before CHRIST about 445.

Deut. 2. 4. & 29. 3. Num. 31. 1. &c. Gen. 22. 17. Josh. 1. 2. &c. Ps. 44. 4. Hab. according to their will. ver. 35. Num. 13. Deut. 8. 7. &c. Ezek. 20. 6. &c. 11. 1. Or, citizens. Heb. Jews of good. Deut. 32. 11. Hos. 3. 5. Judg. 2. 11. 19. Eccl. 10. 21. 1 Kings 16. 9. 17. 1 Kings 18. 4. &c. Chron. 24. 20. 21. Matt. 23. 37. Act. 7. 52. Julg. 2. 14. & 3. 1. &c. Ps. 106. 41. &c. 42. Ps. 106. 44. Judg. 9. 18. & 29. Heb. they returned to do evil. So Judg. 3. 11. 13. 20. & 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 6. 1. 1's. 106. 43. ver. 16. Eccl. 10. 2. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. Heb. they came with drawing shoulder. Zech. 7. 11. Heb. Protract over them. 2 Kings 27. 13. Chron. 36. 13. Jer. 7. 25. & 29. 4. Heb. in the hand of thy prophets. See Acts 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 11. Isa. 5. 3. &c. Jer. 4. 27. & 5. 10. 18. ver. 17. Eccl. 34. 6. 7. 2. s. Heb. weariness. Heb. that hath found us. 2 Kings 17. 3. Dan. 9. 14. Ps. 119. 137. &c. Pa. 119. 8. 9. 5.

Deut. 28. 27. ver. 25. ver. 25. Deut. 28. 28. Ezra 9. 9.

Deut. 28. 33. 31. Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 22. 3. Chron. 29. 10. & 34. 31. ch. 10. 29. 1 Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed. ch. 10. 1.

Heb. at the sealings, ch. 9. 38. ch. 6. 9. Or, the governor. ch. 1. 1. See ch. 12. 1-21.

See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 7. 8. &c.

Ezra 9. 36-43. Ezra 9. 11. & 10. 15. 19. 19. ch. 13. 3. 2 Kings 23. 3. Deut. 29. 14. ch. 3. 19. Pa. 119. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

Deut. 28. 27. ver. 25. ver. 25. Deut. 28. 28. Ezra 9. 9.

Deut. 28. 33. 31. Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 22. 3. Chron. 29. 10. & 34. 31. ch. 10. 29. 1 Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed. ch. 10. 1.

Heb. at the sealings, ch. 9. 38. ch. 6. 9. Or, the governor. ch. 1. 1. See ch. 12. 1-21.

See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 7. 8. &c.

Ezra 9. 36-43. Ezra 9. 11. & 10. 15. 19. 19. ch. 13. 3. 2 Kings 23. 3. Deut. 29. 14. ch. 3. 19. Pa. 119. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

Deut. 28. 27. ver. 25. ver. 25. Deut. 28. 28. Ezra 9. 9.

Deut. 28. 33. 31. Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 22. 3. Chron. 29. 10. & 34. 31. ch. 10. 29. 1 Heb. are at the sealing, or, sealed. ch. 10. 1.

Heb. at the sealings, ch. 9. 38. ch. 6. 9. Or, the governor. ch. 1. 1. See ch. 12. 1-21.

See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 7. 8. &c.

unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, where-with thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

The names of them that sealed the covenant.

NOW those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

- 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people: Parosh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileah, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They came to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the com-

mandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God.

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

A catalogue of those who dwell at Jerusalem.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province, that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit,

Before CHRIST 445.

† Ex. 34. 16. † Deut. 9. 13. † 14.

† Ex. 30. 10. † Lev. 23. 3. † Deut. 5. 19. † ch. 13. 1. † 11.

† Lev. 25. 4. † Deut. 15. 1. † 1. † ch. 3. 19. † Heb. every hand.

† Lev. 24. 3. † 1. † See Num. 28. & 29.

† ch. 13. 31. † Isa. 40. 16.

† Lev. 6. 11.

† Ex. 23. 10. & 34. 26. † Lev. 19. 23. † Num. 18. 28. † Deut. 26. 2.

† Ex. 13. 9. † 12. † Lev. 27. 26. † Num. 18. 28. † 29. † 30. † 31. † 16.

† Lev. 23. 17. † Num. 15. 19. & 18. 12. & 16. 2. † Lev. 27. 30. † Num. 18. 28. † 29. & 31.

† Num. 18. 26.

† 1 Chron. 31. 11.

† Deut. 12. 6. † 11. † 1. † 37. 18. † ch. 13. 12.

† ch. 13. 10. † 11.

† ver. 1. † Heb. at the gates.

† ver. 18. † Matt. 4. 3. & 27. 53.

† Judg. 5. 9.

† 1 Chron. 9. 9. 3.

Before CHRIST 445.

† Ezra 2. 43. † Ezra 2. 55. † 1 Chron. 9. 3. & c.

† Gen. 38. 29. † Pharez.

† 1 Chron. 9. 10. & c.

Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdai, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispah were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hasha-

biah, the

the sons

ness of the

23 For

cerning th

the singer

24 And

the childr

king's har

25 And

of the ch

and in th

the villag

villages th

26 And

phelet.

27 And

in the vill

28 And

villages th

29 And

Jarmuth,

30 Zano

Lachish, a

the villag

sheba unto

31 The

dwell at

their villag

32 And

33 Haza

34 Had

35 Lod,

36 And

and in Be

N

that

Shealtiel, a

2 Amar

3 ¶ Shed

4 Iddo,

5 ¶ Mia

6 Shem

7 ¶ Sall

the chief

days of J

8 More

miel, Sher

over ¶ the

9 Also

over again

10 ¶ An

gat Eliash

11 And

begat Jadd

12 And

chief of th

miah, Han

13 Of B

14. Of M

biah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that *||*a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was *at* the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jakabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheret,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin *||*from Geba dwelt *||*at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their villages.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, *the* valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions *in* Judah, and *in* Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.

NOW these are the *priests* and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, *||*Malluch, Hattush,

3 *||*Shechaniah, *||*Rehum, *||*Meremoth,

4 Iddo, *||*Ginnetho, *||*Abijah,

5 *||*Miamin, *||*Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 *||*Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, *which was* over *||*the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 *¶*And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

Before CHRIST 445.

\* See Ezra 6, 9, & 7, 20, &c. *||* Or, *to a new ordinance.*

\* Gen. 38, 30; Zarah. *¶* Chron. 18, 17, & 23, 28. *¶* Josh. 14, 15.

*¶* Chron. 9, 14, &c.

*¶* Chron. 23, & 25, & 26. *¶* Ezra 3, 11.

*||* Or, *travellers, or assemblies.*

\* ch. 8, 9, & 11. *¶* Ezra 7, 6. *¶* Deut. 20, 5. *¶* Ps. 30, 11.

*¶* Chron. 23, 6. *¶* Chron. 3, 13, & 7, 8.

*¶* Chron. 4, 14.

about 536. *¶* Ezra 2, 1, & 2.

\* See ch. 10, 2-8. *||* Or, *Melicu, ver. 14. ||* Or, *Shebaniah, ver. 14. ||* Or, *Harim, ver. 15. ||* Or, *Meraioth, ver. 15. ||* Or, *Ginnethon, ver. 16. ||* Luke 1, 3. *||* Or, *Miamin, ver. 17. ||* Or, *Moadiah, ver. 17. ||* Or, *Sallu, ver. 20. ||* Ezra 3, 2. *¶* Hag. 1, 1. *¶* Zech. 3, 1. *¶* ch. 11, 17. *||* That is, *the solemnity of thanksgiving.*

\* See ver. 38. *¶* ch. 8, 13. *¶* & 3, 13.

*¶* Num. 10, 2, 5.

*¶* Chron. 23, 3.

\* ch. 8, 74. *¶* & 3, 15. *¶* ch. 3, 25.

\* ch. 3, 26. *¶* & 8, 1, 3, 16. *¶* See ver. 31.

Before CHRIST 445.

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of toiarib, Mattanai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Salla, Eber; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 *¶* The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 *¶* And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 When I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave

thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers abuses reformed by Nehemiah.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God forever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was com-

Before CHRIST 443.

ch. 3. 21. ch. 3. 8. Kings 16. 13. ch. 8. 16. ch. 3. 6. ch. 3. 3. ch. 3. 1. ch. 3. 32. Jer. 32. 2.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† Heb. appointed of the law.

† Heb. for the joy of Judah.

† Heb. that stood.

† Heb. it was upon them.

† Heb. kind-ness.

† Heb. Or, observations.

† Heb. 17. 21. 22. ch. 10. 31.

† Num. 18. 21, 24. † That is, of the sabbath.

† Num. 18. 26.

† Deut. 31. 21, 22. † Kings 23. 2. ch. 8. 3, 8. 11 & 9. 3. ch. 24. 16. † Heb. there was.

† Heb. Dou. 23. 5. † Num. 22. 9, 10. † Num. 23. 11, & 24. 10, 28. † Heb. bring not over.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

† Num. 18. 21, 24.

manded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days I obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then I contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe; and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

Before CHRIST about 425.

ch. 5. 14. † Heb. at the end of days.

† Heb. earnestly requested.

† Heb. 17. 23. Prov. 28. 4. ch. 10. 39. † Heb. standing.

† Heb. at their hand.

† Heb. it was upon them.

† Heb. 17. 21, 22. ch. 10. 31.

Asasu 22 A should and ke Remen spare n 23 married 24 A of Ash guage, people. 25 A them, a their h Yesha take the 26 A things? NO even un and 27 'sat on 'Shusha 3 In unto all Persia provin 4 W kingdo many d 5 A made a in SShu seven d palace; 6 W fastene ver ring gold an and wh 7 An vessels winein 8 An none di all the accordi 9 Also the ro 10 ¶ king wa man, B thar, an served

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and plucked off their hair and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no

Before CHRIST about 434.  
 1 ch. 12. 30.  
 2 ver. 14, 21.  
 3 Or, multitude.  
 4 Heb. And made to dwell with them.  
 5 Ezra 9. 2.  
 6 Heb. they discerned not to speak.  
 7 Heb. of people and people.  
 8 ver. 11.  
 9 Prov. 28. 4.  
 10 Or, remove them.  
 11 Ezra 10. 5.  
 12 ch. 10. 29.  
 13 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.  
 14 1 Kings 11. 2.  
 15 Chron. 1. 12.

king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

# The BOOK of ESTHER.

## CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts, to Vashti sent for.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace:

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

Before CHRIST about 519.  
 1 Ezra 4. 6.  
 2 Dan. 8. 9.  
 3 Dan. 6. 1.  
 4 1 Kings 1. 46.  
 5 Neh. 1. 1.  
 6 about 519.  
 7 Gen. 40. 30.  
 8 ch. 2. 18.  
 9 Mark 6. 21.  
 10 Or, miter.  
 11 See ch. 7. 8.  
 12 Ezek. 23. 41.  
 13 Amos 2. 8.  
 14 & 6. 4.  
 15 Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.  
 16 Heb. wine of the kingdom.  
 17 Heb. according to the hand of the king.  
 18 1 Sam. 23. 28.  
 19 ch. 7. 9.  
 20 Or, chamberlains.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him was Carshena, She-thar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom:)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall these arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 ¶ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ¶ unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall

make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house; and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be chosen.

**A**FTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah, (that is Esther,) his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

Before CHRIST about 519.

2 Eph. 5:33. Col. 3:18. 1 Pet. 3:1. † Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

† ch. 8. 9. Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24. 1 Tim. 2. 11. † Heb. that she should publish it according to the language of his people. 5th.

† ch. 1. 19. 30. about 515. ver. 7.

† Heb. unto the hand. † Or, Hagai, ver. 8.

† Or, kindness. † Heb. before him.

about 514. ch. 1. 3.

† Heb. rest.

† Kings 24, 14, 15. Chron. 36, 10, 20. Jer. 24, 1. † Or, 70. † Heb. nourished. Eph. 6. 4. ver. 15. † Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

† ver. 3.

† ver. 3, 22. † Heb. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her.

† ver. 10.

† Heb. to know the place. † Num. 24. 7. Sam. 15. 8. 19. † ver. 5. Ps. 19. 4.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house-royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

Haman seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.

**A**FTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants that were in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

made queen.

was come to  
e had been  
er of the wo-  
purifications  
oil of myrrh,  
d with other

to the king;  
go with her  
king's house.  
the morrow  
the women,  
s chamber-  
ame in unto  
hted in her,

the daughter  
had taken  
in unto the  
ai the king's  
l, appointed.  
t of all them

Ahasuerus  
which is the  
his reign.  
bove all the  
vour † in his  
at he set the  
e her queen

east unto all  
ther's feast;  
es, and gave

red together  
king's gate.  
kindred, nor  
r: for Esther  
like as when

i sat in the  
ns, † Bigthan  
door, were  
Ahasuerus,  
rdesai, who  
her certified.

the matter, it  
hanged on a  
e Chronicles

usuerus pro-  
medatha the  
s seat above

were in the  
Haman; for  
g him. But  
erence.

Ahasuerus's decree against the Jews.

3 Then the king's servants which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressesst thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month, (that is, the month Nisan,) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sack-

CHAP. IV.

Before CHRIST about 510.

1 ver. 1.

2 ver. 2.

3 ver. 3.

4 ver. 4.

5 ver. 5.

6 ver. 6.

7 ver. 7.

8 ver. 8.

9 ver. 9.

10 ver. 10.

11 ver. 11.

12 ver. 12.

13 ver. 13.

14 ver. 14.

15 ver. 15.

16 ver. 16.

17 ver. 17.

18 ver. 18.

19 ver. 19.

20 ver. 20.

21 ver. 21.

22 ver. 22.

23 ver. 23.

24 ver. 24.

25 ver. 25.

26 ver. 26.

27 ver. 27.

28 ver. 28.

29 ver. 29.

30 ver. 30.

31 ver. 31.

32 ver. 32.

33 ver. 33.

34 ver. 34.

35 ver. 35.

36 ver. 36.

37 ver. 37.

38 ver. 38.

39 ver. 39.

40 ver. 40.

41 ver. 41.

42 ver. 42.

43 ver. 43.

44 ver. 44.

45 ver. 45.

46 ver. 46.

47 ver. 47.

48 ver. 48.

49 ver. 49.

50 ver. 50.

51 ver. 51.

52 ver. 52.

53 ver. 53.

54 ver. 54.

55 ver. 55.

56 ver. 56.

57 ver. 57.

58 ver. 58.

59 ver. 59.

60 ver. 60.

Before CHRIST about 510.

1 Joh. 7. 6.

2 Ezech. 27. 30.

3 Gen. 27. 34.

4 Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

5 Isa. 58. 5.

6 Dan. 9. 3.

7 Heb. runnucks.

8 510.

9 ch. 9. 24.

10 Heb. whom he had set before her.

11 ch. 3. 9.

12 Erra 4. 13.

13 Acta 16. 20.

14 Heb. meet, or, equal.

15 Heb. to destroy them.

16 Heb. weigh.

17 Gen. 41. 42.

18 ch. 8. 9.

19 ch. 8. 9.

20 1 Or, oppressor, ch. 7. 6.

21 ch. 8. 9.

22 1 Or, secretary.

23 ch. 1. 22.

24 & 8. 9.

25 Kings 21. 8.

26 ch. 8. 10.

27 ch. 8. 10.

28 ch. 8. 10.

29 ch. 8. 10.

30 ch. 8. 10.

31 ch. 8. 10.

32 ch. 8. 10.

33 ch. 8. 10.

34 ch. 8. 10.

35 ch. 8. 10.

36 ch. 8. 10.

37 ch. 8. 10.

38 ch. 8. 10.

39 ch. 8. 10.

40 ch. 8. 10.

41 ch. 8. 10.

42 ch. 8. 10.

43 ch. 8. 10.

44 ch. 8. 10.

45 ch. 8. 10.

46 ch. 8. 10.

47 ch. 8. 10.

48 ch. 8. 10.

49 ch. 8. 10.

50 ch. 8. 10.

51 ch. 8. 10.

52 ch. 8. 10.

53 ch. 8. 10.

54 ch. 8. 10.

55 ch. 8. 10.

56 ch. 8. 10.

57 ch. 8. 10.

58 ch. 8. 10.

59 ch. 8. 10.

60 ch. 8. 10.

Esther appointeth a fast.

cloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

Esther obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is:

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself; and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

Ahasuerus rewardeth Mordecai.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bighthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ¶ Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hastened to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

Before CHRIST about 510.

\* See ch. 4. 16.

\* See ch. 4. 11. & ch. 6. 4.

\* See Esth. Prov. 31. 11. & ch. 8. 4.

\* So Mark 6. 23.

\* See ch. 5. 1. ch. 5. 14.

CHAP. VII.

Esther maketh suit for her own life and her people's.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon she was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Jews' enemy, unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right

before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

9 ¶ Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to their language, and unto every people after their language, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus's name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced, and was glad:

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Before CHRIST about 510.
† Heb. 10 drink.
ch. 5. 6.
† Heb. he able that I may see. ch. 7. 4. Neh. 2. 3.
\* ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22.
† Heb. 3. 9. ch. 3. 7. † Heb. that they should destroy, strip, and hills, and cause to perish.
† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.
† Heb. The man adversary.
† Heb. at the presence of.
\* Kings 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13.
† Heb. with me.
\* Job 9. 24.
† Heb. 2. 10.
† Heb. 3. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
† Heb. 10. 1.
† Dan. 6. 24. Ps. 37. 35, 36.
† Heb. 10. 7.
† Heb. 3. 10.
† Heb. violet.
\* See ch. 3. 15. Prov. 29. 2.
† Heb. and the wept, and brought him.
† Heb. 4. 11. & 3. 2.
† Sam. 25. 8. ch. 9. 19, 22.
† Ps. 18. 43. Gen. 35. 3. Ex. 15. 10. Deut. 2. 25. ch. 9. 2.

sleep, and of records before the Mordecai had the king's who sought and dignity Then said him, There court? (Now court of the hang Mordecai for him.) to him, Behnd the king g said unto † whom the han thought g delight to for the man † which the at the king is set upon delivered to ble princes, om the king i horseback claim before n whom the Make haste, s thou hast e Jew, that g fail of all d the horse, n on horse- proclaimed to the man the king's use mourn- e and all his him. Then e unto him, efore whom eavail against g with him, eed to bring er had pre-

CHAP. IX.

The Jews slay their enemies, and the sons of Haman.

**N**OW "in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according to this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

Before CHRIST about 509.  
 ch. 8. 29.  
 ch. 3. 12.  
 Sam. 20. 41.  
 ch. 8. 27.  
 ver. 16.  
 Ps. 71. 23.  
 24.  
 ch. 8. 27.  
 Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.  
 Sam. 3. Chron. 31. 9. Prov. 4. 18.  
 Heb. according to their will.  
 Heb. crush.  
 Heb. when she came.  
 ver. 13.  
 14.  
 ch. 7. 5.  
 &c. &c.  
 3. &c.  
 ch. 7. 10.  
 Ps. 7. 16.  
 Heb. That is, of.  
 ver. 20.  
 ch. 8. 17.  
 Isa. 56. 3, 5.  
 Zech. 2. 11.  
 Heb. Anse.  
 ch. 8. 11.  
 Heb. let men hang.  
 Sam. 21. 6, 9.  
 ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11.  
 ver. 10.  
 ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11.  
 See ch. 8. 11.  
 509.  
 Heb. in it.  
 Before CHRIST 509.  
 ver. 11.  
 15.  
 Deut. 16. 11, 14.  
 ch. 8. 17.  
 ver. 22.  
 Neh. 8. 10, 11.  
 Ps. 30. 11.  
 Jer. 19.  
 ch. 8. 11.  
 Heb. when she came.  
 ver. 13.  
 14.  
 ch. 7. 5.  
 &c. &c.  
 3. &c.  
 ch. 7. 10.  
 Ps. 7. 16.  
 Heb. That is, of.  
 ver. 20.  
 ch. 8. 17.  
 Isa. 56. 3, 5.  
 Zech. 2. 11.  
 Heb. Anse.  
 Heb. He ended.  
 ch. 6. 13.  
 Heb. all strength.  
 See ch. 8. 10. & ver. 20.  
 ch. 2. 1.  
 ver. 2. & ch. 8. 11.  
 See ch. 8. 11.  
 Heb. for their souls.  
 ch. 4. 3, 6.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;

28 And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

Ahasuerus's greatness. Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea. And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not

Before CHRIST about 492. Gen. 10. 5. Pa. 71. 10. Isa. 7. 24. 25. ch. 24. 13. & 2. 4. Heb. made him great.

Before CHRIST about 492. Gen. 41. 40. Chron. 28. 7. Nah. 9. 10. Pa. 122. 8. 9.

written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The BOOK of JOB.\*

CHAP. I.

The holiness, and righteous care of Job for his children.

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons were and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent an I sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Job sat among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them:

Before CHRIST about 1590. Meas is thought to have written the Book of Job whilst among the Midianites, Hebrews about 1590. Gen. 27. 20, 21. Eccl. 14. 14. Job. 5. 11. Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1. ch. 2. 3. & 19. 2. 13. & 16. 6. 1 Or, cast. 1 Or, Anabandry. 1 Heb. more of the east.

Gen. 8. 20. ch. 48. 8.

1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 1 Heb. all the days. ch. 2. 1. 1 Kings 22. 19. ch. 2. 1. Heb. the adversary. 1 Chron. 21. 1. Rev. 12. 9. 1 Heb. in the midst of them. ch. 2. 1. Matt. 12. 43. 1 Pet. 5. 8. 1 Heb. Hast thou not thy hand on him? ch. 2. 3. 1 ver. 1.

Pa. 34. 7. Isa. 5. 2.

Ps. 128. Prov. 10. 22. 1 Or, cattle. ch. 2. 5. & 19. 21. 1 Heb. if he cared thee not to thy face. 1 Isa. 8. 21. Mal. 3. 13.

1 Heb. hand. Gen. 26. 6. 1 Eccl. 9. 12.

1 Heb. to maintain him up. ch. 9. 17.

1 Heb. 11. ch. 19. 20.

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ¶ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 ¶ In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

Satan obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.

A GAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; ||but save his life.

7 ¶So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsheerd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

Job curseth the day and services of his birth.

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said, 3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; ||let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; ||let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their ||mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes,

11 Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave?

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have uphelden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ||there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

Before CHRIST about 1500. ch. 1. 11. Or, only. Isa. 1. 8. ch. 1. 10. ch. 1. 11. ch. 1. 12. ch. 1. 13. ch. 1. 14. ch. 1. 15. ch. 1. 16. ch. 1. 17. ch. 1. 18. ch. 1. 19. ch. 1. 20. ch. 1. 21. ch. 1. 22. ch. 1. 23. ch. 1. 24. ch. 1. 25. ch. 1. 26. ch. 1. 27. ch. 1. 28. ch. 1. 29. ch. 1. 30. ch. 1. 31. ch. 1. 32. ch. 1. 33. ch. 1. 34. ch. 1. 35. ch. 1. 36. ch. 1. 37. ch. 1. 38. ch. 1. 39. ch. 1. 40. ch. 1. 41. ch. 1. 42. ch. 1. 43. ch. 1. 44. ch. 1. 45. ch. 1. 46. ch. 1. 47. ch. 1. 48. ch. 1. 49. ch. 1. 50. ch. 1. 51. ch. 1. 52. ch. 1. 53. ch. 1. 54. ch. 1. 55. ch. 1. 56. ch. 1. 57. ch. 1. 58. ch. 1. 59. ch. 1. 60. ch. 1. 61. ch. 1. 62. ch. 1. 63. ch. 1. 64. ch. 1. 65. ch. 1. 66. ch. 1. 67. ch. 1. 68. ch. 1. 69. ch. 1. 70. ch. 1. 71. ch. 1. 72. ch. 1. 73. ch. 1. 74. ch. 1. 75. ch. 1. 76. ch. 1. 77. ch. 1. 78. ch. 1. 79. ch. 1. 80. ch. 1. 81. ch. 1. 82. ch. 1. 83. ch. 1. 84. ch. 1. 85. ch. 1. 86. ch. 1. 87. ch. 1. 88. ch. 1. 89. ch. 1. 90. ch. 1. 91. ch. 1. 92. ch. 1. 93. ch. 1. 94. ch. 1. 95. ch. 1. 96. ch. 1. 97. ch. 1. 98. ch. 1. 99. ch. 1. 100. ch. 1. 101. ch. 1. 102. ch. 1. 103. ch. 1. 104. ch. 1. 105. ch. 1. 106. ch. 1. 107. ch. 1. 108. ch. 1. 109. ch. 1. 110. ch. 1. 111. ch. 1. 112. ch. 1. 113. ch. 1. 114. ch. 1. 115. ch. 1. 116. ch. 1. 117. ch. 1. 118. ch. 1. 119. ch. 1. 120. ch. 1. 121. ch. 1. 122. ch. 1. 123. ch. 1. 124. ch. 1. 125. ch. 1. 126. ch. 1. 127. ch. 1. 128. ch. 1. 129. ch. 1. 130. ch. 1. 131. ch. 1. 132. ch. 1. 133. ch. 1. 134. ch. 1. 135. ch. 1. 136. ch. 1. 137. ch. 1. 138. ch. 1. 139. ch. 1. 140. ch. 1. 141. ch. 1. 142. ch. 1. 143. ch. 1. 144. ch. 1. 145. ch. 1. 146. ch. 1. 147. ch. 1. 148. ch. 1. 149. ch. 1. 150. ch. 1. 151. ch. 1. 152. ch. 1. 153. ch. 1. 154. ch. 1. 155. ch. 1. 156. ch. 1. 157. ch. 1. 158. ch. 1. 159. ch. 1. 160. ch. 1. 161. ch. 1. 162. ch. 1. 163. ch. 1. 164. ch. 1. 165. ch. 1. 166. ch. 1. 167. ch. 1. 168. ch. 1. 169. ch. 1. 170. ch. 1. 171. ch. 1. 172. ch. 1. 173. ch. 1. 174. ch. 1. 175. ch. 1. 176. ch. 1. 177. ch. 1. 178. ch. 1. 179. ch. 1. 180. ch. 1. 181. ch. 1. 182. ch. 1. 183. ch. 1. 184. ch. 1. 185. ch. 1. 186. ch. 1. 187. ch. 1. 188. ch. 1. 189. ch. 1. 190. ch. 1. 191. ch. 1. 192. ch. 1. 193. ch. 1. 194. ch. 1. 195. ch. 1. 196. ch. 1. 197. ch. 1. 198. ch. 1. 199. ch. 1. 200. ch. 1. 201. ch. 1. 202. ch. 1. 203. ch. 1. 204. ch. 1. 205. ch. 1. 206. ch. 1. 207. ch. 1. 208. ch. 1. 209. ch. 1. 210. ch. 1. 211. ch. 1. 212. ch. 1. 213. ch. 1. 214. ch. 1. 215. ch. 1. 216. ch. 1. 217. ch. 1. 218. ch. 1. 219. ch. 1. 220. ch. 1. 221. ch. 1. 222. ch. 1. 223. ch. 1. 224. ch. 1. 225. ch. 1. 226. ch. 1. 227. ch. 1. 228. ch. 1. 229. ch. 1. 230. ch. 1. 231. ch. 1. 232. ch. 1. 233. ch. 1. 234. ch. 1. 235. ch. 1. 236. ch. 1. 237. ch. 1. 238. ch. 1. 239. ch. 1. 240. ch. 1. 241. ch. 1. 242. ch. 1. 243. ch. 1. 244. ch. 1. 245. ch. 1. 246. ch. 1. 247. ch. 1. 248. ch. 1. 249. ch. 1. 250. ch. 1. 251. ch. 1. 252. ch. 1. 253. ch. 1. 254. ch. 1. 255. ch. 1. 256. ch. 1. 257. ch. 1. 258. ch. 1. 259. ch. 1. 260. ch. 1. 261. ch. 1. 262. ch. 1. 263. ch. 1. 264. ch. 1. 265. ch. 1. 266. ch. 1. 267. ch. 1. 268. ch. 1. 269. ch. 1. 270. ch. 1. 271. ch. 1. 272. ch. 1. 273. ch. 1. 274. ch. 1. 275. ch. 1. 276. ch. 1. 277. ch. 1. 278. ch. 1. 279. ch. 1. 280. ch. 1. 281. ch. 1. 282. ch. 1. 283. ch. 1. 284. ch. 1. 285. ch. 1. 286. ch. 1. 287. ch. 1. 288. ch. 1. 289. ch. 1. 290. ch. 1. 291. ch. 1. 292. ch. 1. 293. ch. 1. 294. ch. 1. 295. ch. 1. 296. ch. 1. 297. ch. 1. 298. ch. 1. 299. ch. 1. 300. ch. 1. 301. ch. 1. 302. ch. 1. 303. ch. 1. 304. ch. 1. 305. ch. 1. 306. ch. 1. 307. ch. 1. 308. ch. 1. 309. ch. 1. 310. ch. 1. 311. ch. 1. 312. ch. 1. 313. ch. 1. 314. ch. 1. 315. ch. 1. 316. ch. 1. 317. ch. 1. 318. ch. 1. 319. ch. 1. 320. ch. 1. 321. ch. 1. 322. ch. 1. 323. ch. 1. 324. ch. 1. 325. ch. 1. 326. ch. 1. 327. ch. 1. 328. ch. 1. 329. ch. 1. 330. ch. 1. 331. ch. 1. 332. ch. 1. 333. ch. 1. 334. ch. 1. 335. ch. 1. 336. ch. 1. 337. ch. 1. 338. ch. 1. 339. ch. 1. 340. ch. 1. 341. ch. 1. 342. ch. 1. 343. ch. 1. 344. ch. 1. 345. ch. 1. 346. ch. 1. 347. ch. 1. 348. ch. 1. 349. ch. 1. 350. ch. 1. 351. ch. 1. 352. ch. 1. 353. ch. 1. 354. ch. 1. 355. ch. 1. 356. ch. 1. 357. ch. 1. 358. ch. 1. 359. ch. 1. 360. ch. 1. 361. ch. 1. 362. ch. 1. 363. ch. 1. 364. ch. 1. 365. ch. 1. 366. ch. 1. 367. ch. 1. 368. ch. 1. 369. ch. 1. 370. ch. 1. 371. ch. 1. 372. ch. 1. 373. ch. 1. 374. ch. 1. 375. ch. 1. 376. ch. 1. 377. ch. 1. 378. ch. 1. 379. ch. 1. 380. ch. 1. 381. ch. 1. 382. ch. 1. 383. ch. 1. 384. ch. 1. 385. ch. 1. 386. ch. 1. 387. ch. 1. 388. ch. 1. 389. ch. 1. 390. ch. 1. 391. ch. 1. 392. ch. 1. 393. ch. 1. 394. ch. 1. 395. ch. 1. 396. ch. 1. 397. ch. 1. 398. ch. 1. 399. ch. 1. 400. ch. 1. 401. ch. 1. 402. ch. 1. 403. ch. 1. 404. ch. 1. 405. ch. 1. 406. ch. 1. 407. ch. 1. 408. ch. 1. 409. ch. 1. 410. ch. 1. 411. ch. 1. 412. ch. 1. 413. ch. 1. 414. ch. 1. 415. ch. 1. 416. ch. 1. 417. ch. 1. 418. ch. 1. 419. ch. 1. 420. ch. 1. 421. ch. 1. 422. ch. 1. 423. ch. 1. 424. ch. 1. 425. ch. 1. 426. ch. 1. 427. ch. 1. 428. ch. 1. 429. ch. 1. 430. ch. 1. 431. ch. 1. 432. ch. 1. 433. ch. 1. 434. ch. 1. 435. ch. 1. 436. ch. 1. 437. ch. 1. 438. ch. 1. 439. ch. 1. 440. ch. 1. 441. ch. 1. 442. ch. 1. 443. ch. 1. 444. ch. 1. 445. ch. 1. 446. ch. 1. 447. ch. 1. 448. ch. 1. 449. ch. 1. 450. ch. 1. 451. ch. 1. 452. ch. 1. 453. ch. 1. 454. ch. 1. 455. ch. 1. 456. ch. 1. 457. ch. 1. 458. ch. 1. 459. ch. 1. 460. ch. 1. 461. ch. 1. 462. ch. 1. 463. ch. 1. 464. ch. 1. 465. ch. 1. 466. ch. 1. 467. ch. 1. 468. ch. 1. 469. ch. 1. 470. ch. 1. 471. ch. 1. 472. ch. 1. 473. ch. 1. 474. ch. 1. 475. ch. 1. 476. ch. 1. 477. ch. 1. 478. ch. 1. 479. ch. 1. 480. ch. 1. 481. ch. 1. 482. ch. 1. 483. ch. 1. 484. ch. 1. 485. ch. 1. 486. ch. 1. 487. ch. 1. 488. ch. 1. 489. ch. 1. 490. ch. 1. 491. ch. 1. 492. ch. 1. 493. ch. 1. 494. ch. 1. 495. ch. 1. 496. ch. 1. 497. ch. 1. 498. ch. 1. 499. ch. 1. 500. ch. 1. 501. ch. 1. 502. ch. 1. 503. ch. 1. 504. ch. 1. 505. ch. 1. 506. ch. 1. 507. ch. 1. 508. ch. 1. 509. ch. 1. 510. ch. 1. 511. ch. 1. 512. ch. 1. 513. ch. 1. 514. ch. 1. 515. ch. 1. 516. ch. 1. 517. ch. 1. 518. ch. 1. 519. ch. 1. 520. ch. 1. 521. ch. 1. 522. ch. 1. 523. ch. 1. 524. ch. 1. 525. ch. 1. 526. ch. 1. 527. ch. 1. 528. ch. 1. 529. ch. 1. 530. ch. 1. 531. ch. 1. 532. ch. 1. 533. ch. 1. 534. ch. 1. 535. ch. 1. 536. ch. 1. 537. ch. 1. 538. ch. 1. 539. ch. 1. 540. ch. 1. 541. ch. 1. 542. ch. 1. 543. ch. 1. 544. ch. 1. 545. ch. 1. 546. ch. 1. 547. ch. 1. 548. ch. 1. 549. ch. 1. 550. ch. 1. 551. ch. 1. 552. ch. 1. 553. ch. 1. 554. ch. 1. 555. ch. 1. 556. ch. 1. 557. ch. 1. 558. ch. 1. 559. ch. 1. 560. ch. 1. 561. ch. 1. 562. ch. 1. 563. ch. 1. 564. ch. 1. 565. ch. 1. 566. ch. 1. 567. ch. 1. 568. ch. 1. 569. ch. 1. 570. ch. 1. 571. ch. 1. 572. ch. 1. 573. ch. 1. 574. ch. 1. 575. ch. 1. 576. ch. 1. 577. ch. 1. 578. ch. 1. 579. ch. 1. 580. ch. 1. 581. ch. 1. 582. ch. 1. 583. ch. 1. 584. ch. 1. 585. ch. 1. 586. ch. 1. 587. ch. 1. 588. ch. 1. 589. ch. 1. 590. ch. 1. 591. ch. 1. 592. ch. 1. 593. ch. 1. 594. ch. 1. 595. ch. 1. 596. ch. 1. 597. ch. 1. 598. ch. 1. 599. ch. 1. 600. ch. 1. 601. ch. 1. 602. ch. 1. 603. ch. 1. 604. ch. 1. 605. ch. 1. 606. ch. 1. 607. ch. 1. 608. ch. 1. 609. ch. 1. 610. ch. 1. 611. ch. 1. 612. ch. 1. 613. ch. 1. 614. ch. 1. 615. ch. 1. 616. ch. 1. 617. ch. 1. 618. ch. 1. 619. ch. 1. 620. ch. 1. 621. ch. 1. 622. ch. 1. 623. ch. 1. 624. ch. 1. 625. ch. 1. 626. ch. 1. 627. ch. 1. 628. ch. 1. 629. ch. 1. 630. ch. 1. 631. ch. 1. 632. ch. 1. 633. ch. 1. 634. ch. 1. 635. ch. 1. 636. ch. 1. 637. ch. 1. 638. ch. 1. 639. ch. 1. 640. ch. 1. 641. ch. 1. 642. ch. 1. 643. ch. 1. 644. ch. 1. 645. ch. 1. 646. ch. 1. 647. ch. 1. 648. ch. 1. 649. ch. 1. 650. ch. 1. 651. ch. 1. 652. ch. 1. 653. ch. 1. 654. ch. 1. 655. ch. 1. 656. ch. 1. 657. ch. 1. 658. ch. 1. 659. ch. 1. 660. ch. 1. 661. ch. 1. 662. ch. 1. 663. ch. 1. 664. ch. 1. 665. ch. 1. 666. ch. 1. 667. ch. 1. 668. ch. 1. 669. ch. 1. 670. ch. 1. 671. ch. 1. 672. ch. 1. 673. ch. 1. 674. ch. 1. 675. ch. 1. 676. ch. 1. 677. ch. 1. 678. ch. 1. 679. ch. 1. 680. ch. 1. 681. ch. 1. 682. ch. 1. 683. ch. 1. 684. ch. 1. 685. ch. 1. 686. ch. 1. 687. ch. 1. 688. ch. 1. 689. ch. 1. 690. ch. 1. 691. ch. 1. 692. ch. 1. 693. ch. 1. 694. ch. 1. 695. ch. 1. 696. ch. 1. 697. ch. 1. 698. ch. 1. 699. ch. 1. 700. ch. 1. 701. ch. 1. 702. ch. 1. 703. ch. 1. 704. ch. 1. 705. ch. 1. 706. ch. 1. 707. ch. 1. 708. ch. 1. 709. ch. 1. 710. ch. 1. 711. ch. 1. 712. ch. 1. 713. ch. 1. 714. ch. 1. 715. ch. 1. 716. ch. 1. 717. ch. 1. 718. ch. 1. 719. ch. 1. 720. ch. 1. 721. ch. 1. 722. ch. 1. 723. ch. 1. 724. ch. 1. 725. ch. 1. 726. ch. 1. 727. ch. 1. 728. ch. 1. 729. ch. 1. 730. ch. 1. 731. ch. 1. 732. ch. 1. 733. ch. 1. 734. ch. 1. 735. ch. 1. 736. ch. 1. 737. ch. 1. 738. ch. 1. 739. ch. 1. 740. ch. 1. 741. ch. 1. 742. ch. 1. 743. ch. 1. 744. ch. 1. 745. ch. 1. 746. ch. 1. 747. ch. 1. 748. ch. 1. 749. ch. 1. 750. ch. 1. 751. ch. 1. 752. ch. 1. 753. ch. 1. 754. ch. 1. 755. ch. 1. 756. ch. 1. 757. ch. 1. 758. ch. 1. 759. ch. 1. 760. ch. 1. 761. ch. 1. 762. ch. 1. 763. ch. 1. 764. ch. 1. 765. ch. 1. 766. ch. 1. 767. ch. 1. 768. ch. 1. 769. ch. 1. 770. ch. 1. 771. ch. 1. 772. ch. 1. 773. ch. 1. 774. ch. 1. 775. ch. 1. 776. ch. 1. 777. ch. 1. 778. ch. 1. 779. ch. 1. 780. ch. 1. 781. ch. 1. 782. ch. 1. 783. ch. 1. 784. ch. 1. 785. ch. 1. 786. ch. 1. 787. ch. 1. 788. ch. 1. 789. ch. 1. 790. ch. 1. 791. ch. 1. 792. ch. 1. 793. ch. 1. 794. ch. 1. 795. ch. 1. 796. ch. 1. 797. ch. 1. 798. ch. 1. 799. ch. 1. 800. ch. 1. 801. ch. 1. 802. ch. 1. 803. ch. 1. 804. ch. 1. 805. ch. 1. 806. ch. 1. 807. ch. 1. 808. ch. 1. 809. ch. 1. 810. ch. 1. 811. ch. 1. 812. ch. 1. 813. ch. 1. 814. ch. 1. 815. ch. 1. 816. ch. 1. 817. ch. 1. 818. ch. 1. 819. ch. 1. 820. ch. 1. 821. ch. 1. 822. ch. 1. 823. ch. 1. 824. ch. 1. 825. ch. 1. 826. ch. 1. 827. ch. 1. 828. ch. 1. 829. ch. 1. 830. ch. 1. 831. ch. 1. 832. ch. 1. 833. ch. 1. 834. ch. 1. 835. ch. 1. 836. ch. 1. 837. ch. 1. 838. ch. 1. 839. ch. 1. 840. ch. 1. 841. ch. 1. 842. ch. 1. 843. ch. 1. 844. ch. 1. 845. ch. 1. 846. ch. 1. 847. ch. 1. 848. ch. 1. 849. ch. 1. 850. ch. 1. 851. ch. 1. 852. ch. 1. 853. ch. 1. 854. ch. 1. 855. ch. 1. 856. ch. 1. 857. ch. 1. 858. ch. 1. 859. ch. 1. 860. ch. 1. 861. ch. 1. 862. ch. 1. 863. ch. 1. 864. ch. 1. 865. ch. 1. 866. ch. 1. 867. ch. 1. 868. ch. 1. 869. ch. 1. 870. ch. 1. 871. ch. 1. 872. ch. 1. 873. ch. 1. 874. ch. 1. 875. ch. 1. 876. ch. 1. 877. ch. 1. 878. ch. 1. 879. ch. 1. 880. ch. 1. 881. ch. 1. 882. ch. 1. 883. ch. 1. 884. ch. 1. 885. ch. 1. 886. ch. 1. 887. ch. 1. 888. ch. 1. 889. ch. 1. 890. ch. 1. 891. ch. 1. 892. ch. 1. 893. ch. 1. 894. ch. 1. 895. ch. 1. 896. ch. 1. 897. ch. 1. 898. ch. 1. 899. ch. 1. 900. ch. 1. 901. ch. 1. 902. ch. 1. 903. ch. 1. 904. ch. 1. 905. ch. 1. 906. ch. 1. 907. ch. 1. 908. ch. 1. 909. ch. 1. 910. ch. 1. 911. ch. 1. 912. ch. 1. 913. ch. 1. 914. ch. 1. 915. ch. 1. 916. ch. 1. 917. ch. 1. 918. ch. 1. 919. ch. 1. 920. ch. 1. 921. ch. 1. 922. ch. 1. 923. ch. 1. 924. ch. 1. 925. ch. 1. 926. ch. 1. 927. ch. 1. 928. ch. 1. 929. ch. 1. 930. ch. 1. 931. ch. 1. 932. ch. 1. 933. ch. 1. 934. ch. 1. 935. ch. 1. 936. ch. 1. 937.



25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, †ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye †dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is †evident unto you if I lie.

29 †Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is †in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue! cannot †my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

Job executeth his desire of death.

IS there not †an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant †earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess †months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 †When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and †the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is †clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 †My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that †my life is wind: mine eye †shall no more †see good.

8 †The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and †I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so †he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, †neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will †not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will †complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 †When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terriest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather †than my life.

16 †I loathe it; I would not live alway: †let me alone; †for my days are vanity.

17 †What is man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And †that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why †hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgres-

Before CHRIST about 1500.

† Heb. 30. cause to fall upon. Ps. 57. 6.

† Heb. before your face. ch. 13. 20. † That is, in this matter. † Heb. my palate. ch. 12. 11. & 34. 3.

1 Or, a man of prey. see ch. 3. 13, 14. Pa. 39. 4.

† Heb. pupeth after.

† See ch. 29. 8.

† Deut. 28. 67. ch. 17. 22. † Heb. the evening be measured. † Isa. 24. 21.

ch. 9. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 17. Pa. 20. 6. 102. 11. & 144. 11.

† Pa. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.

ch. 11. 20. & 18. 14. & 27. 8. Pa. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. † Heb. that is, to enjoy. † ch. 20. 9. † That is, I can live no longer.

† Sam. 12. 43. ch. 8. 18. & 20. 9. Pa. 103. 16. † Pa. 39. 13. & 40. 9. † Sam. 1. ch. 10. 1. † ch. 9. 27.

† Heb. take the ungodly by the head.

† Heb. shouting joy. † Pa. 32. 26. & 109. 29. Pa. 39. 13. † Heb. shall not be.

† Pa. 36. 6. ch. 16. 22. Pa. 21. 12. Lam. 3. 12.

tion, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 †Doth God pervert judgment; or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If †thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away †for their transgression;

5 †If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 †For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For †we are but of yesterday, and know †nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 †Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the †hypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be †a spider's web.

15 †He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 †If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and †out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he †help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with †rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be †clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked †shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Job answered and said, 2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should †man be just †with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 †He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?





11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 †Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 †Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will †maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 †Who is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 †Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 †Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 †Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and †holdest me for thine enemy?

25 †Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and †makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 †Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and †lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the †heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

Job entreatheth God for favour, by the shortness of life.

MAN that is born of a woman is †of few days, and †full of trouble.

2 †He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And †dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and †bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 †Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 †Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 †Turn from him, that he may †rest, till he shall accomplish, †as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, †that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, ar. † †wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

Before CHRIST about 1500

† Heb. No rest from me. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

Before CHRIST about 1500

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

† Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee. † Heb. I will not be afraid of thee.

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: †till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time †will I wait †till my change come.

15 †Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 †For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 †My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling †cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou †washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and †he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

Eliphaz reproveh Job's impiety in justifying himself.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said, 2 Should a wise man utter vain †knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, †thou castest off fear, and restrainest †prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth †uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 †Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? †or wast thou made before the hills?

8 †Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 †What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 †With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 †What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 †Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight,

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the ear<sup>t</sup> was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hiddden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Job maintaineth his innocenc.

THEN Job answered and said, I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which

Before CHRIST about 1500.

1 ch. 4. 5. Ps. 16. 3. & 23. 3. ch. 24. 7. Prov. 19. 2. ch. 2. 8. 1 Joel 3. 17.

2 Ps. 90. 11. 1 Heb. A sound of terror. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

3 Ps. 99. 15. & 109. 10. ch. 18. 12.

4 ch. 17. 10.

5 ch. 30. 19. Ps. 7. 5.

6 ch. 17. 9. Ps. 66. 18. 19.

7 Rom. 1. 2. 1 Heb. in the high places. 1 Heb. are my scorers. ch. 31. 35. Eccles. 6. 10.

8 Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. 1 Or. 1 Heb. years of number. Eccles. 19. 5.

9 1 Or. spirit is clean. Ps. 88. 3. 4.

10 1 Heb. judge. 1 Sam. 1. 6. 7. Prov. 6. 1. & 17. 18. & 29. 26.

11 ch. 30. 9.

12 1 Or. he says them. Ps. 6. 7. & 31. 9. 1 Or. my thoughts.

13 Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 10. Lam. 3. 15.

14 1 Heb. shall add strength. ch. 5. 9.

15 ch. 7. 6. & 9. 8. 1 Heb. the possession.

16 1 Heb. near.

is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He tearth me in his wrath, who hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eyelids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God.

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people: and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.  
 14 I have †said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.  
 15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?  
 16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our †rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproveh Job of presumption and impatience.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
 2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark; and afterwards we will speak.  
 3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?  
 4 He teareth †himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?  
 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.  
 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his †candle shall be put out with him.  
 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.  
 8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.  
 9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.  
 10 The snare is †laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.  
 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall †drive him to his feet.  
 12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.  
 13 It shall devour the †strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.  
 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.  
 15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.  
 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.  
 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.  
 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.  
 20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that †went before †were affrighted.  
 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

31 Job croaveth pity. 25 He believeth the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,  
 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?  
 3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye †make yourselves strange to me.

Before CHRIST about 1500.  
 † Heb. cried, or, called.  
 † ch. 18. 13.  
 † ch. 3. 17, 18, 19.  
 † Pa. 73. 22.  
 † ch. 13. 14.  
 † Heb. his soul.  
 † Prov. 13. 9. & 24. 20.  
 † ch. 21. 17.  
 † Pa. 28. 26.  
 † Or, lamp.  
 † ch. 5. 13.  
 † ch. 22. 10.  
 † Pa. 9. 15. & 25. 8.  
 † ch. 5. 5.  
 † Heb. hidden.  
 † ch. 25. 21. & 30. 95.  
 Jer. 6. 25. & 23. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.  
 † Heb. scatter him.  
 † ch. 15. 63.  
 † Heb. bars.  
 † ch. 8. 14. & 11. 20.  
 † Pa. 129. 10.  
 † Prov. 10. 28.  
 † ch. 29. 29.  
 Isa. 5. 24.  
 Amos 2. 9.  
 † Mi. 4. 1.  
 † Pa. 34. 16. & 109. 13.  
 † Prov. 8. 22. & 10. 7.  
 † Heb. They shall drive him.  
 † Isa. 14. 22.  
 † Jer. 20. 30.  
 † Pa. 37. 13.  
 † Or, tread with him.  
 † Heb. laid hold on his heels.  
 † Jer. 9. 3. & 10. 25.  
 † Thosa. 4. 5.  
 † Thesa. 1. 8.  
 † Tit. 1. 16.  
 † Gen. 31. 7.  
 Lev. 26. 26.  
 † Or, harden yourselves against me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.  
 5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me; and plead against me my reproach:  
 6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.  
 7 Behold, I cry out of †wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.  
 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.  
 9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.  
 10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.  
 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.  
 12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.  
 13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.  
 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.  
 15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.  
 16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.  
 17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of †mine own body.  
 18 Yea, †young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.  
 19 All †my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.  
 20 My bone cleaveth to my skin †and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.  
 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.  
 22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?  
 23 O that my words were now written! O that they were printed in a book!  
 24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!  
 25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:  
 26 †And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:  
 27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not †another; †though my reins be consumed †within me.  
 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, †seeing the root of the matter is found in me?  
 29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,  
 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this †I make haste.  
 3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

CHAP. XXI.

The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is †short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the †clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever †like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away †as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of †the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still †within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see †the rivers, †the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for †shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: †according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath †oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not †feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the †wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him †while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, †the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: †terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: †a fire not blown shall consume him: it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage †appointed unto him by God.

Before CHRIST about 1500.

† Ps. 37. 35. & 118. 107. † Heb. from near.

† Isa. 14. 13, 14. † Obad. 34. † Heb. cloud.

† Ps. 83. 20. † Ps. 73. 20. & 90. 3.

† Heb. shortened. † Heb. and me.

† Judg. 18. 17. ch. 29. 9. & 40. 4.

† Ps. 39. 9. ch. 12. 5. & 103. 16.

† Ps. 17. 10. 14. & 73. 3. 11. † Heb. 1. 16.

† Heb. are peace from fear. † Ps. 73. 5.

† Ex. 23. 26. † Heb. in the midst of his palate.

† Heb. in the midst of his palate.

† Ch. 36. 17. † Or. in wrath.

† Ch. 22. 17. † Ps. 36. 9. † Jer. 17. 6.

† Or. streaming brooks. † ver. 10. † Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.

† Heb. crushed. † Eccles. 5. 12, 14. † Heb. money.

† Or. There shall be none left for his soul. † Or. from Mesopotamia.

† Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, †mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be †troubled?

5 †Mark me, and be astonished, †and lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses †are safe from fear, †neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calveth, and †casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days †in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good is not in their hand. †The counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the †candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? †God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm †carrieth away.

19 God layeth up †his iniquity †for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and †he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth †in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His †breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are †the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

Before CHRIST about 1500.

† Ps. 37. 35. & 118. 107. † Heb. from near.

† Isa. 14. 13, 14. † Obad. 34. † Heb. cloud.

† Ps. 83. 20. † Ps. 73. 20. & 90. 3.

† Heb. shortened. † Heb. and me.

† Judg. 18. 17. ch. 29. 9. & 40. 4.

† Ps. 39. 9. ch. 12. 5. & 103. 16.

† Ps. 17. 10. 14. & 73. 3. 11. † Heb. 1. 16.

† Heb. are peace from fear. † Ps. 73. 5.

† Ex. 23. 26. † Heb. in the midst of his palate.

† Heb. in the midst of his palate.

† Ch. 36. 17. † Or. in wrath.

† Ch. 22. 17. † Ps. 36. 9. † Jer. 17. 6.

† Or. streaming brooks. † ver. 10. † Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.

† Heb. crushed. † Eccles. 5. 12, 14. † Heb. money.

† Or. There shall be none left for his soul. † Or. from Mesopotamia.

† Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

† Ps. 91. 9. † Num. 11. 33. † Ps. 39. 30. † Isa. 24. 18.

† Jer. 48. 43. † Amos 5. 19. † ch. 14. 12. † Heb. 12. 11.

Elipha... 30 T... destruct... day of... 31 V... who sh... 32 Y... shall... 33 T... him, an... are innu... 34 H... your an... THE... d at is v... 3 Is... art right... thy way... 4 Wi... enter wi... 5 Is... ties infir... 6 For... for noug... 7 Tho... and thou... 8 But... and the... 9 The... arms of... 10 Th... sudden i... 11 O... abundan... 12 Is... hold †th... 13 A... can he j... 14 T... seeth no... 15 H... men hav... 16 W... foundati... 17 W... what ca... 18 Ye... but †the... 19 T... innocent... 20 W... †the ren... 21 Ac... peace: t... 22 Re... and †lay... 23 If... built up... taberna...





11 I will teach you ||by the nand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.  
 12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?  
 13 *This is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.  
 14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.  
 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and *his* widows shall not weep.  
 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;  
 17 He may prepare *it*, but *the* just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.  
 18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and *as* a booth *that* the keeper maketh.  
 19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.  
 20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealth him away in the night.  
 21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.  
 22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: *he* would fain flee out of his hand.  
 23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*There is a knowledge of natural things.*

**S**URELY there is ||a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.  
 2 Iron is taken out of the ||earth, and brass *is* molten out of the stone.  
 3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.  
 4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.  
 5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.  
 6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath ||dust of gold.  
 7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:  
 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.  
 9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ||rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.  
 10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.  
 11 He bindeth the floods *†* from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.  
 12 *But* where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?  
 13 Man knoweth not the *price* thereof; neither *is* it found in the land of the living.  
 14 *The* depth saith, *It is* not in me; and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.  
 15 *†* It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

Before CHRIST about 1500.  
 1 Or, being in the hand, &c.  
 2 ch. 30. 7.  
 3 Deut. 33. 41.  
 4 Math. 9. 10.  
 5 Heb. 9. 13.  
 6 Job. 28. 4.  
 7 Prov. 28. 11.  
 8 Eccles. 9. 10.  
 9 Isa. 1. 8.  
 10 Lam. 1. 6.  
 11 Prov. 13. 12.  
 12 Ps. 138. 7.  
 13 ch. 28. 11.  
 14 Heb. 26. 10.  
 15 Ps. 112. 10.  
 16 Prov. 1. 7.  
 17 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 18 Job. 28. 11.  
 19 Heb. 26. 10.  
 20 Ps. 112. 10.  
 21 Prov. 1. 7.  
 22 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 23 Job. 28. 11.  
 24 Heb. 26. 10.  
 25 Ps. 112. 10.  
 26 Prov. 1. 7.  
 27 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 28 Job. 28. 11.  
 29 Heb. 26. 10.  
 30 Ps. 112. 10.  
 31 Prov. 1. 7.  
 32 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 33 Job. 28. 11.  
 34 Heb. 26. 10.  
 35 Ps. 112. 10.  
 36 Prov. 1. 7.  
 37 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 38 Job. 28. 11.  
 39 Heb. 26. 10.  
 40 Ps. 112. 10.  
 41 Prov. 1. 7.  
 42 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 43 Job. 28. 11.  
 44 Heb. 26. 10.  
 45 Ps. 112. 10.  
 46 Prov. 1. 7.  
 47 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 48 Job. 28. 11.  
 49 Heb. 26. 10.  
 50 Ps. 112. 10.  
 51 Prov. 1. 7.  
 52 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 53 Job. 28. 11.  
 54 Heb. 26. 10.  
 55 Ps. 112. 10.  
 56 Prov. 1. 7.  
 57 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 58 Job. 28. 11.  
 59 Heb. 26. 10.  
 60 Ps. 112. 10.  
 61 Prov. 1. 7.  
 62 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 63 Job. 28. 11.  
 64 Heb. 26. 10.  
 65 Ps. 112. 10.  
 66 Prov. 1. 7.  
 67 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 68 Job. 28. 11.  
 69 Heb. 26. 10.  
 70 Ps. 112. 10.  
 71 Prov. 1. 7.  
 72 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 73 Job. 28. 11.  
 74 Heb. 26. 10.  
 75 Ps. 112. 10.  
 76 Prov. 1. 7.  
 77 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 78 Job. 28. 11.  
 79 Heb. 26. 10.  
 80 Ps. 112. 10.  
 81 Prov. 1. 7.  
 82 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 83 Job. 28. 11.  
 84 Heb. 26. 10.  
 85 Ps. 112. 10.  
 86 Prov. 1. 7.  
 87 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 88 Job. 28. 11.  
 89 Heb. 26. 10.  
 90 Ps. 112. 10.  
 91 Prov. 1. 7.  
 92 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 93 Job. 28. 11.  
 94 Heb. 26. 10.  
 95 Ps. 112. 10.  
 96 Prov. 1. 7.  
 97 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 98 Job. 28. 11.  
 99 Heb. 26. 10.  
 100 Ps. 112. 10.  
 101 Prov. 1. 7.  
 102 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 103 Job. 28. 11.  
 104 Heb. 26. 10.  
 105 Ps. 112. 10.  
 106 Prov. 1. 7.  
 107 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 108 Job. 28. 11.  
 109 Heb. 26. 10.  
 110 Ps. 112. 10.  
 111 Prov. 1. 7.  
 112 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 113 Job. 28. 11.  
 114 Heb. 26. 10.  
 115 Ps. 112. 10.  
 116 Prov. 1. 7.  
 117 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 118 Job. 28. 11.  
 119 Heb. 26. 10.  
 120 Ps. 112. 10.  
 121 Prov. 1. 7.  
 122 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 123 Job. 28. 11.  
 124 Heb. 26. 10.  
 125 Ps. 112. 10.  
 126 Prov. 1. 7.  
 127 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 128 Job. 28. 11.  
 129 Heb. 26. 10.  
 130 Ps. 112. 10.  
 131 Prov. 1. 7.  
 132 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 133 Job. 28. 11.  
 134 Heb. 26. 10.  
 135 Ps. 112. 10.  
 136 Prov. 1. 7.  
 137 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 138 Job. 28. 11.  
 139 Heb. 26. 10.  
 140 Ps. 112. 10.  
 141 Prov. 1. 7.  
 142 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 143 Job. 28. 11.  
 144 Heb. 26. 10.  
 145 Ps. 112. 10.  
 146 Prov. 1. 7.  
 147 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 148 Job. 28. 11.  
 149 Heb. 26. 10.  
 150 Ps. 112. 10.  
 151 Prov. 1. 7.  
 152 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 153 Job. 28. 11.  
 154 Heb. 26. 10.  
 155 Ps. 112. 10.  
 156 Prov. 1. 7.  
 157 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 158 Job. 28. 11.  
 159 Heb. 26. 10.  
 160 Ps. 112. 10.  
 161 Prov. 1. 7.  
 162 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 163 Job. 28. 11.  
 164 Heb. 26. 10.  
 165 Ps. 112. 10.  
 166 Prov. 1. 7.  
 167 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 168 Job. 28. 11.  
 169 Heb. 26. 10.  
 170 Ps. 112. 10.  
 171 Prov. 1. 7.  
 172 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 173 Job. 28. 11.  
 174 Heb. 26. 10.  
 175 Ps. 112. 10.  
 176 Prov. 1. 7.  
 177 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 178 Job. 28. 11.  
 179 Heb. 26. 10.  
 180 Ps. 112. 10.  
 181 Prov. 1. 7.  
 182 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 183 Job. 28. 11.  
 184 Heb. 26. 10.  
 185 Ps. 112. 10.  
 186 Prov. 1. 7.  
 187 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 188 Job. 28. 11.  
 189 Heb. 26. 10.  
 190 Ps. 112. 10.  
 191 Prov. 1. 7.  
 192 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 193 Job. 28. 11.  
 194 Heb. 26. 10.  
 195 Ps. 112. 10.  
 196 Prov. 1. 7.  
 197 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 198 Job. 28. 11.  
 199 Heb. 26. 10.  
 200 Ps. 112. 10.  
 201 Prov. 1. 7.  
 202 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 203 Job. 28. 11.  
 204 Heb. 26. 10.  
 205 Ps. 112. 10.  
 206 Prov. 1. 7.  
 207 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 208 Job. 28. 11.  
 209 Heb. 26. 10.  
 210 Ps. 112. 10.  
 211 Prov. 1. 7.  
 212 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 213 Job. 28. 11.  
 214 Heb. 26. 10.  
 215 Ps. 112. 10.  
 216 Prov. 1. 7.  
 217 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 218 Job. 28. 11.  
 219 Heb. 26. 10.  
 220 Ps. 112. 10.  
 221 Prov. 1. 7.  
 222 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 223 Job. 28. 11.  
 224 Heb. 26. 10.  
 225 Ps. 112. 10.  
 226 Prov. 1. 7.  
 227 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 228 Job. 28. 11.  
 229 Heb. 26. 10.  
 230 Ps. 112. 10.  
 231 Prov. 1. 7.  
 232 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 233 Job. 28. 11.  
 234 Heb. 26. 10.  
 235 Ps. 112. 10.  
 236 Prov. 1. 7.  
 237 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 238 Job. 28. 11.  
 239 Heb. 26. 10.  
 240 Ps. 112. 10.  
 241 Prov. 1. 7.  
 242 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 243 Job. 28. 11.  
 244 Heb. 26. 10.  
 245 Ps. 112. 10.  
 246 Prov. 1. 7.  
 247 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 248 Job. 28. 11.  
 249 Heb. 26. 10.  
 250 Ps. 112. 10.  
 251 Prov. 1. 7.  
 252 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 253 Job. 28. 11.  
 254 Heb. 26. 10.  
 255 Ps. 112. 10.  
 256 Prov. 1. 7.  
 257 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 258 Job. 28. 11.  
 259 Heb. 26. 10.  
 260 Ps. 112. 10.  
 261 Prov. 1. 7.  
 262 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 263 Job. 28. 11.  
 264 Heb. 26. 10.  
 265 Ps. 112. 10.  
 266 Prov. 1. 7.  
 267 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 268 Job. 28. 11.  
 269 Heb. 26. 10.  
 270 Ps. 112. 10.  
 271 Prov. 1. 7.  
 272 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 273 Job. 28. 11.  
 274 Heb. 26. 10.  
 275 Ps. 112. 10.  
 276 Prov. 1. 7.  
 277 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 278 Job. 28. 11.  
 279 Heb. 26. 10.  
 280 Ps. 112. 10.  
 281 Prov. 1. 7.  
 282 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 283 Job. 28. 11.  
 284 Heb. 26. 10.  
 285 Ps. 112. 10.  
 286 Prov. 1. 7.  
 287 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 288 Job. 28. 11.  
 289 Heb. 26. 10.  
 290 Ps. 112. 10.  
 291 Prov. 1. 7.  
 292 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 293 Job. 28. 11.  
 294 Heb. 26. 10.  
 295 Ps. 112. 10.  
 296 Prov. 1. 7.  
 297 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 298 Job. 28. 11.  
 299 Heb. 26. 10.  
 300 Ps. 112. 10.  
 301 Prov. 1. 7.  
 302 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 303 Job. 28. 11.  
 304 Heb. 26. 10.  
 305 Ps. 112. 10.  
 306 Prov. 1. 7.  
 307 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 308 Job. 28. 11.  
 309 Heb. 26. 10.  
 310 Ps. 112. 10.  
 311 Prov. 1. 7.  
 312 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 313 Job. 28. 11.  
 314 Heb. 26. 10.  
 315 Ps. 112. 10.  
 316 Prov. 1. 7.  
 317 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 318 Job. 28. 11.  
 319 Heb. 26. 10.  
 320 Ps. 112. 10.  
 321 Prov. 1. 7.  
 322 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 323 Job. 28. 11.  
 324 Heb. 26. 10.  
 325 Ps. 112. 10.  
 326 Prov. 1. 7.  
 327 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 328 Job. 28. 11.  
 329 Heb. 26. 10.  
 330 Ps. 112. 10.  
 331 Prov. 1. 7.  
 332 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 333 Job. 28. 11.  
 334 Heb. 26. 10.  
 335 Ps. 112. 10.  
 336 Prov. 1. 7.  
 337 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 338 Job. 28. 11.  
 339 Heb. 26. 10.  
 340 Ps. 112. 10.  
 341 Prov. 1. 7.  
 342 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 343 Job. 28. 11.  
 344 Heb. 26. 10.  
 345 Ps. 112. 10.  
 346 Prov. 1. 7.  
 347 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 348 Job. 28. 11.  
 349 Heb. 26. 10.  
 350 Ps. 112. 10.  
 351 Prov. 1. 7.  
 352 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 353 Job. 28. 11.  
 354 Heb. 26. 10.  
 355 Ps. 112. 10.  
 356 Prov. 1. 7.  
 357 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 358 Job. 28. 11.  
 359 Heb. 26. 10.  
 360 Ps. 112. 10.  
 361 Prov. 1. 7.  
 362 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 363 Job. 28. 11.  
 364 Heb. 26. 10.  
 365 Ps. 112. 10.  
 366 Prov. 1. 7.  
 367 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 368 Job. 28. 11.  
 369 Heb. 26. 10.  
 370 Ps. 112. 10.  
 371 Prov. 1. 7.  
 372 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 373 Job. 28. 11.  
 374 Heb. 26. 10.  
 375 Ps. 112. 10.  
 376 Prov. 1. 7.  
 377 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 378 Job. 28. 11.  
 379 Heb. 26. 10.  
 380 Ps. 112. 10.  
 381 Prov. 1. 7.  
 382 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 383 Job. 28. 11.  
 384 Heb. 26. 10.  
 385 Ps. 112. 10.  
 386 Prov. 1. 7.  
 387 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 388 Job. 28. 11.  
 389 Heb. 26. 10.  
 390 Ps. 112. 10.  
 391 Prov. 1. 7.  
 392 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 393 Job. 28. 11.  
 394 Heb. 26. 10.  
 395 Ps. 112. 10.  
 396 Prov. 1. 7.  
 397 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 398 Job. 28. 11.  
 399 Heb. 26. 10.  
 400 Ps. 112. 10.  
 401 Prov. 1. 7.  
 402 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 403 Job. 28. 11.  
 404 Heb. 26. 10.  
 405 Ps. 112. 10.  
 406 Prov. 1. 7.  
 407 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 408 Job. 28. 11.  
 409 Heb. 26. 10.  
 410 Ps. 112. 10.  
 411 Prov. 1. 7.  
 412 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 413 Job. 28. 11.  
 414 Heb. 26. 10.  
 415 Ps. 112. 10.  
 416 Prov. 1. 7.  
 417 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 418 Job. 28. 11.  
 419 Heb. 26. 10.  
 420 Ps. 112. 10.  
 421 Prov. 1. 7.  
 422 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 423 Job. 28. 11.  
 424 Heb. 26. 10.  
 425 Ps. 112. 10.  
 426 Prov. 1. 7.  
 427 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 428 Job. 28. 11.  
 429 Heb. 26. 10.  
 430 Ps. 112. 10.  
 431 Prov. 1. 7.  
 432 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 433 Job. 28. 11.  
 434 Heb. 26. 10.  
 435 Ps. 112. 10.  
 436 Prov. 1. 7.  
 437 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 438 Job. 28. 11.  
 439 Heb. 26. 10.  
 440 Ps. 112. 10.  
 441 Prov. 1. 7.  
 442 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 443 Job. 28. 11.  
 444 Heb. 26. 10.  
 445 Ps. 112. 10.  
 446 Prov. 1. 7.  
 447 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 448 Job. 28. 11.  
 449 Heb. 26. 10.  
 450 Ps. 112. 10.  
 451 Prov. 1. 7.  
 452 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 453 Job. 28. 11.  
 454 Heb. 26. 10.  
 455 Ps. 112. 10.  
 456 Prov. 1. 7.  
 457 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 458 Job. 28. 11.  
 459 Heb. 26. 10.  
 460 Ps. 112. 10.  
 461 Prov. 1. 7.  
 462 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 463 Job. 28. 11.  
 464 Heb. 26. 10.  
 465 Ps. 112. 10.  
 466 Prov. 1. 7.  
 467 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 468 Job. 28. 11.  
 469 Heb. 26. 10.  
 470 Ps. 112. 10.  
 471 Prov. 1. 7.  
 472 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 473 Job. 28. 11.  
 474 Heb. 26. 10.  
 475 Ps. 112. 10.  
 476 Prov. 1. 7.  
 477 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 478 Job. 28. 11.  
 479 Heb. 26. 10.  
 480 Ps. 112. 10.  
 481 Prov. 1. 7.  
 482 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 483 Job. 28. 11.  
 484 Heb. 26. 10.  
 485 Ps. 112. 10.  
 486 Prov. 1. 7.  
 487 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 488 Job. 28. 11.  
 489 Heb. 26. 10.  
 490 Ps. 112. 10.  
 491 Prov. 1. 7.  
 492 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 493 Job. 28. 11.  
 494 Heb. 26. 10.  
 495 Ps. 112. 10.  
 496 Prov. 1. 7.  
 497 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 498 Job. 28. 11.  
 499 Heb. 26. 10.  
 500 Ps. 112. 10.  
 501 Prov. 1. 7.  
 502 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 503 Job. 28. 11.  
 504 Heb. 26. 10.  
 505 Ps. 112. 10.  
 506 Prov. 1. 7.  
 507 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 508 Job. 28. 11.  
 509 Heb. 26. 10.  
 510 Ps. 112. 10.  
 511 Prov. 1. 7.  
 512 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 513 Job. 28. 11.  
 514 Heb. 26. 10.  
 515 Ps. 112. 10.  
 516 Prov. 1. 7.  
 517 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 518 Job. 28. 11.  
 519 Heb. 26. 10.  
 520 Ps. 112. 10.  
 521 Prov. 1. 7.  
 522 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 523 Job. 28. 11.  
 524 Heb. 26. 10.  
 525 Ps. 112. 10.  
 526 Prov. 1. 7.  
 527 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 528 Job. 28. 11.  
 529 Heb. 26. 10.  
 530 Ps. 112. 10.  
 531 Prov. 1. 7.  
 532 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 533 Job. 28. 11.  
 534 Heb. 26. 10.  
 535 Ps. 112. 10.  
 536 Prov. 1. 7.  
 537 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 538 Job. 28. 11.  
 539 Heb. 26. 10.  
 540 Ps. 112. 10.  
 541 Prov. 1. 7.  
 542 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 543 Job. 28. 11.  
 544 Heb. 26. 10.  
 545 Ps. 112. 10.  
 546 Prov. 1. 7.  
 547 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 548 Job. 28. 11.  
 549 Heb. 26. 10.  
 550 Ps. 112. 10.  
 551 Prov. 1. 7.  
 552 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 553 Job. 28. 11.  
 554 Heb. 26. 10.  
 555 Ps. 112. 10.  
 556 Prov. 1. 7.  
 557 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 558 Job. 28. 11.  
 559 Heb. 26. 10.  
 560 Ps. 112. 10.  
 561 Prov. 1. 7.  
 562 Eccl. 9. 10.  
 563 Job. 28. 11.  
 564 Heb. 26. 10.  
 565 Ps. 112. 10

17 And I brake <sup>†</sup>the jaws of the wicked, and <sup>†</sup>plucked the spoil out of his teeth.  
 18 Then I said, "I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand."  
 19 "My root <sup>was</sup> <sup>†</sup>spread out <sup>†</sup>by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.  
 20 My glory <sup>was</sup> <sup>†</sup>fresh in me, and <sup>†</sup>my bow <sup>was</sup> <sup>†</sup>renewed in my hand.  
 21 Unto me <sup>men</sup> gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.  
 22 After my words they <sup>spake</sup> not again; and my speech dropped upon them.  
 23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.  
 24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.  
 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt.

**B**UT now they that are <sup>†</sup>younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were <sup>||</sup>solitary; fleeing into the wilderness <sup>†</sup>in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, <sup>in</sup> <sup>†</sup>caves of the earth, and <sup>in</sup> the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 There were children of fools, yea, children of <sup>†</sup>base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 "And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, <sup>†</sup>and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he <sup>†</sup>hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and <sup>†</sup>they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue <sup>†</sup>my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 "And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat

Before CHRIST about 1500.  
 Ps. 36. 6.  
 Prov. 20. 14.  
 † Heb. the jaw-teeth, or, the grinders.  
 † Heb. cast.  
 Ps. 30. 6.  
 Job. 24. 16.  
 † Heb. opened.  
 Ps. 1. 3.  
 Jer. 17. 8.  
 † Heb. now.  
 Gen. 49. 14.  
 † Heb. changed.  
 Zech. 10. 1.  
 † Heb. of fewer days than I.  
 † Heb. as the night.  
 † Heb. per-ternight.  
 Matt. 5. 28.  
 ch. 30. 9.  
 & 27. 13.  
 † Heb. holes.  
 Chron. 16. 9.  
 ch. 17. 6.  
 Prov. 5. 21.  
 & 15. 3.  
 Jer. 38. 19.  
 † Heb. Let me weigh me in balances of justice.  
 See Num. 13. 39.  
 Ezech. 11. 9.  
 Ezech. 6. 9.  
 Matt. 5. 29.  
 † Lev. 26. 16.  
 Deut. 28. 30, 38, &c.  
 1 Sam. 16. 11.  
 Jer. 8. 10.  
 Gen. 38. 24.  
 Lev. 20. 20.  
 Deut. 28. 23.  
 See ver. 28.  
 Ps. 44. 21.  
 ch. 34. 19.  
 Prov. 14. 31.  
 & 27. 2.  
 Mal. 2. 20.  
 † Or, did he not fashion us in our womb?

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art <sup>†</sup>become cruel to me: with <sup>†</sup>thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my <sup>||</sup>substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the <sup>†</sup>grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 "Did not I weep <sup>†</sup>for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?"

26 "When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 "I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to <sup>||</sup>wlvs.

30 "My skin is black upon me, and <sup>†</sup>my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity.

**I** MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 "Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?"

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 <sup>†</sup>Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and <sup>†</sup>mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 Then let me <sup>†</sup>sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, <sup>†</sup>it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 "Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and <sup>||</sup>did not one fashion us in the womb?"

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

Job pro  
 17 Or  
 the fath  
 18 (F  
 me, as w  
 my moth  
 19 If I  
 or any p  
 20 If  
 were not  
 21 If I  
 less, whe  
 22 Th  
 blade, an  
 23 Fo  
 and by r  
 24 "If  
 to the fir  
 25 If  
 and beca  
 26 "If  
 moon wa  
 27 Mo  
 †my mo  
 28 Th  
 judge: f  
 29 "If  
 hated me  
 30 ("N  
 by wish  
 31 If I  
 we had  
 32 "Th  
 I opened  
 33 If  
 by hidin  
 34 Di  
 tempt of  
 went not  
 35 "O  
 desire is  
 that min  
 36 Su  
 bind it a  
 37 I w  
 steps; a  
 38 If  
 rows lik  
 39 If  
 money, o  
 their life  
 40 Le  
 instead  
 S O  
 cau  
 2 Th  
 of Bara  
 against  
 tified †  
 3 Als

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furlows likewise thereof complain:

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath

Before CHRIST about 1500. ¶ That is, the widow. ¶ See Deut. 24. 15. ¶ ch. 22. 9. ¶ Or, the channel bone. ¶ Jan. 13. 6. ¶ Jos. 1. 15. ¶ 24. ¶ Tim. 6. ¶ Ps. 66. 10. ¶ Prov. 11. 21. ¶ Heb. found much. ¶ Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. ¶ Eccl. 2. 16. ¶ Heb. the light. ¶ Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth. ¶ Prov. 17. 44. ¶ Rom. 12. ¶ Heb. my palate. ¶ Gen. 19. ¶ Jud. 19. 20. 21. ¶ Rom. 12. 19. ¶ Heb. 13. 2. ¶ 1 Pet. 4. 9. ¶ Or, the way. ¶ Or, after the manner of men. ¶ Gen. 3. 8. ¶ Prov. 28. 13. ¶ Hos. 6. 7. ¶ Eccl. 23. 2. ¶ ch. 31. 6. ¶ Or, behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me. ¶ ch. 23. 22. ¶ Heb. sweep. ¶ Jan. 4. ¶ Heb. the strength thereof. ¶ 1 Kings 21. 29. ¶ Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to cry, or, breathe out. ¶ Gen. 3. 18. ¶ Heb. in mine ears.

Before CHRIST about 1500. ¶ Heb. expected Job, in answer. ¶ Heb. sider for days. ¶ Heb. few of days. ¶ ch. 15. 10. ¶ Heb. feared. ¶ Kings 2. 2. & 4. 9. ¶ ch. 35. 21. & 38. 36. ¶ Prov. 2. 6. ¶ Eccles. 2. 26. ¶ Jan. 1. 17. & 2. 27. ¶ Matt. 11. 25. ¶ Jer. 9. 23. ¶ Cor. 1. 29. ¶ Or, he directed his words. ¶ Heb. they removed speeches from themselves. ¶ Heb. the which my belly is not opened. ¶ Heb. that I may breathe. ¶ Lev. 19. 15. ¶ Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ¶ Prov. 24. 23. ¶ Matt. 22. 16. ¶ Heb. in my palate. ¶ Gen. 5. 7. ¶ ch. 9. 24. 35. & 12. 20, 21. & 25. ¶ Heb. according to thy words. ¶ Heb. cut out of the clay. ¶ ch. 9. 24. & 13. 21. ¶ Heb. in mine ears.

kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had twaited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Harken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God trusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu offereth himself, instead of God, to reason with Job.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for the gifteth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then the openeth the ears of men, and seal-eth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul fainteth meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

Before CHRIST about 1500.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7. & 11. 4. & 12. 17. & 13. 27. & 14. 20. & 14. 31. & 15. 3. & 16. 1. & 16. 12. & 17. 1. & 17. 17. & 18. 1. & 18. 17. & 19. 1. & 19. 17. & 20. 1. & 20. 17. & 21. 1. & 21. 17. & 22. 1. & 22. 17. & 23. 1. & 23. 17. & 24. 1. & 24. 17. & 25. 1. & 25. 17. & 26. 1. & 26. 17. & 27. 1. & 27. 17. & 28. 1. & 28. 17. & 29. 1. & 29. 17. & 30. 1. & 30. 17. & 31. 1. & 31. 17. & 32. 1. & 32. 17. & 33. 1. & 33. 17.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water;

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than right; that he should enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reprooveth Job.

FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and said, 2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

31 Su borne ch  
32 TH done in  
33 fS compens  
choose; a  
34 L a wise m  
35 Jo words w  
36 M end, bec  
37 Fe peth his  
against s

ELI 2

saidst, M  
3 For unto the  
cleansed  
4 I with the  
5 Lo the clou  
6 If or if th  
thou unt  
7 If or what  
8 Thy and thy  
9 By make th  
of the a  
10 B who gi  
11 W earth, an  
12 T cause of  
13 S will the  
14 A him, yea  
thou in  
15 B ed in h  
extremi  
16 T he mult  
ELI 2  
I have y  
3 I w ascribe

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, 'I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:
32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.
33 'Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.
35 'Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.
36 || My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

Comparison is not to be made with God.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?
3 For 'thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have || if I be cleansed from my sin?
4 'I will answer thee, and 'thy companions with thee.
5 'Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou 'against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 'If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.
9 'By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, 'Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night;
11 Who 'teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
12 'There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.
13 'Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 'Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore 'trust thou in him.
15 But now, because it is not so, || he hath 'visited in his anger; yet || he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 'Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain, he multiplieth words without knowledge:

CHAP. XXXVI.

Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways.

ELIHU also proceeded and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee 'that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

Before CHRIST about 1500.
'Dan. 9. 7-14.
'Heb. Should it be with thee?
'Heb. of heart.
'ch. 35. 16.
'Or, My father, let Job be tried.
'ch. 33. 16, 33.
'ch. 31. 13. Isa. 1. 19, 20.
'Heb. they shall pass away for the sword.
'Rom. 9. 5.
'ch. 31. 15. & 34. 9.
'Or, by it more than by my sin.
'Heb. I will return to thee words.
'ch. 34. 8. & ch. 28. 12.
'Prov. 8. 36. Jer. 17. 19.
'ch. 32. 9, 3. Pa. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35.
'Ex. 9. 29. ch. 34. 28.
'Isa. 51. 13.
'Pa. 42. 8. & 77. 6. & 109. 5. Act. 10. 25.
'Pa. 94. 12.
'Prov. 1. 28.
'ch. 27. 9. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 25. Jer. 11. 11. ch. 9. 11. Pa. 37. 5, 6.
'I That is, God. Pa. 89. 39. I That is, Job.
'ch. 34. 35, 37. & 38. 2.
'Heb. that there are yet words for God.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: 'he is mighty in strength and wisdom.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.
7 'He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but 'with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And 'if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction,
9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.
10 'He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, 'they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart 'heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 'They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.
15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait 'into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and 'that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked; || judgment and justice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then 'a great ransom cannot deliver thee.
19 'Will he esteem thy riches? no, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, 'regard not iniquity: for 'this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: 'who teacheth like him?
23 'Who hath enjoined him his way? or 'who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou 'magnify his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we 'know him not, 'neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he 'maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof;
28 'Which the clouds do drop and distil upon abundantly.
29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he 'spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth 'the bottom of the sea.
31 For 'by them 'judgeth he the people; he 'giveth meat in abundance.
32 'With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

God's works are to be magnified.

JOB.

God convinceth Job of ignorance and imbecility.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the clatter also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

God is to be feared because of his great works.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth; he thundereth with the voice of his excellency: and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He scaleth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Before CHRIST about 1500. 1 Kings 10. 41. 45. 1 Heb. that makes speech up. 1 Heb. Hear in hearing. 1 Heb. light. 1 Heb. wings of the north. 1 Pa. 99. 3. & 68. 33. 1 Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength. 1 Pa. 109. 27. 1 Heb. Out of the chamber. 1 Heb. scattering winds. 1 Pa. 147. 17. 1 Heb. the cloud of his light. 1 Pa. 148. 8. 1 Ex. 9. 18. 1 Sam. 12. 18. 19. 23. 1 Kings 10. 9. 1 Heb. a rod. 1 ch. 38. 26. 1 Sam. 11. 10. 1 Kings 10. 45. 1 Pa. 111. 2. ch. 36. 20. ch. 38. 4. 1 Gen. 1. 6. Isa. 44. 24. 1 Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Isa. 30. 30. Eccl. 12. 13. Rev. 16. 17. 1 Heb. Gold. 1 Tim. 6. 16. ch. 30. 3. 1 Matt. 20. 28. 1 Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Sn Ex. 29. 15. 1 Kings 19. 11. 1 Heb. Cloud. 1 Nah. 1. 2.

Before CHRIST about 1500. 1 ch. 34. 15. & 41. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 1. 1 ch. 30. 7. 1 Heb. make me know. 1 Pa. 104. 5. 1 Prov. 8. 29. & 30. 4. 1 Heb. inwardly understanding. 1 Heb. scoote. 1 Heb. made to sink. 1 ch. 1. 6. 1 Gen. 1. 9. 1 Pa. 33. 7. & 104. 9. 1 Prov. 8. 29. 1 Jer. 5. 22. 1 Or. established my decree upon it. 1 ch. 26. 10. 1 Heb. the heels of thy waves. 1 Pa. 89. 9. & 93. 4. 1 Pa. 74. 16. & 148. 5. 1 Heb. wings. 1 Pa. 104. 35. 1 ch. 18. 1. 1 Pa. 10. 15. 1 Pa. 77. 19. 1 Pa. 9. 13. 1 Or. at. 1 Pa. 125. 7. 1 Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Isa. 30. 30. Eccl. 12. 13. Rev. 16. 17. 1 Heb. at. 1 Pa. 207. 35. 1 Jer. 14. 22. 1 Pa. 147. 8. 1 Pa. 147. 10. 1 Heb. to take. 1 ch. 37. 20. 1 ch. 9. 9. 1 Amos 5. 4. 1 Or. like snow white. 1 Heb. Cloud. 1 Cant.

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and thou answer thou me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof? 7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it. 10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors, 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed? 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place; 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it? 14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment. 15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken. 16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all. 19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof, 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof? 21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great? 22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? 24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth? 25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder; 26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man; 27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth? 28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew? 29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it? 30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen. 31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou †guide Arcturus with his sons?  
 33 Knowest thou \*the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?  
 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?  
 35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, †Here we are?  
 36 \*Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?  
 37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or †who can stay the bottles of heaven,  
 38 ||When the dust †groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?  
 39 \*Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill †the appetite of the young lions,  
 40 When they couch in *their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?*  
 41 \*Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and hinds, &c.

**K**NOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when \*the hinds do calve?  
 2 Canst thou number the months *that they fulfil*? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?  
 3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.  
 4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.  
 5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?  
 6 \*Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the †barren land his dwellings.  
 7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driver.  
 8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.  
 9 Will the †unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?  
 10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?  
 11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?  
 12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?  
 13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ||wings and feathers unto the ostrich?  
 14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,  
 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.  
 16 She is †hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;  
 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he †imparted to her understanding.  
 18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

Before CHRIST about 1500.  
 †Or, the twelve signs.  
 †Hab. 1. 13.  
 †Jer. 31. 35.  
 †Hab. 1. 13.  
 †Behold us. ch. 30. 8. Ps. 51. 6. Eccles. 9. 26.  
 †Hab. who can cause to be down.  
 †Or, when the dust is turned into mire.  
 †Hab. 1. 13.  
 †Ps. 147. 9. Matt. 6. 26.  
 †Hab. by thy mouth. Job. 49. 15.  
 †Obad. 4.  
 †Ps. 99. 9.  
 †Ezra. 7. 12.  
 †Hab. add. p. acc.  
 †Hab. of the reactor. ch. 3. 18.  
 †Num. 33. 22. Deut. 33. 17.  
 †Or, the splendour of the star and ostrich.  
 †Lam. 4. 3.  
 †Or, the splendour, as some think.  
 †ch. 35. 11.  
 †Or, he setteth up.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?  
 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils †is terrible.  
 21 ||He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his strength*: he goeth on to meet the †armed men.  
 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.  
 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.  
 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.  
 25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.  
 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?  
 27 Doth the eagle mount up †at thy command, and †make her nest on high?  
 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.  
 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.  
 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and †where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

Job humbleth himself to God.

**M**OREOVER, the LORD answered Job, and said,  
 2 Shall he that †contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.  
 3 ||Then Job answered the LORD, and said,  
 4 \*Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? †I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.  
 5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.  
 6 ||Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,  
 7 \*Gird up thy loins now like a man; †I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.  
 8 \*Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?  
 9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with †a voice like him?  
 10 \*Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.  
 11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.  
 12 Look on every one *that is* †proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.  
 13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.  
 14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.  
 15 ||Behold now ||Behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.  
 16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.  
 17 ||He moveth his tail like a cedar; the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.  
 19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.  
 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.  
 21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.  
 22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.  
 23 Behold, †he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.  
 24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

CANST thou draw out ||leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord †which thou lettest down?

- 2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
- 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?
- 4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
- 5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
- 6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
- 7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
- 8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.
- 9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even as the sight of him?
- 10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?
- 11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.
- 12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
- 13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him ||with his double bridle?
- 14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
- 15 His †scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
- 16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
- 17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
- 18 By his needings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
- 19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
- 20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
- 21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
- 22 In his neck remaineth strength, and †sorrow is turned into joy before him.

Before CHRIST about 1580  
 † Heb. the following.  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Or, broad shade.  
 † Heb. As oppressor.  
 † Or, Will any take him in his right ear, here his nose with a gin?  
 † Heb. Sharp pieces of fisher's.  
 † That is, a whale, or a white whale.  
 † Ps. 104. 26.  
 † Isa. 27. 1.  
 † Heb. which thou dromest.  
 † Isa. 37. 29.  
 † Or, who behave themselves without fear.  
 † Gen. 18.  
 † Matt. 19. 26.  
 † Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36.  
 † Luke 18. 37.  
 † Heb. no thought of thine canst thou hinder.  
 † ch. 38. 2.  
 † Ps. 40. 5.  
 † & 121. 1.  
 † & 139. 4.  
 † ch. 38. 3.  
 † & 40. 7.  
 † Extra 6. 1.  
 † ch. 40. 4.  
 † Rom. 11. 33.  
 † Eccl. 19. 5.  
 † Deut. 10. 14.  
 † Ps. 24. 1.  
 † & 30. 19.  
 † 1 Cor. 10. 26. 28.  
 † Or, within.  
 † Heb. pieces of shield.  
 † Gen. 30. 17.  
 † Job. 5. 15.  
 † Job 5. 16.  
 † Job 5. 16.  
 † Heb. As face, or, persons.  
 † Sam. 23. 21.  
 † Mat. 1. 8.  
 † Heb. the face of Job.  
 † Ps. 14. 7.  
 † & 136. 1.  
 † Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double.  
 † Isa. 40. 1.  
 † See ch. 19. 13.

- 23 †The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
- 24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
- 25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
- 26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the †habergeon.
- 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
- 28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
- 29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
- 30 †Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
- 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
- 32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
- 33 Upon earth there is not his like, ||who is made without fear.
- 34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Job submitteth himself unto God. 16 Job's age and death.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,  
 2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that ||no thought can be withholden from thee.  
 3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.  
 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.  
 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee:  
 6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.  
 7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.  
 8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for thim will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.  
 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted †Job.  
 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD †gave Job twice as much as he had before.  
 11 Then came there unto him †all his brethren and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they rejoiced with him, and com-

Job's age  
 fortified  
 brought  
 piece of  
 12 Se  
 more th  
 thousand  
 thousand  
 13 H  
 14 A  
 1 The  
 BLE  
 B co  
 way of si  
 2 But  
 in his la  
 3 An  
 rivers o  
 season;  
 soever l  
 4 The  
 chaff wh  
 5 The  
 judgme  
 righteous  
 6 For  
 ous: bu  
 1 The  
 W  
 2 The  
 rulers ta  
 against  
 3 Le  
 away th  
 4 H  
 the LO  
 5 Th  
 and ||ve  
 6 Ye  
 of Zion.  
 7 I w  
 unto m  
 gotten t  
 8 AS  
 for thir  
 the ear  
 9 Th  
 shalt da  
 10 B  
 structed  
 11 S  
 tremblin  
 12  
 from th  
 Blessed

Job's age and death.

forted him over all the evll that the LORD had brought upon him; every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold. 12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima;

PSALMS.

Before CHRIST about 1520. w.ch. 8. 7. Jan. 3. 11. \*Heb. ch. 7. 3. \*ch. 1. 2. \*Gen. 22. 8.

The security of God's protection.

and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. 17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

The BOOK of PSALMS.†

PSALM I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLESSED is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. 4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. 5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. 6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHY do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying, 3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

† Luke 22. 62. Act. 1. 6. Prov. 4. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

PSALM III.

The security of God's protection.

† A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me. 2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah. 3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. 4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah. 5 I laid me down and slept, I awaked; for the LORD sustained me. 6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about. 7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly. 8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveh and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Man's happiness is in God's favour.

† To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness; thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. 2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah. 3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him. 4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. 5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD. 6 There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. 7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased. 8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 7 David, professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my God, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hastest all workers of iniquity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM VI.

David's complaint in his sickness.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake!

For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

My mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed; let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALMS.

Vertical column of biblical references including Psalms, Habakkuk, Isaiah, and other scriptures.

PSALM VII.

David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

God's glory magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

Vertical column of text on the right edge of the page, partially cut off.





2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou God: that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion flurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

Job 16. 7. Job 31. 10. Job 31. 12. Job 31. 13. Job 31. 14. Job 31. 15. Job 31. 16. Job 31. 17. Job 31. 18. Job 31. 19. Job 31. 20. Job 31. 21. Job 31. 22. Job 31. 23. Job 31. 24. Job 31. 25. Job 31. 26. Job 31. 27. Job 31. 28. Job 31. 29. Job 31. 30. Job 31. 31. Job 31. 32. Job 31. 33. Job 31. 34. Job 31. 35. Job 31. 36. Job 31. 37. Job 31. 38. Job 31. 39. Job 31. 40. Job 31. 41. Job 31. 42. Job 31. 43. Job 31. 44. Job 31. 45. Job 31. 46. Job 31. 47. Job 31. 48. Job 31. 49. Job 31. 50. Job 31. 51. Job 31. 52. Job 31. 53. Job 31. 54. Job 31. 55. Job 31. 56. Job 31. 57. Job 31. 58. Job 31. 59. Job 31. 60. Job 31. 61. Job 31. 62. Job 31. 63. Job 31. 64. Job 31. 65. Job 31. 66. Job 31. 67. Job 31. 68. Job 31. 69. Job 31. 70. Job 31. 71. Job 31. 72. Job 31. 73. Job 31. 74. Job 31. 75. Job 31. 76. Job 31. 77. Job 31. 78. Job 31. 79. Job 31. 80. Job 31. 81. Job 31. 82. Job 31. 83. Job 31. 84. Job 31. 85. Job 31. 86. Job 31. 87. Job 31. 88. Job 31. 89. Job 31. 90. Job 31. 91. Job 31. 92. Job 31. 93. Job 31. 94. Job 31. 95. Job 31. 96. Job 31. 97. Job 31. 98. Job 31. 99. Job 31. 100. Job 31. 101. Job 31. 102. Job 31. 103. Job 31. 104. Job 31. 105. Job 31. 106. Job 31. 107. Job 31. 108. Job 31. 109. Job 31. 110. Job 31. 111. Job 31. 112. Job 31. 113. Job 31. 114. Job 31. 115. Job 31. 116. Job 31. 117. Job 31. 118. Job 31. 119. Job 31. 120. Job 31. 121. Job 31. 122. Job 31. 123. Job 31. 124. Job 31. 125. Job 31. 126. Job 31. 127. Job 31. 128. Job 31. 129. Job 31. 130. Job 31. 131. Job 31. 132. Job 31. 133. Job 31. 134. Job 31. 135. Job 31. 136. Job 31. 137. Job 31. 138. Job 31. 139. Job 31. 140. Job 31. 141. Job 31. 142. Job 31. 143. Job 31. 144. Job 31. 145. Job 31. 146. Job 31. 147. Job 31. 148. Job 31. 149. Job 31. 150. Job 31. 151. Job 31. 152. Job 31. 153. Job 31. 154. Job 31. 155. Job 31. 156. Job 31. 157. Job 31. 158. Job 31. 159. Job 31. 160. Job 31. 161. Job 31. 162. Job 31. 163. Job 31. 164. Job 31. 165. Job 31. 166. Job 31. 167. Job 31. 168. Job 31. 169. Job 31. 170. Job 31. 171. Job 31. 172. Job 31. 173. Job 31. 174. Job 31. 175. Job 31. 176. Job 31. 177. Job 31. 178. Job 31. 179. Job 31. 180. Job 31. 181. Job 31. 182. Job 31. 183. Job 31. 184. Job 31. 185. Job 31. 186. Job 31. 187. Job 31. 188. Job 31. 189. Job 31. 190. Job 31. 191. Job 31. 192. Job 31. 193. Job 31. 194. Job 31. 195. Job 31. 196. Job 31. 197. Job 31. 198. Job 31. 199. Job 31. 200. Job 31. 201. Job 31. 202. Job 31. 203. Job 31. 204. Job 31. 205. Job 31. 206. Job 31. 207. Job 31. 208. Job 31. 209. Job 31. 210. Job 31. 211. Job 31. 212. Job 31. 213. Job 31. 214. Job 31. 215. Job 31. 216. Job 31. 217. Job 31. 218. Job 31. 219. Job 31. 220. Job 31. 221. Job 31. 222. Job 31. 223. Job 31. 224. Job 31. 225. Job 31. 226. Job 31. 227. Job 31. 228. Job 31. 229. Job 31. 230. Job 31. 231. Job 31. 232. Job 31. 233. Job 31. 234. Job 31. 235. Job 31. 236. Job 31. 237. Job 31. 238. Job 31. 239. Job 31. 240. Job 31. 241. Job 31. 242. Job 31. 243. Job 31. 244. Job 31. 245. Job 31. 246. Job 31. 247. Job 31. 248. Job 31. 249. Job 31. 250. Job 31. 251. Job 31. 252. Job 31. 253. Job 31. 254. Job 31. 255. Job 31. 256. Job 31. 257. Job 31. 258. Job 31. 259. Job 31. 260. Job 31. 261. Job 31. 262. Job 31. 263. Job 31. 264. Job 31. 265. Job 31. 266. Job 31. 267. Job 31. 268. Job 31. 269. Job 31. 270. Job 31. 271. Job 31. 272. Job 31. 273. Job 31. 274. Job 31. 275. Job 31. 276. Job 31. 277. Job 31. 278. Job 31. 279. Job 31. 280. Job 31. 281. Job 31. 282. Job 31. 283. Job 31. 284. Job 31. 285. Job 31. 286. Job 31. 287. Job 31. 288. Job 31. 289. Job 31. 290. Job 31. 291. Job 31. 292. Job 31. 293. Job 31. 294. Job 31. 295. Job 31. 296. Job 31. 297. Job 31. 298. Job 31. 299. Job 31. 300. Job 31. 301. Job 31. 302. Job 31. 303. Job 31. 304. Job 31. 305. Job 31. 306. Job 31. 307. Job 31. 308. Job 31. 309. Job 31. 310. Job 31. 311. Job 31. 312. Job 31. 313. Job 31. 314. Job 31. 315. Job 31. 316. Job 31. 317. Job 31. 318. Job 31. 319. Job 31. 320. Job 31. 321. Job 31. 322. Job 31. 323. Job 31. 324. Job 31. 325. Job 31. 326. Job 31. 327. Job 31. 328. Job 31. 329. Job 31. 330. Job 31. 331. Job 31. 332. Job 31. 333. Job 31. 334. Job 31. 335. Job 31. 336. Job 31. 337. Job 31. 338. Job 31. 339. Job 31. 340. Job 31. 341. Job 31. 342. Job 31. 343. Job 31. 344. Job 31. 345. Job 31. 346. Job 31. 347. Job 31. 348. Job 31. 349. Job 31. 350. Job 31. 351. Job 31. 352. Job 31. 353. Job 31. 354. Job 31. 355. Job 31. 356. Job 31. 357. Job 31. 358. Job 31. 359. Job 31. 360. Job 31. 361. Job 31. 362. Job 31. 363. Job 31. 364. Job 31. 365. Job 31. 366. Job 31. 367. Job 31. 368. Job 31. 369. Job 31. 370. Job 31. 371. Job 31. 372. Job 31. 373. Job 31. 374. Job 31. 375. Job 31. 376. Job 31. 377. Job 31. 378. Job 31. 379. Job 31. 380. Job 31. 381. Job 31. 382. Job 31. 383. Job 31. 384. Job 31. 385. Job 31. 386. Job 31. 387. Job 31. 388. Job 31. 389. Job 31. 390. Job 31. 391. Job 31. 392. Job 31. 393. Job 31. 394. Job 31. 395. Job 31. 396. Job 31. 397. Job 31. 398. Job 31. 399. Job 31. 400. Job 31. 401. Job 31. 402. Job 31. 403. Job 31. 404. Job 31. 405. Job 31. 406. Job 31. 407. Job 31. 408. Job 31. 409. Job 31. 410. Job 31. 411. Job 31. 412. Job 31. 413. Job 31. 414. Job 31. 415. Job 31. 416. Job 31. 417. Job 31. 418. Job 31. 419. Job 31. 420. Job 31. 421. Job 31. 422. Job 31. 423. Job 31. 424. Job 31. 425. Job 31. 426. Job 31. 427. Job 31. 428. Job 31. 429. Job 31. 430. Job 31. 431. Job 31. 432. Job 31. 433. Job 31. 434. Job 31. 435. Job 31. 436. Job 31. 437. Job 31. 438. Job 31. 439. Job 31. 440. Job 31. 441. Job 31. 442. Job 31. 443. Job 31. 444. Job 31. 445. Job 31. 446. Job 31. 447. Job 31. 448. Job 31. 449. Job 31. 450. Job 31. 451. Job 31. 452. Job 31. 453. Job 31. 454. Job 31. 455. Job 31. 456. Job 31. 457. Job 31. 458. Job 31. 459. Job 31. 460. Job 31. 461. Job 31. 462. Job 31. 463. Job 31. 464. Job 31. 465. Job 31. 466. Job 31. 467. Job 31. 468. Job 31. 469. Job 31. 470. Job 31. 471. Job 31. 472. Job 31. 473. Job 31. 474. Job 31. 475. Job 31. 476. Job 31. 477. Job 31. 478. Job 31. 479. Job 31. 480. Job 31. 481. Job 31. 482. Job 31. 483. Job 31. 484. Job 31. 485. Job 31. 486. Job 31. 487. Job 31. 488. Job 31. 489. Job 31. 490. Job 31. 491. Job 31. 492. Job 31. 493. Job 31. 494. Job 31. 495. Job 31. 496. Job 31. 497. Job 31. 498. Job 31. 499. Job 31. 500. Job 31. 501. Job 31. 502. Job 31. 503. Job 31. 504. Job 31. 505. Job 31. 506. Job 31. 507. Job 31. 508. Job 31. 509. Job 31. 510. Job 31. 511. Job 31. 512. Job 31. 513. Job 31. 514. Job 31. 515. Job 31. 516. Job 31. 517. Job 31. 518. Job 31. 519. Job 31. 520. Job 31. 521. Job 31. 522. Job 31. 523. Job 31. 524. Job 31. 525. Job 31. 526. Job 31. 527. Job 31. 528. Job 31. 529. Job 31. 530. Job 31. 531. Job 31. 532. Job 31. 533. Job 31. 534. Job 31. 535. Job 31. 536. Job 31. 537. Job 31. 538. Job 31. 539. Job 31. 540. Job 31. 541. Job 31. 542. Job 31. 543. Job 31. 544. Job 31. 545. Job 31. 546. Job 31. 547. Job 31. 548. Job 31. 549. Job 31. 550. Job 31. 551. Job 31. 552. Job 31. 553. Job 31. 554. Job 31. 555. Job 31. 556. Job 31. 557. Job 31. 558. Job 31. 559. Job 31. 560. Job 31. 561. Job 31. 562. Job 31. 563. Job 31. 564. Job 31. 565. Job 31. 566. Job 31. 567. Job 31. 568. Job 31. 569. Job 31. 570. Job 31. 571. Job 31. 572. Job 31. 573. Job 31. 574. Job 31. 575. Job 31. 576. Job 31. 577. Job 31. 578. Job 31. 579. Job 31. 580. Job 31. 581. Job 31. 582. Job 31. 583. Job 31. 584. Job 31. 585. Job 31. 586. Job 31. 587. Job 31. 588. Job 31. 589. Job 31. 590. Job 31. 591. Job 31. 592. Job 31. 593. Job 31. 594. Job 31. 595. Job 31. 596. Job 31. 597. Job 31. 598. Job 31. 599. Job 31. 600. Job 31. 601. Job 31. 602. Job 31. 603. Job 31. 604. Job 31. 605. Job 31. 606. Job 31. 607. Job 31. 608. Job 31. 609. Job 31. 610. Job 31. 611. Job 31. 612. Job 31. 613. Job 31. 614. Job 31. 615. Job 31. 616. Job 31. 617. Job 31. 618. Job 31. 619. Job 31. 620. Job 31. 621. Job 31. 622. Job 31. 623. Job 31. 624. Job 31. 625. Job 31. 626. Job 31. 627. Job 31. 628. Job 31. 629. Job 31. 630. Job 31. 631. Job 31. 632. Job 31. 633. Job 31. 634. Job 31. 635. Job 31. 636. Job 31. 637. Job 31. 638. Job 31. 639. Job 31. 640. Job 31. 641. Job 31. 642. Job 31. 643. Job 31. 644. Job 31. 645. Job 31. 646. Job 31. 647. Job 31. 648. Job 31. 649. Job 31. 650. Job 31. 651. Job 31. 652. Job 31. 653. Job 31. 654. Job 31. 655. Job 31. 656. Job 31. 657. Job 31. 658. Job 31. 659. Job 31. 660. Job 31. 661. Job 31. 662. Job 31. 663. Job 31. 664. Job 31. 665. Job 31. 666. Job 31. 667. Job 31. 668. Job 31. 669. Job 31. 670. Job 31. 671. Job 31. 672. Job 31. 673. Job 31. 674. Job 31. 675. Job 31. 676. Job 31. 677. Job 31. 678. Job 31. 679. Job 31. 680. Job 31. 681. Job 31. 682. Job 31. 683. Job 31. 684. Job 31. 685. Job 31. 686. Job 31. 687. Job 31. 688. Job 31. 689. Job 31. 690. Job 31. 691. Job 31. 692. Job 31. 693. Job 31. 694. Job 31. 695. Job 31. 696. Job 31. 697. Job 31. 698. Job 31. 699. Job 31. 700. Job 31. 701. Job 31. 702. Job 31. 703. Job 31. 704. Job 31. 705. Job 31. 706. Job 31. 707. Job 31. 708. Job 31. 709. Job 31. 710. Job 31. 711. Job 31. 712. Job 31. 713. Job 31. 714. Job 31. 715. Job 31. 716. Job 31. 717. Job 31. 718. Job 31. 719. Job 31. 720. Job 31. 721. Job 31. 722. Job 31. 723. Job 31. 724. Job 31. 725. Job 31. 726. Job 31. 727. Job 31. 728. Job 31. 729. Job 31. 730. Job 31. 731. Job 31. 732. Job 31. 733. Job 31. 734. Job 31. 735. Job 31. 736. Job 31. 737. Job 31. 738. Job 31. 739. Job 31. 740. Job 31. 741. Job 31. 742. Job 31. 743. Job 31. 744. Job 31. 745. Job 31. 746. Job 31. 747. Job 31. 748. Job 31. 749. Job 31. 750. Job 31. 751. Job 31. 752. Job 31. 753. Job 31. 754. Job 31. 755. Job 31. 756. Job 31. 757. Job 31. 758. Job 31. 759. Job 31. 760. Job 31. 761. Job 31. 762. Job 31. 763. Job 31. 764. Job 31. 765. Job 31. 766. Job 31. 767. Job 31. 768. Job 31. 769. Job 31. 770. Job 31. 771. Job 31. 772. Job 31. 773. Job 31. 774. Job 31. 775. Job 31. 776. Job 31. 777. Job 31. 778. Job 31. 779. Job 31. 780. Job 31. 781. Job 31. 782. Job 31. 783. Job 31. 784. Job 31. 785. Job 31. 786. Job 31. 787. Job 31. 788. Job 31. 789. Job 31. 790. Job 31. 791. Job 31. 792. Job 31. 793. Job 31. 794. Job 31. 795. Job 31. 796. Job 31. 797. Job 31. 798. Job 31. 799. Job 31. 800. Job 31. 801. Job 31. 802. Job 31. 803. Job 31. 804. Job 31. 805. Job 31. 806. Job 31. 807. Job 31. 808. Job 31. 809. Job 31. 810. Job 31. 811. Job 31. 812. Job 31. 813. Job 31. 814. Job 31. 815. Job 31. 816. Job 31. 817. Job 31. 818. Job 31. 819. Job 31. 820. Job 31. 821. Job 31. 822. Job 31. 823. Job 31. 824. Job 31. 825. Job 31. 826. Job 31. 827. Job 31. 828. Job 31. 829. Job 31. 830. Job 31. 831. Job 31. 832. Job 31. 833. Job 31. 834. Job 31. 835. Job 31. 836. Job 31. 837. Job 31. 838. Job 31. 839. Job 31. 840. Job 31. 841. Job 31. 842. Job 31. 843. Job 31. 844. Job 31. 845. Job 31. 846. Job 31. 847. Job 31. 848. Job 31. 849. Job 31. 850. Job 31. 851. Job 31. 852. Job 31. 853. Job 31. 854. Job 31. 855. Job 31. 856. Job 31. 857. Job 31. 858. Job 31. 859. Job 31. 860. Job 31. 861. Job 31. 862. Job 31. 863. Job 31. 864. Job 31. 865. Job 31. 866. Job 31. 867. Job 31. 868. Job 31. 869. Job 31. 870. Job 31. 871. Job 31. 872. Job 31. 873. Job 31. 874. Job 31. 875. Job 31. 876. Job 31. 877. Job 31. 878. Job 31. 879. Job 31. 880. Job 31. 881. Job 31. 882. Job 31. 883. Job 31. 884. Job 31. 885. Job 31. 886. Job 31. 887. Job 31. 888. Job 31. 889. Job 31. 890. Job 31. 891. Job 31. 892. Job 31. 893. Job 31. 894. Job 31. 895. Job 31. 896. Job 31. 897. Job 31. 898. Job 31. 899. Job 31. 900. Job 31. 901. Job 31. 902. Job 31. 903. Job 31. 904. Job 31. 905. Job 31. 906. Job 31. 907. Job 31. 908. Job 31. 909. Job 31. 910. Job 31. 911. Job 31. 912. Job 31. 913. Job 31. 914. Job 31. 915. Job 31. 916. Job 31. 917. Job 31. 918. Job 31. 919. Job 31. 920. Job 31. 921. Job 31. 922. Job 31. 923. Job 31. 924. Job 31. 925. Job 31. 926. Job 31. 927. Job 31. 928. Job 31. 929. Job 31. 930. Job 31. 931. Job 31. 932. Job 31. 933. Job 31. 934. Job 31. 935. Job 31. 936. Job 31. 937. Job 31. 938. Job 31. 939. Job 31. 940. Job 31. 941. Job 31. 942. Job 31. 943. Job 31. 944. Job 31. 945. Job 31. 946. Job 31. 947. Job 31. 948. Job 31. 949. Job 31. 950. Job 31. 951. Job 31. 952. Job 31. 953. Job 31. 954. Job 31. 955. Job 31. 956. Job 31. 957. Job 31. 958. Job 31. 959. Job 31. 960. Job 31. 961. Job 31. 962. Job 31. 963. Job 31. 964. Job 31. 965. Job 31. 966. Job 31. 967. Job 31. 968. Job 31. 969. Job 31. 970. Job 31. 971. Job 31. 972. Job 31. 973. Job 31. 974. Job 31. 975. Job 31. 976. Job 31. 977. Job 31. 978. Job 31. 979. Job 31. 980. Job 31. 981. Job 31. 982. Job 31. 983. Job 31. 984. Job 31. 985. Job 31. 986. Job 31. 987. Job 31. 988. Job 31. 989. Job 31. 990. Job 31. 991. Job 31. 992. Job 31. 993. Job 31. 994. Job 31. 995. Job 31. 996. Job 31. 997. Job 31. 998. Job 31. 999. Job 31. 1000. Job 31. 1001. Job 31. 1002. Job 31. 1003. Job 31. 1004. Job 31. 1005. Job 31. 1006. Job 31. 1007. Job 31. 1008. Job 31. 1009. Job 31. 1010. Job 31. 1011. Job 31. 1012. Job 31. 1013. Job 31. 1014. Job 31. 1015. Job 31. 1016. Job 31. 1017. Job 31. 1018. Job 31. 1019. Job 31. 1020. Job 31. 1021. Job 31. 1022. Job 31. 1023. Job 31. 1024. Job 31. 1025. Job 31. 1026. Job 31. 1027. Job 31. 1028. Job 31. 1029. Job 31. 1030. Job 31. 1031. Job 31. 1032. Job 31. 1033. Job 31. 1034. Job 31. 1035. Job 31. 1036. Job 31. 1037. Job 31. 1038. Job 31. 1039. Job 31. 1040. Job 31. 1041. Job 31. 1042. Job 31. 1043. Job 31. 1044. Job 31. 1045. Job 31. 1046. Job 31. 1047. Job 31. 1048. Job 31. 1049. Job 31. 1050. Job 31. 1051. Job 31. 1052. Job 31. 1053. Job 31. 1054. Job 31. 1055. Job 31. 1056. Job 31. 1057. Job 31. 1058. Job 31. 1059. Job 31. 1060. Job 31. 1061. Job 31. 1062. Job 31. 1063. Job 31. 1064. Job 31. 1065. Job 31. 1066. Job 31. 1067. Job 31. 1068. Job 31. 1069. Job 31. 1070. Job 31. 1071. Job 31. 1072. Job 31. 1073. Job 31. 1074. Job 31. 1075. Job 31. 1076. Job 31. 1077. Job 31. 1078. Job 31. 1079. Job 31. 1080. Job 31. 1081. Job 31. 1082. Job 31. 1083. Job 31. 1084. Job 3

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: *a* people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and shall subdue the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM XIX.

1 The creatures shew God's glory; 7 the word, his grace.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit: unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.

\* Prov. 4. 12.  
† Heb. *mine ankles.*  
\* 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
† Heb. *caused to bow.*  
\* Job 27. 9.  
† Prov. 1. 26.  
Isa. 1. 15.  
Jer. 17. 11, 11.  
Ezek. 8. 18.  
Mic. 3. 4.  
Zech. 7. 13.  
† 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
† 1 Sam. 8.  
† Isa. 59. 15.  
† Heb. *of the hearing of the ear.*  
† Heb. *of the sons of the stranger.*  
† 1 Sam. 3. 2.  
† Or, *yield unfeigned obedience.*  
† Heb. *in the midst of.*  
† Heb. *of the strength.*  
† Ps. 59. 1.  
† Rom. 15. 9.  
† Or, *confess.*  
† Ps. 124. 10.  
† 1 Sam. 7. 33.  
\* Gen. 1. 6.  
Isa. 40. 29.  
Rom. 1. 19.  
† Or, *without these their voice is heard.*  
† Heb. *without their voice heard.*  
† Rom. 10. 18.  
† Or, *They will be of all nations.*  
† Eccl. 1. 5.  
† Ps. 111. 7.  
† Heb. *of the doctrine.*  
† Or, *restoring.*  
† Ps. 12. 6.  
† Ps. 13. 3.  
† Heb. *with.*

10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

The church bleaseth the king in his exploits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen; but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

A thanksgiving for victory.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

David prayeth in great distress:

PSALMS.

his confidence in God's grace.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.
12 Therefore ||shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

9 David prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God.
To the chief Musician upon ||Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and I am not silent.
But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shut out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.
But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou diddest make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.
I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.
Be not far from me; for trouble is near: for there is none to help.
Many bulls have compassed me: their bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.
I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ||out of joint; my heart is like wax: it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.
They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.
Deliver my soul from the sword, and my darling from the power of the dog.
Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

1 Kings 13:34, Job 16:17, Ps 37:28, 109:13, 14:20, 15:2, 18:41, 22:1, 34:1, 40:10, 41:1, 42:3, 43:3, 44:1, 45:1, 46:1, 47:1, 48:1, 49:1, 50:1, 51:1, 52:1, 53:1, 54:1, 55:1, 56:1, 57:1, 58:1, 59:1, 60:1, 61:1, 62:1, 63:1, 64:1, 65:1, 66:1, 67:1, 68:1, 69:1, 70:1, 71:1, 72:1, 73:1, 74:1, 75:1, 76:1, 77:1, 78:1, 79:1, 80:1, 81:1, 82:1, 83:1, 84:1, 85:1, 86:1, 87:1, 88:1, 89:1, 90:1, 91:1, 92:1, 93:1, 94:1, 95:1, 96:1, 97:1, 98:1, 99:1, 100:1, 101:1, 102:1, 103:1, 104:1, 105:1, 106:1, 107:1, 108:1, 109:1, 110:1, 111:1, 112:1, 113:1, 114:1, 115:1, 116:1, 117:1, 118:1, 119:1, 120:1, 121:1, 122:1, 123:1, 124:1, 125:1, 126:1, 127:1, 128:1, 129:1, 130:1, 131:1, 132:1, 133:1, 134:1, 135:1, 136:1, 137:1, 138:1, 139:1, 140:1, 141:1, 142:1, 143:1, 144:1, 145:1, 146:1, 147:1, 148:1, 149:1, 150:1.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him he heard.
25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations.
29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.

PSALM XXIII.

David's confidence in God's grace.
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

The citizens of God's spiritual kingdom.
A Psalm of David.

THE earth is the LORD's and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.
Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?
He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.
Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.



PSALM XXVIII.

6 David blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock; be not silent to me: I lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

David exhorteth princes to give glory to God.

A Psalm of David.

GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests; and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance.

A Psalm and Song, \* at the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

Ps. 93. 1. Heb. from me. Ps. 14. 4. & 145. 7. Kings 6. 29, 25, & 8. 20, 29. Ps. 5. 7. Heb. toward the oracle of thy sanctuary. Ps. 138. 6. & Ps. 26. 9. & 55. 21. & 66. 4. Jer. 9. 8. Ps. 118. 4. Rev. 18. 6. & 17. 34. Isa. 5. 12. Ps. 18. 2. & 33. 3. & 39. 4. Or, his strength. Heb. strength of salvation. Ps. 50. 6. & 119. 29. Kings 8. 51, 53. Or, ruler. Ps. 78. 71. Eccl. 1. 4. Ps. 22. 5. & 25. 4. & 71. 1. & 71. 2. & 71. 3. & 71. 4. Heb. the honour of his name. Or, in his glorious sanctuary. Ps. Chron. 20. 21. Job 37. 4. 5. Or, great waters. Heb. in power. Heb. in majesty. Isa. 2. 13. Ps. 114. 4. Deut. 3. 9. Heb. cutteth out. Num. 13. 26. Job 39. 1. Or, to be in pain. 10. every habit of utterance. Gen. 8. 17. Job 38. 8. Ps. 10. 16. Ps. 28. 8. Deut. 20. 10. Ps. 28. 9. & Ps. 25. & 35. 19, 24. Ps. 39. 3. Sam. 17. 46. & 24. 18. Ps. 41. 8. Job 19. 1. Ps. 33. 11. & 38. 9. & 38. 11. Ps. 64. 8. Ps. 88. 4. Heb. a vessel that periseth.

Ps. 8. 2. & 105. 3. & Ps. 86. 13. Ps. 28. 1. Chron. 16. 4. Ps. 97. 18. Or, in the memorial. Ps. 139. 9. Isa. 26. 20. & 54. 7, 8. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Heb. but a moment in his anger. Ps. 53. 3. Heb. in the morning. Ps. 136. 3. Heb. singing. Job 29. 2. Heb. settled strength for my mountain. Ps. 104. 1. Ps. 6. 5. & 88. 11. & 119. 17. & 119. 27. Isa. 38. 18. & Sam. 6. 14. Isa. 61. 3. Jer. 31. 4. That is, my tongue, or my soul. See Gen. 49. 6. Ps. 10. 9. & 37. 8.

PSALM XXXI.

David, shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: 'fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.

A Psalm of David, Maschil.

BLESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Jer. 20. 10. Jer. 6. 25. Rom. 2. 9. Matt. 27. 1. Prov. 13. 21. Rom. 2. 9. Ps. 34. 10. & 34. 11. Prov. 16. 1. Jer. 17. 7. Ps. 42. 10. & 68. 3.

Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 2. Ps. 33. 2.

1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 115. 17. Ps. 115. 18. Ps. 115. 19. Ps. 115. 20. Ps. 115. 21. Ps. 115. 22. Ps. 115. 23. Ps. 115. 24. Ps. 115. 25. Ps. 115. 26. Ps. 115. 27. Ps. 115. 28. Ps. 115. 29.

1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 115. 17. Ps. 115. 18. Ps. 115. 19. Ps. 115. 20. Ps. 115. 21. Ps. 115. 22. Ps. 115. 23. Ps. 115. 24. Ps. 115. 25. Ps. 115. 26. Ps. 115. 27. Ps. 115. 28. Ps. 115. 29.

1 Cor. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 3. Ps. 37. 7. Job 5. 1.

Ps. 17. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 7. Ps. 148. 5.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked; but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodness.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

David praizeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.

A Psalm of David when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times; his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

1 Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 13. 2 Euph. 5. 50. 3 Thoma. 5. 18. 4 Prov. 3. 1. Job 35. 11.

1 Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 13. 2 Euph. 5. 50. 3 Thoma. 5. 18. 4 Prov. 3. 1. Job 35. 11.



PSALM XXXVI.

The grievous state of the wicked.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, there is no fear of God before his eyes. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good. He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil. Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. O continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart. Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me. There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

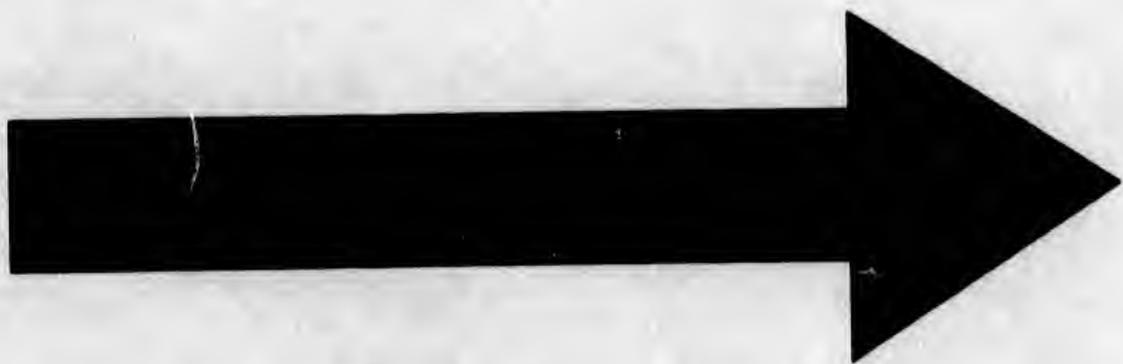
David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God.

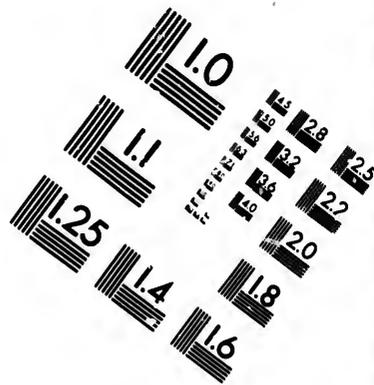
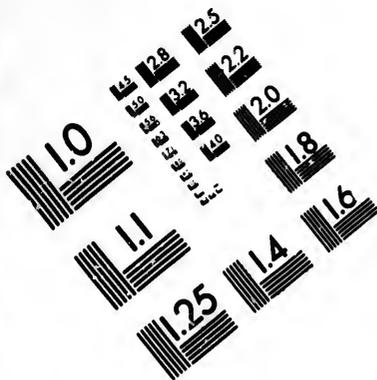
A Psalm of David.

FRET not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day. Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

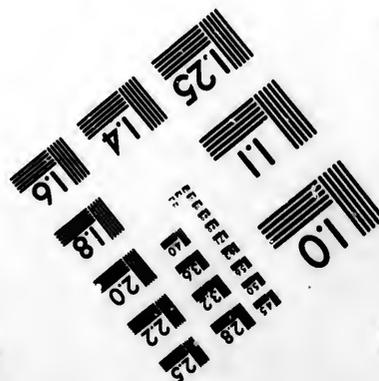
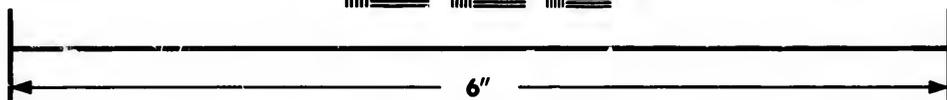
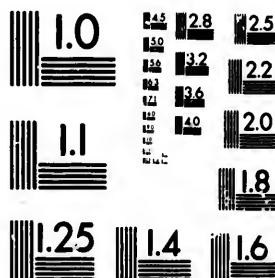
1 Or, practice. 2 Ps. 35. 16. 3 Ps. 7. 4. 4 Ps. 106. 10. 5 Rom. 2. 18. 6 Ps. 10. 3. 7 Ps. 10. 3. 8 Ps. 10. 3. 9 Ps. 10. 3. 10 Ps. 10. 3. 11 Ps. 10. 3. 12 Ps. 10. 3. 13 Ps. 10. 3. 14 Ps. 10. 3. 15 Ps. 10. 3. 16 Ps. 10. 3. 17 Ps. 10. 3. 18 Ps. 10. 3. 19 Ps. 10. 3. 20 Ps. 10. 3. 21 Ps. 10. 3. 22 Ps. 10. 3. 23 Ps. 10. 3. 24 Ps. 10. 3. 25 Ps. 10. 3. 26 Ps. 10. 3. 27 Ps. 10. 3. 28 Ps. 10. 3. 29 Ps. 10. 3. 30 Ps. 10. 3. 31 Ps. 10. 3. 32 Ps. 10. 3. 33 Ps. 10. 3. 34 Ps. 10. 3. 35 Ps. 10. 3. 36 Ps. 10. 3. 37 Ps. 10. 3. 38 Ps. 10. 3. 39 Ps. 10. 3. 40 Ps. 10. 3. 41 Ps. 10. 3. 42 Ps. 10. 3. 43 Ps. 10. 3. 44 Ps. 10. 3. 45 Ps. 10. 3. 46 Ps. 10. 3. 47 Ps. 10. 3. 48 Ps. 10. 3. 49 Ps. 10. 3. 50 Ps. 10. 3. 51 Ps. 10. 3. 52 Ps. 10. 3. 53 Ps. 10. 3. 54 Ps. 10. 3. 55 Ps. 10. 3. 56 Ps. 10. 3. 57 Ps. 10. 3. 58 Ps. 10. 3. 59 Ps. 10. 3. 60 Ps. 10. 3. 61 Ps. 10. 3. 62 Ps. 10. 3. 63 Ps. 10. 3. 64 Ps. 10. 3. 65 Ps. 10. 3. 66 Ps. 10. 3. 67 Ps. 10. 3. 68 Ps. 10. 3. 69 Ps. 10. 3. 70 Ps. 10. 3. 71 Ps. 10. 3. 72 Ps. 10. 3. 73 Ps. 10. 3. 74 Ps. 10. 3. 75 Ps. 10. 3. 76 Ps. 10. 3. 77 Ps. 10. 3. 78 Ps. 10. 3. 79 Ps. 10. 3. 80 Ps. 10. 3. 81 Ps. 10. 3. 82 Ps. 10. 3. 83 Ps. 10. 3. 84 Ps. 10. 3. 85 Ps. 10. 3. 86 Ps. 10. 3. 87 Ps. 10. 3. 88 Ps. 10. 3. 89 Ps. 10. 3. 90 Ps. 10. 3. 91 Ps. 10. 3. 92 Ps. 10. 3. 93 Ps. 10. 3. 94 Ps. 10. 3. 95 Ps. 10. 3. 96 Ps. 10. 3. 97 Ps. 10. 3. 98 Ps. 10. 3. 99 Ps. 10. 3. 100 Ps. 10. 3. 101 Ps. 10. 3. 102 Ps. 10. 3. 103 Ps. 10. 3. 104 Ps. 10. 3. 105 Ps. 10. 3. 106 Ps. 10. 3. 107 Ps. 10. 3. 108 Ps. 10. 3. 109 Ps. 10. 3. 110 Ps. 10. 3. 111 Ps. 10. 3. 112 Ps. 10. 3. 113 Ps. 10. 3. 114 Ps. 10. 3. 115 Ps. 10. 3. 116 Ps. 10. 3. 117 Ps. 10. 3. 118 Ps. 10. 3. 119 Ps. 10. 3. 120 Ps. 10. 3. 121 Ps. 10. 3. 122 Ps. 10. 3. 123 Ps. 10. 3. 124 Ps. 10. 3. 125 Ps. 10. 3. 126 Ps. 10. 3. 127 Ps. 10. 3. 128 Ps. 10. 3. 129 Ps. 10. 3. 130 Ps. 10. 3. 131 Ps. 10. 3. 132 Ps. 10. 3. 133 Ps. 10. 3. 134 Ps. 10. 3. 135 Ps. 10. 3. 136 Ps. 10. 3. 137 Ps. 10. 3. 138 Ps. 10. 3. 139 Ps. 10. 3. 140 Ps. 10. 3. 141 Ps. 10. 3. 142 Ps. 10. 3. 143 Ps. 10. 3. 144 Ps. 10. 3. 145 Ps. 10. 3. 146 Ps. 10. 3. 147 Ps. 10. 3. 148 Ps. 10. 3. 149 Ps. 10. 3. 150 Ps. 10. 3. 151 Ps. 10. 3. 152 Ps. 10. 3. 153 Ps. 10. 3. 154 Ps. 10. 3. 155 Ps. 10. 3. 156 Ps. 10. 3. 157 Ps. 10. 3. 158 Ps. 10. 3. 159 Ps. 10. 3. 160 Ps. 10. 3. 161 Ps. 10. 3. 162 Ps. 10. 3. 163 Ps. 10. 3. 164 Ps. 10. 3. 165 Ps. 10. 3. 166 Ps. 10. 3. 167 Ps. 10. 3. 168 Ps. 10. 3. 169 Ps. 10. 3. 170 Ps. 10. 3. 171 Ps. 10. 3. 172 Ps. 10. 3. 173 Ps. 10. 3. 174 Ps. 10. 3. 175 Ps. 10. 3. 176 Ps. 10. 3. 177 Ps. 10. 3. 178 Ps. 10. 3. 179 Ps. 10. 3. 180 Ps. 10. 3. 181 Ps. 10. 3. 182 Ps. 10. 3. 183 Ps. 10. 3. 184 Ps. 10. 3. 185 Ps. 10. 3. 186 Ps. 10. 3. 187 Ps. 10. 3. 188 Ps. 10. 3. 189 Ps. 10. 3. 190 Ps. 10. 3. 191 Ps. 10. 3. 192 Ps. 10. 3. 193 Ps. 10. 3. 194 Ps. 10. 3. 195 Ps. 10. 3. 196 Ps. 10. 3. 197 Ps. 10. 3. 198 Ps. 10. 3. 199 Ps. 10. 3. 200 Ps. 10. 3. 201 Ps. 10. 3. 202 Ps. 10. 3. 203 Ps. 10. 3. 204 Ps. 10. 3. 205 Ps. 10. 3. 206 Ps. 10. 3. 207 Ps. 10. 3. 208 Ps. 10. 3. 209 Ps. 10. 3. 210 Ps. 10. 3. 211 Ps. 10. 3. 212 Ps. 10. 3. 213 Ps. 10. 3. 214 Ps. 10. 3. 215 Ps. 10. 3. 216 Ps. 10. 3. 217 Ps. 10. 3. 218 Ps. 10. 3. 219 Ps. 10. 3. 220 Ps. 10. 3. 221 Ps. 10. 3. 222 Ps. 10. 3. 223 Ps. 10. 3. 224 Ps. 10. 3. 225 Ps. 10. 3. 226 Ps. 10. 3. 227 Ps. 10. 3. 228 Ps. 10. 3. 229 Ps. 10. 3. 230 Ps. 10. 3. 231 Ps. 10. 3. 232 Ps. 10. 3. 233 Ps. 10. 3. 234 Ps. 10. 3. 235 Ps. 10. 3. 236 Ps. 10. 3. 237 Ps. 10. 3. 238 Ps. 10. 3. 239 Ps. 10. 3. 240 Ps. 10. 3. 241 Ps. 10. 3. 242 Ps. 10. 3. 243 Ps. 10. 3. 244 Ps. 10. 3. 245 Ps. 10. 3. 246 Ps. 10. 3. 247 Ps. 10. 3. 248 Ps. 10. 3. 249 Ps. 10. 3. 250 Ps. 10. 3. 251 Ps. 10. 3. 252 Ps. 10. 3. 253 Ps. 10. 3. 254 Ps. 10. 3. 255 Ps. 10. 3. 256 Ps. 10. 3. 257 Ps. 10. 3. 258 Ps. 10. 3. 259 Ps. 10. 3. 260 Ps. 10. 3. 261 Ps. 10. 3. 262 Ps. 10. 3. 263 Ps. 10. 3. 264 Ps. 10. 3. 265 Ps. 10. 3. 266 Ps. 10. 3. 267 Ps. 10. 3. 268 Ps. 10. 3. 269 Ps. 10. 3. 270 Ps. 10. 3. 271 Ps. 10. 3. 272 Ps. 10. 3. 273 Ps. 10. 3. 274 Ps. 10. 3. 275 Ps. 10. 3. 276 Ps. 10. 3. 277 Ps. 10. 3. 278 Ps. 10. 3. 279 Ps. 10. 3. 280 Ps. 10. 3. 281 Ps. 10. 3. 282 Ps. 10. 3. 283 Ps. 10. 3. 284 Ps. 10. 3. 285 Ps. 10. 3. 286 Ps. 10. 3. 287 Ps. 10. 3. 288 Ps. 10. 3. 289 Ps. 10. 3. 290 Ps. 10. 3. 291 Ps. 10. 3. 292 Ps. 10. 3. 293 Ps. 10. 3. 294 Ps. 10. 3. 295 Ps. 10. 3. 296 Ps. 10. 3. 297 Ps. 10. 3. 298 Ps. 10. 3. 299 Ps. 10. 3. 300 Ps. 10. 3. 301 Ps. 10. 3. 302 Ps. 10. 3. 303 Ps. 10. 3. 304 Ps. 10. 3. 305 Ps. 10. 3. 306 Ps. 10. 3. 307 Ps. 10. 3. 308 Ps. 10. 3. 309 Ps. 10. 3. 310 Ps. 10. 3. 311 Ps. 10. 3. 312 Ps. 10. 3. 313 Ps. 10. 3. 314 Ps. 10. 3. 315 Ps. 10. 3. 316 Ps. 10. 3. 317 Ps. 10. 3. 318 Ps. 10. 3. 319 Ps. 10. 3. 320 Ps. 10. 3. 321 Ps. 10. 3. 322 Ps. 10. 3. 323 Ps. 10. 3. 324 Ps. 10. 3. 325 Ps. 10. 3. 326 Ps. 10. 3. 327 Ps. 10. 3. 328 Ps. 10. 3. 329 Ps. 10. 3. 330 Ps. 10. 3. 331 Ps. 10. 3. 332 Ps. 10. 3. 333 Ps. 10. 3. 334 Ps. 10. 3. 335 Ps. 10. 3. 336 Ps. 10. 3. 337 Ps. 10. 3. 338 Ps. 10. 3. 339 Ps. 10. 3. 340 Ps. 10. 3. 341 Ps. 10. 3. 342 Ps. 10. 3. 343 Ps. 10. 3. 344 Ps. 10. 3. 345 Ps. 10. 3. 346 Ps. 10. 3. 347 Ps. 10. 3. 348 Ps. 10. 3. 349 Ps. 10. 3. 350 Ps. 10. 3. 351 Ps. 10. 3. 352 Ps. 10. 3. 353 Ps. 10. 3. 354 Ps. 10. 3. 355 Ps. 10. 3. 356 Ps. 10. 3. 357 Ps. 10. 3. 358 Ps. 10. 3. 359 Ps. 10. 3. 360 Ps. 10. 3. 361 Ps. 10. 3. 362 Ps. 10. 3. 363 Ps. 10. 3. 364 Ps. 10. 3. 365 Ps. 10. 3. 366 Ps. 10. 3. 367 Ps. 10. 3. 368 Ps. 10. 3. 369 Ps. 10. 3. 370 Ps. 10. 3. 371 Ps. 10. 3. 372 Ps. 10. 3. 373 Ps. 10. 3. 374 Ps. 10. 3. 375 Ps. 10. 3. 376 Ps. 10. 3. 377 Ps. 10. 3. 378 Ps. 10. 3. 379 Ps. 10. 3. 380 Ps. 10. 3. 381 Ps. 10. 3. 382 Ps. 10. 3. 383 Ps. 10. 3. 384 Ps. 10. 3. 385 Ps. 10. 3. 386 Ps. 10. 3. 387 Ps. 10. 3. 388 Ps. 10. 3. 389 Ps. 10. 3. 390 Ps. 10. 3. 391 Ps. 10. 3. 392 Ps. 10. 3. 393 Ps. 10. 3. 394 Ps. 10. 3. 395 Ps. 10. 3. 396 Ps. 10. 3. 397 Ps. 10. 3. 398 Ps. 10. 3. 399 Ps. 10. 3. 400 Ps. 10. 3. 401 Ps. 10. 3. 402 Ps. 10. 3. 403 Ps. 10. 3. 404 Ps. 10. 3. 405 Ps. 10. 3. 406 Ps. 10. 3. 407 Ps. 10. 3. 408 Ps. 10. 3. 409 Ps. 10. 3. 410 Ps. 10. 3. 411 Ps. 10. 3. 412 Ps. 10. 3. 413 Ps. 10. 3. 414 Ps. 10. 3. 415 Ps. 10. 3. 416 Ps. 10. 3. 417 Ps. 10. 3. 418 Ps. 10. 3. 419 Ps. 10. 3. 420 Ps. 10. 3. 421 Ps. 10. 3. 422 Ps. 10. 3. 423 Ps. 10. 3. 424 Ps. 10. 3. 425 Ps. 10. 3. 426 Ps. 10. 3. 427 Ps. 10. 3. 428 Ps. 10. 3. 429 Ps. 10. 3. 430 Ps. 10. 3. 431 Ps. 10. 3. 432 Ps. 10. 3. 433 Ps. 10. 3. 434 Ps. 10. 3. 435 Ps. 10. 3. 436 Ps. 10. 3. 437 Ps. 10. 3. 438 Ps. 10. 3. 439 Ps. 10. 3. 440 Ps. 10. 3. 441 Ps. 10. 3. 442 Ps. 10. 3. 443 Ps. 10. 3. 444 Ps. 10. 3. 445 Ps. 10. 3. 446 Ps. 10. 3. 447 Ps. 10. 3. 448 Ps. 10. 3. 449 Ps. 10. 3. 450 Ps. 10. 3. 451 Ps. 10. 3. 452 Ps. 10. 3. 453 Ps. 10. 3. 454 Ps. 10. 3. 455 Ps. 10. 3. 456 Ps. 10. 3. 457 Ps. 10. 3. 458 Ps. 10. 3. 459 Ps. 10. 3. 460 Ps. 10. 3. 461 Ps. 10. 3. 462 Ps. 10. 3. 463 Ps. 10. 3. 464 Ps. 10. 3. 465 Ps. 10. 3. 466 Ps. 10. 3. 467 Ps. 10. 3. 468 Ps. 10. 3. 469 Ps. 10. 3. 470 Ps. 10. 3. 471 Ps. 10. 3. 472 Ps. 10. 3. 473 Ps. 10. 3. 474 Ps. 10. 3. 475 Ps. 10. 3. 476 Ps. 10. 3. 477 Ps. 10. 3. 478 Ps. 10. 3. 479 Ps. 10. 3. 480 Ps. 10. 3. 481 Ps. 10. 3. 482 Ps. 10. 3. 483 Ps. 10. 3. 484 Ps. 10. 3. 485 Ps. 10. 3. 486 Ps. 10. 3. 487 Ps. 10. 3. 488 Ps. 10. 3. 489 Ps. 10. 3. 490 Ps. 10. 3. 491 Ps. 10. 3. 492 Ps. 10. 3. 493 Ps. 10. 3. 494 Ps. 10. 3. 495 Ps. 10. 3. 496 Ps. 10. 3. 497 Ps. 10. 3. 498 Ps. 10. 3. 499 Ps. 10. 3. 500 Ps. 10. 3. 501 Ps. 10. 3. 502 Ps. 10. 3. 503 Ps. 10. 3. 504 Ps. 10. 3. 505 Ps. 10. 3. 506 Ps. 10. 3. 507 Ps. 10. 3. 508 Ps. 10. 3. 509 Ps. 10. 3. 510 Ps. 10. 3. 511 Ps. 10. 3. 512 Ps. 10. 3. 513 Ps. 10. 3. 514 Ps. 10. 3. 515 Ps. 10. 3. 516 Ps. 10. 3. 517 Ps. 10. 3. 518 Ps. 10. 3. 519 Ps. 10. 3. 520 Ps. 10. 3. 521 Ps. 10. 3. 522 Ps. 10. 3. 523 Ps. 10. 3. 524 Ps. 10. 3. 525 Ps. 10. 3. 526 Ps. 10. 3. 527 Ps. 10. 3. 528 Ps. 10. 3. 529 Ps. 10. 3. 530 Ps. 10. 3. 531 Ps. 10. 3. 532 Ps. 10. 3. 533 Ps. 10. 3. 534 Ps. 10. 3. 535 Ps. 10. 3. 536 Ps. 10. 3. 537 Ps. 10. 3. 538 Ps. 10. 3. 539 Ps. 10. 3. 540 Ps. 10. 3. 541 Ps. 10. 3. 542 Ps. 10. 3. 543 Ps. 10. 3. 544 Ps. 10. 3. 545 Ps. 10. 3. 546 Ps. 10. 3. 547 Ps. 10. 3. 548 Ps. 10. 3. 549 Ps. 10. 3. 550 Ps. 10. 3. 551 Ps. 10. 3. 552 Ps. 10. 3. 553 Ps. 10. 3. 554 Ps. 10. 3. 555 Ps. 10. 3. 556 Ps. 10. 3. 557 Ps. 10. 3. 558 Ps. 10. 3. 559 Ps. 10. 3. 560 Ps. 10. 3. 561 Ps. 10. 3. 562 Ps. 10. 3. 563 Ps. 10. 3. 564 Ps. 10. 3. 565 Ps. 10. 3. 566 Ps. 10. 3. 567 Ps. 10. 3. 568 Ps. 10. 3. 569 Ps. 10. 3. 570 Ps. 10. 3. 571 Ps. 10. 3. 572 Ps. 10. 3. 573 Ps. 10. 3. 574 Ps. 10. 3. 575 Ps. 10. 3. 576 Ps. 10. 3. 577 Ps. 10. 3. 578 Ps. 10. 3. 579 Ps. 10. 3. 580 Ps. 10. 3. 581 Ps. 10. 3. 582 Ps. 10. 3. 583 Ps. 10. 3. 584 Ps. 10. 3. 585 Ps. 10. 3. 586 Ps. 10. 3. 587 Ps. 10. 3. 588 Ps. 10. 3. 589 Ps. 10. 3. 590 Ps. 10. 3. 591 Ps. 10. 3. 592 Ps. 10. 3. 593 Ps. 10. 3. 594 Ps. 10. 3. 595 Ps. 10. 3. 596 Ps. 10. 3. 597 Ps. 10. 3. 598 Ps. 10. 3. 599 Ps. 10. 3. 600 Ps. 10. 3. 601 Ps. 10. 3. 602 Ps. 10. 3. 603 Ps. 10. 3. 604 Ps. 10. 3. 605 Ps. 10. 3. 606 Ps. 10. 3. 607 Ps. 10. 3. 608 Ps. 10. 3. 609 Ps. 10. 3. 610 Ps. 10. 3. 611 Ps. 10. 3. 612 Ps. 10. 3. 613 Ps. 10. 3. 614 Ps. 10. 3. 615 Ps. 10. 3. 616 Ps. 10. 3. 617 Ps. 10. 3. 618 Ps. 10. 3. 619 Ps. 10. 3. 620 Ps. 10. 3. 621 Ps. 10. 3. 622 Ps. 10. 3. 623 Ps. 10. 3. 624 Ps. 10. 3. 625 Ps. 10. 3. 626 Ps. 10. 3. 627 Ps. 10. 3. 628 Ps. 10. 3. 629 Ps. 10. 3. 630 Ps. 10. 3. 631 Ps. 10. 3. 632 Ps. 10. 3. 633 Ps. 10. 3. 634 Ps. 10. 3. 635 Ps. 10. 3. 636 Ps. 10. 3. 637 Ps. 10. 3. 638 Ps. 10. 3. 639 Ps. 10. 3. 640 Ps. 10. 3. 641 Ps. 10. 3. 642 Ps. 10. 3. 643 Ps. 10. 3. 644 Ps. 10. 3. 645 Ps. 10. 3. 646 Ps. 10. 3. 647 Ps. 10. 3. 648 Ps. 10. 3. 649 Ps. 10. 3. 650 Ps. 10. 3. 651 Ps. 10. 3. 652 Ps. 10. 3. 653 Ps. 10. 3. 654 Ps. 10. 3. 655 Ps. 10. 3. 656 Ps. 10. 3. 657 Ps. 10. 3. 658 Ps. 10. 3. 659 Ps. 10. 3. 660 Ps. 10. 3. 661 Ps. 10. 3. 662 Ps. 10. 3. 663 Ps. 10. 3. 664 Ps. 10. 3. 665 Ps. 10. 3. 666 Ps. 10. 3. 667 Ps. 10. 3. 668 Ps. 10. 3. 669 Ps. 10. 3. 670 Ps. 10. 3. 671 Ps. 10. 3. 672 Ps. 10. 3. 673 Ps. 10. 3. 674 Ps. 10. 3. 675 Ps. 10. 3. 676 Ps. 10. 3. 677 Ps. 10. 3. 678 Ps. 10. 3. 679 Ps. 10. 3. 680 Ps. 10. 3. 681 Ps. 10. 3. 682 Ps. 10. 3. 683 Ps. 10. 3. 684 Ps. 10. 3. 685 Ps. 10. 3. 686 Ps. 10. 3. 687 Ps. 10. 3. 688 Ps. 10. 3. 689 Ps. 10. 3. 690 Ps. 10. 3. 691 Ps. 10. 3. 692 Ps. 10. 3. 693 Ps. 10. 3. 694 Ps. 10. 3. 695 Ps. 10. 3. 696 Ps. 10. 3. 697 Ps. 10. 3. 698 Ps. 10. 3. 699 Ps. 10. 3. 700 Ps. 10. 3. 701 Ps. 10. 3. 702 Ps. 10. 3. 703 Ps. 10. 3. 704 Ps. 10. 3. 705 Ps. 10. 3. 706 Ps. 10. 3. 707 Ps. 10. 3. 708 Ps. 10. 3. 709 Ps. 10. 3. 710 Ps. 10. 3. 711 Ps. 10. 3. 712 Ps. 10. 3. 713 Ps. 10. 3. 714 Ps. 10. 3. 715 Ps. 10. 3. 716 Ps. 10. 3. 717 Ps. 10. 3. 718 Ps. 10. 3. 719 Ps. 10. 3. 720 Ps. 10. 3. 721 Ps. 10. 3. 722 Ps. 10. 3. 723 Ps. 10. 3. 724 Ps. 10. 3. 725 Ps. 10. 3. 726 Ps. 10. 3. 727 Ps. 10. 3. 728 Ps. 10. 3. 729 Ps. 10. 3. 730 Ps. 10. 3. 731 Ps. 10. 3. 732 Ps. 10. 3. 733 Ps. 10. 3. 734 Ps. 10. 3. 735 Ps. 10. 3. 736 Ps. 10. 3. 737 Ps. 10. 3. 738 Ps. 10. 3. 739 Ps. 10. 3. 740 Ps. 10. 3. 741 Ps. 10. 3. 742 Ps. 10. 3. 743 Ps. 10. 3. 744 Ps. 10. 3. 745 Ps. 10. 3. 746 Ps. 10. 3. 747 Ps. 10. 3. 748 Ps. 10. 3. 749 Ps. 10. 3. 750 Ps. 10. 3. 751 Ps. 10. 3. 752 Ps. 10. 3. 753 Ps. 10. 3. 754 Ps. 10. 3. 755 Ps. 10. 3. 756 Ps. 10. 3. 757 Ps. 10. 3. 758 Ps. 10. 3. 759 Ps. 10. 3. 760 Ps. 10. 3. 761 Ps. 10. 3. 762 Ps. 10. 3. 763 Ps. 10. 3. 764 Ps. 10. 3. 765 Ps. 10. 3. 766 Ps. 10. 3. 767 Ps. 10. 3. 768 Ps. 10. 3. 769 Ps. 10. 3. 770 Ps. 10. 3. 771 Ps. 10. 3. 772 Ps. 10. 3. 773 Ps. 10. 3. 774 Ps. 10. 3. 775 Ps. 10. 3. 776 Ps. 10. 3. 777 Ps. 10. 3. 778 Ps. 10. 3. 779 Ps. 10. 3. 780 Ps. 10. 3. 781 Ps. 10. 3. 782 Ps. 10. 3. 783 Ps. 10. 3. 784 Ps. 10. 3. 785 Ps. 10. 3. 786 Ps. 10. 3. 787 Ps. 10. 3. 788 Ps. 10. 3. 789 Ps. 10. 3. 790 Ps. 10. 3. 791 Ps. 10. 3. 792 Ps. 10. 3. 793 Ps. 10. 3. 794 Ps. 10. 3. 795 Ps. 10. 3. 796 Ps. 10. 3. 797 Ps. 10. 3. 798 Ps. 10. 3. 799 Ps. 10. 3. 800 Ps. 10. 3. 801 Ps. 10. 3. 802 Ps. 10. 3. 803 Ps. 10. 3. 804 Ps. 10. 3. 805 Ps. 10. 3. 806 Ps. 10. 3. 807 Ps. 10. 3. 808 Ps. 10. 3. 809 Ps. 10. 3. 810 Ps. 10. 3. 811 Ps. 10. 3. 812 Ps. 10. 3. 813 Ps. 10. 3. 814 Ps. 10. 3. 815 Ps. 10. 3. 816 Ps. 10. 3. 817 Ps. 10. 3. 818 Ps. 10. 3. 819 Ps. 10. 3. 820 Ps. 10. 3. 821 Ps. 10. 3. 822 Ps. 10. 3. 823 Ps. 10. 3. 824 Ps. 10. 3. 825 Ps. 10. 3. 826 Ps. 10. 3. 827 Ps. 10. 3. 828 Ps. 10. 3. 829 Ps. 10. 3. 830 Ps. 10. 3. 831 Ps. 10. 3. 832 Ps. 10. 3. 833 Ps. 10. 3. 834 Ps. 10. 3. 835 Ps. 10. 3. 836 Ps. 10. 3. 837 Ps. 10. 3. 838 Ps. 10. 3. 839 Ps. 10. 3. 840 Ps. 10. 3. 841 Ps. 10. 3. 842 Ps. 10. 3. 843 Ps. 10. 3. 844 Ps. 10. 3. 845 Ps. 10. 3. 846 Ps. 10. 3. 847 Ps. 10. 3. 848 Ps. 10. 3. 849 Ps. 10. 3. 850 Ps. 10. 3. 851 Ps. 10. 3. 852 Ps. 10. 3. 853 Ps. 10. 3. 854 Ps. 10. 3. 855 Ps. 10. 3. 856 Ps. 10. 3. 857 Ps. 10. 3. 858 Ps. 10. 3. 859 Ps. 10. 3. 860 Ps. 10. 3. 861 Ps. 10. 3. 862 Ps. 10. 3. 863 Ps. 10. 3. 864 Ps. 10. 3. 865 Ps. 10. 3. 866 Ps. 10. 3. 867 Ps. 10. 3. 868 Ps. 10. 3. 869 Ps. 10. 3. 870 Ps. 10. 3. 871 Ps. 10. 3. 872 Ps. 10. 3. 873 Ps. 10. 3. 874 Ps. 10. 3. 875 Ps. 10. 3. 876 Ps. 10. 3. 877 Ps. 10. 3. 878 Ps. 10. 3. 879 Ps. 10. 3. 880 Ps. 10. 3. 881 Ps. 10. 3. 882 Ps. 10. 3. 883 Ps. 10. 3. 884 Ps. 10. 3. 885 Ps. 10. 3







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14590  
(716) 872-4503

1.5 2.8  
2.0 3.2  
3.6 4.0  
4.5 5.0  
5.6 6.3  
7.1 8.0

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XLI.

1 God's care of the poor. 10 David fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

**BLESSED** is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise thy hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite thee.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple.

¶ To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

**AS** the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holiday.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall he with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

David prayeth to be restored to the temple.

**JUDGE** me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

The church complaineth of her present evils.

¶ To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

**WE** have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

\* Ps. 63. 1.  
\* Ps. 43. 3.  
& 57. 3.  
& 61. 7.  
\* Ps. 38. 4.  
\* Ps. 73. 26.  
† Heb. for-  
saken.  
\* Ps. 70. 1.  
& c.  
\* Ps. 35. 4.  
26. & 70.  
2. 3. &  
71. 13.  
\* Ps. 70. 3.  
\* Ps. 73. 19.  
\* Ps. 70. 4.  
\* Ps. 35. 27.  
\* Ps. 70. 5.  
\* 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
\* Prov. 14.  
21.  
† Heb. the  
work,  
or, sick.  
† Heb.  
in the day  
of evil.  
\* Ps. 27. 19.  
† Heb. do  
not thou  
deliver.  
† Heb.  
turn.  
1093.  
\* Ps. 26. 1.  
& 35. 24.  
\* Ps. 35. 1.  
† Heb. nu-  
merous.  
† Heb.  
from a  
man of  
deceit and  
ingenuity.  
\* Ps. 26. 7.  
\* Ps. 49. 9.  
† Heb. 5.  
& 57. 3.  
\* Ps. 3. 4.  
† Heb. the  
goodness  
of my joy.  
\* Ps. 42. 5.  
11.  
\* Ex. 15. 17.  
Deut. 7. 1.  
\* Ps. 78. 55.  
& 80. 8.  
\* Deut. 8.  
Joel 4. 19.  
\* Deut. 4.  
37. & 7.  
8.

The ch  
4 T  
ances f  
5 Th  
through  
rise up  
6 F  
my sw  
7 Bu  
hast p  
8 In  
thy nar  
9 Bu  
and go  
10 T  
and th  
11 M  
meat;  
12  
not inc  
13  
bours,  
about  
14  
then,  
15 M  
the sha  
16  
pheme  
17  
forgott  
cove  
18  
our || s  
19  
of drag  
20  
or 'stre  
21  
eth the  
22  
long;  
23  
'cast  
24  
test ou  
25 F  
belly c  
26 A  
mercie

The church complaineth.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.

To the chief Musician \* upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, || Maschil. A Song of loves.

MY heart is in a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because

PSALMS.

1. Ta. 74. 12. Dan. 8. 4. Pa. 33. 16. Psa. 1. 7. Pa. 33. 3. Or. O God. Pa. 40. 14. Pa. 34. 2. Jer. 9. 24. Rom. 3. 17. Pa. 60. 1. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 15. 13. Heb. without riches. Deut. 28. 37. & 30. 6. Jer. 14. 9. 19. 21. Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 8. 7. Dan. 9. 13. Job 23. 11. Pa. 139. 51. Or. Psalms. Pa. 48. 6. Chron. 15. 20. Pa. 62. 7. & 91. 2. & 145. 5. Deut. 4. 7. Pa. 145. 18. Heb. the heart of the seas. Pa. 93. 3. Jer. 5. 22. Matt. 7. 25. See Isa. 8. 7. Pa. 48. 1. 8. Isa. 60. 14. Deut. 25. 14. Isa. 19. 6. Ezech. 43. 7. Job. 11. 9. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 15. Zech. 2. 5. 10. 11. & 14. Num. 14. 9. Chron. 13. 12. Heb. high place for us. Pa. 9. 6. Pa. 113. 2. Heb. prosper. Ps. 118. 14. Luke 4. 14. Isa. 49. 8. Heb. 4. 14. Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15. Pa. 9. 6. Pa. 113. 2. Heb. prosper. Ps. 118. 14.

The majesty of Christ's kingdom.

of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore || God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift: even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The King's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the King's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

The confidence which the church hath in God.

To the chief Musician || for the sons of Korah. \* A Song upon \* Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.



The majesty of God in the church.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.  
 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.  
 7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.  
 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have *leaven* continually before me.  
 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.  
 10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.  
 11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.  
 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.  
 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?  
 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:  
 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.  
 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?  
 17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.  
 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.  
 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.  
 20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.  
 21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.  
 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.  
 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David, \*when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

**H**AVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.  
 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.  
 3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.  
 4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.  
 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.  
 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

PSALMS.

Deut. 33. 1. 3. 12. 3. Ex. 24. 7. Ps. 97. 6. Ps. 75. 7. Ps. 81. 8. Ex. 20. 1. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6. Acts 17. 25. Heb. 10. 5. Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 4. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 20. 26. Hos. 14. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Job 22. 27. Ps. 26. 11. Eccl. 5. 4. 5. Job 22. 27. Ps. 91. 6. 13. 19. 28. Zech. 13. 9. 1. ver. 23. 2. Pa. 22. 23. Rom. 2. 1. Neh. 9. 26. Rom. 1. 1. Heb. thy portion was with adulterers. 1. Tim. 5. 22. Heb. Thou sendest. Eccl. 8. 11, 12. Isa. 26. 10. Eccl. 12. 1. See Rom. 4. 4. Job 8. 13. Job 8. 13. Job 9. 17. Isa. 51. 13. Jer. 9. 4. 5. Rom. 12. 1. Gal. 6. 16. Heb. and his disposal his way. Prov. 22. 22. Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34. & 40. 3. & 64. 9. Mat. 5. 3. Ps. 58. 10. Pa. 49. 6. 1 Or. Heb. 11. 16. Hos. 14. 6. Ps. 54. 6. Luke 15. 13. Rom. 3. 4. Job 14. 4. Pa. 58. 3. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 8. 3. Job 14. 4. Heb. Rom. 3. 10. Job 38. 36.

David prayeth for remission of sins.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.  
 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.  
 9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.  
 10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.  
 11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.  
 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.  
 13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.  
 14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.  
 15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.  
 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; || else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.  
 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.  
 18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.  
 19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief Musician, Maschil. A Psalm of David, \*when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

**W**HY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.  
 3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.  
 4 Thou lovest all devouring words, || O thou deceitful tongue.  
 5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.  
 6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:  
 7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.  
 8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.  
 9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

David describeth the corruption of a natural man.

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

**T**HE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.



in God.  
re in the  
: deceit  
shed me;  
he that  
me; then  
ual, my  
walked  
hem go  
in their  
and the  
n, will I  
voice.  
from the  
e many  
even he  
ey have  
ch as be  
vernant.  
er than  
is were  
and he  
e right-  
into the  
shall  
in thee.  
b, [Mich-  
Gath.  
would  
seth me.  
me up;  
O thou  
hee.  
ave put  
into me.  
ll their  
ey hide  
ey wait  
anger  
ou my  
ok?  
nemies  
: LORD

David describeth the wicked:

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.  
12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.  
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: will not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSALM LVII.

David encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief Musician, ||Al-taschith, Michtam of David, \*when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.  
2 I will cry unto God Most High; unto God that performeth all things for me.  
3 He shall send from heaven, and save me || from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.  
4 My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.  
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.  
6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.  
7 My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.  
8 Awake up, my glory; awake psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.  
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.  
10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.  
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges. 3 Describeth the wicked.

To the chief Musician, ||Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?  
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.  
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.  
4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf || adder that stoppeth her ear;  
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, || charming never so wisely.  
6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.  
7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.  
8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

PSALMS.

1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.  
1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.  
1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.  
1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.  
1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.  
1 Or, Destroyed.  
A golden Psalm.  
1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.  
Pa. 149.  
Ps. 56. 1.  
1 Sam. 17. 8.  
Eccl. 6. 7.  
1 Sa. 26. 20.  
Pa. 138. 8.  
Pa. 144.

his prayer for deliverance.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.  
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.  
11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

David, praying to be delivered from his enemies, trusteth in God.

To the chief Musician, ||Al-taschith, Michtam of David; \*when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.  
DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.  
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.  
3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.  
4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.  
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.  
6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.  
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?  
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.  
9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.  
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.  
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our shield.  
12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.  
13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.  
14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.  
15 Let them wander up and down for meat, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.  
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.  
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

David complaineth to God of former judgment.

To the chief Musician \*upon Shushan-eduth, ||Michtam of David, to teach; \*when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edoni in the valley of salt twelve thousand.  
O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.



David praiseth God for his grace:

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.  
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.  
9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.  
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm and Song of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

David declareth God's especial goodness to himself.

To the chief Musician. A Song or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:  
2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! though the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

PSALMS.

Ps. 7. 12.  
13.  
14.  
15.  
16.  
17.  
18.  
19.  
20.  
21.  
22.  
23.  
24.  
25.  
26.  
27.  
28.  
29.  
30.  
31.  
32.  
33.  
34.  
35.  
36.  
37.  
38.  
39.  
40.  
41.  
42.  
43.  
44.  
45.  
46.  
47.  
48.  
49.  
50.  
51.  
52.  
53.  
54.  
55.  
56.  
57.  
58.  
59.  
60.  
61.  
62.  
63.  
64.  
65.  
66.  
67.  
68.  
69.  
70.  
71.  
72.  
73.  
74.  
75.  
76.  
77.  
78.  
79.  
80.  
81.  
82.  
83.  
84.  
85.  
86.  
87.  
88.  
89.  
90.  
91.  
92.  
93.  
94.  
95.  
96.  
97.  
98.  
99.  
100.

Ps. 101.  
102.  
103.  
104.  
105.  
106.  
107.  
108.  
109.  
110.  
111.  
112.  
113.  
114.  
115.  
116.  
117.  
118.  
119.  
120.  
121.  
122.  
123.  
124.  
125.  
126.  
127.  
128.  
129.  
130.  
131.  
132.  
133.  
134.  
135.  
136.  
137.  
138.  
139.  
140.  
141.  
142.  
143.  
144.  
145.  
146.  
147.  
148.  
149.  
150.

Ps. 151.  
152.  
153.  
154.  
155.  
156.  
157.  
158.  
159.  
160.  
161.  
162.  
163.  
164.  
165.  
166.  
167.  
168.  
169.  
170.  
171.  
172.  
173.  
174.  
175.  
176.  
177.  
178.  
179.  
180.  
181.  
182.  
183.  
184.  
185.  
186.  
187.  
188.  
189.  
190.  
191.  
192.  
193.  
194.  
195.  
196.  
197.  
198.  
199.  
200.

Ps. 201.  
202.  
203.  
204.  
205.  
206.  
207.  
208.  
209.  
210.  
211.  
212.  
213.  
214.  
215.  
216.  
217.  
218.  
219.  
220.  
221.  
222.  
223.  
224.  
225.  
226.  
227.  
228.  
229.  
230.  
231.  
232.  
233.  
234.  
235.  
236.  
237.  
238.  
239.  
240.  
241.  
242.  
243.  
244.  
245.  
246.  
247.  
248.  
249.  
250.

Ps. 251.  
252.  
253.  
254.  
255.  
256.  
257.  
258.  
259.  
260.  
261.  
262.  
263.  
264.  
265.  
266.  
267.  
268.  
269.  
270.  
271.  
272.  
273.  
274.  
275.  
276.  
277.  
278.  
279.  
280.  
281.  
282.  
283.  
284.  
285.  
286.  
287.  
288.  
289.  
290.  
291.  
292.  
293.  
294.  
295.  
296.  
297.  
298.  
299.  
300.

Ps. 301.  
302.  
303.  
304.  
305.  
306.  
307.  
308.  
309.  
310.  
311.  
312.  
313.  
314.  
315.  
316.  
317.  
318.  
319.  
320.  
321.  
322.  
323.  
324.  
325.  
326.  
327.  
328.  
329.  
330.  
331.  
332.  
333.  
334.  
335.  
336.  
337.  
338.  
339.  
340.  
341.  
342.  
343.  
344.  
345.  
346.  
347.  
348.  
349.  
350.

he exhorteth to praise God.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.  
7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm or Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

A prayer at the removing of the ark.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm or Song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein; thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word; great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the LORD belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan; I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

1 Pa. 66. 4. 2 Deut. 33. ver. 26. 3 Ps. 10. 14. 18. & 146. 9. 4 1 Sam. 7. 5. 5 Ps. 113. 9. 6 Heb. 1. 12. 7 Ps. 107. 34. 40. 8 E. K. 3. 21. 9 Judg. 4. 14. 10 1 Sam. 13. 16. 18. 11 Judg. 5. 4. 12 146. 7. 13 Deut. 11. 19. 14 E. K. 34. 26. 15 Heb. shake out. 16 Heb. confirm it. 17 Deut. 16. 5. 18 Ps. 74. 19. 19 Heb. army. 20 Num. 31. 8. 9. 54. 21 Josh. 10. 16. & 12. 8. 22 Heb. did flee. 23 Ps. 81. 6. 24 Ps. 105. 37. 25 Num. 21. 3. 26 Josh. 10. 10. & 12. 8. 27 Or, the mire for her, she was. 28 Ps. 114. 4. 6. 29 Deut. 12. 11. 30 1 Kings 9. 3. 31 Ps. 87. 13. & 132. 13. 32 Deut. 33. 2. 33 1 Kings 6. 16. 17. 34 Dan. 7. 10. 35 Heb. many. 36 Rev. 9. 16. 37 Or, even many thousand. 38 Act. 1. 9. 39 Eph. 4. 8. 40 Judg. 12. 4. 41 Act. 2. 4. 32. 42 Heb. in the man. 43 1 Tim. 1. 13. 44 Ps. 76. 60. 45 Deut. 32. 39. 46 Prov. 4. 23. 47 Rev. 18. 2. 48 & no. 7. 49 Ps. 110. 6. 50 Job. 3. 13. 51 Ps. 53. 3. 52 Num. 21. 33. 53 1 Sam. 9. 21. 54 Or, with their company. 55 Ps. 45. title. 56 ver. 2. 14. 15. 57 Jonah 2. 5. 58 Ps. 40. 2. 59 Heb. the mire of depth. 60 Heb. depth of water. 61 Ps. 6. 6. 62 Ps. 119. 82. 123. 63 1 Sam. 2. 14. 64 Ps. 35. 19. 65 John 15. 25. 66 Heb. guilt. 67 Ps. 31. 11. 68 Isa. 53. 3. 69 & 7. 5. 70 Ps. 139. 139. 71 Job 2. 17. 72 See Ps. 59. 59. 73 Rom. 15. 3. 74 Ps. 35. 13. 75 1 Kings 9. 24. 9. 76 Jer. 24. 9. 77 Job 30. 9. 78 Ps. 55. 15. 79 Heb. drinkers of strong drink. 80 Isa. 49. 8. 81 & 55. 6. 82 Cor. 12. 3. 83 Ps. 144. 7. 84 ver. 1. 85 15.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 13 A prayer for deliverance. To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither



24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his kingdom, in type, and of Christ's in truth.

A Psalm of Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

Knowledge of God's purposes in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 ver. 13. 1 Heb. 11. 8. 2 Heb. 11. 8. in the trouble of others with. 3 Heb. 11. 8. 4 Job 15. 27. 5 Jer. 5. 28. 6 Heb. they put the thoughts of the. 7 Pa. 53. 1. 8 Ilon. 7. 16. 9 Pa. 53. 1. 10 Jud. 16. 18. 11 Rev. 13. 6. 12 Pa. 75. 8. 13 Job 22. 1. 14 Pa. 10. 11. 15 Pa. 94. 7. 16 ver. 3. 17 Pa. 15. 34. 18 Job 35. 9. 19 Mal. 3. 14. 20 Pa. 56. 6. 21 Heb. my punishment was. 22 Eccl. 8. 11. 23 Pa. 117. 2. 24 It was in low in mine eyes. 25 Pa. 77. 13. 26 Pa. 37. 38. 27 Pa. 35. 6. 28 Job 30. 8. 29 Pa. 90. 5. 30 Pa. 59. 7. 31 Pa. 78. 65. 32 ver. 3. 33 Pa. 98. 6. 34 Prov. 30. 9. 35 Heb. I knew not. 36 Pa. 32. 8. 37 Pa. 38. 8. 38 Pa. 33. 8. 39 Pa. 84. 2. 40 Pa. 119. 81. 41 Heb. such. 42 Pa. 16. 3. 43 Pa. 119. 57. 44 Pa. 119. 155. 45 Pa. 34. 15. 46 Num. 15. 3. 47 Jer. 4. 4. 48 Heb. 10. 29. 49 Pa. 109. 22. 50 Pa. 118. 17. 51 Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction. 52 Pa. 44. 9. 53 Pa. 60. 10. 54 Pa. 77. 7. 55 Jer. 31. 37. 56 Pa. 100. 2. 57 Deut. 99. 20. 58 Pa. 95. 7. 59 Pa. 102. 1. 60 Ex. 15. 16. 61 Deut. 9. 29. 62 Heb. I strike. 63 Job 21. 7. 64 Pa. 37. 1. 65 Jer. 12. 1.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt; they speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God: then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary.

Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

The desolation of the sanctuary.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 *Thine* enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; *they* set up their ensigns for signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down *the* carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 *They* have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 *They* said in their hearts, Let us *destroy* them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: *there is* no more any prophet: *neither is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 *Why* withdrawest thou thy hand, *even* thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For *God is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 *Thou* didst *divide* the sea by thy strength: *thou* brakest the heads of the *dragons* in the waters.

14 *Thou* brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him *to be* meat *to* the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 *Thou* didst cleave the fountain and the flood: *thou* driedst up *mighty* rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: *thou* hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 *Thou* hast *set* all the borders of the earth: *thou* hast *made* summer and winter.

18 *Remember* this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* *the* foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul *of* thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: *forget* not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 *Have* respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: *remember* how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee *increaseth* continually.

PSALM LXXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. *To* the chief Musician, *Al-taschith*. A Psalm or Song *of* Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: *for that* thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 *When* I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

PSALMS.

\*Zech. 1. 21.  
\*Lam. 2. 7.  
\*Dan. 6. 27.  
\*1 Kings 6. 18, 20, 31, 35.  
\*2 Kings 25. 9.  
\*1 Heb. They have rent the sanctuary into the fire.  
\*1 Pa. 39. 39.  
\*1 Heb. break.  
\*1 Sam. 3. 1.  
\*Amos 8. 11.  
\*1 Or, for Asaph.  
\*1 Heb. 48. 1.  
\*1 Pa. 44. 4.  
\*1 Pa. 14. 11.  
\*1 Heb. break.  
\*1 Isa. 51. 9.  
\*1 Erek. 39. 3.  
\*1 E. 32. 2.  
\*1 Heb. whales.  
\*1 Num. 14. 6.  
\*1 Pa. 72. 9.  
\*1 E. 17. 5.  
\*1 Num. 20. 11.  
\*1 Pa. 103. 41.  
\*1 Isa. 48. 21.  
\*1 Josh. 3. 37.  
\*1 Nah. 1. 13.  
\*1 Zech. 14. 4.  
\*1 Nah. 1. 6.  
\*1 Erek. 38. 20.  
\*1 Chron. 29. 30.  
\*1 Pa. 9. 7, 8.  
\*1 Heb. 9. 72. 4.  
\*1 Soc. Est. 9. 26.  
\*1 Pa. 39. 8.  
\*1 Pa. 65. 7.  
\*1 Eccl. 2. 14.  
\*1 Chron. 32. 29, 33.  
\*1 Pa. 68. 29.  
\*1 Heb. 8. 9.  
\*1 Pa. 106. 45.  
\*1 Jer. 33. 21.  
\*1 Ver. 18. Pa. 69. 31.  
\*1 Heb. ascendeth.  
\*1 Jonah 1. 2.  
\*1 Or, Destroy not.  
\*1 Pa. 57. title.  
\*1 Or, for Asaph.  
\*1 Or, You shall face a set time.  
\*1 Pa. 142. 3. & 143. 4.  
\*1 Deut. 32. 7.  
\*1 Pa. 143. 3.  
\*1 Isa. 51. 9.  
\*1 Pa. 48. 5.

God's majesty in the church.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, *Lift* not up the horn:

5 *Lift* not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the *south*.

7 But *God is* the judge: *he* putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For *in* the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is *full* of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: *but* the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, and drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 *All* the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* *the* horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

A declaration of God's majesty in the church. *To* the chief Musician on Neginoth. A Psalm or Song of *Asaph*.

IN *Judah is* God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 *There* brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 *Thou art* more glorious and excellent *than* the mountains of prey.

5 *The* stout-hearted are spoiled, *they* have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 *At* thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 *Thou, even* thou, *art* to be feared: and *who* may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 *Thou* didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; *the* earth feared and was still,

9 When God *arose* to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 *Surely* the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 *Vow*, and pay unto the LORD your God: *let* all that be round about him bring presents *unto* him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. *To* the chief Musician, *to* Jeduthun. A Psalm of *Asaph*.

I *CRIED* unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 *In* the day of my trouble I *sought* the LORD: *my* sore ran in the night and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and *my* spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 *Thou* holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 *I* have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance *my* song in the night:

1 I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.  
 7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?  
 8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail †for ever more.  
 9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.  
 10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.  
 11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.  
 12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.  
 13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God!  
 14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.  
 15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.  
 16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.  
 17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.  
 18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.  
 19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.  
 20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.

† \* Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.  
 2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:  
 3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.  
 4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.  
 5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:  
 6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:  
 7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:  
 8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.  
 9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.  
 10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

Pa. 4. 4. Ex. 7. 8, 9, & 10, & 11, & 12, & 13. Gen. 32. 3. Rom. 9. 6. Heb. to generation and generation. Isa. 49. 15. Ps. 31. 23. Ps. 143. 5. Ps. 73. 17. Ex. 15. 11. Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 9. 29. Ex. 31. 1. Josh. 3. 15. Ps. 114. 3. Hab. 3. 8. &c. Heb. The clouds were poured forth with water. 2 Sam. 22. 15. Hab. 3. 11. Ps. 97. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 8. Hab. 3. 15. Ex. 14. 28. Ex. 13. 21. Josh. 5. 31. Ps. 78. 52. & 80. 1. Isa. 63. 11. Hos. 11. 13. Ps. 74. title. 1 Or. A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction. Ps. 49. 4. Matt. 13. Ps. 44. 1. Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Ex. 12. 26. Ps. 14. 19. Josh. 4. 6. 7. 147. 19. Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 102. 18. 2 Kings 17. 14. Exek. 20. Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. Deut. 32. 6. 13. & 31. 27. Heb. that prepared not their heart. 1 ver. 37. 2 Chron. 20. 33. Heb. throwing forth. 2 Kings 17. 15.

11 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.  
 12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.  
 13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap, and all the night with a light of fire.  
 14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.  
 15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.  
 16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.  
 17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the Most High in the wilderness.  
 18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.  
 19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?  
 20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?  
 21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;  
 22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:  
 23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven.  
 24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.  
 25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.  
 26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.  
 27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:  
 28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.  
 29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.  
 30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,  
 31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.  
 32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.  
 33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.  
 34 When he slew them, then they sought him, and they returned and inquired early after God, and their years in trouble.  
 35 And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.  
 36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.  
 37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.  
 38 But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.



3 Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches † unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then † broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.

† To the chief Musician \* upon Gittith. A Psalm of † Asaph. SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 For † this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out † through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of † Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

† ver. 7, 19. Lam. 3. 49. Num. 6. 25.

† Heb. will thou smother. Pa. 74. 1.

† Pa. 45. 3. & 109. 9. Isa. 30. 20. & 44. 13. & 79. 4.

† ver. 3, 19. Isa. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 8. 21. Ezek. 15. 6. & 17. 6.

† Pa. 19. 40. & 78. 55. & 82. 28. Job. 24. 12. † Heb. the cedars of God. Pa. 72. 8.

† Pa. 89. 40. & 138. 5. Nah. 2. 2.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

† Heb. Or, for Asaph. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Ecc. 9. 8. & 22. 28. Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 3. Prov. 28. 5. † Heb. Judge. Jer. 22. 3. Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Mic. 3. 7. & 75. 3. † Heb. moved. Ex. 22. 9. 28. ver. 1. John 10. 34.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up † unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

The Psalmist, having exhorted the judges, prayeth to God.

† A Psalm † of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A prayer against them that oppress the church.

† A Song or Psalm † of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Lalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

David's confidence in God:

13 "O my God, make them like a wheel; "as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them "with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 "Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 "That men may know that thou, whose "name alone is JEHOVAH, art "the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

The Prophet longeth for the communion of the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician \*upon Gittith. A Psalm || for the sons of Korah.

HOW "amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 "My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

4 "Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them,

6 "Who passing through the valley || "of Baca make it a well; the rain also "filleth the pools.

7 They go || "from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion "appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 "Behold, O God our "shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. "I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a "sun and "shield: the LORD will give grace and glory; "no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, "blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM LXXXV.

The Psalmist prayeth for the continuance of former mercies.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm \*|| for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been || favourable unto thy land: thou hast "brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 "Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 "Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 "Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not "revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

PSALMS.

13a. 17. 13. 14. Ps. 35. 5. Deut. 33. Job 9. 17. Ps. 35. 4. 26. Ps. 59. 13. Ps. 6. 3. Ps. 92. 8. Ps. 8. title. Or, of. 1023. Ps. 27. 4. Ps. 42. 1. 2. & 63. 1. & 73. 26. & 119. 20. Ps. 65. 4. title. Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c. 2 Sam. 5. 22. 23. Heb. covereth. Or, from company to company. Prov. 4. 22. 23. Cor. 3. 18. Deut. 16. 15. Zech. 14. 16. Gen. 15. 11. Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold. 1 Sa. 50. 19. Cor. 15. 1. ver. 9. Ps. 119. 9. 10. 11. & 119. 114. Prov. 2. 5. Ps. 35. 5. 10. Ps. 2. 12. Ps. 42. title. Or, of. Or, well pleased. Ps. 77. 7. & 119. 11. & 2. 1. Ps. 14. 7. Jer. 30. 18. & 31. 22. Ezek. 39. 21. Ps. 32. 1. Or, thou hast turned thine anger from us. Deut. 13. 17. Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5. & 80. 4. & Hab. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 1. Zech. 9. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. Isa. 46. 13. Zech. 2. 5. John 1. 14. Ps. 72. 3. Isa. 2. 17. Luke 2. 14. Isa. 45. 8. Ps. 84. 11. James 1. 17. Ps. 67. 6. Ps. 59. 14. Or, A prayer, being a Psalm of David. Or, one thou favourest. Ps. 46. 3. & 57. 1. Or, all day. Ps. 25. 1. & 143. 8. ver. 15. Ps. 130. 7. & 145. 9. Joel 2. 13. Ps. 50. 15. Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6. Deut. 3. 24. Ps. 22. 31. & 102. 18. Isa. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4. Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 72. 18. & 77. 15. Deut. 3. 24. Isa. 37. 16. & 44. 5. Mark 12. 29. Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 5. Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 119. 33. & 143. 8. Ps. 26. 13. & 116. 8. Or, gone. Ps. 54. 3. Heb. bla. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. ver. 5. Ps. 103. 8. & 119. 4. & 130. 4. & 145. 7. Joel 2. 13. Ps. 25. 16. & 69. 16. Ps. 116. 16. Or, of. Ps. 48. 1. Ps. 28. 67. 68.

he complaineth of the proud.

8 "I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for "he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not "turn again to folly.

9 Surely "his salvation is nigh them that fear him; "that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; "righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 "Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 "Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good; and "our land shall yield her increase.

13 "Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the consciousness of his religion.

A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I am || holy: O thou my God, save thy servant "that trusteth in thee.

3 "Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee || daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: "for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 "For thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 "In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: "thou wilt answer me.

8 "Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; "neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 "All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and "doest wondrous things: "thou art God alone.

11 "Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast "delivered my soul from the lowest || hell.

14 O God, "the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of "violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 "But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O "turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save "the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church. Its increase.

A Psalm or Song || for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation is "in the holy mountains.

2 "The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

*A grievous complaint.*

3 <sup>1</sup> Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of <sup>2</sup> Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 <sup>3</sup> The LORD shall count, when he <sup>4</sup> writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

*A prayer containing a grievous complaint.*

¶ A Song or Psalm || for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, || Maschil of <sup>1</sup> Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD <sup>1</sup> God of my salvation, I have <sup>2</sup> cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life <sup>3</sup> draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 <sup>4</sup> I am counted with them that go down into the pit: <sup>5</sup> I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are <sup>6</sup> cut off || from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and <sup>8</sup> thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 <sup>9</sup> Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: <sup>10</sup> I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 <sup>11</sup> Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, <sup>12</sup> I have called daily upon thee, <sup>13</sup> I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 <sup>14</sup> Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 <sup>15</sup> Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? <sup>16</sup> and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and <sup>17</sup> in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, <sup>18</sup> why castest thou off my soul? *why* <sup>19</sup> hidest thou thy face from me?

15 <sup>20</sup> I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* <sup>21</sup> I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me || daily like water; they <sup>22</sup> compassed me about together.

18 <sup>23</sup> Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

*The Psalmist praiseth God for his covenant and wonderful power.*

¶ Maschil of <sup>1</sup> Ethan the Ezrahite.

I <sup>1</sup> WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness <sup>2</sup> to all generations.

PSALMS.

*God's covenant and wonderful power.*

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: <sup>3</sup> thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 <sup>4</sup> I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have <sup>5</sup> sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne <sup>6</sup> to all generations. Selah.

5 And <sup>7</sup> the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation <sup>8</sup> of the saints.

6 For <sup>9</sup> who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 <sup>10</sup> God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, *who is* a strong LORD <sup>9</sup> like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 <sup>10</sup> Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 <sup>11</sup> Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies <sup>12</sup> with thy strong arm.

11 <sup>13</sup> The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 <sup>14</sup> The north and the south thou hast created them: <sup>15</sup> Tabor and <sup>16</sup> Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast <sup>17</sup> a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 <sup>18</sup> Justice and judgment *are* the || habitation of thy throne: <sup>19</sup> mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the <sup>20</sup> joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the <sup>21</sup> light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength; <sup>18</sup> and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For || the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Israel *is* our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* <sup>20</sup> chosen out of the people.

20 <sup>21</sup> I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 <sup>22</sup> With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 <sup>23</sup> The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 <sup>24</sup> And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But <sup>25</sup> my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and <sup>26</sup> in my name shall his horn be exalted

25 <sup>27</sup> I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 <sup>28</sup> He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* <sup>29</sup> my Father, my God, and <sup>30</sup> the Rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him <sup>31</sup> my first-born, <sup>32</sup> higher than the kings of the earth.

28 <sup>33</sup> My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and <sup>34</sup> my covenant shall stand fast with him.

See Isa. 60.  
Ps. 89, 10, 114, 51, 9.  
1 Kings 8, 16, 11, 8c, Chron. 17, 8c, See Jer. 30, 9, Ezek. 34, 23, Hos. 3, 5, ver. 29, 36, See ver. Luke 1, 32, 33, Rev. 7, 10, 11, 12, 17, 19, 1, & 9, 6, 5, Ps. 40, 5, & 71, 19, & 113, 5, Ps. 76, 7, 11, 12, 15, 11, Sam. 2, 2, Ps. 35, 10, & 71, 19, & 92, 6, 5, & 93, 3-4, & 107, 29, & 146, 2, & 26, 47, 28, Ps. 87, 4, Isa. 30, 7, & 51, 9, 9, Or, *scilicet*, Heb. *with the arm of thy strength*, Gen. 1, 3, Chron. 1, 29, 11, Ps. 24, 1, 2, & 50, 12, Job 26, 7, Josh. 19, 22, Josh. 22, 11, Heb. *an arm with might*, Or, 97, 2, Ps. 31, 11, Job 42, 4, Lam. 3, 7, Ps. 38, 10, Ps. 86, 3, Job 11, 13, Ps. 143, 6, Ps. 6, 5, & 30, 9, & 115, 17, & 118, 17, Isa. 38, 18, Job 10, 21, Ps. 143, 3, ver. 5, Eccl. 8, 10, & 9, 5, Ps. 53, 7, 119, 147, & 30, 9, Ps. 43, 2, Job 13, 24, Ps. 13, 1, Job 6, 4, Or, *all the day*, Ps. 22, 16, Job 19, 13, Ps. 31, 11, & 38, 11, Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction. 1 Kings 22, 31, Chron. 2, 6, Ps. rot. 1, Heb. *to generation and generation*, So ver. 4, Ps. 119, 90.

*God's cov*

29 <sup>30</sup> His <sup>31</sup> and his t <sup>32</sup> If h <sup>33</sup> in my jud <sup>34</sup> If th <sup>35</sup> command <sup>36</sup> The <sup>37</sup> rod, and <sup>38</sup> Nev <sup>39</sup> terly take <sup>40</sup> 34 My <sup>41</sup> thing *that* <sup>42</sup> 35 On <sup>43</sup> will not li <sup>44</sup> 36 His <sup>45</sup> as the su <sup>46</sup> 37 It sl <sup>47</sup> and as a f <sup>48</sup> 38 But <sup>49</sup> hast been <sup>50</sup> 39 Tho <sup>51</sup> servant: <sup>52</sup> *it* to the g <sup>53</sup> 40 Tho <sup>54</sup> hast brou <sup>55</sup> 41 All <sup>56</sup> reproach <sup>57</sup> 42 Tho <sup>58</sup> saries; th <sup>59</sup> 43 Tho <sup>60</sup> and hast t <sup>61</sup> 44 Tho <sup>62</sup> his throne <sup>63</sup> 45 The <sup>64</sup> thou hast <sup>65</sup> 46 *He* <sup>66</sup> ever? *sha* <sup>67</sup> 47 *Re* <sup>68</sup> hast thou <sup>69</sup> 48 *W* <sup>70</sup> see death <sup>71</sup> of the gra <sup>72</sup> 49 Lor <sup>73</sup> which thou <sup>74</sup> 50 Ren <sup>75</sup> vants; *ho* <sup>76</sup> all the mig <sup>77</sup> 51 *W* <sup>78</sup> O LORD; <sup>79</sup> steps of t <sup>80</sup> 52 *Ble* <sup>81</sup> and Amer <sup>82</sup> *Moses sa* <sup>83</sup> LORD <sup>84</sup> all g <sup>85</sup> 2 *Befo* <sup>86</sup> ever thou <sup>87</sup> even from <sup>88</sup> 3 Thou <sup>89</sup> *Return, y*



An exhortation to praise God.

the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his great works.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.

It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High;

2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSALMS.

The blessedness of affliction.

PSALM XCIV.

The Prophet sheweth the blessedness of affliction.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall he be correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

An exhortation to praise God for his goodness.

COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

† Heb. God of revenging. Deut. 32. Numb. 1. 2. † Heb. shew forth. Ps. 7. 6. † Gen. 18. † Job 20. 5. † Ps. 31. 18. † Jude 15.

† Ps. 107. 1. † Ps. 10. 12. † Ps. 13. & 59. 7.

† Heb. in the night. 1 Chron. 23. 3. † Ps. 33. 2. † Or, upon the solemn sound.

† Heb. with the harp. † Higayon. Ps. 9. 16. † Ps. 40. 5. † 139. 17. † Isa. 28. 22. † Rom. 11. 33. 34.

† Ps. 73. 22. † Ps. 94. 8. † Job 12. 6. † Ps. 21. 7. † Ps. 37. 12. † Ps. 38. 35. 38.

† Jer. 17. 12. † Mat. 2. 15. † Ps. 36. 3. † Ps. 83. 18.

† Ps. 68. 1. † Ps. 80. 10. † Ps. 89. 17. † Ps. 92. 24. † Ps. 23. 5.

† Ps. 54. 7. † Ps. 50. 10. † Ps. 112. 8.

† Ps. 124. 1. 2. † Or, quickly. † Ps. 38. 16. 6.

† Ps. 100. 4. † Ps. 135. 2.

† Heb. green. † Deut. 32. 4. † Rom. 9. 14.

† Ps. 32. 9. † Ps. 62. 1. † Hos. 14. 5. 6.

† Ps. 100. 4. † Ps. 135. 2.

† Heb. green. † Deut. 32. 4. † Rom. 9. 14.

† Ps. 96. 10. † Ps. 96. 6. † Prov. 8. 22. † Heb. from them.

† Ps. 100. 1. † Deut. 32. 15. † Sam. 29. 5. † Heb. prevent his face. † Ps. 96. 4. † Ps. 97. 9. † Ps. 135. 5.

† Heb. length of days.



David's vow and prayer.

"thou wast a God that forgavest them, though "thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 'Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM C.

An exhortation to praise God for his power.

† \*A Psalm of || praise.

MAKE "a joyful noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands,

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: 'it is he that hath made us, || and not we ourselves; 'we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 'Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; 'his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSALM CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

† A Psalm of David.

I 'WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will 'behave myself wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come unto me? I will 'walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: 'I hate the work of them 'that turn aside; 'it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not 'know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: 'him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh || in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will 'early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers 'from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

The mercies of God are to be recorded.

† A prayer || of the afflicted, \* when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry 'come unto thee.

2 'Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; 'incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 'For my days are consumed || like smoke, and 'my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and 'withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning 'my bones cleave to my || skin.

6 'I am like 'a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I 'watch, and am as a sparrow 'alone upon the house-top.

PSALMS.

\* Num. 14. Jer. 46. 18. Zeph. 3. 7. \* See Ezr. 10. 29. 2. Num. 20. 17, 24. Deut. 9. 30. \* ver. 30. Ea. 15. 2. Ps. 34. 3. & 118. 11.

\* Acts 26. \* Act. 23. \* Ps. 48. 3. & 80. 5.

\* Ps. 30. 7. \* Job 14. 2. Ps. 109. 23. & 144. 4. Ps. 118. 2. \* ver. 4.

\* Ps. 145. 1. Ps. 118. 2. \* ver. 26. Ps. 9. 7. \* Ps. 95. 1. Ps. 118. 2. \* ver. 13. \* Heb. all the earth. Ps. 118. 2. \* ver. 13. & 139. 3. \* Kings Ezr. 2. 10. Or, and his me are. \* Ps. 95. 7. \* Jer. 34. 30. 31. \* Ps. 66. 13. & 107. 17. 18. 19. \* Ps. 136. 1. & Heb. † Heb. to generation and generation. Ps. 89. 1.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

\* Ps. 89. 2. \* 1 Sam. 18. 14. \* 1 Kings 9. 4. & 11. 4. \* Heb. King of Babylon. \* Ps. 97. 10. \* Josh. 23. 6. \* 1 Sam. 12. 31. \* Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 3. \* Matt. 7. 23. \* Tim. 2. 19. \* Ps. 38. 27. Prov. 6. 17.

An exhortation to bless God.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are "mad against me are "sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and 'mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for 'thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 'My days are like a shadow that declineth; and 'I am withered like grass.

12 But 'thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy 'remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and 'have mercy upon Zion; for the time to favour her, yea, the "set time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in 'her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall 'fear the name of the LORD; and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, "he shall appear in his glory.

17 'He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be 'written for the generation to come; and "the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath 'looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 'To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose † those that are appointed to death;

21 'To 'declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he 'shortened my days.

24 'I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: 'thy years are throughout all generations.

25 'Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 "They shall perish, but "thou shalt † endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But 'thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 'The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

† A Psalm of David.

BLESS "the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 'Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who 'heal-eth all thy diseases;

4 Who 'redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies:

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that 'thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 'The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.



4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: 'seek his face evermore.

5 'Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: 'his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath 'remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 'Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, †the lot of your inheritance:

12 'When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, 'and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;

14 'He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, 'he reproved kings for their sakes;

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover 'he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole 'staff of bread.

17 'He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who 'was sold for a servant:

18 'Whose feet they hurt with fetters: †he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: 'the word of the LORD tried him.

20 'The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 'He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his †substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

23 'Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned 'in the land of Ham.

24 And 'he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 'He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 'He sent Moses his servant; and Aaron 'whom he had chosen.

27 'They shewed †his signs among them, 'and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 'He sent darkness, and made it dark; and 'they rebelled not against his word.

29 'He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 'Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 'He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 '†He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33 'He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 'He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

† Pa. 17. 8.  
 \* Ex. 10. 29.  
 \* Gen. 49. 3.  
 \* Ex. 10. 35.  
 † Isa. 26. 9.  
 \* Luke 1. 72.  
 \* Gen. 17. 2.  
 \* Gen. 28. 16.  
 \* Gen. 28. 10.  
 \* Gen. 28. 13.  
 \* Gen. 28. 15.  
 \* Gen. 28. 17.  
 \* Gen. 28. 19.  
 \* Gen. 28. 21.  
 \* Gen. 28. 22.  
 \* Gen. 28. 23.  
 \* Gen. 28. 24.  
 \* Gen. 28. 25.  
 \* Gen. 28. 26.  
 \* Gen. 28. 27.  
 \* Gen. 28. 28.  
 \* Gen. 28. 29.  
 \* Gen. 28. 30.  
 \* Gen. 28. 31.  
 \* Gen. 28. 32.  
 \* Gen. 28. 33.  
 \* Gen. 28. 34.  
 \* Gen. 28. 35.  
 \* Gen. 28. 36.  
 \* Gen. 28. 37.  
 \* Gen. 28. 38.  
 \* Gen. 28. 39.  
 \* Gen. 28. 40.  
 \* Gen. 28. 41.  
 \* Gen. 28. 42.  
 \* Gen. 28. 43.  
 \* Gen. 28. 44.  
 \* Gen. 28. 45.  
 \* Gen. 28. 46.  
 \* Gen. 28. 47.  
 \* Gen. 28. 48.  
 \* Gen. 28. 49.  
 \* Gen. 28. 50.  
 \* Gen. 28. 51.  
 \* Gen. 28. 52.  
 \* Gen. 28. 53.  
 \* Gen. 28. 54.  
 \* Gen. 28. 55.  
 \* Gen. 28. 56.  
 \* Gen. 28. 57.  
 \* Gen. 28. 58.  
 \* Gen. 28. 59.  
 \* Gen. 28. 60.  
 \* Gen. 28. 61.  
 \* Gen. 28. 62.  
 \* Gen. 28. 63.  
 \* Gen. 28. 64.  
 \* Gen. 28. 65.  
 \* Gen. 28. 66.  
 \* Gen. 28. 67.  
 \* Gen. 28. 68.  
 \* Gen. 28. 69.  
 \* Gen. 28. 70.  
 \* Gen. 28. 71.  
 \* Gen. 28. 72.  
 \* Gen. 28. 73.  
 \* Gen. 28. 74.  
 \* Gen. 28. 75.  
 \* Gen. 28. 76.  
 \* Gen. 28. 77.  
 \* Gen. 28. 78.  
 \* Gen. 28. 79.  
 \* Gen. 28. 80.  
 \* Gen. 28. 81.  
 \* Gen. 28. 82.  
 \* Gen. 28. 83.  
 \* Gen. 28. 84.  
 \* Gen. 28. 85.  
 \* Gen. 28. 86.  
 \* Gen. 28. 87.  
 \* Gen. 28. 88.  
 \* Gen. 28. 89.  
 \* Gen. 28. 90.  
 \* Gen. 28. 91.  
 \* Gen. 28. 92.  
 \* Gen. 28. 93.  
 \* Gen. 28. 94.  
 \* Gen. 28. 95.  
 \* Gen. 28. 96.  
 \* Gen. 28. 97.  
 \* Gen. 28. 98.  
 \* Gen. 28. 99.  
 \* Gen. 28. 100.  
 \* Gen. 28. 101.  
 \* Gen. 28. 102.  
 \* Gen. 28. 103.  
 \* Gen. 28. 104.  
 \* Gen. 28. 105.  
 \* Gen. 28. 106.  
 \* Gen. 28. 107.  
 \* Gen. 28. 108.  
 \* Gen. 28. 109.  
 \* Gen. 28. 110.  
 \* Gen. 28. 111.  
 \* Gen. 28. 112.  
 \* Gen. 28. 113.  
 \* Gen. 28. 114.  
 \* Gen. 28. 115.  
 \* Gen. 28. 116.  
 \* Gen. 28. 117.  
 \* Gen. 28. 118.  
 \* Gen. 28. 119.  
 \* Gen. 28. 120.  
 \* Gen. 28. 121.  
 \* Gen. 28. 122.  
 \* Gen. 28. 123.  
 \* Gen. 28. 124.  
 \* Gen. 28. 125.  
 \* Gen. 28. 126.  
 \* Gen. 28. 127.  
 \* Gen. 28. 128.  
 \* Gen. 28. 129.  
 \* Gen. 28. 130.  
 \* Gen. 28. 131.  
 \* Gen. 28. 132.  
 \* Gen. 28. 133.  
 \* Gen. 28. 134.  
 \* Gen. 28. 135.  
 \* Gen. 28. 136.  
 \* Gen. 28. 137.  
 \* Gen. 28. 138.  
 \* Gen. 28. 139.  
 \* Gen. 28. 140.  
 \* Gen. 28. 141.  
 \* Gen. 28. 142.  
 \* Gen. 28. 143.  
 \* Gen. 28. 144.  
 \* Gen. 28. 145.  
 \* Gen. 28. 146.  
 \* Gen. 28. 147.  
 \* Gen. 28. 148.  
 \* Gen. 28. 149.  
 \* Gen. 28. 150.  
 \* Gen. 28. 151.  
 \* Gen. 28. 152.  
 \* Gen. 28. 153.  
 \* Gen. 28. 154.  
 \* Gen. 28. 155.  
 \* Gen. 28. 156.  
 \* Gen. 28. 157.  
 \* Gen. 28. 158.  
 \* Gen. 28. 159.  
 \* Gen. 28. 160.  
 \* Gen. 28. 161.  
 \* Gen. 28. 162.  
 \* Gen. 28. 163.  
 \* Gen. 28. 164.  
 \* Gen. 28. 165.  
 \* Gen. 28. 166.  
 \* Gen. 28. 167.  
 \* Gen. 28. 168.  
 \* Gen. 28. 169.  
 \* Gen. 28. 170.  
 \* Gen. 28. 171.  
 \* Gen. 28. 172.  
 \* Gen. 28. 173.  
 \* Gen. 28. 174.  
 \* Gen. 28. 175.  
 \* Gen. 28. 176.  
 \* Gen. 28. 177.  
 \* Gen. 28. 178.  
 \* Gen. 28. 179.  
 \* Gen. 28. 180.  
 \* Gen. 28. 181.  
 \* Gen. 28. 182.  
 \* Gen. 28. 183.  
 \* Gen. 28. 184.  
 \* Gen. 28. 185.  
 \* Gen. 28. 186.  
 \* Gen. 28. 187.  
 \* Gen. 28. 188.  
 \* Gen. 28. 189.  
 \* Gen. 28. 190.  
 \* Gen. 28. 191.  
 \* Gen. 28. 192.  
 \* Gen. 28. 193.  
 \* Gen. 28. 194.  
 \* Gen. 28. 195.  
 \* Gen. 28. 196.  
 \* Gen. 28. 197.  
 \* Gen. 28. 198.  
 \* Gen. 28. 199.  
 \* Gen. 28. 200.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 'He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37 'He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 'Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 'He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 'The people asked, and he brought quails, and 'satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 'He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered 'his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with †gladness:

44 'And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 'That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. †Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

PRAISE †ye the LORD. 'O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 'Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at 'all times.

4 'Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 'We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; 'but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them 'for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 'He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so 'he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he 'saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 'And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 'Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 '†They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 'But †fluted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 'And he gave them their request; but 'sent leanness into their soul.













92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.  
 93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.  
 94 I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.  
 95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.  
 96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.  
 98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.  
 99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.  
 100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.  
 101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.  
 102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.  
 103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.  
 104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.  
 106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.  
 107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.  
 108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.  
 109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.  
 110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.  
 111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.  
 112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.  
 114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.  
 115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.  
 116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.  
 117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.  
 118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.  
 119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.  
 120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgments.

\* ver. 24.  
 \* Heb. 7. 22.  
 \* ver. 81, 82.  
 \* Matt. 5. 18. & 24. 35.  
 \* Ps. 1. 1.  
 \* Deut. 4. 5, 8.  
 † Heb. it is ever with me.  
 \* 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
 \* Job 32. 7, 9.  
 \* Prov. 1. 15.  
 \* Ps. 19. 30.  
 † Heb. faint.  
 \* ver. 128.  
 \* Prov. 6. 23.  
 † Heb. candle.  
 \* Neh. 10. 29.  
 \* ver. 88.  
 \* Hon. 1. 4. 2.  
 † Heb. 13. 15.  
 \* ver. 19, 26.  
 \* Job 13. 14.  
 \* Ps. 140. 5.  
 & 141. 1.  
 † ver. 10, 21.  
 \* Deut. 33. 4.  
 \* ver. 77, 78, 174.  
 † Heb. to do.  
 \* ver. 33.  
 \* Erra 9. 35.  
 \* Neh. 9. 33.  
 † Jer. 12. 1.  
 \* Dan. 9. 7.  
 \* Ps. 19. 7.  
 † Heb. righteousness.  
 † Heb. faithfulness.  
 \* Ps. 69. 9.  
 † Heb. 12. 17.  
 † Heb. cut me off.  
 \* Ps. 22. 6.  
 & 18. 30.  
 & 19. 8.  
 † Heb. 30. 5.  
 \* Ps. 121. 1.  
 † Heb. tried, or, refined.  
 \* Prov. 151.  
 \* John 17. 17.  
 † Heb. sound me.  
 \* ver. 77.  
 \* ver. 34, 73, 109.  
 \* Ps. 25. 2.  
 † Rom. 5. 5.  
 & 9. 33.  
 & 10. 11.  
 \* ver. 21.  
 † Heb. consent to cease.  
 \* Ezech. 28. 18.  
 † Hab. 3. 16.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.  
 122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.  
 123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.  
 124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.  
 125 I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.  
 126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.  
 127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.  
 128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.  
 130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.  
 131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.  
 132 Lock thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.  
 133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.  
 134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.  
 135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.  
 136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.  
 138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous and very faithful.  
 139 My zeal hath consumed me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.  
 140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.  
 141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.  
 142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.  
 143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.  
 144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPHI.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.  
 146 I cried unto thee: save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.  
 147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.  
 148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.  
 149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-

kindness: O LORD, "quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief, they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art "near, O LORD; "and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them "for ever.

RESH.

153 "Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 "Plead my cause, and deliver me: "quicken me according to thy word.

155 "Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 ||Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: "quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not "decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and "was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: "quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness.

160 †Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

SCHIN.

161 "Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

165 "Great peace have they which love thy law: and †nothing shall offend them.

166 "LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: "for all my ways are before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: "give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 "My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.

173 Let thine hand help me; for "I have chosen thy precepts.

174 "I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and "thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 "I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

ver. 40, 154. about 1058. Ps. 118. 5. Jonah 2. 2. Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? Or, what shall it profit thee? Heb. added. Or, as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper. Gen. 10. 2. Esck. 27. 13. Gen. 25. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28, 29. Or, a man of peace. Or, Shall I lift mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come? Jer. 3. 23. Ps. 124. 8. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 3. 23. Eccl. 12. 12. Isa. 27. 3. Isa. 25. 4. Ps. 106. 8. & 109. 31. Ps. 91. 5. Isa. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16. Ps. 41. 2. & 97. 10. & 143. 20. Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 9. 8. & 3. 6. Isa. 2. 3. Zech. 8. 21. See 1 Sam. 5. 9. Eccl. 37. 16. Deut. 16. 16. Eccl. 16. 34. Deut. 17. 3. Chron. 29. 8. Heb. do not. Ps. 51. 18. Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 20. 43. ver. 156. ver. 155. 94. 47. 77. 111. Isa. 23. 6. Luke 15. 4. &c. Pet. 2. 15. Ps. 121. 1. Eccl. 2. 1. Ps. 2. 4. & 11. 4. & 115. 3.

PSALM CXX.

David prayeth against Doeg, and reproveth his tongue.

† A Song of degrees.

I N "my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips and from a deceitful tongue.

3 ||What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be †done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ||Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in "Mesech, "that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ||for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM CXXI.

The safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

† A Song of degrees.

I ||WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 "My help cometh from the LORD which made heaven and earth.

3 "He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: "he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is "thy shade "upon thy right hand.

6 "The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall "preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall "preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

David pr. useth his joy for the church, and prayeth therefor.

† A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is "compact together:

4 "Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD unto "the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 "For there †are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 "Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will "seek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

† A Song of degrees.

U NTO thee "lift I up mine eyes, O thou "that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

The church bleaseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

**I**f it had not been the LORD who was on our side, 'now may Israel say;

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had 'swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped 'as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 'Our help is in the name of the LORD, 'who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God. A Prayer for the godly.

A Song of degrees.

**T**HEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth forever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even forever.

3 For 'the rod of †the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as 'turn aside unto their 'crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but 'peace shall be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her incredible return out of captivity.

A Song of degrees.

**W**HEN the LORD †turned again the captivity of Zion, 'we were like them that dream.

2 Then 'was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD †hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in ||joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ||precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

1 Or, of Solomon.  
Pa. 77.  
1 Heb. that are builders of it is 12.  
Pa. 121-3.  
4 5.  
Gen. 3-7.  
Gen. 33-5.  
Josh. 24-35.  
Deut. 28.  
1 Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.  
See Job 5.  
Prov. 27.  
1 Or, shall subdue us.  
Pa. 78, 47.  
Or, destroy.  
Pa. 96, 1.  
2 & 27, 3.  
Prov. 1, 12.  
Pa. 91, 3.  
Prov. 6, 5.  
Pa. 121, 3.  
Gen. 7, 1.  
Pa. 134, 3.  
Pa. 124-3.  
Gen. 50.  
Job 42, 16.  
Pa. 125-5.

Pa. 119, 1.  
& 115-12.  
& 105-9.  
Isa. 3, 10.  
Ezek. 39, 17.  
Pa. 59, 8.  
& 144, 12.  
Pa. 124-3.  
Gen. 50.  
Job 42, 16.  
Pa. 125-5.

1 Or, Much.  
See Ezek. 33, 3.  
Rom. 2, 15.  
& 11, 1.  
Pa. 124, 2.  
Prov. 9, 15.  
Pa. 128, 6.  
Gal. 6, 16.  
Pa. 37, 9.  
1 Heb. returned the returning of Zion.  
Pa. 53, 6, & 85, 1.  
Hon. 6, vs. 1.  
Act. 2, 29.  
Job 8, vs. 1.  
1 Heb. hath magnified to do with them.  
Lam. 3, 53.  
Jonah 2, 2.

See Jer. 27, 9, & 28.  
1 Or, singing.  
1 Or, seed sacker.  
Pa. 125, 8.  
Rom. 2, 20.  
Pa. 53, 24.

PSALM CXXVII.

The virtue of God's blessing. Good children are his gift

A Song of degrees || for Solomon.

**E**XCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain † that build it: except 'the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to 'eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, 'children are an heritage of the LORD: and 'the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that †hath his quiver full of them: 'they shall not be ashamed, but they ||shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A Song of degrees.

**B**LESSED 'is every one that feareth the LORD; 'that walketh in his ways.

2 'For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be 'as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children 'like olive-plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 'The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt 'see thy children's children, and 'peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.

A Song of degrees.

**M**ANY ||a time have they afflicted me from 'my youth, 'may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4. The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as 'the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, 'The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM CXXX.

The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer.

A Song of degrees.

**O**UT 'of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD,

2 LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 'If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand?



Thanks to God for particular mercies.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:  
20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.  
21 Blessed be the LORD 'out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
15 But overthrowed Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever:  
22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.  
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALMS.

\* Ps. 119. 9, &c.  
\* Ps. 134. 3.  
\* Ps. 106. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 107. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 118. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 119. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 120. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 121. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 122. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 123. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 124. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 125. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 126. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 127. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 128. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 129. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 130. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 131. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 132. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 133. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 134. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 135. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 136. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 137. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 138. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 139. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 140. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 141. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 142. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 143. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 144. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 145. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 146. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 147. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 148. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 149. 1. &c.  
\* Ps. 150. 1. &c.

The Jews' constancy in captivity.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept when we remembered Zion.  
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.  
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.  
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land?  
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.  
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.  
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.  
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.  
9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.  
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.  
3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.  
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.  
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.  
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.  
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.  
8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.  
2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.  
3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.  
4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.  
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.  
6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side; they have set gins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

Jer. 23. 14. Jonah 1. 3. Amos 9. 2. Job 26. 6. Prov. 15. 11.

Or, let them not be exalted. Deut. 32. 17.

Ps. 76. 16. Ps. 94. 13. Prov. 13. & 18. Ps. 11. 6.

Heb. a man of temper. Or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, by established in the earth; let him be hunted to his overthrow. 1 Kings 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4.

Ps. 70. 5. Rev. 5. 8. & 8. 3. 4. Heb. directed. Rev. 8. 3. Ps. 134. 2. Ex. 30. 39. Prov. 23. 5. Prov. 9. 8. & 19. 25. & 25. 22. Gal. 6. 1.

Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their provocings offend my heart. 2 Cor. 1. 9. Chron. 29. 19. Ps. 45. 15. & 112. 1. Heb. make not my soul bare. Ps. 119. 140. 3. & 142. 3. Ps. 35. 8. Heb. pass over.

Isa. 54. 4. Ps. 119. 111. Jude 15. Chron. 29. 19. Ps. 119. 158.

Job 31. 6. Ps. 26. 2.

Heb. way of pain, or, grief. Ps. 5. 8. & 143. 10.

Ps. 57. title. Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction. Sam. an. & 21. 5. Ps. 100. title. Job. 26. 25. Ps. 143. 4. Ps. 140. 5. Ps. 69. 30.

Or, Look on the right hand and the left. Ps. 31. 22. & 88. 8.

Heb. perished from me. Heb. no man sought after my soul. Ps. 46. 1. & 91. 2. Ps. 16. 3. & 71. 26. & 119. 57. Lam. 3. 44. Ps. 97. 2. Ps. 110. 2.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLII.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable to God.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

PSALM CXLIII.

David sheweth that all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was in the cave. I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise







13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;  
 14 Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked;  
 15 Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths:  
 16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;  
 17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.  
 18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.  
 19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.  
 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.  
 21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.  
 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

An exhortation to obedience, faith, and mortification.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:  
 2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.  
 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:  
 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.  
 5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.  
 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.  
 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.  
 8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.  
 9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:  
 10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.  
 11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction:  
 12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.  
 13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and that man that getteth understanding.  
 14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.  
 15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.  
 16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.  
 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.  
 18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Before CHRIST about 700.  
 John 7. 17.  
 ch. 10. 43.  
 Jer. 11. 15.  
 Rom. 7. 5.  
 Ps. 103. 3.  
 1 ch. 5. on ch. 9. 3.  
 & 7. 5.  
 See Mal. 2. 14, 15.  
 ch. 9. 17.  
 Ps. 37. 39.  
 Job 14. 7.  
 & 104. 35.  
 1 Or, preserved up.  
 Deut. 5. 1.  
 & 34. 20.  
 1 Heb. wear of life.  
 Ps. 119. 205.  
 Ps. 13. 9.  
 Deut. 6. 8.  
 ch. 6. 1.  
 Jer. 17. 1.  
 Cor. 3. 3.  
 Ps. 119. 110.  
 See 1 Sam. 7. 36.  
 Luke 4. 21.  
 Act. 8. 47.  
 Rom. 14. 18.  
 1 Or, good heart.  
 Ps. 7. 33.  
 Jer. 9. 23.  
 1 Chron. 28. 9.  
 1 Jer. 10. 23.  
 1 Jer. 10. 16.  
 Job 1. 2.  
 ch. 10. 1.  
 1 Heb. medicine.  
 1 Heb. watering, or, maintenance.  
 Job 21. 24.  
 Ex. 29. 29.  
 Deut. 12. 19.  
 & 34. 26.  
 Deut. 26. 17.  
 Mal. 3. 10.  
 Luke 14. 13.  
 Deut. 28. 8.  
 Job 5. 17.  
 Ps. 96. 10.  
 Hab. 12. 5.  
 Rev. 3. 29.  
 ch. 4. 34.  
 1 Heb. the man that dwelleth out understanding.  
 Job 28. 13.  
 Eccl. 19. 10.  
 ch. 4. 8.  
 & 12. 19.  
 & 16. 16.  
 1 Mat. 13. 44.  
 ch. 8. 18.  
 Tim. 4. 7.  
 1 Mat. 11. 29.  
 Gen. 5. 9.  
 & 3. 20.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.  
 20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.  
 21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.  
 22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.  
 23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.  
 24 When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.  
 25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.  
 26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.  
 27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.  
 28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.  
 29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.  
 30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.  
 31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways:  
 32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: but his secret is with the righteous.  
 33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.  
 34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.  
 35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

Solomon sheweth what instructions he had from his parents.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.  
 2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.  
 3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.  
 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.  
 5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.  
 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.  
 7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.  
 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.  
 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.  
 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.  
 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.  
 12 When thou goest, thy step shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

In ex  
 13 T  
 13 he  
 14 T  
 go not  
 15 A  
 pass aw  
 16 F  
 mischief  
 they cau  
 17 F  
 drink th  
 18 B  
 that shir  
 19 T  
 know no  
 20 T  
 ear unto  
 21 L  
 them in  
 22 F  
 and th  
 23 T  
 of it are  
 24 Pu  
 pervers  
 25 Le  
 eye-lids  
 26 Po  
 ways be  
 27 T  
 remove  
 MY  
 2 Tha  
 thy lips  
 3 F  
 honey-co  
 4 But  
 a two-ed  
 5 He  
 hold on  
 6 Lest  
 ways are  
 7 He  
 depart n  
 8 Ren  
 nigh the  
 9 Les  
 thy year  
 10 Le  
 and thy  
 11 An  
 and thy  
 12 An  
 my hear  
 13 An  
 nor incli  
 14 I  
 congreg

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 ¶ For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 ¶ But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 ¶ Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

Before CHRIST about 1000.

Pa. 1. 1. ch. 1. 10, 13.

Pa. 36. 4. Isa. 37. 36.

Mal. 2. 14.

See Cant. 4. 2. & 4. 3. & 7. 3. Hab. 2. 1. Jer. 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Mat. 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Phil. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

1 Sam. 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Job 18. 5, 6. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

John 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

1 Cor. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

2 Cor. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Gal. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Eph. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. &

20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck,

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And would among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night;

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtle of heart.

11 She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

Before CHRIST about 1000.

ch. 1. 8. Eph. 6. 1. ch. 3. 3. & 7. 3. ch. 3. 23. ch. 9. 11.

Pa. 19. 8. & 119. 105. 1 Or, candle. ch. 2. 16. & 3. 3. & 7. 5. 1 Or, of the strange tongue.

1 Or, vi. 5. ch. 29. 3. Gen. 39. 1 Heb. the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.

Ezek. 13. 18. 1 Or, of the new moon.

Pa. 12. 2. 1 Heb. suddenly.

Ex. 22. 1. 4.

ch. 7. 7. heart.

1 Heb. He will not accept the faces of any ransom.

Neh. 13. 26. ch. 5. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.

ch. 1. 20. & 9. 3.

ch. 2. 16. & 3. 3. & 6. 14.

Job 24. 15. 1 Heb. in the evening of the day.

ch. 9. 23. 1. Tim. 5. 13. Th. 2. 5.

Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 55. 9. Deut. 32. 10. Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. ch. 3. 3. & 6. 21.

ch. 2. 16. & 3. 3. & 6. 14.

1 Heb. the abomination of men's lips.

1 Heb. the son of wrath.

Job 28. 15. Eccl. Pa. 19. 10. & 119. 127. ch. 3. 14. 15. & 4. 5. 7. & 16. 16. 1 Or, subtilty.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him,

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

DOETH not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth: and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I Wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: 'pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me: and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I will lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

The discipline and doctrine of wisdom.

WISDOM hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

Before CHRIST about 7000.

ch. 16. 6. ch. 6. 17. Eccl. 4. 24.

Eccl. 7. 19. Dan. 2. 1. Rom. 12. 1.

Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 91. 14. John 14. 21.

Jam. 1. 5. ch. 3. 16. Matt. 6. 33. ch. 2. 14. ver. 10.

Or, mouth. Job 35. 6. ch. 16. 26.

ch. 7. 11. ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.

Pa. 2. 6. ver. 4.

ch. 20. 27. Heb. of secretus. Job 15. 7, 8.

ch. 2. 18. & 7. 37.

Or, open places. Or, the chief part.

Or, a circle.

ch. 15. 20. & 17. 21. & 19. 13. & 19. 15.

Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 10. Pa. 33. 7. & Luke 12. 10. Jer. 5. 22. Job 38. 4. Matt. 1. 17. & 37. 25. Or, the wickedness.

ch. 12. 24. & 19. 15. ch. 13. 4. & 21. 5. ch. 15. 4. & 17. 2. & 19. 26. & 19. 26. & 19. 26. & 19. 26.

Ps. 119. 1. & 128. 1, 2. Luke 11. 28. ch. 3. 13. & Heb. bringing forth.

ch. 12. 2. ch. 80. 2. Or, shall be beaten.

Ps. 23. 4. ch. 28. 18. Isa. 33. 15. & 16. 1. & 16. 1. & 16. 1.

Ps. 2. 5. Matt. 22. 34. & Heb. her killing.

ver. 5. ch. 23. 30. & Rom. 10. 15.

ch. 8. 1, 2. ver. 10. ch. 6. 32. Matt. 11. 25.

ver. 2. Cant. 5. 1. Job 5. 1. John 6. 27.

Before CHRIST about 7000.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city.

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways: 16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow; but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin; but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom, but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A FALSE balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Before CHAP. XI about 1000.

Job 31.24 Ps. 58. 7. ch. 18. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

1 Or, cannot sever. Ps. 15. 3.

Ecl. 5. 3. Jam. 3. 5.

1 Heb. those that strike hands. ch. 31. 30. Matt. 5. 7. & 25. 34. & 15. 21.

1 Heb. departeth from. Rom. 8. 8, 9. Ps. 119. 9. Ps. Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8, 9.

1 Heb. the soul of blessing. Matt. 5. 7. Amos 8. 12, 13. Job 9. 25. Ps. 37. 30. Heb. frowardness.

1 Heb. Lev. 19. 35, 36. Deut. 25. 13-16. ch. 16. 11. & 20. 10, 13. 1 Heb. a perfect stone.

1 Heb. Dan. 10. 3. Dan. 4. 30. Job 31. 24. ch. 10. 8. Ezech. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 12. Gen. 7. 1.

1 Heb. Ps. 119. 166. Eccl. 10. 8.

1 Heb. ch. 10. 28.

1 Heb. ch. 27. 18.

1 Heb. Eccl. 8. 15. ch. 28. 10, 28.

1 Heb. ch. 1. 11, 18.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth a suretyship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for

blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men, but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Before CHRIST about 1000. ch. 14. 3. Ps. 37. 26. ch. 11. 21. Matt. 7. 24. Ps. 26. 27. Heb. 12. 17. Prov. 13. 19. Deut. 25. 1. Or. Novels. Gen. 3. 19. ch. 26. 19. ch. 6. 23. Or. the fortress. Heb. The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips. ch. 18. 7. Pet. 1. 9. ch. 13. 9. Eccl. 10. 20. 1. Isa. 3. 50. ch. 9. 7. Luke 18. 11. ch. 29. 21. Heb. in that day. ch. 14. 5. Ps. 57. 4. Eccl. 59. 7. & 64. 3. Ps. 59. 5. ch. 19. 9. ch. 6. 27. Eccl. 11. 20. Rev. 22. 25. ch. 13. 16. & 15. 2. ch. 10. 4. Or. deceitful. ch. 15. 13. Isa. 50. 4. Or. abundant. ch. 24. 3. Ruth 4. 11. Job 28. 4. ch. 18. 6. 1 Sam. 8. 23. ch. 12. 14. Ps. 39. 3. ch. 21. 23. Jer. 3. 2. ch. 10. 4. Ex. 10. 16. & 23. 1. ch. 6. 19. & 12. 17. ver. 25. ch. 8. 9. & 17. 24.

Before CHRIST about 1000. ch. 11. 3. Eccl. 16. 5. Eccl. 10. 1. ch. 12. 9. Job 18. 5. & 21. 17. ch. 24. 20. 1 Or. candido. ch. 20. 2. Eccl. 10. 21. Heb. with the hand. ver. 19. Chron. 2. Heb. Or. shall be peace. ch. 10. 11. & 14. 27. Eccl. 10. 22. 1 Sam. 22. 6. ch. 12. 23. & 15. 2. Heb. spreadeth. ch. 25. 23. Heb. an ambassador of faithfulness. ch. 15. 5. ver. 12. Heb. shall be broken. Ps. 33. 10. Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26. ch. 12. 11. ch. 19. 18. & 22. 15. & 23. 13. & 29. 15. 17. Ps. 34. 10. & 37. 3.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished; but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repaid.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVERY wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.



30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.  
 31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.  
 32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.  
 33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.  
 2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.  
 3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.  
 4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.  
 5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.  
 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.  
 7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.  
 8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.  
 9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.  
 10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.  
 11 A just weight and balance are the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.  
 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.  
 13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.  
 14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.  
 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.  
 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?  
 17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.  
 18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.  
 19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.  
 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.  
 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.  
 22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.  
 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.  
 24 Pleasant words are as an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Before CHRIST about 1000.  
 \* ver. 5.  
 1 Or, correction.  
 1 Or, obeyeth.  
 † Heb. possesseth a heart.  
 † ch. 1. 7.  
 † ch. 18. 12.  
 \* ver. 9.  
 ch. 19. 11.  
 & 20. 24.  
 Jer. 10. 23.  
 † Or, covetousness.  
 † Matt. 10. 19, 20.  
 † ch. 1. 7.  
 † 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
 † Pa. 37. 5.  
 & 27. 2.  
 Matt. 6. 25.  
 Luke 12. 6.  
 Phil. 4. 6.  
 † Pet. 5. 7.  
 † Heb. Roll.  
 † Isa. 43. 7.  
 Rom. 11. 1.  
 † Job 21. 29.  
 Rom. 9. 29.  
 † ch. 6. 17.  
 & 17. 17.  
 † ch. 11. 21.  
 † Heb. had innocency.  
 † Dan. 4. 27.  
 Luke 11. 41.  
 † ch. 14. 16.  
 † Pa. 37. 16.  
 ch. 15. 16.  
 \* ver. 1.  
 ch. 19. 21.  
 † Pa. 37. 23.  
 Prov. 20. 24.  
 Jer. 10. 23.  
 † Heb. Divination.  
 † Lev. 19. 36.  
 ch. 11. 1.  
 † Heb. all the stones.  
 † ch. 25. 5.  
 & 26. 1.  
 † ch. 14. 25.  
 & 22. 11.  
 † ch. 19. 12.  
 & 20. 2.  
 ch. 19. 12.  
 † Job 29. 23.  
 † Zech. 10. 1.  
 † ch. 8. 11.  
 19.  
 † ch. 11. 2.  
 & 17. 19.  
 & 18. 12.  
 1 Or, He that understandeth a matter.  
 † Pa. 9. 12.  
 & 8. 1.  
 & 125. 1.  
 Isa. 30. 18.  
 Jer. 17. 7.  
 † ch. 12. 14.  
 & 14. 27.  
 † Pa. 37. 30.  
 Matt. 12. 16.  
 † ch. 34.  
 † Heb. maketh wise.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.  
 26 He that laboreth, laboreth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.  
 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.  
 28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.  
 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.  
 30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.  
 31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.  
 32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.  
 33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.  
 2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.  
 3 The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.  
 4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.  
 5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.  
 6 Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.  
 7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.  
 8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.  
 9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.  
 10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.  
 11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.  
 12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.  
 13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.  
 14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.  
 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.  
 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?  
 17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.  
 18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. 20 †He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 †He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 \*A merry heart doeth good ||like a medicine: \*but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 \*Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 \*A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 \*Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 †He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ||an excellent spirit.

28 \*Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THROUGH||desire, a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 \*The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 †It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 \*A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 \*The words of a ||tale-bearer are ||as wounds, and they go down into the finnermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 \*The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 \*The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 †Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that †answereth a matter \*before he hearth it, it is folly and shame upon him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 \*A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a

Before CHRIST about 1000.

ch. 16. 18. † Heb. the forward of heart. Jam. 3. 9.

ch. 10. 9. & 19. 12. ver. 25.

ch. 15. 13. 15. & 19. 35.

10r. is a medicine. Ps. 22. 15. Ps. 23. 8.

ch. 14. 6. Ecc. 9. 14. & 8. 1.

ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. ver. 21. ver. 15. ch. 18. 5.

Jam. 1. 19.

10r. a cool Job 13. 5.

Ps. 37. 7. ch. 14. 30. & 24. 9. Ex. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 19. ch. 6. 19. & 21. 28. † Heb. held innocent.

ch. 29. 26. Job. 17. 8. & 18. 16. & 21. 14.

10r. He that sepa. 4.

10r. seeketh according to his desire, and better meddleth in every business. See Jude 19.

ch. 10. 11. & 20. 5. Ps. 78. 5.

Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 14. 23. & 28. 21.

ch. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 3. Ecc. 10. 19. ch. 12. 18. & 26. 23.

10r. who is. 10r. she as when men are wounded. † Heb. Chambers. Job. 28. 24. Ps. 119. 3. 51. Ps. 18. 8. & 27. 1. & 31. 4. & 91. 5. & 144. 2. † Heb. set aloft.

ch. 10. 15. ch. 11. 8. & 15. 33. & 16. 18. † Heb. returneth a word. John 7. 51.

ch. 18. 14. & 19. 13. & 25. 20. & 27. 11. & 28. 15. † Heb. 14. 5. ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 17. 11. & 25. 25.

ch. 11. 9. 19. & 27. 15. † Cor. 12. 14.

ch. 18. 8. 8. ch. 6. 9. ch. 10. 4. & 20. 13. & 23. 21. Luke 10. 28. & 11. 28.

ch. 28. 27. Ecc. 11. 11. Matt. 10. 42. & 23. 60. † Cor. 9. 6. 7. 8.

Heb. 6. 10. † Or. his dread. ch. 13. 24. & 25. 13. & 29. 7. † Or. he is destructive: or, cause him to die. † Heb. add.

Ps. 37. 37. Job 23. 13. Ps. 33. 10. ch. 16. 1. 9. Isa. 14. 26. 27. & 46. 10.

Acta 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17. & 11. 4.

strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 \*A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 \*Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 \*Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth: \*roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BETTER \*is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 \*Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 \*A false witness shall not be † unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 \*Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 \*All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 \*A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 \*The ||discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 \*The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 \*A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 \*House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 \*Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 \*He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 \*He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and ||that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 \*Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare ||for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must † do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 \*There are many devices in a man's heart: nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 \*The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: and he

ary vice.  
e the bars  
h the fruit  
lips shall  
ne tongue:  
ereof.  
ood thing,  
ne rich an-  
w himself  
eth closer  
s integrity,  
nd is a  
ledge, it is  
et sinneth.  
his way:  
the poor is  
ished, and  
he prince:  
iveth gifts.  
him: how  
n? he pur-  
ing to him.  
own soul:  
d good.  
ished, and  
much less  
his anger;  
pression.  
of a lion;  
father: and  
dropping,  
irritance of  
LORD.  
sleep; and  
nt keepeth  
ys shall die.  
ndeth unto  
ven will he  
pe, and let  
punishment:  
o it again.  
action, that  
heart: nev-  
shall stand.  
ess: and a  
ife: and he

that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will be aware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The flogard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness; but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel, and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

Before CHRIST about 1000.  
ch. 13. 19.  
15.  
16.  
17.  
18.  
19.  
20.  
21.  
22.  
23.  
24.  
25.  
26.  
27.  
28.  
29.  
30.  
31.  
32.  
33.  
34.  
35.  
36.  
37.  
38.  
39.  
40.  
41.  
42.  
43.  
44.  
45.  
46.  
47.  
48.  
49.  
50.  
51.  
52.  
53.  
54.  
55.  
56.  
57.  
58.  
59.  
60.  
61.  
62.  
63.  
64.  
65.  
66.  
67.  
68.  
69.  
70.  
71.  
72.  
73.  
74.  
75.  
76.  
77.  
78.  
79.  
80.  
81.  
82.  
83.  
84.  
85.  
86.  
87.  
88.  
89.  
90.  
91.  
92.  
93.  
94.  
95.  
96.  
97.  
98.  
99.  
100.  
101.  
102.  
103.  
104.  
105.  
106.  
107.  
108.  
109.  
110.  
111.  
112.  
113.  
114.  
115.  
116.  
117.  
118.  
119.  
120.  
121.  
122.  
123.  
124.  
125.  
126.  
127.  
128.  
129.  
130.  
131.  
132.  
133.  
134.  
135.  
136.  
137.  
138.  
139.  
140.  
141.  
142.  
143.  
144.  
145.  
146.  
147.  
148.  
149.  
150.  
151.  
152.  
153.  
154.  
155.  
156.  
157.  
158.  
159.  
160.  
161.  
162.  
163.  
164.  
165.  
166.  
167.  
168.  
169.  
170.  
171.  
172.  
173.  
174.  
175.  
176.  
177.  
178.  
179.  
180.  
181.  
182.  
183.  
184.  
185.  
186.  
187.  
188.  
189.  
190.  
191.  
192.  
193.  
194.  
195.  
196.  
197.  
198.  
199.  
200.  
201.  
202.  
203.  
204.  
205.  
206.  
207.  
208.  
209.  
210.  
211.  
212.  
213.  
214.  
215.  
216.  
217.  
218.  
219.  
220.  
221.  
222.  
223.  
224.  
225.  
226.  
227.  
228.  
229.  
230.  
231.  
232.  
233.  
234.  
235.  
236.  
237.  
238.  
239.  
240.  
241.  
242.  
243.  
244.  
245.  
246.  
247.  
248.  
249.  
250.  
251.  
252.  
253.  
254.  
255.  
256.  
257.  
258.  
259.  
260.  
261.  
262.  
263.  
264.  
265.  
266.  
267.  
268.  
269.  
270.  
271.  
272.  
273.  
274.  
275.  
276.  
277.  
278.  
279.  
280.  
281.  
282.  
283.  
284.  
285.  
286.  
287.  
288.  
289.  
290.  
291.  
292.  
293.  
294.  
295.  
296.  
297.  
298.  
299.  
300.  
301.  
302.  
303.  
304.  
305.  
306.  
307.  
308.  
309.  
310.  
311.  
312.  
313.  
314.  
315.  
316.  
317.  
318.  
319.  
320.  
321.  
322.  
323.  
324.  
325.  
326.  
327.  
328.  
329.  
330.  
331.  
332.  
333.  
334.  
335.  
336.  
337.  
338.  
339.  
340.  
341.  
342.  
343.  
344.  
345.  
346.  
347.  
348.  
349.  
350.  
351.  
352.  
353.  
354.  
355.  
356.  
357.  
358.  
359.  
360.  
361.  
362.  
363.  
364.  
365.  
366.  
367.  
368.  
369.  
370.  
371.  
372.  
373.  
374.  
375.  
376.  
377.  
378.  
379.  
380.  
381.  
382.  
383.  
384.  
385.  
386.  
387.  
388.  
389.  
390.  
391.  
392.  
393.  
394.  
395.  
396.  
397.  
398.  
399.  
400.  
401.  
402.  
403.  
404.  
405.  
406.  
407.  
408.  
409.  
410.  
411.  
412.  
413.  
414.  
415.  
416.  
417.  
418.  
419.  
420.  
421.  
422.  
423.  
424.  
425.  
426.  
427.  
428.  
429.  
430.  
431.  
432.  
433.  
434.  
435.  
436.  
437.  
438.  
439.  
440.  
441.  
442.  
443.  
444.  
445.  
446.  
447.  
448.  
449.  
450.  
451.  
452.  
453.  
454.  
455.  
456.  
457.  
458.  
459.  
460.  
461.  
462.  
463.  
464.  
465.  
466.  
467.  
468.  
469.  
470.  
471.  
472.  
473.  
474.  
475.  
476.  
477.  
478.  
479.  
480.  
481.  
482.  
483.  
484.  
485.  
486.  
487.  
488.  
489.  
490.  
491.  
492.  
493.  
494.  
495.  
496.  
497.  
498.  
499.  
500.  
501.  
502.  
503.  
504.  
505.  
506.  
507.  
508.  
509.  
510.  
511.  
512.  
513.  
514.  
515.  
516.  
517.  
518.  
519.  
520.  
521.  
522.  
523.  
524.  
525.  
526.  
527.  
528.  
529.  
530.  
531.  
532.  
533.  
534.  
535.  
536.  
537.  
538.  
539.  
540.  
541.  
542.  
543.  
544.  
545.  
546.  
547.  
548.  
549.  
550.  
551.  
552.  
553.  
554.  
555.  
556.  
557.  
558.  
559.  
560.  
561.  
562.  
563.  
564.  
565.  
566.  
567.  
568.  
569.  
570.  
571.  
572.  
573.  
574.  
575.  
576.  
577.  
578.  
579.  
580.  
581.  
582.  
583.  
584.  
585.  
586.  
587.  
588.  
589.  
590.  
591.  
592.  
593.  
594.  
595.  
596.  
597.  
598.  
599.  
600.  
601.  
602.  
603.  
604.  
605.  
606.  
607.  
608.  
609.  
610.  
611.  
612.  
613.  
614.  
615.  
616.  
617.  
618.  
619.  
620.  
621.  
622.  
623.  
624.  
625.  
626.  
627.  
628.  
629.  
630.  
631.  
632.  
633.  
634.  
635.  
636.  
637.  
638.  
639.  
640.  
641.  
642.  
643.  
644.  
645.  
646.  
647.  
648.  
649.  
650.  
651.  
652.  
653.  
654.  
655.  
656.  
657.  
658.  
659.  
660.  
661.  
662.  
663.  
664.  
665.  
666.  
667.  
668.  
669.  
670.  
671.  
672.  
673.  
674.  
675.  
676.  
677.  
678.  
679.  
680.  
681.  
682.  
683.  
684.  
685.  
686.  
687.  
688.  
689.  
690.  
691.  
692.  
693.  
694.  
695.  
696.  
697.  
698.  
699.  
700.  
701.  
702.  
703.  
704.  
705.  
706.  
707.  
708.  
709.  
710.  
711.  
712.  
713.  
714.  
715.  
716.  
717.  
718.  
719.  
720.  
721.  
722.  
723.  
724.  
725.  
726.  
727.  
728.  
729.  
730.  
731.  
732.  
733.  
734.  
735.  
736.  
737.  
738.  
739.  
740.  
741.  
742.  
743.  
744.  
745.  
746.  
747.  
748.  
749.  
750.  
751.  
752.  
753.  
754.  
755.  
756.  
757.  
758.  
759.  
760.  
761.  
762.  
763.  
764.  
765.  
766.  
767.  
768.  
769.  
770.  
771.  
772.  
773.  
774.  
775.  
776.  
777.  
778.  
779.  
780.  
781.  
782.  
783.  
784.  
785.  
786.  
787.  
788.  
789.  
790.  
791.  
792.  
793.  
794.  
795.  
796.  
797.  
798.  
799.  
800.  
801.  
802.  
803.  
804.  
805.  
806.  
807.  
808.  
809.  
810.  
811.  
812.  
813.  
814.  
815.  
816.  
817.  
818.  
819.  
820.  
821.  
822.  
823.  
824.  
825.  
826.  
827.  
828.  
829.  
830.  
831.  
832.  
833.  
834.  
835.  
836.  
837.  
838.  
839.  
840.  
841.  
842.  
843.  
844.  
845.  
846.  
847.  
848.  
849.  
850.  
851.  
852.  
853.  
854.  
855.  
856.  
857.  
858.  
859.  
860.  
861.  
862.  
863.  
864.  
865.  
866.  
867.  
868.  
869.  
870.  
871.  
872.  
873.  
874.  
875.  
876.  
877.  
878.  
879.  
880.  
881.  
882.  
883.  
884.  
885.  
886.  
887.  
888.  
889.  
890.  
891.  
892.  
893.  
894.  
895.  
896.  
897.  
898.  
899.  
900.  
901.  
902.  
903.  
904.  
905.  
906.  
907.  
908.  
909.  
910.  
911.  
912.  
913.  
914.  
915.  
916.  
917.  
918.  
919.  
920.  
921.  
922.  
923.  
924.  
925.  
926.  
927.  
928.  
929.  
930.  
931.  
932.  
933.  
934.  
935.  
936.  
937.  
938.  
939.  
940.  
941.  
942.  
943.  
944.  
945.  
946.  
947.  
948.  
949.  
950.  
951.  
952.  
953.  
954.  
955.  
956.  
957.  
958.  
959.  
960.  
961.  
962.  
963.  
964.  
965.  
966.  
967.  
968.  
969.  
970.  
971.  
972.  
973.  
974.  
975.  
976.  
977.  
978.  
979.  
980.  
981.  
982.  
983.  
984.  
985.  
986.  
987.  
988.  
989.  
990.  
991.  
992.  
993.  
994.  
995.  
996.  
997.  
998.  
999.  
1000.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.  
23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.  
24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?  
25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make iniquity.  
26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.  
27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.  
28 Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upheld by mercy.  
29 The glory of young men is their strength; and the beauty of old men is the gray head.  
30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes; but the LORD pondereth the hearts.  
3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.  
4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.  
5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plentiness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.  
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.  
7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.  
8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.  
9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.  
10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.  
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.  
12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overlooketh the wicked for their wickedness.  
13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.  
14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.  
15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.  
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.  
17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.  
18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.  
19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There is* treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.  
 21 *He* that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.  
 22 *A wise man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.  
 23 *Whoso* keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.  
 24 *Proud and haughty scorner is* his name, who dealeth *†*in proud wrath.  
 25 *The desire of the slothful* killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.  
 26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.  
 27 *The sacrifice of the wicked is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it *†*with a wicked mind?  
 28 *†A* false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.  
 29 *A* wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he *||*directeth his way.  
 30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.  
 31 *The horse is* prepared against the day of battle: but *†||*safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

**A** *GOOD* name *is* rather to be chosen than silver and gold.  
 2 *The rich and poor* meet together: *the LORD is* the maker of them all.  
 3 *A prudent man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.  
 4 *†||*By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.  
 5 *Thorns and snares are* in the way of the forward: *he* that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.  
 6 *†||*Train up a child *†*in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.  
 7 *The rich* ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant *†*to the lender.  
 8 *He* that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: *||*and the rod of his anger shall fail.  
 9 *†He* that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.  
 10 *†*Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.  
 11 *He* that loveth pureness of heart, *||*for the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.  
 12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth *||*the words of the transgressor.  
 13 *The slothful man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.  
 14 *The mouth of strange women is* a deep pit: *he* that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.  
 15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; but *the* rod of correction shall drive it far from him.  
 16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely come to want:

Before CHRIST about 1000.  
 Pa. 112. 5. Matt. 25. 3. 4. Eccl. 15. 9. Matt. 5. 6. Eccl. 9. 14. &c. ch. 12. 13. 15. 3. & 18. 21. Jam. 3. 8.  
 † Heb. in the porch of priests. ch. 13. 4.  
 Pa. 37. 26. & 1. 9. Pa. 50. 9. ch. 15. 8. Eccl. 6. 3. Jer. 6. 30. Amos 5. 22. Heb. in wickedness? ch. 19. 5. 9. A witness of lies. † Or, concealeth. Isa. 8. 9. 10. Jer. 9. 23. Act. 5. 39. Pa. 20. 7. & 33. 17. Isa. 34. 15. Pa. 3. 8. † Or, victory.  
 Eccl. 7. 1. † Or, favour is better than, &c. ch. 29. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 21. Job 31. 15. ch. 14. 16. & 27. 12.  
 Pa. 119. 5. Matt. 6. 33. † Or, The reward of humility, &c. ch. 15. 19. 1 John 5. 18.  
 Eph. 6. 4. 1 Tim. 3. 15. † Or, Catechize. † Heb. in his money. 1 Jam. 2. 6. † Heb. to the man that loveth. Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13. † Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed. 1 Cor. 9. 6. † Heb. Good of eye. Gen. 22. 9. 10. 5. Pa. 103. 8. ch. 16. 13. † Or, and hath grace in his lips. † Or, in matters. ch. 26. 13. ch. 2. 16. & 3. 7. 5. Eccl. 23. 27. ch. 13. 26. & 19. 18. & 23. 13. 14. & 29. 15. 17.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.  
 18 *For it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them *†*within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.  
 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, *||*even to thee.  
 20 Have not I written to thee *†*excellent things in counsels and knowledge,  
 21 *†*That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; *†*that thou mightest answer the words of truth *||*to them that send unto thee?  
 22 *†*Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: *†*neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:  
 23 *†*For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.  
 24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:  
 25 *†*Less thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.  
 26 *†*Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.  
 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he *†*take away thy bed from under thee?  
 28 *†*Remove not the ancient *||*landmark, which thy fathers have set.  
 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before *†*mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

**W**HEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:  
 2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.  
 3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.  
 4 *†*Labour not to be rich: *†*cease from thine own wisdom.  
 5 *†*Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.  
 6 *†*Eat thou not the bread of *him* that hath *†*an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:  
 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, *†*saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.  
 8 *†*The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.  
 9 *†*Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.  
 10 *†*Remove not the old *||*landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:  
 11 *†*For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.  
 12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.  
 13 *†*Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.  
 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and *†*shalt deliver his soul from hell.  
 15 *†*My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, *||*even mine.  
 16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.





3 A stone is †heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 †Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before †envy?

5 †Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 †Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are †deceitful.

7 The full soul †loatheth an honey-comb; but †to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend †by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for †better is a neighbour that is near, than a brother far off.

11 †My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 †A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 †Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 †A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 †Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 †Hell and destruction are †never full: so †the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 †As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 †Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and †look well to thy herds:

24 For †riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure †to every generation?

25 †The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shall have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the †maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THE †wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the

Before CHRIST about 700.

† Heb. *hoavina.*  
 † Heb. *Wrath is cruelly, and anger an over-wise be.*  
 † 1 John 3: 18.  
 † Or, *ch. 30. 7.*  
 † Heb. *ch. 30. 7.*  
 † Heb. *ch. 28. 23.*  
 † Gal. 2. 14.  
 † Ps. 148: 5.  
 † Or, *earnest, or, fervent.*  
 † Heb. *traveth under foot.*  
 † Job 6. 7.  
 † Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*  
 † ch. 17. 17.  
 † & 18. 24.  
 † See ch. 19. 7.  
 † ch. 30. 10.  
 † & 33. 15.  
 † 34.  
 † Ps. 127. 5.  
 † ch. 29. 3.  
 † See Ex. 22. 26.  
 † ch. 20. 26.  
 † ch. 19. 13.

† Heb. *in his eyes.*  
 † ver. 28.  
 † ch. 11. 10.  
 † & 39. 3.  
 † Eccl. 10. 6.  
 † Or, *sought for.*  
 † Ps. 32. 3.  
 † John 1. 8, 9, 10.  
 † Ps. 127. 5.  
 † ch. 33. 17.  
 † Rom. 2. 5.  
 † & 11. 30.  
 † 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 † Eccl. 1. 14.  
 † 16. 22.  
 † Matt. 23. 15.  
 † Gen. 9. 6.  
 † Eccl. 21. 14.  
 † ch. 10. 9.  
 † ver. 6.  
 † ch. 12. 12.  
 † ch. 23. 11.  
 † & 30. 32.  
 † & 33. 4.  
 † ver. 22.  
 † Tim. 5. 9.  
 † Or, *unpunished.*  
 † ch. 18. 5.  
 † & 24. 32.  
 † Ezek. 13. 19.  
 † Or, *He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.*  
 † ver. 20.  
 † ch. 37. 5, 6.  
 † 1 ch. 18. 9.

† Heb. *not the heart.*  
 † Heb. *strength.*  
 † Heb. *generation and generation.*  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Isa. 1. 5.  
 † Jer. 5. 3.  
 † ch. 23. 25.  
 † Heb. *not the heart.*  
 † Heb. *strength.*  
 † Heb. *generation and generation.*  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Isa. 1. 5.  
 † Jer. 5. 3.  
 † ch. 23. 25.  
 † Heb. *not the heart.*  
 † Heb. *strength.*  
 † Heb. *generation and generation.*  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Isa. 1. 5.  
 † Jer. 5. 3.  
 † ch. 23. 25.

† Heb. *not the heart.*  
 † Heb. *strength.*  
 † Heb. *generation and generation.*  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Isa. 1. 5.  
 † Jer. 5. 3.  
 † ch. 23. 25.  
 † Heb. *not the heart.*  
 † Heb. *strength.*  
 † Heb. *generation and generation.*  
 † Ps. 104. 14.  
 † Isa. 1. 5.  
 † Jer. 5. 3.  
 † ch. 23. 25.

princes thereof: but †by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 †A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain †which leaveth no food.

4 †They that forsake the law praise the wicked: †but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 †Evil men understand not judgment: but †they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 †Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 †Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that †is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 †He that by usury and †unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 †He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, †even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 †Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: †but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise †in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 †When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is †hidden.

13 †He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man †that feareth always: but †he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 †As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; †so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 †A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 †Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved; but †he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 †He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: †but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be †innocent.

21 †To have respect of persons is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 †He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 †He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of †a destroyer.

25 †He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: †but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 †He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 †When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.



25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;  
 26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;  
 27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them †by bands;  
 28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.  
 29 ¶ There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:  
 30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;  
 31 A ††greyhound; an he-goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.  
 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, †lay thine hand upon thy mouth.  
 33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.

THE words of king Lemuel, †the prophecy that his mother taught him.  
 2 What, my son? and what, †the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?  
 3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways †to that which destroyeth kings.  
 4 †It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:  
 5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and †pervert the judgment †of any of the afflicted.  
 6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be †of heavy hearts.  
 7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.  
 8 Open thy mouth for the dumb †in the cause of all †such as are appointed to destruction.  
 9 Open thy mouth, †judge righteously, and †plead the cause of the poor and needy.  
 10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

Before CHRIST about 700.  
 \* ch. 6. 4. &c. \* Ps. 104. 18.  
 † Hab. gathered together.  
 \* Rom. 11. \* Luke 11. † Heb. taketh.  
 † Or, horse. † Heb. get in the domain.  
 † Job 31. 5. & 30. 4. Eccl. 8. 7. Mic. 7. 6.  
 † Heb. She tasteth.  
 † Heb. She spreadeth. \* Eph. 4. 20. † Heb. 12. 13, 16.  
 † Or, double garments.  
 about 1015. \* ch. 30. 1.  
 \* Lev. 49. 15. \* ch. 5. 9. \* Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. ch. 7. 26. \* Job 4. 11. \* Eccl. 10. 17. \* 1 Tim. 4. 11. † Heb. alter. † Heb. of all the sons of affliction. \* Ps. 104. 15. † Heb. Miller of saul. \* Sam. 1. 10. \* See Job 19. 15, 16. \* 1 Sam. 19. 17. \* Eccl. 4. 16. † Heb. the sons of destruction.  
 † Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. \* Job 29. 12. \* Jer. 22. 17. \* ch. 19. 4. & 18. 22. & 19. 14.  
 † Or, have gotten riches.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.  
 12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.  
 13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.  
 14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.  
 15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and †giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.  
 16 She considereth a field, and †buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.  
 17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.  
 18 †She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.  
 19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.  
 20 †She stretcheth out her hand to the poor: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.  
 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with †scarlet.  
 22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.  
 23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.  
 24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.  
 25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.  
 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
 27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
 28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.  
 29 Many daughters †have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.  
 30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman †that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.  
 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES; or, the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The Preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain.

THE words †of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.  
 3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?  
 4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.  
 5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and †hasteth to his place where he arose.  
 6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

Before CHRIST about 977.  
 \* ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 12. 8, 9. \* Ps. 39. 5, 6. & 68. 9. ch. 12. 4. \* Rom. 8. 20. \* ch. 2. 22. & 3. 9. \* Ps. 104. 5. & 119. 90. \* Job. 19. 5. † Heb. saith.  
 \* Job 38. 10. \* Ps. 104. 8, 9. † Heb. return to go. \* Prov. 27. 20. \* ch. 3. 15.  
 † Heb. saith.  
 \* John 3. 8.

7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they †return again.  
 8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.  
 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.  
 10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.  
 11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man || to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight; and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that

cometh after the king? || even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

The excellency of God's work.

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

Before CHRIST about 977.

1 ver. 1.

Gen. 3. 10. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

1 ver. 1. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

1 ver. 1. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

1 ver. 1. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

1 ver. 1. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that

Before CHRIST about 977.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that

of pleasure.  
hath been  
eth folly, as  
ead; but the  
lf perceived  
all.  
appeneth to  
nd why was  
y heart, that  
e wise more  
hich now is  
otten. And  
e work that  
nto me: for  
I had taken  
e it unto the  
all be a wise  
all my labour  
have shewed  
so vanity.  
my heart to  
nder the sun.  
is in wisdom,  
o a man that  
ave it for his  
at evil.  
our, and of  
hath laboured  
d his travail  
in the night.  
an than that  
uld make his  
o I saw, that  
hasten here-  
good † in his  
; but to the  
to heap up,  
before God.  
rit.

A time for all things.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;  
7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;  
8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.  
9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?  
10 I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.  
11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.  
12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.  
13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour; it is the gift of God.  
14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.  
15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.  
16 And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.  
17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.  
18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.  
19 For that which befaileth the sons of men befaileth beasts; even one thing befaileth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.  
20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.  
21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?  
22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased unto men by oppression.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.  
2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.  
3 Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.  
4 Again, I considered all travail, and every

CHAP. IV, V.

Before CHRIST about 977.  
1 Or, seek.  
2 Amos 5. 13.  
3 Luke 14. 26.  
4 ch. 7. 3.  
5 ch. 1. 13.  
6 ch. 8. 17.  
Rom. 11. 33.  
7 ver. 22.  
8 ch. 2. 24.  
9 Jam. 1. 17.  
10 ch. 1. 9.  
11 Heb. that which is driven away.  
12 ch. 5. 8.  
13 Rom. 2. 6, 7, 8.  
14 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
15 2 Thesa. 1. 6, 7.  
16 ver. 1.  
17 Or, that they might clear God and see, &c.  
18 Ps. 49. 12, 20, & 73. 22.  
19 ch. 2. 16.  
20 Gen. 3. 19.  
21 ch. 12. 7.  
22 Heb. of the sons of man.  
23 Heb. is ascending.  
24 ver. 12.  
25 ch. 2. 24.  
26 & 5. 18.  
27 & 11. 9.  
28 ch. 2. 10.  
29 ch. 6. 12.  
30 & 8. 7.  
31 & 10. 14.  
32 ch. 3. 16.  
33 & 5. 8.  
34 Heb. hand.  
35 Job 3. 17.  
36 &c.  
37 Job 3. 11.  
38 16, 21.  
39 ch. 6. 3.  
40 Heb. all the righteous of work.

Before CHRIST about 977.  
1 Heb. this is the envy of a man from his neighbours.  
2 Prov. 6. 10, & 24.  
3 32.  
4 Prov. 15. 16, 17, & 16. 8.  
5 Prov. 27. 30.  
6 John 2. 16.  
7 Ps. 39. 6.  
8 Heb. who moveth not to be admonished.  
9 See Ex. 3. 5.  
10 Isa. 1. 19.  
11 & Sam. 15. 22.  
12 Ps. 50. 8.  
13 Prov. 15. 8.  
14 & 21. 27.  
15 Hos. 6. 6.  
16 Or, word.  
17 Prov. 10. 19.  
18 Matt. 6. 7.  
19 Prov. 10. 19.  
20 Num. 30. 2.  
21 Deut. 23. 21, 22, 23.  
22 Ps. 55. 14.  
23 & 76. 11.  
24 J Ps. 66. 13, 14.  
25 Prov. 20. 25.  
26 Acta 5. 4.  
27 1 Cor. 11. 10.  
28 ch. 12. 13.  
29 ch. 3. 16.  
30 Heb. all the will, or purpose.  
31 Ps. 12. 5.  
32 & 8. 1.

Of oppression, envy, &c.

right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.  
5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.  
6 Better is a handfull with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.  
7 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.  
8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches: neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.  
9 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.  
10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.  
11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?  
12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.  
13 Better is a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will not more be admonished.  
14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.  
15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.  
16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanities in divine service, and in murmuring against oppression.

KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.  
2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.  
3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.  
4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.  
5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.  
6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?  
7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.  
8 If thou seeest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: 'tis good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun: all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 ¶ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without use.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

Before CHRIST about 977.

Before CHRIST about 977.

† Heb. than the washing of the soul. ¶ Job 9. 30. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. † Heb. the number of the days of his vanity. ¶ Ps. 100. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4. Jam. 4. 14. ¶ Ps. 39. 6. ch. 6. 1.

† Heb. than the washing of the soul. ¶ Job 9. 30. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. † Heb. the number of the days of his vanity. ¶ Ps. 100. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4. Jam. 4. 14. ¶ Ps. 39. 6. ch. 6. 1.

¶ Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. ¶ Tim. 6. 7.

¶ ch. 1. 3. ¶ Prov. 11. 29.

¶ Ps. 127. 2. ¶ ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. 13. 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9. ¶ Tim. 6. 17.

† Heb. there is a good which is comely. ¶ ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.

† Heb. the number of the days.

¶ ch. 2. 10. & 3. 22. ¶ ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 6. 2.

¶ Prov. 14. 29.

¶ Prov. 14. 29. & 16. 32. ¶ Jam. 1. 19.

¶ ch. 5. 13.

¶ Job 21. 10. &c. ¶ Ps. 17. 14. & 73. 7. ¶ Luke 12. 50.

¶ 4 Kings 9. 35. ¶ Isa. 14. 19. ¶ Jer. 22. 19. ¶ Job 3. 16. ¶ Ps. 56. 8. ¶ ch. 4. 3.

¶ Prov. 25. 6. ¶ Rom. 12. 3.

† Heb. as sheol. ¶ Job 15. 35. ¶ Ps. 55. 23. ¶ Prov. 10. 26.

† Heb. not in thy time.

¶ Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ¶ ch. 9. 16. 18.

9 Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, shall the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

Remedies against vanity are, a good name, patience, and wisdom.

A GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 ¶ It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools:

6 For as the cracking of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand; for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

The d... 20... doeth... 21... spoken... 22... that th... 23... I will b... 24... who ca... 25... and to... 26... whose... 27... but the... 28... woman... 29... made n... inventi... It is better... W... dom m... of his f... 2 I... ment... 3 B... an evil... 4 W... and 'wh... 5 W... no evil... both tin... 6 ¶ E... judgm... upon h... 7 F... who ca... 8 T... spirit t... in the... that wa... are giv... 9 Al... every v... time w... own hu... 10 A... come a... were fo... this is... 11 ¶... execut... of men...

20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness.

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: †whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account;

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and †the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power; and †who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment †shall feel no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Before CHRIST about 977.

1 Kings 8. 46.

2 Chron. 6. 36.

Prov. 30. 9.

Rom. 3. 23.

1 John 3. 8.

† Heb. give not thy heart.

Rom. 1.

† Job 28. 12, 20.

† Tim. 6. 16.

† Rom. 11. 33.

† Heb. I and my heart compassed.

† ch. 1. 17. & 2. 12.

† Prov. 3. 21, 24.

† Heb. he that is good before God.

† ch. 1. 1, 2.

† Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

† Job 33. 33.

† Gen. 1. 27.

† Gen. 3. 6, 7.

† Prov. 4. 8, 9. & 17. 24.

See Acta 6. 15.

† Heb. the strength.

† Deut. 28. 30.

† Chron. 29. 24.

Ezek. 17. 22.

Rom. 13. 5.

† ch. 10. 4.

† Job 34. 18.

† Heb. known.

† ch. 3. 1.

† Prov. 24. 32.

ch. 6. 12.

† 9. 12.

† 10. 14.

† Or, how it shall be.

† Ps. 49. 5, 7.

† Job 14. 5.

† Or, cutting off weapons.

† Ps. 10. 6. & 50. 21.

† Isa. 26. 10.

Before CHRIST about 977.

† Isa. 65. 20.

Rom. 9. 5.

† Ps. 37. 11.

18. 10.

Prov. 15. 23.

33.

Isa. 3. 10.

11.

Mat. 25. 34.

34. 41.

† Ps. 73. 14.

ch. 2. 14. & 7. 15. & 9. 1, 2, 3.

† ch. 24. & 3. 12, 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 7.

† Job 5. 9.

ch. 3. 11.

Rom. 11. 33.

† Ps. 73. 16.

† Heb. I give, or, set to my heart.

† ch. 8. 14.

† Job 21. 7. & c.

Ps. 73. 3.

12, 13.

Mal. 3. 15.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

† Job 7. 8. 9, 10.

† Isa. 26. 14.

† ch. 8. 15.

† Heb. See, or, enjoy life.

† Job 24. 23.

† Isa. 63. 16.

'for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For a man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

Observations of wisdom, folly, riot, and slothfulness.

DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbling is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot

tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house drop-peth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, nor in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

Directions for charity. 9 The day of judgment to be thought on.

CAST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether thou shalt prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves,

Before CHRIST about 977.

1 ch. 2. 10, 14, & 3. 13, 22, & 5. 18.

2 Amos 9. 14, 15. Jer. 9. 23.

3 ch. 8. 7.

4 Prov. 29. 4.

5 Ps. 104. 15.

6 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

7 1 Thess. 5. 3.

8 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

9 Prov. 29. 6.

10 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

11 1 Thess. 5. 3.

12 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

13 Prov. 29. 6.

14 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

15 1 Thess. 5. 3.

16 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

17 Prov. 29. 6.

18 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

19 1 Thess. 5. 3.

20 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

21 Prov. 29. 6.

22 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

23 1 Thess. 5. 3.

24 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

25 Prov. 29. 6.

26 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

27 1 Thess. 5. 3.

28 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

29 Prov. 29. 6.

30 Luke 12. 20, 29, & 13. 26, & 14. 28.

See Isa. 32. 20.

1 Heb. upon the face of the waters.

2 Deut. 15. 10.

3 Prov. 19. 17.

4 Matt. 10. 42.

5 Cor. 9. 8.

6 Gal. 6. 9.

7 Heb. 6. 10.

8 Ps. 112. 9.

9 Luke 6. 20.

10 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

11 Mic. 5. 5.

12 Eph. 5. 16.

13 1 John 3. 8.

14 Ps. 139. 14, 15.

15 Heb. shall be right.

16 ch. 7. 11.

17 Num. 25. 39.

18 ch. 10. 14.

19 Rom. 2. 6-11.

20 1 Or, anger.

21 2 Tim. 2. 22.

22 Ps. 39. 5.

23 Prov. 22. 6.

24 Lam. 3. 27.

25 See 2 Sam. 19. 35.

and || the those tha

4 And the sound up at the of music

5 Also high, and tree shall burden, a his long streets:

6 Or ev bowl be fountrin,

7 Ther and the s

8 ¶ Vanity.

1 The chu

THE

2 La

for thy l

3 Becau thy name the virgin

4 Draw hath brou glad and 1 more than

5 I am Jerusalem of Solom

6 Look the sun in were angr the vineya kept.

7 Tell r thou feede noon: for aside by th

8 ¶ If women, go flock, and

9 I have pany of ho

10 Thy thy neck w

11 We w of silver.

12 ¶ W spikenard

13 A br me; he sh

14 My phire in th

and ||the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

Before CHRIST about 977.

1 Or, the grinders cease, because they are few, and the daughters of music shall be brought low.

2 Sam. 19. 35.

Job 17. 13 Jer. 9. 17.

Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Ps. 3. 3. ch. 3. 21.

Num. 16. 29. & 27. 1. Job 34. 14. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Ps. 62. 9. ch. 1. 2.

Before CHRIST about 977.

1 Or, the more wise the Preacher was, & Kings.

2 Heb. words of delight.

ch. 1. 18. 1 Or, reading.

1 Or, The end of the words, even all that hath been heard in.

Deut. 6. 2. & 10. 12. & 11. 9. Matt. 12. 36. Acts 17. 30. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 5. 10.

9 And ||moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge: yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

The SONG of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The church's love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity.

THE Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: ||the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

Before CHRIST written about 1014.

1 Kings 4. 32.

ch. 4. 10. Heb. thy loves.

Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44. & 12. 32. Phil. 3. 12.

23. 14. Ps. 45. 14. John 14. 2.

Eph. 2. 6. 1 Or, they love thee uprightly.

1 Or, as one that is veiled.

ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.

ch. 2. 2. 10, 13. & 4. 1. 7. & 5. 2. & 6. 4.

John 15. 14, 15. 1 a 2 Chron. 1. 16. 17. Ezek. 16. 13, 14, 15.

1 Or, spikenard. ch. 4. 13.

Before CHRIST about 1014.

ch. 4. 1. & 5. 12. 1 Or, my companion.

1 Or, galleries.

1 Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.

1 Heb. palate.

1 Heb. house of wine.

1 Heb. I draw me with apples.

1 Heb. I charge you.

1 Heb. flourish.

1 Heb. I charge you.

15 Behold, thou art fair, ||my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

The mutual love of Christ and his church.

I AM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. ¶ I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 ¶ My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land:

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, ¶ let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ¶ Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains || of Bethel.

CHAP. III.

The church's fight and victory in temptation.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 ¶ The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 ¶ It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself || a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.

BEHOLD, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, || that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

Before CHRIST about 1014. ch. 8. 13. Pa. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 31. ch. 6. 3. & 7. 10. ch. 4. 6. ver. 9. ch. 8. 14. Or, of division.

Before CHRIST about 1014. See Prov. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3. ch. 8. 17. Heb. break. Eph. 5. 27. Deut. 39. Or, taken away my heart.

5 ¶ Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 ¶ Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 ¶ Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! How much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; || camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. ¶ Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

Christ awaketh the church with his calling.

I AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; ¶ I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, ¶ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved || for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: ¶ I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 ¶ The watchmen that were about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, ¶ that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, ¶ O thou fairest among women? what is thy

Isa. 60. 9. ch. 5. 7. Hos. 14. 6, 7. Heb. barred. Or, pressed. ch. 1. 14. ch. 4. 7. & 8. 4. ch. 8. 5. ch. 5. 1. ch. 4. 16. ch. 4. 11. Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14. Or, and be drunken with loves. Rev. 3. 20. Or, (as some read) in me.

Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1. Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7. Heb. barred. Or, pressed. ch. 1. 14. ch. 4. 7. & 8. 4. John 4. 10. & 7. 38. ch. 5. 1. ch. 4. 16. ch. 4. 11. Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14. Or, and be drunken with loves. Rev. 3. 20.

Or, (as some read) in me. ch. 1. 15. & 5. 10. ch. 6. 5. Or, that eat of. Rev. 3. 20. ch. 3. 1. ch. 3. 3. ch. 6. 7. ch. 7. 4. Neh. 3. 19. ch. 1. 8.

Heb. passing, or, running abroad. ch. 3. 1. ch. 3. 3. Heb. what. ch. 1. 8.

The c... blove... so cha... 10... among... 11... are || b... 12... of wat... 13... flowers... myrrh... 14... his bel... 15... socket... non, e... 16... gether... friend, W turned... 2 M... the be... gather... 3 ¶... he feed... 4 ¶... comely... banner... 5 T... overco... appear... 6 ¶... from th... and the... 7 ¶... within... 8 ¶... concubi... 9 My... one of h... her. T... the que... 10 ¶... ing, fair... as an a... 11 I... the fruit... flourish... 12 ¶... like the... 13 R... that we... Shulam... H O d... els, the

beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ‖ bushy, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and † fidly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as ‖ sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

The church professeth her faith in Christ.

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whether is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloved's and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul ‖ made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

A further description of the church's graces.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

Before CHRIST about 1074.

† Heb. a standard bearer.

1 Or, curled.

2 ch. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fairness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foot of a ring.

1 Or, towers of perfumes.

† Heb. His palate.

2 ch. 1. 8.

† Heb. straightly, 1 Or, of the ancient.

2 ch. 2. 16. & 6. 3. Ps. 45. 11.

2 ch. 2. 16. & 7. 10.

† Heb. open.

2 ver. 20.

1 Or, they have stuffed me up.

2 ch. 4. 1.

2 ch. 4. 8.

2 ch. 4. 3.

† Heb. they should not despise me.

2 Prov. 9. 2.

2 ch. 2. 7. & 7. 5.

† Heb. why should ye stir up, or, why, &c.

2 ch. 3. 6.

2 ver. 4.

2 ch. 7. 12.

† Heb. I know not.

1 Or, set me on the chariots of my will, † Heb. people.

1 Or, of the Shulamite, Gen. 32. 2.

2 Ps. 43. 13.

Before CHRIST about 1074.

† Heb. mixture, 2 ch. 4. 5.

2 ch. 4. 4.

1 Or, crimson, 2 ch. 4. 5.

1 Or, crimson, 2 ch. 4. 5.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor; thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.

10 I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 2 The calling of the Gentiles.

OTHAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yet, † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

Before CHRIST about 504. † Heb. piece. † Mat. 21. 33.

Before CHRIST about 504. † ch. 2. 14. † See Rev. 22. † Heb. flee away. † ch. 2. 17.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The BOOK of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom: give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

Before CHRIST about 760. \* Num. 11. 6. † Jer. 2. 12. & 29. 29. Ezek. 36. 4. Mic. 6. 2. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 3. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

Before CHRIST about 760. \* Job 29. 9. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And 'it shall come to pass 'in the last days, 'that the mountain of the LORD's house shall || be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; 'and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: 'for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and 'they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into || pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, 'neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us 'walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished || 'from the east, and 'are sooth-sayers like the Philistines, 'and they || please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 'Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 'Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ 'Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of 'his majesty.

11 The 'lofty looks of man shall be humbled and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted 'in that 'day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts sha' 'be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all 'the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And 'upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 'And upon all the ships 'of Tarshish, and upon all 'pleasant pictures.

17 'And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted 'in that day.

18 And || the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the 'holes of the rocks, and into the caves of 'the earth, 'for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth 'to shake terribly the earth.

20 'In that day a man shall cast 'his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, || which they made each one for himself to worship; to the moles and to the bats;

21 ¶ 'To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, 'for fear of the LORD,

Before CHRIST about 700.

1 Mic. 4. 1, 2. Gen. 49. 1. Jer. 31. 20. Ps. 68. 15. 1 Or, prepared.

1 Lev. 26. 46. Jer. 31. 6. Eccl. 5. 2. Zech. 8. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47.

1 Pa. 46. 9. Hos. 2. 18. Zech. 9. 10. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 7. 3, 4. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Or, I will.

1 Deut. 18. 14. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Or, I will.

1 Deut. 17. 16, 17. Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

1 Jer. 2. 28. Rev. 19. 21. 1 Or, I will.

Before CHRIST about 700.

1 Pa. 146. 3. Jer. 17. 5. Job 27. 3.

1 Jer. 37. 21. 8. 3. 9.

1 Lev. 26. 46.

1 See 2 Kings 24. 14.

1 Heb. a man eminent in countenance.

1 Or, shall of speech.

1 Eccl. 10. 16.

1 Heb. 17. 17. of the hand.

1 Gen. 14. 22. 1 Heb. under up.

1 Mic. 3. 12.

1 Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 20. 11. & 19. 5.

1 Eccl. 8. 12.

1 Ps. 128. 2.

1 Ps. 11. 6. Eccl. 8. 13.

1 Heb. done to him.

1 ver. 4.

1 ch. 9. 16. 1 Or, they which call thee blessed.

1 Heb. swallow up.

1 Mic. 6. 9.

1 Or, burnt.

1 ch. 5. 7. Matt. 21.

1 ch. 38. 4.

1 Mic. 2. 2, 3. 1 Heb. deceiving with their eyes.

1 Heb. tripping nicely.

1 Deut. 28. 27. 1 Heb. make mad.

1 Heb. 47. 5, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Neh. 3. 3. 1 Or, net-work.

1 Judg. 8. 21. 1 Or, sweet balls.

1 Or, which they made for ornaments.

and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 'Cease ye from man, whose 'breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

The great confusion which cometh by sin.

FOR behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, 'doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah 'the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 'The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 'The captain of fifty, and the 'honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent orator.

4 And I will give 'children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he 'swear, saying, I will not be an 'healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For 'Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as 'Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, 'that it shall be well with him: 'for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! 'it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be 'given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, 'children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ¶ they which lead thee cause thee to err, and 'destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up 'to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have || eaten up 'the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye 'beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and 'wanton eyes, walking and || mimicking as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with 'a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will 'discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their || cauls, and their 'bracket tires like the moon,

19 The || chains, and the bracelets and the || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the †tablets, and the car-rings,  
 21 The rings, and nose-jewels,  
 22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,  
 23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.  
 24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair †baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth: *and* burning instead of beauty.  
 25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy †mighty in the war.  
 26 †And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, *being* †desolate, †shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND †in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will †eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only †let us be called by thy name, †to take away †our reproach.  
 2 In that day shall †the branch of the LORD be †beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth †shall be excellent and comely †for them that are escaped of Israel.  
 3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is left* in Zion, and *he that remaineth* in Jerusalem, †shall be called holy, *even every one that is* †written †among the living in Jerusalem:  
 4 When †the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.  
 5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, †a cloud and smoke by day, and †the shining of a flaming fire by night: for †upon all the glory *shall be* †a defence.  
 6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and †for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgment.

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching †his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in †a very fruitful hill:  
 2 And he †fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also †made a wine-press therein: †and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.  
 3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, †judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.  
 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?  
 5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: †I will take away the hedge thereof,

Before CHRIST about 750.  
 † Heb. houses of the soul.  
 \* ch. 29. 19. Mic. 1. 16.  
 † Heb. might.  
 † Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 3. 4. † Or, amplified.  
 † Heb. cleansed.  
 † Lam. 4. 10.  
 \* ch. 2. 11. † Heb. 17.  
 † Heb. let thy name be called upon us.  
 † Heb. take thou upon.  
 † Luke 1. 65. † Jer. 33. 9. † Zech. 3. 8.  
 † Heb. beauty and glory.  
 † Heb. their glory are men of famine.  
 † Heb. the Holy God.  
 † Heb. the Holy.  
 \* ch. 9. 9. 11. 17.  
 † Heb. the Holy God.  
 † Heb. the Holy.  
 \* ch. 10. 16.  
 † Heb. that any concern is out.  
 † Heb. it is good, &c.  
 † Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 1. 28. & 12. 16.  
 † Heb. before their face.  
 † Prov. 17. 15. & 24. 24.  
 † Ex. 15. 7. † Heb. the tongue of fire.  
 † Job 18. 16. † Hos. 9. 16. Amos 5. 9.  
 † Ps. 80. 12.

Before CHRIST about 750.  
 † Heb. for a treading.  
 † Heb. plant of his treasures.  
 † Heb. scab.  
 † Mic. 5. 2.  
 † Heb. 29.  
 † Hos. 2. 14. † Or, This is to mine ears, with the LORD &c.  
 † Heb. of God, &c.  
 † Ezek. 45. 11.  
 † Prov. 23. 29, 30. † Eccl. 10. 16. † Ver. 23.  
 † Or, pursue them.  
 † Amos 6. 1, 5, 6.  
 † Pa. 28. 5.  
 † Hos. 4. 6.  
 \* ch. 1. 3. † Luke 19. 44.  
 † Heb. their glory are men of famine.  
 \* ch. 9. 9. 11. 17.  
 † Heb. the Holy God.  
 † Heb. the Holy.  
 \* ch. 10. 16.  
 † Ex. 15. 7. † Heb. the tongue of fire.  
 † Job 18. 16. † Hos. 9. 16. Amos 5. 9.  
 † Ps. 80. 12.

and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be †trodden down:  
 6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.  
 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah †his pleasant plant; and he looked for judgment, but behold †oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.  
 8 †Woe unto them that join †house to house, †that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that †they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!  
 9 †In mine ears, *said* the LORD of hosts, †Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.  
 10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one †bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.  
 11 †Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine †inflame them!  
 12 And †the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but †they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.  
 13 †Therefore my people are gone into captivity, †because *they have* no knowledge: and †their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.  
 14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and †their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.  
 15 And †the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:  
 16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ††God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.  
 17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of †the fat ones shall strangers eat.  
 18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes:  
 19 †That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*!  
 20 †Woe unto them †that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!  
 21 Woe unto *them that are* †wise in their own eyes, and prudent †in their own sight!  
 22 †Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:  
 23 Which †justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!  
 24 Therefore †as †the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* †their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 †T against I hand ag hills did the mid not turn  
 26 † from far earth; an  
 27 No nonesh of her broke  
 28 †W bent, the and their  
 29 The roar like hold of t none sha  
 30 An like the lan. beh is darker  
 IN the Lord and †his  
 2 Above wings; w twain he  
 3 And holy, holy is full of  
 4 And him that  
 5 †T because I the midst have seen  
 6 Then a live coa tongs from  
 7 And this hath taken aw  
 8 Also Whom sh said I, †  
 9 †An ye †finde deed, but  
 10 Mak their ears with their stand with  
 11 The swered, † ant; and †utterly c

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were ||torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth; and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold, darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.

I N the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: †the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the †door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me! for I am † undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, †having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

7 And he †laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, †Here am I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye †indeed, but understand not; and see ye †indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be †utterly desolate;

Before CHRIST about 760. 2 Kings 22:17, 18. Jer. 4: 24. 1 Or, as dung, as Lev. 26: 34, &c. ch. 9: 17, 18, 20, 4. ch. 11: 18. ch. 17: 18. Deut. 28: 49. Ps. 72: 8. Mal. 1: 11. Joel 2: 7. Dan. 5: 6. Jer. 5: 16. ch. 8: 2. Jer. 4: 23. Lam. 2: 4. Ezek. 38: 7, 8. 1 Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the darkness thereof. about 758. 2 Kings 17: 24. 3 Kings 18: 19. John 12: 41. Rev. 4: 7. 1 Or, the stars thereof. Ezek. 1: 11. 1 Heb, this cried to this. 2 Rev. 4: 8. 1 Heb, his glory in the fulness of the whole earth. Ps. 78: 19. 1 Heb, I have heard. Ex. 40: 34. 2 Kings 8: 10. Ex. 4: 10. 2 Kings 8: 10. Judg. 6: 22. & 13: 22. Jer. 1: 6. 1 Or, the cut off. 1 Heb, and in his hand a live coal. Rev. 8: 3. 1 Heb, caused it to touch. Jer. 1: 9. Dan. 10: 16. Gen. 3: 26. & 3: 22. & 11: 7. 1 Heb, Be hold me. Heb. 23: 8. Matt. 13: 14. Mark 4: 12. Luke 8: 10. John 12: 40. Act. 28: 26. Rom. 11: 8. 1 Or, without meaning. 1 Heb, Hear ye in hearing, &c. 1 Heb, in seeing, &c. Ps. 139: ch. 29: 17. Jer. 5: 21. Mic. 3: 12. 1 Heb, desolate with destruction.

Before CHRIST about 758. 2 Kings 19: 21. 1 Or, when it is returned, and hath been surrounded. 1 Or, stack, or, stow. 2 Para. 9: 2. Mal. 2: 12. Rom. 11: 5. about 748. 2 Kings 16: 5. 2 Chron. 28: 5, 6. 1 Heb, speak on Ephraim. ch. 10: 21. 1 That is, The remnant shall return. See ch. 6: 13. & 10: 21. 2 Kings 18: 17. ch. 30: 9. 1 Or, very noisy. 1 Heb, let not thy heart be tender. 1 Or, weaken. Prov. 21: ch. 8: 10. Sam. 8: 6. 1 Heb, from a people. 1 See 2 Chron. 30: 20. 1 Or, Do ye not believe? It is because ye are not stable. 1 Heb, And the Lord added to speak. Judg. 6: 36. &c. Matt. 12: 38. 1 Or, meditation deep. Matt. 1: 23. Luke 1: 31. ch. 9: 6. 1 Or, How, O virgin, hast thou sold? See Gen. 2: 1, 25. & 16: 11. & 20: 6. & 29: 6. 1 Sam. 4: 21. ch. 8: 8. 1 See ch. 8: 4. 2 Kings 16: 9. 2 Chron. 28: 19. 2 Kings 12: 16.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz is comforted by Isaiah. Christ promised.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria †is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, †neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the LORD God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, †that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. ¶ If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; †ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that



shoulder: and his name shall be called "Wonderful, Counsellor, "The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, "The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For ¶ the leaders of this people cause them to err; and ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh ¶ folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire; it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 24 Israel is comforted with a promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ¶ that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

Before CHRIST about 740.

Before CHRIST about 735.

Or, ¶ the rod of mine anger, ¶ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

¶ Heb. ¶ they that are led of them are destroyed.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ ¶ Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ¶ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, by the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? ¶ as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ¶ itself, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, ¶ both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be ¶ few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.





19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the

armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Bee-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is threatened for her pride.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler, for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears. O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

Before CHRIST about 722. Before CHRIST about 726. ch. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 31. Or, to the borders thereof, even as a heifer. ch. 16. 14. Jer. 48. 34. Or, 48. 5. Heb. breaking. Num. 32. Heb. desolations. Prov. 10. Jer. 52. 6a. Kings 14. 20. Job 28. 19. ch. 34. 21. Zeph. 2. 24. Prov. 10. Jer. 52. 6a. Kings 14. 20. Job 28. 19. ch. 34. 21. Zeph. 2. 24. Kings 14. 7. Or, Epher. Heb. a rock. Or, a nest forsaken. Num. 21. Heb. Bring. Kings 14. 7. Or, Epher. Heb. a rock. Chron. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 7. Dan. 4. 31. Kings 16. 20. Chron. 7. 20. Kings 16. 20. Heb. bringer. Heb. the bread of down. Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Or, prepared. Ph. 7. 2. Ps. 93. 3. & 98. 9. Jer. 48. 20. Zeph. 2. 10. ch. 28. 13. Jer. 48. 20. Kings 3. 25. Or, mother. ch. 24. 7. ver. 9. about 726. Jer. 48. 1. Rec. Amos 1. 1. Or, cut off. ch. 16. 19. Heb. Lev. 19. 5. ch. 3. 24. & 22. 12. Jer. 47. 5. & 48. 1. Jer. 48. 27. Heb. descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping. ch. 16. 9.

for pride.  
his life shall  
his fugitives  
years old:  
weeping  
Horonaim  
desolate:  
leth, there  
rotten, and  
carry away  
the borders  
n, and the  
of blood:  
upon him  
remnant of  
and from  
mount of  
bird || cast  
b shall be  
make thy  
noon-day;  
and reth.  
Moab; be  
the spoiler,  
piler ceas-  
of the land.  
|| estab-  
the tab-  
judgment,  
Moab; he is  
his pride,  
Moab, every  
haretheth  
t.  
, and the  
then have  
they are  
rough the  
out, they  
weeping of  
thee with  
shouting  
is fallen.  
oy out of  
ere shall  
ting: the  
presses; I  
e.  
e an harp  
hareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 12 The woe of Israel's enemies.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruins heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Before CHRIST about 726.  
ch. 15. a.  
ch. 21. 16.  
Or, not many.  
about 741.  
Jer. 49. 23.  
Amos 1. 3.  
Zech. 9. 1.  
fulfilled.  
740.  
Kings 16. 9.  
Jer. 7. 33.  
ch. 7. 26.  
ch. 5. 26.  
ch. 10. 26.  
Jer. 51. 33.  
about 741.  
ch. 24. 13.  
Mic. 7. 7.  
Jer. 46. 13.  
Ezek. 49.  
& 30.  
Ps. 135. 10.  
& 104. 3.  
Ez. 12. 12.  
Jer. 43. 12.  
Or, removed in the day of inheritance and there shall be deadly sorrow.  
Or, noise.  
Jer. 6. 23.  
Or, many.  
Ps. 9. 5.  
Ps. 83. 13.  
Hos. 13. 3.  
Or, thistle down.

Before CHRIST about 714.  
ch. 15. a.  
ch. 21. 16.  
h ver. 7.  
Or, outspread and polished.  
Or, a nation that seeketh out, and treadeth down.  
Heb. a nation of line, and tread- ing under foot.  
Or, and the rivers despoise.  
ch. 5. 26.  
Or, regard my sit- tling.  
Or, after rain.  
ch. 10. 26.  
Jer. 51. 33.  
about 741.  
ch. 24. 13.  
Mic. 7. 7.  
Jer. 46. 13.  
Ezek. 49.  
& 30.  
Ps. 135. 10.  
& 104. 3.  
Ez. 12. 12.  
Jer. 43. 12.  
Heb. mingled.  
Judg. 7. 22.  
1 Sam. 14. 16, 20.  
2 Chron. 20. 23.  
Heb. shall be emptied.  
Heb. moulded up.  
ch. 8. 20.  
Jer. 47. 12.  
Or, shut up.  
ch. 20. 4.  
Jer. 51. 36.  
Ezek. 29. 19.  
Jer. 51. 36.  
Ezek. 29. 12.  
A Kings 19. 24.  
Heb. and shall not be.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

God, in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians.

WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; to a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof: and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that

cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices, and ponds for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria, the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him), and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say, in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The prophet bewaileth the captivity of God's people.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in

Before CHRIST about 714.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. Or, white words.

The invasion of Jewry.

Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

The prophet reproveh human wisdom and worldly joy.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound together: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, that † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

CHAP. XXII, XXIII.

The overthrow of Tyre.

Before CHRIST about 712.

1 Chr. 1. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30. 1 Or. 9. 30.

16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government unto his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Her restoration after seventy years.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her far off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain

the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is no more* †strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ||against †the merchant-city, to destroy the ||strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, †Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, †pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have †rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; †this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for †them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.

14 †Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years †shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and †shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire †shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for †durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

**B**EHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and †turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ||†priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; †as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, †the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 †The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath †the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 †The new vine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry... ed do sigh.

8 The mirth †of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, †the joy of the harp ceaseth.

Before CHRIST about 712.

† Heb. girald.

† Or, concerning a merchant-  
man.

† Heb. *Canaan*.

† Heb. *strength*.

† Rev. 18. 22.

† Aver. 1.

† Ps. 74. 9.

† Aver. 1. Ezek. 27. 25, 30.

† Heb. *Leanneth* to use, or *My secret* to me.

† Jer. 11. 1 Kings 19. 17.

† Jer. 48. 43. 44. Amos 5. 19.

† Rev. 17. 5.

† Gen. 7. 11. Ps. 18. 7.

† Jer. 4. 23. ch. 19. 14.

† Heb. *visit upon* the face of a harlot.

† Heb. *gather- ing of prisoners*.

† Or, *clungron*.

† Or, *found counting*.

† Heb. *per- verseth the face thereof*.

† Or, *Prince*.

† Heb. 4. 9. Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

† Or, there shall be glory be- fore his ancients.

about 712.

† Heb. *per- verseth the face thereof*.

† Or, *Prince*.

† Heb. 4. 9. Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

† Or, there shall be glory be- fore his ancients.

about 712.

† Heb. *per- verseth the face thereof*.

† Or, *Prince*.

† Heb. 4. 9. Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is a crying* for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, †*there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ||fires, even †the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶From the †uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, †My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! †the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 †Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, †that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for †the windows from on high are open, and †the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 †The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall †reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, †that the LORD shall †punish the host of the high ones that are on high, †and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, †as prisoners are gathered in the ||pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ||visited.

23 Then the †moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall †reign in †mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ||before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

The prophet praieth God for his judgments and salvation.

**O**LORD, thou art my God; †I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; †for thou hast done wonderful things; †thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made †of a city an heap; †of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people †glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, †a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers,

ing; strong  
it.

own: every  
e in.

streets; all  
s gone.  
the gate is

midst of the  
the shaking  
apes when

y shall sing  
cry aloud

the ||fires,  
in the isles

rth have we

But I said,  
the teach-  
; yea, the  
acherously.  
are upon

who sleeth  
the pit; and  
pit shall be  
om on high  
h do shake.

the earth  
ceedingly.  
e drunk-  
; and the  
oon it; and

ay, that the  
nes that are  
in the earth.  
er, <sup>†</sup>as pris-  
e shut up in  
be ||visited.  
ed, and the  
shall <sup>†</sup>reign  
before his

vation.  
exalt thee,  
hast done  
re faithful-

heap; of a  
rs to be no

lorify thee,  
thee.

the poor, a  
efuge from  
in the blast  
of the wall.  
strangers,

Of confidence in God.

as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in <sup>†</sup>this mountain shall <sup>†</sup>the LORD of hosts make unto <sup>†</sup>all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow; of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will <sup>†</sup>destroy in this mountain the face of the covering <sup>†</sup>cast over all people, and <sup>†</sup>the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will <sup>†</sup>swallow up death in victory; and the LORD God will <sup>†</sup>wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; <sup>†</sup>"we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, <sup>†</sup>"we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ||trodden down under him, even as straw is ||trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the <sup>†</sup>fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God for his judgments.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; <sup>†</sup>salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 <sup>†</sup>Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the <sup>†</sup>truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him <sup>†</sup>in perfect peace whose <sup>†</sup>mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: <sup>†</sup>"for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* <sup>†</sup>everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; <sup>†</sup>the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: <sup>†</sup>thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, <sup>†</sup>in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 <sup>†</sup>"With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness: in <sup>†</sup>the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, <sup>†</sup>they will not see: <sup>†</sup>but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy ||at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

CHAP. XXVI, XXVII.

God's care over his vineyard.

Before CHRIST about 712.

2ch. s. 23.  
a Prov. 9. 2.  
Matt. 22. 2.  
Dan. 7. 14.  
Matt. 21. 21.

† Heb. swallow up.

† Heb. covered.

† Heb. secret speech.

Before CHRIST about 712.

1 Or, for us.

2 Hos. 5. 5.

3 Hos. 5. 5.

4 Hos. 5. 5.

5 Hos. 5. 5.

6 Hos. 5. 5.

7 Hos. 5. 5.

8 Hos. 5. 5.

9 Hos. 5. 5.

10 Hos. 5. 5.

11 Hos. 5. 5.

12 Hos. 5. 5.

13 Hos. 5. 5.

14 Hos. 5. 5.

15 Hos. 5. 5.

16 Hos. 5. 5.

17 Hos. 5. 5.

18 Hos. 5. 5.

19 Hos. 5. 5.

20 Hos. 5. 5.

21 Hos. 5. 5.

22 Hos. 5. 5.

23 Hos. 5. 5.

24 Hos. 5. 5.

25 Hos. 5. 5.

26 Hos. 5. 5.

27 Hos. 5. 5.

28 Hos. 5. 5.

29 Hos. 5. 5.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ||in us.

13 O LORD our God, <sup>†</sup>"other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, <sup>†</sup>"in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a <sup>†</sup>prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as <sup>†</sup>a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have <sup>†</sup>the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 <sup>†</sup>"Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. <sup>†</sup>"Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is* as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, <sup>†</sup>enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were <sup>†</sup>for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD <sup>†</sup>"cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her <sup>†</sup>blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

God's chastisements differ from judgments.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ||piercing serpent, <sup>†</sup>"even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay <sup>†</sup>the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day <sup>†</sup>"sing ye unto her, <sup>†</sup>"A vineyard of red wine.

3 <sup>†</sup>"I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set <sup>†</sup>the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would ||go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold <sup>†</sup>of my strength, *that* he may <sup>†</sup>"make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob <sup>†</sup>"to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, <sup>†</sup>as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 <sup>†</sup>"In *the* <sup>†</sup>vineyard, ||when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ||he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his

sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ, the sure foundation, is promised.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with his hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he catcheth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith

Before CHRIST about 722.

Or, sun-image.

See ch. 17. 7. & 33. 14.

Deut. 32. 38. Jer. 8. 7. Deut. 32. 18.

ch. 43. 1. 7. & 44. 7. 21, 24.

ch. 2. 11. Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

about 725.

ver. 3.

ver. 4.

Heb. broken.

Heb. broken.

ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.

ver. 1.

Heb. with feet.

ver. 1.

Heb. great lowth.

Prov. 30. 1.

Hos. 4. 11.

ch. 56. 10. 13.

Or, the about in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.

Or, spell.

Heb. border?

Or, And he smiteth it in such sort as his God smiteth such him.

Jer. 6. 10.

Heb. the hearing.

Or, hath been.

Heb. stammerings of lips.

1 Cor. 14. 31.

Or, he hath spoken.

Before CHRIST about 725.

Or, sun-image.

See ch. 17. 7. & 33. 14.

Deut. 32. 38. Jer. 8. 7. Deut. 32. 18.

ch. 43. 1. 7. & 44. 7. 21, 24.

ch. 2. 11. Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

about 725.

ver. 3.

ver. 4.

Heb. broken.

Heb. broken.

ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.

ver. 1.

Heb. with feet.

ver. 1.

Heb. great lowth.

Prov. 30. 1.

Hos. 4. 11.

ch. 56. 10. 13.

Or, the about in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.

Or, spell.

Heb. border?

Or, And he smiteth it in such sort as his God smiteth such him.

Jer. 6. 10.

Heb. the hearing.

Or, hath been.

Heb. stammerings of lips.

1 Cor. 14. 31.

Or, he hath spoken.

ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOE ||to Ariel, to Ariel, ||the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the dust, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the

Before CHRIST about 712.

1 Or, O Ariel, that is, the Lion of God. Ezek. 43: 15, 16. 1 Or, of the city. 2 Sam. 5: 2. 1 Heb. cut off the heads.

ch. 8. 19.

1 Hab. 2: 1. 1 peep, or, chirp. ch. 25: 5.

1 Job 21: 28. ch. 17: 12. 1 ch. 30: 13.

ch. 28: 2. & 30: 30.

ch. 37: 36.

1 Job 20: 8.

1 Ps. 73: 20.

1 Or, take your pleasure, and riot. 1 See ch. 7, 8. 2 ch. 31: 21. 3 Rom. 11: 8. 4 Pa. 69: 23. ch. 6: 10. 5 Heb. heads: See ch. 3, 4. 6 Jer. 20: 8. 7 1 Sam. 9: 9. 8 Letter. 9 ch. 8: 16. 10 Dan. 12: 9. 11 Rev. 1: 3, 9, & 6: 1.

1 Erek. 33: 31. 2 Matt. 15: 8, 9. 3 Mark 7: 6, 7.

1 Col. 2: 22.

1 Hab. 1: 5. 1 Heb. I will add.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

1 Jer. 49: 7. 1 Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1: 19.

ch. 30: 1.

Before CHRIST about 712.

1 ch. 45: 9. Rom. 9: 20. 2 ch. 35: 15.

ch. 35: 5.

ch. 65: 1. 1 Heb. shall add. 1 Jan. 2: 5.

ch. 28: 14. 1 Mic. 2: 1.

1 Amos 5: 10, 12. 1 Prov. 28: 31. 1 Josh. 24: 3.

ch. 29: 95. & 30: 11. & 60: 21. Eph. 4: 10.

ch. 28: 7. 1 Heb. shall know understanding.

about 712.

ch. 29: 15.

Deut. 29: 19.

ch. 31: 1. 1 Num. 27: 21. 2 Josh. 9: 14. 3 Kings 21: 7. 4 Jer. 21: 8. & 42: 2, 20. 5 ch. 30: 5. 6 Jer. 37: 5, 7.

ch. 29: 11.

Jer. 2: 2.

ch. 57: 9. 1 Hon. 8: 9. & 12: 1.

Deut. 8: 15.

Jer. 37: 7.

1 Or, to her. 1 ver. 15. ch. 7: 4. 2 Hab. 2: 2. 1 Heb. the latter day. 3 Deut. 32: 30. ch. 1: 4. ver. 1. 4 Jer. 11: 21. Amos 2: 12. 5 Jer. 17: 13. Mic. 2: 6.

work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 The destruction of Assyria.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the

prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, 'speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits:

11 Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ||oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you 'as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking 'cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And 'he shall break it as the breaking of †the potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; 'In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: 'and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 'One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as ||a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 ¶And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: 'blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people 'shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more; he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you 'the bread of adversity, and the water of ||affliction, yet shall not 'thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye 'turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 'Ye shall defile also the covering of †thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt †cast them away as a menstruous cloth; 'thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 'Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat ||†clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be 'upon every high mountain, and upon every †high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover 'the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from

Before CHRIST about 713.

2 Kings 20. 13. M<sup>o</sup> 9. 11.

1 Or, fraud.

† Pa. 68. 3.

\* ch. 29. 5.

† Pa. 2. 9.

† Jer. 20. 14.

† Heb. the bottle of potters.

† ver. 7. ch. 7. 4.

\* Matt. 23. 37.

\* Rev. 20. 8.

Deut. 20. 25. & 34.

† Jer. 23. 30.

† Job. 23. 10.

† Heb. 1 Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.

† Pa. 2. 12. & 34. 8.

Prov. 16. 25.

† Jer. 17. 7.

\* ch. 65. 9.

\* 1 Kings 22. 27.

† Pa. 127. 2.

† Heb. Or, oppression.

† Pa. 74. 9.

Amos 8. 11.

\* Josh. 2. 7.

\* 4 Chron. 31. 1.

ch. 2. 20. & 32. 7.

† Heb. the green image of thy silver.

† Heb. scatter.

† Hos. 14. 8.

† Matt. 6. 4.

† 1 Sam. 4. 8.

Before CHRIST about 713.

1 Or, and the greenness of flame.

† Heb. 1 Or, fraud.

far, burning with his anger, ||and the burden thereof is †heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And 'his breath, as an overflowing stream, 'shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be 'a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night 'when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the 'mountain of the LORD, to the †Mighty One of Israel.

30 'And the LORD shall cause †his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, 'and hail-stones.

31 For 'through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, 'which smote with a rod.

32 And †in every place 'where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall †lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of 'shaking will he fight ||with it.

33 'For Tophet is ordained †of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; and the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt.

WOE to them 'that go down to Egypt for help; and 'stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, 'neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and 'will not †call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are 'men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, 'Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ||noise of them: 'so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 'As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem: 'defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¶Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have 'deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall 'cast away his idols of silver, and †his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for 'a sin.

8 ¶Then shall the Assyrian 'fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ||from the sword, and his young men shall be ||†discomfited.

about 713.

\* ch. 30. 2. & 36. 6.

Ezek. 17. 25.

\* Pa. 20. 7.

ch. 36. 9.

\* Dan. 9. 13.

Hos. 7. 7.

\* Num. 23. 19.

† Heb. remove.

\* Pa. 146. 3. 5.

\* Hos. 11. 10.

Amos 3. 8.

1 Or, multitude.

\* ch. 49. 13.

\* Deut. 32. 11.

† Pa. 91. 4.

\* Hos. 9. 9.

† Heb. the idols of his god.

\* 1 Kings 22. 30.

\* See Kings 19. 35. 36.

1 Or, for the sword.

† Heb. for multitudes, or, tribes.

The 9 for fe saith in Jer B 2 the w of wa rock 3 4 dim, 4 5 know be re 5 6 nor th 6 7 heart to utt soul d the th 7 8 devise lying 8 9 libera 9 10 my vo spec 10 11 ye ca gathe 11 12 troub 12 13 pleas 13 14 thom in 'th 14 15 mult 15 16 tower a pas 16 17 high, fruitf 17 18 and r 18 19 peace and a 19 20 habit ing-pl 20 21 forest 21 22 send

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is foretold. BEHOLD, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

Before CHRIST about 713.

ch. 37. 37. High has pass away for fear. Rev. his strength.

Ps. 45. 1. Ec. Jer. 23. 5. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 9. 9. ch. 4. 6. Ec. 25. 4. Hab. heavy. ch. 29. 16. & 31. 5. 6.

Hab. hasty.

Ps. 97. 9. signantly.

Hab. and nations.

Or, messengers. Kings 18. 16, 37. Judg. 4. 6.

Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.

ch. 24. 4.

Or, withered away.

Ps. 118. 5.

Ps. 7. 14. ch. 59. 4.

Hab. Days above a year.

ch. 9. 12.

ch. 49. 1.

Hab. the fields of desire.

ch. 34. 13. Hos. 9. 6.

Or, turning upon, &c. ch. 22. 9. ch. 27. 10.

Or, watch-towers.

Ps. 119. 30. Joel 2. 28 ch. 29. 17. & 35. 2.

Or, heights, or, high places.

Hab. the land of far distance.

Jam. 3. 18. Or, neighbor.

Kings 19. 32. Hab. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15. Or, wilderness.

Ps. 46. 12. Ps. 46. 5, 8. Hab. 2. 2. ch. 37. 33.

ch. 54. 2.

Before CHRIST about 713.

ch. 21. 2. Hab. 9. 8.

Rev. 19. 10.

ch. 45. 9.

Ps. 97. 9.

Hab. and nations.

Or, messengers. Kings 18. 16, 37. Judg. 4. 6.

Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.

ch. 24. 4.

Or, withered away.

Ps. 118. 5.

Ps. 7. 14. ch. 59. 4.

ch. 9. 12.

ch. 49. 1.

Ps. 119. 30. Joel 2. 28 ch. 29. 17. & 35. 2.

Or, watch-towers.

Ps. 119. 30. Joel 2. 28 ch. 29. 17. & 35. 2.

Or, heights, or, high places.

Hab. the land of far distance.

Jam. 3. 18. Or, neighbor.

Kings 19. 32. Hab. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15. Or, wilderness.

Ps. 46. 12. Ps. 46. 5, 8. Hab. 2. 2. ch. 37. 33.

ch. 54. 2.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God's judgments against the enemies of the Church.

WOE to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of thy salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with the everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh uprightly, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from the holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from the hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place †of broad rivers and streams; wherewith shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our †lawgiver, the LORD is our King; he will save us. 23 †Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The judgments wherewith God reavengeth his church.

COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and fall that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and they shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr

Before CHRIST about 713.

1 Heb. broad of spaces, or hands.

2 Jer. 4-19.

3 Heb. istate maker.

4 1st & 2d. 18. (Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.)

5 Jer. 50. 20.

6 Ps. 49. 1.

7 Deut. 32. 1.

8 Heb. the falling thereof.

9 Joel 2. 20.

10 Joel 2. 20.

11 Ps. 109. 26.

12 Jer. 31. 37.

13 Jer. 31. 37.

14 1st & 2d. 18.

15 1st & 2d. 18.

16 1st & 2d. 18.

17 1st & 2d. 18.

18 1st & 2d. 18.

19 1st & 2d. 18.

20 1st & 2d. 18.

21 1st & 2d. 18.

22 1st & 2d. 18.

23 1st & 2d. 18.

24 1st & 2d. 18.

25 1st & 2d. 18.

26 1st & 2d. 18.

27 1st & 2d. 18.

28 1st & 2d. 18.

shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God, with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall there be found, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah, & Rabshakeh's blasphemous persuasions to the people.

NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

Before CHRIST about 713.

1 Or, night monitor.

2 Mal. 3. 16.

3 Jer. 4. 19.

4 Jer. 50. 20.

5 Ps. 49. 1.

6 Deut. 32. 1.

7 Heb. the falling thereof.

8 Joel 2. 20.

9 Joel 2. 20.

10 Joel 2. 20.

11 Ps. 109. 26.

12 Jer. 31. 37.

13 Jer. 31. 37.

14 1st & 2d. 18.

15 1st & 2d. 18.

16 1st & 2d. 18.

17 1st & 2d. 18.

18 1st & 2d. 18.

19 1st & 2d. 18.

20 1st & 2d. 18.

21 1st & 2d. 18.

22 1st & 2d. 18.

23 1st & 2d. 18.

24 1st & 2d. 18.

25 1st & 2d. 18.

26 1st & 2d. 18.

27 1st & 2d. 18.

28 1st & 2d. 18.

Rabs... 3 son, 4 scrib, 4 Heze, 4 Syria, 5 ha, 5 dost, 6 reed, 6 into b, 6 Egypt, 7 God: 7 Heze, 7 to Jer, 8 my m, 8 two t, 8 set ri, 9 capta, 9 thy tr, 10 again, 10 me, 10 11 unto, 11 vants, 11 and s, 11 ears o, 12 me to, 12 hath k, 12 wall, t, 12 their, 13 voice, 13 words, 14 you: I, 15 LORD, 15 city s, 15 king o, 16 king o, 16 a pres, 16 one o, 16 drink, 17 like y, 17 of br, 18 The l, 18 of the, 18 the ki, 19 where, 19 delive, 20 20

Rabshakeh's blasphemy.

3 Then came forth unto him, Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria. What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give I pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¶ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands,

Before CHRIST 750.

10r, secretary. 1 Kings 18.19, &c.

† Heb. a word of life. 10r, but counsel and strength are for the war. 1 Esdr. 7. 6. 7.

10r, hostages.

Before CHRIST about 750.

9 Kings 19.1, &c.

10r, pro- vocation.

† Heb. found.

10r, put a spirit into him.

10r, I sh my favour by a present. † Heb. Make with me a blessing. 2 Esdr. 3. 10.

9 Jer. 49. 23.

that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna, the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians.

AND it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and F. . . and Rezep, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, 16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24 ¶ By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Hezekiah, by prayer, hath his life lengthened.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death.

And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ¶ Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from

Before CHRIST about 710. Before CHRIST about 710. ¶ Heb. the escaping. ¶ 2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 9. 7. ¶ Dan. 9. 18. ¶ Heb. shield. ¶ 2 Kings 20. 6. ch. 38. 6. ¶ 2 Kings 19. 35. ¶ Heb. by the hand of thy servants. ¶ Heb. the lustness of the cedars the roof, and the choice of the fir-trees. Or, the forest and his fruitful field. ¶ Heb. with great weeping. ¶ Heb. I should I now bring it to the land waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps? ¶ Heb. I sleep, or, with the sun. ¶ Ps. 117. 13. & 116. 9. ¶ Job 7. 6.

Hezo me as my lif day e 13 he br thou 14 did n ward 15 me, a my y 16 these cover 17 ¶ tho pit of hind 18 not c cann 19 I do t know 20 we w all th 21 of fig he sh 22 I sha Merod A ent t sick, 2 them and t ment that i in his shew 3 kiah from said, even 4 hous mine my t 5 of th 6 hous store noth

prophesied,  
 a remnant  
 in: the 'zeal  
 concerning the  
 to this city,  
 fore it with  
 same shall  
 is city, saith  
 it, for mine  
 sake,  
 t forth, and  
 an hundred  
 when they  
 they were all  
 a departed,  
 ineveh.  
 worshipping  
 rammelech  
 the sword;  
 menia: and  
 id.  
 ned.  
 unto death.  
 Amoz came  
 in the LORD,  
 halt die, and  
 ard the wall,  
 O, I beseech  
 n truth ar-1  
 that which is  
 t sore.  
 d to Isaiah,  
 h the LORD,  
 heard thy  
 I will add  
 y out of the  
 will defend  
 n the LORD,  
 th spoken;  
 dow of the  
 sun-dial of  
 n returned  
 one down.  
 udah, when  
 s sickness:  
 says, I shall  
 ived of the  
 z the LORD,  
 ld man no  
 oved from

Hezekiah's thanksgiving.

me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off || with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.  
 13 I reckoned till morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.  
 14 Like a crane or a swallow so did I chatter: *As* I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; || undertake for me.  
 15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years *in* the bitterness of my soul.  
 16 O Lord, by these *things* men live, and in all these *things* is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.  
 17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterness: but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.  
 18 For *the* grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.  
 19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: *the* father to the children shall make known thy truth.  
 20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.  
 21 For *Isaiah* had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.  
 22 *Hezekiah* also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

*Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures.*  
 AT *that* time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.  
 2 *And* Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ||† armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.  
 3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah and said unto him, What *is* said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.  
 4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.  
 5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:  
 6 Behold, the days come, *that* all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX, XL.

Before CHRIST about 713.  
 † Or, from the thrum.  
 † ch. 59. 11.  
 † Or, ease me.  
 † Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.  
 † Or, on my peace came great bitterness. † Heb. I have cast away my soul from the pit.  
 † Ps. 6. 5. & 73. 9. & 83. 11. & 115. 17. & 131. 9. 10.  
 † 1 Hecl. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Ps. 78. 34.  
 † Job 14. 2. & 19. 90. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 13. & 104. 10. & 1 Pet. 1. 24. Ps. 103. 16.  
 † 2 Kings 20. 7.  
 † 2 Kings 20. 8.  
 about 712.  
 † 2 Kings 20. 12. & c.  
 † Chron. 32. 31.  
 † Or, spicery.  
 † Or, jewels.  
 † Heb. vessels, or instruments.  
 † Jer. 50. 5.

The promulgation of the gospel.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and || they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.  
 8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, *Good is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.*  
 COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.  
 2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her || warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: *for* she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.  
 3 ¶ *The* voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, † Prepare ye the way of the LORD, † make straight in the desert a highway for our God.  
 4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made || straight, and the rough places || plain:  
 5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.  
 6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? *All* flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:  
 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because *the* spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.  
 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but *the* word of our God shall stand for ever.  
 9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: || O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!  
 10 Behold the Lord God will come || with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, *his* reward *is* with him, and || his work before him.  
 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, and shall gently lead those || that are with young.  
 12 ¶ *Who* hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?  
 13 *Who* hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counsellor hath taught him?  
 14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?  
 15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.  
 16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.  
 17 All nations before him *are* as *nothing*; and *they* are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.



24 Behold, *'ye are* || of nothing, and your work || of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.  
 25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun *'shall he* call upon my name: *'and he shall* come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.  
 26 *'Who hath* declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that skeweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 *'The first* shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 *'For I* beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 *'Behold,* they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

The office of Christ graced with meekness and constancy.

**B**EHOOLD *'my* servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul *'delighteth*; *'I have* put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: *'and the isles* shall wait for his law.

5 *'Thus* saith God the LORD, *'he that* created the heavens, and stretched them out; *'he that* spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; *'he that* giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 *'I the* LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, *'and give* thee for a covenant of the people, for *'a light* of the Gentiles;

7 *'To* open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *'and them* that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8 *I am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 *'Sing* unto the LORD a new song, *'and his* praise from the end of the earth, *'ye that* go down to the sea, and fall that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

Before CHRIST about 712.  
 Ps. 115. 8  
 ch. 44. 9.  
 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
 1 Cor. 13.  
 worse than nothing.  
 1 Cor. 13.  
 worse than of a viper.  
 1 Para. 1. 8.  
 ver. 8.  
 ch. 43. 9.  
 ver. 4.  
 ch. 40. 9.  
 ch. 53. 5.  
 Heb. return.  
 ver. 84.  
 about 712.  
 ch. 43. 10.  
 & 49. 3.  
 6. & 50.  
 13. & 53.  
 11.  
 Matt. 22.  
 18. & 20.  
 Phil. 2. 7.  
 Matt. 3.  
 17. & 17.  
 Eph. 1. 6.  
 ch. 11. 8.  
 John 3. 34.  
 Or, ordinarily burning.  
 Heb. quicken it.  
 Heb. broken.  
 1 Gen. 40. 10.  
 ch. 44. 44.  
 Zech. 12. 1.  
 1 Para. 36. 6.  
 Acts 17. 25.  
 ch. 43. 1.  
 ch. 45. 8.  
 ch. 49. 6.  
 Luke 2. 32.  
 Acts 13. 47.  
 ch. 25. 5.  
 ch. 61. 1.  
 Luke 4. 18.  
 9 Tim. 2.  
 Heb. 2. 14.  
 15.  
 ch. 9. 8.  
 ch. 48. 11.  
 Ps. 33. 3.  
 & 40. 3.  
 & 98. 1.  
 1 Para. 107.  
 23.  
 Heb. the praise thereof.  
 1 Cor. person.  
 ch. 41. 10.  
 14. & 44.  
 Jer. 30. 10.  
 11. & 46.  
 27. 28.

Before CHRIST about 712.  
 ch. 31. 4  
 1 Or, because himself mightily.  
 Heb. swallows, ut, sup up.  
 Ps. 97. 7.  
 ch. 1. 20.  
 & 44. 11.  
 & 45. 16.  
 ch. 45. 8.  
 Ezech. 12. 2.  
 See John 9. 29. 41.  
 Rom. 9. 11.  
 1 Or, him.  
 1 Or, in snaring all the young men of them.  
 Heb. a treading.  
 Heb. for the after time?  
 ch. 44. 44.  
 Zech. 12. 1.  
 1 Para. 36. 6.  
 Acts 17. 25.  
 1 Kings 8. 9.  
 1 Hos. 7. 9.  
 about 712.  
 ver. 7.  
 ver. 21.  
 ch. 44. 9.  
 ch. 44. 6.  
 ch. 45. 4.  
 1 Para. 66. 19.  
 & 91. 3.  
 8.  
 Deut. 32. 5. 8.  
 1 Dan. 3. 5. 27.  
 Prov. 11. 8. & 11. 18.  
 Jer. 30. 10. 11. & 46. 27. 28.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, 'yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses; they are for a prey, and none delivereth, for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.

**B**UT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;









14 'But Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 'Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, †yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, †I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; †thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride decketh.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 'The children which thou shalt have, †after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 'Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their †arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon †their shoulders.

23 'And kings shall be thy †nursing fathers, and their †queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for †they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶'Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or †the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the †captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with †sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is †the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my †creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities †have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? †when I called, was there none to answer? †Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, †at my rebuke

I dry up the sea, I make the †rivers a wilderness; †their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 †I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 'The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is †weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶The Lord God †hath opened mine ear, and I was not †rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 †I gave my back to the smiters, and †my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶For the Lord God will help me: therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have †I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 'He is near that justifieth me: who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is †mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? †No, they all shall wax old as a garment; †the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that †walketh in darkness, and hath no light? †let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. †This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ.

HEarken †to me, †ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 'Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: †for I called him alone, and †blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: †for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 †My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; †the isles shall wait upon me, and †on mine arm shall they trust.

6 †Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for †the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness-

Before CHRIST about 712. Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. Ex. 7. 18. Ex. 10. 41. Rev. 6. 12. Ex. 4. 11. Matt. 11. 28. Ps. 40. 6. Matt. 26. 10. John 11. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 3. Matt. 26. 67 & 27. 22. John 18. 22. Lam. 3. 4. Jer. 3. 8. Jer. 10. 26. ch. 51. 6. ch. 51. 8. Ps. 33. 4. Chron. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7. Job 13. 28. Ps. 109. 26. ch. 51. 6. ch. 51. 8. Ps. 33. 4. Chron. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7. Heb. 9. 19. Ps. 16. 4. ver. 7. Rom. 9. 30, 31, 32. Rom. 4. 1. Heb. 11. 11, 12. Gen. 12. 1. Gen. 24. 1. Ps. 100. 13. ch. 40. 1. Rev. 14. 10. Joel 4. 3. ch. 9. 3. & 4. ch. 42. 6. ch. 46. 13. Rom. 1. 16. 17. Ps. 67. 4. ch. 60. 9. Rom. 1. 16. ch. 40. 6. Ps. 102. 16. Matt. 24. 15. Jer. 3. 15. Num. 11. 23. ch. 9. 1. Ps. 106. 9. ver. 1. Nah. 1. 4.

Jerusalem... ness, t... ye not... 8 Fo... and th... righted... from g... 9 ¶... the Lo... genera... Rahab... 10 w... waters... of the... 11 r... return... lastin... shall fl... 12 ¶... ar! tho... that sh... made... 13 A... stretch... tions o... day be... || were... the opp... 14 l... loosed, ... that his... 15 I... the sea... is his n... 16 A... have c... I may... the ear... 17... which... of his... cup of... 18... whom... that ta... hath b... 19... shall b... tion, an... I comf... 20... of all... of the... 21... drunk... 22... that p... taken... the dre... drink... 23...

dereliction,  
wilderness;  
water, and  
ess, 'and I  
tongue of  
to speak a  
e wakeneth  
ear to hear  
ear, and I  
back.  
my cheeks  
not my face  
efore shall  
set my face  
e ashamed.  
will contend  
mine ad-  
; who is he  
all wax old  
up.  
the LORD,  
at walketh  
trust in the  
od.  
at compass  
the light of  
ve kindled.  
all lie down  
in Christ.  
after right-  
: look unto  
the hole of  
, and unto  
alone, and  
me will com-  
ke her wil-  
e garden of  
nd therein,  
nd give ear  
all proceed  
to rest for  
salvation is  
the people;  
mine arm  
I look upon  
hall vanish  
ax old like  
shall die in  
e for ever,  
shed.  
righteous-

### Jerusalem bewailed.

ness, the people 'in whose heart is my law; 'fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For 'the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶Awake, awake, 'put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, 'as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. 'Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the 'dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath 'dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the 'ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore 'the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head; they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he 'that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou 'houldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made 'as grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, 'that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? 'and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, 'and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that 'divided the sea, whose waves roared: 'The LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And 'I have put my words in thy mouth, and 'have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, 'that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast 'drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; 'thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things †are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and †destruction, and the famine, and the sword: 'by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, 'but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God 'that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; 'thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But 'I will put it into the hand of them that

### CHAP. LII, LIII.

### Christ's redemption free.

Before CHRIST about 712.  
\*Ps. 37. 31.  
\*Mat. 10.  
\*Act. 5. 41.  
\*ch. 50. 9.

\*Ps. 44. 93.  
ch. 58. 1.  
\*Ps. 93. 1.  
Rev. 11. 17.  
\*Ps. 44. 5.  
Job 26.  
\*Ps. 87. 4.  
& 89. 10.  
\*Ps. 74. 13.  
ch. 14.  
\*Cor. 1. 3.  
\*Eck. 29. 3.  
\*Ex. 14. 21.  
ch. 43. 16.  
\*ch. 35. 10.

\*Jer. 3.  
\*Cor. 1. 3.  
\*Ps. 118. 6.  
\*ch. 40. 6.  
1 Pet. 1. 24.  
Job 26. 12.  
\*Ps. 104. 2.  
ch. 40. 22.  
\*Ex. 4. 3.  
\*Eck. 44. 74.

\*Or, made himself ready.  
\*Job 20. 7.  
\*ch. 9. 11.  
\*Ps. 74. 13.  
Job 26. 12.  
Jer. 31. 35.

\*Deut. 18. 4.  
ch. 59. 21.  
John 3. 24.  
\*ch. 49. 3.  
\*Eck. 44. 74.  
\*ch. 51. 1.  
\*Job 21. 20.  
Jer. 25. 15.  
\*Deut. 28. 34.  
\*Ps. 50. 3.  
& 75. 8.  
Eck. 33.  
Zech. 11. 2.  
Rev. 14. 10.

\*ch. 47. 9.  
†Heb. appended.  
†Heb. breaking.  
\*Amos 7. 9.  
\*Lam. 2. 11, 12.

\*See ver. 17.  
Lam. 3. 15.  
\*Jer. 50. 34.  
\*John 13. 38.  
Rom. 10. 16.  
†Or, doctrine.  
†Heb. hearing.  
\*ch. 51. 9.  
Rom. 1. 16.  
\*ch. 11. 1.  
\*ch. 14. 1.  
Zech. 12. 1.

afflict thee; 'which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

### CHAP. LII.

Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption.

AWAKE, 'awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for 'henceforth there shall no more come unto thee the uncircumcised 'and the unclean.

2 'Shake thyself from the dust, 'arise and sit down, O Jerusalem; 'loose thyself from the bands of thy neck; O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, 'Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into 'Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day is 'blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 ¶How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, 'Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: 'for the LORD hath comforted his people, 'he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 'The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations: and 'all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; 'be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For 'ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: 'for the LORD will go before you; 'and the God of Israel will †be your re-reward.

13 ¶Behold, 'my servant shall †deal prudently, 'he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his 'visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men):

15 'So shall he sprinkle many nations; 'the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that 'which had not been told them shall they see; and 'that which they had not heard shall they consider.

### CHAP. LIII.

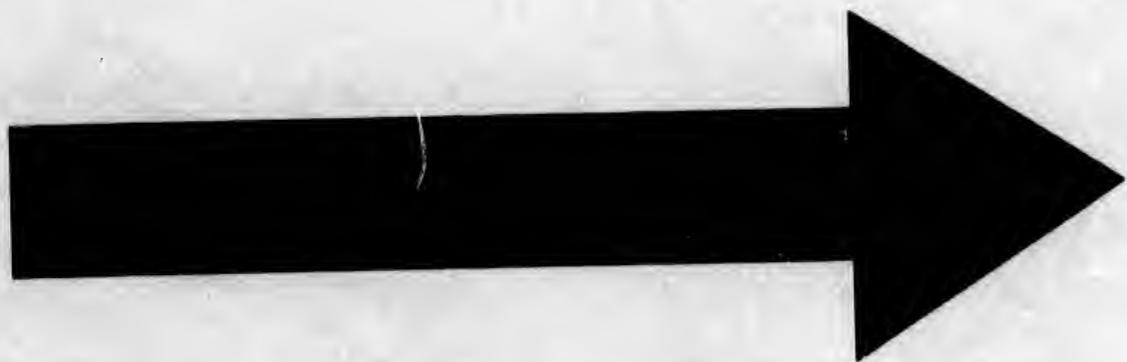
The prophet complaineth of the want of faith. 4 The sufferings of Christ, &c.

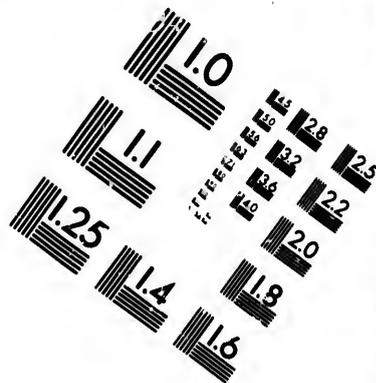
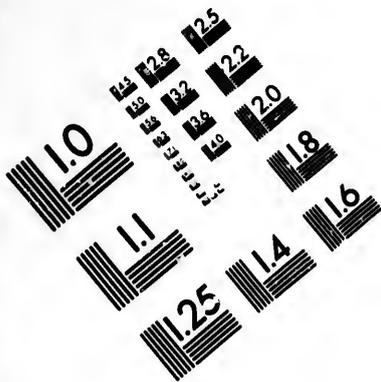
WHO 'hath believed our ††report? and to whom is 'the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For 'he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: 'he hath

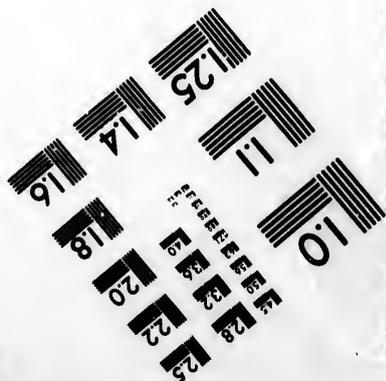
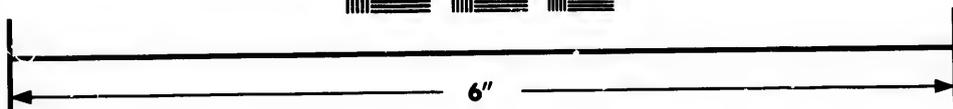
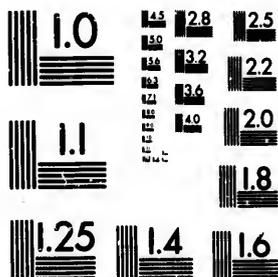








**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.5  
1.6  
1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6

10  
01

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on forwardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

The prophet declareth what promises are due to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy re-ward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

Before CHRIST about 698.

Pa. 85. 5. &c. 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18. Num. 16.

Job 34. 14. Heb. 12. 9. Jer. 6. 13. ch. 8. 17. & 45. 15. ch. 9. 13. Heb. 12. 11. Jer. 3. 22. ch. 61. 2. Heb. 13. 15.

Act. 2. 39. Eph. 2. 7. Job 15. 20. &c. Jer. 4. 16. ch. 48. 22.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

Job 22. 26. Deut. 32. 12. & 33. 29. Jer. 1. 20. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

The damnable nature of sin. The sins of the Jews.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not: and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mal. 3. 14. Lev. 16. 29. 31. & 23. 27. Jer. 17. 21. 22. 29. 30. & 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22.

justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 ¶ So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles.

ARISE, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because of the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

Before CHRIST about 698.

1 Or, it is accounted mad. 2 Heb. 11: 32. 3 Ezek. 22: 30. 4 Mark 6: 6. 5 Ps. 98: 1. 6 ch. 63: 3. 7 Eph. 6: 14, 17. 8 1 Thess. 5: 8.

9 ch. 63: 6. 10 See 1 Chron. 28: 2. 11 Ps. 133: 7. 12 Mal. 1: 11. 13 1 Rev. 19: 11. 14 1 Or, 15 1 Heb. 12: 22. 16 Rom. 11: 26.

17 Heb. 8: 10. 18 10. 16. 19 ch. 49: 23. 20 & 21. 21 66: 11, 12. 22 ch. 43: 3.

23 Eph. 5: 14. 24 Or, 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

10 ch. 49: 6. 11 23. 12 Rev. 21: 24. 13 ch. 49: 18. 14 ch. 49: 20. 15 21, 22, & 66: 18.

16 Rom. 11: 25. 17 Or, 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

10 ch. 11: 2. 11 Luke 4: 18. 12 John 1: 32. 13 & 34. 14 Ps. 45: 7. 15 Ps. 147: 3. 16 ch. 57: 13. 17 & ch. 48: 7. 18 See Jer. 34: 8.

19 See Lev. 25: 9. 20 ch. 37: 11. 21 & 37: 11. 22 & 37: 11. 23 & 37: 11. 24 & 37: 11. 25 & 37: 11. 26 & 37: 11. 27 & 37: 11. 28 & 37: 11. 29 & 37: 11. 30 & 37: 11. 31 & 37: 11. 32 & 37: 11. 33 & 37: 11. 34 & 37: 11. 35 & 37: 11. 36 & 37: 11. 37 & 37: 11. 38 & 37: 11. 39 & 37: 11. 40 & 37: 11. 41 & 37: 11. 42 & 37: 11. 43 & 37: 11. 44 & 37: 11. 45 & 37: 11. 46 & 37: 11. 47 & 37: 11. 48 & 37: 11. 49 & 37: 11. 50 & 37: 11. 51 & 37: 11. 52 & 37: 11. 53 & 37: 11. 54 & 37: 11. 55 & 37: 11. 56 & 37: 11. 57 & 37: 11. 58 & 37: 11. 59 & 37: 11. 60 & 37: 11. 61 & 37: 11. 62 & 37: 11. 63 & 37: 11. 64 & 37: 11. 65 & 37: 11. 66 & 37: 11. 67 & 37: 11. 68 & 37: 11. 69 & 37: 11. 70 & 37: 11. 71 & 37: 11. 72 & 37: 11. 73 & 37: 11. 74 & 37: 11. 75 & 37: 11. 76 & 37: 11. 77 & 37: 11. 78 & 37: 11. 79 & 37: 11. 80 & 37: 11. 81 & 37: 11. 82 & 37: 11. 83 & 37: 11. 84 & 37: 11. 85 & 37: 11. 86 & 37: 11. 87 & 37: 11. 88 & 37: 11. 89 & 37: 11. 90 & 37: 11. 91 & 37: 11. 92 & 37: 11. 93 & 37: 11. 94 & 37: 11. 95 & 37: 11. 96 & 37: 11. 97 & 37: 11. 98 & 37: 11. 99 & 37: 11. 100 & 37: 11.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day: neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

The office of Christ. The blessings of the faithful.

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for

The blessedness of the church.

mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness. The planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

The desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises.

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land shall be called Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor

ISAIAH.

Before CHRIST about 691.  
ch. 60. 21.  
John 15. 8.  
ch. 49. 8.  
Rev. 18. 12.  
Ezek. 36. 33-26.  
Eph. 4. 12.  
Ez. 19. 6.  
ch. 62. 17.  
& 66. 21.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.  
Rev. 1. 6.  
& 5. 10.  
ch. 60. 5.  
21, 16.  
Zech. 40. 3.  
Zech. 9. 12.  
Ps. 11. 7.  
ch. 1. 11.  
73.  
ch. 55. 3.  
ch. 65. 23.  
Hab. 3. 18.  
Ps. 132. 9, 16.  
ch. 49. 18.  
Rev. 21. 2.  
Hephzi-bah as a priest.  
Ps. 72. 3.  
& 85. 11.  
Zech. 10. 1.  
& 62. 7.  
ch. 34. 8.  
& 61. 2.  
ch. 41. 28.  
& 59. 16.  
John 16.  
Ps. 98. 1.  
ch. 59. 16.  
ch. 60. 3.  
See ch. 4. 12.  
ch. 65. 15.  
Zech. 9. 16.  
Hos. 1. 10.  
1 Pet. 2. 10.  
ch. 49. 14.  
& 34. 6, 7.  
ch. 54. 1.  
That is Married.  
Hephzi-bah as the bridegroom.  
ch. 65. 19.  
Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.  
Hephzi-bah as the joy of the bridegroom.  
ch. 65. 19.  
Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.

Before CHRIST about 698.  
Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrance.  
1 Heb.  
ch. 61. 11.  
Zeph. 3. 20.  
I give, &c.  
1 Deut. 28.  
1 Heb.  
Jer. 5. 17.  
See Deut. 12. 12. & 14. 23, 26. & ch. 40. 3. & 57. 14. ch. 11. 12.  
Zech. 9. 9.  
Matt. 21. 5.  
John 12. 15.  
ch. 40. 10.  
Rev. 22. 12.  
Or, recompense.  
ver. 4.  
Hephzi-bah decked.  
Rev. 19. 13.  
Jam. 1. 15.  
Rev. 14. 19, 20. & 19. 15.  
ch. 34. 8. & 61. 2.  
ch. 41. 28. & 59. 16.  
John 16.  
Ps. 98. 1.  
ch. 59. 16.  
Rev. 16. 6.  
Judg. 10. 16.  
Zech. 2. 8.  
Act. 9. 4.  
Ex. 14. 19.  
1 Heb. & 33.  
Mal. 3. 1. 1.  
Act. 12. 11.  
Deut. 7. 17, 8.  
1 Heb. 19. 4.  
Deut. 1. 32.  
& 32. 11.  
ch. 46. 3, 4.  
Ex. 15. 11.  
Num. 14. 11.  
Ps. 78. 56. & 95. 9.  
Pa. 78. 40.  
Act. 7. 51.  
Eph. 4. 30.  
Ex. 23. 31.

night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence.

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

Christ sheweth his power to save.

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his Holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power.

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in thine is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our Father; we

are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

The calling of the Gentiles. The Jews are rejected.

I AM sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense unto their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty:

Before CHRIST about 698. Ex. 14. 30, & 32. Num. 14. 13, 14. Jer. 2. 6. Or, Hebr. words. Ps. 77. 20. Num. 11. 17, 25. Neh. 9. 20. Dan. 4. 8. Hag. 2. 5. Eccl. 15. 6. Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. Ps. 106. 9. Sam. 7. 23. Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 90. 14. Ps. 33. 14. Or, the mountains. Jer. 31. 30. Hos. 11. 8. Deut. 32. 1. Chron. 29. 10. Job 14. 21. Eccl. 9. 5. Or, our Redeemer from everlasting is thy name. Ps. 119. 10. See ch. 6. 10. with John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18. Num. 10. 36. Ps. 90. 13. Deut. 7. 6. & 26. 19. ch. 65. 12. Dan. 8. 24. Ps. 74. 7. Or, thy name was not called upon them. ch. 65. 1. Ps. 144. 5. Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4. Heb. the fire of millings. Ex. 24. 1. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Pa. 68. 8. Hab. 3. 3, 6. Ps. 31. 19. Cor. 2. 9. Or, says a God besides thee which doth so for him, Cor. Acts 10. 38. sch. 26. 8. Phil. 3. 6. Ps. 90. 5, 6. Hos. 7. 7. Heb. we did. Heb. by the hand. Ps. 104. 8. ch. 65. 16.

Before CHRIST about 698. ch. 20. 16. & 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20, 21. Eph. 2. 6. Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 8. Ps. 79. 13. Ps. 79. 14. 2 Kings 25. 9. Ps. 74. 7. 2 Chron. 36. 19. Ezek. 24. 21, 25. ch. 42. 14. Ps. 83. 1. Rom. 9. 20, 25. & 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12, 13. ch. 63. 19. Rom. 10. 21. Deut. 32. 21. Ps. 119. 29. & 66. 17. See Lev. 23. 15. Heb. upon bricks. Deut. 18. 11. ch. 66. 17. See Lev. 23. 15. Or, fire. Matt. 9. 11. Luke 8. 30. & 16. 11. Jude 19. Or, anger. Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16. Ps. 90. 3. Ps. 79. 3. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 11. 21. Ex. 20. 5. Ezek. 18. 6. Ezek. 20. 27, 28. Joel 2. 14. Lev. 15. 29. Matt. 24. 29. Rom. 11. ch. 7. & 35. 7. Josh. 7. 24. Hos. 2. 15. ch. 56. 7. & 57. 13. ver. 25. Ezek. 23. 41. Cor. 10. 31. Gal. Or, Meni. Chron. 36. 15, 16. Prov. 1. 24. &c. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7. Matt. 21. 34-43.

and mercy. RD, keep blish, and rth. d, and by ore give the sons for the at it, and ght it to holiness. es; prest up the standard unto the of Zion, reward ple, The be called, with dyed is gloriatness of s, mighty arel, and vine-fat; and of will tread my fury, in my garment, and to help; uphold: ion unto in mine ry, and I h. es of the ing to all h the great h he hath s, and acndness. ple, childvour. and the love and are them, his Holy r enemy,

behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old: but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will hear; and while they are yet speaking, I will answer.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.

THUS saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations,

Before CHRIST about 698. Matt. 8. 17. Luke 13. 28. 29. Jer. 2. 13. 14. Jer. 4. 2. Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 19. 18. Eccl. 45. 23. Zeph. 1. 5. ch. 51. 16. Eccl. 3. 12. Rev. 21. 1. Heb. 1. 1. ch. 68. 5. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4. Eccl. 8. 12. See Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30. ch. 62. 8. Amos 9. 4. Pa. 92. 12. Jer. 9. 15. Heb. 1. 1. Deut. 28. 11. H. v. 9. 22. ch. 61. 9. Ps. 28. 2. Dan. 9. 21. ch. 11. 6. Gen. 3. 14. 1 Kings 17. 1. Chron. 6. 18. Matt. 5. 34. Act. 7. 48. 49. & 17. 24. ch. 57. 25. & 61. 1. Pa. 34. 18. & 51. 17. Eza. 9. 4. & 10. 3. Prov. 28. 14. Jer. 17. 1. Or. hid. Deut. 23. 18. Heb. makeit a memorial. Lev. 24. 2.

Before CHRIST about 698. Or. delect. Prov. 1. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 2. 13. ver. 2. ch. 5. 19. s Thesa. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13. Or. begit. ch. 35. 10. & 51. 11. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4. Eccl. 8. 12. Or. bright-ness. ch. 48. 18. & 60. 5. ch. 60. 16. ch. 49. 22. & 60. 4. See Erek. 37. 1. &c. ch. 9. 5. s Thesa. 1. 8. ch. 27. 1. ch. 65. 3. 4. Or. one after another. Luke 4. 24. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 15. 16. Or. con-clude.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their work, and their thoughts; it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon

mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Before CHRIST about 608. Before CHRIST about 606. Zech. 14. 16. + Heb. from new-moon to his new-moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath. 1 Th. 5. 2. Rev. 16. Mark 9. 44, 45, 48.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

The BOOK of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The time and calling of Jeremiah.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething-pot; and the face thereof is toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

Before CHRIST about 609. Deut. 26. 30. ch. 17. 13. 1 Kings 18. 46. 2 Kings 4. 39. & 2. 23. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13. Ex. 3. 12. ver. 8. Jer. 2. 6. 1 Or, break to pieces. Isa. 50. 7. ch. 6. 27. & 15. 30. 2 Kings 25. 8. Isa. 49. 1. 2. 33. 19, 17. Gal. 1. 15, 41. 1 Heb. 16. Gal. 1. 15, 16. + Heb. gave. Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 12, 30. Isa. 6. 5. Num. 22. 30, 38. Matt. 28. 19. 1 Esdr. 2. 6. & 3. 9. ver. 17. Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6. 8. Josh. 1. 5. ch. 15. 30. Acta 16. 17. Heb. 13. 6. Isa. 6. 7. 1 Isa. 51. 16. ch. 5. 14. 1 Kings 19. 17. 2 ch. 18. 7. 3 Cor. 10. 4, 5. 1 Or, for thy sake. 8, 22, 60. & 23. 3. Hon. 3. 15. Deut. 2. 7. Ex. 19. 5. Jer. 2. 2. Jam. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4. See ch. 12. 14. ch. 50. 7. Isa. 3. 4. Mic. 6. 3. 1 Kings 17. 12. John. 8. 8. Isa. 63. 9. 12, 13. Hon. 3. 15. Deut. 8. 15. & 28. 30. I see the land of Carmel. Jer. 23. 17, & 24. 7, 8. Deut. 8. 7. Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Num. 35. 33, 34. Pa. 78. 58. 33. & 106. 28. ch. 3. 1. & shall be opened. 1 Cor. 15. & 8. 22. & 10. 22. & 25. 9. ch. 39. 3. 2 Esdr. 10. 3. 2 Esdr. 10. 3. 2 Esdr. 10. 3. Lev. 20. 5.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

God expostulate with the Jews.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead,

10 For pass ||over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 ¶Hath a nation changed their gods, which are 'yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 ¶Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he †spoiled?

15 ¶The young lions roared upon him, and †yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ||have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when ¶he led thee by that way?

18 And now what hast thou to do 'in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is an evil thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not ||transgress; when 'upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had †planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into "the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet 'thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 ¶How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way 'in the valley, know what thou hast done: ||*thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 ¶A wild ass †used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at †her pleasure; in her occasion who can ||turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but 'thou saidst, ||There is no hope: no; for I have loved †strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ||brought me forth: for they have turned †their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But 'where are thy gods that thou hast made

Before CHRIST about Cap. | Before CHRIST about Cap.
1 Or, over to.
2 Mic. 4. 5.
3 Ps. 115. 4.
4 Isa. 37. 19.
5 ch. 16. 20.
6 19a. 106. 20.
7 Rom. 1. 23.
8 ver. 8.
9 Isa. 1. 8.
10 ch. 6. 19.
11 Ps. 36. 9.
12 ch. 17. 13.
13 Jer. 18. 14.
14 John 4. 14.
15 See Ex. 4. 22.
16 7 Heb. become a spoil?
17 Isa. 1. 7.
18 ch. 4. 7.
19 Heb. gave out their voice.
20 ch. 43. 7.
21 8, 9.
22 fed on thy crown.
23 Deut. 30. 13.
24 Isa. 8. 8.
25 ch. 4. 18.
26 Deut. 32. 10.
27 19a. 30. 12.
28 7 John. 13.
29 Isa. 3. 9.
30 Hos. 5. 5.
31 Ex. 19. 8.
32 Josh. 24. 18.
33 Judg. 10. 10.
34 1 Sam. 12. 10.
35 Or, serve.
36 Deut. 12. 2.
37 Isa. 37. 37.
38 ch. 3. 6.
39 Jer. 15. 16.
40 Ex. 15. 17.
41 Ps. 80. 8.
42 Isa. 5. 1 & c.
43 60. 21.
44 Matt. 21. 43.
45 Mark 12. 1.
46 Luke 20. 9.
47 Deut. 32. 32.
48 Isa. 4. 21.
49 & 5. 4.
50 Job. 30. 34.
51 Deut. 32. 34.
52 Job 14. 17.
53 Hos. 13. 12.
54 7 Prov. 30. 1.
55 7. 31.
56 Or, O swift dromedary.
57 Job 30. 3.
58 & c.
59 Job 6. 6.
60 O wild ass, & c.
61 Heb. laugh.
62 Heb. the desire of her heart.
63 Or, reverse it.
64 ch. 18. 19.
65 Or, is the case desperate?
66 Job 30. 16.
67 ch. 3. 13.
68 Or, golden me.
69 Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
70 Judg. 10. 14.
71 Ps. 78. 34.
72 Isa. 26. 16.
73 Deut. 32. 3.
74 Judg. 10. 14.
75 19a. 45. 20.
76 7 Heb. rev.
77 ch. 11. 13.
78 ver. 23 & 35.
79 Isa. 1. 5.
80 & 9. 13.
81 ch. 3. 2.
82 7 Heb. iron.
83 36. 16.
84 Neh. 9. 15.
85 Matt. 23. 29. & c.
86 Acts 7. 52.
87 7 Theas. 2. 15.
88 7 ver. 5.
89 7 Heb. We have dominion.
90 Ps. 12. 4.
91 7 Deut. 32. 17.
92 Ps. 106. 21.
93 ch. 13. 23.
94 110a. 5. 14.
95 Ps. 106. 38.
96 ch. 19. 4.
97 Heb. digging.
98 ver. 23, 29.
99 7 ver. 9.
100 Prov. 28. 33.
101 7 John 1. 8.
102 ver. 18.
103 ch. 31. 22.
104 Hos. 5. 13.
105 & 12. 11.
106 19a. 30. 3.
107 ch. 37. 7.
108 7 Isa. 45. 2.
109 23. 16, 20.
110 21.
111 7 2 Sam. 13. 19.
112 7 Heb. saying.
113 Deut. 24. 4.
114 ch. 2. 7.
115 ch. 2. 20.
116 Ezek. 20. 26, 28, 29.
117 ch. 4. 1.
118 Zech. 1. 3.
119 7 Prov. 20. 26.
120 Deut. 12. 2.
121 ch. 2. 20.
122 7 Gen. 30. 14.
123 Prov. 23. 28.
124 Ezek. 16. 23.
125 ch. 2. 7.
126 ver. 9.
127 Lev. 26. 19.
128 Deut. 28. 23, 24.
129 ch. 9. 12.
130 & 14. 4.
131 ch. 5. 3.
132 & 6. 15.
133 & 8. 12.
134 Ezek. 3. 7.
135 Zeph. 3. 3.
136 7 Prov. 2. 2.
137 17.
138 ch. 2. 2.
139 Hos. 2. 13.
140 Ps. 77. 7.
141 7 & c.
142 7 Job. 30. 103. 9.
143 Isa. 37. 16.
144 ver. 2.
145 about 612.
146 ver. 11, 24.
147 ch. 7. 24.
148 ch. 2. 20.
149 7 Kings 17. 13.
150 Ezek. 16. 26. & 23. 2. 4.
151 Ezek. 23. 2. 4.
152 Kings 11. 17. 6, 18.

thee? let them arise, if they 'can save thee in the time of thy †trouble: for 'according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 ¶Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. ¶Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, †We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by †secret search, but upon all these.

35 ¶Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, ¶I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 ¶Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? 'thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and 'thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent.

THEY †say, if a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. 'In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 ¶Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ¶And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put



16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou retest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The judgments of God upon the Jews for their perverseness.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the LORD'S.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these

Before CHRIST about 612. ch. 5. 15. Kings 23. 17. Ps. 107. 17. Isa. 50. 1. ch. 5. 17. 19. Isa. 15. 5. & 16. 11. & 28. 3. ch. 9. 1. 10. See Luke 19. 48. Heb. 10. 22. Ps. 104. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. Mic. 3. 1. Ps. 2. 3. ch. 4. 7. Ps. 104. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. Heb. 13. Heb. 13. Rom. 16. 19. Isa. 24. 10. Gen. 1. 3. Isa. 3. 25. Esak. 36. 30. Zeph. 1. 3. ch. 39. 8. ch. 4. 27. ver. 18. ch. 3. 30. ch. 5. 30. 16. & 30. 11. & 46. Hos. 4. 3. Isa. 5. 30. ch. 3. 3. Num. 23. 19. ch. 7. 26. Ps. Kings 9. 30. Esak. 23. Heb. 11. 32. Lam. 2. 9. 19. Isa. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17. Esak. 22. Gen. 18. 9. & c. Ps. 11. 7. Gen. 18. 26. ch. 4. 27. Deut. 29. 24. & c. Kings 9. 2. 9. ch. 13. 29. & 16. 10.

Judah's things as ye have in your law that is no 20 De lish it in 21 He funderst which ha 22 Fe tremble a for the t it cannot themselv roar, yet 23 Bu lious hea 24 Ne fear the l former a unto us t 25 I things, an from you 26 For they la a trap, the 27 As full of de waxen ri 28 The overpass the cause per; and 29 Sh LORD: sh tion as t 30 I mitted in 31 The bear rul have it so 78 O YE to blow the fire in B the north 2 I ha comely 3 The unto her round ab 4 Pre up at no for the sl 5 Ar destroy h 6 Fo ye down

things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men; they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

The enemies sent against Judah encourage themselves.

YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusa-

Before CHRIST about 612.

ch. 2. 11  
Deut. 28. 48.

Isa. 6. 9.  
Matt. 12. 22.

John 12. 40.  
Acts 28. 26.

Rom. 11. 8.  
Heb. 1. 11.

Rev. 15. 4.  
Job. 6. 10.

Ps. 104. 9.  
Prov. 8. 29.

Ps. 147. 8.  
ch. 14. 22.  
Matt. 24. 5.

Acts 7. 10.  
Deut. 11. 14.

Joel 2. 23.  
Gen. 8. 22.

ch. 3. 3.

They cry as foxes in their wait.

Prov. 1. 17, 18.  
Hab. 1. 15.

Or, coop.

Deut. 32. 15.

Isa. 1. 29.  
Zech. 7. 10.

ch. 73. 19.  
ch. 12. 1.

Mal. 3. 5.  
Or, station and fullness.

ch. 23. 14.  
Hos. 6. 10.

ch. 14. 14.  
& 23. 25.

Ezek. 23. 6.  
Or, take into their hands.

Mic. 2. 11.

about 612.

Isa. 1. 2.  
Prov. 1. 34.

Neh. 14. 14.  
& 4. 6.

Ps. 40. 6.  
& 50. 7.  
8. 9.

Isa. 1. 11.  
& 56. 3.  
Amos 5. 21.

Mic. 6. 6.  
& 6.  
Isa. 56. 6.

ch. 7. 21.

ch. 51. 27.  
Joel 2. 9.  
ch. 25. 8.

Or, pour out the engines of war.

Before CHRIST about 612.

Isa. 57. 30.  
Ps. 35. 9.  
10. 11.  
ch. 20. 8.  
Ezek. 7. 11.

Ezek. 23. 18.

Hos. 9. 12.  
Hos. 12. 4.  
Or, divided.

ch. 7. 26.  
ch. 7. 26.  
Ez. 6. 12.

ch. 20. 8.

ch. 20. 9.

ch. 9. 21.

Deut. 28.

ch. 8. 10.

Isa. 56. 11.  
ch. 8. 10.

& 14. 18.  
& 23. 11.

Mic. 3. 5.

ch. 13. 10.

High, brittle, or, breach.

ch. 4. 10.  
& 24. 13.  
& 23. 17.

ch. 3. 3. & 8. 12.

ch. 5. 11.  
Ezek. 13. 10.

High, brittle, or, breach.

ch. 4. 10.  
& 24. 13.  
& 23. 17.

ch. 3. 3. & 8. 12.

ch. 5. 11.  
Ezek. 13. 10.

ch. 8. 20.  
cl. 18. 15.

M. J. 4. 4.  
Lut. 16. 29.

Matt. 11. 29.

Isa. 21. 11.  
& 58. 1.

ch. 25. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 17.

Hab. 2. 1.

Isa. 1. 2.

Prov. 1. 34.

Ps. 40. 6.  
& 50. 7.  
8. 9.  
Isa. 1. 11.  
& 56. 3.  
Amos 5. 21.  
Mic. 6. 6.  
& 6.  
Isa. 56. 6.  
ch. 7. 21.

lem: this is the city to be visited: she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed: neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are

cruel, and have no mercy; their voice 'roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: 'anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, 'gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: 'make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and 'a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 'They are all grievous revolters, 'walking with slanders: they are 'brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance. 8 God rejecteth their vain confidence.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 'Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 'Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly 'execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, 'neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 'Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, 'ye trust in 'lying words, that cannot profit.

9 'Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and 'walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 'And come and stand before me in this house, †'which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is 'this house, which is called by my name, become a 'den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto 'my place which was in Shiloh, 'where I set my name at the first, and see 'what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, 'rising

Before CHRIST about 612.

Isa. 5. 30.

ch. 4. 21. & 13. 21. & 49. 34. & 50. 43.

ch. 4. 8.

ch. 15. 34. Mic. 1. 10. & 2ch. 12. 10.

ch. 1. 18. & 15. 20.

ch. 5. 23. ch. 9. 4. & Ezek. 21. 18.

Isa. 1. 22. ¶ Or, silver.

about 600.

ch. 26. 2.

Isa. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. & Amos 5. 21. See Hos. 8. 13. & 1 Sam. 15. 22. & Deut. 32. 16, 21.

ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

ch. 3. 11.

ch. 22. 3. & Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. & 13. 10. & Deut. 4. 40.

ch. 3. 18. & ver. 4. & ch. 5. 31. & 14. & 13. 14. & 1 Kings 18. 21. & Hos. 4. 12. & Zeph. 1. 5. & Jer. 20. 3. & ver. 6. & Ezek. 23. 17. & 17. 23. & 17. 29. & 17. 33. & 17. 34. & 17. 35. & 17. 36. & 17. 37. & 17. 38. & 17. 39. & 17. 40. & 17. 41. & 17. 42. & 17. 43. & 17. 44. & 17. 45. & 17. 46. & 17. 47. & 17. 48. & 17. 49. & 17. 50. & 17. 51. & 17. 52. & 17. 53. & 17. 54. & 17. 55. & 17. 56. & 17. 57. & 17. 58. & 17. 59. & 17. 60. & 17. 61. & 17. 62. & 17. 63. & 17. 64. & 17. 65. & 17. 66. & 17. 67. & 17. 68. & 17. 69. & 17. 70. & 17. 71. & 17. 72. & 17. 73. & 17. 74. & 17. 75. & 17. 76. & 17. 77. & 17. 78. & 17. 79. & 17. 80. & 17. 81. & 17. 82. & 17. 83. & 17. 84. & 17. 85. & 17. 86. & 17. 87. & 17. 88. & 17. 89. & 17. 90. & 17. 91. & 17. 92. & 17. 93. & 17. 94. & 17. 95. & 17. 96. & 17. 97. & 17. 98. & 17. 99. & 17. 100.

ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

ch. 3. 11.

ch. 22. 3. & Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. & 13. 10. & Deut. 4. 40.

ch. 3. 18. & ver. 4. & ch. 5. 31. & 14. & 13. 14. & 1 Kings 18. 21. & Hos. 4. 12. & Zeph. 1. 5. & Jer. 20. 3. & ver. 6. & Ezek. 23. 17. & 17. 23. & 17. 29. & 17. 33. & 17. 34. & 17. 35. & 17. 36. & 17. 37. & 17. 38. & 17. 39. & 17. 40. & 17. 41. & 17. 42. & 17. 43. & 17. 44. & 17. 45. & 17. 46. & 17. 47. & 17. 48. & 17. 49. & 17. 50. & 17. 51. & 17. 52. & 17. 53. & 17. 54. & 17. 55. & 17. 56. & 17. 57. & 17. 58. & 17. 59. & 17. 60. & 17. 61. & 17. 62. & 17. 63. & 17. 64. & 17. 65. & 17. 66. & 17. 67. & 17. 68. & 17. 69. & 17. 70. & 17. 71. & 17. 72. & 17. 73. & 17. 74. & 17. 75. & 17. 76. & 17. 77. & 17. 78. & 17. 79. & 17. 80. & 17. 81. & 17. 82. & 17. 83. & 17. 84. & 17. 85. & 17. 86. & 17. 87. & 17. 88. & 17. 89. & 17. 90. & 17. 91. & 17. 92. & 17. 93. & 17. 94. & 17. 95. & 17. 96. & 17. 97. & 17. 98. & 17. 99. & 17. 100.

ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

ch. 3. 11.

ch. 22. 3. & Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. & 13. 10. & Deut. 4. 40.

ch. 3. 18. & ver. 4. & ch. 5. 31. & 14. & 13. 14. & 1 Kings 18. 21. & Hos. 4. 12. & Zeph. 1. 5. & Jer. 20. 3. & ver. 6. & Ezek. 23. 17. & 17. 23. & 17. 29. & 17. 33. & 17. 34. & 17. 35. & 17. 36. & 17. 37. & 17. 38. & 17. 39. & 17. 40. & 17. 41. & 17. 42. & 17. 43. & 17. 44. & 17. 45. & 17. 46. & 17. 47. & 17. 48. & 17. 49. & 17. 50. & 17. 51. & 17. 52. & 17. 53. & 17. 54. & 17. 55. & 17. 56. & 17. 57. & 17. 58. & 17. 59. & 17. 60. & 17. 61. & 17. 62. & 17. 63. & 17. 64. & 17. 65. & 17. 66. & 17. 67. & 17. 68. & 17. 69. & 17. 70. & 17. 71. & 17. 72. & 17. 73. & 17. 74. & 17. 75. & 17. 76. & 17. 77. & 17. 78. & 17. 79. & 17. 80. & 17. 81. & 17. 82. & 17. 83. & 17. 84. & 17. 85. & 17. 86. & 17. 87. & 17. 88. & 17. 89. & 17. 90. & 17. 91. & 17. 92. & 17. 93. & 17. 94. & 17. 95. & 17. 96. & 17. 97. & 17. 98. & 17. 99. & 17. 100.

ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

ch. 3. 11.

ch. 22. 3. & Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. & 13. 10. & Deut. 4. 40.

ch. 3. 18. & ver. 4. & ch. 5. 31. & 14. & 13. 14. & 1 Kings 18. 21. & Hos. 4. 12. & Zeph. 1. 5. & Jer. 20. 3. & ver. 6. & Ezek. 23. 17. & 17. 23. & 17. 29. & 17. 33. & 17. 34. & 17. 35. & 17. 36. & 17. 37. & 17. 38. & 17. 39. & 17. 40. & 17. 41. & 17. 42. & 17. 43. & 17. 44. & 17. 45. & 17. 46. & 17. 47. & 17. 48. & 17. 49. & 17. 50. & 17. 51. & 17. 52. & 17. 53. & 17. 54. & 17. 55. & 17. 56. & 17. 57. & 17. 58. & 17. 59. & 17. 60. & 17. 61. & 17. 62. & 17. 63. & 17. 64. & 17. 65. & 17. 66. & 17. 67. & 17. 68. & 17. 69. & 17. 70. & 17. 71. & 17. 72. & 17. 73. & 17. 74. & 17. 75. & 17. 76. & 17. 77. & 17. 78. & 17. 79. & 17. 80. & 17. 81. & 17. 82. & 17. 83. & 17. 84. & 17. 85. & 17. 86. & 17. 87. & 17. 88. & 17. 89. & 17. 90. & 17. 91. & 17. 92. & 17. 93. & 17. 94. & 17. 95. & 17. 96. & 17. 97. & 17. 98. & 17. 99. & 17. 100.

ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.

ch. 3. 11.

ch. 22. 3. & Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28. & 13. 10. & Deut. 4. 40.

up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I 'called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to 'Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, 'as I have cast out all your brethren, 'even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore 'pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: 'for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 'The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ¶queen of heaven, and to 'pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 'Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; 'Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 'For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, †concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, 'Obey my voice, and 'I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 'But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but 'walked in the counsels and in the ¶imagination of their evil heart, and †went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even 'sent unto you all my servants the prophets, 'daily rising up early and sending them:

26 'Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but 'hardened their neck: 'they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore 'thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, 'nor receiveth ¶correction: 'truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 'Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: 'they have set their abomi-

Before CHRIST about 600.

Prov. 1. 22. Isa. 65. 19. & 66. 4. 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6. 1 Kings 17. 23. Ps. 78. 67, 68. & 138. 10. ch. 31. 14. & 14. 22. ch. 15. 1. ch. 44. 17. 19. 1 Or, workmanship of Anan. ch. 19. 13. & Deut. 32. 16, 21.



their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle: both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

Before CHRIST about 600.

Eccl. 9. 11. / 1 Cor. 1. 31. / Col. 10. 17.

1 Jsa. 1. 25. / Mal. 3. 2. / Hos. 11. 4.

1 Ps. 12. 2. & 120. 3. / ver. 3. / Ps. 28. 3. & 55. 21. / Heb. in the midst of him.

1 Or, wait for him. / Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

1 ch. 12. 4. / 23. 10. / Hos. 4. 3. / Or, pictures. / ch. 25. 23. & 45. 36. / Lev. 26. 41.

1 Heb. from the foot even to, &c. / ch. 4. 25. / 15. 25. 2. / Jsa. 13. 22. & 34. 13. / ch. 10. 22. / 1 ch. desolate.

1 Heb. desolate. / Heb. 107. 43. / Hos. 14. 9.

1 Heb. at times, or, ordinarily: as a rarity.

1 Jsa. 40. 19. 20. & 44. 9. 10. & 45. 20. / Jsa. 41. 7. & 46. 7. / Ps. 115. 5. & 135. 16. / Hab. 2. 1.

1 1 Cor. 12. 2. / Eccl. 15. 7. / Jsa. 46. 1. 7. / Jsa. 41. 23. / Ps. 115. 21. / 116. 8. 10. / Rev. 15. 4. / 17. 2.

1 Or, it is their strength. / Ps. 89. 6. / Heb. in one, or, at once. / Ps. 115. 8. / Jsa. 41. 29. / Hab. 2. 18. / Zech. 10. 2. / Rom. 1. 21. 22.

1 Dan. 10. 5. / Ps. 115. 4. / Heb. God of truth. / Ps. 31. 5. / 1 Tim. 6. 17.

1 Heb. King of eternity. / Ps. 106. 1. / In the Chaldean language. / 1 See Ps. 96. 5. / ver. 15. / 18. / Zech. 13. 9. / Gen. 1. 1. / Ps. 106. 6. / ch. 51. 15. / Rec.

1 Ps. 93. 1. / Job 9. 8. / Jsa. 40. 27. / Job 38. 34. / Or, water. / Ps. 135. 7. / Or, for vain.

1 ch. 51. 7. / Or, is more brutish than to humans. / Prov. 30. 2.

1 Heb. King of eternity. / Ps. 106. 1. / In the Chaldean language. / 1 See Ps. 96. 5. / ver. 15. / 18. / Zech. 13. 9. / Gen. 1. 1. / Ps. 106. 6. / ch. 51. 15. / Rec.

1 Ps. 93. 1. / Job 9. 8. / Jsa. 40. 27. / Job 38. 34. / Or, water. / Ps. 135. 7. / Or, for vain.

1 ch. 51. 7. / Or, is more brutish than to humans. / Prov. 30. 2.

1 Heb. King of eternity. / Ps. 106. 1. / In the Chaldean language. / 1 See Ps. 96. 5. / ver. 15. / 18. / Zech. 13. 9. / Gen. 1. 1. / Ps. 106. 6. / ch. 51. 15. / Rec.

1 Ps. 93. 1. / Job 9. 8. / Jsa. 40. 27. / Job 38. 34. / Or, water. / Ps. 135. 7. / Or, for vain.

1 ch. 51. 7. / Or, is more brutish than to humans. / Prov. 30. 2.

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The unequal comparison of God and idols.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silverspread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them. The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge:

every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them that they may find it so.

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought: the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, and rebuketh the Jews.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

Before CHRIST about 602.

Isa. 44. 17. & 44. 11. & 44. 22. Hab. 2. 18. ver. 11. Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Lam. 3. 24. Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2. Isa. 47. 4. & 51. 15. & 54. 5. ch. 31. 25. & 32. 18. & 50. 34. A See ch. 6. 1. Ezek. 12. 3. & c. Heb. inhabitants. Sam. 25. 29. ch. 16. 13. Ezek. 6. 10. ch. 4. 19. & 9. 1. Ps. 77. 10. Mic. 7. 9. ch. 4. 20.

Before CHRIST about 602. ch. 7. 26. ch. 3. 17. & 7. 24. & 14. Or, stubbornness. Ezek. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9. Ezek. 20. 18.

Isa. 47. 4. & 51. 15. & 54. 5. ch. 31. 25. & 32. 18. & 50. 34. A See ch. 6. 1. Ezek. 12. 3. & c. Heb. inhabitants. Sam. 25. 29. ch. 16. 13. Ezek. 6. 10. ch. 4. 19. & 9. 1. Ps. 77. 10. Mic. 7. 9. ch. 4. 20.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. shame. ch. 3. 24. Hos. 9. 10. Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 14. 21. John 5. 16. Heb. evil. Ps. 50. 16. Isa. 1. 11. & c. Heb. I have said to my beloved in my house. Ezek. 16. 25. & c. 12, 13, 14. Tit. 1. 15. Or, when they evil. Prov. 2. 24. Ps. 58. 8. Rom. 11. 17. Isa. 5. 2. ch. 2. 21.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

Heb. to go forth of. Prov. 18. 41. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Deut. 32. 27. Heb. evil. ch. 2. 28.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many; and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I

will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

*Jeremiah complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked.*

**R**IGHTEOUS *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: †they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: †thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart †toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak †fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given †the dearly beloved of my soul unto the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it †crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, †come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my †pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by

Before CHRIST about 608.

ch. 23. 12. & 46. 21. & 48. 44. & 50. 27. Luke 19. 44.

Pa. 51. 4. 10r, 11m woman the case with thee.

Job 12. 6. & 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1. 35. & 73. 3. Eccl. 3. 8. 28. Hab. 1. 4. Mal. 3. 15. 1 Heb. they go on.

15a. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6. Ps. 17. 3. & 139. 1. & 11. 20. 1 Heb. with thee.

Jam. 5. 5. ch. 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3. 1 Pa. 107.

ch. 4. 25. & 7. 20. & 9. 10. Hos. 4. 3.

Josh. 3. 15. 1 Chron. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 19. & 50. 44. 1 ch. 9. 4. & 11. 19. 21. 1 Or. they cried after thee.

1 Or. they cried after thee. 1 Pruv. 26. 25. 1 Heb. good things.

1 Heb. the love. 1 Or. pellets.

1 Heb. grow out his voice. 1 Or. having talents.

1 Or. cause them to come. 1 Isa. 56. 9. ch. 7. 33. ch. 8. 3. 1 Isa. 51. 1. 3. 1 Isa. 63. 18. 1 Heb. portion of desire.

1 ver. 4. 1 Isa. 42. 25.

1 Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 8. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6. 1 Or. 22.

1 Zech. 2. 8.

1 Isa. 57. 17. 21. & 59. 6. ch. 25. 27. & 21. 7. 1 Pa. 2. 9. 1 Heb. a man against his brother.

1 Heb. from destroying them. 1 1 Sam. 7. 19. 1 1 Sa. 3. 30. & 8. 22. Amos 8. 9.

1 Amos 9. 14. ch. 4. 2.

my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

*By the type of a linen girdle, God prefigureth his people's destruction.*

**T**HUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them †one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, †but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon







city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

Before CHRIST about 601.

BEFORE CHRIST about 605.

ch. 2. 13, 34. & 3. 11. & 13. 25. & 17. 13.

1 ch. 10. 15. & 16. 19. & ch. 6. 16. & ch. 19. 8. & 49. 13. & 50. 13. 1 Kings 10. 10.

2 Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16. Jer. 3. 24. 1 Pa. 48. 7. See ch. 2. 27. Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7. John 7. 48. 1 Or, for the tongue.

3 Pa. 109. 4. 3. Pa. 35. 7. & 37. 6. ver. 22.

4 Pa. 109. 10. 10. Heb. four them out.

5 Or, frames, or, seats.

6 Or, that he made it as clay in the hand of the potter.

7 Heb. return and made.

8 Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. 21. Isa. 64. 8.

9 ver. 20.

10 Heb. for death. 1 Pa. 25. 4. & 109. 14. ch. 11. 20. & 15. 13.

11 Erek. 18. 21. & 33. 11. ch. 26. 3. Jonah 3. 10.

12 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

13 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

14 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

15 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

16 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

17 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

18 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

19 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

20 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

21 2 Kings 18. 37. 38. 22. ch. 26. 3. 10.

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

The desolation of the Jews for their sins foretold.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called To-

phet, nor <sup>a</sup>The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whos: roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

*Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom.*

**N**OW Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of

Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in my heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

*1 Zedekiah sendeth to inquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. 3 A hard siege foretold.*

**T**HE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

Before CHRIST about 605.  
 \*A Josh. 15.  
 \*Lev. 26.  
 Deut. 28.  
 \*Pa. 79. 3.  
 ch. 7. 33.  
 & 34. 30.  
 \*ch. 18. 16.  
 & 49. 13.  
 & 50. 13.  
 \*Lev. 26.  
 Deut. 28.  
 Isa. 9. 30.  
 Lam. 4. 10.  
 \*So ch. 31.  
 63. 64.  
 \*Pa. 2. 9.  
 Lam. 3. 2.  
 \*Heb. *for head.*  
 ch. 7. 32.  
 \*2 Kings 23. 10.  
 \*2 Kings 23. 12.  
 ch. 39. 29.  
 Zeph. 1. 5.  
 \*ch. 7. 18.  
 \*See 2 Chron. 20. 5.  
 \*ch. 7. 26.  
 & 17. 23.  
 \*Gen. 19. 25.  
 \*ch. 18. 22.  
 \*Job 3. 10.  
 11.  
 \*Job 3. 20.  
 \*Lam. 3. 1.  
 I that is, *for round about.*  
 Pa. 31. 13.  
 ver. 10.  
 ch. 6. 25.  
 & 46. 5.  
 & 49. 29.  
 \*ch. 38. 1.  
 \*2 Kings 25. 1.  
 ch. 29. 25.  
 & 37. 3.  
 \*ch. 37. 37.  
 \*2 Kings 20. 17. & 24. 12-16.  
 & 25. 13.  
 &c.  
 ch. 3. 24.  
 Before CHRIST about 605.  
 \*ch. 14. 13.  
 14. & 29.  
 21.  
 I Or, *enticed.*  
 \*ch. 1. 6. 7.  
 \*Lam. 3. 14.  
 \*ch. 6. 7.  
 \*Job 32. 18. 19.  
 Pa. 39. 3.  
 \*Job 35. 18.  
 Acts 18. 5.  
 \*Pa. 31. 13.  
 \*Heb. *every man of my people.*  
 \*Job 19. 19.  
 Pa. 41. 9. & Luke 11. 53. 54.  
 \*ch. 1. 8.  
 \*ch. 15. 20.  
 & 17. 18.  
 \*ch. 23. 40.  
 \*ch. 21. 20.  
 & 17. 10.  
 \*Pa. 54. 7.  
 & 59. 10.  
 \*Job 3. 3.  
 ch. 15. 10.  
 \*Gen. 19. 25.  
 \*ch. 18. 22.  
 \*Job 3. 10.  
 11.  
 \*Job 3. 20.  
 \*Lam. 3. 1.  
 about 589.  
 \*ch. 38. 1.  
 \*2 Kings 25. 1.  
 ch. 29. 25.  
 & 37. 3.  
 \*ch. 37. 37.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an out-stretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.

1 Thus saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting

Before CHRIST about 590. 11a. 13. 4. Ex. 6. 6. 7ch. 37. 17. & 52. 9. Deut. 28. 36. 17. Deut. 30. 19. 7ch. 38. 9. & 37. 17. 28. 7ch. 39. 18. & 45. 5. Lev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4. ch. 38. 3. ch. 34. 2. 22. & 37. 10. & 38. 18. & 39. 52. 13. about 609. ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 9. Heb. Judge. Psa. 101. 8. Ezek. 13. 8. Heb. inhabi- tress. ch. 49. 4. Heb. visit upon. Prov. 1. 31. Jan. 3. 10. 11. Chron. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13. Heb. prosper- ities. ch. 3. 25. & 27. 23. &c. ch. 23. 1. ver. 17. Heb. inhabi- tress. ch. 6. 24.

Before CHRIST about 609. 11ab. /on /dwne /upon his /throne. 11ab. 6. 13. 17. 15a. 37. 24. ch. 21. 14. Deut. 29. 24. 25. Kings 9. 5. 9. Kings 22. 17. Chron. 34. 25. Kings 22. 20. ver. 11. See Chron. 3. 15. with Kings 22. 30. 23 Kings 23. 34. Kings 22. 20. ver. 18. Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. James 5. 4. Heb. through- aired. 1 Or, my window. Kings 23. 25. Psa. 128. 1sa. 3. 10. Ezek. 19. 6. Or, incur- sion. ch. 16. 4. 6. See Kings 13. 30. Fulfilled 599. Chron. 36. 6. ch. 36. 30. 599. Heb. prosper- ities. ch. 3. 25. & 27. 23. &c. ch. 23. 1. ver. 17. Heb. inhabi- tress. ch. 6. 24.

upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah; Thou art Gilcad unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

The resto  
24 As  
son of Je  
upon my  
25 An  
seek thy  
thou fear  
king of B  
26 An  
bare thee  
born; an  
27 Bu  
return, th  
28 Is  
is he a v  
are they  
a land w  
29 O  
30 Th  
less, a ma  
man of hi  
of David  
7  
W  
2 The  
against  
scattered  
not visit  
evil of y  
3 An  
of all co  
will brin  
be fruit  
4 An  
shall fee  
be dism  
the Lor  
5 B  
I will r  
King sh  
judgm  
6 In  
shall d  
he shal  
EIOUS  
7 Th  
LORD, t  
which I  
land of  
8 B  
which I  
north c  
driven  
9 ¶  
the pr  
drunk  
overco  
words  
10  
cause

24 As I live, saith the LORD, 'though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah 'were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 'And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 'And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye 'ere not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he † a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man 'childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, † sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jeremiah prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock.

WOE 'be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: 'behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up 'shepherds over them, which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 'Behold, 'the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, † and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 'In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel † shall dwell safely: and 'this is his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, 'the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, † and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 'Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; † all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For † the land is full of adulterers; for † because of † swearing the land mourneth; 'the plea-

Before CHRIST ABOUT 609.

\* See Kings 24. 18. n. 3. 16. 8. ch. 37. 1. Cant. 8. 6. Hag. 2. 3. ch. 34. 30. \* See Kings 24. 18. ch. 30. 10.

† Heb. lift up their mind. ch. 44. 14. \* Pa. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38. Hos. 8. 8.

† Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 2. & 34. Mic. 1. 2. \* Sign. Chron. 3. 15. Matt. 1. 12. ch. 36. 30.

\* ch. 8. 14. & 9. 15. † Heb. hypocrisy.

599. \* ch. 10. 21. & 29. 23. Ezek. 34. 7.

\* ch. 14. 14. ver. 21.

\* ch. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. ch. 10. 2.

† Heb. inbornness. ch. 13. 10. \* Mic. 1. 11. \* Job 15. 8. \* Cor. 1. 16.

† Heb. secret. \* ch. 25. 35. & 30. 23.

\* ch. 30. 24.

\* Gen. 49. 1.

\* ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.

\* ver. 18. \* Jer. 23. 5. 28. 21.

\* ch. 33. 37. \* ch. 23. 16. \* Cor. 1. 30. † Heb. Jehovah-tsidenu. \* ch. 16. 14. 15.

\* Pa. 129. 7. & Amos 9. 2. \* Kings 8. 27. Pa. 139. 7.

\* Isa. 43. 5. 6. ver. 3.

\* See Hab. 3. 16.

\* ch. 5. 7. 8. & 9. 2. \* Hos. 4. 10. † Heb. cursing. \* ch. 9. 10. & 10. 4.

Before CHRIST ABOUT 599.

† Heb. violence. \* ch. 6. 13. & 8. 10. \* Zeph. 2. 4. \* ch. 7. 30. & 11. 15. & 23. 15. Ezek. 8. 11. \* Pa. 35. 6. \* Prov. 4. 10. ch. 13. 16. \* ch. 11. 23.

† Heb. unadvised thing. † Heb. unadvised country. \* ch. 8. 14. & 9. 16. † Heb. Allfulness. \* ch. 29. 23. ver. 26. \* Ezek. 13. 23. † Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 9. 10.

\* ch. 8. 14. & 9. 15. † Heb. hypocrisy.

\* ch. 14. 14. ver. 21.

\* ch. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. ch. 10. 2.

† Heb. inbornness. ch. 13. 10. \* Mic. 1. 11. \* Job 15. 8. \* Cor. 1. 16.

† Heb. secret. \* ch. 25. 35. & 30. 23.

\* ch. 30. 24.

\* Gen. 49. 1.

\* ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.

\* ver. 18. \* Jer. 23. 5. 28. 21.

\* ch. 33. 37. \* ch. 23. 16. \* Cor. 1. 30. † Heb. Jehovah-tsidenu. \* ch. 16. 14. 15.

\* Pa. 129. 7. & Amos 9. 2. \* Kings 8. 27. Pa. 139. 7.

\* Isa. 43. 5. 6. ver. 3.

\* See Hab. 3. 16.

\* ch. 5. 7. 8. & 9. 2. \* Hos. 4. 10. † Heb. cursing. \* ch. 9. 10. & 10. 4.

\* Judg. 3. 7. & 8. 33. 34.

sant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their † course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For 'both prophet and priest are profane; yea, 'in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 'Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I 'will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen † folly in the prophets of Samaria; † they prophesied in Baal, and † caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem † an horrible thing; † they commit adultery, and † walk in lies: they 'strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as 'Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with 'wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is † profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: † they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, 'Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the † imagination of his own heart, 'No evil shall come upon you.

18 For 'who hath stood in the † counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a 'whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The 'anger of the LORD shall not return until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: † in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had † stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have † turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God † at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any † hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. 'Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, † as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet †that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, †that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even †punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The restoration of them that were in captivity foretold.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, †they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Before GHERIZI about 599. † Heb. the which is.

Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14. 15. † Heb. that smooth their tongues.

Zeph. 3. 4.

Mal. 1. 1. ver. 39.

† Heb. visit upon.

677. Ending. 606. Beginning. ch. 36. 1.

ch. 1. 9. From 609 till 606.

Hos. 4. 6. ver. 13.

ch. 20. 11.

about 598. 4. & 8. 1.

2 Kings 24. 12. &c. Chron. 36. 10. See ch. 29. 24. &c. & 29. 5.

† Heb. for badness.

ch. 2. 15. 2 Kings 27. 6. & 43. 10. See Isa. 44. 28. & 45. 1. ch. 40. 9. ch. 18. 16.

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge †them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 And I will deliver them †to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah foretelleth the seventy years' captivity.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover †I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 ¶And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my works which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will

Before CHRIST about 646
† Heb. I will cause to perish from
1 Jan. 24. 7
ch. 7. 24.
& 16. 9.
Ezek. 26. 13.
Hos. 9. 21.
Rev. 18. 23
† Ezek. 17. 23.
2 Chron. 36. 21. an.
Ezra 1. 1.
ch. 9. 10.
Dan. 9. 2.
\* Hapin-
ning about 606.
9 Kings
24. 2.
Ending about 536.
Jeram 1. 1.
† Heb.
vital upon.
1 Isa. 1. 19.
& 14. 13.
Rev. 17. 16.
& 18.
47. 1.
ch. 40. 3.
13. 23. 36.
40. 43. &
51. 25. 26.
\* ch. 50. 4.
& 51. 27.
† ch. 47. 7.
\* ch. 50. 29.
& 51. 6.
† Job 21. 20.
Ps. 75. 8.
Isa. 51. 17.
Rev. 14. 13.
† ch. 41. 7.
Ezek. 83.
34.
Nah. 3. 11.
\* ver. 9. 11.
\* ch. 24. 9.
\* ch. 46. 9.
& 23.
\* ver. 24.
\* Job 1. 1.
& 42. 17.
5. 7.
\* See
Isa. 30. 1.
† ch. 49. 7.
& 51.
\* ch. 48. 1.
† ch. 49. 1.
& 51.
1 Or,
region
of the
seaside.
\* ch. 49. 23.
† ch. 49. 8.
† Heb. cut
off into
corners,
or having
the cor-
ners of the
hair
folded.
ch. 9. 26.
& 49. 37.
2 Chron. 36. 21.
† See
ver. 20.
ch. 49. 37.
Ezek. 30. 5.
\* ch. 49. 34.
\* ch. 50. 9.
\* ch. 51. 41.
† Hab. 2.
16.
† Isa. 51. 21.
& 61. 6.
\* Prov. 11.
31.
† ch. 49. 12.
Ezek. 9. 5.
Obad. 16.
Luk. 13.
31.
† Pet. 1. 17.
† Heb.
upon
which my
name is
called.
\* Dan. 1. 28.
19.
\* Ezek. 38.
21.

call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah, by promises and threatenings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is apprehended and arraigned, &c.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like a Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded

him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ||in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die; \* for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now 'amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will \*repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, 'I am in your hand: do with me †as seemeth good and meet unto you:

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 \*Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; †Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? †did he not fear the LORD, and besought †the LORD, and the LORD \*repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? †Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt,

and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the †common people.

24 Nevertheless, \*the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

The subduing of the neighbouring kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah \*king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus ||saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, \*and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them ||to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my out-stretched arm, and \*have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 \*And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, \*my servant; and \*the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 \*And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, 'until the very time of his land come: \*and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your †dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 'For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶I spake also to \*Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 'Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not

Before CHRIST about 609.

Or, at the door.

Heb. 7 & Judg. 11. 19. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, concerning their masters, saying.

Ps. 115. 13. & 146. 6. Isa. 45. 12. 48. 11. 51. 16. Dan. 4. 17. 52. 37. Jer. 18. 14. 23. 19. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

See ver. 3. 18, 19, 30. ch. 38. 1.

Or, And the LORD said.

Isa. 43. 10. 44. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, concerning their masters, saying.

Ps. 115. 13. & 146. 6. Isa. 45. 12. 48. 11. 51. 16. Dan. 4. 17. 52. 37. Jer. 18. 14. 23. 19. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

See Act. 5. 24. &c.

Mic. 1. 1. about 710.

Mic. 3. 12.

Heb. drama.

Chron. 33. 26. & 36. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. the face of the LORD.

Sam. 24. 16. Act. 5. 29.

See ver. 24.

ch. 38. 1. & 38. 17.

Ezek. 18. 31.

serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy 'a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy 'a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, 'the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts 'concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning 'the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away 'captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I 'visit them, saith the LORD; then 'will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiah prophesieth the return of the vessels and of Jeconiah.

AND 'it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken 'the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 'Within †two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the †captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, 'Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of

Before CHRIST about 598. ch. 14. 22 & 13. 1. & 29. 2. 11 Heb. 26 & 27. 27. & 28. 27.

Before CHRIST about 598.

2 Chron. 36. 7, 10. ch. 28. 3. Jer. 1. 2.

Deut. 18. 20.

ch. 27. 2.

ch. 27. 7.

2 Kings 25. 13. 14. 17. 18. 21.

2 Kings 24. 14, 15. ch. 25. 1.

Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 4, 7.

ch. 27. 6.

2 Kings 25. 13. 14. 17. 18. 21. 2 Chron. 36. 21. ch. 29. 10. & 30. 5. 1 Ezech. 1. 7. & 7. 19.

ch. 29. 31. Ezech. 13. 22.

Deut. 13. 3. ch. 29. 32. 1 Heb. 27. 27. about 595.

Deut. 13. 3. ch. 29. 32. 1 Heb. 27. 27. about 595.

ch. 27. 18.

ch. 27. 18. † Heb. two years of days.

2 Kings 24. 12, 13. ch. 28. 26. & 28. 4. 1 Or. 28. 26. 28. 4.

† Heb. captivity.

2 Kings 1. 36.

the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of this people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 'The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; 'I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and 'I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the LORD hath not sent thee; but 'thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught '† rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

2 (After that 'Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

Before CHRIST about 599.
1 ver. 28.
2 1 Kings 25, 18. ch. 21. 1.
3 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
4 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
5 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
6 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
7 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
8 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
9 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
10 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
11 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
12 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
13 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
14 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
15 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
16 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
17 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
18 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
19 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
20 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
21 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
22 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
23 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
24 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
25 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
26 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
27 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
28 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
29 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
30 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
31 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
32 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
33 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
34 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
35 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
36 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
37 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
38 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
39 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
40 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
41 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
42 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
43 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
44 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
45 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
46 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
47 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
48 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
49 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
50 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
51 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
52 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
53 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
54 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
55 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
56 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
57 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
58 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
59 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
60 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
61 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
62 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
63 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
64 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
65 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
66 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
67 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
68 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
69 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
70 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
71 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
72 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
73 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
74 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
75 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
76 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
77 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
78 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
79 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
80 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
81 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
82 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
83 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
84 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
85 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
86 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
87 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
88 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
89 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
90 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
91 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
92 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
93 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
94 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
95 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
96 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
97 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
98 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
99 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.
100 2 Kings 24, 18. ch. 24. 18.

Jacob
7 like it
he sha
8 F
LORD
thy ne
shall n
9 B
/Davi
10
cob, sa
for lo,
the lar
and sh
make
11
thee:
whithe
a full o
sure, a
12
curable
13
mayes
14
thee no
of an
for the
were in
15
row is
because
things
16
devour
them:
thee s
will I g
17
will he
cause
Zion, v
18
again t
on his
upon I
alter t
19
and th
multip
glorify
20
their c
and I
21
their g
and I
proach
heart
22
your C
23



in 'Rainah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thy heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again; O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made

with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Before CHRIST about 606.  
 † Josh. 18. 25.  
 † Gen. 42. 13.  
 † Jer. 4. 5.  
 † Era 1. 5.  
 † Hos. 1. 11.  
 † Deut. 1. 31.  
 † I should I have continued  
 † Husband  
 † unto  
 † them  
 † ch. 32. 40.  
 † Ps. 40. 8.  
 † Ezech. 11. 1.  
 † ch. 32. 7.  
 † ch. 32. 8.  
 † ch. 32. 9.  
 † ch. 32. 10.  
 † ch. 32. 11.  
 † ch. 32. 12.  
 † ch. 32. 13.  
 † ch. 32. 14.  
 † ch. 32. 15.  
 † ch. 32. 16.  
 † ch. 32. 17.  
 † ch. 32. 18.  
 † ch. 32. 19.  
 † ch. 32. 20.  
 † ch. 32. 21.  
 † ch. 32. 22.  
 † ch. 32. 23.  
 † ch. 32. 24.  
 † ch. 32. 25.  
 † ch. 32. 26.  
 † ch. 32. 27.  
 † ch. 32. 28.  
 † ch. 32. 29.  
 † ch. 32. 30.  
 † ch. 32. 31.  
 † ch. 32. 32.  
 † ch. 32. 33.  
 † ch. 32. 34.  
 † ch. 32. 35.  
 † ch. 32. 36.  
 † ch. 32. 37.  
 † ch. 32. 38.  
 † ch. 32. 39.  
 † ch. 32. 40.  
 † ch. 32. 41.  
 † ch. 32. 42.  
 † ch. 32. 43.  
 † ch. 32. 44.  
 † ch. 32. 45.  
 † ch. 32. 46.  
 † ch. 32. 47.  
 † ch. 32. 48.  
 † ch. 32. 49.  
 † ch. 32. 50.  
 † ch. 32. 51.  
 † ch. 32. 52.  
 † ch. 32. 53.  
 † ch. 32. 54.  
 † ch. 32. 55.  
 † ch. 32. 56.  
 † ch. 32. 57.  
 † ch. 32. 58.  
 † ch. 32. 59.  
 † ch. 32. 60.  
 † ch. 32. 61.  
 † ch. 32. 62.  
 † ch. 32. 63.  
 † ch. 32. 64.  
 † ch. 32. 65.  
 † ch. 32. 66.  
 † ch. 32. 67.  
 † ch. 32. 68.  
 † ch. 32. 69.  
 † ch. 32. 70.  
 † ch. 32. 71.  
 † ch. 32. 72.  
 † ch. 32. 73.  
 † ch. 32. 74.  
 † ch. 32. 75.  
 † ch. 32. 76.  
 † ch. 32. 77.  
 † ch. 32. 78.  
 † ch. 32. 79.  
 † ch. 32. 80.  
 † ch. 32. 81.  
 † ch. 32. 82.  
 † ch. 32. 83.  
 † ch. 32. 84.  
 † ch. 32. 85.  
 † ch. 32. 86.  
 † ch. 32. 87.  
 † ch. 32. 88.  
 † ch. 32. 89.  
 † ch. 32. 90.  
 † ch. 32. 91.  
 † ch. 32. 92.  
 † ch. 32. 93.  
 † ch. 32. 94.  
 † ch. 32. 95.  
 † ch. 32. 96.  
 † ch. 32. 97.  
 † ch. 32. 98.  
 † ch. 32. 99.  
 † ch. 32. 100.  
 † ch. 32. 101.  
 † ch. 32. 102.  
 † ch. 32. 103.  
 † ch. 32. 104.  
 † ch. 32. 105.  
 † ch. 32. 106.  
 † ch. 32. 107.  
 † ch. 32. 108.  
 † ch. 32. 109.  
 † ch. 32. 110.  
 † ch. 32. 111.  
 † ch. 32. 112.  
 † ch. 32. 113.  
 † ch. 32. 114.  
 † ch. 32. 115.  
 † ch. 32. 116.  
 † ch. 32. 117.  
 † ch. 32. 118.  
 † ch. 32. 119.  
 † ch. 32. 120.  
 † ch. 32. 121.  
 † ch. 32. 122.  
 † ch. 32. 123.  
 † ch. 32. 124.  
 † ch. 32. 125.  
 † ch. 32. 126.  
 † ch. 32. 127.  
 † ch. 32. 128.  
 † ch. 32. 129.  
 † ch. 32. 130.  
 † ch. 32. 131.  
 † ch. 32. 132.  
 † ch. 32. 133.  
 † ch. 32. 134.  
 † ch. 32. 135.  
 † ch. 32. 136.  
 † ch. 32. 137.  
 † ch. 32. 138.  
 † ch. 32. 139.  
 † ch. 32. 140.  
 † ch. 32. 141.  
 † ch. 32. 142.  
 † ch. 32. 143.  
 † ch. 32. 144.  
 † ch. 32. 145.  
 † ch. 32. 146.  
 † ch. 32. 147.  
 † ch. 32. 148.  
 † ch. 32. 149.  
 † ch. 32. 150.  
 † ch. 32. 151.  
 † ch. 32. 152.  
 † ch. 32. 153.  
 † ch. 32. 154.  
 † ch. 32. 155.  
 † ch. 32. 156.  
 † ch. 32. 157.  
 † ch. 32. 158.  
 † ch. 32. 159.  
 † ch. 32. 160.  
 † ch. 32. 161.  
 † ch. 32. 162.  
 † ch. 32. 163.  
 † ch. 32. 164.  
 † ch. 32. 165.  
 † ch. 32. 166.  
 † ch. 32. 167.  
 † ch. 32. 168.  
 † ch. 32. 169.  
 † ch. 32. 170.  
 † ch. 32. 171.  
 † ch. 32. 172.  
 † ch. 32. 173.  
 † ch. 32. 174.  
 † ch. 32. 175.  
 † ch. 32. 176.  
 † ch. 32. 177.  
 † ch. 32. 178.  
 † ch. 32. 179.  
 † ch. 32. 180.  
 † ch. 32. 181.  
 † ch. 32. 182.  
 † ch. 32. 183.  
 † ch. 32. 184.  
 † ch. 32. 185.  
 † ch. 32. 186.  
 † ch. 32. 187.  
 † ch. 32. 188.  
 † ch. 32. 189.  
 † ch. 32. 190.  
 † ch. 32. 191.  
 † ch. 32. 192.  
 † ch. 32. 193.  
 † ch. 32. 194.  
 † ch. 32. 195.  
 † ch. 32. 196.  
 † ch. 32. 197.  
 † ch. 32. 198.  
 † ch. 32. 199.  
 † ch. 32. 200.

the church.

of Egypt; I was an

I will make  
ys, saith the  
parts, and  
r God, and

ery man his  
ying. Know  
e, from the  
n, saith the  
, and I will

eth the sun  
f the moon  
ich divideth  
The LORD

before me,  
I also shall  
or ever.

bove can be  
th searched  
of Israel  
ORD.

LORD, that  
n the tower  
er.

et go forth  
I shall com-

bodies, and  
ne brook of  
gate toward  
it shall not  
ore for ever.

they.  
m the LORD  
g of Judah,  
chadrezzar.  
ny besieged  
was shut up  
in the king

thut him up,  
and say, Thus  
city into the  
all take it;  
not escape  
shall surely  
of Babylon,  
uth, and his

on, and there  
RD: though  
of prosper.  
of the LORD

Jeremiah imprisoned.

7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The LORD of hosts, is his name;

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which has set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou command-

CHAP. XXXII.

The captivity confirmed.

Before CHRIST about 590.

Lev. 25. 24, 25, 26. Ruth 4. 4.

Gen. 23. 16, 17. Zech. 11. 12.

Num. 16. 22. Jer. 17. 3.

Isa. 8. 3.

edst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:.

24 Behold the mountains, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech: which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart and one way,

that they may fear me †for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away †from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land †assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

A gracious return promised. 15 Christ the branch of righteousness promised.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; The LORD is his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounds, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, and an honour, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

Before CHRIST about 599.

† Heb. all days. † Isa. 53. 3. ch. 31. 31. † Heb. from after them. † ch. 31. 33. † Dent. 30. † Zeph. 3. 7. † ch. 24. 6. † Jer. 31. 28. Amos 9. 13. † Heb. in truth, or, stability. † ch. 31. 28. † ver. 15. † ch. 33. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our Righteousness.

17 For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Consider thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

† Heb. 27. 30. † ch. 23. 5. † ch. 27. 31. † ch. 29. 10. † ver. 20. Gen. 8. 22. † Ps. 74. 16. † Jer. 17. 13. † ch. 31. 23. † ch. 31. 27. † ver. 7. 11. † Ezra 9. 7.



plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; †Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against

Before CHRIST about 607.

Es. 40. 1. Eph. 6. 2, 3.

ch. 25. 15, &c. ch. 25. 3. 1 ver. 3. ch. 26. 3. ch. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8.

ch. 32. 15. See ch. 45. 1.

Lev. 16. 29, & 13. 17-21. Acts 27. 9. 1 ver. 3. Heb. their application shall fall.

ch. 32. 33.

Chron. 36. 15. ch. 7. 13. & 15. 3.

ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.

ch. 18. 21. & 25. 5, 6.

Or, door. ch. 26. 10.

Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ch. 7. 13.

Heb. There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c. ch. 15. 19.

Isa. 8. 1. Ezek. 2. 9. Jer. 36. 2. ch. 32. 1.

Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king; and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land; and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. 11 He is smitten and put in prison.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom

Before  
CIRKENT  
about 606.

Before  
CIRKENT  
about 599.

2 Chron.  
26. 12, 14.  
† Heb. by  
the hand  
of the  
prophet.  
ch. 21. 1.  
2. & 29.  
25. & 27.  
24.  
590.

4 See  
2 Kings  
24. 7.  
Ezek. 17.  
15.  
† ver. 11.  
ch. 34. 21.

2 Kings  
20. 11.  
Isa. 36. 22.  
& 37. 1.

ch. 34. 22.

† Heb.  
soud.

† Heb.  
thrusub  
through.

† ver. 5.  
† Heb.  
made to  
ascend.

1 Or, to  
slip away  
from  
thence in  
the midst  
of the  
people.

ch. 21. 4.  
5.

ch. 22. 30.  
ch. 22. 29.

† Heb.  
visit upon.  
ch. 27. 24.

ch. 38. 26.

ch. 38. 6.

1 Or, cells.  
599.

† Heb.  
as they.

about 599.  
2 Kings  
24. 17.  
2 Chron.  
36. 20.  
ch. 22. 24.

Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: †let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and †he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men †with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

Before CHRIST about 599.

Before CHRIST about 589.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, they shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these

† Heb. let my supplications fall.

ch. 38. 9. & 38. 13. & 38. 14.

ch. 38. 9. & 38. 6.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.

ch. 37. 3. & ch. 38. 1. & ch. 38. 6.

ch. 31. 9.

ch. 31. 30. & 31. 3.

ch. 38. 4. & 34. 3. & 38. 23.

1 Sam. 31. 4.

† Heb. peace.

ch. 37. 31.

Or, of the king.

ch. 39. 16.

† Heb. Men of thy peace.

ch. 39. 6. & 41. 10. & 41. 18.

† Heb. thou shalt burn, or.

† Heb. he will die.

† Heb. in thy hand.

ch. 37. 30.

ch. 37. 15.

Zedekiah words th speaking 28 S until the there w 1 Jeremi I N th the Babylor they be 2 An fourth r was bro 3 Ar came in shareze gal-sha princes 4 ¶ king of they fle by the v the two 5 Bu and ov when th Nebuch land of 6 Th Zedekia of Babyl 7 M bound 8 ¶ and the down th 9 TI carried the peo fell awa ple tha 10 E left of in the fields 11 charge captain 12 T harm; 13 S and Ne Rab-m 14 E court o liah the should 15 J miah, son, sa

words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So "Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 7 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 9 The people carried away captive.

IN the "ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarse-chim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

Before CHRIST about 589. ¶ Hab. they were taken from Atn. ch. 37. 31. & 39. 14.

590. ¶ Kings ch. 52. 4-7.

588.

ch. 38. 27.

¶ Kings ch. 52. 7. &c.

ch. 38. 4. & 38. 18. & 39.

¶ Kings ch. 52. 33. & 33. 33. speaks with him judgments. ch. 4. 18.

¶ Jerk. 52. 13, compared with ch. 4. 18. ¶ Hab. with two brass chains, or fetters. ¶ Kings ch. 52. 18. & 52. 33. ¶ Kings ch. 52. 17. &c. ch. 52. 15. &c.

¶ Or, chief man. ¶ Hab. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so ver. 10, 11. &c. See Gen. 37. 26. ¶ Hab. in that day. ¶ Hab. by the hand of. ¶ Hab. set thine eyes upon him.

ch. 39. 14.

¶ Judg. 20. 2.

¶ Kings ch. 52. 17. &c.

ch. 39. 20.

ch. 41. 1.

ch. 38. 28.

ch. 40. 5.

ch. 38. 24.

Before CHRIST about 588. ¶ ch. 38. 7. 12. ¶ Dan. 9. 2.

ch. 52. 5. & 52. 5. ¶ 1 Chron. 5. 30. Ps. 37. 40.

588. ch. 39. 14.

¶ Or, manacles.

ch. 39. 7.

¶ Deut. 29. 24, 25. Dan. 9. 11.

¶ Or, as upon thy hand. ch. 39. 12. ¶ Hab. I will set mine eye upon thee. ¶ Gen. 20. 15.

¶ Kings ch. 52. 17. &c.

ch. 39. 14.

¶ Judg. 20. 2.

¶ Kings ch. 52. 17. &c.

ch. 39. 20.

ch. 41. 1.

16 Go and speak to "Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, "I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The Jews repair to him. 15 Ishmael's conspiracy.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the force which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land,

and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, † to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

*Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* four-score men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain † because of Gedaliah, *was it* which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them* that *were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

*Johanan desireth Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising obedience. 7 Jeremiah's answer, &c.*

THEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ¶ Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before

before CH. XLII. about 588. † Heb. to stand before. Deut. 1. 28. † Or, near Gedaliah. † Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah. 1 Kings 16. 6. 2 Chron. 16. 6. 2 ch. 43. 6. † ch. 40. 7. † See ch. 41. 10. † Heb. to strike thee in soul? † 2 Kings 25. 25. † 2 Kings 25. 25. † 2 Sam. 19. 37. 38. † ch. 40. 5. † Lev. 19. 27. 28. Deut. 14. 1. 15. 2. 1. † See 2 Kings 25. 9. 2 Sam. 1. 7. † Heb. in going and weeping. † Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

Jeremias the, an for all many, a 3 Th where in 4 Th have he your G come to answer nothing 5 Th true an even ac thy God 6 W will obe we sen we obe 7 ¶ A word of 8 Th all the and all 9 An God of your su 10 If build yo you, an evil that 11 Be ye are 12 A for I an from his 12 A may hav to your 13 ¶ neither 14 S Egypt, sound of and the 15 A ye rem the Go enter in 16 T which land of afraid, and the 17 † faces to die by lence: from th 18 Y Israel; 'poured so shal



12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-el, which is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

Jeremiah prophesieth their destruction who commit idolatry.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the

Before CHRIST about 588. ch. 46. 25.

Heb. statues, or standing images. The house of the sun.

297.

Ex. 24. 7. ch. 46. 14. ch. 42. 7. Isa. 19. 12.

ch. 9. 11. & 34. 20.

ch. 19. 4. Jer. 13. 6. & 37. 17.

Chron. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25. & 23. 4. & 26. 3. & 29. 19.

ch. 40. 18.

Num. 16. 37. 19. Heb. out of the midst of Judah. ch. 25. 6. 7.

ch. 42. 18. ver. 10.

Heb. wickedness, or Jewish murders, &c.

Heb. contriv. Ps. 51. 7. Prov. 21. 14.

Lev. 17. 20. & 20. 5. 6. ch. 11. 30. Amos 9. 4.

ch. 41. 15. 16, 17, 20.

least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for them had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, without our men?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

Before CHRIST about 587. ch. 42. 18.

Heb. lift up their soul. ver. 28.

So ch. 6. 16. Num. 30. 11. Deut. 23. 19. Judg. 11. 36. See ver. 23. 17. Frame of heaven. ch. 7. 18.

Heb. bread.

ch. 7. 18.

Or, husbands.

Num. 16. 37. 19. Heb. out of the midst of Judah. ch. 25. 6. 7.

ch. 42. 18. ver. 10.

ch. 25. 11. ver. 8.

Dan. 9. 11, 12.

ch. 43. 7. ver. 13.

ver. 15. &c.

Pharaoh 26 The Judah th have sw my nam any mar The Lon 27/B not for the land and by 28 Y shall ret of Judah gone into know w 29 T LORD, th may knec you for 30 Th raoh-ho mies, an as I gav of Nebu that sou

THE un written miah, in Josiah k 2 Th thee, O 3 Th hath ad sighting, 4 T thus; B down, a up, ever 5 An them not saith the for a p

Jeremia THE th 2 Ag necho phrates of Baby the son 3 O near to 4 Ha men, an the spea 5 W turned

ord and by ration, and roach.

in the land m, by the nce:

adah, which urn their return into ve a desire return but

that their ds, and all tude, even Egypt, in

n unto us in a unto thee.

ever thing n incense out drink- e, and our e cities of or then had saw no evil.

ense to the k-offerings have been ene.

the queen s unto her, and pour f men?

people, to the people

ie cities of e and your d the peo- ber them,

ear, be- use of the therefore nment, and day.

nd because have not in his law, s; there- t this day. the people, the LORD,

God of Is- th spoken hand, say- at we have eaven, and will surely your vows.

Pharaoh's overthrow.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch bring dismayed, Jeremiah comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are

CHAP. XLV, XLVI.

The conquest of Egypt.

Before CHRIST about 571.

Gen. 22. 18. Exod. 20. 30.

1 ch. 1. 30. & 31. 28. Ezek. 7. 2.

1 ver. 14. Isa. 27. 13.

1 ver. 17. 25. 26. 1 Heb. From me, or them. 19.

1 Ps. 23. 11.

1 ch. 46. 25. 26. Ezek. 29. 30. & 30. 21. &c.

1 ch. 39. 5.

1 ch. 36. 1. 4. 30.

1 Isa. 39. 1. ch. 43. 29. 11. Ezek. 29. & 30. 20. Fulfilled about 571.

1 ver. 3. 4. 1 ver. 16.

1 Isa. 5. 5.

1 ch. 25. 26.

1 ch. 21. 9. & 38. 9. & 39. 18.

about 607.

1 ch. 25. 13. & 25. 14. 1 Kings 23. 29. 1 Chron. 35. 29. Fulfilled presently.

1 So ch. 31. 12. 19. Nah. 2. 7. & 3. 14.

1 Isa. 30. 34.

1 Judg. 6. 5.

† beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth: † the Ethiopians and † the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is The LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity; for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off: how long will the remnant of their valley: how long will they cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgment of Moab for their contempt of God.

GAINS. Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe unto Nebol for it is spoiled: Kirithaim is confounded and taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction,

Before CHRIST about 607.

ch. 1. 15.

1 Or, nearish.

Amos.

Ezek. 30.

Nah. 3. 8.

Ezek. 39.

Ezek. 44. 30.

Ezek. 38.

Ezek. 39.

Ezek. 40.

Ezek. 41.

Ezek. 42.

Ezek. 43.

Ezek. 44.

Ezek. 45.

Ezek. 46.

Ezek. 47.

Ezek. 48.

Ezek. 49.

Ezek. 50.

Ezek. 51.

Ezek. 52.

Ezek. 53.

Ezek. 54.

Ezek. 55.

Ezek. 56.

Ezek. 57.

Ezek. 58.

Ezek. 59.

Ezek. 60.

Ezek. 61.

Ezek. 62.

Ezek. 63.

Ezek. 64.

Ezek. 65.

Ezek. 66.

Ezek. 67.

Ezek. 68.

Before CHRIST about 600.

1. 13. 5.

1 Heb. weeping with weeping.

ch. 31. 6.

1 Or, a naked tree.

1 Heb. 17. 6.

Num. 31.

Judg. 11.

1. 2.

1. 2.

ch. 43. 12.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

1. 2.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not charged.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as he house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is The LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that sleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled;

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath, 22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblahaim,

23 And upon Kirithaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

The ju  
26 J  
himself  
in his vo  
27 Fo  
he found  
him, thou  
28 O  
dwell in  
her nest  
29 W  
ceeding  
his prid  
30 I  
not be s  
31 T  
cry out  
the men  
32 C  
the weep  
fallen up  
33 Ar  
fulfield,  
wine to  
with sho  
34 F  
even unt  
Zoar eve  
old: for  
35 M  
the Lor  
him that  
36 T  
like pip  
the mer  
hath go  
37 F  
clipped  
upon th  
38 T  
the hou  
for I ha  
no plea  
39 T  
down! h  
so shall  
them ab  
40 Fo  
as an ea  
41 J  
prised, a  
day sha  
42 A  
people,  
the Lor  
43 O  
thee, O  
44 H  
pit; and  
taken M  
45 T

26 ¶ "Make ye him drunken; for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For "was not Israel a derision unto thee? "was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ||skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and "dwell in the rock, and be like "the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the "pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but it shall not be so; ||his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore "will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 "O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And "joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fall from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 "From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, "from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be †desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, "him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore "mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because "the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 For "every head shall be bald, and every beard †clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and "upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like "a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the †back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, "he shall fly as an eagle, and shall "spread his wings over Moab.

41 "¶ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and "the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed "from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 "Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for "I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of

Before CHRIST about 600.

ch. 25. 15, 27, 28. Zeph. 2. 8. ch. 2. 26. Or, mooredst thyself. Ps. 55. 6, 7. Cant. 2. 14. Isa. 16. 6, &c.

about 600. Or, Against. Ezek. 21. 28. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 8. Or, Meacom. Amos 1. 13. Ezek. 25. 14. Amos 1. 14. 9.

Isa. 16. ro. Joel 1. 18.

Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6. Jer. 49. 36. ver. 5.

† Heb. desolations. Isa. 15. 2. & 16. 12.

Isa. 15. 5. & 16. 11.

Isa. 15. 7.

Isa. 15. 2, 13. ch. 47. 5. † Heb. diminished. Isa. 37. 34.

† Heb. desolations. ch. 22. 28.

† Heb. neck. Deut. 28. 49. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 4. 1. Hab. 1. 8. Isa. 8. 8.

Or, The cities. Isa. 17. 4, & 21. 3. ch. 30. 6. & 49. 29, 34, & 50. 43, & 51. 30.

Ps. 8. 9. Isa. 7. 8. Isa. 34. 7, 18.

Sea. ch. 11. 83.

† Heb. their sufficiency. Nah. 1. 3.

Heshbon because of the force: but "a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and "shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the †tumultuous ones.

46 "Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken †captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab "in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration.

¶ CONCERNING "the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth ||their king inherit "Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in "Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, "gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for ||their king shall go into captivity, and his "priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ||thy flowing valley, O "backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, "saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And "afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ "Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts: "Is wisdom no more in Teman? "is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 "Flee ye, ||turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of "Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If "grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings-grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy †till they have enough.

10 "But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and "he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, "they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunk; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For "I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that "Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a "rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying,

Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong; but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are faint-hearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

Before CHRIST about 600.

Before CHRIST about 600.

Obad. 4. ch. 29, 30. Amos 9. 2.

ch. 18. 16. & 50. 13.

Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. ch. 30. 40. Amos 4. 11. ch. 50. 44.

ch. 19. 5. Ex. 15. 11. Or, comment me in judgment. Job 41.

ch. 50. 45.

ch. 9. 16. & 48. 2.

See ch. 43. 10.

ch. 48. 47. ver. 6.

595. Isa. 13. 1. & 21. 1. & 47. 1.

Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

about 600. Isa. 17. 1. & 37. 33. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 2.

Heb. maled. Isa. 47. 30. Or, as on the sea.

Isa. 13. 8. ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 30. 6. & 48. 41. ver. 22.

ch. 33. 9. & 51. 41. ch. 50. 30. & 31. 4.

Amos 1. 4.

about 600. Isa. 21. 13.

Judg. 6. 3. ver. 17. Ps. 120. 5.

ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5. Heb. ill greatly.

Emk. 38. 11. Or, that is at ease.

Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Mic. 7. 14.

Isa. 53. 6. Pet. 2. 25.

ch. 9. 30. & 3. 6, 23. Heb. place to lie down in.

Ps. 79. 7. ch. 40. 9. Zech. 11. 5. See ch. 2. 3. Dan. 11. 16. Ps. 90. 1. & 91. 1. Ps. 22. 4. Isa. 48. 20. ch. 51. 6. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

The judgment of Babylon, and the redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

ty, and the  
will scatter  
most corners;  
sides there-

or dragons,  
man abide

me to Jere-  
beginning  
saying,  
behold I will  
eir might.  
four winds  
will scatter  
shall be no  
ll not come.  
ayed before  
k their life:  
y fierce an-  
sword after

am, and will  
rinces, saith

latter days,  
Elam, saith

f Israel,  
inst Babylon  
aldeans † by

publish, and  
al not: say,  
Merodach is  
ounded her

up a nation  
esolate, and  
remove, they

e, saith the  
/they and  
nd weeping:  
God.

h their faces  
in ourselves  
at shall not

their shep-  
they have  
they have  
e forgotten

d them: and  
because they  
abitation of  
eir fathers.  
lon, and go  
s, and be as

The judgment of Babylon.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath

CHAP. L.

Before CHRIST about 595:

ch. 15. 14. & 51. 27. ver. 31. 4. ver. 14. 29. Or, destroyer. 2 Sam. 17. 22. Rev. 17. 16.

Isa. 47. 6.

† Heb. sig. or, corrup- tent. 2 Hos. 10. 11. Or, neigh as steeds.

ch. 25. 22. ch. 49. 17.

ver. 9. ch. 51. 3. ch. 49. 35. ver. 99.

Chron. 29. 24. Chron. 30. 20. Lam. 5. 6. Ezek. 17. 18.

ch. 51. 58. ch. 51. 6. Or, 137. 8. ver. 99. Rev. 18. 6. Or, 137. 8. ver. 99. Isa. 13. 24. ch. 51. 9.

2 ver. 6. ch. 2. 25. 2 Kings 17. 17. 2 Kings 24. 20, 24.

Isa. 65. 10. ch. 33. 12. Ezek. 34. 13. 14.

ch. 31. 34.

Isa. 1. 9.

Or, of the pebbles. Ezek. 23. 23. Or, visitation. 2 Sam. 16. 21. 2 Kings 18. 25. Chron. 36. 23.

Isa. 10. 6. & 44. 28. & 48. 14. ch. 34. 22. ch. 51. 56.

Isa. 14. 6. ch. 51. 90. ch. 51. 8. 31. 39. 57. Dan. 5. 30. 31.

Isa. 44. 27. ch. 51. 39. Rev. 18. 21. ver. 2. ch. 51. 44. 47. 39. Isa. 13. 21, 22, & 34. 14.

Isa. 31. 37. Rev. 18. 2. Isa. 13. 20. ch. 25. 22. Gen. 19. 25. Isa. 13. 19. ch. 49. 16. & 51. 26.

ver. 9. ch. 6. 22. & 25. 14. & 51. 27. Rev. 17. 16. ch. 6. 22. Isa. 13. 18.

brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou that most proud, saith the LORD God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the liars; and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrow Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they

The redemption of Israel.

are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to

destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-axe, and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings

Before CHRIST about 592: 1 Isa. 5. 30  
ch. 49. 24  
ch. 49. 19, &c.  
Or, consent ye to bleed.  
Job 41. 10.  
ch. 49. 19.  
1 Isa. 14. 24, &c.  
ch. 51. 11.  
Rev. 18. 9.  
1 Heb. 1 Kings 19. 7.  
ch. 15. 7.  
ch. 50. 14.  
ch. 50. 21.  
ch. 49. 26, & 50. 30, 37.  
ch. 50. 8.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
ch. 50. 15.  
ch. 50. 14.  
Rev. 17. 4.  
Rev. 14. 8.  
ch. 25. 16.  
1 Isa. 21. 9.  
Rev. 14. 8.  
ch. 48. 20.  
Rev. 18. 9.  
11, 19.  
ch. 46. 11.  
1 Isa. 23. 9.  
ch. 50. 16.  
Rev. 18. 5.  
Pa. 37. 6.  
ch. 50. 28.  
ch. 46. 4.  
1 Heb. 1 Isa. 23. 7.  
ver. 28.  
ch. 50. 45.  
Before CHRIST about 595: ch. 50. 28.  
Nah. 2. 1.  
& 3. 14.  
1 Heb. 1 Isa. 23. 7.  
ver. 28.  
Rev. 17. 1, 15.  
ch. 49. 13.  
Amos 6. 8.  
1 Heb. by his sword.  
Nah. 3. 15.  
1 Heb. utter.  
ch. 50. 15.  
Gen. 1. 1, 6.  
ch. 10. 12, 13.  
Job 8. 8.  
Ps. 104. 2.  
1 Isa. 40. 22.  
ch. 10. 13.  
1 Or, noise.  
Ps. 135. 7.  
ch. 10. 14.  
1 Or, it more desirable than is known.  
ch. 50. 2.  
ch. 10. 15.  
ch. 10. 16.  
1 Isa. 10. 5, 15.  
1 Or, in their, or, by thee.  
1 So Chron. 36. 17.  
ch. 50. 8.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
ch. 50. 15.  
29.  
Rev. 17. 4.  
1 Isa. 13. 8.  
Zech. 4. 7.  
Rev. 8. 8.  
ch. 50. 40.  
1 Heb. everlasting desolations.  
1 Isa. 13. 8.  
ch. 55. 14.  
ch. 50. 41.  
ver. 11.

Babylon of the M thereof, 29 A every p against desolati 30 T fight, the hath fa burned 31 O messen Babylon 32 A reeds th war are 33 F Israel; ing-floo while, 34 N devour me a e a drago he hath 35 T upon B and M shall Je 36 T plead th I will d 37 A place fo without 38 T jlyell as 39 In make th a perpe 40 I slaught 41 H of the w an astor 42 T covered 43 T wildern doth an 44 A forth ou up: and unto hi 45 T deliver of the l 46 A the rumou another the lan

of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwelling-places; her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the roads they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

Before CHRIST about 595:

ch. 50. 13. ver. 43.

1 Isa. 49. 16. ch. 48. 41. & 50. 37. Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5. Nah. 3. 13. ch. 50. 34.

ch. 50. 38.

1 Isa. 31. 0. Mic. 4. 13. Amos 1. 3. 1 Isa. 41. 13. Hab. 3. 19. 1 Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

1 Hab. 1. 17. 5. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15. 18.

1 ch. 50. 17. 1 Heb. My violence. 1 Or, remainder. 1 Heb. Inhabitees.

ch. 50. 34.

ch. 50. 38.

1 Ps. 94. 1. ch. 50. 29. ver. 24. 1 ver. 39.

1 Isa. 13. 22. ch. 50. 39. Rev. 18. 2. ch. 55. 9. 18.

1 Or, shake them. 1 Or, the walls of broad Babylon. 1 ver. 44. 1 Or, made naked. 1 Hab. 2. 13. 595.

1 Or, on the behalf of. 1 Or, prince of Sennacherib, or, chief chamberlain.

1 Isa. 46. 1. ch. 50. 2.

ver. 58. ver. 6. ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.

1 Or, for nat. 1 Kings 19. 7.

Before CHRIST about 595:

ch. 50. 2. ver. 52. 1 Heb. 1 ver. 49. 1 ver. 49. 2. Obad 4.

1 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye men of Israel, and with Babylon, &c. 1 Or, the country. 1 ch. 44. 28. 1 Ps. 44. 15. 16. & 79. 4.

ver. 47.

ch. 50. 22.

1 Ps. 94. 1. ch. 50. 29. ver. 24. 1 ver. 39.

ch. 46. 18. & 48. 15.

1 Or, made naked. 1 Hab. 2. 13. 595.

1 Or, prince of Sennacherib, or, chief chamberlain.

ch. 50. 3. 39. ver. 29. 1 Heb. desolations. 1 Sce Rev. 18. 21.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, get away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maa-seiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring

upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken.

ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 ¶ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 ¶ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also the princes of Judah, in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, chief captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 ¶ Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

Before CHRIST about 595.

¶ ver. 58.

599.

¶ Kings 24, 18.

¶ Heb. rigned.

¶ Kings 24, 18.

¶ Or, rigned.

¶ Kings 24, 18.

Before CHRIST about 588.

¶ ch. 27, 29.

¶ See Kings 7, 13, 23, 27.

¶ ch. 27, 29.

¶ Kings 24, 18.

¶ Or, rigned.

17 ¶ Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 ¶ The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 ¶ This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 ¶ In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 ¶ In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the

Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of forth of 32 throne with his 33 1 The mi H she tha among 2 S are on none t erously 3 J tion, an among secutor 4 T come t late: h she is 5 H prospere multitu gone i 6 A is depa find no before 7 J tion an she ha the ha advers 8 ¶ she ¶ is because sight 9 H not he fully: afflictio 10 T all he the he didst c congre 11 A given soul: s 12 behold sorrow bath a

head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he

Before CHRIST about 562.
† Heb. good things with him.
\* Sam. 9: 13.

did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. Her complaint; and confession of God's righteous judgments.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she hath sighed, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts: she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

Before CHRIST about 588.
\* Isa. 47: 7.
\* Jer. 4: 30.
\* Jer. 13: 17.
\* Jer. 20: 6.
\* Jer. 4: 30.
\* Jer. 50: 14.
\* Jer. 9: 16.
\* Jer. 17: 21.
\* Jer. 52: 27.
\* Deut. 28: 43.
\* Jer. 20: 14.
\* Dan. 9: 7.
\* Jer. 52: 28.
\* 1 Kings 8: 46.
\* Heb. become a remnant, or, remaining.
\* Jer. 23: 42.
\* Ezek. 26: 37.
\* Hos. 2: 10.
\* Deut. 32: 29.
\* Isa. 47: 7.
\* Jer. 17: 27.
\* Or, desirable.
\* Jer. 52: 31.
\* Deut. 32: 3.
\* Jer. 38: 9.
\* Jer. 4: 1.
\* Heb. to make the soul to come.
\* Or, it is nothing.
\* Heb. pass by the way.
\* Dan. 9: 12.

Before CHRIST about 588.
\* Esek. 22: 13.
\* Deut. 28: 48.
\* Isa. 63: 3.
\* Rev. 14: 19.
\* Jer. 13: 17.
\* Jer. 14: 17.
\* Jer. 2: 9.
\* Jer. 4: 31.
\* Neh. 9: 33.
\* Dan. 3: 7.
\* Sam. 22: 14.
\* Jer. 30: 14.
\* Jer. 2: 2.
\* Jer. 11: 1.
\* Job 30: 27.
\* Isa. 16: 11.
\* Jer. 4: 19.
\* Jer. 48: 36.
\* Hos. 11: 8.
\* Deut. 32: 25.
\* Esek. 7: 25.
\* Isa. 23: 1.
\* Jer. 46: 1.
\* Or, proclaimed.
\* Pa. 109: 5.
\* ch. 5: 17.
\* Matt. 11: 23.
\* Sam. 1: 19.
\* Chron. 46: 2.
\* Pa. 99: 5.
\* Jer. 132: 7.
\* Dan. 9: 12.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations

of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary and slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more: her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence; they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Je-

Before CHRIST about 588.

4 ver. 17, 21. ch. 1. 43. Heb. made to touch. Ps. 89. 29. / Is. 74. 11. Ps. 89. 46.

1 Isa. 63. 10. ver. 2. Heb. all the desirable of the eye. Ezek. 24. 25.

4 ver. 4. Jer. 30. 14. 2 Kings 23. 13. Jer. 52. 13.

Ps. 80. 22. ch. 5. 8. Or, bridge. Isa. 31. 8. Zeph. 3. 18.

7 Heb. shut up. Ps. 74. 4.

2 Kings 23. 13. Isa. 34. 11. Heb. swallowing up.

Jer. 51. 30. Deut. 28. 36. 2 Kings 24. 15. & 25. 7. ch. 1. 3. & 20. 15. 2 Chron. 35. 3. Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26. Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26. ch. 3. 28.

11 Isa. 13. 3. Ezek. 7. 28. & 27. 31. Ps. 6. 7. ch. 3. 46. ch. 1. 20. Job 16. 13. Ps. 22. 14. ch. 4. 4. Or, faint.

12 Dan. 9. 23. Jer. 8. 8. & 9. 21. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. Ps. 22. 14. & 29. 8. 9. Isa. 38. 1. 2 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 28. 16. Job 3. 24. Heb. by the way. Ezek. 25. 19. 21. Ps. 44. 14.

13 ch. 1. 12. Dan. 9. 23. Jer. 8. 8. & 9. 21. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. Ps. 22. 14. & 29. 8. 9. Isa. 38. 1. 2 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 28. 16. Job 3. 24. Heb. by the way. Ezek. 25. 19. 21. Ps. 44. 14.

14 Job 6. 4. Heb. some.

Before CHRIST about 588.

1 Ps. 48. 9. & 50. 2. Job 16. 9. 10. Ps. 22. 13. ch. 3. 46. Ps. 56. 3. Ps. 35. 22. Lev. 26. 16. & c. Deut. 28. 15. & c. ver. 2.

Ps. 38. 16. & 89. 47. ver. 2.

1 Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.

Ps. 119. 147. Ps. 68. 8. ver. 21.

1 Isa. 31. 30. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10. Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10. Or, swaddled with their hair. ch. 4. 13. 16.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

2 Chron. 36. 17. ch. 3. 43. Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 29. & 46. 3. Hos. 9. 22. 23.

rusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, Let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The prophet bewaileth his own calamities. 37 His humble confession of sin.

I AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with wren stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

men call The whole earth? ed their mouth teeth: they say, y this is the day ve have seen it. ch he had de- ed he had com- n thrown down, ed thine enemy ed the horn of thine

ord, O wall of un down like a no rest; let not

the beginning ke water before nds toward him 'that faint for

er to whom thou eat their fruit, the priest and y of the Lord? the ground in g men are fallen in the day of not pitied.

on day my ter- y of the LORD's hose that I have ne enemy con-

umble confession of sins. affliction by the

e into darkness, he turneth his

made old; he and compassed

as they that be at I cannot get

e shutteth out h hewn stone,

ng in wait, and ys, and pulled plate.

me as a mark of his quiver to

14 I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.  
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.  
16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.  
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.  
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:  
19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.  
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.  
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.  
22 It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.  
23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.  
24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.  
25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.  
26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.  
27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.  
28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.  
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.  
30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.  
31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever: but though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.  
32 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.  
33 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,  
34 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,  
35 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.  
36 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?  
37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?  
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?  
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?  
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.  
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.  
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.  
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.  
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.  
45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

Before CHRIST about 588.  
Jer. 30. 7.  
Job 30. 9.  
Ps. 69. 12.  
Jer. 69.  
Jer. 29. 13.  
Heb. bid-ternation.  
2 Prov. 30. 17.  
1 Or, valuing me in the ashes.  
Heb. good.  
Ps. 31. 23.  
1 Or, Remember.  
Jer. 9. 13.  
Heb. bowed.  
1 Or, I will make to return to my heart.  
Mal. 3. 6.  
Isa. 33. 2.  
Ps. 16. 5.  
1 Or, Remember.  
Jer. 10. 16.  
Isa. 30. 18.  
Mic. 7. 7.  
Ps. 37. 7.  
Ps. 90. 15.  
1 Or, Remember.  
Jer. 15. 17.  
ch. 9. 10.  
Job 42. 6.  
Isa. 50. 6.  
Matt. 5. 39.  
Ps. 94. 14.  
Ezek. 33.  
Heb. 12. 10.  
Heb. from his heart.  
1 Or, a superior.  
Heb. 13.  
1 Or, seek not.  
Ps. 33. 9.  
Job 20. 10.  
Isa. 45. 7.  
Amos 3. 6.  
2 Prov. 19. 1.  
1 Or, murmur.  
Mic. 7. 9.  
Ps. 86. 4.  
Dan. 9. 5.  
ch. 9. 9.  
1 Or, iniquity.  
Gen. 19. 25.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.  
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.  
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.  
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,  
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.  
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.  
52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.  
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.  
54 Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.  
55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.  
56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.  
57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.  
58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.  
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.  
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their imaginations against me.  
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me;  
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.  
63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their music.  
64 Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.  
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.  
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Zion's pitiful estate bewailed. 13 She confesseth her sins.  
HOW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.  
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!  
3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.  
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.  
5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.  
6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:

8 Their visage is †<sup>a</sup>blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: †their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these †pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.*

10 <sup>a</sup>The hands of the <sup>a</sup>'pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their <sup>a</sup>'meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; <sup>a</sup>he hath poured out his fierce anger, and <sup>a</sup>'hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶<sup>a</sup>For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, <sup>a</sup>that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, <sup>a</sup>they have polluted themselves with blood, ||<sup>a</sup>so that man could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; ||<sup>a</sup>it is <sup>a</sup>'unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The ||anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: <sup>a</sup>they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, <sup>a</sup>our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation <sup>a</sup>that could not save us.

18 <sup>a</sup>'They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for <sup>a</sup>'our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are <sup>a</sup>'swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The <sup>a</sup>'breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>'was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶<sup>a</sup>Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; <sup>a</sup>'the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶<sup>a</sup>|| The punishment of thine iniquity is accom-

Before CHRIST about 586.

† Heb. <sup>a</sup>darber than blackness. <sup>a</sup>ch. 5. 20. Joel. 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10. Jer. 100. 3. <sup>a</sup>flow out. <sup>a</sup>ch. 8. 20. Isa. 40. 15. <sup>a</sup>Deut. 28. 29. <sup>a</sup>Kings 6. 30. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>a</sup>Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 31. 21. <sup>a</sup>Gen. 14. 14. <sup>a</sup>Gen. 21. 21. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 22. 26, 28. <sup>a</sup>Mal. 3. 4. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 31. 37. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>that they could not but touch. <sup>a</sup>Num. 19. 16. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>face. <sup>a</sup>ch. 5. 12. <sup>a</sup>Kings 24. 7. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 30. 5. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 37. 7. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 29. 16. <sup>a</sup>Kings 25. 4. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 7. 3. <sup>a</sup>Amos 8. 3. <sup>a</sup>Deut. 28. 49. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 4. 13. <sup>a</sup>Gen. 2. 7. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 52. 9. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 12. 13. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 11. 9. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 17. 21. <sup>a</sup>Obad. 10. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 40. 9. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>Thine iniquity.

Before CHRIST about 585.

† Ps. 137. 7. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>carry thee captive for thy sins. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 89. 30. <sup>a</sup>ch. 8. 15. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 79. 4. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 79. 7. <sup>a</sup>Heb. <sup>a</sup>some. <sup>a</sup>for price. <sup>a</sup>Deut. 28. 28. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 28. 14. <sup>a</sup>Heb. <sup>a</sup>On our necks persecution. <sup>a</sup>Gen. 24. 9. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 50. 15. <sup>a</sup>Hon. 11. 1. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 31. 20. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 18. 8. <sup>a</sup>Gen. 48. 21. <sup>a</sup>Zech. 1. 5. <sup>a</sup>Neh. 3. 15. <sup>a</sup>Job 30. 30. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 119. 83. <sup>a</sup>ch. 4. 8. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>or storm. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 13. 15. <sup>a</sup>Zech. 14. 9. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 47. 6. <sup>a</sup>ch. 4. 10. <sup>a</sup>Judg. 16. 21. <sup>a</sup>Job 19. 9. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 59. 29. <sup>a</sup>Heb. <sup>a</sup>The crown of our head is fallen. <sup>a</sup>ch. 1. 22. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 6. 7. <sup>a</sup>ch. 1. 11. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 9. 7. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 10. 10. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 49. 10. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 10. 26. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 80. 3. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 45. 6. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 12. 7. <sup>a</sup>Heb. <sup>a</sup>for length of days. <sup>a</sup>Ps. 80. 3. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 31. 18. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>For will thou utterly reject us?

plished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: <sup>a</sup>'he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will ||discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

*A pitiful complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.*

REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold <sup>a</sup>'our reproach.

2 <sup>a</sup>'Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood †is sold unto us.

5 †Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 <sup>a</sup>'We have given the hand <sup>a</sup>'to the Egyptians, and <sup>a</sup>'to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 <sup>a</sup>'Our fathers have sinned, and <sup>a</sup>'are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 <sup>a</sup>'Servants have ruled over us: *there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.*

9 We gat our bread with the *peril* of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our <sup>a</sup>'skin was black like an oven because of the ||terrible famine.

11 <sup>a</sup>'They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: <sup>a</sup>'the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men <sup>a</sup>'to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; <sup>a</sup>'our dance is turned into mourning.

16 †The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this <sup>a</sup>'our heart is faint; <sup>a</sup>'for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, <sup>a</sup>'remainest forever; <sup>a</sup>'thy throne from generation to generation.

20 <sup>a</sup>'Wherefore dost thou forget us forever, and forsake us †so long time?

21 <sup>a</sup>'Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 ||<sup>a</sup>But thou hast utterly rejected us; <sup>a</sup>'thou art very wroth against us.

The BOOK of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar. <sup>4</sup> His vision.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the †captives <sup>a</sup>'by the river of Chebar, that <sup>a</sup>'the heavens were opened, and I saw <sup>a</sup>'visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of <sup>a</sup>'king Jehoiachin's captivity,

Before CHRIST about 595.

† Heb. <sup>a</sup>captivity. <sup>a</sup>ver. 3. <sup>a</sup>ch. 3. 15. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 22. 28. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 43. 3. <sup>a</sup>So. <sup>a</sup>Mal. 3. 16. <sup>a</sup>Act. 7. 56. <sup>a</sup>Isa. 40. 9. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>Thine iniquity. <sup>a</sup>ch. 3. 15. <sup>a</sup>Kings 24. 12. <sup>a</sup>Heb. <sup>a</sup>Shabdel. <sup>a</sup>1 Kings 28. 46. <sup>a</sup>2 Kings 23. 3. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 23. 21. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 23. 19. <sup>a</sup>Jer. 23. 18. <sup>a</sup>Or, <sup>a</sup>For will thou utterly reject us?

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto †Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and <sup>a</sup>'the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶<sup>a</sup>And I looked, and behold, <sup>a</sup>'a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire †infol- ding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces; and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward; whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

Before CHRIST about 595.

Rev. 4. 6. ch. 10. 8. &c. ver. 10. ch. 10. 14. 21. Heb. a straight foot. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15. ch. 10. 18, 21.

ver. 11. ver. 12. ch. 10. 11.

See Rev. 4. 7. Num. 1. 20. Num. 2. 3. Num. 2. 18. Num. 6. 35.

Or, divided above. Isa. 6. 3. ch. 10. 25. ver. 9. 27. ver. 9. 27.

Rev. 4. 3. Dan. 10. 11.

Zech. 4. 10. Mat. 24. 27.

ch. 10. 9. ch. 10. 9. 10. 6.

ver. 12.

Or, strakes. Zech. 4. 10. ch. 10. 16. 17.

ver. 11.

ch. 10. 17. Or, of life.

ver. 19. ch. 10. 17.

Or, of life.

ch. 10. 17.

Or, of life.

ch. 10. 17.

Before CHRIST about 593.

ch. 10. 5. Pch. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 13. Job 17. 4. 5. Ps. 99. 3. 4. & 68. 33.

ch. 10. 1.

Ex. 44. 10.

ch. 8. 6.

Rev. 4. 3. & 10. 1. ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4.

ch. 3. 23. Dan. 8. 17. Act. 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission; 6 his instruction; 9 his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though abriers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 G. I encouragest him.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission; 6 his instruction; 9 his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though abriers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 G. I encouragest him.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission; 6 his instruction; 9 his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though abriers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 G. I encouragest him.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission; 6 his instruction; 9 his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though abriers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 G. I encouragest him.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel's commission; 6 his instruction; 9 his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though abriers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10 And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 G. I encouragest him.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people † of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people † of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ¶ Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterness, in the † heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his † righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his

Before CHRIST  
ab. 1. 593.

Rev. 10. 9.  
See 15. 18.  
16. 19. 10.  
& 19.  
103.

† Heb.  
deop of lip,  
and hoony  
of tongue;  
and so  
ver. 8.  
† Heb.  
deop of lip,  
and hoony  
of lan-  
guage.  
(Or, If I  
had sent  
thee, &c.,  
would  
they not  
have hear-  
ened  
unto thee?  
Matt. 11.  
John 15.  
so.  
ch. 4.  
† Heb.  
stiff of  
forehead  
and hard  
of heart.  
1 Sam. 50. 7.  
Jer. 1. 18.  
& 15. 30.  
Mic. 3. 8.  
Jer. 1. 8.  
17.  
ch. 4. 8.

† Heb.  
stiff of  
forehead  
and hard  
of heart.  
1 Sam. 50. 7.  
Jer. 1. 18.  
& 15. 30.  
Mic. 3. 8.  
Jer. 1. 8.  
17.  
ch. 4. 8.

† Heb.  
stiff of  
forehead  
and hard  
of heart.  
1 Sam. 50. 7.  
Jer. 1. 18.  
& 15. 30.  
Mic. 3. 8.  
Jer. 1. 8.  
17.  
ch. 4. 8.

† Heb.  
stiff of  
forehead  
and hard  
of heart.  
1 Sam. 50. 7.  
Jer. 1. 18.  
& 15. 30.  
Mic. 3. 8.  
Jer. 1. 8.  
17.  
ch. 4. 8.

ch. 4. 5, 7.  
ver. 17.

† ver. 14.  
ch. 8. 3.  
See Kings  
1 Kings 9.  
18. 18.  
1 Kings 9.  
16.  
Act 8. 39.  
† Heb.  
dissid.

† ver. 12.  
ch. 8. 3.  
† Heb.  
bitter.  
† Heb.  
had anger.  
1 Kings  
3. 15.  
ch. 1. 3. & 8.  
1. & 37.  
Job 2. 13.  
Ez. 1. 7. 1.

† Heb.  
had anger.  
1 Kings  
3. 15.  
ch. 1. 3. & 8.  
1. & 37.  
Job 2. 13.  
Ez. 1. 7. 1.

about 975.  
beginning  
from  
1 Kings  
12. 23.  
ending  
about 585.  
1 Num. 14.  
34.

† Heb.  
a day for  
a year,  
a day for  
a year.

ch. 3. 23.

† Heb.  
from thy  
right to thy  
side.  
& 33. 12.  
† Heb.  
righteous-  
ness.

sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thee cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt not speak, and shalt not be to them for a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

By the provision of the siege is shewed the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set || battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee † each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof,

By the  
accordin  
lie upon  
shalt th  
10 A  
by weigh  
shalt th  
11 T  
sixth pa  
drink.  
12 A  
shalt ha  
their sig  
13 A  
children  
Gentiles  
14 T  
hath no  
till now  
or is to  
ble flesh  
15 T  
cow's d  
thy brea  
16 M  
hold, I  
and the  
and the  
astonish  
17 T  
astonic  
their ini

A NI  
ta  
pass up  
take the  
2 TH  
midst o  
fulfilled  
about it  
terin th  
3 TH  
and bin  
4 Th  
midst o  
shall a  
5 ¶ T  
I have  
tries th  
6 An  
wicked  
more th  
for they  
they ha  
7 TH  
ye mul  
about  
neither  
done a  
that ar  
8 TH

done shall require at

eous man, not sin, he also thou

here upon into the

the plain: l there, as ebar: and

nd set me said unto

they shall with them,

o the roof shalt not be ous house.

open thy Thus saith ear; and they are a

e famine. e, and lay t the city,

rt against so against nd about.

iron pan, e and the shall be be- it. This

nd lay the according lic upon

s of their days, three bear the

them, lie bear the s: I have

ward the be uncov-

thee, and o another,

d barley, ches, and d thereof,

By the type of hair,

according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, 'Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

The judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jerusalem; I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I,

CHAP. V, VI.

a famine is foreshewn.

Before CHRIST about 593.

1 Lam. 4. 6. Den. 9. 11. Amos 3. 1.

Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 23.

King 6. 9. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20.

2. 4. 10. Jer. 19. 11. Jer. 26. 23. Deut. 28. 24.

1106. 9. 3. ch. 19. 14. 2. 2. ch. 7. 20. 11. Chron. ch. 7. 14. 2. 3. 2. 2. 3. 2. 2.

Acts 20. 14. Jer. 19. 11. Jer. 11. 40. Jer. 17. 13. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 65. 4.

Lev. 26. 26. Pa. 105. 16. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 3. 16. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 10. 1. ch. 11. 19. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

Lev. 26. 29. Jer. 14. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 17. 13.

even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made deso-

late, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblah, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 The final desolation of Israel. 23 Their miserable captivity.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel: An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it shall watch for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee,

Before CHRIST about 594.

\* ver. 3.  
† ver. 4.

\* ver. 13.  
ch. 7. 4, 9.  
& 11, 10,  
17, & 12.

† Heb. upon thee.

\* ver. 4.  
† Heb. upon thee.

\* ver. 7.

\* Jer. 6. 7.

† Heb. their multitude.

\* Jer. 16. 5, 10, 14, 16, & 20.

\* ch. 21. 14.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the living.

\* ch. 5. 13.

\* ver. 7.

\* Jer. 2. 30.  
† Jer. 4. 13.  
\* Isa. 57. 5.

\* Isa. 5. 25.

† Or, desolate from the wilderness.

\* Num. 35. 4.

† Jer. 48. 22.

\* ver. 3, 6.  
Amos 8. 2.  
† Matt. 23. 6.  
13, 14.

\* ver. 8, 9.

† Heb. give.

\* ver. 9.  
ch. 5. 11.  
& 8. 18.  
& 9. 10.

\* ver. 17.  
ch. 5. 7 & 8.  
12, 20.

† Heb. amongst them.

\* ver. 20.

† Jer. 12. Zeph. 1. 14, 15.  
† Or, echo.

\* ch. 20. 8.

† Heb. amongst them.

\* ver. 20.

† Heb. they shall cut off their holy places.

\* Heb. Cutting off.

and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness; none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seiler shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall not be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place; for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 \*Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel's vision. 18 God's wrath for idolatry.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and beheld northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of

the LORD's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

A vision, whereby is shewn the preservation of some, and the destruction of the rest.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the

Before CHRIST about 594.

\* Deut. 32. 33.  
Jer. 4. 30.  
Ps. 74. 9.  
Lam. 2. 9.  
ch. 20. 1, 3.

† Heb. with their judgments.  
\* ver. 4.

\* ch. 14. 1.  
& 20. 1.  
ch. 9. 9.  
ch. 1. 3.  
ch. 3. 22.  
ch. 1. 26.  
27.

\* ch. 1. 4.

\* Dan. 5. 5.

\* ch. 3. 14.

\* ch. 11. 1.

\* 24. & 40.

2.

\* Jer. 7. 30.

& 32. 24.

ch. 5. 11.

\* Deut. 32.

16, 21.

\* ch. 23. &

3. 22, 23.

† Heb. which is turned.

† Heb. as a vision of his breaking in pieces.

\* Lev. 16. 4.

ch. 10. 2.

6, 7.

\* Hab. upon his

\* See ch. 3.

23. & 6. 4.

& 10. 4.

15. & 21.

25, 23.

† Heb. mark a mark.

\* Ex. 11. 7.

Rev. 7. 3. &

9. 4.

13. 16, 17.

& 20. 4.

47. 110.

51. 136.

Jer. 13. 17.

2 Cor. 12.

2 Pet. 2. 8.

† Heb. mine ears.

ever. 10.

ch. 5. 11.

7. Chron.

15. 11.

† Heb. in destruction.

\* Rev. 9. 4.

\* Jer. 25. 20.

\* Pet. 4. 17.

1. ch. 9. 21.

11. 16.

\* Num. 14. 3. & 16.

1. ch. 22. 22.

1. ch. 11. 13.

Before CHRIST about 594.

\* Deut. 32. 33.  
Jer. 4. 30.  
Ps. 74. 9.  
Lam. 2. 9.  
ch. 20. 1, 3.

† Heb. with their judgments.  
\* ver. 4.

\* ch. 14. 1.  
& 20. 1.  
ch. 9. 9.  
ch. 1. 3.  
ch. 3. 22.  
ch. 1. 26.  
27.

\* ch. 1. 4.

\* Dan. 5. 5.

\* ch. 3. 14.

\* ch. 11. 1.

\* 24. & 40.

2.

\* Jer. 7. 30.

& 32. 24.

ch. 5. 11.

\* Deut. 32.

16, 21.

\* ch. 23. &

3. 22, 23.

† Heb. which is turned.

† Heb. as a vision of his breaking in pieces.

\* Lev. 16. 4.

ch. 10. 2.

6, 7.

\* Hab. upon his

\* See ch. 3.

23. & 6. 4.

& 10. 4.

15. & 21.

25, 23.

† Heb. mark a mark.

\* Ex. 11. 7.

Rev. 7. 3. &

9. 4.

13. 16, 17.

& 20. 4.

47. 110.

51. 136.

Jer. 13. 17.

2 Cor. 12.

2 Pet. 2. 8.

† Heb. mine ears.

ever. 10.

ch. 5. 11.

7. Chron.

15. 11.

† Heb. in destruction.

\* Rev. 9. 4.

\* Jer. 25. 20.

\* Pet. 4. 17.

1. ch. 9. 21.

11. 16.

\* Num. 14. 3. & 16.

1. ch. 22. 22.

1. ch. 11. 13.

land is †full of blood, and the city full of ||perverse-  
ness: for they say, "The LORD hath forsaken the  
earth, and †the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine †eye shall not spare,  
neither will I have pity, *bisi* : I will recompense their  
way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which  
*had* the inkhorn by his side, †reported the matter,  
saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

The vision of the coals of fire, and of the cherubims.

**T**HEN I looked, and behold, in the "firmament  
that was above the head of the cherubims there  
appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as  
the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 †And he spake unto the man clothed with linen,  
and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the  
cherub, and fill †thine hand with †coals of fire from  
between the cherubims, and †scatter them over the  
city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of  
the house, when the man went in; and the cloud  
filled the inner court.

4 †Then the glory of the LORD †went up from the  
cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house;  
and †the house was filled with the cloud, and the court  
was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the †sound of the cherubims' wings was  
heard *even* to the outer court, as †the voice of the  
Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had com-  
manded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire  
from between the wheels, from between the cheru-  
bims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub †stretched forth his hand from  
between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* be-  
tween the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it*  
into the hands of *him* that *was* clothed with linen:  
who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶And there appeared in the cherubims the  
form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 †And when I looked, behold the four wheels by  
the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another  
wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of  
the wheels *was* as the colour of a †beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one  
likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 "When they went, they went upon their four  
sides; they turned not as they went; but to the  
place whither the head looked they followed it;  
they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole †body, and their backs, and  
their hands, and their wings, and "the wheels, *were* full  
of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, ||it was cried unto them in  
my hearing, O wheel!

14 †And every one had four faces: the first face  
*was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was*  
the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion,  
and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* †the  
living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

Before  
CHRIST  
about 594

† Heb. filled with. | Or, wearing of judgment. ch. 8. 12. Ps. 10. 11. Isa. 39. 15. ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18. ch. 11. 21. † Heb. returned the word.

594. ch. 1. 22. 26.

ch. 9. 2. 3.

† Heb. the hollow of thy hand. ch. 1. 13. Rev. 6. 5.

See ver. 18. ch. 9. 3. † Heb. was lifted up. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. ch. 43. 5. ch. 1. 24. Ps. 59. 3. &c.

† Heb. went forth.

| Or, it is not for us to build houses near. ch. 12. 27. 27. Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3. &c. ch. 2. 2. & 3. 24.

ch. 1. 8. ver. 21.

ch. 2. 15.

ch. 1. 16.

ch. 1. 17.

† Heb. flesh. ch. 1. 18.

| Or, they were called in my hearing, or, Gabriel. ch. 1. 6. 10.

ch. 1. 5.

16 †And when the cherubims went, the wheels  
went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up  
their wings to mount up from the earth, the same  
wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 †When they stood, *these* stood; and when they  
were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also*: for  
the spirit || of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then †the glory of the LORD †departed from off the  
threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And †the cherubims lifted up their wings, and  
mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they  
went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and  
*every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the  
LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel  
*was* over them above.

20 †This *is* the living creature that I saw under  
the God of Israel †by the river of Chebar; and I  
knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 †Every one had four faces apiece, and every  
one four wings; †and the likeness of the hands of  
a man *was* under their wings.

22 And †the likeness of their faces *was* the same  
faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their ap-  
pearances and themselves: †they went every one  
straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

God sheweth Ezekiel his purpose in saving a remnant.

**M**OREOVER, †the spirit lifted me up, and  
brought me unto †the east gate of the LORD's  
house, which looketh eastward: and behold †at the  
door of the gate five and twenty men; among  
whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah  
the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are*  
the men that devise mischief, and give wicked  
counsel in this city:

3 Which say, || *It is* not †near; let us build houses:  
†this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy,  
O son of man.

5 And †the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and  
said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus  
have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things  
that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 †Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and  
ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: †Your  
slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they  
*are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: †but I will  
bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 †Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a  
sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof,  
and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and  
I will execute judgments among you.

10 †Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in  
the border of Israel; †and ye shall know that I *am*  
the LORD.

11 †This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither  
shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; †but I will  
judge you in the border of Israel:

12 And †ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: || for

Before  
CHRIST  
about 594

ch. 1. 19. ch. 1. 22. 20, 21. | Or, ver. 4. Hos. 9. 13. ch. 11. 22. 23.

ch. 1. 22. ver. 15. ch. 1. 22.

ch. 1. 6. ver. 14. ch. 1. 8. ver. 8.

ch. 1. 10.

ch. 1. 12.

ch. 2. 22. ver. 14. ch. 10. 19. ch. 8. 16.

ch. 12. 27. Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3. &c. ch. 2. 2. & 3. 24.

ch. 7. 23. & 22. 34.

ch. 24. 3. 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3.

ver. 9.

ch. 5. 8. 1 Kings 19. 30. 31. Jer. 39. 6. & 39. 10. 1 Kings 8. 55. 1 Kings 15. 25. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. & 15. 9, 14. 21. 22.

See ver. 3. ver. 10. | Or, which have not washed.

t, the wheels  
nims lifted up  
rth, the same  
nem.

nd when they  
ves also: for  
in them.

ed from off the  
ne cherubims.  
eir wings, and  
e them, and  
t gate of the  
God of Israel

I saw under  
hebar; and I

ce, and every  
the hands of

was the same  
bar, their ap-  
at every one

remnant.

me up, and  
of the LORD's  
behold 'at the  
men; among  
and Pelatiah  
ple.

man, these are  
give wicked

build houses:  
flesh.

em, prophesy,

upon me, and  
e LORD; Thus  
ow the things  
f them.

this city, and  
the slain.

GOD: "Your  
st of it, they  
on: 'but I will

I will bring a

midst thereof,  
rangers, and

judge you in  
ow that I am

dron, neither  
e of; but I will

e LORD: ||for

ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee || stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

Before CHRIST about 591.

Lev. 18. 3, 24, 26. Deut. 12. 29, 31. ch. 4. 10, 14, 16. 17. 1. Acts 5. 5. ch. 9. 8.

1 Pa. 90. 1. Isa. 8. 14. Jer. 24. 5. ch. 28. 1. & 30. 13. & 30. 24.

Jer. 39. 29. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9. Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 39. 29. ch. 18. 31. Zech. 7. 1. 1Pa. 105. 43. Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27. ch. 9. 10. & 21. 31.

ch. 1. 19. & 10. 19.

fch. 8. 4. & 9. 3. & 10. 4. & 18. & 43. 4. Zech. 14. 4. ch. 43. 9. ch. 6. 5.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

Before CHRIST about 591.

Heb. as the going forth of captivity. Heb. Dig for thee.

Isa. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3. & 24. 4. ver. 11.

Heb. digged for me.

ch. 2. 5. fch. 17. 19. & 24. 19.

Mal. 1. 1. ver. 6.

Heb. by removing into captivity. Kings 23. 45, 47. Jer. 39. 4.

Job 19. 6. Lam. 1. 13. Jer. 58. 9. ch. 17. 20. = Kings 25. 7. Jer. 50. 11. ch. 27. 16. = Kings 25. 4, 5. ch. 5. 10.

ch. 5. 9. 12. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7, 14. & 11. 10. ver. 16, 20.

ch. 6. 8, 9. 10. Heb. men of number.

ch. 4. 16.

Zech. 7. Heb. the fulness thereof. 1Pa. 107. 34.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

ch. 2. 3, 6. 7. & 3. 16, 27. 1Pa. 6. 9. & 19. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 23. 14. ch. 2. 5. Or, instrument.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate for † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have

in the land of Israel, saying, "The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?"

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, "The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 "Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The proof of lying prophets. 17 Of prophesesses and their pillows.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life;

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

Hypocrites reproved, who inquire of God with idolatry in their hearts. THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

Before CHRIST about 594. ver. 27. ch. 11. 3. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14. ch. 13. 23. Last of 14. Isa. 55. 11. ver. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Luke. 21. 33. ver. 29. Jer. 6. 14. & 28. 9. ch. 30. 46. & 31. 9. ver. 2. ver. 17. Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts. Jer. 24. 14. & 23. 15. 20. Heb. would speak after. Or, and things which they have not seen. Cant. 9. 15. Ps. 106. 33. 30. ch. 22. 30. Or, branches. Heb. judged the hedge. ver. 23. ch. 19. 24. & 22. 28. Or, secret, or, council. Ezra 2. 59. 60. Neh. 7. 3. Ps. 59. 28. ch. 30. 38. ch. 11. 20. 12. Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11. Or, a flight which. ch. 22. 28. ch. 7. 19. ver. 7. 7. 2 Kings 3. 13. Or, pillows. 2 Pet. 2. 14. See Prov. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5. Or, into gardens. ver. 9. Jer. 23. 14. Or, that should save his life. Heb. by quickening him. ver. 6. & c. ch. 19. 24. Mic. 3. 6. ver. 9. ch. 14. 8. & 13. 7. about 594. ch. 8. 1. & 30. 1. & 33. 31. ch. 7. 19. ver. 7. 7. 2 Kings 3. 13.

Idolatry  
4 T  
Thus  
Israel  
the stu  
comet  
that co  
5 T  
own h  
through  
6 ¶  
saith t  
from y  
your a  
7 F  
strang  
himself  
and pu  
his face  
concer  
8 A  
will ma  
him off  
know t  
9 An  
spoker  
phet, a  
will de  
10 I  
iniquity  
as the  
11 T  
from m  
transgr  
and I n  
12 ¶  
saying,  
13 S  
by tres  
mine h  
bread  
will cut  
14 ¶  
Job, we  
souls  
15 ¶  
land, a  
no man  
16 ¶  
saith th  
nor dau  
land sh  
17 ¶  
say, Sw  
man an  
18 ¶  
saith the  
daughte  
selves.  
19 ¶  
pour of  
it man  
20 ¶

not be said with ye have

I will even and there anger, and it.

that ye have ing it down thereof shall be con- shall know

h upon the it with un- ou, The wall

ch prophesy visions of th the Lord

et thy face ch prophesy hou against

Woe to the s, and make ure to hunt people, and unto you?

y people for read, to slay ve the souls ying to my

od; Behold, I e there hunt I tear them go, even the

and deliver shall be no nd ye shall

the heart of de sad; and ed, that he y, ||† by pro-

e vanity, nor eople out of m the Lord.

in their heart. f Israel unto

o me, saying, their idols in ck of their inquired of

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn || yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls "by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause "noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they || spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 ¶ Though these three men were † in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 ¶ Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 ¶ Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I

Before CHRIST about 594.

Before CHRIST about 594.

† Or, also when. \* ch. 5. 17. & 33. 17.

† ch. 6. 8.

\* ch. 30. 43.

† Or, others.

\* Jer. 22. 6, 9.

† Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 17. \* Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15. † ch. 6. 7. † Kings 23. 23. Job 19. 16. † Jer. 4. 20. 21. 22. 11.

† Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 17. \* Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15. † ch. 6. 7. † Kings 23. 23. Job 19. 16. † Jer. 4. 20. 21. 22. 11.

\* John 25. &

† Heb. Will it prosper? † Heb. made fit.

\* 1 Pet. 2. 15.

† ch. 11. 30. & 37. 27.

\* Lev. 17. 10. ch. 14. 8. † Lev. 26. 18. & ch. 6. 7. & 7. 4. & 11. 34. & 20. 38. 42. 44.

† Jer. 15. 1. ver. 16, 18, 20. See Jer. 7. 16. & 11. 14. & 14. 21. † Prov. 11. 21. † Lev. 26. 22. ch. 5. 17. † Or, because.

† ver. 14. & 16. 20. † Heb. in the midst of it.

\* Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12. & 11. 3. & 29. 4. & 38. 21. † ch. 25. 13. Zeph. 1. 3. † ver. 14.

\* ch. 30. 4. & 33. 7. 9. † Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

† Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

† Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

† Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

† Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

† Heb. sitting only, or, habitations. † ch. 21. 30. † ver. 45. † Heb. 2. 3.

\* Sam. 24. 15. ch. 28. 22. † ch. 7. 8.

† Or, soldiers under foot. † ver. 14.

live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God; || How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings; and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

The rejection of Jerusalem foreshewn.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, A 2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. † Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

God's extraordinary love toward Jerusalem.

A GAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water || to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee || polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when

'thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe, unto thee! saith the Lord God;)

Before CHRIST about 594.

Ex. 1. 7. Heb. made thee a million. Heb. ornament of ornaments.

Ruth 3. 9.

Eu. 19. 3. Jer. 2. 2.

Heb. blood.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Lam. 2. 13.

Heb. nose. See Isa. 3. 21.

Deut. 32. 13, 14. Pa. 48. 2.

Lam. 2. 13.

See Deut. 32. 13. Jer. 2. 4. Mic. 3. 11. Isa. 1. 21. & 27. 8. Jer. 2. 20. & 2. 2, 6, 8, 11, 12. Hos. 1. 2. & Kings 22. 7. Hos. 2. 8.

Heb. of a male.

2 Kings 16. 3. Pa. 106. 37. ch. 37. 5. Jer. 7. 31. & 23. 37. Heb. to devour.

Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 43. 60. Hos. 11. 1. & ver. 4, 5, 6.

Before CHRIST about 594.

ver. 31. Or. 1. 10. Isa. 57. 5, 7. Jer. 9. 20. & 31. Prov. 9. 14. ch. 8. 10. 14. & 20. 7, 8. & 23. 19, 20, 21.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

Chron. 36. 7, 10. Jer. 23. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.

Chron. 28. 18, 19. Or. 1. 10. Heb. cities.

24 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious, whorish woman;

31 ¶ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side, for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy wickedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against

Jerusalem's severe judgment.

thou, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and I will execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 Behold every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if thou wert a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they, in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fullness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins: but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

Before CHRIST about 594.

John 8. 7. Deut. 13. 16. Kings 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 13. ch. 5. 13. & 29. 17. Pa. 78. 40. & 14. 98. & 14. 18. & 14. 27. & 14. 28. & 14. 29. & 14. 30. & 14. 31. & 14. 32. & 14. 33. & 14. 34. & 14. 35. & 14. 36. & 14. 37. & 14. 38. & 14. 39. & 14. 40. & 14. 41. & 14. 42. & 14. 43. & 14. 44. & 14. 45. & 14. 46. & 14. 47. & 14. 48. & 14. 49. & 14. 50. & 14. 51. & 14. 52. & 14. 53. & 14. 54. & 14. 55. & 14. 56. & 14. 57. & 14. 58. & 14. 59. & 14. 60. & 14. 61. & 14. 62. & 14. 63. & 14. 64. & 14. 65. & 14. 66. & 14. 67. & 14. 68. & 14. 69. & 14. 70. & 14. 71. & 14. 72. & 14. 73. & 14. 74. & 14. 75. & 14. 76. & 14. 77. & 14. 78. & 14. 79. & 14. 80. & 14. 81. & 14. 82. & 14. 83. & 14. 84. & 14. 85. & 14. 86. & 14. 87. & 14. 88. & 14. 89. & 14. 90. & 14. 91. & 14. 92. & 14. 93. & 14. 94. & 14. 95. & 14. 96. & 14. 97. & 14. 98. & 14. 99. & 14. 100.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the two eagles and the vine.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

about 594.

See ver. 19, &c. Heb. 1. 9. & ver. 60, 61. Jer. 30. 16. & 14. 27. & 14. 28. & 14. 29. & 14. 30. & 14. 31. & 14. 32. & 14. 33. & 14. 34. & 14. 35. & 14. 36. & 14. 37. & 14. 38. & 14. 39. & 14. 40. & 14. 41. & 14. 42. & 14. 43. & 14. 44. & 14. 45. & 14. 46. & 14. 47. & 14. 48. & 14. 49. & 14. 50. & 14. 51. & 14. 52. & 14. 53. & 14. 54. & 14. 55. & 14. 56. & 14. 57. & 14. 58. & 14. 59. & 14. 60. & 14. 61. & 14. 62. & 14. 63. & 14. 64. & 14. 65. & 14. 66. & 14. 67. & 14. 68. & 14. 69. & 14. 70. & 14. 71. & 14. 72. & 14. 73. & 14. 74. & 14. 75. & 14. 76. & 14. 77. & 14. 78. & 14. 79. & 14. 80. & 14. 81. & 14. 82. & 14. 83. & 14. 84. & 14. 85. & 14. 86. & 14. 87. & 14. 88. & 14. 89. & 14. 90. & 14. 91. & 14. 92. & 14. 93. & 14. 94. & 14. 95. & 14. 96. & 14. 97. & 14. 98. & 14. 99. & 14. 100.

ver. 15.

Heb. field.

2 Kings 25. 7.

ch. 19. 15. & 14. 27.







41 I will accept you with your †sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And †there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces †from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh †from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the

Before CHRIST about 993.

† Heb. savour of rest.  
Eph. 5. 2.  
Phil. 4. 18.  
\* ver. 38.  
44.  
ch. 38. 23.  
Ech. 11. 17.  
Ech. 34. 13.  
Ech. 38. 24.  
Ech. 16. 61.

\* Lev. 26. 39.  
ch. 6. 9.  
Hos. 5. 13.  
\* ver. 38.  
Ech. 34. 24.  
Ech. 36. 26.

\* ch. 6. 9.  
& 11. 9.

\* Jer. 22. 31.  
\* Luke 23. 31.

\* ch. 21. 4.

993.

\* ch. 20. 46.

\* Deut. 32. 16.  
Amos 7. 6.  
11.

\* Job 9. 22.

\* ch. 20. 47.

\* So Isa. 45. 23.  
& 55. 11.  
\* Isa. 22. 4.

\* ch. 7. 17.

† Heb. shall go into water.

\* Chron. Jer. 51. 3.  
ch. 57. 19.  
\* ver. 29.  
ch. 39. 5.  
\* ch. 27. 24.  
\* Luke 1. 9.

Before CHRIST about 993.

\* Deut. 32. ver. 13, 28.  
[Or, it is the rod of my son, it every tree.  
\* ver. 19.

[Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.  
\* Jer. 31. 19.  
When the trial hath been what shall they not miss to the drappling rod.  
\* Job 9. 23.  
\* Eccl. 8. 5.  
\* ver. 17.  
\* Num. 24. ver. 17.  
ch. 6. 11.  
† Heb. shall be hand.

\* 1 Kings 22. 29.  
\* Luke 23. 31.  
[Or, glittering.  
\* ver. 10.  
28.  
† Heb. sharpened.  
Ech. 14. 17.  
† Heb. take the left hand.  
\* ver. 14.  
ch. 20. 13.  
Ech. 5. 13.

993.

\* ch. 20. 46.

\* Jer. 49. 9.  
ch. 25. 5.  
Amos 7. 14.

† Heb. mother of the way.

[Or, knives.

† Heb. terraphim.

[Or, battering rams.

ch. 2. † Heb. rams.

\* Jer. 51. 14.  
Ech. 4. 9.

[Or, for the oaths made unto them.

Ech. 17. 13.  
23, 26, 18.

\* Chron. Jer. 51. 3.  
ch. 57. 19.  
\* ver. 29.  
ch. 39. 5.

\* ch. 27. 24.  
\* Luke 1. 9.

LORD; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also refurbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is refurbished that it may glitter; should we then make mirth? ||it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be refurbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is refurbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: ||terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine †hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their †privy chambers.

15 I have set the †point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is †wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, †or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said;

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the †parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he made his †arrows bright, he consulted with †images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint †captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ||to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your snis do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.



should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is || Aholah, and Jerusalem || Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

Before CHRIST about 593.

ch. 13. 3. Ps. 106. 23. Jer. 29. 17. Jer. 5. 7. Jer. 16. 40. Jer. 17. 7. Jer. 22. 24. Jer. 30. 16. Jer. 31. 21. Jer. 36. 22.

993.

Jer. 5. 7. Jer. 16. 40. Jer. 17. 7. Jer. 22. 24. Jer. 30. 16. Jer. 31. 21. Jer. 36. 22.

Jer. 17. 7. Jer. 22. 24. Jer. 30. 16. Jer. 31. 21. Jer. 36. 22.

Jer. 16. 8. Jer. 30. 16.

That is, His tent, His tabernacle. That is, My father's name in Assyria.

2 Kings 18. 3. 2 Kings 18. 19. & 20. 16. & 20. 17. Hos. 6. 9.

That is, Whoredoms upon them.

That is, The choice of the children of Asahar.

2 Kings 18. 3. 2 Kings 18. 19. & 20. 16. & 20. 17.

That is, Whoredoms upon them.

Jer. 3. 6. Jer. 3. 21. Jer. 16. 47. Jer. 17. 17.

That is, She corrupted her inordinate love more than she, &c.

That is, More than the whoredoms of her sister.

2 Kings 16. 7. 2 Kings 16. 10. & 16. 12. Jer. 16. 23. Jer. 16. 24.

Jer. 3. 6. Jer. 3. 21. Jer. 16. 47. Jer. 17. 17.

Jer. 3. 6. Jer. 3. 21. Jer. 16. 47. Jer. 17. 17.

2 Kings 16. 7. 2 Kings 16. 10. & 16. 12. Jer. 16. 23. Jer. 16. 24.

That is, Whoredoms upon them.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said, moreover, unto me; Son of man, wilt thou ¶ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, I declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, they they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a †stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men †of the common sort were brought ¶ Sabceans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit †whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ¶ despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

By a boiling pot, is shewed Jerusalem's destruction.

A GAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Before CHRIST about 593.

Pa. 28. 8. Isa. 31. 17.

Jer. 2. 30. Jer. 2. 31. Jer. 2. 32.

Jer. 2. 33. Jer. 2. 34. Jer. 2. 35.

Jer. 2. 36. Jer. 2. 37. Jer. 2. 38.

Jer. 2. 39. Jer. 2. 40. Jer. 2. 41.

Jer. 2. 42. Jer. 2. 43. Jer. 2. 44.

Jer. 2. 45. Jer. 2. 46. Jer. 2. 47.

Jer. 2. 48. Jer. 2. 49. Jer. 2. 50.

Jer. 2. 51. Jer. 2. 52. Jer. 2. 53.

Jer. 2. 54. Jer. 2. 55. Jer. 2. 56.

Jer. 2. 57. Jer. 2. 58. Jer. 2. 59.

Jer. 2. 60. Jer. 2. 61. Jer. 2. 62.

Jer. 2. 63. Jer. 2. 64. Jer. 2. 65.

Jer. 2. 66. Jer. 2. 67. Jer. 2. 68.

Jer. 2. 69. Jer. 2. 70. Jer. 2. 71.

Jer. 2. 72. Jer. 2. 73. Jer. 2. 74.

Jer. 2. 75. Jer. 2. 76. Jer. 2. 77.

Jer. 2. 78. Jer. 2. 79. Jer. 2. 80.

Jer. 2. 81. Jer. 2. 82. Jer. 2. 83.

Jer. 2. 84. Jer. 2. 85. Jer. 2. 86.

Jer. 2. 87. Jer. 2. 88. Jer. 2. 89.

Jer. 2. 90. Jer. 2. 91. Jer. 2. 92.

Jer. 2. 93. Jer. 2. 94. Jer. 2. 95.

Jer. 2. 96. Jer. 2. 97. Jer. 2. 98.

Jer. 2. 99. Jer. 2. 100. Jer. 2. 101.

Jer. 2. 102. Jer. 2. 103. Jer. 2. 104.

Jer. 2. 105. Jer. 2. 106. Jer. 2. 107.

Jer. 2. 108. Jer. 2. 109. Jer. 2. 110.

Jer. 2. 111. Jer. 2. 112. Jer. 2. 113.

Jer. 2. 114. Jer. 2. 115. Jer. 2. 116.

Jer. 2. 117. Jer. 2. 118. Jer. 2. 119.

Jer. 2. 120. Jer. 2. 121. Jer. 2. 122.

Jer. 2. 123. Jer. 2. 124. Jer. 2. 125.

Jer. 2. 126. Jer. 2. 127. Jer. 2. 128.

Jer. 2. 129. Jer. 2. 130. Jer. 2. 131.

Jer. 2. 132. Jer. 2. 133. Jer. 2. 134.

Jer. 2. 135. Jer. 2. 136. Jer. 2. 137.

Jer. 2. 138. Jer. 2. 139. Jer. 2. 140.

Jer. 2. 141. Jer. 2. 142. Jer. 2. 143.

Jer. 2. 144. Jer. 2. 145. Jer. 2. 146.

Jer. 2. 147. Jer. 2. 148. Jer. 2. 149.

Jer. 2. 150. Jer. 2. 151. Jer. 2. 152.

Jer. 2. 153. Jer. 2. 154. Jer. 2. 155.

Jer. 2. 156. Jer. 2. 157. Jer. 2. 158.

Jer. 2. 159. Jer. 2. 160. Jer. 2. 161.

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more: till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 ¶ The LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of

1 Kings 25. 1. Jer. 29. 1. Jer. 29. 2. Jer. 29. 3. Jer. 29. 4. Jer. 29. 5. Jer. 29. 6. Jer. 29. 7. Jer. 29. 8. Jer. 29. 9. Jer. 29. 10. Jer. 29. 11. Jer. 29. 12. Jer. 29. 13. Jer. 29. 14. Jer. 29. 15. Jer. 29. 16. Jer. 29. 17. Jer. 29. 18. Jer. 29. 19. Jer. 29. 20. Jer. 29. 21. Jer. 29. 22. Jer. 29. 23. Jer. 29. 24. Jer. 29. 25. Jer. 29. 26. Jer. 29. 27. Jer. 29. 28. Jer. 29. 29. Jer. 29. 30. Jer. 29. 31. Jer. 29. 32. Jer. 29. 33. Jer. 29. 34. Jer. 29. 35. Jer. 29. 36. Jer. 29. 37. Jer. 29. 38. Jer. 29. 39. Jer. 29. 40. Jer. 29. 41. Jer. 29. 42. Jer. 29. 43. Jer. 29. 44. Jer. 29. 45. Jer. 29. 46. Jer. 29. 47. Jer. 29. 48. Jer. 29. 49. Jer. 29. 50. Jer. 29. 51. Jer. 29. 52. Jer. 29. 53. Jer. 29. 54. Jer. 29. 55. Jer. 29. 56. Jer. 29. 57. Jer. 29. 58. Jer. 29. 59. Jer. 29. 60. Jer. 29. 61. Jer. 29. 62. Jer. 29. 63. Jer. 29. 64. Jer. 29. 65. Jer. 29. 66. Jer. 29. 67. Jer. 29. 68. Jer. 29. 69. Jer. 29. 70. Jer. 29. 71. Jer. 29. 72. Jer. 29. 73. Jer. 29. 74. Jer. 29. 75. Jer. 29. 76. Jer. 29. 77. Jer. 29. 78. Jer. 29. 79. Jer. 29. 80. Jer. 29. 81. Jer. 29. 82. Jer. 29. 83. Jer. 29. 84. Jer. 29. 85. Jer. 29. 86. Jer. 29. 87. Jer. 29. 88. Jer. 29. 89. Jer. 29. 90. Jer. 29. 91. Jer. 29. 92. Jer. 29. 93. Jer. 29. 94. Jer. 29. 95. Jer. 29. 96. Jer. 29. 97. Jer. 29. 98. Jer. 29. 99. Jer. 29. 100. Jer. 29. 101. Jer. 29. 102. Jer. 29. 103. Jer. 29. 104. Jer. 29. 105. Jer. 29. 106. Jer. 29. 107. Jer. 29. 108. Jer. 29. 109. Jer. 29. 110. Jer. 29. 111. Jer. 29. 112. Jer. 29. 113. Jer. 29. 114. Jer. 29. 115. Jer. 29. 116. Jer. 29. 117. Jer. 29. 118. Jer. 29. 119. Jer. 29. 120. Jer. 29. 121. Jer. 29. 122. Jer. 29. 123. Jer. 29. 124. Jer. 29. 125. Jer. 29. 126. Jer. 29. 127. Jer. 29. 128. Jer. 29. 129. Jer. 29. 130. Jer. 29. 131. Jer. 29. 132. Jer. 29. 133. Jer. 29. 134. Jer. 29. 135. Jer. 29. 136. Jer. 29. 137. Jer. 29. 138. Jer. 29. 139. Jer. 29. 140. Jer. 29. 141. Jer. 29. 142. Jer. 29. 143. Jer. 29. 144. Jer. 29. 145. Jer. 29. 146. Jer. 29. 147. Jer. 29. 148. Jer. 29. 149. Jer. 29. 150. Jer. 29. 151. Jer. 29. 152. Jer. 29. 153. Jer. 29. 154. Jer. 29. 155. Jer. 29. 156. Jer. 29. 157. Jer. 29. 158. Jer. 29. 159. Jer. 29. 160. Jer. 29. 161. Jer. 29. 162. Jer. 29. 163. Jer. 29. 164. Jer. 29. 165. Jer. 29. 166. Jer. 29. 167. Jer. 29. 168. Jer. 29. 169. Jer. 29. 170. Jer. 29. 171. Jer. 29. 172. Jer. 29. 173. Jer. 29. 174. Jer. 29. 175. Jer. 29. 176. Jer. 29. 177. Jer. 29. 178. Jer. 29. 179. Jer. 29. 180. Jer. 29. 181. Jer. 29. 182. Jer. 29. 183. Jer. 29. 184. Jer. 29. 185. Jer. 29. 186. Jer. 29. 187. Jer. 29. 188. Jer. 29. 189. Jer. 29. 190. Jer. 29. 191. Jer. 29. 192. Jer. 29. 193. Jer. 29. 194. Jer. 29. 195. Jer. 29. 196. Jer. 29. 197. Jer. 29. 198. Jer. 29. 199. Jer. 29. 200. Jer. 29. 201. Jer. 29. 202. Jer. 29. 203. Jer. 29. 204. Jer. 29. 205. Jer. 29. 206. Jer. 29. 207. Jer. 29. 208. Jer. 29. 209. Jer. 29. 210. Jer. 29. 211. Jer. 29. 212. Jer. 29. 213. Jer. 29. 214. Jer. 29. 215. Jer. 29. 216. Jer. 29. 217. Jer. 29. 218. Jer. 29. 219. Jer. 29. 220. Jer. 29. 221. Jer. 29. 222. Jer. 29. 223. Jer. 29. 224. Jer. 29. 225. Jer. 29. 226. Jer. 29. 227. Jer. 29. 228. Jer. 29. 229. Jer. 29. 230. Jer. 29. 231. Jer. 29. 232. Jer. 29. 233. Jer. 29. 234. Jer. 29. 235. Jer. 29. 236. Jer. 29. 237. Jer. 29. 238. Jer. 29. 239. Jer. 29. 240. Jer. 29. 241. Jer. 29. 242. Jer. 29. 243. Jer. 29. 244. Jer. 29. 245. Jer. 29. 246. Jer. 29. 247. Jer. 29. 248. Jer. 29. 249. Jer. 29. 250. Jer. 29. 251. Jer. 29. 252. Jer. 29. 253. Jer. 29. 254. Jer. 29. 255. Jer. 29. 256. Jer. 29. 257. Jer. 29. 258. Jer. 29. 259. Jer. 29. 260. Jer. 29. 261. Jer. 29. 262. Jer. 29. 263. Jer. 29. 264. Jer. 29. 265. Jer. 29. 266. Jer. 29. 267. Jer. 29. 268. Jer. 29. 269. Jer. 29. 270. Jer. 29. 271. Jer. 29. 272. Jer. 29. 273. Jer. 29. 274. Jer. 29. 275. Jer. 29. 276. Jer. 29. 277. Jer. 29. 278. Jer. 29. 279. Jer. 29. 280. Jer. 29. 281. Jer. 29. 282. Jer. 29. 283. Jer. 29. 284. Jer. 29. 285. Jer. 29. 286. Jer. 29. 287. Jer. 29. 288. Jer. 29. 289. Jer. 29. 290. Jer. 29. 291. Jer. 29. 292. Jer. 29. 293. Jer. 29. 294. Jer. 29. 295. Jer. 29. 296. Jer. 29. 297. Jer. 29. 298. Jer. 29. 299. Jer. 29. 300. Jer. 29. 301. Jer. 29. 302. Jer. 29. 303. Jer. 29. 304. Jer. 29. 305. Jer. 29. 306. Jer. 29. 307. Jer. 29. 308. Jer. 29. 309. Jer. 29. 310. Jer. 29. 311. Jer. 29. 312. Jer. 29. 313. Jer. 29. 314. Jer. 29. 315. Jer. 29. 316. Jer. 29. 317. Jer. 29. 318. Jer. 29. 319. Jer. 29. 320. Jer. 29. 321. Jer. 29. 322. Jer. 29. 323. Jer. 29. 324. Jer. 29. 325. Jer. 29. 326. Jer. 29. 327. Jer. 29. 328. Jer. 29. 329. Jer. 29. 330. Jer. 29. 331. Jer. 29. 332. Jer. 29. 333. Jer. 29. 334. Jer. 29. 335. Jer. 29. 336. Jer. 29. 337. Jer. 29. 338. Jer. 29. 339. Jer. 29. 340. Jer. 29. 341. Jer. 29. 342. Jer. 29. 343. Jer. 29. 344. Jer. 29. 345. Jer. 29. 346. Jer. 29. 347. Jer. 29. 348. Jer. 29. 349. Jer. 29. 350. Jer. 29. 351. Jer. 29. 352. Jer. 29. 353. Jer. 29. 354. Jer. 29. 355. Jer. 29. 356. Jer. 29. 357. Jer. 29. 358. Jer. 29. 359. Jer. 29. 360. Jer. 29. 361. Jer. 29. 362. Jer. 29. 363. Jer. 29. 364. Jer. 29. 365. Jer. 29. 366. Jer. 29. 367. Jer. 29. 368. Jer. 29. 369. Jer. 29. 370. Jer. 29. 371. Jer. 29. 372. Jer. 29. 373. Jer. 29. 374. Jer. 29. 375. Jer. 29. 376. Jer. 29. 377. Jer. 29. 378. Jer. 29. 379. Jer. 29. 380. Jer. 29. 381. Jer. 29. 382. Jer. 29. 383. Jer. 29. 384. Jer. 29. 385. Jer. 29. 386. Jer. 29. 387. Jer. 29. 388. Jer. 29. 389. Jer. 29. 390. Jer. 29. 391. Jer. 29. 392. Jer. 29. 393. Jer. 29. 394. Jer. 29. 395. Jer. 29. 396. Jer. 29. 397. Jer. 29. 398. Jer. 29. 399. Jer. 29. 400. Jer. 29. 401. Jer. 29. 402. Jer. 29. 403. Jer. 29. 404. Jer. 29. 405. Jer. 29. 406. Jer. 29. 407. Jer. 29. 408. Jer. 29. 409. Jer. 29. 410. Jer. 29. 411. Jer. 29. 412. Jer. 29. 413. Jer. 29. 414. Jer. 29. 415. Jer. 29. 416. Jer. 29. 417. Jer. 29. 418. Jer. 29. 419. Jer. 29. 420. Jer. 29. 421. Jer. 29. 422. Jer. 29. 423. Jer. 29. 424. Jer. 29. 425. Jer. 29. 426. Jer. 29. 427. Jer. 29. 428. Jer. 29. 429. Jer. 29. 430. Jer. 29. 431. Jer. 29. 432. Jer. 29. 433. Jer. 29. 434. Jer. 29. 435. Jer. 29. 436. Jer. 29. 437. Jer. 29. 438. Jer. 29. 439. Jer. 29. 440. Jer. 29. 441. Jer. 29. 442. Jer. 29. 443. Jer. 29. 444. Jer. 29. 445. Jer. 29. 446. Jer. 29. 447. Jer. 29. 448. Jer. 29. 449. Jer. 29. 450. Jer. 29. 451. Jer. 29. 452. Jer. 29. 453. Jer. 29. 454. Jer. 29. 455. Jer. 29. 456. Jer. 29. 457. Jer. 29. 458. Jer. 29. 459. Jer. 29. 460. Jer. 29. 461. Jer. 29. 462. Jer. 29. 463. Jer. 29. 464. Jer. 29. 465. Jer. 29. 466. Jer. 29. 467. Jer. 29. 468. Jer. 29. 469. Jer. 29. 470. Jer. 29. 471. Jer. 29. 472. Jer. 29. 473. Jer. 29. 474. Jer. 29. 475. Jer. 29. 476. Jer. 29. 477. Jer. 29. 478. Jer. 29. 479. Jer. 29. 480. Jer. 29. 481. Jer. 29. 482. Jer. 29. 483. Jer. 29. 484. Jer. 29. 485. Jer. 29. 486. Jer. 29. 487. Jer. 29. 488. Jer. 29. 489. Jer. 29. 490. Jer. 29. 491. Jer. 29. 492. Jer. 29. 493. Jer. 29. 494. Jer. 29. 495. Jer. 29. 496. Jer. 29. 497. Jer. 29. 498. Jer. 29. 499. Jer. 29. 500. Jer. 29. 501. Jer. 29. 502. Jer. 29. 503. Jer. 29. 504. Jer. 29. 505. Jer. 29. 506. Jer. 29. 507. Jer. 29. 508. Jer. 29. 509. Jer. 29. 510. Jer. 29. 511. Jer. 29. 512. Jer. 29. 513. Jer. 29. 514. Jer. 29. 515. Jer. 29. 516. Jer. 29. 517. Jer. 29. 518. Jer. 29. 519. Jer. 29. 520. Jer. 29. 521. Jer. 29. 522. Jer. 29. 523. Jer. 29. 524. Jer. 29. 525. Jer. 29. 526. Jer. 29. 527. Jer. 29. 528. Jer. 29. 529. Jer. 29. 530. Jer. 29. 531. Jer. 29. 532. Jer. 29. 533. Jer. 29. 534. Jer. 29. 535. Jer. 29. 536. Jer. 29. 537. Jer. 29. 538. Jer. 29. 539. Jer. 29. 540. Jer. 29. 541. Jer. 29. 542. Jer. 29. 543. Jer. 29. 544. Jer. 29. 545. Jer. 29. 546. Jer. 29. 547. Jer. 29. 548. Jer. 29. 549. Jer. 29. 550. Jer. 29. 551. Jer. 29. 552. Jer. 29. 553. Jer. 29. 554. Jer. 29. 555. Jer. 29. 556. Jer. 29. 557. Jer. 29. 558. Jer. 29. 559. Jer. 29. 560. Jer. 29. 561. Jer. 29. 562. Jer. 29. 563. Jer. 29. 564. Jer. 29. 565. Jer. 29. 566. Jer. 29. 567. Jer. 29. 568. Jer. 29. 569. Jer. 29. 570. Jer. 29. 571. Jer. 29. 572. Jer. 29. 573. Jer. 29. 574. Jer. 29. 575. Jer. 29. 576. Jer. 29. 577. Jer. 29. 578. Jer. 29. 579. Jer. 29. 580. Jer. 29. 581. Jer. 29. 582. Jer. 29. 583. Jer. 29. 584. Jer. 29. 585. Jer. 29. 586. Jer. 29. 587. Jer. 29. 588. Jer. 29. 589. Jer. 29. 590. Jer. 29. 591. Jer. 29. 592. Jer. 29. 593. Jer. 29. 594. Jer. 29. 595. Jer. 29. 596. Jer. 29. 597. Jer. 29. 598. Jer. 29. 599. Jer. 29. 600. Jer. 29. 601. Jer. 29. 602. Jer. 29. 603. Jer. 29. 604. Jer. 29. 605. Jer. 29. 606. Jer. 29. 607. Jer. 29. 608. Jer. 29. 609. Jer. 29. 610. Jer. 29. 611. Jer. 29. 612. Jer. 29. 613. Jer. 29. 614. Jer. 29. 615. Jer. 29. 616. Jer. 29. 617. Jer. 29. 618. Jer. 29. 619. Jer. 29. 620. Jer. 29. 621. Jer. 29. 622. Jer. 29. 623. Jer. 29. 624. Jer. 29. 625. Jer. 29. 626.





26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and thou shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his impious pride. 20 The judgment of Zidon, &c.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that thou canst hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations; and they shall

Before CHRIST about 388.

Pa. 48. 7. Heb. heart. Prov. 11. 4. ver. 34. Rev. 18. 9. 10r, even with all.

Heb. heart. 10r, move, ch. 26. 15. 18. Rev. 18. 17, &c.

Job 22. Rev. 18. 19. Eccl. 1. 2. Jer. 6. 26. Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5. Mic. 1. 16.

ch. 26. 17. ver. 2.

Rev. 18. 18. Rev. 18. 19.

ch. 26. 19. ver. 27.

ch. 26. 15. 16.

Jer. 18. 16. ch. 26. 21. Heb. sorrow. Heb. shall not be for ever.

588.

ever. 9. ch. 27. 3. Heb. heart. Isa. 31. 3.

Zech. 9. 3.

ch. 30. 11. & 31. 12. & 32. 10.

Before CHRIST about 388.

Pa. 48. 7. Heb. heart. Prov. 11. 4. ver. 34. Rev. 18. 9. 10r, even with all.

Heb. heart. 10r, move, ch. 26. 15. 18. Rev. 18. 17, &c.

Job 22. Rev. 18. 19. Eccl. 1. 2. Jer. 6. 26. Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5. Mic. 1. 16.

ch. 26. 17. ver. 2.

Rev. 18. 18. Rev. 18. 19.

ch. 26. 19. ver. 27.

ch. 26. 15. 16.

Jer. 18. 16. ch. 26. 21. Heb. sorrow. Heb. shall not be for ever.

588.

ever. 9. ch. 27. 3. Heb. heart. Isa. 31. 3.

Zech. 9. 3.

ch. 30. 11. & 31. 12. & 32. 10.

draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and not God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God: every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes, was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee; and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier

unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

The judgment of Pharaoh. & The desolation of Egypt.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered. I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

Before CHRIST about 582.

Before CHRIST about 580.

Jer. 46. 26.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundation shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down; from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

Babylon  
9 In  
me in sl  
and gre  
of Egypt  
10 Th  
the mul  
Nebuch  
11 H  
the nati  
and the  
and fill  
12 A  
the land  
make th  
the hanc  
13 Th  
the idol  
out of N  
of the la  
land of  
14 An  
set fire i  
15 An  
of Egypt  
16 An  
great pain  
shall have  
17 Th  
shall fall  
into capt  
18 An  
ened, wh  
and the  
as for he  
ters sha  
19 Th  
they sha  
20 In  
in the fir  
that the  
21 So  
raoh kin  
up to be  
it strong  
22 Th  
am again  
his arms  
and I wi  
23 An  
nations, a  
24 An  
of Baby  
will brea  
him with  
25 Bu  
Babylon  
and they  
put my s  
and he s  
26 An  
nations,  
and they

of Egypt.  
At the end  
ns from the  
ty of Egypt,  
land of Pa-  
; and they  
ms; neither  
nations: for  
more rule  
nfidence of  
iniquity to  
r them; but  
D.  
n and twen-  
day of the  
me, saying,  
of Babylon  
against Ty-  
ry shoulder  
his army, for  
d against it:  
OD; Behold,  
uchadrezzar  
r multitude,  
and it shall  
gypt || for his  
it, because  
OD.  
horn of the  
ill give thee  
st of them;  
D.  
z.  
in unto me,  
us saith the  
day!  
of the LORD  
time of the  
Egypt, and  
he slain shall  
y her multi-  
ken down.  
and 'all the  
n of the land  
y the sword.  
that uphold  
power shall  
he shall they  
GOD.  
the midst of  
r cities shall  
asted.  
LORD, when  
her helpers

Babylon's arm strengthened.

CHAP. XXXI.

The glory and fall of Assyria.

CHAP. XXXI.

A recital unto Pharaoh of the glory of Assyria.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.  
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.  
11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.  
12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and fall that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.  
13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.  
14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.  
16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.  
17 The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.  
18 At Tephnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.  
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.  
20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.  
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.  
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.  
24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.  
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.  
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Before CHRIST about 577.  
1 Isa. 18. 1.  
2 ch. 29. 19.  
3 ch. 28. 7.  
4 Isa. 19. 5.  
5 Heb. drought.  
6 Isa. 19. 4.  
7 Heb. the fulness thereof.  
8 Isa. 19. 1.  
9 Jer. 43. 12.  
10 & 46. 25.  
11 Zech. 13. 4.  
12 Zech. 10. 11.  
13 Isa. 19. 16.  
14 ch. 29. 14.  
15 Ps. 98. 12.  
16 Or, Zaan.  
17 Nah. 3. 8.  
18 Jer. 46. 25.  
19 Or, Heliopolis.  
20 Or, Babartum.  
21 Jer. 46. 26.  
22 Or, restrained.  
23 Dan. 5. 30.  
24 Heb. in which he shall do unto him.  
25 Jer. 46. 25.  
26 ch. 39. 5.  
27 & 35. 8.  
28.  
29 Ps. 37. 17.  
30 ver. 46.  
31 ch. 29. 12.  
32 Isa. 18. 6.  
33 ch. 29. 4.  
34 Or, stand upon thrones for their height.  
35 Ps. 82. 7.  
36 ch. 32. 18.  
37 ver. 43.  
38 ch. 29. 12.  
39 Heb. to be black.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?  
3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.  
4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.  
5 Therefore, his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.  
6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.  
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.  
8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.  
9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.  
10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;  
11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.  
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.  
13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:  
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.  
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning; I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to "shake at the sound of his fall, when I 'cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and 'all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, 'shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that 'dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? y: it shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Ed: n: unto the nether parts of the earth: 'thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, 'Thou art like a young lion of the nations, 'and thou art as a ||whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and 'fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore 'spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then 'will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and 'will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh 'upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ||the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ||put thee out, 'I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the †bright lights of heaven will I make †dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people 'amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and 'they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, 'the terrible of the nations, all of them: and 'they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; 'neither shall the foot of

man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, 'then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the 'lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and 'cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 'Whom dost thou pass in beauty? 'go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ||she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 'The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are 'gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 'Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 'Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which 'caused ||terror in the land of the living.

24 There is 'Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are 'gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, 'which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is 'Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 'And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is 'Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were

Before CHRIST about 588. ch. 26. 15. Isa. 14. 8. ch. 32. 31. ch. 27. 2. Lam. 4. 20. ver. 9. ch. 32. 19. ver. 10. ch. 28. 10. ch. 28. 19. ch. 28. 24. &c. ch. 26. 30. & 31. 14. 587. ch. 31. 2. ver. 21. 24. &c. ch. 28. 10. 10r, the sword is laid. Isa. 1. 31. & 14. 9. 10. ver. 27. ver. 19. 25. &c. ch. 12. 13. ch. 17. 20. Hos. 7. 12. ch. 29. 5. ch. 31. 13. ch. 31. 12. Or, the land of thy swimming. Or, extinguish. Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Amos 8. 9. Rev. 6. 12. 13. Matt. 24. 29. Heb. light of the light in heaven. Heb. them dark. Heb. provoke to anger, or grief. ch. 27. 25. Gen. 10. 8. ch. 27. 13. & 38. 9. ver. 19. 20. &c. ver. 27. Isa. 14. 18. 19. Heb. with weapons of their war. ch. 25. 18. &c. Heb. given, or, put.

Ezekiel ad slain by th cumcised, a 30 'Then and all the slain; their might that be slai with them 31 Phar forced over his army sl 32 For I living: and cumcised w Pharaoh ar God A GAIN saying 2 Son of ple, and sa upon a lan of their coa 3 If whe land, he ble 4 Then † pet, and tak take him aw 5 He hea not warni; that take th 6 But if blow not th if the swor them, 'the blood will 7 ¶So th man unto hear the wo 8 When shalt surel wicked from iniquity; b 9 Never to turn from die in his in 10 Ther the house transgressi 'pine away 11 Say u 'I have n that the w ye, turn yo die, O hou 12 Ther dren of thy cous shall gression: shall not from his w

of Egypt.  
of beasts  
nd cause  
God,  
desolate,  
whereof  
that dwell  
the LORD,  
they shall  
shall la-  
or Egypt,  
GOD,  
a year, in  
rd of the  
of Egypt,  
ughters  
rts of the  
t.  
go down,  
that are  
e sword:  
all speak  
that help  
umcised,  
is graves  
e sword:  
of the pit,  
re: all of  
d || terror  
le round  
n by the  
ised into  
sey their  
y borne  
e pit.  
st of the  
re round  
in by the  
the land  
ame with  
the midst  
er multi-  
d of them  
gh they  
g.  
ghty that  
one down  
they have  
their ini-  
they were  
living.  
st of the  
are slain  
r princes,  
that were

Ezekiel admonished of his duty.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The justice of God's ways.

slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God sheweth the justice of his ways toward the penitent.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be

Before CHRIST about 587.  
ch. 18. 6, 15. & 29.  
ch. 28. 21.  
ch. 31. 16.  
ch. 3. 11.  
ch. 14. 17.  
ch. 18. 24, 25.  
1 Kings 9. 17.  
Hos. 9. 8.  
ch. 18. 13.  
ch. 3. 17.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 24. 23.  
So Isa. 59. 14.  
ch. 37. 11.  
2 Sam. 14. 14.  
ch. 18. 23.  
2 Pet. 3. 9.  
ch. 18. 31.  
ch. 3. 30.  
& 18. 24.  
26, 27.  
Chron. 7. 14.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 26.  
& 17. 10.  
& 19. 26.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
Lev. 18. 6.  
ch. 22. 6.  
ch. 18. 6.  
& 22. 11.  
ch. 34. 2.  
ver. 27.  
ch. 36. 4.  
Ezek. 37. 7.  
Act. 7. 5.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
John 8. 39.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Lev. 3. 17.  
& 7. 2

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

11 God's providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, neither did the shepherds feed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

Before CHRIST about 587.

1 Or, of thee. 2 Isa. 56. 13. ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1. &c. 3 Heb. according to the coming of the flock. 4 Or, my people sit before thee. 5 ch. 8. 1. 6 Pa. 78. 36. 37. 7 Isa. 56. 13. 8 Heb. they make laws, or, judgments. 9 Matt. 13. 32. 10 Heb. a song of love. 11 1 Sam. 3. ch. 9. 9.

11 See ver. 4. 12 Isa. 40. 11. ch. 28. 25. Matt. 18. 11.

13 Matt. 23. 17. Luke 5. 32. Isa. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1. Jer. 10. 14.

14 Jer. 32. 12.

15 See ver. 4. 16 Isa. 40. 11. ch. 28. 25. Matt. 18. 11.

17 Heb. small cattle of lambs and goats.

18 Heb. great goats.

19 Jer. 17.

20 Jer. 17.

21 Jer. 17.

22 Jer. 17.

23 Jer. 17.

24 Jer. 17.

25 Jer. 17.

26 Jer. 17.

27 Jer. 17.

28 Jer. 17.

29 Jer. 17.

30 Jer. 17.

31 Jer. 17.

32 Jer. 17.

33 Jer. 17.

34 Jer. 17.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I judge between cattle and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with

35 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

36 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

37 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

38 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

39 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

40 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

41 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

42 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

43 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

44 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

45 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

46 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

47 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

48 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

49 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

50 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

51 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

52 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

53 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

54 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

55 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

56 Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.

The judgment... hunger in the heathen and 30 Thus God am... of Israel, and 31 And are men, and

The judgment... MORE me, and 2 Son of and proph 3 And Behold, O will stretch make thee 4 I will desolate, and 5 Because and hast by the calamity, end:

6 There prepare thee: since shall pursue 7 Thus and cut off that return 8 And men: in the sword.

9 I will thy cities shall I am the LORD 10 Because and these possess it; 11 There even do to thine env against their them, when

12 And that I have hast spoken ing, They a consume. 13 Thus against me, me: I have 14 Thus earth rejoice

15 As the house of Israel unto thee: and all Idur that I am:

hunger in the land, 'neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that 'I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my 'flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'set thy face against 'mount Seir, and 'prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and 'I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee †most desolate.

4 'I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 'Because thou hast had a ||perpetual hatred, and hast †shed the blood of the children of Israel by the †force of the sword in the time of their calamity, 'in the time that their iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: 'since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir †most desolate, and cut off from it 'him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 'And I will fill his mountains with his slain men; in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 'I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: 'and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will 'possess it; ||whereas 'the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do 'according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 'And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us †to consume.

13 Thus 'with your mouth ye have †boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God: 'When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 'As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: 'thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

Before CHRIST about 587.

ch. 36. 3. 6, 15. v. 14. ch. 37. 27.

Pa. 100. 3. John 10. 11.

ch. 25. 3. Deut. 22. 13. ch. 35. 10.

† Heb. De. cause for because.

Deut. 28. 1 Kings 9. 7. Lam. 2. 13. Jer. 49. 10.

ch. 6. 11. Jer. 49. 7. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. So ver. 7. Jer. 49. 11. Obad. 10.

† Heb. poured out the children. hands.

Pa. 137. 7. ch. 21. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Obad. 11.

Pa. 109. 17. † Heb. desolation and desolation.

Pa. 123. 3. 4. ch. 34. 29. ver. 13.

ch. 50. 5.

Jer. 49. 17. 18. ver. 4.

Mal. 1. 3. 4. ch. 6. 7. Jer. 49. 26. 11.

T. 83. 4. 12. ch. 36. 5. Obad. 13.

† Heb. though the LORD was there. Pa. 88. 11. 3. & 130. 13, 14. ch. 28. 32.

† Heb. James s. 2.

ch. 6. 7. Pa. 9. 16. † Heb. to devour.

Pa. 137. 7. Rev. 13. 6. † Heb. men. Jer. 49. 13. 14.

† Heb. to devour. See Jer. 15. 7.

Num. 13. 32.

ch. 25. 9. & 27. 6. 13.

† Heb. See Jer. 15. 7.

Num. 13. 32.

† Heb. to devour. See Jer. 15. 7.

ch. 34. 29.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted, &c. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the 'mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because 'the enemy hath said against you, Aha, 'even the ancient high places 'are ours in possession:

3 Therefore, prophesy and say, 'Thus saith the Lord God; † Because they have made 'you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ||ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ||rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which 'became a prey and 'derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; 'Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, 'which have appointed my land unto their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have 'borne the shame of the heathen;

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have 'lifted up mine hand: Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and 'the wastes shall be builded:

11 And 'I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: 'and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; 'and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth 'bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, 'Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore, thou shalt devour men no more, neither ||bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 'Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither



13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions;

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd; they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

Before CHRIST about 587.

ch. 36. 17. See Num. 17. 2. e Chron. 11. 12, 13, 16, & 15. 9. & 30. 11, 16.

See ver. 21, 24. ch. 10. 9. & 14. 19.

Zech. 10. 6. ver. 16, 17.

ch. 12. 3.

ch. 36. 24.

Isa. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 16. & 30. 9. Hos. 1. 11. ch. 34. Jer. 24. John 10. 16.

ch. 36. 25. ch. 36. 28, 29.

Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9. ch. 34. 23. 24. 106. 3. 5. Luke 11. 20. ver. 22. John 10. 16. ch. 36. 27. ch. 36. 26.

Isa. 60. 21. Joel 3. 30. Amos 9. 13. Jer. 23. 24. Pa. 59. 3. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 23. 40. ch. 34. 23. ch. 36. 26. 10. 27. 12 Cor. 6. 16. Lev. 26. 11, 12. ch. 45. 7. John 1. 14. ch. 11. 20. & 14. 11. & 36. 28. ch. 36. 23. ch. 30. 15.

Before CHRIST about 587.

ch. 39. 1. ch. 35. 2. Rev. 20. 3. 1 Or, prince of the chief.

2 Kings 19. 38. ch. 39. 4. & 39. 2. 2 ch. 11. 11.

1 Or, Pharaoh. ch. 37. 10. & 30. 5.

Gen. 10. ch. 37. 14.

Like Isa. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4. & 51. 12.

Gen. 49. 1. Deut. 4. 30. ver. 16. Isa. 59. 6. ch. 34. 13. ch. 36. 1. 4, 8.

Jer. 23. 6. ch. 28. 26. & 34. 25, 28. ver. 11. Isa. 18. 2. Jer. 4. 13. ver. 16.

1 Or, conceive a malicious purpose. Jer. 49. 31. ver. 8. 1 Or, cast down.

Hab. 2. 20. To take a spoil, and to prey the prey. ch. 29. 19. ch. 36. 34. 35. Jer. 8. 1 Hab. 1. 11. novel. Judg. 9. 37. ch. 27. 29. ch. 27. 29. ch. 27. 13. 20. ch. 27. 19. See ch. 19. 3. 5.

Isa. 4. 1. ver. 8.

ch. 39. 2. ver. 6.

ver. 9. ver. 8.

Es. 14. 4. ch. 36. 23. & 30. 21.

1 The malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling within walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 God's judgments upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 17 The feast of the fowls and beasts.

THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the

Before CHRIST about 587.  
Before CHRIST about 587.

1 Heb. 47. 20. The house.

1 Or, months.

1 That is, The multitude of.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

1 Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 3. 5. 1 Or, towers, or citiers.

field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea; and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them: and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed

against me and none... 27 Wh... ple, and ga... am sancti... 28 The... God, whi... among the... their own... more ther... 29 Nei... them: for... house of I...

IN the fi... in the... of the mor... city was su... the LORD v...

2 In the... land of Isra... by which...

3 And I... was a man... of br... a measurin...

4 And th... with thine... thine heart... the intent t... brought hi... house of I...

5 And b... round abou... reed of six... breadth: so... ing, one re...

6 Ther... toward the... and measur... one reed b... which was...

7 And a... and one re... bers were l... by the por...

8 He m... one reed...

9 Then... cubits; and... porch of t...

10 And... were three... three were... measure o...

11 And... of the gate... thirteen cu...

12 The... was one c...

against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, †which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have †poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The time, manner, and end of Ezeiel's vision.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed: and the height, one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate †which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits: and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The †space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one

cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another; the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

16 And there were †narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the †arches; and windows were round about †inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were †chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: †thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court †without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court †that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the †arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east: and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east: and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

Heb. CHRIS. about 587.  
 1 Lev. 26.  
 2 ch. 28.  
 3 ch. 26.  
 4 ch. 26.  
 5 ch. 26.  
 6 ch. 26.  
 7 Heb. by my raising of them, &c.  
 8 1 Kings 6.  
 9 Heb. closed.  
 10 1 Kings 6.  
 11 Rev. 11.  
 12 1 Kings 6.  
 13 ch. 45.  
 14 ch. 33.  
 15 ch. 3.  
 16 ch. 8.  
 17 Rev. 21.  
 18 Or, upon which.  
 19 Dan. 1.  
 20 ch. 47.  
 21 Rev. 11.  
 22 ch. 44.  
 23 ch. 43.  
 24 ch. 49.  
 25 Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits †broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments where-with they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

Before CHRIST about 574.

See ver. 21. & 22. & 33. & 36. † Heb. broadth.

1 Kings 6. 3.

1 Kings 7. 21.

Or, entrance.

1 Kings 6. 20. Chron. 3. 8.

Lev. 4. 2. Lev. 5. 6. & 6. 6. & 7. 1. Or, as the sep.

1 Kings 6. 5. 6. Heb. side-chamber over side-chamber. Or, three and thirty times, or, feet. † Heb. he holds. † Heb. it was made broader, and was round. 1 Kings 6. 8.

Or, and iron: or, the two hearth-stones.

1 Chron. 6. 31. Lev. 4. 35. Num. 3. 11. & 30. 38. & 18. 7. 1 Chron. 9. 27. 1 Chron. 13. 11. Ps. 124. 1. Or, word, or, ordi-nance: And so ver. 46. Num. 18. 2. ch. 44. 15. 1 Kings 8. 35. ch. 43. 19. & 44. 15. 16.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four square; and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, †one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits

Ornament long; and the walls 14 Also these separa 15 And over again it, and the other temple, an 16 The and the ga over again about, || an and the w 17 To t house, and within and 18 And trees, so t and a cher 19 So t palm-tree lion toward made thro 20 From cherubims of the tem 21 The the face of as the app 22 The the length thereof, an were of w table that 23 And doors. 24 And turning lea leaves for 25 And of the ter were mad planks up 26 And trees on th sides of th the house, 1 7 THEN the into the c place, and north. 2 Befor the North 3 Over the inner which was gallery in

long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, †ceiled with wood round about, †and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by †measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces;

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The †posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood; and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof.

THEN he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

Before CHRIST about 574.

Before CHRIST about 574.

† Or, several vaults, or, walls with pillars.

\* ch. 40. 16. ver. 26.

† Heb. ceiling of wood.

† Or, and the ground unto the windows.

† Heb. measure.

† Kings 6. 29.

† See ch. 10.

\* ver. 4.

† Heb. post.

\* Ex. 30. 1.

\* ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7. 12.

\* Ex. 30. 8.

† Kings 6. 31-35.

\* ch. 40. 16. ver. 16.

† Heb. wind.

\* ch. 41. 12. 15.

\* ch. 40. 3.

\* ch. 45. 4.

\* ch. 41. 16.

† Or, did not eat of these.

† Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

† Or, from the place.

† Or, he that brought.

† Or, as he came.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The glory of the Lord returneth into the temple. 13 The measures and ordinances of the altar.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east:

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now, let them put away their whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span; and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

Before CHRIST about 574. Before CHRIST about 574.

† Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain. † Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lion of God. † See Ea. 30. 5.

† Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed: See ch. 9.

† So Jer. 1. 10. † Ex. 29. 1. 3. & 2. 23. † See ch. 10. 10. & 4. 1. † ch. 3. 12. 14. & 8. 3. † Kings 1. 14. † ch. 44. 4. † ch. 40. 2.

† Ps. 99. 1. † Chron. 18. 2. † Ps. 99. 5. † Ex. 29. 45. † Ps. 68. 16. † 139. 14. † Joel 3. 17. † John 1. 14. † Cor. 6. 16. † ch. 39. 7. † Lev. 26. 30. † Jer. 16. 18. † 1 Kings 16. 14. & 21. 14. & 21. 14. & 21. 14. † ch. 3. 12. 14. & 8. 3. † ch. 44. 4. † ch. 40. 2.

† Ex. 29. 14. † Heb. 13. 11.

† Lev. 8. 13. † Ex. 29. 35. 36. † Lev. 8. 33.

† Heb. fill their hands. † Ex. 29. 34. † Lev. 9. 1.

† Or, thank-offerings. † Job 42. 8. † ch. 40. 40. † Rom. 12. 1. † 1 Pet. 2. 5.

† ch. 43. 1.

† ch. 40. 2.

† ch. 43. 4.

† ch. 43. 5.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priest shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings: and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIV.

The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary.

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark

well, and I ears all the nances of thereof; with ever

6 And the house ye house abominati

7 In the strange even m

8 And holy thing in my san

9 The circumcise shall ente is among

10 An me, when away from bear their

11 Yet having ch istering t offering a shall stan

12 Bec their idola into iniqu against th bear their

13 An the offic any of m they sha tions whil

14 But of the ho that shall

15 B Zadok, th the child shall com they sha fat and th

16 Th shall com and they

17 A enter in be clothe come up of the inn

18 Th heads, a loins; th thing tha

1 And behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

Before CHRIST about 574.

ch. 4. 5. ch. 45. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 3.

ch. 43. 8. ver. 9. Act. 21. 28. Heb. children of stranger. Lev. 22. 25. Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 10. 16. Act. 7. 51. Lev. 21. 6, 17, 21. Lev. 23. 10, & 17. 11. Lev. 22. 10. &c. 1 Or, word, or, ordi- nance: And so ver. 14, & 16, & ch. 47. 45. & ver. 7. See Kings 23. 5. &c. Chron. 27. 4. 5. ch. 48. 11.

1 Chron. 26. 1. 2 Chron. 29. 34. Num. 16. 9. 1 Isa. 16. 6. Mal. 2. 8. Heb. word for a stum- bling-block of iniquity unto, &c. ch. 14. 3. 4. 1 Kings 23. 9. Num. 18. 3. ch. 26. 7.

1 Num. 18. 4. Chron. 23. 28, 29.

ch. 40. 46. & 43. 19. 1 Sam. 5. 35. ver. 10.

Deut. 10. 8. ver. 7.

ch. 41. 22.

Ex. 28. 39. 40. 13. & 30. 17, 28.

Ex. 28. 40. 42. & 30. 17. 1 Or, in washing places. Heb. sa. or, with sweat.

1 Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. ch. 47. 22. ch. 3. 8. Heb. holiness.

ch. 48. 20.

1 Or, void places.

Before CHRIST about 574.

ch. 42. 14.

ch. 48. 20. See Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29. Lev. 6. 27. Mat. 23. 17, 19. Lev. 21. 5.

Lev. 10. 9. 7, 13, 14. Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14. Lev. 22. 10. Heb. from a priest. Lev. 10. 10, 11. Lev. 21. 10, 11. Mat. 9. 7. Deut. 17. 8, &c. 19. 8, 10.

See ch. 22. 26. Lev. 21. 1, &c.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Lev. 21. 1, &c.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

Num. 6. 10. & 19. 21. &c. ver. 17. Lev. 4. 3. Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1. 14. 35. Lev. 6. 18. 20. & 7. 6. Lev. 27. 21, 28. compared with Num. 18. 14. 1 Or, devoted. 1 Or, chief. Ex. 13. 9. & 22. 29. 20. & 23. 10. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 19. 15. Num. 19. 20. Neh. 10. 37. 1 Prov. 39. 9. 10. Mal. 3. 10. 1 Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments; and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I will give their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince, &c.

MOREOVER, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley;

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths: for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary:

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house,

and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people.

THUS saith the Lord God; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened; and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not

Before CHRIST about 574.  
 \* ver. 1. ch. 48. 10. &c.  
 † ch. 48. 13.  
 \* Lev. 4. 27.  
 † Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5. 6. Num. 9. 2. 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1. &c.  
 \* Lev. 4. 14.  
 \* Lev. 23. 8.  
 † ch. 48. 21.  
 \* Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.  
 † ch. 46. 18. See Jer. 22. 17. ch. 28. 27.  
 \* ch. 44. 6. † Jer. 22. 3.  
 † Heb. ex. 2. 21. \* Lev. 19. 35. 36. Prov. 11. 1.  
 \* ch. 44. 3. ver. 8.  
 † Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 17. 25. Num. 3. 47.  
 † ch. 45. 17.  
 \* ch. 45. 29. ver. 7. 11. † Heb. the gift of his hand. Deut. 16. 17.  
 † Or, hid. offering.  
 † Lev. 1. 4. † Heb. shall be for. † Or, with.  
 † Or, thank. offering.  
 \* Lev. 16. 16. † ch. 43. 20.

The prin  
 return by  
 but shall  
 10 An  
 they go i  
 shall go f  
 11 An  
 meat-offe  
 an ephah  
 to give, a  
 12 No  
 tary burn  
 unto the  
 that look  
 his burnt  
 on the sa  
 after hi  
 13 TH  
 unto the  
 blemish:  
 14 An  
 every mo  
 third par  
 flour; a  
 ordinance  
 15 Th  
 meat-offe  
 tinal bur  
 16 TH  
 a gift unt  
 shall be h  
 heritage  
 17 But  
 of his ser  
 liberty; a  
 inheritan  
 18 Mo  
 people's  
 out of th  
 inheritan  
 ple be no  
 19 TH  
 was at th  
 the priest  
 hold, the  
 20 Th  
 the priest  
 sin-offer  
 ing; that  
 court, to  
 21 Th  
 court, an  
 of the co  
 court the  
 22 In  
 courts ||  
 these fou  
 23 An  
 in them,  
 with boil  
 24 Th  
 of them  
 shall be

return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against . . .

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities of the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons' inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

Before CHRIST about 571.

ver. 5.

ch. 44. 3. ver. 2.

Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. Heb. a son of his year. Heb. morning by morning.

Lev. 25. 10.

ch. 45. 8.

2 Chron. 35. 13. Lev. 2. 4. 5. 7. ch. 44. 19.

Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court. Or, made with chimneys. Heb. cornered.

See ver. 20.

Before CHRIST about 571.

Jos. 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.

ch. 40. 3.

Heb. waters of the washings.

Heb. waters of swimming.

Heb. 27. ver. 22. Rev. 22. 2.

Or, See Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49. Josh. 3. 16. Heb. two rivers.

Num. 34. 6. Josh. 23. 4. ch. 43. 28.

Or, and that which shall not be healed. ver. 7. Heb. shall come up. Job 8. 16. Jer. 17. 8.

Or, principat. Or, for brass and ores. Rev. 22. 2. Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chron. 5. 1. ch. 48. 45. Heb. sworn.

Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 22. 1. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. ch. 20. 5. 6, 28, 42.

1 The vision of the holy waters; 6 the virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land, &c.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now, when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed: and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-gelaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give

it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes. 8 Of the sanctuary. 30 The gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; (for these are his sides east and west;) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

Before CHRIST about 574.

ch. 48. 29.  
ch. 48. 1.  
Num. 34.  
Num. 34.  
Sam. 8.

Or, the middle village.  
Num. 34.  
ch. 48. 1.

Heb. from between.

Num. 20.  
Deut. 33.  
Pa. 81. 7.  
ch. 48. 28.  
Or, Meribah.

Or, valley.  
Or, toward Tamar.

See Eph. 3. 6.  
Rev. 7. 9.  
Rom. 10.  
Gal. 3. 28.  
Col. 3. 11.

ch. 47. 15.  
Ec.

Heb. one portion.

ch. 45. 7.

10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince,

23 As for  
24 And  
side unto  
25 And  
side unto  
26 And  
side unto  
27 And  
side unto  
28 And  
southward,  
unto the w  
river toward  
29 This  
unto the tri  
are their po

Jehoiachim's ca

In the thi  
of Juda  
son unto Je  
2 And th  
into his han  
of God: wh  
to the hous  
sels into the  
3 And t  
ter of his e  
the children  
of the princ  
4 Childre  
favored, an  
knowledge,  
had ability  
and whom  
tongue of t  
5 And th  
of the king's  
so not rish  
thereof they  
6 Now, an  
Daniel, Ha  
7 Unto  
names: for  
teshazzar;  
Mishael, of  
8 But  
would not  
king's mea  
therefore, h  
that he mig  
9 Now  
tender love  
10 And  
Daniel, I fe  
your meat

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have † a portion.  
 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.  
 25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.  
 26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.  
 27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.  
 28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of † strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.  
 29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

Before CHRIST about 574.  
 † Heb. one portion.  
 † Heb. 33, 16.  
 † Heb. Jehonah-sham-mah: See Ex. 17, 15; Judg. 6, 24; Jer. 3, 37; Joel 3, 21; Zech. 1, 3; Rev. 21, 3; & 22, 3.  
 † ch. 47, 19.  
 † Heb. Meribah-Kadesh.  
 † ch. 47, 14, 21, 22.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.  
 31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.  
 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.  
 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.  
 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.  
 35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, † The Lord is there.

# The BOOK of DANIEL.

## CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.  
 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.  
 3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;  
 4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favored, and skillful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.  
 5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.  
 6 Now, among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:  
 7 ¶ Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.  
 8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore, he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.  
 9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.  
 10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see

Before CHRIST about 607.  
 † Heb. soldier.  
 † Or, term, or countenance.  
 † Or, the steward.  
 † Heb. of pulse.  
 † Heb. that we may eat, &c.  
 † Heb. the voice of his drink.  
 † Heb. 46.  
 † Heb. wisdom of understanding.  
 † ch. 6, 28.  
 † ch. 10, 2.  
 † He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity through he did not die then. So it is used, Ps. 110, 1; & 119, 8.  
 † See Gen. 39, 21; Ps. 106, 46; Prov. 16, 7.  
 † 2 Kings 24, 1; 2 Chron. 36, 6.  
 † Jer. 27, 19, 20.  
 † Gen. 40, 10 & 11.  
 † Isa. 11, 11; Zech. 1, 11; 4, 2; Chron. 36, 7.  
 † Fulfilled 2 Kings 20, 17, 18; Isa. 39, 7.  
 † See Lev. 24, 19, 20.  
 † 1 Kings 3, 2; Jam. 1, 5.  
 † Acis 7, 23.  
 † Or, he made Daniel understand.  
 † Num. 12, 6.  
 † Chron. 26, 5.  
 † ch. 5, 11, 12, 14, & 15.  
 † Gen. 41, 46.  
 † 1 Kings 10, 8.  
 † Gen. 41, 45.  
 † 1 Kings 10, 8.  
 † ch. 4, 8, & 5, 12.  
 † Deut. 32, 38; 17, 17; Ezek. 4, 13; Hos. 9, 3.  
 † See Gen. 39, 21; Ps. 106, 46; Prov. 16, 7.  
 603.

your faces † worse liking than the children which are of your † sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.  
 11 Then said Daniel to † Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,  
 12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us † pulse † to eat, and water to drink.  
 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.  
 14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.  
 15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.  
 16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.  
 17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and † Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.  
 18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.  
 19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah: therefore, stood they before the king.  
 20 And in all matters of † wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.  
 21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of King Cyrus.

## CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetteth his dream. 14 It is revealed to Daniel. 31 The dream and the interpretation thereof.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams,

wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore, shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But, if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Before CHRIST about 603.

Gen. 41. 8. ch. 4. 5. 2 Ezech. 80. 1. ch. 18. 2. Gen. 41. 8. ch. 7. 11. ch. 3. 7.

2 Kings 1. 35. ch. 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 6. 21.

Ezra 6. 11. 2 Kings 16. 17. 1 Chron. 29. 10. 2 Chald. words.

2 Chald. words. 2 Ch. 5. 16. 1 Ch. 17. ver. 48.

2 Chald. 1 Ezech. 5. 16.

2 Ezech. 4. 11.

2 Chald. 1 I have found. 2 Chald. 1 Arioch the captain of the guard of Judah.

Gen. 40. 8. & 41. 16. ver. 18. 47. Amos 4. 13. 2 Chald. 1 And made known.

1 Gen. 40. 1. 2 Chald. 1 came up.

2 ver. 28. & 28.

2 So Gen. 41. 16. Act. 3. 11.

1 Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.

2 ver. 27. 2 Chald. 1 went seeing.

2 See ver. 28. &c. 1 Or, sides.

1 Matt. 18. 1 Or, which was not in hands: an ver. 45. 2 Ch. 3. 23. 2 Ezech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Heb. 9. 24. 4 Ps. 1. 4. 1 Hos. 13. 3.

1 Or, which was not in hands: an ver. 45. 2 Ch. 3. 23. 2 Ezech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Heb. 9. 24. 4 Ps. 1. 4. 1 Hos. 13. 3.

19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 Therefore, Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king; in haste, and said thus unto him; I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors;

and the win found for th became a g

36 This interpretati

37 Thou God of hea and streng

38 And the beasts bath he giv ruler over

39 And inferior to brass, whic

40 And iron: foras mucheth a these, shall

41 And part of pot shall be di strength of iron mixed

42 And part of strong, and

43 And miry clay, seed of m another, ev

44 And God of hea be destroy other peop some all th

45 Foras cut out of brake in pie and the go the king wh dream is ce

46 Th his face, a that they sl unto him.

47 The Of a truth and a Lo seeing tho

48 The gave him over the v the govern

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

49 The Shadrach, of the pro gate of th

and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 ¶ Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 ¶ And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. ¶ Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after these shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron; forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass thereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

Nebuchadnezzar setteth up a golden image.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits,

Before CHRIST about 603.

Before CHRIST about 603.

Ps. 37. 10. 36. / Isa. 53. 3. 7. / Ps. 80. 9.

Erra 7. 12. / Isa. 47. 5. / Jer. 23. 6. 7. / Ezek. 26. 7. / Hos. 8. 10. / Eza. 1. 8. / Jer. 4. 21. / Jer. 27. 6.

1 sar. 30. / ch. 5. 28. / ver. 35.

1 sar. 30. / ch. 5. 28. / ver. 35.

† Chald. with which they command. / ch. 4. 1. & 6. 25. / Or, singing. / Chald. symphony.

P ch. 7. 7. 23.

† Or, brittle.

† Chald. this with this.

† Chald. their days. / ver. 26. / ch. 4. 3. 24. & 6. 26. & 7. 14. 27. / Mic. 4. 7. / Luke 1. 32. 24.

† Chald. kingdoms thereof. / Ps. 2. 9. / Isa. 60. 12. / 1 Cor. 15. 1. / ver. 35. / Isa. 28. 16. / Or, which was not in hand. / † Chald. after this. / See Acts 10. 25. & 14. 13. & 28. 16. / Eza. 6. 10.

† Chald. have set no regard upon thee.

† Or, of pure gold, as Ex. 21. 13.

† An Ex. 28. 35. / Luke 13. 9. / Ex. 3. 2. / Kings 28. 35.

† Matt. 10. 19.

and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ¶ dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore, at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar †full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the †most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖coats, their hosen, and their ‖hats, and their other garment and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's †commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his ‖counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, †walking in the midst of the fire, and †they have no hurt: and the form of the fourth is like †the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the †mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's †counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, †upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that †trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore, †I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak †any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be †cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: †because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

Before CHRIST about 580.

Before CHRIST about 570.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. mighty of strength.

† Or, mantle. † Or, turban.

† Chald. word.

† Or, spark.

† Or, gem-stones.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

† Chald. If you seemly be fore me, ch. 3. 27. d. ver. 24. ch. 3. 24. & 6. 26.

CHAP. IV.

Daniel hearth Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interpreteth it.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, †unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 †I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders †that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 †How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is †an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 †I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, †and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 †Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, †whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, †and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, O Belteshazzar, †master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

9 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; †I saw, and behold †a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

10 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

11 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: †the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

12 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, †a watcher and †an holy one came down from heaven;

13 He cried †aloud, and said thus, †Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: †let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his roots.

14 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and †let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

15 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let seven times pass over him.

16 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent †that the living may know †that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This Now thou, tion thereo kingdom a interpretat the holy g

19 ¶ The zar, was a troubled his zar, let not trouble the lord, †the d interpretati

20 †The was strong, and the sig

21 Who much, and beasts of th the fowls of

22 †It is strong: for heaven; †an

23 †And an holy one Hew the tu stump of th a band of i field; and l let his port seven times

24 This the lord the

25 That thy dwellin and they sh they shall seven time that the M and †giveth

26 And stump of th unto thee, †heavens d

27 Wher unto thee, and thine i †if it may b

28 ¶ All 29 At th the palace

30 The Babylon, th dom by the of my maje

31 †Whi fell †a voice nezzar, to parted from

32 And dwelling s

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, "forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; "for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, "the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 "The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 'It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, "and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 "And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, "and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, "till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and "break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; "if it may be "a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 "While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee:

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they

shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And "at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him "that liveth for ever, whose dominion is "an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35 And "all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and "he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and "none can stay his hand, or say unto him, "What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me: "and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honor and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, "all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: "and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzar's impious feast. 5 A hand writing on the wall.

BELSHAZZAR the king "made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels "which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem: that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, "and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

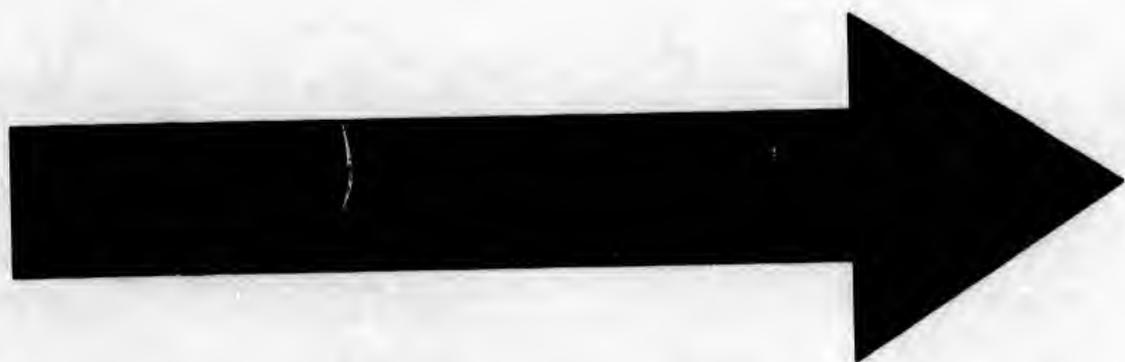
5 ¶ "In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

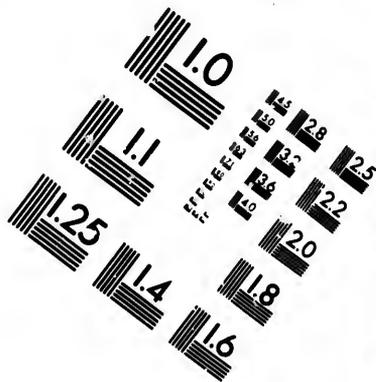
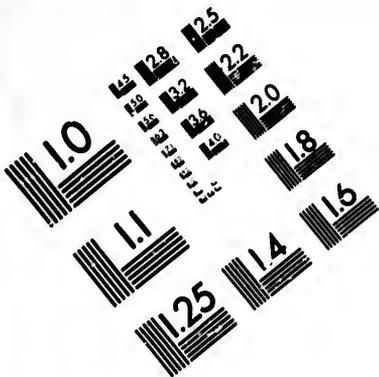
6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 "The king cried aloud to bring in "the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, "and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

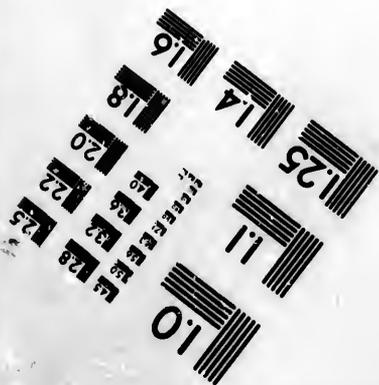
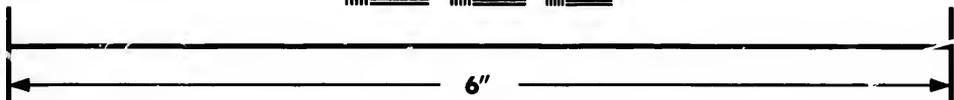
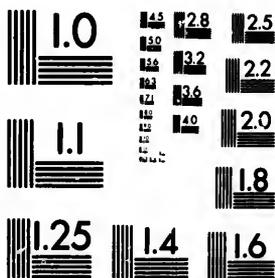
8 Then came in all the king's wise men: "but

Before CHRIST about 570. Gen. 41. 8, 11, ch. 5. 6, 15. ver. 8. ver. 8. See 2 Sam. 18. 31. Jer. 49. 7. ver. 10, 11, 12. Job 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c. Ps. 106. 20. ver. 17. Jer. 27. 18. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Matt. 21. 45. Luke 15. 18, 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8. Eccl. 41. 1. 1 Or, a Resling of thine ever. 2 Kings 21. 29. 1 Or, upon. Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20. Eccl. 5. 3. Luke 15. 17. ver. 24. about 567. ver. 05. ch. 11. 7. Rev. 4. 10. Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 41. & 7. 1. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Isa. 40. 15, 17. Ps. 115. 3. & 135. 6. Job 34. 29. Job 9. 18. Eccl. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20. Job 40. 12. Prov. 24. 4. Matt. 6. 23. Eccl. 33. 4. Rev. 15. 3. & 16. 7. Eccl. 18. 17. ch. 5. 20. about 538. Eccl. 1. 3. ver.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4303

1.5 2.8 2.5  
3.2 2.2  
2.0  
1.8

1.0  
0.7

they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now, the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake and said, 'O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 ¶ There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and sooth-sayers:

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 ¶ But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men: and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high

Before CHRIST about 538.

\* ch. 2. 1. † Chald. Brightness. ver. 6.

† ch. 2. 4. & 3. 9.

\* ch. 2. 48. & 4. 9, 18.

† Or, grand-father. ver. 2. † Or, grand-father. ver. 2. \* ch. 4. 9.

\* ch. 6. 3.

† Or, of an interpreter, &c. † Or, of a discoverer, † Chald. knots. \* ch. 1. 7.

† Or, grand-father.

\* ver. 11, 12.

\* ver. 7. 8.

† Chald. interpret. \* ver. 7.

† Or, see as ch. 2. 6.

\* ch. 3. 37, 38. & 4. 17, 22, 25.

\* Jer. 27. 7. ch. 3. 4.

\* ch. 4. 30. 37. † Or, he is doing proudly. Ex. 18. 11. † Chald. made to come down.

\* ch. 4. 30. &c. † Or, he made his heart equal, &c.

\* ch. 4. 17, 25. † Or, interdict.

Before CHRIST about 538.

\* 2 Chron. 33. 23. & 36. 12. \* ver. 3. 4.

\* Ps. 115. 5, 6.

\* Jer. 10. 23.

\* Job 31. 6. ch. 9. 1. Jer. 6. 30.

† Foretold, Isa. 21. 2. ver. 31. ch. 9. 1. \* ch. 6. 28.

\* ver. 7. about 538. † Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.

\* ch. 9. 1. † Chald. he is the son of, &c. † Or, now.

\* Esth. 1. 1.

\* ch. 5. 12.

about 537. \* Eccles. 4. 4.

† Or, came unwillingly. \* Neh. 5. 3. ver. 21. ch. 2. 4.

† Or, interdict.

God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 ¶ But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 ¶ And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel's preferment. 19 He is cast into the den of lions. 18 He is miraculously saved.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the

preferment.

and that he

hast not  
est all this;  
t the Lord  
vessels of  
y lords, thy  
ne in them;  
r, and gold,  
see not, nor  
e hand thy  
hast thou

t from him;

as written,  
N.  
g: MENE;  
finished it.  
e balances,

, and given

they clothed  
gold about  
erning him,  
e kingdom.  
the king of

e kingdom,  
s old.

ons. 18 He is

kingdom an  
n should be

whom Dan-  
ve accounts  
o damage.  
ove the pre-  
ellent spirit  
et him over

es sought to  
g the king-  
on nor fault;  
as there any

not find any  
we find it  
God.

assembled  
o him, "King

e governors,  
aptains, have  
statute, and  
shall ask a  
ays, save of  
len of lions.  
and sign the



DANIEL, INTERPRETING THE HANDWRITING OF THE WALL.

they could not read the writing  
to the king.

9 Thy  
and his  
lord

10  
the king  
and  
let not  
tena

11  
the s  
|| fat  
the v  
the l  
say,  
trolo

12  
ledge  
and  
+ dot  
king  
and l

13  
And  
thou  
capti  
brou

14  
the g  
ing a

15  
been  
this v  
preta  
inter

16  
+ mak  
if tho  
me th  
with  
neck,

17  
king,  
wards  
king,

18  
bucha  
and g

19  
peopl  
before  
he wo  
set up

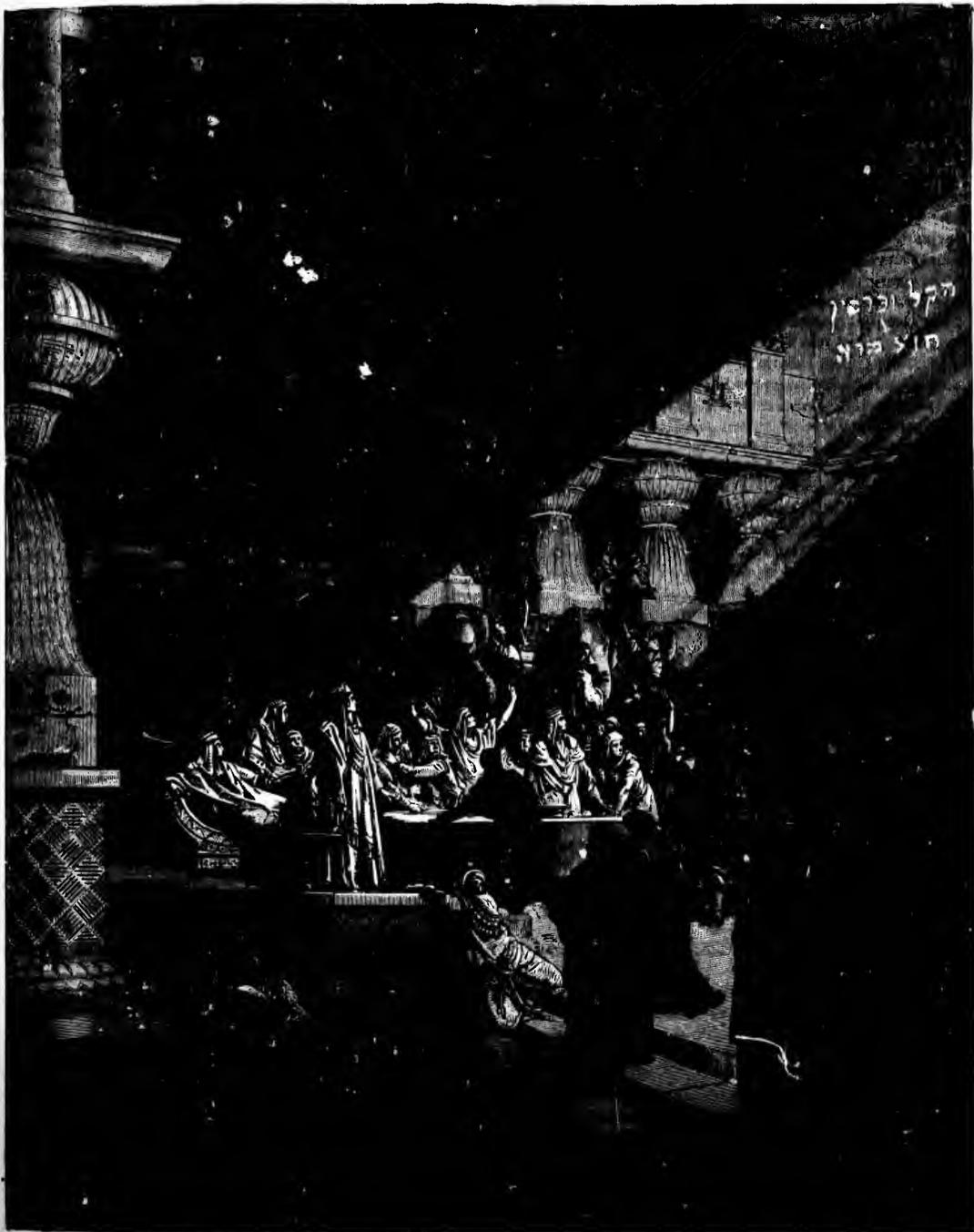
20  
mind  
kingly

21  
and ||  
dwelling  
grass  
dew of

heav'n  
all be  
new  
and the  
most  
high

... they could not read the writing to the king. 9 Thy and his lord 10 the king and let not tena 11 the s || fat the v the l say, trolo 12 ledge and + dot king and l 13 And thou capti brou 14 the g ing a 15 been this v preta inter 16 + mak if tho me th with neck, 17 king, wards king, 18 bucha and g 19 peopl before he wo set up 20 mind kingly 21 and || dwelling grass dew of heav'n all be new and the most high

... Now, O King, establish the crown  
... All the presidents of the king, I and  
... the prince, the counsellors, and the  
... consulted together to establish a royal  
... to make a firm decree, that whosoever  
petition of any god or man for any thing  
they, O King, he shall be cast into the  
3 Now, O King, establish the crown



DANIEL INTERPRETING THE HANDWRITING ON THE WALL.

writing, the  
of the Me

9 Where  
and the de

10 Now  
signed, he v  
open in his  
upon his k  
gave thank

11 Ther  
praying an

12 The  
king conce  
signed a c  
petition of  
of thee, O  
The king  
'according  
which alter

13 Ther  
That Dani  
tivity of J  
the decree

14 Ther  
"was sore  
on Daniel  
going dow

15 Ther  
said unto t  
Medes an  
which the

16 The  
Daniel, an  
king spak  
thou serv

17 'And  
mouth of  
own signe  
purpose n

18 ¶ Th  
the night f  
brought b

19 The  
ing, and v

20 And  
a lamenta  
and said  
God, 'is t  
able to d

21 The  
for ever.

22 'My  
the lions'  
asmuch a  
and also

23 Th  
and, com  
out of th  
the den,  
him, 'bec

24 ¶ A



before him: 'the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: 'I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet †their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, 'one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to 'the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 'And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all 'people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is 'an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶I Daniel 'was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my †body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 'These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But 'the saints of the †Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of 'the fourth beast, which was diverse †from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet:

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, 'and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 'Until the Ancient of days came, 'and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be 'the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 'And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 'And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall 'wear out the saints of the Most High, and 'think to change times and laws: and 'they shall be given into his hand 'until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 'But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the 'kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the

Before CHRIST about 553.

\* Rev. 20. 4. \* Rev. 19. 12. \* Rev. 19. 20.

† Chald. a prolonging in life was given them. \* Ezek. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 24.

Rev. 1. 7. \* Rev. 13. & 14. 14. \* ver. 9. \* ch. 3. 6, 7. 8. & 110. 6. & 110. 7.

Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. John. 3. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 22. ch. 3. 4. \* Pa. 145. 13.

\* ver. 9. \* Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1:33 John 12. 34. Heb. 12:28. \* ver. 28. † Chald. a death.

\* ver. 3. \* 1 Isa. 60. 12, 13, 7. 4. \* ver. 22, 27. \* Tim. 2. 12. Rev. 2. 26. 27. & 3. 21. & 20. 30.

† Chald. high ones, that is, things, or places. \* ver. 12. † Chald. from all those.

\* ch. 8. 22. 24. & 11. 31. \* Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 7. & 17. 14. & 19. 19. \* ver. 9. \* ver. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 2.

Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 4. ch. 2. 40. \* ver. 7. 8. 20. Rev. 17. 12.

\* 1 Isa. 37. 33. ch. 8. 24. \* Rev. 17. 6. 28. 30, 31. \* Rev. 13. 5, 6. & 18. 24. Rev. 12. 14. \* ver. 10, 22.

\* ver. 14. 18. 22.

Before CHRIST about 555.

\* ch. 8. 44. Luke 11. 23. John 11. 24. \* Rev. 11. 15. 1 Isa. 60. 12. † Or, rulers.

\* ver. 15. ch. 8. 27. & 10. 8. 16. \* Luke 9. 19. 51.

about 553. \* ch. 7. 1. \* Esth. 1. 2. 14.

\* ch. 5. 19. & 11. 3. \* Or, none touched him in the world. † Heb. a horn of strength.

\* ver. 21. \* ch. 7. 6. \* ver. 11. 4. \* ver. 22. \* ch. 7. 8. & 12. 21. \* ch. 11. 25. \* Pa. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6, 15.

\* ch. 11. 16. ch. 11. 28. \* Or, against the host. \* So Isa. 14. 13. 1 Jer. 48. 47. 49. 36. ch. 11. 36. \* ver. 25. † Or, against.

\* ch. 11. 34. \* ch. 11. 31. & 12. 11. \* Or, from him. \* Ex. 2. 38. Num. 8. 3. Ezek. 46. 13.

\* ch. 11. 31. † Or, the host was given over for the transgression.

\* ver. 7. 8. 20. Rev. 17. 12. \* Pa. 119. 43. 147. Isa. 59. 14. \* ver. 4. ch. 11. 28. 36.

\* ch. 4. 13. \* Pet. 1. 12. † Or, the number of secrets, or, the wonderful number. † Heb. Palmont.

† Or, making desolate. ch. 11. 31. & 12. 22. † Heb. evening morning. † Heb. justified.

Most High, 'whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, 'and all †dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, 'my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I 'kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

Daniel's vision of the ram and he-goat.

I N the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me 'at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at 'Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than †the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; 'but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ††touched not the ground: and the goat had ††a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore, the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up 'four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 'And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, 'toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the 'pleasant land.

10 'And it waxed great, even ††to 'the host of heaven; and ††it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, 'he magnified himself even ††to 'the prince of the host; and ††by him 'the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And '††an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down 'the truth to the ground; and it 'practised, and prospered.

13 ¶Then I heard 'one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ††that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of ††desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred †days: then shall the sanctuary be ††cleansed.

15 ¶A had seen then behance of i

16 An of Ulai, man to u

17 So he came, he said u the time

18 'N a deep s he touch

19 Ar what sha /for at t

20 'Tl are the k

21 'A and the first king

22 'N up for it nation, t

23 An the trans fierce co tences, "

24 Ar his own 'and sha the migh

25 A craft to himself many; "

26 'A of princ ing whi up the v

27 'A days; at ness; an underst

Daniel, I n th of t king ov

2 stood b the wor phet, t the des

3 ¶ seek by sackcl 4 Ar my con ful God love hi

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors shall come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel, confessing his sins, prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

Before CHRIST about 533.

See ch. 12. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 10. 11. Ezek. 1. 26. ch. 15. 6, 7. Luk. 1. 19. 26.

Ezek. 1. 28. Rev. 1. 17.

ch. 10. 9. 10. Luk. 9. 32. Ezek. 1. 28. Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

Jeh. 9. 27. 11. 27. 35. 36. 12. 7. Hab. 2. 3. ver. 3. aver. 5.

cb. 11. 3.

aver. 8. ch. 11. 4.

Heb. are accomplished. 1. 28. 30. ver. 6. Rev. 17. 12. 17.

aver. 12. ch. 11. 36. ver. 1. 25. ch. 7. 25. Heb. people of the holy ones.

ch. 11. 31. 23. 24. ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. 1. Or. pres. aver. 21. ch. 11. 36. Lam. 4. 6. ch. 2. 34. 45. ch. 10. 11. Ezek. 12. 27.

ch. 10. 14. Rev. 22. 10. ch. 7. 28. 10. 8. 16. ch. 6. 2. 3. See ver. 26.

about 538.

ch. 2. 21. 5. 31. 6. 28. 1. Or. which he. etc.

Num. 6. 5. Pa. 67. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. 1. Lam. 3. 9. John. 16. 24. 1. Pa. 37. 17. 1. Pa. 80. 14. & c.

ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 10. Jer. 29. 14. 13. Jam. 4. 8. 9. 20.

Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 1. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 31.

Before CHRIST about 538.

1 Kings 8. 47, 48. Neh. 1. 6, 7. & 9. 23. Pa. 106. 6. Isa. 64. 5. Jer. 14. 7. ver. 13. Ja. Chron. 35. 15. ver. 10. Neh. 9. 33. 1. Or. flow fast, &c.

aver. 7.

Neh. 9. 27. Pa. 130. 4, 7. ver. 5. Isa. 1. 4. 5. 6. Jer. 8. 3, 10. Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 27. 15. & 28. 15. & 29. 20, &c. & 31. 17. & 32. 19, &c. Lam. 2. 17. Zech. 1. 6. Lam. 1. 12. & 2. 13. Paek. 9. 9. Anos 3. 2. Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. Jer. 5. 3. 11. 7. 7.

Heb. entered into the face of the sea, &c. Jer. 31. 28. & 44. 27. Neh. 9. 33. ver. 7. ver. 10. Ex. 6. 1. 6. & 35. 12. 1 Kings 8. 11. Neh. 1. 20. Jer. 32. 21. 1. Heb. made thee a name. Ex. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 10. Jer. 32. 20. ver. 5. 2 Sam. 12. 7. Pa. 31. 2. & 72. 2. Mic. 6. 4, 5. ver. 20. Zech. 8. 3. Ex. 20. 5. Lam. 2. 13. 2. Pa. 44. 13. 24. & 29.

aver. 12. ch. 11. 36. ver. 1. 25. ch. 7. 25. Heb. people of the holy ones.

ch. 11. 31. 23. 24. ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. 1. Or. pres. aver. 21. ch. 11. 36. Lam. 4. 6. ch. 2. 34. 45. ch. 10. 11. Ezek. 12. 27.

ch. 10. 14. Rev. 22. 10. ch. 7. 28. 10. 8. 16. ch. 6. 2. 3. See ver. 26.

about 538.

ch. 2. 21. 5. 31. 6. 28. 1. Or. which he. etc.

Num. 6. 5. Pa. 67. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. 1. Lam. 3. 9. John. 16. 24. 1. Pa. 37. 17. 1. Pa. 80. 14. & c.

ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 10. Jer. 29. 14. 13. Jam. 4. 8. 9. 20.

Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 1. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 31.

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel, having humbled himself, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in

Before CHRIST about 538.

Ps. 32. 5. Isa. 65. 24. ch. 8. 16. (Heb. with weariness, or flight, &c. 10, 16, 17. Kings 18. 36. ¶ Heb. to make thee skilful of understanding ¶ Heb. word. ch. 10. 12. ch. 10. 11. 19. ¶ Heb. a man of desires. Matt. 24. ch. 13. 6. ¶ They begin from the south of Antioch. See Num. 14. 34. ch. 13. 6. ¶ Or, to breathe. ¶ Heb. ¶ Lam. 4. 22. Isa. 53. 10. ¶ Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 23. 5. 6. Heb. 9. 12. Rev. 14. 6. ¶ Heb. ¶ Prop. ¶ Ps. 45. 7. Luk. 1. 35. John 1. 21. Heb. 9. 11. Rev. 23. ¶ Mat. 24. 25. ¶ Ezra 4. 24. & 6. 1, 25. ¶ Est. 7. 1. Neh. 9. 38. 5, 6, 8. ¶ Or, to build again Jerusalem: as a Sam. 25. ¶ Ps. 70. ¶ John 3. 41. & 4. 25. ¶ Isa. 53. 4. ¶ Heb. shall be builded. ¶ Or, branch, or ship. ¶ Neh. 4. 8. 26, 27, 18. ¶ Heb. in a strait of time. Neh. 6. 25. Isa. 53. 8. Mark 9. 12. Luko 24. 26, 46. ¶ Or, and shall have nothing. ¶ John 14. 30. ¶ Or, and (the Jews) they shall be no more his people. ch. 11. 27. ¶ Or, and the prince's (Antioch's) future people. ¶ Mat. 24. 7. ¶ Luko 19. 44. ¶ Mat. 24. 15. ¶ Mat. 24. 15. ¶ Isa. 8. 7, 8. ch. 11. 20. Nah. 1. 8. ¶ Or, I shall be cut off by desolations. ¶ 1st. 42. 6. & 55. 3. ¶ Himself.

Before CHRIST about 536.

Jer. 31. 31. Ezek. 16. 60, 61, 62. ¶ Isa. 53. 11. Mat. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 13, 19. ¶ Heb. 9. 28. ¶ Or, and from the elements shall be the desolator. ¶ Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luko 20. ¶ See Isa. 10. 22, 23. ch. 28. 25. ¶ Luko 21. 11. Rom. 11. 26. ¶ Or, upon the desolator. about 534. ¶ ch. 8. 26. ¶ ch. 8. 26. Rev. 19. 9. ¶ Heb. ¶ great. ¶ ch. 1. 19. ¶ Heb. weeks of days. ¶ Heb. ¶ broad of desires. ¶ Gen. 1. 17. ¶ Gen. 2. 14. ¶ John 5. 13. ¶ ch. 12. 6. ¶ Heb. ¶ one man. ¶ Rev. 1. 13. 14, 15. ¶ 1st. 10. 9. ¶ Eek. 1. 16. ¶ Eek. 1. 14. ¶ Rev. 14. 19. 12. ¶ Eek. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 15. ¶ Eek. 1. 14. Rev. 1. 15. ¶ 2 Kings 6. 17. Act. 9. 27. ¶ Or, vigor. ¶ ch. 7. 28. ¶ ch. 7. 18. ¶ Jer. 1. 9. ch. 9. 21. Rev. 1. 17. ¶ Heb. moved. ¶ ch. 9. 23. ¶ Heb. a man of desires. ¶ Hab. 2. 3. ¶ upon thy standing. ¶ Rev. 1. 17. ¶ ch. 9. 3. 4, 22, 23. Acts 10. 4. ¶ ver. 21. ch. 12. 1. Jude 9. Rev. 19. 7. ¶ Or, the first. ¶ Gen. 7. 1. ch. 8. 26. ¶ ch. 8. 26. ver. 1. ¶ Hab. 2. 3. ¶ ver. 3. ch. 8. 28. ¶ ch. 8. 15. ¶ ver. 10. ¶ Jer. 1. 9. ¶ ver. 8. ¶ Or, this servant of my lord. ¶ ver. 21. ¶ ver. 21. ¶ Heb. strength. ¶ 1st. 42. 6. & 55. 3. ¶ Himself.

color to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands,

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, Fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

ALSO I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before

him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fatest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, nor as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

Before CHRIST about 534.  
 1 Or, goodly land.  
 ch. 8. 9.  
 ver. 41. 45.  
 † Heb. the land of ornament.  
 a Chron. 20. 3.  
 1 Or, most uprightly:  
 or, equal condition.  
 † Heb. to corrupt.  
 † Heb. 9. 26.  
 † Heb. for him.  
 † Heb. his reproach.  
 † Job 20. 8.  
 Ps. 37. 36.  
 Ezek. 26. 21.  
 † Heb. shall associate themselves.  
 † Heb. rights.  
 1 Or, whom she brought forth.  
 1 Or, in his place, or, office.  
 ver. 20.  
 † Heb. vessels of desire.  
 1 Or, into the peace, and joy, &c.  
 † Heb. think his thoughts.  
 Fulfilled about 170.  
 † Isa. 8. 8. ch. 9. 26.  
 1 Or, then shall he be stirred up again.  
 † ver. 7.  
 † ver. 10, 22.  
 † Heb. their hearts.  
 † ver. 29. 35. 40. ch. 8. 19.  
 † ver. 22.  
 † Heb. at the end of times, even years.  
 ch. 4. 26. & 12. 7.  
 † Heb. the children of robbers.  
 † Heb. the city of munitions.  
 † Heb. the people of his choice.  
 ch. 2. 4. 7. ver. 3. 36. † Josh. 1. 5.  
 1 Or, as- tonisheth.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ||corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: \*yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, \*to try ||them, and to purge, and to make them white, \*even to the time of the end: \*because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king \*shall do according to his will; and he shall \*exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things \*against the God of gods, and shall prosper \*till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, \*nor the desire of women, \*nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 ||But ¶in his estate shall he honour the God of ||forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and †pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the †most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for †gain.

40 \*And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him \*like a whirlwind, with chariots, \*and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, \*and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the ||†glorious land, and many countries shall be o verthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, \*even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall †stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be \*at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace

Before CHRIST about 534.

1 Or, cause to stumble. 2 Heb. 11. 35, &c. 3 ch. 12. 10. 4 Pa. 1. 7. 5 Or, whom. 6 ch. 8. 17. 7 ver. 19. 8 ver. 16. 9 ch. 7. 8. 10 2 Thesa. 2. 2. 11 Rev. 13. 4. 12 ch. 8. 11. 13 ch. 9. 27. 14 1 Tim. 4. 15. 15 1a. 66. 74. 16 Rom. 9. 21. 17 2 Thesa. 2. 35. 18 Or, But in his stead. 19 Heb. 1. 12. 20 Heb. 1. 12. 21 Heb. 1. 12. 22 Heb. 1. 12. 23 Heb. 1. 12. 24 Heb. 1. 12. 25 Heb. 1. 12. 26 Heb. 1. 12. 27 Heb. 1. 12. 28 Heb. 1. 12. 29 Heb. 1. 12. 30 Heb. 1. 12. 31 Heb. 1. 12. 32 Heb. 1. 12. 33 Heb. 1. 12. 34 Heb. 1. 12. 35 Heb. 1. 12. 36 Heb. 1. 12. 37 Heb. 1. 12. 38 Heb. 1. 12. 39 Heb. 1. 12. 40 Heb. 1. 12. 41 Heb. 1. 12. 42 Heb. 1. 12. 43 Heb. 1. 12. 44 Heb. 1. 12. 45 Heb. 1. 12. 46 Heb. 1. 12. 47 Heb. 1. 12. 48 Heb. 1. 12. 49 Heb. 1. 12. 50 Heb. 1. 12. 51 Heb. 1. 12. 52 Heb. 1. 12. 53 Heb. 1. 12. 54 Heb. 1. 12. 55 Heb. 1. 12. 56 Heb. 1. 12. 57 Heb. 1. 12. 58 Heb. 1. 12. 59 Heb. 1. 12. 60 Heb. 1. 12. 61 Heb. 1. 12. 62 Heb. 1. 12. 63 Heb. 1. 12. 64 Heb. 1. 12. 65 Heb. 1. 12. 66 Heb. 1. 12. 67 Heb. 1. 12. 68 Heb. 1. 12. 69 Heb. 1. 12. 70 Heb. 1. 12. 71 Heb. 1. 12. 72 Heb. 1. 12. 73 Heb. 1. 12. 74 Heb. 1. 12. 75 Heb. 1. 12. 76 Heb. 1. 12. 77 Heb. 1. 12. 78 Heb. 1. 12. 79 Heb. 1. 12. 80 Heb. 1. 12. 81 Heb. 1. 12. 82 Heb. 1. 12. 83 Heb. 1. 12. 84 Heb. 1. 12. 85 Heb. 1. 12. 86 Heb. 1. 12. 87 Heb. 1. 12. 88 Heb. 1. 12. 89 Heb. 1. 12. 90 Heb. 1. 12. 91 Heb. 1. 12. 92 Heb. 1. 12. 93 Heb. 1. 12. 94 Heb. 1. 12. 95 Heb. 1. 12. 96 Heb. 1. 12. 97 Heb. 1. 12. 98 Heb. 1. 12. 99 Heb. 1. 12. 100 Heb. 1. 12. 101 Heb. 1. 12. 102 Heb. 1. 12. 103 Heb. 1. 12. 104 Heb. 1. 12. 105 Heb. 1. 12. 106 Heb. 1. 12. 107 Heb. 1. 12. 108 Heb. 1. 12. 109 Heb. 1. 12. 110 Heb. 1. 12. 111 Heb. 1. 12. 112 Heb. 1. 12. 113 Heb. 1. 12. 114 Heb. 1. 12. 115 Heb. 1. 12. 116 Heb. 1. 12. 117 Heb. 1. 12. 118 Heb. 1. 12. 119 Heb. 1. 12. 120 Heb. 1. 12. 121 Heb. 1. 12. 122 Heb. 1. 12. 123 Heb. 1. 12. 124 Heb. 1. 12. 125 Heb. 1. 12. 126 Heb. 1. 12. 127 Heb. 1. 12. 128 Heb. 1. 12. 129 Heb. 1. 12. 130 Heb. 1. 12. 131 Heb. 1. 12. 132 Heb. 1. 12. 133 Heb. 1. 12. 134 Heb. 1. 12. 135 Heb. 1. 12. 136 Heb. 1. 12. 137 Heb. 1. 12. 138 Heb. 1. 12. 139 Heb. 1. 12. 140 Heb. 1. 12. 141 Heb. 1. 12. 142 Heb. 1. 12. 143 Heb. 1. 12. 144 Heb. 1. 12. 145 Heb. 1. 12. 146 Heb. 1. 12. 147 Heb. 1. 12. 148 Heb. 1. 12. 149 Heb. 1. 12. 150 Heb. 1. 12. 151 Heb. 1. 12. 152 Heb. 1. 12. 153 Heb. 1. 12. 154 Heb. 1. 12. 155 Heb. 1. 12. 156 Heb. 1. 12. 157 Heb. 1. 12. 158 Heb. 1. 12. 159 Heb. 1. 12. 160 Heb. 1. 12. 161 Heb. 1. 12. 162 Heb. 1. 12. 163 Heb. 1. 12. 164 Heb. 1. 12. 165 Heb. 1. 12. 166 Heb. 1. 12. 167 Heb. 1. 12. 168 Heb. 1. 12. 169 Heb. 1. 12. 170 Heb. 1. 12. 171 Heb. 1. 12. 172 Heb. 1. 12. 173 Heb. 1. 12. 174 Heb. 1. 12. 175 Heb. 1. 12. 176 Heb. 1. 12. 177 Heb. 1. 12. 178 Heb. 1. 12. 179 Heb. 1. 12. 180 Heb. 1. 12. 181 Heb. 1. 12. 182 Heb. 1. 12. 183 Heb. 1. 12. 184 Heb. 1. 12. 185 Heb. 1. 12. 186 Heb. 1. 12. 187 Heb. 1. 12. 188 Heb. 1. 12. 189 Heb. 1. 12. 190 Heb. 1. 12. 191 Heb. 1. 12. 192 Heb. 1. 12. 193 Heb. 1. 12. 194 Heb. 1. 12. 195 Heb. 1. 12. 196 Heb. 1. 12. 197 Heb. 1. 12. 198 Heb. 1. 12. 199 Heb. 1. 12. 200 Heb. 1. 12. 201 Heb. 1. 12. 202 Heb. 1. 12. 203 Heb. 1. 12. 204 Heb. 1. 12. 205 Heb. 1. 12. 206 Heb. 1. 12. 207 Heb. 1. 12. 208 Heb. 1. 12. 209 Heb. 1. 12. 210 Heb. 1. 12. 211 Heb. 1. 12. 212 Heb. 1. 12. 213 Heb. 1. 12. 214 Heb. 1. 12. 215 Heb. 1. 12. 216 Heb. 1. 12. 217 Heb. 1. 12. 218 Heb. 1. 12. 219 Heb. 1. 12. 220 Heb. 1. 12. 221 Heb. 1. 12. 222 Heb. 1. 12. 223 Heb. 1. 12. 224 Heb. 1. 12. 225 Heb. 1. 12. 226 Heb. 1. 12. 227 Heb. 1. 12. 228 Heb. 1. 12. 229 Heb. 1. 12. 230 Heb. 1. 12. 231 Heb. 1. 12. 232 Heb. 1. 12. 233 Heb. 1. 12. 234 Heb. 1. 12. 235 Heb. 1. 12. 236 Heb. 1. 12. 237 Heb. 1. 12. 238 Heb. 1. 12. 239 Heb. 1. 12. 240 Heb. 1. 12. 241 Heb. 1. 12. 242 Heb. 1. 12. 243 Heb. 1. 12. 244 Heb. 1. 12. 245 Heb. 1. 12. 246 Heb. 1. 12. 247 Heb. 1. 12. 248 Heb. 1. 12. 249 Heb. 1. 12. 250 Heb. 1. 12. 251 Heb. 1. 12. 252 Heb. 1. 12. 253 Heb. 1. 12. 254 Heb. 1. 12. 255 Heb. 1. 12. 256 Heb. 1. 12. 257 Heb. 1. 12. 258 Heb. 1. 12. 259 Heb. 1. 12. 260 Heb. 1. 12. 261 Heb. 1. 12. 262 Heb. 1. 12. 263 Heb. 1. 12. 264 Heb. 1. 12. 265 Heb. 1. 12. 266 Heb. 1. 12. 267 Heb. 1. 12. 268 Heb. 1. 12. 269 Heb. 1. 12. 270 Heb. 1. 12. 271 Heb. 1. 12. 272 Heb. 1. 12. 273 Heb. 1. 12. 274 Heb. 1. 12. 275 Heb. 1. 12. 276 Heb. 1. 12. 277 Heb. 1. 12. 278 Heb. 1. 12. 279 Heb. 1. 12. 280 Heb. 1. 12. 281 Heb. 1. 12. 282 Heb. 1. 12. 283 Heb. 1. 12. 284 Heb. 1. 12. 285 Heb. 1. 12. 286 Heb. 1. 12. 287 Heb. 1. 12. 288 Heb. 1. 12. 289 Heb. 1. 12. 290 Heb. 1. 12. 291 Heb. 1. 12. 292 Heb. 1. 12. 293 Heb. 1. 12. 294 Heb. 1. 12. 295 Heb. 1. 12. 296 Heb. 1. 12. 297 Heb. 1. 12. 298 Heb. 1. 12. 299 Heb. 1. 12. 300 Heb. 1. 12. 301 Heb. 1. 12. 302 Heb. 1. 12. 303 Heb. 1. 12. 304 Heb. 1. 12. 305 Heb. 1. 12. 306 Heb. 1. 12. 307 Heb. 1. 12. 308 Heb. 1. 12. 309 Heb. 1. 12. 310 Heb. 1. 12. 311 Heb. 1. 12. 312 Heb. 1. 12. 313 Heb. 1. 12. 314 Heb. 1. 12. 315 Heb. 1. 12. 316 Heb. 1. 12. 317 Heb. 1. 12. 318 Heb. 1. 12. 319 Heb. 1. 12. 320 Heb. 1. 12. 321 Heb. 1. 12. 322 Heb. 1. 12. 323 Heb. 1. 12. 324 Heb. 1. 12. 325 Heb. 1. 12. 326 Heb. 1. 12. 327 Heb. 1. 12. 328 Heb. 1. 12. 329 Heb. 1. 12. 330 Heb. 1. 12. 331 Heb. 1. 12. 332 Heb. 1. 12. 333 Heb. 1. 12. 334 Heb. 1. 12. 335 Heb. 1. 12. 336 Heb. 1. 12. 337 Heb. 1. 12. 338 Heb. 1. 12. 339 Heb. 1. 12. 340 Heb. 1. 12. 341 Heb. 1. 12. 342 Heb. 1. 12. 343 Heb. 1. 12. 344 Heb. 1. 12. 345 Heb. 1. 12. 346 Heb. 1. 12. 347 Heb. 1. 12. 348 Heb. 1. 12. 349 Heb. 1. 12. 350 Heb. 1. 12. 351 Heb. 1. 12. 352 Heb. 1. 12. 353 Heb. 1. 12. 354 Heb. 1. 12. 355 Heb. 1. 12. 356 Heb. 1. 12. 357 Heb. 1. 12. 358 Heb. 1. 12. 359 Heb. 1. 12. 360 Heb. 1. 12. 361 Heb. 1. 12. 362 Heb. 1. 12. 363 Heb. 1. 12. 364 Heb. 1. 12. 365 Heb. 1. 12. 366 Heb. 1. 12. 367 Heb. 1. 12. 368 Heb. 1. 12. 369 Heb. 1. 12. 370 Heb. 1. 12. 371 Heb. 1. 12. 372 Heb. 1. 12. 373 Heb. 1. 12. 374 Heb. 1. 12. 375 Heb. 1. 12. 376 Heb. 1. 12. 377 Heb. 1. 12. 378 Heb. 1. 12. 379 Heb. 1. 12. 380 Heb. 1. 12. 381 Heb. 1. 12. 382 Heb. 1. 12. 383 Heb. 1. 12. 384 Heb. 1. 12. 385 Heb. 1. 12. 386 Heb. 1. 12. 387 Heb. 1. 12. 388 Heb. 1. 12. 389 Heb. 1. 12. 390 Heb. 1. 12. 391 Heb. 1. 12. 392 Heb. 1. 12. 393 Heb. 1. 12. 394 Heb. 1. 12. 395 Heb. 1. 12. 396 Heb. 1. 12. 397 Heb. 1. 12. 398 Heb. 1. 12. 399 Heb. 1. 12. 400 Heb. 1. 12. 401 Heb. 1. 12. 402 Heb. 1. 12. 403 Heb. 1. 12. 404 Heb. 1. 12. 405 Heb. 1. 12. 406 Heb. 1. 12. 407 Heb. 1. 12. 408 Heb. 1. 12. 409 Heb. 1. 12. 410 Heb. 1. 12. 411 Heb. 1. 12. 412 Heb. 1. 12. 413 Heb. 1. 12. 414 Heb. 1. 12. 415 Heb. 1. 12. 416 Heb. 1. 12. 417 Heb. 1. 12. 418 Heb. 1. 12. 419 Heb. 1. 12. 420 Heb. 1. 12. 421 Heb. 1. 12. 422 Heb. 1. 12. 423 Heb. 1. 12. 424 Heb. 1. 12. 425 Heb. 1. 12. 426 Heb. 1. 12. 427 Heb. 1. 12. 428 Heb. 1. 12. 429 Heb. 1. 12. 430 Heb. 1. 12. 431 Heb. 1. 12. 432 Heb. 1. 12. 433 Heb. 1. 12. 434 Heb. 1. 12. 435 Heb. 1. 12. 436 Heb. 1. 12. 437 Heb. 1. 12. 438 Heb. 1. 12. 439 Heb. 1. 12. 440 Heb. 1. 12. 441 Heb. 1. 12. 442 Heb. 1. 12. 443 Heb. 1. 12. 444 Heb. 1. 12. 445 Heb. 1. 12. 446 Heb. 1. 12. 447 Heb. 1. 12. 448 Heb. 1. 12. 449 Heb. 1. 12. 450 Heb. 1. 12. 451 Heb. 1. 12. 452 Heb. 1. 12. 453 Heb. 1. 12. 454 Heb. 1. 12. 455 Heb. 1. 12. 456 Heb. 1. 12. 457 Heb. 1. 12. 458 Heb. 1. 12. 459 Heb. 1. 12. 460 Heb. 1. 12. 461 Heb. 1. 12. 462 Heb. 1. 12. 463 Heb. 1. 12. 464 Heb. 1. 12. 465 Heb. 1. 12. 466 Heb. 1. 12. 467 Heb. 1. 12. 468 Heb. 1. 12. 469 Heb. 1. 12. 470 Heb. 1. 12. 471 Heb. 1. 12. 472 Heb. 1. 12. 473 Heb. 1. 12. 474 Heb. 1. 12. 475 Heb. 1. 12. 476 Heb. 1. 12. 477 Heb. 1. 12. 478 Heb. 1. 12. 479 Heb. 1. 12. 480 Heb. 1. 12. 481 Heb. 1. 12. 482 Heb. 1. 12. 483 Heb. 1. 12. 484 Heb. 1. 12. 485 Heb. 1. 12. 486 Heb. 1. 12. 487 Heb. 1. 12. 488 Heb. 1. 12. 489 Heb. 1. 12. 490 Heb. 1. 12. 491 Heb. 1. 12. 492 Heb. 1. 12. 493 Heb. 1. 12. 494 Heb. 1. 12. 495 Heb. 1. 12. 496 Heb. 1. 12. 497 Heb. 1. 12. 498 Heb. 1. 12. 499 Heb. 1. 12. 500 Heb. 1. 12. 501 Heb. 1. 12. 502 Heb. 1. 12. 503 Heb. 1. 12. 504 Heb. 1. 12. 505 Heb. 1. 12. 506 Heb. 1. 12. 507 Heb. 1. 12. 508 Heb. 1. 12. 509 Heb. 1. 12. 510 Heb. 1. 12. 511 Heb. 1. 12. 512 Heb. 1. 12. 513 Heb. 1. 12. 514 Heb. 1. 12. 515 Heb. 1. 12. 516 Heb. 1. 12. 517 Heb. 1. 12. 518 Heb. 1. 12. 519 Heb. 1. 12. 520 Heb. 1. 12. 521 Heb. 1. 12. 522 Heb. 1. 12. 523 Heb. 1. 12. 524 Heb. 1. 12. 525 Heb. 1. 12. 526 Heb. 1. 12. 527 Heb. 1. 12. 528 Heb. 1. 12. 529 Heb. 1. 12. 530 Heb. 1. 12. 531 Heb. 1. 12. 532 Heb. 1. 12. 533 Heb. 1. 12. 534 Heb. 1. 12. 535 Heb. 1. 12. 536 Heb. 1. 12. 537 Heb. 1. 12. 538 Heb. 1. 12. 539 Heb. 1. 12. 540 Heb. 1. 12. 541 Heb. 1. 12. 542 Heb. 1. 12. 543 Heb. 1. 12. 544 Heb. 1. 12. 545 Heb. 1. 12. 546 Heb. 1. 12. 547 Heb. 1. 12. 548 Heb. 1. 12. 549 Heb. 1. 12. 550 Heb. 1. 12. 551 Heb. 1. 12. 552 Heb. 1. 12. 553 Heb. 1. 12. 554 Heb. 1. 12. 555 Heb. 1. 12. 556 Heb. 1. 12. 557 Heb. 1. 12. 558 Heb. 1. 12. 559 Heb. 1. 12. 560 Heb. 1. 12. 561 Heb. 1. 12. 562 Heb. 1. 12. 563 Heb. 1. 12. 564 Heb. 1. 12. 565 Heb. 1. 12. 566 Heb. 1. 12. 567 Heb. 1. 12. 568 Heb. 1. 12. 569 Heb. 1. 12. 570 Heb. 1. 12. 571 Heb. 1. 12. 572 Heb. 1. 12. 573 Heb. 1. 12. 574 Heb. 1. 12. 575 Heb. 1. 12. 576 Heb. 1. 12. 577 Heb. 1. 12. 578 Heb. 1. 12. 579 Heb. 1. 12. 580 Heb. 1. 12. 581 Heb. 1. 12. 582 Heb. 1. 12. 583 Heb. 1. 12. 584 Heb. 1. 12. 585 Heb. 1. 12. 586 Heb. 1. 12. 587 Heb. 1. 12. 588 Heb. 1. 12. 589 Heb. 1. 12. 590 Heb. 1. 12. 591 Heb. 1. 12. 592 Heb. 1. 12. 593 Heb. 1. 12. 594 Heb. 1. 12. 595 Heb. 1. 12. 596 Heb. 1. 12. 597 Heb. 1. 12. 598 Heb. 1. 12. 599 Heb. 1. 12. 600 Heb. 1. 12. 601 Heb. 1. 12. 602 Heb. 1. 12. 603 Heb. 1. 12. 604 Heb. 1. 12. 605 Heb. 1. 12. 606 Heb. 1. 12. 607 Heb. 1. 12. 608 Heb. 1. 12. 609 Heb. 1. 12. 610 Heb. 1. 12. 611 Heb. 1. 12. 612 Heb. 1. 12. 613 Heb. 1. 12. 614 Heb. 1. 12. 615 Heb. 1. 12. 616 Heb. 1. 12. 617 Heb. 1. 12. 618 Heb. 1. 12. 619 Heb. 1. 12. 620 Heb. 1. 12. 621 Heb. 1. 12. 622 Heb. 1. 12. 623 Heb. 1. 12. 624 Heb. 1. 12. 625 Heb. 1. 12. 626 Heb. 1. 12. 627 Heb. 1. 12. 628 Heb. 1. 12. 629 Heb. 1. 12. 630 Heb. 1. 12. 631 Heb. 1. 12. 632 Heb. 1. 12. 633 Heb. 1. 12. 634 Heb. 1. 12. 635 Heb. 1. 12. 636 Heb. 1. 12. 637 Heb. 1. 12. 638 Heb. 1. 12. 639 Heb. 1. 12. 640 Heb. 1. 12. 641 Heb. 1. 12. 642 Heb. 1. 12. 643 Heb. 1. 12. 644 Heb. 1. 12. 645 Heb. 1. 12. 646 Heb. 1. 12. 647 Heb. 1. 12. 648 Heb. 1. 12. 649 Heb. 1. 12. 650 Heb. 1. 12. 651 Heb. 1. 12. 652 Heb. 1. 12. 653 Heb. 1. 12. 654 Heb. 1. 12. 655 Heb. 1. 12. 656 Heb. 1. 12. 657 Heb. 1. 12. 658 Heb. 1. 12. 659 Heb. 1. 12. 660 Heb. 1. 12. 661 Heb. 1. 12. 662 Heb. 1. 12. 663 Heb. 1. 12. 664 Heb. 1. 12. 665 Heb. 1. 12. 666 Heb. 1. 12. 667 Heb. 1. 12. 668 Heb. 1. 12. 669 Heb. 1. 12. 670 Heb. 1. 12. 671 Heb. 1. 12. 672 Heb. 1. 12. 673 Heb. 1. 12. 674 Heb. 1. 12. 675 Heb. 1. 12. 676 Heb. 1. 12. 677 Heb. 1. 12. 678 Heb. 1. 12. 679 Heb. 1. 12. 680 Heb. 1. 12. 681 Heb. 1. 12. 682 Heb. 1. 12. 683 Heb. 1. 12. 684 Heb. 1. 12. 685 Heb. 1. 12. 686 Heb. 1. 12. 687 Heb. 1. 12. 688 Heb. 1. 12. 689 Heb. 1. 12. 690 Heb. 1. 12. 691 Heb. 1. 12. 692 Heb. 1. 12. 693 Heb. 1. 12. 694 Heb. 1. 12. 695 Heb. 1. 12. 696 Heb. 1. 12. 697 Heb. 1. 12. 698 Heb. 1. 12. 699 Heb. 1. 12. 700 Heb. 1. 12. 701 Heb. 1. 12. 702 Heb. 1. 12. 703 Heb. 1. 12. 704 Heb. 1. 12. 705 Heb. 1. 12. 706 Heb. 1. 12. 707 Heb. 1. 12. 708 Heb. 1. 12. 709 Heb. 1. 12. 710 Heb. 1. 12. 711 Heb. 1. 12. 712 Heb. 1. 12. 713 Heb. 1. 12. 714 Heb. 1. 12. 715 Heb. 1. 12. 716 Heb. 1. 12. 717 Heb. 1. 12. 718 Heb. 1. 12. 719 Heb. 1. 12. 720 Heb. 1. 12. 721 Heb. 1. 12. 722 Heb. 1. 12. 723 Heb. 1. 12. 724 Heb. 1. 12. 725 Heb. 1. 12. 726 Heb. 1. 12. 727 Heb. 1. 12. 728 Heb. 1. 12. 729 Heb. 1. 12. 730 Heb. 1. 12. 731 Heb. 1. 12. 732 Heb. 1. 12. 733 Heb. 1. 12. 734 Heb. 1. 12. 735 Heb. 1. 12. 736 Heb. 1. 12. 737 Heb. 1. 12. 738 Heb. 1. 12. 739 Heb. 1. 12. 740 Heb. 1. 12. 741 Heb. 1. 12. 742 Heb. 1. 12. 743 Heb. 1. 12. 744 Heb. 1. 12. 745 Heb. 1. 12. 746 Heb. 1. 12. 747 Heb. 1. 12. 748 Heb. 1. 12. 749 Heb. 1. 12. 750 Heb. 1. 12. 751 Heb. 1. 12. 752 Heb. 1. 12. 753 Heb. 1. 12. 754 Heb. 1. 12. 755 Heb. 1. 12. 756 Heb. 1. 12. 757 Heb. 1. 12. 758 Heb. 1. 12. 759 Heb. 1. 12. 760 Heb. 1. 12. 761 Heb. 1. 12. 762 Heb. 1. 12. 763 Heb. 1. 12. 764 Heb. 1. 12. 765 Heb. 1. 12. 766 Heb. 1. 12. 767 Heb. 1. 12. 768 Heb. 1. 12. 769 Heb. 1. 12. 770 Heb. 1. 12. 771 Heb. 1. 12. 772 Heb. 1. 12. 773 Heb. 1. 12. 774 Heb. 1. 12. 775 Heb. 1. 12. 776 Heb. 1. 12. 777 Heb. 1. 12. 778 Heb. 1. 12. 779 Heb. 1. 12. 780 Heb. 1. 12. 781 Heb. 1. 12. 782 Heb. 1. 12. 783 Heb. 1. 12. 784 Heb. 1. 12. 785 Heb. 1. 12. 786 Heb. 1. 12. 787 Heb. 1. 12. 788 Heb. 1. 12. 789 Heb. 1. 12. 790 Heb. 1. 12. 791 Heb. 1. 12. 792 Heb. 1. 12. 793 Heb. 1. 12. 794 Heb. 1. 12. 795 Heb. 1. 12. 796 Heb. 1. 12. 797 Heb. 1. 12. 798 Heb. 1. 12. 799 Heb. 1. 12. 800 Heb. 1. 12. 801 Heb. 1. 12. 802 Heb. 1. 12. 803 Heb. 1. 12. 804 Heb. 1. 12. 805 Heb. 1. 12. 806 Heb. 1. 12. 807 Heb. 1. 12. 808 Heb. 1. 12. 809 Heb. 1. 12. 810 Heb. 1. 12. 811 Heb. 1. 12. 812 Heb. 1. 12. 813 Heb. 1. 12. 814 Heb. 1. 12. 815 Heb. 1. 12. 816 Heb. 1. 12. 817 Heb. 1. 12. 818 Heb. 1. 12. 819 Heb. 1. 12. 820 Heb. 1. 12. 821 Heb. 1. 12. 822 Heb. 1. 12. 823 Heb. 1. 12. 824 Heb. 1. 12. 825 Heb. 1. 12. 826 Heb. 1. 12. 827 Heb. 1. 12. 828 Heb. 1. 12. 829 Heb. 1. 12. 830 Heb. 1. 12. 831 Heb. 1. 12. 832 Heb. 1. 12. 833 Heb. 1. 12. 834 Heb. 1. 12. 835 Heb. 1. 12. 836 Heb. 1. 12. 837 Heb. 1. 12. 838 Heb. 1. 12. 839 Heb. 1. 12. 840 Heb. 1. 12. 841 Heb. 1. 12. 842 Heb. 1. 12. 843 Heb. 1. 12. 844 Heb. 1. 12. 845 Heb. 1. 12. 846 Heb. 1. 12. 847 Heb. 1. 12. 848 Heb. 1. 12. 849 Heb. 1. 12. 850 Heb. 1. 12. 851 Heb. 1. 12. 852 Heb. 1. 12. 853 Heb. 1. 12. 854 Heb. 1. 12. 855 Heb. 1. 12. 856 Heb. 1. 12. 857 Heb. 1. 12. 858 Heb. 1. 12. 859 Heb. 1. 12. 860 Heb. 1. 12. 861 Heb. 1. 12. 862 Heb. 1. 12. 863 Heb. 1. 12. 864 Heb. 1. 12. 865 Heb. 1. 12. 866 Heb. 1. 12. 867 Heb. 1. 12. 868 Heb.



and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

1 God's judgments against the sins of the people, &c. 15 Judah exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven: yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another; for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.

15 Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour: they have committed

whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance. A complaint of their ungodliness and iniquity.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morn-

Before CHRIST about 785. Jer. 50. 4. Mic. 3. 11. 5. Jer. 7. 3. 7. Jer. 7. 6. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24, 28. Jer. 23. 20. Jer. 23. 21. Jer. 23. 22. Jer. 23. 23. Jer. 23. 24. Jer. 23. 25. Jer. 23. 26. Jer. 23. 27. Jer. 23. 28. Jer. 23. 29. Jer. 23. 30. Jer. 23. 31. Jer. 23. 32. Jer. 23. 33. Jer. 23. 34. Jer. 23. 35. Jer. 23. 36. Jer. 23. 37. Jer. 23. 38. Jer. 23. 39. Jer. 23. 40. Jer. 23. 41. Jer. 23. 42. Jer. 23. 43. Jer. 23. 44. Jer. 23. 45. Jer. 23. 46. Jer. 23. 47. Jer. 23. 48. Jer. 23. 49. Jer. 23. 50. Jer. 23. 51. Jer. 23. 52. Jer. 23. 53. Jer. 23. 54. Jer. 23. 55. Jer. 23. 56. Jer. 23. 57. Jer. 23. 58. Jer. 23. 59. Jer. 23. 60. Jer. 23. 61. Jer. 23. 62. Jer. 23. 63. Jer. 23. 64. Jer. 23. 65. Jer. 23. 66. Jer. 23. 67. Jer. 23. 68. Jer. 23. 69. Jer. 23. 70. Jer. 23. 71. Jer. 23. 72. Jer. 23. 73. Jer. 23. 74. Jer. 23. 75. Jer. 23. 76. Jer. 23. 77. Jer. 23. 78. Jer. 23. 79. Jer. 23. 80. Jer. 23. 81. Jer. 23. 82. Jer. 23. 83. Jer. 23. 84. Jer. 23. 85. Jer. 23. 86. Jer. 23. 87. Jer. 23. 88. Jer. 23. 89. Jer. 23. 90. Jer. 23. 91. Jer. 23. 92. Jer. 23. 93. Jer. 23. 94. Jer. 23. 95. Jer. 23. 96. Jer. 23. 97. Jer. 23. 98. Jer. 23. 99. Jer. 23. 100. Jer. 23. 101. Jer. 23. 102. Jer. 23. 103. Jer. 23. 104. Jer. 23. 105. Jer. 23. 106. Jer. 23. 107. Jer. 23. 108. Jer. 23. 109. Jer. 23. 110. Jer. 23. 111. Jer. 23. 112. Jer. 23. 113. Jer. 23. 114. Jer. 23. 115. Jer. 23. 116. Jer. 23. 117. Jer. 23. 118. Jer. 23. 119. Jer. 23. 120. Jer. 23. 121. Jer. 23. 122. Jer. 23. 123. Jer. 23. 124. Jer. 23. 125. Jer. 23. 126. Jer. 23. 127. Jer. 23. 128. Jer. 23. 129. Jer. 23. 130. Jer. 23. 131. Jer. 23. 132. Jer. 23. 133. Jer. 23. 134. Jer. 23. 135. Jer. 23. 136. Jer. 23. 137. Jer. 23. 138. Jer. 23. 139. Jer. 23. 140. Jer. 23. 141. Jer. 23. 142. Jer. 23. 143. Jer. 23. 144. Jer. 23. 145. Jer. 23. 146. Jer. 23. 147. Jer. 23. 148. Jer. 23. 149. Jer. 23. 150. Jer. 23. 151. Jer. 23. 152. Jer. 23. 153. Jer. 23. 154. Jer. 23. 155. Jer. 23. 156. Jer. 23. 157. Jer. 23. 158. Jer. 23. 159. Jer. 23. 160. Jer. 23. 161. Jer. 23. 162. Jer. 23. 163. Jer. 23. 164. Jer. 23. 165. Jer. 23. 166. Jer. 23. 167. Jer. 23. 168. Jer. 23. 169. Jer. 23. 170. Jer. 23. 171. Jer. 23. 172. Jer. 23. 173. Jer. 23. 174. Jer. 23. 175. Jer. 23. 176. Jer. 23. 177. Jer. 23. 178. Jer. 23. 179. Jer. 23. 180. Jer. 23. 181. Jer. 23. 182. Jer. 23. 183. Jer. 23. 184. Jer. 23. 185. Jer. 23. 186. Jer. 23. 187. Jer. 23. 188. Jer. 23. 189. Jer. 23. 190. Jer. 23. 191. Jer. 23. 192. Jer. 23. 193. Jer. 23. 194. Jer. 23. 195. Jer. 23. 196. Jer. 23. 197. Jer. 23. 198. Jer. 23. 199. Jer. 23. 200. Jer. 23. 201. Jer. 23. 202. Jer. 23. 203. Jer. 23. 204. Jer. 23. 205. Jer. 23. 206. Jer. 23. 207. Jer. 23. 208. Jer. 23. 209. Jer. 23. 210. Jer. 23. 211. Jer. 23. 212. Jer. 23. 213. Jer. 23. 214. Jer. 23. 215. Jer. 23. 216. Jer. 23. 217. Jer. 23. 218. Jer. 23. 219. Jer. 23. 220. Jer. 23. 221. Jer. 23. 222. Jer. 23. 223. Jer. 23. 224. Jer. 23. 225. Jer. 23. 226. Jer. 23. 227. Jer. 23. 228. Jer. 23. 229. Jer. 23. 230. Jer. 23. 231. Jer. 23. 232. Jer. 23. 233. Jer. 23. 234. Jer. 23. 235. Jer. 23. 236. Jer. 23. 237. Jer. 23. 238. Jer. 23. 239. Jer. 23. 240. Jer. 23. 241. Jer. 23. 242. Jer. 23. 243. Jer. 23. 244. Jer. 23. 245. Jer. 23. 246. Jer. 23. 247. Jer. 23. 248. Jer. 23. 249. Jer. 23. 250. Jer. 23. 251. Jer. 23. 252. Jer. 23. 253. Jer. 23. 254. Jer. 23. 255. Jer. 23. 256. Jer. 23. 257. Jer. 23. 258. Jer. 23. 259. Jer. 23. 260. Jer. 23. 261. Jer. 23. 262. Jer. 23. 263. Jer. 23. 264. Jer. 23. 265. Jer. 23. 266. Jer. 23. 267. Jer. 23. 268. Jer. 23. 269. Jer. 23. 270. Jer. 23. 271. Jer. 23. 272. Jer. 23. 273. Jer. 23. 274. Jer. 23. 275. Jer. 23. 276. Jer. 23. 277. Jer. 23. 278. Jer. 23. 279. Jer. 23. 280. Jer. 23. 281. Jer. 23. 282. Jer. 23. 283. Jer. 23. 284. Jer. 23. 285. Jer. 23. 286. Jer. 23. 287. Jer. 23. 288. Jer. 23. 289. Jer. 23. 290. Jer. 23. 291. Jer. 23. 292. Jer. 23. 293. Jer. 23. 294. Jer. 23. 295. Jer. 23. 296. Jer. 23. 297. Jer. 23. 298. Jer. 23. 299. Jer. 23. 300. Jer. 23. 301. Jer. 23. 302. Jer. 23. 303. Jer. 23. 304. Jer. 23. 305. Jer. 23. 306. Jer. 23. 307. Jer. 23. 308. Jer. 23. 309. Jer. 23. 310. Jer. 23. 311. Jer. 23. 312. Jer. 23. 313. Jer. 23. 314. Jer. 23. 315. Jer. 23. 316. Jer. 23. 317. Jer. 23. 318. Jer. 23. 319. Jer. 23. 320. Jer. 23. 321. Jer. 23. 322. Jer. 23. 323. Jer. 23. 324. Jer. 23. 325. Jer. 23. 326. Jer. 23. 327. Jer. 23. 328. Jer. 23. 329. Jer. 23. 330. Jer. 23. 331. Jer. 23. 332. Jer. 23. 333. Jer. 23. 334. Jer. 23. 335. Jer. 23. 336. Jer. 23. 337. Jer. 23. 338. Jer. 23. 339. Jer. 23. 340. Jer. 23. 341. Jer. 23. 342. Jer. 23. 343. Jer. 23. 344. Jer. 23. 345. Jer. 23. 346. Jer. 23. 347. Jer. 23. 348. Jer. 23. 349. Jer. 23. 350. Jer. 23. 351. Jer. 23. 352. Jer. 23. 353. Jer. 23. 354. Jer. 23. 355. Jer. 23. 356. Jer. 23. 357. Jer. 23. 358. Jer. 23. 359. Jer. 23. 360. Jer. 23. 361. Jer. 23. 362. Jer. 23. 363. Jer. 23. 364. Jer. 23. 365. Jer. 23. 366. Jer. 23. 367. Jer. 23. 368. Jer. 23. 369. Jer. 23. 370. Jer. 23. 371. Jer. 23. 372. Jer. 23. 373. Jer. 23. 374. Jer. 23. 375. Jer. 23. 376. Jer. 23. 377. Jer. 23. 378. Jer. 23. 379. Jer. 23. 380. Jer. 23. 381. Jer. 23. 382. Jer. 23. 383. Jer. 23. 384. Jer. 23. 385. Jer. 23. 386. Jer. 23. 387. Jer. 23. 388. Jer. 23. 389. Jer. 23. 390. Jer. 23. 391. Jer. 23. 392. Jer. 23. 393. Jer. 23. 394. Jer. 23. 395. Jer. 23. 396. Jer. 23. 397. Jer. 23. 398. Jer. 23. 399. Jer. 23. 400. Jer. 23. 401. Jer. 23. 402. Jer. 23. 403. Jer. 23. 404. Jer. 23. 405. Jer. 23. 406. Jer. 23. 407. Jer. 23. 408. Jer. 23. 409. Jer. 23. 410. Jer. 23. 411. Jer. 23. 412. Jer. 23. 413. Jer. 23. 414. Jer. 23. 415. Jer. 23. 416. Jer. 23. 417. Jer. 23. 418. Jer. 23. 419. Jer. 23. 420. Jer. 23. 421. Jer. 23. 422. Jer. 23. 423. Jer. 23. 424. Jer. 23. 425. Jer. 23. 426. Jer. 23. 427. Jer. 23. 428. Jer. 23. 429. Jer. 23. 430. Jer. 23. 431. Jer. 23. 432. Jer. 23. 433. Jer. 23. 434. Jer. 23. 435. Jer. 23. 436. Jer. 23. 437. Jer. 23. 438. Jer. 23. 439. Jer. 23. 440. Jer. 23. 441. Jer. 23. 442. Jer. 23. 443. Jer. 23. 444. Jer. 23. 445. Jer. 23. 446. Jer. 23. 447. Jer. 23. 448. Jer. 23. 449. Jer. 23. 450. Jer. 23. 451. Jer. 23. 452. Jer. 23. 453. Jer. 23. 454. Jer. 23. 455. Jer. 23. 456. Jer. 23. 457. Jer. 23. 458. Jer. 23. 459. Jer. 23. 460. Jer. 23. 461. Jer. 23. 462. Jer. 23. 463. Jer. 23. 464. Jer. 23. 465. Jer. 23. 466. Jer. 23. 467. Jer. 23. 468. Jer. 23. 469. Jer. 23. 470. Jer. 23. 471. Jer. 23. 472. Jer. 23. 473. Jer. 23. 474. Jer. 23. 475. Jer. 23. 476. Jer. 23. 477. Jer. 23. 478. Jer. 23. 479. Jer. 23. 480. Jer. 23. 481. Jer. 23. 482. Jer. 23. 483. Jer. 23. 484. Jer. 23. 485. Jer. 23. 486. Jer. 23. 487. Jer. 23. 488. Jer. 23. 489. Jer. 23. 490. Jer. 23. 491. Jer. 23. 492. Jer. 23. 493. Jer. 23. 494. Jer. 23. 495. Jer. 23. 496. Jer. 23. 497. Jer. 23. 498. Jer. 23. 499. Jer. 23. 500. Jer. 23. 501. Jer. 23. 502. Jer. 23. 503. Jer. 23. 504. Jer. 23. 505. Jer. 23. 506. Jer. 23. 507. Jer. 23. 508. Jer. 23. 509. Jer. 23. 510. Jer. 23. 511. Jer. 23. 512. Jer. 23. 513. Jer. 23. 514. Jer. 23. 515. Jer. 23. 516. Jer. 23. 517. Jer. 23. 518. Jer. 23. 519. Jer. 23. 520. Jer. 23. 521. Jer. 23. 522. Jer. 23. 523. Jer. 23. 524. Jer. 23. 525. Jer. 23. 526. Jer. 23. 527. Jer. 23. 528. Jer. 23. 529. Jer. 23. 530. Jer. 23. 531. Jer. 23. 532. Jer. 23. 533. Jer. 23. 534. Jer. 23. 535. Jer. 23. 536. Jer. 23. 537. Jer. 23. 538. Jer. 23. 539. Jer. 23. 540. Jer. 23. 541. Jer. 23. 542. Jer. 23. 543. Jer. 23. 544. Jer. 23. 545. Jer. 23. 546. Jer. 23. 547. Jer. 23. 548. Jer. 23. 549. Jer. 23. 550. Jer. 23. 551. Jer. 23. 552. Jer. 23. 553. Jer. 23. 554. Jer. 23. 555. Jer. 23. 556. Jer. 23. 557. Jer. 23. 558. Jer. 23. 559. Jer. 23. 560. Jer. 23. 561. Jer. 23. 562. Jer. 23. 563. Jer. 23. 564. Jer. 23. 565. Jer. 23. 566. Jer. 23. 567. Jer. 23. 568. Jer. 23. 569. Jer. 23. 570. Jer. 23. 571. Jer. 23. 572. Jer. 23. 573. Jer. 23. 574. Jer. 23. 575. Jer. 23. 576. Jer. 23. 577. Jer. 23. 578. Jer. 23. 579. Jer. 23. 580. Jer. 23. 581. Jer. 23. 582. Jer. 23. 583. Jer. 23. 584. Jer. 23. 585. Jer. 23. 586. Jer. 23. 587. Jer. 23. 588. Jer. 23. 589. Jer. 23. 590. Jer. 23. 591. Jer. 23. 592. Jer. 23. 593. Jer. 23. 594. Jer. 23. 595. Jer. 23. 596. Jer. 23. 597. Jer. 23. 598. Jer. 23. 599. Jer. 23. 600. Jer. 23. 601. Jer. 23. 602. Jer. 23. 603. Jer. 23. 604. Jer. 23. 605. Jer. 23. 606. Jer. 23. 607. Jer. 23. 608. Jer. 23. 609. Jer. 23. 610. Jer. 23. 611. Jer. 23. 612. Jer. 23. 613. Jer. 23. 614. Jer. 23. 615. Jer. 23. 616. Jer. 23. 617. Jer. 23. 618. Jer. 23. 619. Jer. 23. 620. Jer. 23. 621. Jer. 23. 622. Jer. 23. 623. Jer. 23. 624. Jer. 23. 625. Jer. 23. 626. Jer. 23. 627. Jer. 23. 628. Jer. 23. 629. Jer. 23. 630. Jer. 23. 631. Jer. 23. 632. Jer. 23. 633. Jer. 23. 634. Jer. 23. 635. Jer. 23. 636. Jer. 23. 637. Jer. 23. 638. Jer. 23. 639. Jer. 23. 640. Jer. 23. 641. Jer. 23. 642. Jer. 23. 643. Jer. 23. 644. Jer. 23. 645. Jer. 23. 646. Jer. 23. 647. Jer. 23. 648. Jer. 23. 649. Jer. 23. 650. Jer. 23. 651. Jer. 23. 652. Jer. 23. 653. Jer. 23. 654. Jer. 23. 655. Jer. 23. 656. Jer. 23. 657. Jer. 23. 658. Jer. 23. 659. Jer. 23. 660. Jer. 23. 661. Jer. 23. 662. Jer. 23. 663. Jer. 23. 664. Jer. 23. 665. Jer. 23. 666. Jer. 23. 667. Jer. 23. 668. Jer. 23. 669. Jer. 23. 670. Jer. 23. 671. Jer. 23. 672. Jer. 23. 673. Jer. 23. 674. Jer. 23. 675. Jer. 23. 676. Jer. 23. 677. Jer. 23. 678. Jer. 23. 679. Jer. 23. 680. Jer. 23. 681. Jer. 23. 682. Jer. 23. 683. Jer. 23. 684. Jer. 23. 685. Jer. 23. 686. Jer. 23. 687. Jer. 23. 688. Jer. 23. 689. Jer. 23. 690. Jer. 23. 691. Jer. 23. 692. Jer. 23. 693. Jer. 23. 694. Jer. 23. 695. Jer. 23. 696. Jer. 23. 697. Jer. 23. 698. Jer. 23. 699. Jer. 23. 700. Jer. 23. 701. Jer. 23. 702. Jer. 23. 703. Jer. 23. 704. Jer. 23. 705. Jer. 23. 706. Jer. 23. 707. Jer. 23. 708. Jer. 23. 709. Jer. 23. 710. Jer. 23. 711. Jer. 23. 712. Jer. 23. 713. Jer. 23. 714. Jer. 23. 715. Jer. 23. 716. Jer. 23. 717. Jer. 23. 718. Jer. 23. 719. Jer. 23. 720. Jer. 23. 721. Jer. 23. 722. Jer. 23. 723. Jer. 23. 724. Jer. 23. 725. Jer. 23. 726. Jer. 23. 727. Jer. 23. 728. Jer. 23. 729. Jer. 23. 730. Jer. 23. 731. Jer. 23. 732. Jer. 23. 733. Jer. 23. 734. Jer. 23. 735. Jer. 23. 736. Jer. 23. 737. Jer. 23. 738. Jer. 23. 739. Jer. 23. 740. Jer. 23. 741. Jer. 23. 742. Jer. 23. 743. Jer. 23. 744. Jer. 23. 745. Jer. 23. 746. Jer. 23. 747. Jer. 23. 748. Jer. 23. 749. Jer. 23. 750. Jer. 23. 751. Jer. 23. 752. Jer. 23. 753. Jer. 23. 754. Jer. 23. 755. Jer. 23. 756. Jer. 23. 757. Jer. 23. 758. Jer. 23. 759. Jer. 23. 760. Jer. 23. 761. Jer. 23. 762. Jer. 23. 763. Jer. 23. 764. Jer. 23. 765. Jer. 23. 766. Jer. 23. 767. Jer. 23. 768. Jer. 23. 769. Jer. 23. 770. Jer. 23. 771. Jer. 23. 772. Jer. 23. 773. Jer. 23. 774. Jer. 23. 775. Jer. 23. 776. Jer. 23. 777. Jer. 23. 778. Jer. 23. 779. Jer. 23. 780. Jer. 23. 781. Jer. 23. 782. Jer. 23. 783. Jer. 23. 784. Jer. 23. 785. Jer. 23. 786. Jer. 23. 787. Jer. 23. 788. Jer. 23. 789. Jer. 23. 790. Jer. 23. 791. Jer. 23. 792. Jer. 23. 793. Jer. 23. 794. Jer. 23. 795. Jer. 23. 796. Jer. 23. 797. Jer. 23. 798. Jer. 23. 799. Jer. 23. 800. Jer. 23. 801. Jer. 23. 802. Jer. 23. 803. Jer. 23. 804. Jer. 23. 805. Jer. 23. 806. Jer. 23. 807. Jer. 23. 808. Jer. 23. 809. Jer. 23. 810. Jer. 23. 811. Jer. 23. 812. Jer. 23. 813. Jer. 23. 814. Jer. 23. 815. Jer. 23. 816. Jer. 23. 817. Jer. 23. 818. Jer. 23. 819. Jer. 23. 820. Jer. 23. 821. Jer. 23. 822. Jer. 23. 823. Jer. 23. 824. Jer. 23. 825. Jer. 23. 826. Jer. 23. 827. Jer. 23. 828. Jer. 23. 829. Jer. 23. 830. Jer. 23. 831. Jer. 23. 832. Jer. 23. 833. Jer. 23. 834. Jer. 23. 835. Jer. 23. 836. Jer. 23. 837. Jer. 23. 838. Jer. 23. 839. Jer. 23. 840. Jer. 23. 841. Jer. 23. 842. Jer. 23. 843. Jer. 23. 844. Jer. 23. 845. Jer. 23. 846. Jer. 23. 847. Jer. 23. 848. Jer. 23. 849. Jer. 23. 850. Jer. 23. 851. Jer. 23. 852. Jer. 23. 853. Jer. 23. 854. Jer. 23. 855. Jer. 23. 856. Jer. 23. 857. Jer. 23. 858. Jer. 23. 859. Jer. 23. 860. Jer. 23. 861. Jer. 23. 862. Jer. 23. 863. Jer. 23. 864. Jer. 23. 865. Jer. 23. 866. Jer. 23. 867. Jer. 23. 868. Jer. 23. 869. Jer. 23. 870. Jer. 23. 871. Jer. 23. 872. Jer. 23. 873. Jer. 23. 874. Jer. 23. 875. Jer. 23. 876. Jer. 23. 877. Jer. 23. 8



2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel reproved and threatened for impiety and idolatry.

ISRAEL is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

Before CHRIST about 750.

ch. 9. 12. wine-fat. Lev. 23. Jer. 8. 7. & 16. 18. ch. 12. & 11. 5. Not into Egypt. Heb. but into another bondage as bad as that. Jer. 4. 13. Dan. 1. 5. Kings 17. 6. ch. 11. 11. Jer. 6. 20. ch. 8. 13. Deut. 26. 14. Lev. 17. 11. ch. 4. 11. Heb. spoil. ch. 7. 16. ver. 9. Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. the destroyer. ch. 5. 6. & 39. 13. ch. 10. 9. Judg. 19. 23. ch. 8. 23. Isa. 28. Mic. 7. 1. See Num. 25. 3. Job. 106. 28. ch. 4. 14. Jer. 17. See Judg. 1. 28. Eze. 20. 8. Amos 4. 5. Job 37. 14. Deut. 31. 41, 62. Deut. 31. 17. Kings 7. 18. ch. 5. 6. 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16. See Eze. 17. & 27. ver. 16. 1. 13, 16. 1. Labo 23. Heb. castles. the fruit. ch. 4. 15. & 12. 11. Job. 2. 6. ch. 2. 13. Isa. 1. 23. ver. 13. Heb. the altars. Eze. 24. 21. Deut. 28. 64, 65. Nah. 8. 8. Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it gives. ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11. ch. 8. 4.

Before CHRIST about 750. Heb. statues, or, standing images. Or, they have divided their heart. Kings 18. 21. Matt. 6. 24. Heb. behind. ch. 3. 4. & 11. 9. Mic. 4. 9. ver. 7. Amos 5. 7. & 6. 19. Act. 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15. Kings 12. 28, 29. ch. 4. 8. & 4. 15. Or, Chemarim. Kings 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4. & Sam. 4. ch. 9. 11. ch. 5. 13. ch. 4. 6. ver. 3, 15. Heb. the face of the water. ch. 4. 15. Deut. 9. 21. Kings 12. 30. ch. 9. 6. Isa. 8. 19. Luk. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. ch. 9. 9. See Judg. 20. Deut. 28. Jer. 16. 16. Eze. 23. 46, 47. ch. 10. Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions; or, in their two habitations. Jer. 50. 11. Mic. 4. 13. Heb. the beauty of. Prov. 18. 21. Jer. 4. 3. Job 4. 8. Prov. 25. 8. Gal. 6. 7, 8. ch. 12. 16. Kings 18. 34. & 29. 13. Heb. the coil of your evil. ver. 7. ch. 9. 25. Ex. 4. 22. Kings 17. 26. ch. 2. 13. & 13. 4. Deut. 31. & 32. 39. Job. 11. 12. Eze. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 17. Heb. emptying the fruit which it gives. ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11. Kings 17. 13, 14.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria, for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: 5 His judgment. 8 God's mercy toward them.

WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his calves, and

Ephraim's shall consume cause of the 7 And m me: though none at all 8 How s deliver thee how shall I within me, 9 I will n I will not God, and n thee: and I 10 They roar like a dren shall t 11 They and as a d will place t 12 Ephr the house- ruleth with

A reproof of EPHRAIM the e desolation; Assyrians, 2 The L and will t according t 3 He t and by his 4 Yea, h vailed: he he found h 5 Even memorial. 6 There and judgm 7 He are in his 8 And have foun they shall 9 And land of Eg nacles, as 10 I ha have mult the minist 11 Is t vany: the altars are 12 And Israel, ser 13 And out of Eg 14 Eph terly: the and his

shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 7 Ephraim's sins and ingratitude provoke God.

EPHRAIM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is his memorial.

6 Therefore, turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

Before CHRIST about 728.

They became tributaries to Salmannasser. Jer. 36. 6. ch. 40. 1. Jer. 39. 1. Mic. 6. 4. ch. 7. 18. Jer. 41. 1. Jer. 42. 1. Jer. 43. 1. Jer. 44. 1. Jer. 45. 1. Jer. 46. 1. Jer. 47. 1. Jer. 48. 1. Jer. 49. 1. Jer. 50. 1. Jer. 51. 1. Jer. 52. 1. Jer. 53. 1. Jer. 54. 1. Jer. 55. 1. Jer. 56. 1. Jer. 57. 1. Jer. 58. 1. Jer. 59. 1. Jer. 60. 1. Jer. 61. 1. Jer. 62. 1. Jer. 63. 1. Jer. 64. 1. Jer. 65. 1. Jer. 66. 1. Jer. 67. 1. Jer. 68. 1. Jer. 69. 1. Jer. 70. 1. Jer. 71. 1. Jer. 72. 1. Jer. 73. 1. Jer. 74. 1. Jer. 75. 1. Jer. 76. 1. Jer. 77. 1. Jer. 78. 1. Jer. 79. 1. Jer. 80. 1. Jer. 81. 1. Jer. 82. 1. Jer. 83. 1. Jer. 84. 1. Jer. 85. 1. Jer. 86. 1. Jer. 87. 1. Jer. 88. 1. Jer. 89. 1. Jer. 90. 1. Jer. 91. 1. Jer. 92. 1. Jer. 93. 1. Jer. 94. 1. Jer. 95. 1. Jer. 96. 1. Jer. 97. 1. Jer. 98. 1. Jer. 99. 1. Jer. 100. 1.

Before CHRIST about 725.

Gen. 29. 20, 28. Ex. 22. 30, 31. Lev. 17. 10. Mic. 6. 4. ch. 7. 18. Jer. 41. 1. Jer. 42. 1. Jer. 43. 1. Jer. 44. 1. Jer. 45. 1. Jer. 46. 1. Jer. 47. 1. Jer. 48. 1. Jer. 49. 1. Jer. 50. 1. Jer. 51. 1. Jer. 52. 1. Jer. 53. 1. Jer. 54. 1. Jer. 55. 1. Jer. 56. 1. Jer. 57. 1. Jer. 58. 1. Jer. 59. 1. Jer. 60. 1. Jer. 61. 1. Jer. 62. 1. Jer. 63. 1. Jer. 64. 1. Jer. 65. 1. Jer. 66. 1. Jer. 67. 1. Jer. 68. 1. Jer. 69. 1. Jer. 70. 1. Jer. 71. 1. Jer. 72. 1. Jer. 73. 1. Jer. 74. 1. Jer. 75. 1. Jer. 76. 1. Jer. 77. 1. Jer. 78. 1. Jer. 79. 1. Jer. 80. 1. Jer. 81. 1. Jer. 82. 1. Jer. 83. 1. Jer. 84. 1. Jer. 85. 1. Jer. 86. 1. Jer. 87. 1. Jer. 88. 1. Jer. 89. 1. Jer. 90. 1. Jer. 91. 1. Jer. 92. 1. Jer. 93. 1. Jer. 94. 1. Jer. 95. 1. Jer. 96. 1. Jer. 97. 1. Jer. 98. 1. Jer. 99. 1. Jer. 100. 1.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 God's anger for their unkindness. 9 A promise of God's mercy.

WHEN Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion; the wild beast shall fear them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIV.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

ISRAEL, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD; say

Heb. vessels of desire. Nah. 2. 9. I fulfilled, about 721. 2 Kings 17. 6. 2 Kings 18. 17. 2 Kings 19. 28. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 39. 15. Amos 1. 3. Nah. 3. 20. about 725. Jer. 41. 1. Jer. 42. 1. Jer. 43. 1. Jer. 44. 1. Jer. 45. 1. Jer. 46. 1. Jer. 47. 1. Jer. 48. 1. Jer. 49. 1. Jer. 50. 1. Jer. 51. 1. Jer. 52. 1. Jer. 53. 1. Jer. 54. 1. Jer. 55. 1. Jer. 56. 1. Jer. 57. 1. Jer. 58. 1. Jer. 59. 1. Jer. 60. 1. Jer. 61. 1. Jer. 62. 1. Jer. 63. 1. Jer. 64. 1. Jer. 65. 1. Jer. 66. 1. Jer. 67. 1. Jer. 68. 1. Jer. 69. 1. Jer. 70. 1. Jer. 71. 1. Jer. 72. 1. Jer. 73. 1. Jer. 74. 1. Jer. 75. 1. Jer. 76. 1. Jer. 77. 1. Jer. 78. 1. Jer. 79. 1. Jer. 80. 1. Jer. 81. 1. Jer. 82. 1. Jer. 83. 1. Jer. 84. 1. Jer. 85. 1. Jer. 86. 1. Jer. 87. 1. Jer. 88. 1. Jer. 89. 1. Jer. 90. 1. Jer. 91. 1. Jer. 92. 1. Jer. 93. 1. Jer. 94. 1. Jer. 95. 1. Jer. 96. 1. Jer. 97. 1. Jer. 98. 1. Jer. 99. 1. Jer. 100. 1.

unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

Before CHRIST about 725: 1 Or, give good. Heb. 13. 1. Jer. 31. 18. ch. 5. 13. & 19. 1. Dcut. 37. 16. Ps. 33. 17. Jer. 30. 9. & 46. 21. Jer. 3. 17. ver. 8. Jer. 5. 6. & 14. 7. ch. 11. 7. Eph. 1. 6. Job 30. 19. Prov. 19. 15. Or, blessing. & 19. 1. Or, shall go. Ps. 39. 8. & 138. 2. Gen. 27. 27. Jer. 4. 11. & 68. 3. Or, gossom. Ps. 91. 1. Or, gossom.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine; the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him. I am like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

1 Or, memorial. \* ver. 3. Jer. 31. 18. \* Jam. 1. 17. \* Pa. 107. 43. Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10. John 8. 47. & 18. 37. \* Prov. 10. 29. Luke 9. 31. \* Cor. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7. &

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, and to mourn: 14 He prescribeth a fast.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong; and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away: the branches thereof are made white.

8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted; the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land

Before CHRIST about 800. \* Jer. 30. 7. \* Isa. 13. 6, 9. ch. 9. 1. \* See Deut. 12. 6. 7. & 16. 7, 11, 14, 15. \* Heb. 9. 1. \* Hos. 4. 3. \* 1 Sam. 28. 13. ch. 2. 25. 11 ch. The word of the Lord. \* Job 38. 41. Pa. 104. 21. & 145. 13. \* Kings 17. 7. & 18. 3. \* Jer. 4. 5. ver. 15. 1 Or, correct. \* Num. 10. 2. 9. Zech. 1. 15. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14. \* Amos 5. 18, 20. \* ver. 5, 11. ch. 1. 6. \* Es. 10. 14. \* Heb. 9. 1. \* Gen. 8. 11. \* Zech. 7. 14. \* Rev. 9. 7. \* 1 Or, gossom. \* Jer. 4. 8. \* Gen. 8. 11. \* Ch. 2. 4. \* Ch. 2. 15. \* Heb. 9. 1. \* Or, day of visitation. \* Ch. 2. 15. \* Ch. 2. 15.

into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 The terriblemess of God's judgments. 12 He exhorteth to repentance.

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle-array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:





6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That part after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of God's judgment against Israel; 2 the publication of it, with the cases thereof.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

Before CHRIST about 727.

1 Isa. 57. 31. ch. 8. 6.

1 Isa. 10. 2. ch. 5. 18. 2 Ezech. 22. 26.

1 Or, young woman.

1 Lev. 20. 9. Ezech. 36. 30.

1 Rom. 2. 24. 2 Es. 22. 24. 2 Ezech. 23. 41.

1 Or, such as have sinned, or sinned.

1 Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24. 4.

1 Num. 13. 26. 2 Es. 22. 24. Mal. 4. 1.

1 Es. 17. 51. Mic. 6. 4. Deut. 2. 7 & 8. 2.

1 Num. 6. 2. Judg. 12. 9. 2 Isa. 30. 30.

1 Jer. 21. 13. ch. 7. 13. 23. Mic. 1. 6.

1 Isa. 1. 14. 2 Or, cut off your place, as if full of heaven.

1 Jer. 9. 23. Pa. 33. 16. 2 Or, ye shall cast away the things of your life.

1 Jer. 23. 17. 2 Heb. strong of his heart.

1 Pa. 44. 15. & 12. 11. ch. 5. 5. 2 Num. 28. 28.

2 Deut. 14. 28. 2 Heb. their years of days.

1 Lev. 7. 15. & 22. 17. 2 Heb. offer by burning.

2 Lev. 24. 18, 21. 2 Heb. 10 years of days.

1 Lev. 7. 15. & 22. 17. 2 Heb. offer by burning.

2 Lev. 24. 18, 21. 2 Heb. 10 years of days.

1 Jer. 5. 3. Hag. 2. 17. ver. 9, 10. 2 Heb. 10 years of days.

2 Deut. 28. 25. Hag. 2. 17. 1 Or, the multitude of your gardens.

1 Jer. 17. 2. 2 Heb. that the palm-tree or-urms, &c.

2 Job. 1. 4. & 15. 5. 1 Or, in the way.

2 Es. 9. 5. 6. & 12. 29. Deut. 28. 41, 60.

1 Act. 4. 2. 2 Heb. with the captivity.

1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Kings 13. 7. 2 Heb. 10 years of days.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14 That, in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 Israel reproved for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibility.

HEAR this word, ye king of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth-el and transgress: at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city; to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword; and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, the God of hosts, is his name.

CHAP. V.

A lamentation for Israel. An exhortation to repentance.

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land: there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God; The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore, the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken:

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore, the LORD, the God of hosts, the

Lord, saith thus: Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies;

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore, will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonness of Israel shall be plagued with desolation. The incorrigibleness.

WOE to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore, now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and be

Before CHRIST about 757. Jer. 9:17. Eccl. 10:15. Nah. 1:15. Isa. 5:19. Jer. 17:15. Jer. 25:31. Jer. 30:7. Jer. 48:44. Jer. 49:1. Jer. 50:41. Jer. 51:1. Jer. 51:11. Jer. 51:16. Jer. 51:20. Jer. 51:23. Jer. 51:27. Jer. 51:31. Jer. 51:34. Jer. 51:37. Jer. 51:40. Jer. 51:43. Jer. 51:46. Jer. 51:49. Jer. 51:52. Jer. 51:55. Jer. 51:58. Jer. 51:61. Jer. 51:64. Jer. 51:67. Jer. 51:70. Jer. 51:73. Jer. 51:76. Jer. 51:79. Jer. 51:82. Jer. 51:85. Jer. 51:88. Jer. 51:91. Jer. 51:94. Jer. 51:97. Jer. 51:100. Jer. 51:103. Jer. 51:106. Jer. 51:109. Jer. 51:112. Jer. 51:115. Jer. 51:118. Jer. 51:121. Jer. 51:124. Jer. 51:127. Jer. 51:130. Jer. 51:133. Jer. 51:136. Jer. 51:139. Jer. 51:142. Jer. 51:145. Jer. 51:148. Jer. 51:151. Jer. 51:154. Jer. 51:157. Jer. 51:160. Jer. 51:163. Jer. 51:166. Jer. 51:169. Jer. 51:172. Jer. 51:175. Jer. 51:178. Jer. 51:181. Jer. 51:184. Jer. 51:187. Jer. 51:190. Jer. 51:193. Jer. 51:196. Jer. 51:199. Jer. 51:202. Jer. 51:205. Jer. 51:208. Jer. 51:211. Jer. 51:214. Jer. 51:217. Jer. 51:220. Jer. 51:223. Jer. 51:226. Jer. 51:229. Jer. 51:232. Jer. 51:235. Jer. 51:238. Jer. 51:241. Jer. 51:244. Jer. 51:247. Jer. 51:250. Jer. 51:253. Jer. 51:256. Jer. 51:259. Jer. 51:262. Jer. 51:265. Jer. 51:268. Jer. 51:271. Jer. 51:274. Jer. 51:277. Jer. 51:280. Jer. 51:283. Jer. 51:286. Jer. 51:289. Jer. 51:292. Jer. 51:295. Jer. 51:298. Jer. 51:301. Jer. 51:304. Jer. 51:307. Jer. 51:310. Jer. 51:313. Jer. 51:316. Jer. 51:319. Jer. 51:322. Jer. 51:325. Jer. 51:328. Jer. 51:331. Jer. 51:334. Jer. 51:337. Jer. 51:340. Jer. 51:343. Jer. 51:346. Jer. 51:349. Jer. 51:352. Jer. 51:355. Jer. 51:358. Jer. 51:361. Jer. 51:364. Jer. 51:367. Jer. 51:370. Jer. 51:373. Jer. 51:376. Jer. 51:379. Jer. 51:382. Jer. 51:385. Jer. 51:388. Jer. 51:391. Jer. 51:394. Jer. 51:397. Jer. 51:400. Jer. 51:403. Jer. 51:406. Jer. 51:409. Jer. 51:412. Jer. 51:415. Jer. 51:418. Jer. 51:421. Jer. 51:424. Jer. 51:427. Jer. 51:430. Jer. 51:433. Jer. 51:436. Jer. 51:439. Jer. 51:442. Jer. 51:445. Jer. 51:448. Jer. 51:451. Jer. 51:454. Jer. 51:457. Jer. 51:460. Jer. 51:463. Jer. 51:466. Jer. 51:469. Jer. 51:472. Jer. 51:475. Jer. 51:478. Jer. 51:481. Jer. 51:484. Jer. 51:487. Jer. 51:490. Jer. 51:493. Jer. 51:496. Jer. 51:499. Jer. 51:502. Jer. 51:505. Jer. 51:508. Jer. 51:511. Jer. 51:514. Jer. 51:517. Jer. 51:520. Jer. 51:523. Jer. 51:526. Jer. 51:529. Jer. 51:532. Jer. 51:535. Jer. 51:538. Jer. 51:541. Jer. 51:544. Jer. 51:547. Jer. 51:550. Jer. 51:553. Jer. 51:556. Jer. 51:559. Jer. 51:562. Jer. 51:565. Jer. 51:568. Jer. 51:571. Jer. 51:574. Jer. 51:577. Jer. 51:580. Jer. 51:583. Jer. 51:586. Jer. 51:589. Jer. 51:592. Jer. 51:595. Jer. 51:598. Jer. 51:601. Jer. 51:604. Jer. 51:607. Jer. 51:610. Jer. 51:613. Jer. 51:616. Jer. 51:619. Jer. 51:622. Jer. 51:625. Jer. 51:628. Jer. 51:631. Jer. 51:634. Jer. 51:637. Jer. 51:640. Jer. 51:643. Jer. 51:646. Jer. 51:649. Jer. 51:652. Jer. 51:655. Jer. 51:658. Jer. 51:661. Jer. 51:664. Jer. 51:667. Jer. 51:670. Jer. 51:673. Jer. 51:676. Jer. 51:679. Jer. 51:682. Jer. 51:685. Jer. 51:688. Jer. 51:691. Jer. 51:694. Jer. 51:697. Jer. 51:700. Jer. 51:703. Jer. 51:706. Jer. 51:709. Jer. 51:712. Jer. 51:715. Jer. 51:718. Jer. 51:721. Jer. 51:724. Jer. 51:727. Jer. 51:730. Jer. 51:733. Jer. 51:736. Jer. 51:739. Jer. 51:742. Jer. 51:745. Jer. 51:748. Jer. 51:751. Jer. 51:754. Jer. 51:757. Jer. 51:760. Jer. 51:763. Jer. 51:766. Jer. 51:769. Jer. 51:772. Jer. 51:775. Jer. 51:778. Jer. 51:781. Jer. 51:784. Jer. 51:787. Jer. 51:790. Jer. 51:793. Jer. 51:796. Jer. 51:799. Jer. 51:802. Jer. 51:805. Jer. 51:808. Jer. 51:811. Jer. 51:814. Jer. 51:817. Jer. 51:820. Jer. 51:823. Jer. 51:826. Jer. 51:829. Jer. 51:832. Jer. 51:835. Jer. 51:838. Jer. 51:841. Jer. 51:844. Jer. 51:847. Jer. 51:850. Jer. 51:853. Jer. 51:856. Jer. 51:859. Jer. 51:862. Jer. 51:865. Jer. 51:868. Jer. 51:871. Jer. 51:874. Jer. 51:877. Jer. 51:880. Jer. 51:883. Jer. 51:886. Jer. 51:889. Jer. 51:892. Jer. 51:895. Jer. 51:898. Jer. 51:901. Jer. 51:904. Jer. 51:907. Jer. 51:910. Jer. 51:913. Jer. 51:916. Jer. 51:919. Jer. 51:922. Jer. 51:925. Jer. 51:928. Jer. 51:931. Jer. 51:934. Jer. 51:937. Jer. 51:940. Jer. 51:943. Jer. 51:946. Jer. 51:949. Jer. 51:952. Jer. 51:955. Jer. 51:958. Jer. 51:961. Jer. 51:964. Jer. 51:967. Jer. 51:970. Jer. 51:973. Jer. 51:976. Jer. 51:979. Jer. 51:982. Jer. 51:985. Jer. 51:988. Jer. 51:991. Jer. 51:994. Jer. 51:997. Jer. 51:1000.

that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for I will mayot make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plough there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

The judgments of grasshoppers, and of fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos, &c.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus he shewed me: and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them anymore:

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also, Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again anymore at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I

Before CHRIST about 729. ch. 7. 13. ch. 7. 14. Or, they will not, or, have not. Isa. 53. 11. ch. 3. 15. Or, proph. sing. Hos. ro. 4. ch. 5. 7. Jer. 5. 15. Num. 34. 8. Kings 8. Or, valley. Or, green worms. Isa. 51. 19. ver. 5. Or, unto of (or, for). Jacob shall stand. Deut. 32. 36. ver. 6. Joiah 3. 10. James 5. 16. ver. 2. 3. Job 5. 14. Isa. 13. 10. & 59. 9. Jer. 15. 9. Mic. 3. 6. Isa. 15. 2. Jer. 48. 37. Ezek. 7. 26. & 29. 31. & 36. Zech. 11. 10. Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 15. Deut. 9. 11. Kings 19. 35. Or, sanctuary. house of the king-dm.

was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit. 15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

By a basket of summer fruit is shewed Israel's end. Oppression of the poor reproved.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it. 13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god O Dan, liveth: and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth: even they shall fall, and never rise up again.



14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon thy holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be delivered, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and

Before CHRIST about 587. 1 Or, that up. Ps. 31. 6. 2 Ezech. 24. 3 Ezech. 35. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria: and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah, sent by Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is overtaken by a tempest, and thrown into the sea, &c.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto "Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

1 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

2 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

3 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

4 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

5 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

6 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

7 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

8 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

9 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

10 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea was wrought, and was tempestuous.

11 And he said unto them, Take me up, and

Before CHRIST about 602. 1 Kings 14. 25. Called Matt. 12. 41. Gen. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

12 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

13 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

14 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging.

15 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

16 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah: 10 He is delivered out of the belly of the fish.

THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe flying vanities, forsake their own mercy:

9 But I will 'sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that which I have vowed. 'Salvation is of the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninivites, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,
2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.
4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:
8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.
9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they were turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

Before CHRIST about 880. Ps. 22. 12, 13, 17, 18. 110. 14. 9. 135. 13. 101. 3. 6.
Before CHRIST about 880. ch. 1. 3. 2 Es. 34. 6. Ps. 66. 3. 101. 1. 13.
1 Kings 19. 4. ver. 8.
1 Or, I am greatly angry!
1 Heb. of God. 20 Gen. 30. 8. Ps. 36. 6. & 10. 10. 1 See Job. 18. 21. 2 Matt. 11. 21. Luke 11. 32.
1 Heb. rejoiced with great joy. Job 2. 8.
1 Chron. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15. 1 Heb. said. 1 Heb. great men.
1 Isa. 58. 6. 1 Isa. 59. 8.
1 Sam. 12. 22. Joel 2. 14.
1 Jer. 18. 8. Amos 7. 3. 6.
1 Deut. 1. 37. Ps. 36. 6. & 145. 9.

CHAP. IV.

Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.
2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.
3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.
4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ¶ Doest thou well to be angry?
5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.
6 And the LORD God prepared a ¶ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.
7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.
8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ¶ vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, ¶ It is better for me to die than to live.
9 And God said to Jonah, ¶ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, ¶ I do well to be angry, even unto death.
10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ¶ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which ¶ came up in a night, and perished in a night:
11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.
2 ¶ Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.
3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.
4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.
5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the trans-

Before CHRIST about 750. Jer. 26. 18. Amos 1. 1. 1 Heb. of God. 1 Ps. 90. 7. Mal. 3. 5. 1 Job 38. 7. Hab. 1. 1. 1 Deut. 32. 13. 1 Amos 4. 13. 1 Judg. 5. 5. 1 Ps. 97. 5. 1 Amos 9. 5. Hab. 3. 6. 1 Heb. of God.
Before CHRIST about 750. 1 Kings 19. 25. ch. 3. 12.
1 Ezek. 13. 14.
1 Hos. 1. 3, 11.
1 Isa. 22. 3. Jer. 4. 10. 1 Isa. 50. 2. 1 Job 38. 7. Ps. 50. 6.
1 Heb. of God. 1 Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds. 1 Kings 19. 25. ch. 3. 12. 1 Sam. 1. 30.

gression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?
6 Therefore, I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.
7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.
8 Therefore, ¶ I will wail, and howl; ¶ I will go stripped and naked: ¶ I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the fowls.
9 For her wound is incurable; for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.
10 ¶ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at

all: in the house of || Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, || thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy † shame naked: the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel: he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good: but † evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of † Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou † give presents || to Moresheth-gath: the houses of || Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of † Mareshah: || he shall come unto † Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee † bald, and poll thee for thy † delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression: 2 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

W O F to them † that devise iniquity, and † work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because † it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet † fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they † oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against † this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: † for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one † take up a parable against you, and † lament † with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: † the hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! † turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall † cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ¶ † Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the LORD † straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that pass by: securely as men averse from war.

9 The † women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your † rest: because it is † polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 ¶ If a man † walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and

about 730.
That is, about 730.
1 Or, thou hadst drunk out of the cup of wrath.
2 Isa. 60. 4. & 61. 1.
3 Nah. 3. 5.
4 Or, the country of Achish.
5 Or, place near.
6 Or, man grievous.
7 Amos 9. 2.
8 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16.
9 That is, to lie.
10 Josh. 15. 44.
11 Or, the glory of Israel shall come.
12 Chron. 11. 7.
13 Job 1. 20.
14 Gen. 15. 2.
15 Jer. 7. 29. & 16. 6.
16 Jer. 15. 2.
17 Lam. 4. 5.
18 Isa. 56.
19 Hos. 7. 6.
20 Gen. 31. 29.
21 Or, defend.
22 Jer. 2. 3.
23 Amos 3. 13.
24 Eph. 5. 14.
25 Hab. 2. 8.
26 Sam. 17. 17.
27 Hab. with lamentation of lamentation.
28 1. 15.
29 Or, instead of restoring.
30 Deut. 32. 8, 9.
31 Or, Prophecy not as they prophesy.
32 Hab. 2. 1.
33 Jer. 21. 9.
34 Amos 10. 1.
35 Amos 9. 11.
36 1. 16.
37 Or, instead of.
38 Heb. upright.
39 Heb. rest.
40 Heb. over against.
41 Rom. 1. 10.
42 Deut. 10. 2.
43 Jer. 28. 25.
44 Jer. 3. 2.
45 Jer. 3. 2.
46 Jer. 28. 25.
47 Jer. 28. 25.
48 Jer. 28. 25.
49 Jer. 28. 25.
50 Jer. 28. 25.

of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

A ND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore, night shall be unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips; for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

1 The establishment of Christ's kingdom. 3 The peace, restoration, kingdom and victory of the Church.

B UT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains; and it shall



The church's confidence in God:

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and || the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure: that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

The church complaining, 5 putteth her confidence in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies.

WOE is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not con-

CHAP. I.

she triumpheth over her enemies.

Before CHRIST about 720.

1 Ps. 50. 9. & 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 2. 2. & 17. 1. & 23. 1. & 29. 1. & 31. 1. & 37. 1. & 48. 1. & 50. 1. & 52. 1. & 54. 1. & 58. 1. & 60. 1. & 62. 1. & 64. 1. & 66. 1. & 68. 1. & 70. 1. & 72. 1. & 74. 1. & 76. 1. & 78. 1. & 80. 1. & 82. 1. & 84. 1. & 86. 1. & 88. 1. & 90. 1. & 92. 1. & 94. 1. & 96. 1. & 98. 1. & 100. 1. & 102. 1. & 104. 1. & 106. 1. & 108. 1. & 110. 1. & 112. 1. & 114. 1. & 116. 1. & 118. 1. & 120. 1. & 122. 1. & 124. 1. & 126. 1. & 128. 1. & 130. 1. & 132. 1. & 134. 1. & 136. 1. & 138. 1. & 140. 1. & 142. 1. & 144. 1. & 146. 1. & 148. 1. & 150. 1. & 152. 1. & 154. 1. & 156. 1. & 158. 1. & 160. 1. & 162. 1. & 164. 1. & 166. 1. & 168. 1. & 170. 1. & 172. 1. & 174. 1. & 176. 1. & 178. 1. & 180. 1. & 182. 1. & 184. 1. & 186. 1. & 188. 1. & 190. 1. & 192. 1. & 194. 1. & 196. 1. & 198. 1. & 200. 1.

2 Lam. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

3 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

4 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

5 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

6 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

7 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

8 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

10 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

11 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

12 ¶ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shall be ashamed: where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

13 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

14 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

15 ¶ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

16 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

17 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will shew unto him marvellous things.

18 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

19 They shall lick the dust like a serpent; they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

20 ¶ Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

21 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

22 ¶ Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

1 ¶ God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

Before CHRIST about 723.

1 Jer. 1. 1. & 2. 1. & 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 5. 1. & 6. 1. & 7. 1. & 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1. & 12. 1. & 13. 1. & 14. 1. & 15. 1. & 16. 1. & 17. 1. & 18. 1. & 19. 1. & 20. 1. & 21. 1. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. & 24. 1. & 25. 1. & 26. 1. & 27. 1. & 28. 1. & 29. 1. & 30. 1. & 31. 1. & 32. 1. & 33. 1. & 34. 1. & 35. 1. & 36. 1. & 37. 1. & 38. 1. & 39. 1. & 40. 1. & 41. 1. & 42. 1. & 43. 1. & 44. 1. & 45. 1. & 46. 1. & 47. 1. & 48. 1. & 49. 1. & 50. 1. & 51. 1. & 52. 1. & 53. 1. & 54. 1. & 55. 1. & 56. 1. & 57. 1. & 58. 1. & 59. 1. & 60. 1. & 61. 1. & 62. 1. & 63. 1. & 64. 1. & 65. 1. & 66. 1. & 67. 1. & 68. 1. & 69. 1. & 70. 1. & 71. 1. & 72. 1. & 73. 1. & 74. 1. & 75. 1. & 76. 1. & 77. 1. & 78. 1. & 79. 1. & 80. 1. & 81. 1. & 82. 1. & 83. 1. & 84. 1. & 85. 1. & 86. 1. & 87. 1. & 88. 1. & 89. 1. & 90. 1. & 91. 1. & 92. 1. & 93. 1. & 94. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1. & 97. 1. & 98. 1. & 99. 1. & 100. 1.

2 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

3 ¶ He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languish-

eth, and the land of the high fortification is dried up. He saith to the sea, be dry, and thou shalt be dry: thou shalt say, I will not see thee any more. He saith to the rivers, be dry, and thou shalt be dry: thou shalt say, I will not see thee any more. He saith to the high fortification, be dry, and thou shalt be dry: thou shalt say, I will not see thee any more. He saith to the land of the high fortification, be dry, and thou shalt be dry: thou shalt say, I will not see thee any more.



11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.  
 12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.  
 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.  
 14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.  
 15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

Before CHRIST about 723.  
 Jer. 25. 17, 18. ch. 1. 10. Rev. 6. 4, 5.  
 Jer. 50. 37. & 51. 30.  
 Pa. 147. 13. Jer. 51. 30. ch. 2. 2.  
 Jer. 51. 4.  
 1 Or, *drunken*.  
 2 R. v. 7.  
 3 Es. 15. 16. Ps. 76. 6. Jer. 50. 40.  
 4 Es. 31. 3. &c.  
 5 Or, *not*.  
 6 Kings 22. 17.  
 7 Heb. *working*.  
 8 Mic. 1. 9. Lam. 2. Zeph. 2. 15. See Is. 14. 8, &c.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth, and fleeth away.  
 17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.  
 18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.  
 19 There is no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.  
 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!  
 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.  
 Therefore, the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; and therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.  
 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in you days, which ye will not believe though it be told you.  
 For lo, I will raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.  
 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.  
 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.  
 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.  
 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.  
 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power unto his god.  
 Arith thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.  
 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest

Before CHRIST about 626.  
 Lam. 3. 8.  
 Job 21. 7. Is. 94. 3. &c.  
 Jer. 18. 1. &c.  
 Is. 29. 14. Act. 13. 41. Deut. 32. 49. 50. Jer. 5. 15. Ps. 137. 7. Chron. 36. 6.  
 Heb. *from*.  
 1 Or, *from*.  
 2 Heb. *shall*.  
 3 Heb. *spread*.  
 4 Heb. *spread*.  
 5 Jer. 4. 13. Zeph. 3. 3. Jer. 4. 13. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 6 Heb. *spread*.  
 7 Dan. 5. 4. Ps. 90. 4. Lam. 2. 10. Kings 19. 25. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 8 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 9 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 10 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 11 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 12 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 13 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 14 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 15 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 16 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 17 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 18 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 19 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 20 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 21 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 22 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 23 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 24 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 25 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 26 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 27 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 28 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 29 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 30 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 31 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 32 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 33 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 34 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 35 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 36 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 37 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 38 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 39 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 40 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 41 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 42 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 43 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 44 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 45 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 46 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 47 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 48 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 49 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 50 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 51 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 52 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 53 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 54 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 55 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 56 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 57 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 58 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 59 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 60 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 61 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 62 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 63 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 64 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 65 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 66 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 67 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 68 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 69 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 70 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 71 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 72 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 73 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 74 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 75 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 76 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 77 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 78 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 79 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 80 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 81 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 82 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 83 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 84 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 85 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 86 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 87 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 88 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 89 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 90 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 91 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 92 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 93 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 94 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 95 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 96 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 97 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 98 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 99 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.  
 100 Dan. 3. 4. Ps. 17. 13. Ps. 10. 5. Es. 30. 6. Heb. *spread*.

thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdst thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?  
 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?  
 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.  
 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plentifulous.  
 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

The judgment upon the Chaldeans for their sins.

I WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.  
 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.  
 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.  
 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.  
 Yea, also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:  
 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!  
 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?  
 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that || coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with † blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall weary themselves || for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled || with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled || with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk's prayer. 3 He trembleth at God's majesty. 7 The stability of his faith.

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet || upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, || revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had || horns coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power.

CHAP. I.

1 When Zephaniah prophesied. 2 God's severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 † I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

Before CHRIST about 600.

Jer. 23. 13. Mic. 3. 10. Jer. 22. 13. Jer. 22. 14. Jer. 22. 15. Jer. 22. 16. Jer. 22. 17. Jer. 22. 18. Jer. 22. 19. Jer. 22. 20. Jer. 22. 21. Jer. 22. 22. Jer. 22. 23. Jer. 22. 24. Jer. 22. 25. Jer. 22. 26. Jer. 22. 27. Jer. 22. 28. Jer. 22. 29. Jer. 22. 30. Jer. 22. 31. Jer. 22. 32. Jer. 22. 33. Jer. 22. 34. Jer. 22. 35. Jer. 22. 36. Jer. 22. 37. Jer. 22. 38. Jer. 22. 39. Jer. 22. 40. Jer. 22. 41. Jer. 22. 42. Jer. 22. 43. Jer. 22. 44. Jer. 22. 45. Jer. 22. 46. Jer. 22. 47. Jer. 22. 48. Jer. 22. 49. Jer. 22. 50. Jer. 22. 51. Jer. 22. 52. Jer. 22. 53. Jer. 22. 54. Jer. 22. 55. Jer. 22. 56. Jer. 22. 57. Jer. 22. 58. Jer. 22. 59. Jer. 22. 60. Jer. 22. 61. Jer. 22. 62. Jer. 22. 63. Jer. 22. 64. Jer. 22. 65. Jer. 22. 66. Jer. 22. 67. Jer. 22. 68. Jer. 22. 69. Jer. 22. 70. Jer. 22. 71. Jer. 22. 72. Jer. 22. 73. Jer. 22. 74. Jer. 22. 75. Jer. 22. 76. Jer. 22. 77. Jer. 22. 78. Jer. 22. 79. Jer. 22. 80. Jer. 22. 81. Jer. 22. 82. Jer. 22. 83. Jer. 22. 84. Jer. 22. 85. Jer. 22. 86. Jer. 22. 87. Jer. 22. 88. Jer. 22. 89. Jer. 22. 90. Jer. 22. 91. Jer. 22. 92. Jer. 22. 93. Jer. 22. 94. Jer. 22. 95. Jer. 22. 96. Jer. 22. 97. Jer. 22. 98. Jer. 22. 99. Jer. 22. 100.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan || in affliction; and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and || thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. || Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: || at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the || heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like † hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

Before CHRIST about 600.

Mal. 13. 41. Ps. 18. 33. Ps. 18. 34. Ps. 18. 35. Ps. 18. 36. Ps. 18. 37. Ps. 18. 38. Ps. 18. 39. Ps. 18. 40. Ps. 18. 41. Ps. 18. 42. Ps. 18. 43. Ps. 18. 44. Ps. 18. 45. Ps. 18. 46. Ps. 18. 47. Ps. 18. 48. Ps. 18. 49. Ps. 18. 50. Ps. 18. 51. Ps. 18. 52. Ps. 18. 53. Ps. 18. 54. Ps. 18. 55. Ps. 18. 56. Ps. 18. 57. Ps. 18. 58. Ps. 18. 59. Ps. 18. 60. Ps. 18. 61. Ps. 18. 62. Ps. 18. 63. Ps. 18. 64. Ps. 18. 65. Ps. 18. 66. Ps. 18. 67. Ps. 18. 68. Ps. 18. 69. Ps. 18. 70. Ps. 18. 71. Ps. 18. 72. Ps. 18. 73. Ps. 18. 74. Ps. 18. 75. Ps. 18. 76. Ps. 18. 77. Ps. 18. 78. Ps. 18. 79. Ps. 18. 80. Ps. 18. 81. Ps. 18. 82. Ps. 18. 83. Ps. 18. 84. Ps. 18. 85. Ps. 18. 86. Ps. 18. 87. Ps. 18. 88. Ps. 18. 89. Ps. 18. 90. Ps. 18. 91. Ps. 18. 92. Ps. 18. 93. Ps. 18. 94. Ps. 18. 95. Ps. 18. 96. Ps. 18. 97. Ps. 18. 98. Ps. 18. 99. Ps. 18. 100.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon

the house swear || by  
6 And  
and those  
quired for  
7 Hold  
for the d  
hath prep  
8 And it  
sacrifice,  
king's chi  
strange ap  
9 In thi  
that leap o  
houses wit  
10 And  
the LORD,  
the fish-g  
a great cr  
11 How  
merchant  
silver are  
12 And  
will search  
men that  
their heart  
he do evil.  
13 Ther  
and their h  
houses, bu  
vineyards,  
14 The  
and hastet  
the LORD:  
15 That  
and stres  
day of dar  
and thick  
16 A dan  
fenced citi  
17 And  
shall "walk  
against the  
out as dus  
18 Nel  
able to dei  
but the wh  
his jealous  
dance of a

GATH

geth  
2. Befor  
pass 'as th  
LORD com  
anger com  
3 Seek  
which hav  
ness, seek  
the day of

is faith.  
burning  
e beheld,  
everlast-  
tual hills  
ion: and  
mble.  
e rivers?  
hy wrath  
on thine  
ording to  
h. Thou  
rembled:  
the deep  
on high  
r inhabita-  
vent, and  
in indig-  
anger.  
on of thy  
anointed;  
ise of the  
unto the  
staves the  
a whirl-  
to devour  
with thine  
rs.  
; my lips  
d into my  
might rest  
onto the  
ops.  
ssom, nei-  
our of the  
no meat;  
and there  
will joy in  
nd he will  
make me  
chief singer

the house-tops; and them that worship and that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham; and them that are turned back from the LORD; and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore, their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

4 The judgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia, 13 and Assyria.

GATHER yourselves together, ye, gather together, O nation not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

Before CHRIST about 630.

1 Kings 22. 28.  
2 Kings 7. 33, 41.  
1 Isa. 48. 1.  
Hos. 1. 15.  
1 Or, to the LORD.  
2 Josh. 23.  
1 Kings 11.  
1 Isa. 1. 4.  
Jer. 2. 13.  
17. 8, 15, 16.  
1 Hab. 7. 7.  
2 Zech. 2. 13.  
1 Isa. 13. 6.  
1 Isa. 34. 6.  
Jer. 48. 10.  
Ezek. 39. 17.  
Rev. 19. 17.  
1 Heb. sanctified.  
1 Or, prepared.  
1 Heb. visit upon.  
2 Chron. 33. 14.  
1 Jam. 5. 1.

Deut. 28. 29.  
Amos 5. 11.  
1 Mic. 6. 15.  
1 Joel 2. 1, 11.  
1 Isa. 22. 5.  
Jer. 50. 7.  
1 Joel 2. 2.  
Amos 5. 18.  
ver. 18.  
Jer. 4. 19.  
Deut. 28. 29.  
1 Isa. 59. 10.  
1 Ps. 73. 3.  
1 Ps. 83. 10.  
Jer. 9. 29.  
Ez. 16. 4.  
1 Prov. 11. 4.  
Ezek. 7. 29.  
1 ch. 3. 8.  
1 ver. 2, 3.

1 Isa. 10. 29.  
Ezek. 31. 3.  
Nah. 1. 11.  
2. 10, 8, 3.  
15, 18.  
1 ver. 5.  
1 Isa. 13. 21, 22.  
1 Or, Arabian.  
1 Isa. 34. 11, 14.  
1 Or, Egypt, or, chapters.  
1 Or, when he hath discovered.  
1 Jer. 22. 14.  
1 Isa. 47. 8.  
1 Rev. 18. 7.  
1 Job 27. 23.  
Lam. 2. 15.  
Ezek. 27. 36.  
1 Nah. 3. 19.

1 Or, glutted.  
1 Heb. cream.  
1 Jer. 22. 21.  
1 Jer. 5. 3.  
1 Or, instruction.  
1 Ezek. 22. 27.  
1 Mic. 3. 9.  
1 Jer. 10. 11.  
1 Hab. 1. 8.  
1 Jer. 23. 11, 32.  
1 Lam. 2. 14.  
1 Hos. 10. 7.  
1 Ezek. 22. 26.  
1 Deut. 32. 4.  
1 ver. 15, 17.  
1 See Mic. 3. 11.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coasts, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them; for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and even shall worship him, every one from his place, and all the isles of the heaven.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel.

WOE to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof; he will

not do iniquity; † every morning doth he bring his judgment: † light, he faileth not; but † the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their † towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 † I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and † corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore, † wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to † gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, o pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth † shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people † a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

10 † From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my supplicants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that † rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee † an afflicted

Before CHRIST about 630.

† Heb. morning by morning.  
† Jer. 3. 3. & 6. 15.  
† Mic. 4. 4.  
† Zech. 12. 10.  
† Jer. 1. 9.  
† John 1. 49.  
† Jer. 5. 17.  
† Ezek. 48. 35.  
† Rev. 7. 15.  
† Rev. 21. 3. & 22. 3.  
† Isa. 35. 3.  
† Pa. 27. 14. & 37. 34.  
† Prov. 30. 24.  
† Joel 3. 2.  
† ch. 1. 18.  
† Isa. 19. 18.  
† Heb. 119. † Heb. † shoulder.  
† Pa. 68. 31.  
† Isa. 18. 2. 7.  
† Mal. 1. 11.  
† Acts 8. 27.  
† Mic. 7. 4.  
† Isa. 14. 38.  
† Zech. 11. 11.  
† Matt. 2. 3.  
† Cor. 1. 27.  
† Jam. 2. 5.  
† Mic. 4. 7.  
† ch. 2. 7.  
† Isa. 60. 21.

Before CHRIST about 630.

† Isa. 63. 8.  
† Rev. 14. 5.  
† Ezek. 34. 28.  
† Mic. 4. 4.  
† Jer. 17. 14.  
† Isa. 12. 6.  
† Mic. 4. 4.  
† Zech. 12. 10.  
† Jer. 1. 9.  
† John 1. 49.  
† Jer. 5. 17.  
† Ezek. 48. 35.  
† Rev. 7. 15.  
† Rev. 21. 3. & 22. 3.  
† Isa. 35. 3.  
† Hab. 12. 1.  
† Or. faint.  
† ver. 15.  
† Deut. 30. 9.  
† Isa. 66. 5.  
† Jer. 38. 41.  
† Heb. he will be silent.  
† Lam. 2. 6.  
† Heb. the burden upon it was reproach.  
† Ezek. 34. 16.  
† Mic. 4. 6. 7.  
† I will set them for a praise.  
† Heb. of their shame.  
† Isa. 11. 11.  
† & 27. 12.  
† Ezek. 28. 28.  
† 25.  
† & 34. 13.  
† & 37. 21.  
† Amos 9. 14.

and poor people, and they shall † trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel † shall not do iniquity, † nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for † they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: † the King of Israel, even the LORD, † is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day † it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, † Let not thine hands be † slack.

17 The LORD thy God † in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, † he will rejoice over thee with joy; † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that † are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom † the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that † halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and † I will get them praise and fame in every land † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time † will I bring you † again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

2 Haggai reproveth the people's negligence, † inciteth them to build the house.

IN † the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto † Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, † governor of Judah, and to † Joshua the son of † Josedech, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 † Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house † lie waste?

5 Now, therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts; † Consider your ways.

6 Ye have † sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and † he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build † the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 † Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, † I did † blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

Before CHRIST about 520.

† Ezra 4. 24. & 5. 1. & 7. 1.  
† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.  
† Chron. 3. 17. 19. & 3. 24.  
† Jer. 2. 1. & 27. 1.  
† Luke 3. 27.  
† Or. captain.  
† Ezra 3. 2. & 3. 9. & 3. 10.  
† Chron. 6. 15.  
† Ezra 3. 1. & 3. 10.  
† Pa. 134. 3. &c.  
† H. let your heart on your ways.  
† Lam. 3. 40. ver. 7.  
† Deut. 28. 38.  
† Hos. 4. 10.  
† Mic. 6. 14. & 7. 15.  
† Zech. 8. 10.  
† Heb. pierced through.  
† ch. 2. 16.  
† ch. 2. 17.  
† Or. blow it away.  
† Heb. by the hand of.

10 Therefore † the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and † the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I † called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon † that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and † upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had † sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, † I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And † the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, † governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; † and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Haggai encourageth the people to the work; † to He sheweth that their sin hindered the work; &c.

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak  
governor o  
the high pri  
3 Who  
her first gl  
in your eye  
4 Yet n  
LORD; and  
the high pr  
land, saith  
saith the L  
5 Accor  
you when a  
remaineth a  
6 For th  
it is a littl  
and the ear  
7 And I  
of all nation  
with glory.  
8 The sil  
the LORD o  
9 The gl  
than of the  
this place w  
10 ¶ In th  
month, in th  
of the LORD  
11 Thus  
priests conc  
12 If one  
ment, and w  
or wine, or  
the priests  
13 Then  
a dead body  
And the prie



have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, "O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?"

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: mine house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

An angel sent to measure Jerusalem, and its flourishing state under God's protection foretold.

LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled

Before CHRIST about 520.

Pa. 100. 13. Rev. 6. 10.

Jer. 25. 11, 12. Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 3. Jer. 39. 10.

Jos. 18. ch. 8. 2.

Isa. 47. 6.

Isa. 12. 1. & 54. 8. ch. 4. 10. & 6. 3. Jer. 31. 31.

Heb. Isa. 51. 3.

Isa. 54. 1. ch. 4. 18. & 3. 2.

Ezra. 4. 1, 4, 7, & 5.

Heb. 10. Rom. 8. 33. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Rom. 11. 5. Jude 23.

Isa. 44. 6. & 45. 11. Rev. 19. 8. Luke 11. 22. Ex. 29. 6. ch. 6. 11.

Lev. 8. 35. Kings 2. 23. 1 Or, ordinance.

Deut. 17. 9. Heb. 10. 7. Heb. 10. 14. ch. 4. 9. & 7. 7. & 7. 7. 7. 7.

Ezek. 40. 3. Rev. 11. 1. & 11. 15. 16.

Jer. 31. 37. Ezek. 36. 10, 11.

Isa. 56. 1. ch. 59. 1. & 60. 1. Rev. 21. 29.

Isa. 48. 20. & 51. 11. Jer. 3. 24. & 50. 8. 51. 6. 45. 6. Deut. 28. 6. Jer. 27. 21. Rev. 18. 4.

Deut. 35. 10. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 17. 1 John 3. 14. 1 John 4. 19. 1 John 5. 18. 1 John 5. 19. 1 John 5. 20. 1 John 5. 21. 1 John 5. 22. 1 John 5. 23. 1 John 5. 24. 1 John 5. 25. 1 John 5. 26. 1 John 5. 27. 1 John 5. 28. 1 John 5. 29. 1 John 5. 30. 1 John 5. 31.

1 John 5. 32. 1 John 5. 33. 1 John 5. 34. 1 John 5. 35. 1 John 5. 36. 1 John 5. 37. 1 John 5. 38. 1 John 5. 39. 1 John 5. 40. 1 John 5. 41. 1 John 5. 42. 1 John 5. 43. 1 John 5. 44. 1 John 5. 45. 1 John 5. 46. 1 John 5. 47. 1 John 5. 48. 1 John 5. 49. 1 John 5. 50. 1 John 5. 51. 1 John 5. 52. 1 John 5. 53. 1 John 5. 54. 1 John 5. 55. 1 John 5. 56. 1 John 5. 57. 1 John 5. 58. 1 John 5. 59. 1 John 5. 60. 1 John 5. 61. 1 John 5. 62. 1 John 5. 63. 1 John 5. 64. 1 John 5. 65. 1 John 5. 66. 1 John 5. 67. 1 John 5. 68. 1 John 5. 69. 1 John 5. 70. 1 John 5. 71. 1 John 5. 72. 1 John 5. 73. 1 John 5. 74. 1 John 5. 75. 1 John 5. 76. 1 John 5. 77. 1 John 5. 78. 1 John 5. 79. 1 John 5. 80. 1 John 5. 81. 1 John 5. 82. 1 John 5. 83. 1 John 5. 84. 1 John 5. 85. 1 John 5. 86. 1 John 5. 87. 1 John 5. 88. 1 John 5. 89. 1 John 5. 90. 1 John 5. 91. 1 John 5. 92. 1 John 5. 93. 1 John 5. 94. 1 John 5. 95. 1 John 5. 96. 1 John 5. 97. 1 John 5. 98. 1 John 5. 99. 1 John 5. 100.

1 John 5. 101. 1 John 5. 102. 1 John 5. 103. 1 John 5. 104. 1 John 5. 105. 1 John 5. 106. 1 John 5. 107. 1 John 5. 108. 1 John 5. 109. 1 John 5. 110. 1 John 5. 111. 1 John 5. 112. 1 John 5. 113. 1 John 5. 114. 1 John 5. 115. 1 John 5. 116. 1 John 5. 117. 1 John 5. 118. 1 John 5. 119. 1 John 5. 120.

1 John 5. 121. 1 John 5. 122. 1 John 5. 123. 1 John 5. 124. 1 John 5. 125. 1 John 5. 126. 1 John 5. 127. 1 John 5. 128. 1 John 5. 129. 1 John 5. 130. 1 John 5. 131. 1 John 5. 132. 1 John 5. 133. 1 John 5. 134. 1 John 5. 135. 1 John 5. 136. 1 John 5. 137. 1 John 5. 138. 1 John 5. 139. 1 John 5. 140.

1 John 5. 141. 1 John 5. 142. 1 John 5. 143. 1 John 5. 144. 1 John 5. 145. 1 John 5. 146. 1 John 5. 147. 1 John 5. 148. 1 John 5. 149. 1 John 5. 150.

you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church promised. 8 Christ foretold.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant The BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

By the golden candlestick is foretold the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And I have said, I have seven lamps, which

3 And I have said, I have seven lamps, which

4 So I have talked with

5 Then I have said and I have

6 Then I have said, I have

7 Who I have rhabbel I have

8 More I have me, saying

9 The h I have dation of t

and thou I have sent me un

10 Forw I have for they sh

in the han are the eye

through th 11 ¶ The are these 7

candlestick 12 And I have be these tw

two golden themselves 13 And I have not what t

14 Ther ones, that

1 By the Ayrin

T H E N I have look

2 And I have I answered is twenty c

3 Then that goeth for every on

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold 'a candlestick, all of gold, †with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ||seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ||might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the †plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which †through the two golden pipes ||empty †the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two †anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of thieves and of false swearers. 5 Babylon's ruin.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ||every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house,

Before CHRIST about 519.

\* Ex. 25. 31. Rev. 1. 12. † Heb. with her hand. † Ex. 25. 37. † Heb. several pipes to the lamps, &c.

† Heb. 11. 22. Rev. 11. 4.

and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lifted up a ||talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 The temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch shewed.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four ||spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 They take silver and gold, and make crowns

and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD; and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives inquire of fasting; 4 Zechariah reproveth them. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezzer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 They then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain?

8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

Before CHRIST about 519.

See Luke 1: 78. John 1: 45. Heb. 10: 23. Or, Branch up from him. ch. 4: 9. Matt. 16: 17. Eph. 2: 20. 1 Pet. 2: 6. Heb. 3: 3. 1 Tim. 2: 6. Ps. 110: 4. Heb. 1: 1.

Ex. 16: 14. Mark 14: 9. Isa. 57: 19. Jer. 2: 20. Eph. 2: 12. 1 Pet. 2: 6. Heb. 1: 1.

318. Nah. 1: 2. ch. 1: 14.

318. ch. 1: 16. ch. 2: 10. Isa. 1: 21, 26. Jer. 31: 23.

318. Sam. 2: 31. Isa. 65: 20, 22. Jer. 2: 20. Eccl. 4: 11, 14. Heb. 4: 10. Rom. 4: 21. Isa. 11: 21, 24. Jer. 31: 23.

318. Heb. 10: 23. Heb. 4: 10. Heb. 4: 10. Heb. 4: 10.

318. Gen. 18: 14. Luke 1: 37. Rom. 4: 21. Isa. 11: 21, 24. Jer. 31: 23.

318. Jer. 41: 1. ch. 1: 12. Rom. 14: 6. Heb. 4: 10.

318. Jer. 4: 9. Hag. 2: 18. Eccl. 1: 2. Matt. 23: 35.

318. Jer. 7: 24. Hos. 4: 16. Heb. 4: 10. Heb. 4: 10.

318. Jer. 3: 28. Pa. 36: 4. Mic. 1: 1. ch. 8: 17. Heb. 9: 29. Jer. 7: 24. Hos. 4: 16. Heb. 4: 10.

318. Heb. 4: 10. Heb. 4: 10. Heb. 4: 10.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Jerusalem's restoration. 9 They are encouraged to the building by God's favour to them.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, The holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a

curse among house of Is be a blessing strong.

14 For th to punish y to wrath, sa not:

15 So ag well unto J fear ye not.

16 These ye every ma the judgment

17 And hearts again for all these

18 And unto me, sa

19 Thus the fourth n fast of the s be to the h cheerful

20 Thus come to pass inhabitants

21 And t another, say fore the Lo go also.

22 Yea, come to see to pray bef

23 Thus it shall com out of all la hold of the will go with

with you.

1 God defendeth

THE b land c rest

2 And H and 2 Zidon,

3 And T heaped up mire of the

4 Behold smite her voured with

5 Ashke see it, and expectation

perish from habited,

6 And a will cut off

curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; ¶ execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go ¶ speedily ¶ to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; in those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Sidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

Before CHRIST about 518.

Gen. 12. 8. Ruth 4. 11, 12. Isa. 19. 24, 25. Zeph. 3. 30. Hag. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 12. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 ch. 7. 9. ver. 19. 1 Heb. 1. 23. Judge. 18. 19. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

1 Jer. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 52. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3. 5. 2 Kings. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 18. Jer. 52. 9. 1 Esdr. 8. 17. Isa. 35. 30. Jer. 31. 22. 2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.

Before CHRIST about 587.

1 Heb. bloods.

1 Pa. 34. 7. ch. 2. 7.

1 Jer. 34. 7. ch. 2. 7.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ¶ by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowis, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD thy God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain; therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts





the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ¶ Judah also shall fight ¶ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one

Before CHRIST about 287.

¶ Heb. upon whom there is not. † Deut. 11. † Or, sin.

¶ Heb. upon whom there is not. † Deut. 11. † Or, sin.

¶ Heb. upon whom there is not. † Deut. 11. † Or, sin.

¶ Heb. upon whom there is not. † Deut. 11. † Or, sin.

¶ Heb. upon whom there is not. † Deut. 11. † Or, sin.

that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness, 6 of their irreligionsness, 12 and profaneness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 ¶ I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ¶ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son: honour his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ¶ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not

Before CHRIST about 307.

¶ Heb. the face of God. † Heb. from your hand.

¶ Heb. from your hand.

evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

AND now for you... If ye will it to heart, the LORD of you, and I will cursed them heart.

3 Behold dung upon solemn feasts with it.

4 And ye mandment with Levi, saith

5 My cov and I gave t feared me, a

6 The law was not four peace and e iniquity.

7 For the and they sho is the messe

8 But ye caused man corrupted th of hosts.

9 Therefo ble and bas ye have not tial in the la

10 Have God create every man covenant of

11 ¶ Juda abomination salem; for the LORD w

12 The th, ¶ the m nacles of Ja unto the Lo

13 And altar of the with crying the offering will at your

14 ¶ Yet hath been v thy youth, a ously: yet thy covenant

15 And ¶ residue of ho might s

CHAP. II.

Malachi severely reproveth the priests and the people for their sins.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and none shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take

Before CHRIST about 397.

Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

Or, approve. He scatter. Or, it shall take you away to it. Kings 16. 10.

Num. 23. 12. Ezek. 34. 25, & 37. 26. Deut. 33. 8, 19. Deut. 33. 10.

Jer. 23. 22. Jam. 5. 20.

Deut. 17. 9, 10, & 24. 8. Lev. 10. 11. Ezra 7. 10. Jer. 18. 18. Hag. 2. 11, 12.

Gal. 4. 14. Sam. 2. 17.

Or, fall in the law. Neh. 13. 29.

Sam. 2. 30.

Or, lifted up the face against. Heb. ascended face. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Eph. 4. 6. Job 31. 15.

Or, ought to love.

Exra 9. 1. & 10. 2. Neh. 13. 23.

Or, him that answereth. Neh. 13. 28, 29.

Prov. 5. 18. Prov. 5. 17.

Matt. 19. 4, 3.

Or, excelency. Heb. a seed of God.

Ezra 9. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 14.

Before CHRIST about 297.

Or, faith. Deut. 24. 1.

Matt. 5. 32. & 7. 9. Or, he hath her, put her away.

Heb. to put away. Amos 4. 9. ch. 3. 13. 14, 15.

Matt. 21. 10.

Mark 1. 9. Luke 2. 26. & 7. 7. Isa. 40. 3. Isa. 63. 9.

Hag. 2. 7.

ch. 4. 1.

Rev. 6. 17.

Isa. 4. 4. Matt. 5. 10, 11, 12. Isa. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9.

1 Pet. 2. 3.

ch. 2. 22.

Or, ancient.

Zech. 5. 4. Jam. 5. 4.

Or, defrauded.

Num. 23. 10. Rom. 11. 29.

Jam. 1. 27. Lam. 2. 22. Act. 7. 51.

Zech. 1. 3.

ch. 2. 6.

Neh. 13. 10, 12.

Prov. 3. 9. 2 Chron. 26. 20.

Chron. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38. & 13. 12.

Gen. 7. 11. 2 Kings 7. 2. 15.

Heb. empty out. Chron. 21. 15.

Amos 4. 9. Heb. corrupt.

heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAP. III.

Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. Of the rebellion, sacrilege, and infidelity of the people.

BEHOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house; and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts

CHAP. IV.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

|                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| Before CHRIST about 997: | Before CHRIST about 997: |
| * Dan. 8. 9.             | * Joel 2. 31.            |
| * ch. 2. 17.             | ch. 3. 1.                |
|                          | * Pet. 3. 7.             |
|                          | ch. 3. 18.               |
|                          | * Obad. 18.              |
| * Job 21. 14.            |                          |
| 15. & 22.                |                          |
| * Amos 7. 9.             |                          |
| Pa. 73. 13.              | ch. 3. 16.               |
| Zeph. 1. 12.             | * Luke 1.                |
| † Heb. 10. observation.  | 78.                      |
| † Heb. 10. 22.           | Eph. 5. 14.              |
| * Pa. 73. 12.            | * Pet. 1. 19.            |
| ch. 2. 17.               | Rev. 2. 28.              |
| † Heb. 10. 22.           | * Sam. 27.               |
| are built.               | 43.                      |
| * Pa. 95. 9.             | Mic. 7. 10.              |
| ch. 2. 8.                | Zech. 10. 5.             |
| * Pa. 66. 16.            |                          |
| ch. 2. 8.                |                          |
| † Heb. 11. 17.           | * Ex. 20. 3.             |
| * Pa. 56. 8.             | &c.                      |
| ch. 2. 8.                | * Deut. 4. 10.           |
| † Or.                    | * Ps. 147. 19.           |
| special treasure.        | * Matt. 22.              |
| * Isa. 62. 3.            | 14. & 17.                |
| * Pa. 103. 13.           | 11.                      |
| * Pa. 58. 11.            | * Mark 9. 11.            |
|                          | Luke 1. 17.              |
|                          | * Joel 2. 31.            |
|                          |                          |
|                          | * Zech. 14.              |
|                          | 15.                      |
|                          | * Zech. 5. 3.            |

1 God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the god.  
5 Of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

CONTAINING

A MEASURE which makes its dimension quantity bears to the cubit but one dimension two dimensions, as it knows, as by a square. Meers generally use it till into each other. From solidity arises. Therefore I shall join. I use = to signify E.

I express the Cubit

A cubit is = to A Span the foot. Spas the foot = A Hand's breadth. A Finger's breadth = M.

A Fathom = 6 Feet. A Yard = 3 Feet. A Bushell = 2 Pecks. A Scoop = 1/2 Peck. A Galle = 4 Pecks. A Chaldon = 1/2 Peck. A Roman = 1/2 Peck. A Gall = 1/2 Peck. A Jug = 1/2 Peck. A Quart = 1/4 Peck. A Pint = 1/8 Peck. A Gill = 1/16 Peck. A Spoonful = 1/24 Peck. A Spoon = 1/24 Peck. A Spoonful = 1/24 Peck. A Spoon = 1/24 Peck.

I. The Mercy S  
II. A general one  
III. The exampl  
IV. The Court  
Arms, and to co  
V. The whole  
55 square Feet.  
VI. The suburba  
to a square, on ca  
no Arms; which  
we collect, that all

Epha or Bath  
Chamber. If on  
Scrub, 1/2 of E  
Hilo = 1/4 of E  
Omer, 1/8 of E  
Cab, 1/16 of E  
Loh, 1/32 of E  
Metreus of 3  
Cotyia, Estate  
This Cotyia con  
10,000. So by th  
last exactness.

The Jewish Weigh  
Grains of our  
equal to the Ro  
English Asser.

Shekel in the  
Bekah, 1/2 of a  
Gerah, 1/4 of a  
Manah = 100

Manah in Co  
Talent of Sil  
Talent of Ge  
The Golden  
Darius the

# TABLES OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES, WEIGHTS, AND COINS:

WITH AN APPENDIX,

CONTAINING THE METHOD OF CALCULATING ITS MEASURES OF SURFACE, HITHERTO WANTING IN TREATISES ON THIS SUBJECT.

BY THE RIGHT REVEREND RICHARD, BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.

A MEASURE is a known quantity applied to another of the same kind that is less known, to make it dimensionally better known, by help of numbers expressing the proportion that the known has to the unknown. The dimensions to be measured are three; 1. *Line* (length, which is the quantity bears to its width, or breadth, which consists of length multiplied into breadth; so it hath two dimensions, as it were, interwoven; and this is always measured by some square surface, either by a square foot, or a square cubit, or any other square already known, by help of its side, which generally meth the square cubit. 2. *Solidity or Capacity*, which hath three dimensions multiplied into each other; length, breadth, and height, or depth. This is measured by a known cube. From solidity arith weights are all subjoined bodies; and by weight we measure the value of coins. Therefore I shall join weights and coins together in the fourth table. *As* is to *is* signifies Equal; *as* to *express* Proportion; *it* called Separatrix, *it* ring Decimals from Integers.

## I. TABLE. MEASURES OF LENGTH.

Express the Cubit, and its Parts, both by Inch Measure, and by Foot Measure; which I deduce from Inches by this Proportion:

Inch Meas. Foot Meas.  
As 12. 1. : : 21.888 1.824

|  | Inch Dec. | Foot Dec. |
|--|-----------|-----------|
| A cubit is to 10.....                    | 21.888    | 1.824     |
| A Span the longer = 1/2 a Cubit.....     | 10.944    | .912      |
| A Span the less = 1/3 of a Cubit.....    | 7.296     | .608      |
| A Hand's breadth = 1/4 of a Cubit.....   | 5.472     | .456      |
| A Finger's breadth = 1/5 of a Cubit..... | 4.376     | .364      |

### Measures of many Cubits length I express only in Foot Measure.

|   | Cubits. | Feet. Dec. |
|---|---------|------------|
| A Fathom.....   | 6       | 7.776      |
| Esau's Rod.....   | 6       | 7.776      |
| Sekanes, the Egyptian Line for Land Measure, which I think Scripture useth to divide Inheritances. <i>Psalm</i> xvi. 6, and <i>Ixxviii</i> . 55. They used..... | 30      | 35.944     |
| <i>Herodotus</i> mentions a <i>Sekanes</i> just 300 times as long; I judge that all the greater were made in proportion to the least.                           | 4000    | 47520      |
| The mile.....   | 4000    | 47520      |
| Stadium, 1/10 of their Mile.....  | 400     | 4752       |
| Parasang, 3 of their Miles.....   | 12000   | 142560     |

## II. TABLE. MEASURES OF SURFACE.

None hath described these by square Cubits. I here express them reduced to our square Feet. The method of this reduction is taught in an Appendix. I first propose three clear examples given by *Moses*; Secondly, I place six instances of greater difficulty.

### The clearest examples are,

- The Altar of Incense. Only two sides of it, viz. its length and breadth, are expressed by *Moses*; each of them is affirmed to be one Cubit. Yet he declares it was foursquare; whence we conclude, that it was just one square Cubit. See *Exod*. xxii. 5. Now it is demonstrated in the Appendix, that one Jewish square Cubit amounts to in surface three English square Feet, and about 47 square Inches.
- The Table of Shew-bread. *Exod*. xxv. 23. It is affirmed to be two Cubits in length, and one in breadth. None doubt but it was rectangular, containing 12 Jewish square Cubits. These amount to six English square Feet, and above half, viz. 94 square inches.
- The Boards of the Tabernacle, each two Cubits in length, and one and a-half in breadth. *Exod*. xxvi. 16, being rectangular, must contain 15 square Cubits, Jewish. These are proved to contain very near 90 square Feet of English Measure.

### The more difficult cases reserved to the Appendix are,

- The Mercy Seat, whose surface is 18 square Cubits, and a half.
- A general method is taught of reducing any given number of Jewish Cubits to English square Feet.
- The example of the 15 square Cubits in the Boards of the Tabernacle is made clearer.
- The Court of the Tabernacle, described *Exod*. xxvii. 18, is found to be just half the Egyptian *Araura*, and to contain 1 Rood, 21 Perches, 27 square Feet, &c.
- The whole *Araura* is determined, and reduced to our English Measures, 3 Roods, 8 Perches, 57 square Feet.
- The suburbs, or Glebe Land, given to each city of the *Levites*, *Num*. xxv. 3-5, is showed to be a square, on each of the four sides of every city, containing a million of Jewish square Cubits, or 100 *Araura*; which amount to in each square 76 Acres, 1 Rood, 16 Perches, 50 square Feet. Whence we collect, that all the four Squares amounted to 305 Acres, 2 Roods, 1 Perch, besides 57 Feet square.

## III. TABLE. MEASURES OF CAPACITY.

|   | Wine Gal. | Pints. | Inch Sol. |
|---|-----------|--------|-----------|
| Epha or Bath.....   | 7         | 28     | 105       |
| Chomer, Homer in our translation.....   | 7         | 28     | 105       |
| Seah, 1/2 of Epha.....  | 3         | 14     | 52        |
| Hah, 1/4 of Epha.....   | 1         | 4      | 16        |
| Qemah, 1/8 of Epha.....   | 0         | 2      | 8         |
| Qemah, 1/16 of Epha.....  | 0         | 1      | 4         |
| Metres of Syria (Peha II. 6) = Cong. Rom.....   | 0         | 0      | 10        |
| Coyla, Eastern, 1/18 of Epha.....   | 0         | 0      | 3         |
| This Coyla contains but 10 Ounces weightful of oil in water; Over 1001 Ephas 10001 Chomer 10000. So by these Weights all these Measures of Capacity may be expeditiously recovered very near exactness. |           |        |           |

## IV. TABLE. OF WEIGHTS AND COINS.

The Jewish Weights are reduced to the Standard Grain of our Troy Weight; whereof 438 are equal to the Roman ounce; and to our ancient English *Asiradelphe* ounce.

|   | Grains. | Dec. Pence. | Dec. | l. s. d. |
|---|---------|-------------|------|----------|
| Shekel is the original weight.....  | 210     | 18.625      | 1    | 4        |
| Bekah, 1/2 a Shekel.....  | 105     | 9.312       | 0    | 2        |
| Gerah, 1/16 of Bekah.....   | 13.125  | 1.117       | 0    | 1/2      |
| Manna = 100 Shekel wt.....  | 21000   |             |      |          |
| Maceh in Coin, = 60 Shek.....   | 12600   |             |      |          |
| Talent of Silver, = 3000 Sh.....  | 630000  |             |      |          |
| Talent of Gold the same Weight.....   | 630000  |             |      |          |
| The Golden Daric, <i>Esau</i> II. 69, seem to be coins of }<br>Darius the Mede. They weighed 12 Gerahs. } | 25200   |             |      |          |

|                       | Pence. | Furlings. |
|-----------------------|--------|-----------|
| Denarius, Silver..... | 7      | 3         |
| Asia, Copper.....     | 0      | 3         |
| Quadrans.....         | 0      | 1/2       |
| A Mile.....           | 0      | 1/2       |

AN APPENDIX to the Second Table of Measures of Surface, described by *Moses*, showing the Method of reducing the same by Calculation to the Measures used in England, for the benefit of those that understand Decimals Arithmetick, and desire to see the Reductions given in the Table, or to make farther Improvements in this kind of Measures.

1. The Mercy Seat.—I shall begin with Reduction of the Measures of the Mercy Seat, which was God's throne of Grace among the Jews. *Moses* in *Exod*. xxv. 17, affirms, that its length was two Cubits and a half, its breadth one Cubit and a half. The fractions adhering to its length and breadth make some difficulty to beginners in Arithmetick, which the Decimal way doth much about. Supposing therefore, what I have elsewhere proved, that the Jewish Cubit was in Foot measure 1.824; the length must be expressed in Foot measure, and Decimals thereof, 4.560. The breadth in like measure will be 3.768. Wherefore the product of these numbers multiplied into each other gives its surface 17.1616; in number of its square Feet, and Decimals thereof, 12 square Feet, and very near half a square Foot; if the Decimals had been .50, it had been just half a Foot. If we desire to express those Decimals in a Foot in square Inches, as is usual in England, we must multiply 17.1616 by 144, the square Inches of a Foot, and the product will be 2470.6704; which shows that the Decimals we found amount to 68 square Inches, and about half an Inch more; we need not be nicer.

2. A square Cubit reduced to our Measure.—In the Altar of Incense *Moses* describes the Jewish square Cubit, which must be reduced to our Foot measure, thus,  $1.824 \times 1.824 = 3.327072$ . The product of these numbers multiplied by the number of square Feet in this Altar, 3.225, gives 10729.824, and 326.076 Decimals of a square Foot, which may be expressed by 47 square Inches, and a few Decimals of an Inch square inconsiderable.

3. The Boards of the Tabernacle.—*Moses*'s description of the Boards of the Tabernacle, *Exod*. xxvii. 16, by two Cubits in length, and one Cubit in breadth, naturally leads me to enquire, what was the Area of each Board's surface 15 Jewish square Cubits; because if we conceive a line drawn from the end of one Cubit at the bottom of the Board to the end of one Cubit at the top of the Board, this must needs be to whole square Cubits on one side of that line, and to half square Cubits (= 3 whole) on the other side of that line; hence the product of the number of Cubits multiplied into itself gives the square Feet is performed by multiplying 15, viz. the number of Cubits, and given, into 3, viz. 45, the Feet and Decimals of one square Cubit, and the product will be 675.000, which is just very near to fifty square Feet; for an Area of 15 square Cubits, and a half, is equal to 15 square Cubits, and more than 13 square Inches would make it just 50 Feet, which statement we need not here regard.

4. The Court of the Tabernacle.—Let us now go to the measure of the surface of land. But we will begin with the Court of the Tabernacle, the ground on which the Priests performed all the common public works of Levitical duty. The Area of this Court is described by *Moses* in *Exod*. xxv. 18, by its length 100 Cubits, and its breadth every where 50 Cubits. Wherefore this Area must be in Jewish measure 5000 square Cubits, for that is the product of 100 multiplied into 50. To reduce these 5000 Jewish Cubits into English square Feet, I must multiply 5000 into 3.327072, the product is 16635.360 English square Feet.

But in cases of such long numbers of Feet we may be brevity's sake, and to help our memories, to reduce them into Perches, or Roods, or Acres, which contain known numbers of square Feet. A perch contains 166 2/3 square Feet. An Acre is equal to 160 square Feet. An English Acre is equal to 4840 square Feet. It is plain that the number 16635.360 hath not integers equal to those of an Acre; but it hath enough to answer those in a Rood, and some overplus, therefore I must divide 16635.360 by 160, which is a Rood. By such division continued in the Decimal way, until I have a fraction of five or six parts of a Rood, which is equal to 1/20 of a Rood, or 1/4 of a Perch, which is equal to 1/10 of a Perch, and once entirely in a whole Rood; but it hath moreover in a very small Decimal part of a Rood. These therefore I reduce to the Perches contained in them, by multiplying them into 40, which is the number of Perches that make up a Rood; and cutting off six places from the product, I find the reduced number to be 1031.7728, which is 1031 Perches entire, and the figure 7728 Decimals of a Perch. These also I multiply by 272.5, which are the square Feet and Decimals of a Perch. The product of this last multiplication, after eight places cut off from it by the Separatrix, because there are six places of Decimals in one of the Factors, and two in the other, is 281167.920. Hence I learn that there are 2811 Perches, and 1167 Decimals of a Perch, which amount to little above half a Foot, and therefore I cast them away as inconsiderable in the measure of land. This method of reduction by multiplication of Decimals I find to be easier than the common method of reduction by division, and therefore I propose it to be used by beginners in this practice of surveying.

So I find this Court to contain in English measure 1 Rood, 21 Perches, 27 Feet, and little more than a half a Foot squared. But reflecting upon *Moses*'s measure by Cubits, and finding them to be precisely 5000 square Cubits, I observed that they were just half 10000, which I had observed from *Herodotus*'s *Estimate* to be the Area of the Egyptian *Araura*, by which their land was as generally measured, as ours is by Acres and Roods. See *Herodot*. I. s. c. 168. I called also to mind a passage in *Manetho* in his history of the reign, wars, and expulsion of the Pastors, whom *Araura* affirms to be *Israelitish*, or *Canaanites*, and *Joseph* vainly believed to be *Jews*; wrote out of the public Records of Egypt, that these Pastors made at *Abaris* a very large and strong encampment, that encompassed 10,000 *Araura*, sufficient to contain 200,000 men, and 100,000 oxen; therefore it appears, that not only the *Egyptians*, but also the *Jews*, measured their *Canaanites* also, that had dwelt among them, and had retained there during the time of six Kings successively, used the measure of land called *Araura*. Now this was long before *Moses*'s time; for the beginning of *Amosis* or *Tethmosis*, who expelled them out of Egypt, was very near the time of *Manetho*'s history, and the learned Primate of *London*, who was *Herodotus*'s contemporary, before *Moses*, who was skilled in all Egyptian learning, especially surveying, did of choice make the Court of the Tabernacle to be just half an *Araura*, which was a known measure to him and his people, who had long dwelt in Egypt, and Divine Authority directed him so to do.

5. The Reduction of an Araura to English measure.—Because we have shewn from *Herodotus*, that an *Araura* is the square of 100 Jewish or Egyptian Cubits, and 100 such Cubits may in English Foot measure be expressed by 182.4 English Feet, it follows, that the square of this number will express exactly the number of the square Feet that are contained in an *Araura*. Hence I find by multiplication of 182.4 into itself, I find the product to be 33265.76; therefore I conclude that there are 33265 square Feet entire, and .76 Decimals of a square Foot, in an *Araura*. Now to reduce these English square Feet into Roods, Perches, and the remainder of square Feet, I use the square Feet, and divide them by 160, the number of square Feet in a Rood, and the quotient I find 207.908, that is 1 Rood, and .908 Decimals of a Rood. Secondly, I multiply those Decimals by 40, which is the number of Perches in a Rood; the product is 36.304. Hence I conclude there are therein 36 Perches, and .304 Decimals of a Perch. Thirdly, I multiply those Decimals by 166 2/3, which are the square Feet of a Perch, and the product is 5855.9808, that is 58 square Feet; the eight places of Decimals amount to little above 1/4 of a square Foot, therefore I reject them as inconsiderable in a measure of land. By all these reductions, it is found, that an *Araura* is in English measure three Roods, two Perches, 55 square Feet, and 1/4 of a Perch, and so that it is not well followed by *Joseph*, for it is much larger; nor is it well in English called an Acre, for it is considerably less. To this place I refer the use of the lesser sort of 20000, which yet is most convenient for the use of the *Egyptians*, and of the *Jews*, to measure out private men's Inheritances by a line which was 80 Cubits long. For the length of this line will measure one side of an *Araura*, if the other side be 125 Cubits long, which is the length of this line, and 125 Cubits will follow the line, and it might easily mark out 10000 square Feet. And by this means they might easily lay any number of *Araura* together, all of them rectangular and parallel to each other. Such lines I suppose for measure of inheritances are estimated, *Psalm* lxxviii. 55, and xvi. 6, &c.



# A TABLE

OF THE

## SEVERAL PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, QUOTED BY CHRIST AND HIS APOSTLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

### GENESIS.

**Chapter.**  
1 MADE them male and female, Matt. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.  
2 And God did create the world in six days from all his works, Heb. 11. 3.  
3 The first man Adam was made a living soul, 1 Cor. 15. 45.  
4 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, Matt. 19. 5.  
5 Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 6. 16.  
6 They shall be one flesh, Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 8. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.  
7 Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, Acts 7. 3.  
8 I have said all nations be blessed, Gal. 3. 8.  
9 So shall thy seed be, Rom. 4. 13.  
10 Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness, Rom. 4. 3. James 2. 23. Gal. 3. 6.  
11 This shall set apart unto us, Matt. 5. 27.  
12 In this seed shall be a father of many nations, Rom. 4. 17.  
13 I have made thee a father of many nations, Rom. 9. 9.  
14 Cast out the bond-woman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.  
15 In Isaac shall thy seed be called, Rom. 9. 7.  
16 Surely blessing shall I bless thee, Heb. 6. 14.  
17 And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed, Acts 3. 25.  
18 The elder shall serve the younger, Rom. 9. 12.

### EXODUS.

1 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, Matt. 22. 32. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37.  
2 Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, Rom. 9. 17.  
3 A bone of him shall not be broken, John 19. 36.  
4 Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord, Luke 2. 23.  
5 He that hath gathered much had nothing over, a Cor. 8. 15.  
6 Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Rom. 13. 9.  
7 Thou shalt not covet, Rom. 7. 7.  
8 Thou shalt not kill, Matt. 5. 21. Luke 18. 20.  
9 Honour thy father and mother, Matt. 4. 4. Mark 7. 10. Eph. 6. 2.  
10 He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death, Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.  
11 An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth, Matt. 5. 38.  
12 Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people, Acts 23. 5.  
13 This is the blood of the testament, Heb. 9. 20.  
14 For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern, Heb. 8. 5. Acts 17. 24.  
15 Honour us gods to go before us, Acts 7. 40.  
16 I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, Rom. 9. 15.  
17 Not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, 1 Cor. 13. 12.

### LEVITICUS.

1 Be ye holy, for I am holy, 1 Pet. 1. 16.  
2 That the man which doeth those things shall live by them, Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.  
3 Thou shalt not forswear thyself, Matt. 5. 33.  
4 Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 3. 12. James 2. 8. Matt. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31.  
5 Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy, Matt. 5. 43.  
6 He that curseth father or mother let him die the death, Matt. 15. 4.  
7 An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth, Matt. 5. 38.  
8 I will dwell in them, and walk in them, 2 Cor. 6. 16.

### NUMBERS.

1 A bone of him shall not be broken, John 19. 36.  
**DEUTERONOMY.**  
1 For our God is a consuming fire, Heb. 12. 29.  
2 Thou shalt not covet, Rom. 7. 7. and 13. 9.  
3 Thou shalt not kill, Matt. 5. 21. Luke 18. 20.  
4 Thou shalt not commit adultery, Matt. 5. 27. Luke 18. 20.  
5 Do not steal, Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9.  
6 Do not bear false witness, Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9.  
7 Honour thy father and mother, Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10. Eph. 6. 2.  
8 Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord, Matt. 22. 29.  
9 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 37.  
10 Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.  
11 Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God, Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.  
12 Man shall not live by bread alone, Matt. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.  
13 God accepteth no man's person, Gal. 3. 6.  
14 A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

### JOSHUA.

1 In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established, Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1.  
2 An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth, Matt. 5. 33.  
3 Cursed is every one that banneth on a tree, Gal. 3. 13.  
4 Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God, Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.  
5 Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord, Matt. 22. 29.  
6 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 37.  
7 Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.  
8 Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God, Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.  
9 Man shall not live by bread alone, Matt. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.  
10 God accepteth no man's person, Gal. 3. 6.  
11 A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

### JUDGES.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### II. SAMUEL.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### III. KINGS.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### IV. KINGS.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### V. KINGS.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### VI. KINGS.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

### VII. KINGS.

1 I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son, Heb. 1. 5.  
**I. KINGS.**  
1 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, &c. Rom. 11. 3.  
2 I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, &c. Rom. 11. 4.

8 What is man that thou art mindful of him? Heb. 2. 6.  
9 For he hath put all things under his feet, 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
9 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness, Rom. 3. 14.  
14 There is none righteous, no, not one, Rom. 3. 10.  
14 Their feet are swift to shed blood, &c. Rom. 3. 15.  
15 I foresaw the Lord always before my face, &c. Acts. 25. 8. 13-35.  
16 Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption, Acts. 2. 27.  
18 I will put my trust in him, Heb. 10. 23.  
18 I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, &c. Rom. 15. 9.  
19 Their sound went into all the earth, &c. Rom. 10. 18.  
22 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Matt. 27. 46.  
22 They parted my garments, &c. Matt. 27. 35. John 19. 23.  
23 I will declare thy name unto my brethren, Heb. 2. 12.  
24 The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof, 1 Cor. 10. 26.  
25 He hated me without a cause, John 15. 25.  
31 Into thy hands I commend my spirit, Luke 23. 46.  
33 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, &c. Rom. 4. 7.  
34 He that will love life, and see good days, &c. 1 Pet. 3. 10.  
40 Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, Heb. 10. 5.  
41 He that eateth bread with me, &c. John 13. 28.  
44 For thy sake we are killed all the day long, &c. Rom. 8. 36.  
45 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, &c. Heb. 1. 8.  
51 That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, &c. Rom. 3. 4.  
53 Casting all your care upon him, 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
57 Every man shall receive his reward, &c. 1 Cor. 3. 8.  
68 When he ascended up on high, &c. Eph. 4. 8.  
69 The real of thy house hath eaten me up, John 2. 17.  
69 The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me, Rom. 15. 3.  
69 Let their table be made a snare and a trap, &c. Rom. 11. 9.  
69 Let his habitation be desolate, &c. Acts 1. 20.  
69 In my thirst they gave me vinegar, John 19. 29.  
71 I will open my mouth for ever, &c. &c. Matt. 23. 25.  
78 He gave them bread from heaven to eat, John 6. 33.  
81 I said, I've gods, John 10. 34.  
89 He will give his angels charge concerning thee, &c. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.  
94 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vain, &c. Rom. 2. 20.  
95 To-day if ye will hear his voice, &c. Heb. 3. 7.  
95 Al I have sworn in my wrath, &c. Heb. 4. 3.  
97 Let all the angels of God worship him, Heb. 1. 6.  
100 Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, &c. Heb. 1. 10.  
100 Who maketh his angels spirits, &c. Heb. 1. 7.  
110 His bishoprick let another take, Acts 1. 20.  
110 The Lord said unto my Lord, &c. Matt. 22. 44. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34.  
110 Sit on my right hand, &c. Heb. 1. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 25.  
110 Thou art a priest for ever, Heb. 7. 17.  
110 The Lord aware, and will not repent, Heb. 7. 21.  
111 He hath taught the poor, and he hath given to the poor, 2 Cor. 9. 9.  
116 I believed, and therefore have I spoken, 2 Cor. 4. 13.  
116 Let God be true, but every man a liar, Rom. 3. 4.  
117 Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, Rom. 15. 11.  
118 The Lord is my helper, &c. Heb. 3. 6.  
118 The stone which the builders rejected, &c. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 6. 7.  
118 Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Matt. 23. 9.  
118 Of the fruit of his loins, &c. Acts 2. 30.  
120 The poison of asps is upon their lips, Rom. 3. 13.

121 Be not wise in your own conceits, Rom. 12. 16.  
121 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, Heb. 12. 5.  
121 Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, &c. Heb. 12. 6. Rev. 3. 19.  
121 Charity covereth a multitude of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
121 See that none render evil for evil unto any man, 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
121 He that curseth father or mother, &c. Matt. 5. 14. Mark 17. 10.  
121 If thine enemy hunger, feed him, &c. Rom. 12. 20.  
121 The dog is turned to his own vomit, &c. 2 Pet. 2. 22.

**ISAIAH.**  
1 Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, &c. Rom. 9. 29.  
2 There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, &c. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.  
6 Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, &c. Rev. 4. 8.  
6 By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, &c. Matt. 13. 17. Mark 4. 9. Luke 10. 15. 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
6 A virgin shall be with child, &c. Matt. 1. 23.  
8 Behold, I and the children which God hath given me, Heb. 2. 13.  
9 The land of Zabulon, &c. Matt. 4. 15.  
10 Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand, &c. Rom. 9. 27.  
11 Then shall that wicked be revealed, 2 Thes. 2. 8.  
11 There shall be a root of Jesse, &c. Rom. 15. 12. Acts 13. 22.  
11 Babylon is fallen, the great city, &c. Rev. 18. 2.  
12 Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die, 1 Cor. 15. 32.  
12 These things saith he that is holy, &c. Rev. 7. 2.  
12 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, Rev. 7. 17.  
12 With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people, 1 Cor. 14. 21.  
18 Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, &c. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 6. Acts 4. 11.  
19 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouths, &c. Matt. 23. 15. Mark 7. 6.  
20 I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, &c. 1 Cor. 1. 19.  
23 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? &c. 1 Cor. 1. 20.  
24 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, &c. Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.  
40 All flesh is grass, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 24. Jam. 1. 10.  
41 Who hath known the mind of the Lord, &c. 1 Cor. 2. 16.  
41... 44 I am the servant and the last, Rev. 1. 17.  
41 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, Matt. 23. 18.  
43 Behold, I make all things new, &c. Rev. 21. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
43 Shall the blind formed eyes, &c. Rom. 9. 20.  
43 As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, &c. Rom. 14. 11.  
43 I have set thee to be a light to the Gentiles, &c. Acts 13. 47.  
49 I have heard thee in a time accepted, &c. 1 Cor. 6. 2.

49 They shall hunger no more, &c. Rev. 7. 16.  
49 They did their spit in his face, Matt. 26. 67.  
50 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel, Rom. 10. 15.  
51 Come out from among them, &c. 1 Cor. 6. 17.  
51 The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, Rom. 2. 24.  
51 To whom he was not spoken of they shall see, Rom. 15. 21.  
51 Lord, who hath believed our report? Rom. 10. 16. John 12. 38.  
51 Himself took our infirmities, Matt. 8. 17.  
51 He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
51 And he was numbered with the transgressors, Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 34.  
51 Who did no sin, &c. 1 Pet. 2. 21. John 3. 5.  
51 Who his own self bear our sins, &c. 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
51 Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not, Gal. 4. 27.  
51 And they shall be all taught of God, John 6. 45.  
51 Let him that is athirst come, Rev. 22. 17.  
51 I will give you the sure mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.  
51 My house shall be called a house of prayer, Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.  
51 Destruction and misery are in their ways, Rom. 3. 16.  
51 Take the helmet of salvation, Eph. 6. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.  
51 There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, &c. Rom. 11. 26.  
51 The gates of it shall not be shut all day, &c. Rev. 21. 25.  
51 The city had no need of the sun, &c. Rev. 21. 23.  
51 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, &c. Luke 4. 20.  
51 Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, Matt. 21. 5.  
51 Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, &c. 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
51 I was found of them that sought me not, Rom. 10. 20.  
51 We look for new heavens and a new earth, 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.  
51 Heavens is my throne, &c. Acts 7. 49.  
51 Where their worm dieth not, &c. Mark 9. 44, 45, 48.

**JEREMIAH.**  
1 But ye have made it a den of Caves, Matt. 13. Mark 12. 17. Luke 19. 46.  
9 He that gloryeth, let him glory in the Lord, 1 Cor. 1. 31.  
10 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, Rev. 15. 4.  
17 I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts, Rev. 2. 23.  
31 In Rama was there a voice heard, &c. Matt. 2. 18.  
31 The father unto a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, 1 Cor. 6. 17.  
31 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, &c. Heb. 8. 8.  
31 This is the covenant that I will make with them, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, &c. Heb. 10. 16.  
31 Babylon the great is fallen, Rev. 18. 2.

### EZEKIEL.

9 Take the book and eat it up, &c. Rev. 10. 9.  
32 The man which doeth those things shall live by them, Rom. 10. 5.  
32 The sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, Matt. 24. 29.  
36 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, Rom. 2. 24.

### DANIEL.

9 When ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

### HOSEA.

1 Where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, &c. Rom. 9. 26.  
6 I will call them my people, which were not my people, &c. Rom. 9. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 10.  
6 I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, Matt. 9. 13.  
6 Thou shalt they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, &c. Luke 23. 30.  
12 Out of Egypt have I called my son, Matt. 2. 15.  
13 Death is swallowed up in victory, 1 Cor. 15. 54.

### JOEL.

1 I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh, Acts 2. 17.  
1 Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved, Rom. 10. 13.

### AMOS.

5 O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices? Acts 7. 42.  
6 Woe unto you that are rich, Luke 6. 24.  
9 I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, Acts 15. 16.

### JONAH.

3 As Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, &c. Matt. 12. 40. Luke 11. 30.  
3 They repented at the preaching of Jonas, Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

### MICAH.

5 And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, &c. Matt. 2. 6.  
7 I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, &c. Matt. 10. 35. Luke 12. 49.

### NAHUM.

1 How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, &c. Rom. 10. 15.

### HABAKKUK.

1 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in you days, &c. Acts 13. 41.

### HAGGAI.

2 Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven, Heb. 12. 26.

### ZECHARIAH.

8 Speak every man truth with his neighbour, Eph. 4. 25.  
9 Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.  
11 And they took the three pieces of silver, Matt. 27. 6.  
12 They shall look on him whom they pierced, John 19. 37.  
13 I will smite the Shepherd, &c. Matt. 26. 31.

### MALACHI.

1 Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated, Rom. 9. 13.  
3 Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Matt. 11. 10. Mark 9. 1. Luke 7. 27. John 1. 15.  
4 This is Elias, which was for to come, Matt. 11. 14.  
4 Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come? Matt. 17. 10.  
4 I have set thee in a time accepted, &c. 1 Cor. 6. 2.

# A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

OF THE

YEARS AND TIMES FROM ADAM UNTO CHRIST, PROVED BY THE SCRIPTURES, FROM THE COLLATION OF DIVERS AUTHORS.

**FROM Adam unto Noah's flood are years 1856.**  
 For Adam, being 150 years old, begat Seth.  
 Seth, being 105 years, begat Enos.  
 Enos, being 90 years, begat Cainan.  
 Cainan, being 70 years, begat Mahalaleel.  
 Mahalaleel, being 65 years, begat Jared.  
 Jared, at the age of 165, begat Enoch.  
 Enoch, being 65 years, begat Methuselah.  
 Methuselah, at the age of 187, begat Lamech.  
 Lamech, being 185 years, begat Noah.  
 Noah, at the coming of the flood, was 600 years of age, as appeareth in the 7th chapter of Genesis.  
 The whole sum of the years are 1856.

**From the flood of Noah unto Abraham's departing from Chaldea, were 425 years and ten days.**  
 For the said flood continued one whole year and ten days.  
 Shem (who was Noah's son) begat Arphaxad two years after that  
 Arphaxad begat Salah when he was 35 years old.  
 Salah, being 30 years old, begat Eber.  
 Eber, at the age of 34, begat Peleg.  
 Peleg, being 30 years, begat Reu.  
 Reu, being 32 years, begat Serug.  
 Serug, being 30 years, begat Nahor.  
 Nahor, being 29 years, begat Terah.  
 Terah, being 130 years, begat Abram.  
 And Abraham departed from Chaldea when he was 70 years old.  
 These, accounted, are 425 years and ten days.

**From Abraham's departing from Ur in Chaldea, unto the departing of the children of Israel, are 430 years, reckoned as follows:**  
 Abraham was in Charran five years, and departed in the 75th year:  
 Begat Isaac when 100 years old, in the sixth year of his departing.  
 Isaac begat Jacob, when 60 years old.  
 Israel was in Egypt 20 years.  
 Then deduct 80 years from this; for so old was Moses when he conducted the Israelites from Egypt.  
 So the rest of the years, that is to say, 130, are divided between Amram and Kohath.  
 Then Kohath begat Amram at the age of 65 years.  
 Amram, being 65 years, begat Moses, who, in the 80th year of his age departed with the Israelites from Egypt.  
 So this chronology is the 430 years mentioned in the 12th chapter of Exodus, and the 3d chapter to the Galatians.

**From the going forth of the Israelites from Egypt unto the first building of the temple, are 480 years after this chronology and account.**  
 Moses remained in the desert or wilderness forty years.  
 Joshua and Othniel ruled forty years.  
 Ehud, 80 years.  
 Deborah, 40 years.  
 Gideon, 40 years.  
 Abimelech, 3 years.  
 Tola, 23 years.  
 Jair, 22 years.  
 Then they were without a captain, until the 18th day of Jephthah.

Jephthah, 6 years.  
 Itham, 7 years.  
 Eli, 40 years.  
 Abdon, 8 years.  
 Samson, 40 years.  
 Eli, judge and priest, 44 years.  
 Samuel and Saul reigned 40 years.  
 David was king 40 years.  
 Solomon, in the 4th year of his reign, began the building of the temple.  
 These are the 480 years mentioned in the first Book of Kings, chapter 6.

**From the first raising of the temple, until the captivity of Babylon, are 419 years and a half.**  
 Solomon reigned yet 36 years.  
 Rehoboam, 27 years.  
 Abijam, 3 years.  
 Asa, 41 years.  
 Jehoshaphat, 25 years.  
 Jehoram, 8 years.  
 Athaliah, the queen, 7 years.  
 Jehoiach, 40 years.  
 Amaziah, 29 years.  
 Uzziah, 52 years.  
 Jotham, 16 years.  
 Ahaz, 26 years.  
 Hezekiah, 29 years.  
 Manasseh, 55 years.  
 Amon, 2 years.  
 Josiah, 31 years.  
 Jehoahaz, 3 months.  
 Eliakim, 12 years.  
 Jehoahaz, Jechonias, 3 months.  
 And here beginneth the captivity of Babylon.

The sum of those years is 419 and 6 months.  
 Jerusalem was re-edified, and built again, after the captivity of Babylon, 70 years.  
 The captivity continued 70 years.  
 The children of Israel were delivered the first year of Cyrus.  
 The temple was begun to be built in the second year of the said Cyrus, and finished in the sixth year, which was the 6th year of Darius. After that Darius had reigned 40 years, Nebuchad was restored to liberty, and went to build the city, which was finished in the 3rd year of the said Darius.  
 All the years from the building of the temple again, are 50 years.  
 The whole sum of years amount to 70.

**From the re-edifying of the city, unto the coming of Christ, are 483 years after this chronology.**  
 It is mentioned in the sixth chapter of Daniel, that Jerusalem should be built up again, and that from that time unto the coming of Christ are 62 weeks, and every week is reckoned for 7 years. So 62 weeks amount to 434 years: from the 3rd year of Darius unto the 3rd year of Augustus, in which year our Saviour Christ was born, are just and complete so many years; whereupon we reckon, that from Adam unto Christ are 3974 years, 6 months, and ten days; and from the birth of Christ unto this present year is 1873.

Then the whole sum and number of years, from the beginning of the world unto the end of the year of our Lord God 1873, are 5847 years 6 months, and the said odd ten days.

1 Jesus' charge to his disciples, to go into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. 26  
 AND Josiah, who was the son of Josiah, was the son of David. 26  
 2 Having seen the holy ark being arrayed. 26  
 3 And he that set the holy ark in the son of David. 26  
 4 And said, now therefore people Israel, 26  
 5 According to the families of your brethren. 26  
 6 Offer the for your brethren. 26  
 7 And unto thirty thousand these things were promised to. 26  
 8 And Hel the temple, gate and six hundred. 26  
 9 And Jecob and Assabias, gave to the Levites seven hundred. 26  
 10 And whites having to according to. 26  
 11 And accore of Moses: 26  
 12 And the as for the said with a good. 26  
 13 And set prepared for the sons of A. 26  
 14 For the vites prepared the sons of A. 26  
 15 The hold order Zacharias, an 16 Moreov lawful for an brethren the. 26  
 17 Thus w Lord accompli 26  
 18 And off to the commu 26  
 19 So the pover at th 26  
 20 And su time of the p 26

## A TABLE OF TIME.

|                       |         |                           |            |                            |           |                              |            |
|-----------------------|---------|---------------------------|------------|----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------|------------|
| 1 NISAN, or Abib..... | March.  | 6 Ethul.....              | August.    | 11 Shebat.....             | January.  | Fourth day.....              | Wednesday. |
| 2 Jjar, or Zil.....   | April.  | 7 Tisri, or Ebanim.....   | September. | 12 Adar.....               | February. | Fifth day.....               | Thursday.  |
| 3 Sivan.....          | May.    | 8 Marchesvan, or Bul..... | October.   | 13 Veadar, intercalary.    | February. | Sixth day.....               | Friday.    |
| 4 Thammuz.....        | June.   | 9 Chisleu.....            | November.  |                            | March.    | Seventh day, or Sabbath..... | Saturday.  |
| 5 Ab.....             | July.   | 10 To Shebeth.....        | December.  | DAYS OF THE WEEK.          |           |                              |            |
|                       | August. |                           | January.   | First day of the week..... | Sunday.   |                              |            |
|                       |         |                           |            | Second day.....            | Monday.   |                              |            |
|                       |         |                           |            | Third day.....             | Tuesday.  |                              |            |

### WATCHES.

The First Watch, from sunset to the third hour of the night.  
 The Second, or Middle Watch, from the third hour to the sixth.  
 The Third Watch, or Cock-crowing, from the sixth to the ninth.  
 The Fourth, or Morning Watch, from the ninth hour to sunrise.

### HOURS OF THE DAY.

The day, reckoning from sunrise, and the night from sunset, were each divided into 12 equal parts, called, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, etc., Hours.

## A TABLE OF OFFICES AND CONDITIONS OF MEN.

**PATRIARCHS, or Fathers of Families,** such as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and his sons.  
**Judges,** temporary Supreme Governors, immediately appointed by God over the children of Israel.  
**Kings,** and they either of the whole nation, or after the falling off of the ten tribes, of Judah or Israel.  
**Officers,** senators, the LXX. or Sanhedrim.  
**Officers,** provosts, sheriffs, or executioners.  
**Judges,** inferior rulers, such as determined controversies in particular cities.  
**Archiebds,** Hebrews, descendants from Jacob.  
**A Hebrew of Hebrews,** an Israelite by original extraction.  
**A Proselyte of the Covenant,** who was circumcised and submitted to the whole law.  
**A Proselyte of the Gate, or Stranger,** who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

**OFFICERS UNDER THE ASSYRIAN OR PERSIAN MONARCHS.**

**Thrashaks,** or Governor appointed by the kings of Assyria or Persia.  
**Heads of the captivity,** the chief of each tribe or family, who exercised a precarious government during the Captivity.

**UNDER THE GRECIAN MONARCHS.**

**Maccabees,** the successors of Judas Maccabens, high-priests, who presided with kingly power.

**UNDER THE ROMAN EMPERORS.**

**Presidents,** or Governors, sent from Rome with imperial power.  
**Tetrarchs,** who had kingly power in the fourth part of a province.  
**Procurators,** or Deputies of Provinces.  
**Centurions,** captains of a hundred men.  
**Publicans,** or Tax-gatherers.

**ECCLESIASTICAL OFFICERS, OR SECTS OF MEN.**

**High-priests,** who only might enter the Holy of Holies.  
**Second Priests,** or Sages, who supplied the High-priest's office, in case he were disabled.  
**High-priests for the Year,** set apart for the occasion of an expedition.  
**Priests,** Levites of the sons of Aaron, divided into twenty-four ranks, each rank serving weekly in the temple.

**Levites,** of the tribe of Levi, but not of Aaron's family; of these were three orders, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites, several sons of Levi.  
**Nethinims,** inferior servants to the Priests and Levites (not of their tribe) to draw water and cleave wood, etc.  
**Prophets,** anciently called Seers, who foretold future events, and denounced God's judgments.  
**Children of the Prophets,** their disciples or scholars.  
**Wise Men,** called so in imitation of the eastern Magi, or Gentile philosophers.  
**Scribes,** writers and expounders of the law.  
**Doctors,** that raised and determined questions out of the law.  
**Rabbins, or Doctors,** teachers of Israel.  
**Libertines,** freedmen of Rome, who, being Jews or Proselytes, had a synagogue or assembly to themselves.  
**Consulents, or Galileans,** who pretended it unlawful to obey a heathen magistrate.  
**Herodians,** who shaped their religion to the times, and particularly flattered Herod.  
**Epicurians,** who placed all happiness in pleasure.  
**Sicels,** who denied the liberty of the will, and pretended all events were determined by fatal necessity.  
**Simon Magus,** author of the heresy of the Gnostics, who taught that men, however vicious their practice was, should be saved by their knowledge.  
**Nicodemes,** the disciples of Niccolaus, one of the first seven Deacons, who taught the community of wives.  
**Nazarites,** who, under a vow, abstained from wine, etc.  
**Nazarites,** Jews professing Christianity.  
**Zelotes, Sicarii, or murderers,** who, under pretence of the law, thought themselves authorized to commit any outrage.  
**Pharisees,** separatists, who, upon the opinion of their own godliness, despised all others.  
**Sadducees,** who denied the resurrection of the dead, angels and spirits.  
**Samaritans,** mongrel professors, partly heathen, and partly Jews, the offspring of the Assyrian sent to Samaria.  
**Apollites,** missionaries, or persons sent; who were sent by our Saviour, from their number **the Twelve.**  
**Bishops, Elders, or Presbyters,** spiritual overseers.  
**Deacons,** officers chosen by the Apostles to take care of the poor.

## ANALYSIS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

|                                 |           |  |  |
|---------------------------------|-----------|--|--|
| BOOKS in the Old Testament..... | 39        | The Apocrypha hath 18 chapters, 6,081 verses, and 150,185 words. | The least verse is 1st Chron. chapter 1, and 1st verse.                        |
| Chapters.....                   | 973       | The middle chapter and the least in the Bible, is Psalm cxviii.  | The middle book in the New Testament is 1st Thimotheos.                        |
| Verses.....                     | 113,114   | The middle verse is the 8th of Psalm cxviii.                     | The middle chapters are Romans xiii, and xiv.                                  |
| Words.....                      | 5,439     | The word used occurs in the Old Testament 35,541 times.          | The middle verse is Acts xvii. 17th verse.                                     |
| Letters.....                    | 7,718,100 | The word used occurs in the New Testament 35,584 times.          | The least verse is in John ii. verse 35.                                       |
| Chapters.....                   | 966       | The word <i>Jesus</i> occurs 6,853 times.                        | The 42d verse, chapter vii., of Ezra, has all the letters of the alphabet.     |
| Verses.....                     | 1,959     | The middle book of the Old Testament is Proverbs.                | The 11th chapter of the old Kings and chapter xxvii. of Isaiah are both alike. |
| Words.....                      | 181,271   | The middle chapter is Job xix.                                   |  |
| Letters.....                    | 8,938     | The middle verse is 1st Chron. chapter xx. the 17th verse.       |  |

# APOCRYPHA.

## I. ESDRAS.

### CHAP. I.

*1* **Special charge to the priests and Levites.** *2* **A great passover is kept.** *30* **His death is much lamented.** *34* **His successors.** *53* **The temple, city, and many people are destroyed.** *56* **The rest are carried unto Babylon.**

**A**ND Josias held the feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month;

**2** Having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

**3** And he spake unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built:

**4** And said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds,

**5** According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the temple according to the several dignities of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

**6** Offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

**7** And unto the people that was found there Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

**8** And Helkias, Zacharias, and Syelus, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

**9** And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, and seven hundred calves.

**10** And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

**11** And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

**12** And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots, and pans, with a good savour,

**13** And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

**14** For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

**15** The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the king's retinue.

**16** Moreover, the porters were at every gate; it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

**17** Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover,

**18** And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias.

**19** So the children of Israel which were present held the passover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven days.

**20** And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

Before CHRIST cir. 623

<sup>a</sup> Kings 23. 21. <sup>b</sup> Chron. 35. 1.

Before CHRIST cir. 623

<sup>1</sup> Or, were ungodly. <sup>1</sup> Or, ungodly. <sup>a</sup> Chron. 35. 22. cir. 620.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Jewels.

<sup>1</sup> Or, for hundred calves. <sup>a</sup> Chron. 35. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Chron. 35. 12. and so of the bullocks. <sup>1</sup> Or, with good speed, or willingly. <sup>a</sup> Chron. 35. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Kings 23. 30. <sup>b</sup> Chron. 36. 1. cir. 620.

cir. 620.

<sup>a</sup> Chron. 35. 12. and Asaph. <sup>a</sup> Chron. 35. 15. she king's ear.

<sup>a</sup> Chron. 36. 4. 3. <sup>b</sup> Chron. 36. 1. <sup>c</sup> Chron. 36. 1. cir. 620.

**21** Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

**22** In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept.

**23** And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with a heart full of godliness.

**24** As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and now they grieved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

**25** Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchamis upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

**26** But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea?

**27** I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

**28** Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

**29** But joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

**30** Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants took him away out of the battle.

**31** Then gat he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem died, and was buried in his father's sepulchre.

**32** And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

**33** These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

**34** And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old.

**35** And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

**36** And he set a tax upon the land of a hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold.

**37** The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

**38** And he bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

**39** Five and twenty years old was Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem; and he did evil before the Lord.

**40** Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him into Babylon.

**41** (Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.)

**42** But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his son reigned in his stead : he was made king being eighteen years old ;

44 And reigned but three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old ; and he reigned eleven years :

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he foreswore himself and rebelled, and hardening his neck and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision ; and look, when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets :

52 So far forth, that he, being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them ;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, even within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child, among them ; for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the king's treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and set fire upon her towers :

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought : and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried unto Babylon :

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy :

58 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, until the full term of seventy years.

CHAP. II.

*1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11 He delivereth again the vessels which had been taken thence. 23 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.*

**I**N the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy ;

1 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,

2 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians ; The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

3 And commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem in Jewry.

4 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel : for |he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

5 Whosoever then dwell in the places about, let them help him (those I say that are his neighbours) with gold, and with silver,

6 With gifts, with horses, and with cattle, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

7 ¶ Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up : the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build a house for the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

9 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

Before CHRIST cir. 559.

cir. 559.

† Or, *Shasabkamar, the first part of the word is corruptly joined to the word going before.* Ezra 1. 8. † Heb. *hittim.* Ezra 1. 9. † Ezra 1. 10. *but four hundred and ten.* Ezra 1. 11. *but five thousand four hundred.* Ezra 4. 7. † *Babylonia and the names which followeth is not an epithet to the former.* Ezra 4. 9. † *Sittimias* Ezra 4. 11.

592.

590.

cir. 588.

† *Jer. 45. 10. & 49. 10.*

† *Or, keep sabbath.*

cir. 536.

29 Chron. 35. 22. Ezra 1. 1. &c.

† *Or, a great number of soldiers.*

† *Or, this.*

† *Heb. substance.* Ezra 1. 6.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer :

12 And by him they were delivered to † Sanabassar the governor of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them ; A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, † censers of silver twenty-nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver † two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away, were five thousand four hundred three score and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, Beelthumus, and † Semellius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwell in Judea and Jerusalem these letters following ;

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Celosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come into Jerusalem, (that rebellious and wicked city,) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers :

22 And thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities :

23 And that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein ; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Celosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beelthumus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Semaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner ;

26 I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me ; therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings ;

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion and war : and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Celosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it ;

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste toward Jerusalem with a troop of horsemen, and |a multitude of people in battle-array, began to hinder the builders ; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

*3 Three strive to excel each other in wise speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgment of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.*

**N**OW when Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the governors, and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of a hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the king's body, spake one to another ;

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence : he that shall over-

Apoc... come, 2 into his things is 6 As, upon go of fine 7 An and sha 8 An laid it u 9 An of Peri shall th 10 T 11 T 12 T things t 13 N and del 14 A and Me tenants, 15 A the writ 16 A their ow 17 A cerning of the s 18 A wine l 19 It child, t of the p 20 It that a n 21 A bereh things b 22 A both to 23 B what th 24 O do thus

d brought them  
assurer:  
Sanabassar the  
ousand golden  
er twenty-nine,  
d four hundred  
ch were carried  
core and nine,  
together with  
em.  
f the Persians,  
d †Rathumus,  
ith others that  
maria and other  
: in Judea and  
Rathumus the  
rest of their  
nd Phenice.  
at the Jews that  
erusalem, (that  
ket-places, and  
of the temple.  
e up again, they  
against kings.  
the temple are  
uch a matter,  
ntent that, if it  
of thy fathers:  
what is written  
d that that city  
eed always wars  
made desolate.  
e, (O lord the  
als thereof set  
o passage into  
mus the story-  
and to the rest  
aria, and Syria,  
nto me; there-  
d it hath been  
actising against  
llion and war:  
erusalem, who  
Phenice.  
nder those men  
hat there be no  
o further to the  
ead, Rathumus,  
in commission  
m with a troop  
le-array, began  
the temple in  
reign of Darius  
er them return to  
th of wine.  
at least unto all  
d, and unto all  
nd lieutenants  
4, of a hundred  
nd being satis-  
nto his bed-  
uard, that kept  
that shall over-

come, and whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall the king Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:  
6 As, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck:  
7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.  
8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under king Darius his pillow,  
9 And said that, when the king is risen, some will give him the writings; and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed;  
10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.  
11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.  
12 The third wrote, Women are strongest: But above all things truth beareth away the victory.  
13 Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings and delivered them unto him, and so he read them:  
14 And sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers;  
15 And sat him down in the || royal seat of judgment; and the writings were read before them.  
16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.  
17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;  
18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it:  
19 It maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child, to be all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poor man, and of the rich:  
20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt:  
21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:  
22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:  
23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.  
24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IV.

<sup>1</sup> The second declareth the power of a king; the third the force of women, and of truth.  
<sup>2</sup> The third is judged to be wisest, and obtaineth letters of the king to build Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.  
The second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,  
2 O ye men, do not men excel in strength, that || bear rule over sea and land, and all things in them?  
3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them; and whatsoever he commandeth them they do.  
4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it; if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.  
5 They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victories, they bring all to the king; as well the spoil, as all things else.  
6 Likewise for those that are no soldiers and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king.  
7 And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;  
8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build;  
9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant.  
10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest:  
11 And these keep watch round about him, neither || may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey they him in anything.

Before CHRIST cir. 550.  
Before CHRIST cir. 550.  
1 Heb. is of force.  
1 Or, command.  
1 Or, crown desperate.  
1 Jos. Antiq. 8. 11. cap. 4. Resurrexerunt Thamarum.  
1 Or, heard.  
1 Or, he friends with him.  
cir. 550.  
1 Or, have the command.  
1 Or, praiseth the truth. Athanasius.  
1 Or, can.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.  
13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speak.  
14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that || excelleth: who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?  
15 Women have born the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land.  
16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.  
17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be.  
18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty?  
19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?  
20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.  
21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country.  
22 By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the women?  
23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers;  
24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.  
25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother.  
26 Yea, many there be that have || run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.  
27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women.  
28 And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him?  
29 Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the admirable || Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,  
30 And taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also struck the king with her left hand.  
31 And yet || for all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth; if she laughed upon him, he laughed also; but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might || be reconciled to him again.  
32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?  
33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.  
34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.  
35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things.  
36 All the earth || calleth upon the truth, and the heaven blesteth it: all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing.  
37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works; and there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousness also they shall perish.  
38 As for the truth, it endureth, and is always strong; it liveth and conquereth forevermore.  
39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards; but she doeth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things; and all men do well like of her works.  
40 Neither in her judgment is any unrighteousness; and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.  
41 And with that he held his peace. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.  
42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more than is appointed in the writing, and we will give it thee, because thou art found wise; and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.  
43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which

thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem, in the day when thou camest to thy kingdom,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burned, when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thyself; I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heaven.

47 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governors, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.

48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Celoaysia, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreover: he wrote for all the Jews that went out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors;

50 And that all the country which they hold should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held:

51 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built;

52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer seventeen:

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city should have free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister;

55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.

56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city || pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heaven,

59 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.

60 Blessed art thou, who hast given me wisdom; for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedom and liberty

63 To go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by his name: and they feasted with instruments of music and gladness seven days.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned hence. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The work is hindered for a time.

AFTER this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sons and daughters, with their men-servants, and maid-servants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musical [instruments] tabrets and flutes.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families among their tribes, after their several heads.

5 The priests, the sons of Phinees the son of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedec, the son of Saraias, and || Joachim the son of Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

Before CHRIST cir. 532.

Before CHRIST cir. 532.

Zerobabel.

Sorabab.

Or, Resabab.

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon.

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, and Reesias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Buelsarus, Aspharasus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, sons of Phoros, two thousand a hundred seventy and two; the sons of Saphat, four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four; and the sons of Zathui, nine hundred forty and five; the sons of Corbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six hundred forty and eight:

13 The sons of Bebal, six hundred twenty and three; the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four:

15 The sons of Atercizias, ninety and two: the sons of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sons of Azuran, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Ananias, a hundred and one: the sons of Arom, thirty-two: and the sons of Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azeiphurith, a hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meterus, three thousand and five: the sons of Bethlomon, a hundred twenty and three:

18 The sons of Netophah, fifty and five: they of Anatho, a hundred fifty and eight: they of Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 The sons of Kiriathiarus, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three: they of Pira, seven hundred.

20 The sons of Chadias, and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of Cirama and Gables, six hundred twenty and one:

21 The sons of Macalon, a hundred twenty and two: they of Betolius, fifty and two: the sons of Nophis, a hundred fifty and six:

22 The sons of Calamolulus and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jerechus, two hundred forty and five:

23 The sons of Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sons of Jeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanasib, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sons of Phassaron, a thousand forty and seven: the sons of Carme, a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sons of Jessuc, and Cadmie, and Bananas, and Sudias, seventy and four.

27 The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of Salum, the sons of Jatal, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sons of Teta, the sons of Sami, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sons of Esau, the sons of Asipha, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of Ceras, the sons of Sud, the sons of Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of Graba.

30 The sons of Acua, the sons of Uta, the sons of Cetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of Subai, the sons of Anan, the sons of Cathua, the sons of Geddur.

31 The sons of Atrus, the sons of Daisan, the sons of Nocba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of Gazera, the sons of Azia, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of Bastai, the sons of Asana, the sons of Meani, the sons of Naphisi, the sons of Acuba, the sons of Acipha, the sons of Assur, the sons of Pharacim, the sons of Basaloth.

32 The sons of Meeda, the sons of Coutha, the sons of Charea, the sons of Charcus, the sons of Aserer, the sons of Thomoi, the sons of Nasith, the sons of Atipha.

33 The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of Azaphion, the sons of Pharira, the sons of Jeeli, the sons of Lozon, the sons of Isadel, the sons of Sapheth.

34 The sons of Hagia, the sons of Phacareth, the sons of

Or, steward.

Or, portion of land.

cir. 577.

Joachim and Zerobabel. This place is corrupt: for Joachim was the son of Josedech, Neh. 11. 10. and not Zerobabel, who was of the tribe of Judah.

Sabi, the sons of the sons of Barod... 35 All the vans of Solor... 36 These c... 37 Neither... 38 And of... 39 And wh... 40 For un... 41 So of Is... 42 Their l... 43 Four h... 44 And ce... 45 And to... 46 And so... 47 But wh... 48 Then s... 49 To off... 50 And th... 51 Also t... 52 And af... 53 And t... 54 And d... 55 Unto... 56 And i... 57 And t... 58 || And... 59 And t... 60 And b... 61 And t... 62 And b... 63 And t... 64 And t... 65 And t... 66 And t... 67 And t... 68 And t... 69 And t... 70 And t... 71 And t... 72 And t... 73 And t... 74 And t... 75 And t... 76 And t... 77 And t... 78 And t... 79 And t... 80 And t... 81 And t... 82 And t... 83 And t... 84 And t... 85 And t... 86 And t... 87 And t... 88 And t... 89 And t... 90 And t... 91 And t... 92 And t... 93 And t... 94 And t... 95 And t... 96 And t... 97 And t... 98 And t... 99 And t... 100 And t...

Sabi, the sons of Sarothie, the sons of Masias, the sons of Gar, the sons of Addus, the sons of Suba, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelernas, Charathalar leading them, and Aalar;

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of Ladan, the sons of Ban, the sons of Necodan, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that usurped the office of the priesthood, and were not found: the sons of Obdia, the sons of Accos, the sons of Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood;

40 For unto them said Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest clothed with doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven: the singing-men and singing-women, two hundred forty and five:

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts used to the yoke:

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place according to their ability;

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, a hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country, the singers also and the porters; and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first gate which is toward the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them; and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet:

52 And after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifice of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drink with cheerfulness.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gave cars, that they should bring cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floats to the haven of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second year and second month after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem.

58 And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sons of Madiabau, with the sons of Joda the son of Eliadun, with their sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord setters forward

Before CHRIST cir. 532.

Delajah, Tobiah, Necodiah.

Habajah, Cothabastai.

Nehemias who was in the reign of Artaxerxes: two of them: Ezra 4. 6. Neh. 8. 9. 10. 2. Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Ezra 2. 67.

Or, asses.

Or, until the second year of Darius, Ezra 4. 5. 6. 7.

Or, before the end gate.

Or, Idid.

Or, which was called on them.

Ezra 5. 2. Or, Tattai. Or, Sathrubuzanai.

Or, daily sacrifice.

Or, hallowed.

Or, See Ezra 4. 9.

Or, overseers, or, encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

Before CHRIST cir. 525.

Or, after the manner of David king of Israel.

Ezra 3. 12, 13.

Or, discerned.

Or, Esaraddon, king of Assyria.

Ezra 4. 2.

Or, until the second year of Darius, Ezra 4. 5. 6. 7.

Or, Idid.

Or, which was called on them.

Ezra 5. 2. Or, Tattai. Or, Sathrubuzanai.

Or, daily sacrifice.

Or, hallowed.

Or, See Ezra 4. 9.

Or, overseers, or, encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments and trumpets; and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals.

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice,

65 Inasmuch that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvelously, so that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of Azbarezeth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together a house unto the Lord our God:

71 We ourselves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building;

73 And by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived; so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, until the reign of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

The prophets stir up the people to build the temple. Darius is solicited to hinder it; but he doth further it by all means, and threateth those that shall hinder it.

NOW in the second year of the reign of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the son of Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews, in Jewry and Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel which was upon them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 At the same time came unto them Sisinnes, the governor of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said unto them,

4 By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindered from building until such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes, governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius; To king Darius, greeting;

8 Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity,

9 Building a house unto the Lord, great and new, of hewn and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence it is made.

11 Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

CHAP. VII.

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men.

13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees;

16 Who pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first year that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabassar the ruler,

19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassar, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem; and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the || records of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signify unto us thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a || roll wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continual fire:

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisines the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Celosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs;

30 And also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent:

31 That || offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And he commanded that whosoever should transgress, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his own house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king have ordained that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

Interp. CHRIST cir. 519.

In Nov. CH. NT cir. 517.

cir. 516. \*Ezra 6. 13.

Or, the decree.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

Or, Zorobabel which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be called to the text, Ezra 7. 8.

Or, tribes.

† Heb. divisions, Ezra 6. 18.

Or, with the, &c.

Or, place.

Or, mind.

cir. 457.

Amarias.

Or, Meremoth Uzai.

Some copies want these three names. † Heb. was first, Ezra 7. 1.

Or, Nehemias. † See Ezra 7. 7, 9.

Or, success.

Or, tribes offerings.

Or, decree.

1. Sisinnes and others help forward the building. 2. The temple is finished and dedicated. 30 The passover is kept.

THEN Sisines the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jews and governors of the temple.

3 And so the holy works prospered when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in † the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs;

8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the || chief of the tribes of Israel.

9 The priests also and the Levites etc. rrayed in their vestments, according to their † kindreds service of the Lord God of Israel according to the books: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of || Israel that were of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the || counsel of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1. Esdras bringeth the king's commission to build. 2. The copy of it. 30 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him, and his journey. 31 He lamenteth the sins of his people, and exhorteth the priests to put away their strange wives.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Saraias, the son of || Ezerias, the son of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The son of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of || Ezias, the son of || Meremoth, the son of Zorobabel, the son of || Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, † the chief priest.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and || ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem,

6 In || the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the || prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments.

8 Now the copy of the || commission, which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth;

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord sendeth greeting:

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many depart with thee, seven friends

12 That the salem, agreeable

13 And carry which I and m

14 That in the cou

15 Jerusalem.

16 With the ple of the Lor

17 gold may be co

18 thereunto appe

19 To the e upon the altar

20 And wha silver and gold

21 And the for the use of

22 thou shalt set

23 And wha use of the tem

24 king's treasury

25 And I k of the treasure

26 the priest anc shall send for,

27 To the s of wheat ever

28 wine, and oth

29 Let all t gently unto th

30 kingdom of th

31 I comm other imposi

32 or porters doing in this

33 pose any thing

34 And the dato judges a

35 Phenice fall that know it

36 And wh the king, shall

37 other punishm

38 5 of my fa

39 of the king, t

40 And ha counsellors,

41 7 Therefo God, and gat

42 And the several digni

43 reign of king

44 29 Of the || Gamael: of

45 30 Of the counted a hu

46 31 Of the rais, and wi

47 32 || Of th with him thr

48 son of Jonat

49 33 Of the him seventy

50 34 Of the with him || th

51 35 Of the him two hun

52 36 || Of th with him a h

53 37 Of the him twenty

54 38 Of the with him a h

55 39 Of the them, Elipha





34 And of the sons of Maani; Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanas: and of the sons of Ozora; Sesis, Esril, Asaelus, Samarias, Zambis, Josephus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma; Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banasias.

36 All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwell in Jerusalem, and in the country, in the first day of the seventh month: so the children of Israel were in their || habitations.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch towards the east:

39 And they spake unto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses, that was given of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to hear the law in the first day of the seventh month.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning unto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gave heed unto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law, stood up upon a pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, || Ezecias, || Balasamus, upon the right hand:

Before CHRIST clir. 457.

Before CHRIST clir. 451.

1 Or, Fedaiak. 1 Or, Fasham. 1 See Neh. 8. 4. 1 Or, adobe them all.

1 Or, Hodjiaak.

1 Or, villages.

1 Or, Neb. 8. 1.

1 Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites, that instructed the people, said unto all the people, Neh. 8. 9. 1 Or, the poor.

1 Or, 10thiak. 1 Or, Maasiah.

44 And upon his left hand stood || Phaldarus, Misael, Melchias, || Lothasubus, and || Nabarias.

45 Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude: for he sat || honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts, Almighty.

47 And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacobus, Sabatteas, || Auteas, Maiancas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabadi, and Ananias, Biatas, the Levites, taught the law of the Lord, making them wical to understand it.

49 || Then spake Attharates unto Esdras the chief priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy unto the Lord: (for they all wept when they heard the law.)

51 Go then, and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to || them that have nothing;

52 For this day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord; be not sorrowful.

54 Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer;

55 Because they understood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commended to reprove the people. 24 God threatneth to cast them off, and to give 19. 27 honours to people of more grace than they.

THE second book of the prophete Esdras, the son of Saraias, the son of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the son || of Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob,

2 The son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Azico, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar.

3 The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children;

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten my law, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; || Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I smitten down.

11 All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord, 13 I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe || passage: I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, the || quails were as a token to you; I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless ye murmured there.

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

1 Or, Ezra 7. 1.

1 Or, Shaluum.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23. 1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Num. 14. 3.

1 Wis. 11. 4. 1 Num. 20. 11. 1 Or, adu. daily.

1 Isa. 5. 4.

1 Isa. 58. 1.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23. 1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Isa. 1. 15.

1 Ex. 14. 28.

1 Num. 21. 7. 1 Jos. 2. 10. & 12.

1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23. 1 Or, at the latter waters, or, waters of Esdras. Ex. 15. 23.

1 Ex. 16. 13. Pa. 109. 40.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? When ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat; || ye did eat angel's bread.

20 When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines, before you: || what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When ye were in the wilderness, || in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou || Juda wouldst not obey me: I will turn me || to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also; when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have no mercy upon you.

26 Whensoever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye would be my people, || and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings; but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast-days, your new moons, and your circumcisions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful; for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me yet shall believe me; to whom I have shewed no signs, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoice in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory; and see the people that come from the east:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called also an angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> God complaineth of his people. <sup>20</sup> Yet Esdras is willing to comfort them. <sup>34</sup> Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. <sup>43</sup> Esdras seeth the Son of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THUS saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets: whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith unto them, Go your way, ye children; for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they have despised my covenant.

8 Woe be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous in thee! O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah;

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known my name in Israel.

17 Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants, Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearness.

<sup>1</sup> Table 1. <sup>2</sup> 17. <sup>3</sup> 17. <sup>4</sup> 17. <sup>5</sup> 17. <sup>6</sup> 17. <sup>7</sup> 17. <sup>8</sup> 17. <sup>9</sup> 17. <sup>10</sup> 17. <sup>11</sup> 17. <sup>12</sup> 17. <sup>13</sup> 17. <sup>14</sup> 17. <sup>15</sup> 17. <sup>16</sup> 17. <sup>17</sup> 17. <sup>18</sup> 17. <sup>19</sup> 17. <sup>20</sup> 17. <sup>21</sup> 17. <sup>22</sup> 17. <sup>23</sup> 17. <sup>24</sup> 17. <sup>25</sup> 17. <sup>26</sup> 17. <sup>27</sup> 17. <sup>28</sup> 17. <sup>29</sup> 17. <sup>30</sup> 17. <sup>31</sup> 17. <sup>32</sup> 17. <sup>33</sup> 17. <sup>34</sup> 17. <sup>35</sup> 17. <sup>36</sup> 17. <sup>37</sup> 17. <sup>38</sup> 17. <sup>39</sup> 17. <sup>40</sup> 17. <sup>41</sup> 17. <sup>42</sup> 17. <sup>43</sup> 17. <sup>44</sup> 17. <sup>45</sup> 17. <sup>46</sup> 17. <sup>47</sup> 17. <sup>48</sup> 17. <sup>49</sup> 17. <sup>50</sup> 17. <sup>51</sup> 17. <sup>52</sup> 17. <sup>53</sup> 17. <sup>54</sup> 17. <sup>55</sup> 17. <sup>56</sup> 17. <sup>57</sup> 17. <sup>58</sup> 17. <sup>59</sup> 17. <sup>60</sup> 17. <sup>61</sup> 17. <sup>62</sup> 17. <sup>63</sup> 17. <sup>64</sup> 17. <sup>65</sup> 17. <sup>66</sup> 17. <sup>67</sup> 17. <sup>68</sup> 17. <sup>69</sup> 17. <sup>70</sup> 17. <sup>71</sup> 17. <sup>72</sup> 17. <sup>73</sup> 17. <sup>74</sup> 17. <sup>75</sup> 17. <sup>76</sup> 17. <sup>77</sup> 17. <sup>78</sup> 17. <sup>79</sup> 17. <sup>80</sup> 17. <sup>81</sup> 17. <sup>82</sup> 17. <sup>83</sup> 17. <sup>84</sup> 17. <sup>85</sup> 17. <sup>86</sup> 17. <sup>87</sup> 17. <sup>88</sup> 17. <sup>89</sup> 17. <sup>90</sup> 17. <sup>91</sup> 17. <sup>92</sup> 17. <sup>93</sup> 17. <sup>94</sup> 17. <sup>95</sup> 17. <sup>96</sup> 17. <sup>97</sup> 17. <sup>98</sup> 17. <sup>99</sup> 17. <sup>100</sup> 17.

Mal. 2. 1.

1 Or, preach.

1 Or, ser.

1 Or, sacra-  
ment, or,  
oath.  
2 Cen. 19.  
3 Gen.

1 Lat.  
conclude.

Rev. 7. 9.

1 Or, Lord.

1 Or, bring  
them up  
with glad-  
ness, as a  
pillar: make  
their feet  
fast, for,  
Ec.  
1 Or,  
thy name,  
O Israel.

22 Keep the old and young within thy walls.

23 Whosoever thou findest the dead, take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; establish their feet.

26 As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble and heaviness cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry, and have abundance.

28 The heathen shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children until I come, and shew mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

33 I Esdras received a charge of the Lord upon the mount Oreb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandment of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say unto you, O ye heathen, that hear and understand, Look for your Shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of your glory: I testify my Saviour openly.

37 O receive the gift that is given you, and be glad, giving thanks unto him that hath called you to the heavenly kingdom.

38 Arise up and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed in the feast of the Lord;

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and have received glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut up those of thine that are clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people, which have been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads he set crowns, and was more exalted; which I marvelled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and receive palms.

46 Then said I unto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giveth them palms in their hands?

47 So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seen.

CHAP. III.

<sup>1</sup> Esdras is troubled, and acknowledgeth the sins of the people. <sup>28</sup> Yet complaineth that the heathen were harder over them, being more wicked than they.

IN the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart:

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the Most High, and said,

4 O Lord who barest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thyself alone) and commandedst the people,

5 And gavel workmanship of breath of life,

6 And thou had planted, b

7 And unto which he trans

8 And ever wonderful thin

9 And again upon those tha

10 And it c

11 Neverthe with his house

12 And it ha

13 Now whe

14 Him thou

15 And mad

16 And un

17 And it c

18 And bo

19 And th

20 And yet

21 For the

22 Thus int

23 So the e

24 Whom

25 When

26 And in

27 And so

28 Are the

29 For wh

30 For I

31 I do

32 Or is th

33 And y

34 Weigh

35 Or wh

36 Thou

37 Thou

38 Thou

39 Thou

40 Thou

41 Thou

42 Thou

5 And gavest a body unto Adam without soul which was the workmanship of thy hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds, out of number.

8 And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 And again in process of time thou broughtest the flood upon those that dwell in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to pass in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou lovedst, and unto him only thou shewedst thy will.

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed.

16 And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and unto Isaac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to pass, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest them up to the mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through four gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, and diligence unto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: when didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David.

24 Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impieties without number, then my soul saw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers; and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 I do not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better than they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they flow in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy name nowhere be found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.

Gen. 1. 7.

Gen. 6. 11.

Gen. 7. 10.

1. Pat. 3. a.

Gen. 12. 1.

Gen. 17. 5.

Gen. 22. 1.

Gen. 23. 3.

Gen. 25. 26.

Gen. 28. 12.

Rom. 9. 13.

Ex. 9. 1.

Deut. 4. 10.

Or, and to all the generation of Israel, that they should keep it with diligence.

Jud. 9. 8.

1 Chron. 25. 18.

1. Sam. 16. 12.

2. Sam. 5. 2.

1. K. 7. 5.

23.

Or, the land.

Or, waves.

Or, the land.

1. Isa. 55. 8, 9.

John 3. 21.

1. Cor. 2. 14.

Or, I connect.

Or, abroad.

Or, numbers.

CHAP. IV.

The angel declareth the ignorance of Eudras in God's judgments, and adviseth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 23 Nevertheless Eudras asketh diverse questions, and receiveth answers to them.

AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.

5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest ask such things of me?

7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.

9 Nevertheless now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, canst thou not know;

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight?

12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, than that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the trees took counsel,

14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to justify? or whom wouldest thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both have devised, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also?

21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods: even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens may only understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O lord, let me have understanding:

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written covenants come to none effect,

24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do unto his name whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marvel; for the world hasteth fast to pass away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth until the || time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou hasten above the Most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when cometh the fruit of the floor of our reward?

36 And unto these things || Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doth not move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I and said, O lord that barest rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sake peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave the chambers of souls are like the womb of a woman;

42 For like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning, look, what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefor,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come than is past, or more past than is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood, and saw, and behold, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm: and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself: as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behind: so the || quantity which is past did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or || what shall happen in those days?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee; for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

The signs of the times to come. He saith why God, choosing but one people, did cast them off: so He is taught that God's judgments are unsearchable, and that God doth not err at once.

NEVERTHELESS as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall come, that they which dwell upon earth || shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

10. Man. 24. 12.

10r, that thou treadest upon and wast.

10r, avar.

10r, Judah.

10r, Jerusalem.

10r, he directed.

10r, measure.

10r, who shall be Manuscript.

10r, shall be found with great words.

2 a But || iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

3 And the land, || that thou seest now to have root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the Most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet that the sun shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled:

6 And even he shall rule, whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all hear the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and fire shall be set || sent out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstuous women shall bring forth monsters:

9 And salt water shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide itself, and understanding withdraw itself into his secret chamber.

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall unrighteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not || prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to pass, that Salathiel the captain of the people came to me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Kowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me.

21 And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again,

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to talk with the Most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that barest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one lily:

25 And of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thyself:

26 And of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and || upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thine only one people among many?

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me,

32 And said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speak on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: lovest thou that people better than he that made them?

34 And I said, No, lord: but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pain me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek out part of his judgment.

35 And he saith Wherefore, Lord my mother's woe the travail of Jacob

36 And he saith yet come, gather me make me the flow

37 Open me the winds that in them then I will declar

38 And I said these things, but

39 As for me, things whereof th

40 Then said he things that I ha

41 And I said, be reserved till t

42 And he said, ring: like as the

43 So I answer that have been r

44 Then answer haste above the

45 And I said which giveth life

46 And he sa might now also

47 And I said, 48 Then said of the earth to

49 For like as that belong to t

50 And I ask way, I will proce

51 He answer children, and s

52 Say unto hi brought forth,

53 And she strength of yo

54 Consider statur than th

55 And so a creatures whic

56 Then sai in thy sight, she

AND he said was made the winds blew

2 Before it tions of parad

3 Before th poven were ce

4 Or over t measures of th

in Sion, were h

5 And ere

God's purpose is et shall fall out at th the words of the c when it was read

35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice; and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourst to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgment, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that be reserved till the end: and what shall they do that have been before me or we that be now, or they that shall come after us?

42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgment unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so there is no swiftness of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Coudest thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgment the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: even so it might now also bear them that now be present at once.

46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be sown in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but less of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 God's purpose is eternal. 2 The next world shall follow this immediately. 3 What shall fall out at the last. 4 He is promised more knowledge. 5 He reckoneth up the works of the creation, and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew,

1 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,

2 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the movable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together,

3 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot,

4 And ere the present years were sought out, and or ever

Gen. 25. 26. 1 Or, from the beginning.

1 Or, perhaps quake.

1 Or, sealed.

1 See chap. 23. ver. 24.

1 Or, circle of the earth.

the inventions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times: or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, Jacob's hand held the heel of Esau.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, ask thou not.

11 I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty sounding voice.

14 And it shall be as it were a great motion; but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid; for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled;

20 And when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together:

21 And the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children of three or four months old, and they shall live, and be raised up.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty;

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me; I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven days again, I shall tell thee greater things by day than I have heard.

32 For thy voice is heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the Most High,

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus: Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appear.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up, and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled might serve thee.

43 For as soon as thy word went forth the work was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order:

46 And gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made.

47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part, where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass.

48 For the dumb water and without life brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Leviathan;

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills:

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and hast kept him to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spittle: and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

58 But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first born, thy only-begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

1 The way is narrow. 20 When it was made narrow. 21 All shall die and rise again. 22 Christ shall sit in judgment. 23 God hath not made paradise in vain. 24 He is merciful.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore:

1 And he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee.

2 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

3 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river;

4 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

Gen. 1.

1 Or, steep place.

6 There is also another thing; A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of a good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

9 If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion.

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, there was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

1 Or, greater.

13 For the entrances of the elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

Gen. 1. 14.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal?

Gen. 1. 15.

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

Deut. 4. 19.

17 Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

Gen. 1. 20.

Deut. 3. 4.

18 Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

1 Behemoth.

19 And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things;

23 And deceived themselves by their wicked deeds; and said of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not his ways:

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenant; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth, shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

27 And whosoever is delivered from the aforesaid evils shall see my wonders.

28 For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within four hundred years.

29 After these years shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

1 Or, first beginning.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the former judgments: so that no man shall remain.

31 And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

33 And the Most High shall appear upon the seat of judgment, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end:

34 But judgment only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

35 And the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

36 Then said Moses for

37 And Jesus

38 And Sarr

39 And He

40 And He

41 Even so

42 He answ

43 But the

44 Intempe

45 Then sha

46 I answer

47 For what

48 O thou A

49 For what

50 And the

51 And the

52 And the

53 And the

54 For we

55 And the

56 For whi

57 Then an

58 That, if

59 For thi

60 Neverth

61 That th

62 I answe

63 And up

64 And th

65 And th

66 And th

67 For if

68 And he

69 And b

70 There

71 There

72 There

73 There

36 Then said I, 'Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness:  
 37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of || Achan:  
 38 And Samuel and David for the destruction: and Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:  
 39 And Helias for those that received rain; and for the dead, that he might live:  
 40 And Eszechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.  
 41 Even so now, seeing corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly; wherefore shall it not be so now also?  
 42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.  
 43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,  
 44 Intemperance is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.  
 45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.  
 46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam: or else, when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.  
 47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment?  
 48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done! for though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.  
 49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?  
 50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves being most wicked are made vain?  
 51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?  
 52 And that the glory of the Most High is kept to defend them which have led || a way life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all?  
 53 And that there should be showed a paradise, where fruit endureth forever, wherein is || security and medicine, since we shall not enter into it?  
 54 (For we have walked in unpleasant places.)  
 55 And that the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker than darkness?  
 56 For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.  
 57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the || condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight;  
 58 That, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.  
 59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, 'Choose thee life, that thou mayest live.  
 60 Nevertheless, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which have spoken unto them,  
 61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.  
 62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world,  
 63 And upon those also that turn to his law;  
 64 And that he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures;  
 65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth;  
 66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.  
 67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.  
 68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men should not remain living.  
 69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of || contentions,  
 70 There should be very few left peradventure in an innumerable multitude.

\*Gen. 18.  
 \*Ex. 32. 11.  
 || Or, Achan  
 || Sam. 4.  
 17.  
 \*1 Chron.  
 8. 14.  
 1 Kings  
 17. 31. R.  
 18. 42. AS.  
 \*2 Kings  
 19. 17.

\*Matt. 20.  
 16.

|| Or, to give us.

|| Or, how is the body fashioned.

\*Rom. 5. 18.

|| Or, as it is said.

\*Job 10. 8.  
 Ps. 139. 14.  
 &c.

|| Or, fullness.

|| Or, interest.

\*Deut. 30.  
 19.

\*Rom. 4. 4.

|| Or, created.  
 || Or, contempt.

Many created, but few saved. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his own work, and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 21 God answereth, that all good cometh not to good, and that glory is prepared for him, and each like.

AND he answered me, saying, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.  
 2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras; As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.  
 3 There be many created, but few shall be saved.  
 4 So answered I and said, Swallow then down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.  
 5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art willing to prophesy: for thou hast no longer space than only to live.  
 6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and || thou give us seed unto our heart; and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?  
 7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thy hands, like as thou hast said.  
 8 For || when the body is fashioned now in the mother's womb, and thou givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.  
 9 But that which keepeth and is kept shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.  
 10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts.  
 11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.  
 12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousness, and nurturedst it in thy law, and reformedst it with thy judgment.  
 13 And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.  
 14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easy thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.  
 15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry;  
 16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled;  
 17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.  
 18 But I have heard the swiftness of the judge which is to come.  
 19 Therefore hear my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up: and I said,  
 20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above things in the heaven and in the air;  
 21 Whose throne is inestimable; whose glory may not be comprehended: before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,  
 22 Whose service is conversant in wind and fire; whose word is true, and sayings constant; whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearful;  
 23 Whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away; which the truth witnesseth:  
 24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature.  
 25 For while I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer.  
 26 O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them which serve thee in truth.  
 27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.  
 28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.  
 29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.  
 30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed

worse than beasts; but love them that always put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || do languish of such diseases: but because of us sinners thou shalt be called merciful.

32 For if thou || hast a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called merciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteousness.

33 For the just, which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.

34 For what is man, that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldst be so bitter toward it?

35 For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the || confidence of good works.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgment, before destruction;

39 But I will rejoice over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have.

40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his season cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not all be saved.

42 I answered then and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.

43 Like as the husbandman's seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season: or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:

44 Even so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandman's seed.

45 Be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come for such as be to come.

47 For thou comest far short that thou shouldst be able to love my creature more than I: but I have oft-times drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marvellous before the Most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride.

51 But understand thou for thyself, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousness is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodness and wisdom.

53 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakness and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten;

54 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways.

57 Moreover they have trodden down his righteous,

58 And said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought:

60 But they which he created have defiled the name of him

10r. arr. s. h.

10r. he willing.

11 Kings 8. 46. Chron. 8. 36.

10r. substance.

11 Gen. 4. 4.

11 Isa. 46. 9. 10.

11 Pet. 1. 5. 9.

10r. they shall marvel. Rev. 21. 11. & 19. 20.

11 Matt. 23. 46. Thesa. 1. 8. 9. Act. 8. 37. & 16. 30.

11 Rom. 5. 7. 8.

11 James 4. 10.

11 2 Tim. 3. 1.

11 Isa. 28. 28.

10r. the grove.

11 1 Tim. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 23.

11 Ps. 14. 1. & 53. 1.

11 Prov. 16. 4.

11 Rev. 1. 7.

11 Act. 1. 9.

11 Matt. 24. 13.

11 Matt. 24. 7.

11 Jude 14.

11 Isa. 46. 9. 10.

11 Pet. 1. 5. 9.

11 Matt. 23. 46. Thesa. 1. 8. 9. Act. 8. 37. & 16. 30.

11 Matt. 7. 13. 14.

11 Prov. 8. 16. 27. And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c. But when the world was made, both now and then the manners of every one were corrupted by a never-failing harvest, and a law unsearchable.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

11 10r. grain. Ps. 78. 16. & 101. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 6.

that made them, and were unthankful unto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my judgment now at hand.

62 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders, which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at that time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

Who shall be saved, and who not. 29 All the world is now corrupted. 30 Yet God doth save a few. 31 Esdras complaineth that those perish which hope God's law. 32 He seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself; and when thou seest part of the signs past, which I have told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seen earthquakes and uproars of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well understand, that the Most High spake of those things from the days that were before thee, even from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Even so the times also of the Highest have plain beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and signs.

And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to

7 e by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have believed, shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation in my land, and within my borders: for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.

9 Then shall they be in pitiful case, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despisingly shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me;

11 And they that have loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it;

12 The same must know it after death by pain.

13 And therefore be thou not curious how the ungodly shall be punished, and when: but inquire how the righteous shall be saved whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that there be many more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved:

16 Like as a wave is greater than a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; as the flowers be, such are the colours also; such as the workman is, such also is the work; and as the husbandman is himself, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed: but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law which is unsearchable rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was peril because of the devices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and have kept me as || grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my || grape be kept; and my plant; for with great labour have I made it perfect.

23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven days more (but thou shalt not fast in them,

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only);

25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me; and there I sat among the flowers,

and did eat of the satisfied me.

27 After seven veyed within me.

28 And I of Most High, and

29 O Lord, shewed unto our man || treadeth,

30 And thou mark my words

31 For beho fruit in you, and

32 But our observed not the law did not per

33 Yet they not the thing th

34 And lo, I seed, or the sea being perished

35 That thing ceived, doth pe is hath not happ

36 For we t our heart also w

37 Notwitha in his force.

38 And whe back with mine and behold, she much grieved in ashes upon her

39 Then let unto her,

40 And said thou so grieved

41 And she wail myself, and my mind, and I

42 And I said 43 She said had no child, th

44 And thou and every hour,

45 After this upon my misery, and I was very my neighbours:

46 And I no 47 So when I have a wife, I

48 He comforteth the in her place. 49 T

AND it so into his w

3 Then we al rose up to com at night.

3 And it came to the end fled, and came

4 And I do here to stay, as mourn and to f

5 Then left her in anger, as

6 Thou fool mourning, and

7 How that much humbled

8 And now, all in heaviness

9 For ask th which ought to

10 For out

and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seven days I sat upon the grass, and my heart was vexed with mine eye, like as before :

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the Most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thyself unto us, thou wast shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man treadeth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, O Israel; and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.

32 But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thine ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine ;

33 Yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And lo, it is a custom, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sown, or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us; but with us it hath not happened so.

36 For we that have received the law, perish by sin, and our heart also which receiveth it.

37 Notwithstanding, the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,

40 And said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieved in thy mind?

41 And she said unto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me.

43 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years.

44 And those thirty years I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty years God heard me, thy handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours: and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great travail.

47 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

6 He comforteth the woman in the field. 27 She bewaileth away, and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding chamber, he fell down, and died.

2 Then we all overthrow the lights, and all my neighbours rose up to comfort me: so I took my rest unto the second day at night.

3 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet; then rose I up by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.

5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth unto us?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heaviness, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now, seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for one son?

9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the death of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall

\*chap. 6. 26, 27.

\*Ex. 19. 9. & 24. 3. Deut. 4. 27. 1 Cor. 1. 11. 1 Deut. 6. 4.

\*1 Cor. 10. 2, 30.

\*1 Cor. 1. 15, 16.

\*Matt. 5. 17, 18.

\*1 Sam. 1. 23. & 2. 10. 44.

\*See John 10. 13.

\*See 1 Sam. 4. 21. & 2. 14. 3.

\*Luke 2. 27. Ann. 26. 7. See 1 Tim. 3. 3.

\*Rev. 12. 1. & John 16. 21.

\*Judg. 14. 20.

\*Judg. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 11. 12.

\*Rev. 1. 17. & Rev. 1. 19.

\*ch. 5. 20.

\*Acts 9. 6.

\*1 Cor. 12. 4.

\*Gal. 4. 26.

\*Neh. 1. 1, 2, 3.

\*Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19.

1 Or, abolished.

1 Gen. 3. 16. 1 But the earth after the manner of the north wherein the present multitude is gone again as it came out. 1 Job 1. 22.

1 Jonah 4. 3, 5.

1 Ps. 74. 3. 6. 7. 8. & 79. 1.

1 Lev. 2. & 4. & 5.

1 See 1 Sam. 4. 21. & 2. 14. 3.

1 John 16. 22.

1 Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26.

1 Or, into the multitude in a trance.

1 Or, in the multitude in a trance.

all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly rooted out.

31 Who then should make more mourning than she that hath lost so great a multitude; and not thou, which art sorry but for one?

32 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows;

33 But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came;

34 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour; even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her.

35 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

36 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be commended among women.

37 Go thy way then into the city to thy husband.

38 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

39 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said,

40 Do not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the adversities of Sion? be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

41 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed;

42 Our psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weak;

43 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour; for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

44 And therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest and ease from thy labour.

45 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistened, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

46 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearful: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

47 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed itself from the foundations; then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

48 Where is Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

49 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

50 And lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me; and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

51 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

52 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and yet see, that I am not able to express.

53 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

54 Then said I, Speak, my lord, in me; only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

55 For I have seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know.

56 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

57 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this vision.

58 He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

59 He hath seen that thy way is right: for that thou sor-

rowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest :

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganest to comfort her :

42 But now seeest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the solution :

44 This woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion : and whereas she said unto thee, even she whom thou seeest as a city builded.

45 Whereas, I say, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren : those are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty years Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings : and then bare the barren a son.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour : that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my son coming into his marriage-chamber happened to have a fall, and died : this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likeness, and because she mourned for her son, thou beganest to comfort her : and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the Most High seeth that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty :

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded :

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no man's building be able to stand.

55 And therefore fear not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see :

56 And then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed above many other, and art called with the Highest ; and so are but few.

58 But to-morrow at night thou shalt remain here ;

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the high things, which the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea, and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

THEN saw I a dream, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers ; and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest : the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwell therein.

6 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not one creature upon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once : sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course :

9 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbered her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them :

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth ;

Amos 6. 1, 4.

1 Cor. 7. 31.

1 Pet. 7. 13.

Ps. 75. 4. 2, 5, 7.

Or, interpretation.

Ps. 48. 3.

1 Kings 6. 7. 1 Kings 8. 5.

1 Kings 20. 10, 16.

Dan. 3. 48.

Rev. 11. 9, 10, 11.

Rev. 17. 1. 17. 21.

See Luke 3. 8. Or, art called to be with, &c. 1 Pet. 27. Or, last things.

Zech. 5. 1. & 6. 1.

Gen. 49. 9. Rev. 5. 3.

1 Cor. 11. 11.

1 Cor. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

1 Cor. 13. 1.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more : so the next following stood up, and reigned, and had a great time ;

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,

16 Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth so long : this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appear no more,

17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in process of time the feathers that followed stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also ; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more :

21 For some of them were set up, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more upon the eagle's body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side : for the four continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away than the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign :

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst ; for that was greater than the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joined with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing that would have reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth with much oppression : and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwell therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seeest.

37 And I beheld, and lo as it were a roaring lion chased out of the wood : and I saw that he sent out a man's voice unto the eagle, and said,

38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of their times might come through them ?

40 And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulness, and over the whole compass of the earth with much wicked oppression ; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.

43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body :

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgment and mercy of him that made her.

The eagle which he with his vision, and were granted for his

AND it came into the earth

And behold appeared no more

up to reign, and

And I saw, whole body of

great fear : then my mind, and fi

Lo, this had out the ways of

Lo yet am spirit ; and littl

where with I was

6 Therefore w comfort me unto

7 And I said, before thy sight

others, and if my

8 Comfort me tation and plain

mayest perfectly

9 For thou has

10 And he sa vision :

11 The eagle kingdom which

12 But it will declare it unto t

13 Behold, the kingdom upon

kingdoms that w

14 In the sam

15 Whereof t more time than

16 And this d

17 As for the swest not go o

body thereof, th

18 That after strivings, and it shall not then fa

19 And where sticking to her v

20 That in h shall be but sma

21 And two of ing : four shall b

two shall be kep

22 And when the interpretio

23 In his las kingdoms, and

24 And of the above all those called the head

25 For these 4 and that shall fi

26 And wher no more, it sign

27 And yet with pa

28 For the sw the last shall he

29 And wher passing over the

30 It signified kept unto their

trouble, as thou

31 And the lic and roaring, and

her unrighteous

32 This is th

CHAP. XII.

The eagle which he saw is destroyed. 20 The vision is interpreted. 21 He is bid to write his visions, and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

AND it came to pass, while the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw, And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small and full of uproar.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit,

4 Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Highest.

5 Lo yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face;

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision:

11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.

13 Behold, the days will come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than any of the twelve.

16 And this do the twelve wings signify, which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small underfeathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift.

21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approaching: four shall be kept until their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept unto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last days shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain.

27 For the two that remain shall be slain with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall devour the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side;

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the lion, whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness with all the words which thou hast heard;

32 This is the anointed, which the Highest hath kept for

Pa. 30. 21. ch. 12. 07. Pa. 166. 43, 48. Iob. 34. 7. ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 28. Iob. 31. 7. Iob. 30. 8. Iob. 9. 4. Dan. 4. 35. ch. 10. 37. I Or. Apocry. 18. 22. R. 19. 10, 14. Rom. 11. 3. Dan. 7. 7. ch. 12. 30. I Iaa. 49. 15. ch. 11. 1. ch. 11. 10. ch. 11. 11. ch. 11. 28. ch. 11. 1. I A certain man as the wind, Junia. I Clouds. See Hab. 3. 30. ch. 11. 1. Esek. 37. ch. 11. 24. ch. 11. 27. Pa. 2. 2.

them and for their wickedness unto the end: he shall reprove them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him alive in judgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgment, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them:

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keep these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thyself yet seven days more, that it may be shewed thee, whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said,

41 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou forsakest us, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preserved from the tempest.

43 Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been burned in the midst of Sion?

45 For we are not better than they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob:

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home every man, and after these days will I come unto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them;

51 But I remained still in the field seven days, as the angel commanded me; and did eat only in those days of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dream. 54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to pass after seven days, I dreamed a dream by night:

2 And lo, there arose a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof.

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things trembled that were seen under him.

4 And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graven himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it.

7 But I would have seen the region or place whereout the hill was graven, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war:

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

11 And they were all mixed together; the blast of fire, the

flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast showed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer:

15 Show me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

16 For as I conceived in mine understanding, woe unto them that shall be left in those days! and much more woe unto them that are not left behind!

17 For they that were not left were in heaviness.

18 Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter days which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger to come into these things, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last days. And he answered unto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation:

23 He that shall endure the peril in that time hath kept himself: they that be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith toward the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storm;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him; this is the interpretation:

29 Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realm against another.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battle they have one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them, willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Zion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and buided, like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.

37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest:

38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law which is like unto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osee the king, whom

17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.

43 And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.

44 For the Most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall he show them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore have I seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither see out nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the day-time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother.

56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders, which he did in time;

58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three days.

CHAP. XIV.

A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, and telleth him that the world wasteth all. He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all again, and he bid to get swift writers. He and they are filled with understanding. He and he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord. And I stood up upon my feet.

3 Then said he unto me, In the bush I did manifestly reveal myself unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt:

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end; and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say unto thee,

8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my Son, and with such as be like thee, until the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.

11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part:

12 And there remaineth that which is after the half of the tenth part:

13 Now therefore set thy house in order, and reprove thy

people, comfort

14 Let go of

15 And set

16 For yet

17 For look

18 For the t

19 Then an

20 Behold, I

21 For they

22 But if I

23 Ghost into

24 But look

25 And look

26 And look

27 Then we

28 Hear the

29 Our fall

30 And rec

31 Then wa

32 And for

33 And now

34 Therefo

35 For afte

36 Let no m

37 So I to

38 And the

39 Then op

40 And I t

41 And my

42 The Hig

43 As for

44 In forty

45 And it



carried as the wind upon earth, that all they which hear them may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Chaldeans raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the east and from the north unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one upon another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own star; and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly,

36 And dung of men unto the camel's hough.

37 And there shall be great fearfulness and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised up in wrath, and the star stirred to cause fear towards the east and west wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent place a horrible star.

41 Fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go steadfastly unto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou, Asia, that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself like unto her; and hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have always desired to commit whoredom with thee!

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not always slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and saying over their dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

Ps. 41. 1. See Deut. 28. 27.

Rev. 9.

Rev. 46.

Mal. 4. 1.

Rev. 14. 15. 16.

10r. against.

Rev. 28.

Matt. 24. 30.

Rev. 14. 30.

10r. Asa. 10r. litter.

Rev. 9. 33.

Rev. 34.

ch. 15. 60.

ch. 15. 46.

ch. 15. 10.

1sa. 17. 3.

Joel. 1. 3.

ch. 15. 40.

ch. 15. 10.

1sa. 17. 3.

Joel. 1. 3.

ch. 15. 40.

ch. 15. 10.

1sa. 17. 3.

Joel. 1. 3.

Ps. 148. 8.

Job 9. 4.

Ps. 207. 55. 56. 57.

Rev. 18. 16.

10r. Like unto Babylon.

Rev. 18. 4.

1sa. 6. 3.

Matt. 24. 8.

Rev. 18. 8.

Ps. 100. 11.

1sa. 47. 6.

Zech. 1. 18.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire;

62 And shall consume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captive, and look, what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be avoided, and with desolation. The servants of the Lord must look for troubles; and not hide their sins, but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

WOE be unto thee, Babylon, and Asia! woe be unto thee, Egypt, and Syria!

2 Gird up yourselves with cloths of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward: even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?

18 The beginning of sorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine and great dearth; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils! what shall I do when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of thy scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good, cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the others that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men;

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to hear his voice.

28 For of field, which the clefts of

29 As in left three or

30 Or as w clusters of th

31 Even so by them that

32 And th shall wax old

33 The vi women shall

34 In the their husban

35 Hear n vants of the

36 Behold the gods of v

37 Behold

38 As wher eth forth her

39 Great pain cometh forth

40 Even so earth, and th

41 Upon it an ev

42 O my battle, and in

43 He that he that buyet

44 He that it: and he th

45 He that planteth the

46 They t and they that

47 And th 45 And the

48 For st goods, overti

49 For in 47 And th

50 The more the sions, and th

51 The m the Lord.

52 Like as 49 Like as

53 So sha herself, and s

54 Shall defend earth.

55 And th thereof.

56 For ye the earth, an

57 Let no

THE bo son of of the seed

2 Who in led captive, city, which

3 I Tobi of truth and and my nat

4 of the Assy 4 And w

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.  
 29 As in an orchard of olives upon every tree there are left three or four olives;  
 30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:  
 31 Even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.  
 32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her ways and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel there-through.  
 33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.  
 34 In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.  
 35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.  
 36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.  
 37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.  
 38 As when a woman with child in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compass her womb, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment:  
 39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.  
 40 O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils be even as pilgrims upon the earth.  
 41 Let that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:  
 42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:  
 43 He that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:  
 44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.  
 45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vain.  
 46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.  
 47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons:  
 48 The more will I be angry with them for their sin, saith the Lord.  
 49 Like as a whore envieth a right honest and virtuous woman:  
 50 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh herself, and shall accuse her to her face, when she cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sin upon earth.  
 51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.  
 52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you.  
 53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for

1 Isa. 2. 19.  
 21.  
 22.  
 \* Luke 16.  
 15.  
 / Gen. 1. 1.  
 \* Ps. 147. 4.  
 \* Job 26. 7.  
 \* Isa. 4. 1.  
 \* Isa. 41. 18.  
 & 43. 19.  
 \* Ps. 135. 1.  
 \* Gen. 1. 5.  
 \* 1 Cor. 2. 10.  
 \* ver. 8.  
 \* Job 34. 22.  
 \* ver. 18.  
 19.  
 \* Ps. 139. 3.  
 22.  
 \* Heb. 11. 13.  
 \* Cor. 7. 29.  
 \* Deut. 28. 31.  
 \* Deut. 28. 41.  
 \* Ps. 66. 10.  
 \* Eccl. 1. 2.  
 \* 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
 7.  
 \* Isa. 41. 10.  
 \* Ps. 48. 14.  
 \* Jer. 17. 10.  
 \* 1 John 4. 10.  
 \* Or, bring unable to resist.  
 \* Acts 21. 27, 30.  
 \* Ps. 66. 10.  
 \* Eccl. 1. 2.  
 \* 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
 7.  
 \* Isa. 41. 10.  
 \* Ps. 48. 14.  
 \* Jer. 17. 10.  
 \* Or, shut  
 \* 1 Heb. 6. 8.

God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.  
 54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:  
 55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made: and it was made: Let the heaven be made; and it was created.  
 56 In his word were the stars made, and he knoweth the number of them.  
 57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.  
 58 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.  
 59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault; upon the waters hath he founded it.  
 60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks to water the earth.  
 61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding.  
 62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth, and Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what ye think in your hearts, even them that shall be hid: and would hide their sin.  
 64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your works, and he will put you all to shame.  
 65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sins shall be your accusers in that day.  
 66 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your sins before God and his angels?  
 67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.  
 68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you, being idle, with things offered unto idols.  
 69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision and in reproach, and trodden under foot.  
 70 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.  
 71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.  
 72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.  
 73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen; and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.  
 74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord; behold the days of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.  
 75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; for God is your guide,  
 76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God: let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves.  
 77 Woe be unto them that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through!  
 78 It is left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

TOBIT.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit's sack and devotion in his youth. 9 His marriage and captivity. 13 His affliction, aims and charity in burying the dead: for which he is accused and slain, and after returneth to Ninus.*  
 THE book of the words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali;  
 2 Who in the time of Sennacherib king of the Assyrians was led captive out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aser.  
 3 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.  
 4 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of

10 Or, acts.  
 \* Gen. 49. 21.  
 \* Deut. 33. 9.  
 \* 1 Kings 17. 6.  
 \* 10 Or, of Nephthali in Galilee.  
 \* Judg. 4. 8.  
 \* Or, to the power of the seed of Asael, or the seed of Asael.  
 \* 1 Kings 17. 6.  
 \* 10 Or, of Nephthali in Galilee.  
 \* Judg. 4. 8.  
 \* Or, Levit.

Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the Most High was consecrated and built for all ages.  
 5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali, sacrificed unto the helper Baal.  
 6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, having the first fruits and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorn; and them gave I at the altar to the priests the children of Aaron.  
 7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sons of Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it every year at Jerusalem:

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my father's mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat of the bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept myself from eating; 12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.

13 And the Most High gave me grace and favor before Enemessar, so that I was his purveyor.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at Rages, a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead; † whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked; and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast || about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slain any, when he was come, and fled from Judea, I buried them privily; for in his wrath he killed many; but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Ninevites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid myself; understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew myself for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there anything left me, besides my wife Anna and my son Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty days before two of his sons killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath; and || Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead; who appointed over his father's accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiacharus, my brother Anacl's son.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineve. Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward and overseer of the accounts; and || Sarchedonus appointed him next unto him; and he was my brother's son.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaveth his meat to bury the dead, and becometh blind. 2 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 3 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOW when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sat down to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and lo, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I started up, and took him up into a room until the going down of the sun.

5 Then I returned, and washed myself, and ate my meat in heaviness.

6 Remembering that prophecy of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sun I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter: who fled away; and yet lo, he burieth the dead again.

9 The same night also I returned from the burial, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

10 And I knew not that there were || sparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and || a whiteness came in mine eyes; and I went to the physicians, but they helped me not: moreover, Achiacharus did nourish me, until I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna || did take women's works to do.

12 And when she had sent || them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in my house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners; for it is not lawful to eat anything that is stolen.

1 See Judg. 1-4.

2 Num. 26. 7.

3 Gen. 43. 17.

4 Gen. 43. 17.

5 Gen. 43. 17.

6 Gen. 43. 17.

7 Gen. 43. 17.

8 Gen. 43. 17.

9 Gen. 43. 17.

10 Gen. 43. 17.

11 Gen. 43. 17.

12 Gen. 43. 17.

13 Gen. 43. 17.

14 Gen. 43. 17.

15 Gen. 43. 17.

16 Gen. 43. 17.

17 Gen. 43. 17.

18 Gen. 43. 17.

19 Gen. 43. 17.

20 Gen. 43. 17.

21 Gen. 43. 17.

22 Gen. 43. 17.

23 Gen. 43. 17.

24 Gen. 43. 17.

25 Gen. 43. 17.

26 Gen. 43. 17.

27 Gen. 43. 17.

28 Gen. 43. 17.

14 But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more than the wages. Howbeit I did not believe her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, Where are thine alms and thy righteous deeds? behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit, grieved with his wife's toments, prayeth. 2 Sara, reproached by her father's maids, propeth also. 3 An angel is sent to help them both.

THEN I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3 Remember me, and look on me, punish me not for my sins and ignorances, and the sins of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4 For they obeyed not thy commandments: wherefore thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers': because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 It came to pass the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her father's maids;

8 Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodeus the evil spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thy husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy ways after them, let us never see of thee either son or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowful, so that she thought to have strangled herself; and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.

11 Then she prayed towards the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thy holy and glorious name is blessed and honorable forever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face towards thee, 13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may hear no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man, 15 And that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father, in the land of my captivity; I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any || near kinsman, nor any son of his alive to whom I may keep myself for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead; and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteness of Tobit's eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind Asmodeus the evil spirit; because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAP. IV.

1 Tobit giveth instructions to his son Tobias, and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembered the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

1 And said for do I not of the money...

2 And when...

3 And when...

4 Remember...

5 My son...

6 For if the...

7 Give alms...

8 If thou h...

9 For thou...

10 Because...

11 For alm...

12 Beware...

13 Now the...

14 Let not...

15 Let not...

16 To do th...

17 Ask co...

18 Bless...

19 Bless...

20 And f...

21 And f...

22 And f...

23 And f...

24 And f...

25 And f...

26 And f...

27 And f...

28 And f...

29 And f...

30 And f...

31 And f...

32 And f...

33 And f...

34 And f...

35 And f...

36 And f...

37 And f...

38 And f...

And said within himself, 'I have wished for death; wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I die?

And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me; and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

My son, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of unrighteousness.

For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

Give alms of thy substance; and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

If thou hast abundance, give alms accordingly: if thou have but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little:

For thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day of necessity.

Because that alms deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness.

For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the sight of the Most High.

Beware of all whoredom, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets; Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers from the beginning, even that they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

Now therefore, my son, love thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdness is decay and great want; for lewdness is the mother of famine.

Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but give him it out of hand: for if thou serve God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my son, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conversation.

Do thou to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkenness go with thee in thy journey.

Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked; and according to thine abundance give alms; and let not thine eye be envious, when thou givest alms.

Four out thy bread on the burial of the just, but give nothing to the wicked.

Ask counsel of all that are wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable.

Bless the Lord thy God always, and desire of him that thy ways may be directed, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel; but the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbly whom he will, as he will; and therefore, my son, remember my commandments, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

And now I signify this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the son of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

And fear not, my son, that we are made poor: for thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

Young Tobias counts a guide into Media. 6 The angel will go with him, and saith to his mamma. 16 Tobias and the angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieved for her son's going away.

Tobias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me,

But how can I receive the money, seeing I know him not?

Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which may go with thee, while I yet live, and I will give him wages: and go and receive the money.

Therefore when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

ch. 5. 13. 15.

Ex. 20. 12. Eccles. 7. 27.

Ps. 78. 11. Mal. 3. 26.

Mic. 6. 8.

Prov. 3. 9. Eccles. 4. 7. R. 24. 13. Luke 14. 13.

Eccles. 35. 10. Matt. 5. 20.

Eccles. 29. 12.

Thess. 2. 17. 18. 20. 21. 22.

Rom. 9. 2. & 10. 1. 1. Pet. 2. 17.

Lev. 29. 12. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Eph. 5. 15.

Matt. 7. 12. Luke 6. 51.

Luka 14. 13. Matt. 6. 1.

Ps. 103. 7. 20, 21, 22.

Ps. 119. 5.

ch. 3. 14. ver. 1.

Ecol. 12. 12.

ch. 2. 20.

ch. 4. 20.

ch. 2. 20. & 3. 17.

ch. 3. 7.

ch. 1. 20.

ch. 4. 1. 20.

Phil. 4. 22.

1. Cor. 8.

ch. 1. 6.

ch. 1. 4. 5.

1. Cor. ver. 11.

1. Cor. Gen. 24. 12.

Ex. 23. 20.

ch. 1. 9.

Or, let not money be added, but be the offering of our own.

Or, So long as God hath granted us to live this is sufficient.

Ps. 103. 7. &

Gen. 28. 12.

ch. 3. 17.

Or, cast it upon the sand.

ch. 3. 7.

ch. 5. 12.

But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me, till I tell my father.

Then he said unto him, Co, and tarry not. So he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee.

So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

To whom he said, Dost thou seek for a tribe or family, or a hired man to go with thy son? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and name.

Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother; be not now angry with me, because I have inquired to know thy tribe and thy family; for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Ananias and Jonathas, sons of that great Samaias, as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenths of the fruits: and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stock.

But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a drachm a day, and things necessary, as to mine own son?

Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

Be not greedy to add money to money, but let it be as refuse in respect of our child.

For that which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister; he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

For the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

The angel biddeth Tobias to take the liver, heart, and gall out of a fish, and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel. 16 He teacheth how to drive the wicked spirits away.

AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish. And the young man laid hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart and the liver and the gall, and put them up safely.

So the young man did as the angel commanded him; and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

Then the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart and the liver and the gall of the fish?

And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteness in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

And when they were come near to Rages,

To the angel said to the young man, Brother, to-day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one

only daughter, named Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertain, seeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to nother according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee than to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid, lest, if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come unto her: wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life, because of me, to the grave with sorrow: for they have no other son to bury them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldst marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me, O my brother; for she shall be given thee to wife; and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God: which is merciful, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear is not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee. Moreover, I suppose that she shall bear thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually joined to her.

CHAP. VII.

Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter. He giveth her in marriage unto him. She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them; and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin!

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? To whom they said, we are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowful, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed the ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this business be despatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldst marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and wear one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good success in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife

ch. 3. 7. Num. 36. 6. ver. 7. Or, inheritance. Num. 27. 8. & 32. ch. 6. 16. Or, child. Acts 17. 24. ch. 3. 8. See ch. 3. 17. ch. 3. 8. ch. 7. 11. ch. 4. 13. 13. Or, umbra. ch. 6. 7. ver. 24. Or, umbra. ver. 4, 7. Gen. 2. 7. Phil. 4. 6. Eph. 103. 8. Gen. 2. 7. Or, nakedness. ch. 6. 5. See Gen. 24. 25. ch. 1. 1. ch. 1. 10. ch. 1. 9. ch. 6. 5. ver. 9. Or, a sucking ram, or, lamb. Junius, ch. 3. 17. ch. 4. 11. 16. ch. 5. 8. Or, law. See Gen. 24. 27. ch. 1. 14.

to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after the law of Moses and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them; 14 And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of covenants, and sealed it. 15 Then they began to eat. 16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither. 17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither: and she wept, and she received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her, 18 Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. He and his wife rise up to pray. Raguel thought he was dead, but finding him alive, feasteth with them at a wedding-feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her.

2 And as he went he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

3 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou maiest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone; let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,

10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.

11 Et when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep.

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise; therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyful; And that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only-begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding-feast fourteen days.

20 For before the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the marriage were expired;

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

Tobias sendeth the angel unto Gabael for the money. The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THEN Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him, 2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and

gave him the were sealed up 6 And early and came to t

Tobias and his wife in Raguel's chamber.

Now Tobias... Then Tobias... Therefore... Then his stayeth long; 5 Now, of the light of m... 6 To whom he is safe. 7 But she son is dead. they went, an not whole nig days of the w that he should me go, for my 8 But his I will send to things go wit 9 But Tob 10 Then I half his good 11 And the God of heav 12 And he mother-in-law good report 13 Tobias, The and grant th before I die, commit my do not entre 6 Tobias's mother recovereth his AFTER that he Raguel and drew near u 9 Then how thou did 3 Let us 4 And tal 4 way and thy 5 Now A 6 And w Behold, thy 7 Then s open his ey 8 Theref pricked the away, and 9 Then A and said v henceforth. 10 Tobit bot his son 11 And on his fath 12 And 13 And eyes: and 14 And blessed is t 15 For behold, I s and told h is Media.

gave him the hand-writing: who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him. 6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding: and || Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobias and his wife long for their son. 2 She will not be comforted by her husband. 3 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with half of his goods, and blesseth them. NOW Tobit his father counted every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not, 8 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money? 3 Therefore he was very sorry. 4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said, 5 Now, I care for nothing, my son, since I have let thee go, the light of mine eyes. 6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead. And she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me. 8 But his father-in-law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee. 9 But Tobias said, No; but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money: 11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children. 12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother-in-law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee. And he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, my dear brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may rejoice before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter unto thee || of special trust: wherefore do not entreat her evil.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias's mother spith her son coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the door, and recovereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, and welcometh his daughter-in-law.

AFTER these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father:

3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house. 4 And take in thy hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son. 6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee, my son, from henceforth I am content to die. And they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled; but his son ran unto him,

11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them;

13 And the whiteness pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his son, he fell upon his neck.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever; and blessed are all thy holy angels:

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

1 ver. 1. 10, 13. 2 ver. 14. 3 ch. 9. 4 1 Junius, who is also called Nasbas. 2 Sam. 10. 2. Phil. 4. 6. 3 Gen. 24. 54, 55. 4 Job 21. 16. 1 Or, to be so/ly kept.

1 Or, Gabriel blessed Tobias, and his wife, Junius. 2 ch. 9. 4. 3 Junius, who is also called Nasbas. 4 Judg. 14. 17. 5 Sam. 10. 2. Phil. 4. 6. 6 Gen. 24. 54, 55. 7 Job 21. 16. 8 Or, to be so/ly kept.

9 Ps. 117. 1. 10 Gen. 24. 54, 55. 11 1 Pet. 3. 13. 12 Ps. 37. 16. 13 Job 21. 16. 14 Or, to be so/ly kept.

15 Amos 3. 7. 16 Acts 8. 39. 17 Acts 10. 4. 18 Gen. 20. 11. 19 ch. 9. 1. 20 Cr. to go and bury. ch. 9. 4. 21 ch. 3. 17.

22 ch. 5. 16. 23 ch. 5. 8. 24 Judg. 13. 20. 25 ch. 9. 10. 26 Gen. 46. 29. 27 Gen. 46. 30. 28 Gen. 18. 8. 19. 3. Judg. 13. 10. 29 Acts 8. 39. 30 1 ver. 8.

31 Ps. 103. 13. 32 Deut. 30. 29. 33 1 Sam. 2. 6. Wis. 16. 13.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter-in-law at the gate of Nineve, rejoicing, and praising God: and they which saw him go marvelled because he had received his sight.

17 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter-in-law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy among all his brethren which were at Nineve.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Nasbas his brother's son, came: 19 And Tobias's wedding was held seven days with great joy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he collecteth them both aside, and exhorteth them. 15 He telleth them that he was an angel, and was seen no more.

THEN Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, see that the man have his wages, which went with thee, and thou must give him more.

2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought:

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.

5 So he called the angel, and he said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnify him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and || honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God. Do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold:

9 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. Those that exercise alms and righteousness shall be filled with life:

10 But they that sin are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.

12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter-in-law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent me to heal thee and Sara thy daughter-in-law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.

18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: wherefore praise him for ever.

19 All these days I did appear unto you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but ye did see a vision.

20 Now therefore give God thanks; for I go up to him that sent me; but write all things which are done in a book.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.

THEN Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth forever, and blessed be his kingdom.

2 For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.

3 Confess him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If ye turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confess him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a sinful nation. O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoice in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, he will scourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and let him make joyful there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoice in thy peace; blessed are they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourges; for they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with sapphires, and emeralds, and precious stone: thy walls, and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Alleluia; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God, which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAP. XIV.

*3 Tobit giveth instructions to his son, especially to leave Ninus. 11 He and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias returneth to Ecbatane, and there dieth, after he had heard of the destruction of Ninus.*

**S**O Tobit made an end of praising God.  
 2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his

Acts 20.  
 Rom. 15. 9.  
 2 Kings 4. 27. 31.  
 2 Kings 19. 24.  
 Ezra 3. 2. 5. 6. 14.  
 Ezra 3. 12, 13.  
 Joel 2. 24.  
 Ps. 67. 5.  
 Or, he will say a scourge upon the works of thy children. Ps. 106. 1. Or, to make.  
 Isa. 2. 2.  
 Ps. 79. 20.  
 Ps. 120. 6.  
 Or, preserved.  
 Ps. 103. 2.  
 Rev. 21. 19.  
 Rev. 21. 21.  
 Tobit 14. 15.  
 Jonah 1. 2. 8. 3. 9. 5.  
 Ps. 137. 1. ver. 14.  
 Dan. 7. 2. ch. 12. 1.  
 Or, preserved.  
 Job 42. 17.  
 ver. 4.

slight, which was restored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called hisson, and the six sons of his son, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son, for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shall be overthrown; and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land: and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time;

5 And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turn, and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my son, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thyself merciful and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry no longer at Nineve. Remember, my son, how Aman handled Achicharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achicharus was saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness. Manasses gave alms, and escaped the snares of death which they had set for him; but Aman fell into the snare, and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my son, consider what alms doeth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being a hundred and eight and fifty years old; and he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father-in-law.

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother-in-law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobit's.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being a hundred and seven and twenty years old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineve, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assurus: and before his death he rejoiced over Nineve.

JUDITH.

CHAP. I.

*1 Arphaxad doth fortify Ecbatane. 3 Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him, and smoteh him. 10 He threatened those that would not aid him, and killeth Arphaxad, and returneth to Ninus.*

**I**N the twelfth year of the reign of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineve, the great city; in the days of Arphaxad, which reigned over the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of stones hewn, three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits;

3 And set the towers thereof upon the gates of it, a hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation three-score cubits;

4 And he made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen;

5 Even in those days king Nabuchodonosor made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwell in the hill-

Gen. 2. 14.  
 Tobit 14. 15.  
 Jonah 1. 2. 8. 3. 9. 5.  
 Ps. 137. 1. ver. 14.  
 Dan. 7. 2. ch. 12. 1.  
 John 4. 3.  
 John 4. 4.  
 Gen. 15. 18.  
 Acts 2. 27.

country, and all they that dwell by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the sons of Chelod, assembled themselves to the battle.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwell in Persia, and to all that dwell westward, and to those that dwell in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwell upon the sea-coast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plain of Esdrelom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betana, and Chellus, and Kades; and the river of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Ramesse; and all the land of Gesern,

10 Until ye come beyond Tanis and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, until ye come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandment of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battle; for they were not afraid of

him: yea, he was his ambassador.

12 Therefore country, and was surely be avenged, and Syria inhabitants of, and all Judea, and borders of the

13 Then he king Arphaxad his battle: for all his horsemen, and took the beauty of the

14 And he and the beauty of the

15 He took smote him through that day.

16 So he recombany of his men of war, and he and his army

**A**ND in the first onosor king of himself on all

2 So he called and communed the army

3 Then the command

4 And wife of the Assyry army, which

5 Thus said Behold, thou three men that dreed and two their riders to

6 And thou they disobey

7 And thou me I earth ar them, and w of mine arm

8 So that the river sha

9 And I the earth.

10 Thou t all their coas thou shalt re

11 But p over thou g

12 For fo soever I hav

13 And t mandments commended

14 Then I and called the army of

15 And I ord had co sand, and t

16 And he

17 And great numb ber, for the

18 And very much

19 Thou

him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and swore by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till ye come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battle-array with his power against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battle: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Ecbatane, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army, a hundred and twenty days.

CHAP. II.

Holofernes is obtained general, and charged to spare none that will not yield. 25 His army and provision. 25 The places which he won and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, avenge himself on all the earth.

2 So he called unto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandment of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his army, which was first unto him, and said unto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen a hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the west country, because they disobeyed my commandment.

7 And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them:

8 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow:

9 And I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts: and if they will yield themselves unto thee, thou shalt reserve them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eye spare them; but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.

12 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by my hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur;

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battle, as his lord had commanded him, unto a hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback;

16 And he ranged them, as a great army is ordered for the war.

17 And he took camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:

18 And plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the king's house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king

Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with the chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineve three days' journey towards the plain of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.

22 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country;

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rassas, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went over Euphrates and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, till ye come to the sea.

25 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were towards the south, over against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burned up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-cotes.

27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burned up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan; and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

They of the sea-coast entreat for peace. 3 Holofernes is received there, yet he distrusts their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh near to Judea.

SO they sent ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying, Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, even our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy servants; come and deal with them as seemeth good unto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the country round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against Esdraelon near unto Judea, over against the great strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole month, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IV.

The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, and fortify the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fast to fasting and prayer.

NOW the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba and Esora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the

1 Acta 2. 3. 2 Acta 9. 2. 3 Acta 10. 1. 4 Acta 11. 1. 5 Acta 12. 1. 6 Acta 13. 1. 7 Acta 14. 1. 8 Acta 15. 1. 9 Acta 16. 1. 10 Acta 17. 1. 11 Acta 18. 1. 12 Acta 19. 1. 13 Acta 20. 1. 14 Acta 21. 1. 15 Acta 22. 1. 16 Acta 23. 1. 17 Acta 24. 1. 18 Acta 25. 1. 19 Acta 26. 1. 20 Acta 27. 1. 21 Acta 28. 1. 22 Acta 29. 1. 23 Acta 30. 1. 24 Acta 31. 1. 25 Acta 32. 1. 26 Acta 33. 1. 27 Acta 34. 1. 28 Acta 35. 1. 29 Acta 36. 1. 30 Acta 37. 1. 31 Acta 38. 1. 32 Acta 39. 1. 33 Acta 40. 1. 34 Acta 41. 1. 35 Acta 42. 1. 36 Acta 43. 1. 37 Acta 44. 1. 38 Acta 45. 1. 39 Acta 46. 1. 40 Acta 47. 1. 41 Acta 48. 1. 42 Acta 49. 1. 43 Acta 50. 1. 44 Acta 51. 1. 45 Acta 52. 1. 46 Acta 53. 1. 47 Acta 54. 1. 48 Acta 55. 1. 49 Acta 56. 1. 50 Acta 57. 1. 51 Acta 58. 1. 52 Acta 59. 1. 53 Acta 60. 1. 54 Acta 61. 1. 55 Acta 62. 1. 56 Acta 63. 1. 57 Acta 64. 1. 58 Acta 65. 1. 59 Acta 66. 1. 60 Acta 67. 1. 61 Acta 68. 1. 62 Acta 69. 1. 63 Acta 70. 1. 64 Acta 71. 1. 65 Acta 72. 1. 66 Acta 73. 1. 67 Acta 74. 1. 68 Acta 75. 1. 69 Acta 76. 1. 70 Acta 77. 1. 71 Acta 78. 1. 72 Acta 79. 1. 73 Acta 80. 1. 74 Acta 81. 1. 75 Acta 82. 1. 76 Acta 83. 1. 77 Acta 84. 1. 78 Acta 85. 1. 79 Acta 86. 1. 80 Acta 87. 1. 81 Acta 88. 1. 82 Acta 89. 1. 83 Acta 90. 1. 84 Acta 91. 1. 85 Acta 92. 1. 86 Acta 93. 1. 87 Acta 94. 1. 88 Acta 95. 1. 89 Acta 96. 1. 90 Acta 97. 1. 91 Acta 98. 1. 92 Acta 99. 1. 93 Acta 100. 1. 94 Acta 101. 1. 95 Acta 102. 1. 96 Acta 103. 1. 97 Acta 104. 1. 98 Acta 105. 1. 99 Acta 106. 1. 100 Acta 107. 1. 101 Acta 108. 1. 102 Acta 109. 1. 103 Acta 110. 1. 104 Acta 111. 1. 105 Acta 112. 1. 106 Acta 113. 1. 107 Acta 114. 1. 108 Acta 115. 1. 109 Acta 116. 1. 110 Acta 117. 1. 111 Acta 118. 1. 112 Acta 119. 1. 113 Acta 120. 1. 114 Acta 121. 1. 115 Acta 122. 1. 116 Acta 123. 1. 117 Acta 124. 1. 118 Acta 125. 1. 119 Acta 126. 1. 120 Acta 127. 1. 121 Acta 128. 1. 122 Acta 129. 1. 123 Acta 130. 1. 124 Acta 131. 1. 125 Acta 132. 1. 126 Acta 133. 1. 127 Acta 134. 1. 128 Acta 135. 1. 129 Acta 136. 1. 130 Acta 137. 1. 131 Acta 138. 1. 132 Acta 139. 1. 133 Acta 140. 1. 134 Acta 141. 1. 135 Acta 142. 1. 136 Acta 143. 1. 137 Acta 144. 1. 138 Acta 145. 1. 139 Acta 146. 1. 140 Acta 147. 1. 141 Acta 148. 1. 142 Acta 149. 1. 143 Acta 150. 1. 144 Acta 151. 1. 145 Acta 152. 1. 146 Acta 153. 1. 147 Acta 154. 1. 148 Acta 155. 1. 149 Acta 156. 1. 150 Acta 157. 1. 151 Acta 158. 1. 152 Acta 159. 1. 153 Acta 160. 1. 154 Acta 161. 1. 155 Acta 162. 1. 156 Acta 163. 1. 157 Acta 164. 1. 158 Acta 165. 1. 159 Acta 166. 1. 160 Acta 167. 1. 161 Acta 168. 1. 162 Acta 169. 1. 163 Acta 170. 1. 164 Acta 171. 1. 165 Acta 172. 1. 166 Acta 173. 1. 167 Acta 174. 1. 168 Acta 175. 1. 169 Acta 176. 1. 170 Acta 177. 1. 171 Acta 178. 1. 172 Acta 179. 1. 173 Acta 180. 1. 174 Acta 181. 1. 175 Acta 182. 1. 176 Acta 183. 1. 177 Acta 184. 1. 178 Acta 185. 1. 179 Acta 186. 1. 180 Acta 187. 1. 181 Acta 188. 1. 182 Acta 189. 1. 183 Acta 190. 1. 184 Acta 191. 1. 185 Acta 192. 1. 186 Acta 193. 1. 187 Acta 194. 1. 188 Acta 195. 1. 189 Acta 196. 1. 190 Acta 197. 1. 191 Acta 198. 1. 192 Acta 199. 1. 200 Acta 200. 1.

Apocrypha. and he d God, the six idren; his life. things e over- Media; om that ouse of time; d bring temple, killed; heir cap- ous of ling, as d truly, e shall and all ce shall e that y come and show ce. ne; but w Aman of light ed him had his es gave hat set th, and d these red and rably. ied her life and ried his ed their undred tion of uerius: r, and means, d them- into all as d to us, and el, and of Es- ceof, bellus, d Ra- all the iopia. e com- neither- aid of

high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high priest, which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwell in Bethulia, and Betsamestham, which is over against || Esdraelon toward the || open country, near to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, || for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the || ancients of the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls: 10 Both they, and their wives, and their children, and their cattle, and every stranger and hireling, and their servants bought with money, put sackcloth upon their loins.

11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judea and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered unto the Lord, had their loins girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, and what their God had done for them. 21 He advieth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THEN was it declared to Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut up the passages of the hill-country, and had fortified || all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the champaign countries:

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast,

3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Chanaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army;

4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more than all the inhabitants of the west.

5 Then said Achior, the captain of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth near thee, and inhabiteth the hill-countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.

6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:

7 And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.

8 For they || left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many days.

9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan: where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle.

10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and

Or, Esdraelon. Or, Bethulia. Or, two against all. Or, governors. Ezek. 8. 11. Joahab 1. 3. Zech. 12. 10. Joahab 3. 8. Zeph. 3. 9. Ps. 106. 44. Joel 2. 17. Ex. 28. 4. ch. 4. 7. ch. 4. 7. 16. all the top. ch. 1. 12. Luke 1. 30. Gen. 11. 31. Josh. 24. 15. Gen. 19. 1. & 13. 7. Nah. 9. 7. Gen. 46. 5. Ex. 1. 7. Ex. 1. 8, 9, 10.

Ex. 1. 11. Ex. 10. 30, 33. Ex. 14. 21. Ex. 19. 1. Ge. 1. 1. the way of the wilderness of Sina. Josh. 11. 7, 8. Hab. 1. 13. Judg. 5. 11. 23. 3. 8. 1 Kings 22. 11. Eern. 1. 7, 5. Or, Asove their dwelling. 1 Kings 8. 46. Ps. 106. 44. Rom. 8. 31. Ex. 28. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 1. Ge. against a mighty army.

dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in brick, and made them slaves.

12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: so the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

13 And God dried the Red sea before them, and brought them to mount Sina, and Cades-Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderness.

14 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esobon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-country.

15 And they cast forth before them the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that country many days.

16 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

17 But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

18 But now they are returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill-country; for it was desolate.

19 Now therefore, my lord and governor, if there be any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.

20 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.

21 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and Moab, spake that he should kill him.

22 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power for a strong battle.

23 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

Holofernes despiseth God: he threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 24 The Bethulians receive and hear him. 25 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur said unto Achior and all the Moabites before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us as to-day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth: for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

5 And thou, Achior, a hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7 Now therefore my servants shall bring thee back into the hill-country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish, till thou be destroyed with them. 9 And if thou persuade thyself in thy mind that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in

his tent, to take him into 11 So his camp is... the plain into the were under Be 12 And he their weapons, and every man by casting of 13 Neverth Achior the hill, and 14 But the unto him, and presented him 15 Which tribe of Simeon the son of Me 16 And the all their youth and they sat. Oasim asked he 17 And he the council of in the midst of had spoken pre 18 Then t cried unto G 19 O Lord low estate of are sanctified 20 Then 21 And O and made a Israel all that

Holofernes being murthered

THE next should remov the ascents children of I 2 Then th and the arm thousand foc baggage, and great multitu 3 And the fountain, an even to Beth which is ovel 4 Now th of them, we bour, Now neither the able to bear 5 Then e they had ki watched al 6 But in horsemen in Bethulia; 7 And vi fountains of men of wa people. 8 Then c and all the of the sea- 9 Let ou throw in th 10 For t their spear dwell, beca mountains.

his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-country, and came unto the fountains that were under Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling kept them from coming up by casting of stones against them.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governors of the city:

15 Which were in those days Ozias the son of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothonia, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women, to the assembly, and they sat Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders; and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

Holofernes besiegeth Bethulia, and stoppeth the waters from them. so They faint and murmur against the governors, who promise to yield within five days.

THE next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill-country, and to make war against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was a hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, besides the baggage, and other men that were afoot among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley near unto Bethulia, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over Dothaim even to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia unto Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelom.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight.

5 Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia;

7 And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed toward his people.

8 Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Esau, and all the governors of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

ch. 2. 20.
1 ver. 7.
1 Sam. 17. 40.
ch. 2. 24.
1 ver. 10.
Ezek. 5. 11.
1 ver. 1.
1 Ps. 72. 11.
ch. 2. 8.
1 ver. 19.
1 Ps. 30. 13.
ch. 6. 14.
1 Sam. ch. 2. 3.
ch. 6. 21.
1 Num. 22. 4.
1 Hab. 2. 1.
ch. 4. 7.
ch. 6. 21.
1 Sam. 17. 45.
1 Ps. 116. 7. 8. 22. 16. 17.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battle-array, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain:

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence; so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14 So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-country over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty days, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chief of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be judge between us and you: for ye have done us great injury, in that ye have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, than to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28 We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins and the sins of our fathers, that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five days, in the which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy towards us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31 And if these days pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32 And he dispersed the people, every one to their own charge, and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses: and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

The state and behaviour of Judith, a widow. 10 She humbly the governors for their promise to fight, and adviceth them to trust in God. 20 They curseth their promise. 30 She promiseth to do something for them.

NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari, the son of Os, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elicia, the son of Ananias, the son of Gideon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Acitbo, the son of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathaneel, the son of Samael, the son of Salasadaï, the son of Israel.

And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley-harvest.

For as he stood overreaching them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia; and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Do'haim and Balamo.

So Judith was a widow in her house three years and four months.

And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins, and ware her widow's apparel.

And she fasted all the days of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts and solemn days of the house of Israel.

She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and cattle, and lands; and she remained upon them.

And there was none that gave her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governor, that they fainted for lack of water; for Judith had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days;

Then she sent her waiting woman, that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, O ye governors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these days the Lord turn to help you.

And now who are ye that have tempted God this day, and stand instead of God among the children of men?

And now try the Lord Almighty, but ye shall never know any thing.

For ye cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: then how can ye search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger.

For if he will not help us within these five days, he hath power to defend us when he will, even every day, or to destroy us before our enemies.

Do not bind the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he may be threatened; neither is he as the son of man, that he should be wavering.

Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, if it please him.

For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these days, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city, among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been aforetime.

For the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

But we know none other God, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

For if we be taken so, all Judæa shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled; and he will require the profanation thereof at our mouth.

And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whosoever we shall be in bondage; and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possess us.

For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

1 Chron. 5. 99. Or, Samael. Ruth 1. 12. 2 Kings 4. 18, 19, 20. Luke 2. 37. Or, and she kept them. 1 Chron. 7. 20, 21. 2 Chron. 7. 30, 31. Mark 5. 34. 1 Chron. 7. 20, 21. 2 Chron. 7. 30, 31. Dan. 4. 35. Or, prayer. Num. 9. 19. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Gen. 49. 28. Or, women. Judg. 4. 11, 12, 13, 14. Ps. 105. 2. Ps. 94. 7. Or, fear. Deut. 28. 37.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar, rest upon us.

Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.

Remember what things he did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother.

For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break.

Therefore now pray you for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

Then said Judith unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations to the children of our nation.

Ye shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the days that ye have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by my hand.

But inquire not ye of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do.

Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

Judith humbly herself, and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

THEN Judith fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and about the time that the incense of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, Judith cried with a loud voice, and said,

O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach; for thou saidst, It shall not be so; and yet they did so:

Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceived, and smoted the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones;

And hast given their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives; and all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with thy seal, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also a widow.

For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before and which ensued after; thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgments are in thy foreknowledge.

For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their footmen; they trust in shield and spear, and bow and sling; and know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battles: the Lord is thy name.

Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to defile thy sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar.

Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 Smite by prince, and the stateliness by th

11 For thy y in strong men: the oppressed, torn, a saviour

12 I pray th of the inherite Creator of the prayer:

13 And mak stripe, who ha and thy hallov against the hou

14 And mak thou art the G other that prod

1 Judith doth set for

NOW after Israel, a

2 She rose v and went dow sabbath-days,

3 And pull off the garner over with water and braided th and put on he during the life

4 And she her bracelets, and all her o of the eyes of all

5 Then she oil, and filled with fine brea laid them upo

6 Thus the; and found sta Chabris and C

7 And when and her apper very greatly;

8 The God accomplish th Israel, and t shipped God.

9 And she to be opene things where the young me

10 And wh her maid witi until she was the valley, an

11 Thus t watch of the

12 And to and whence e said, I am a for they shall

13 And I your army, t way whereby losing the be

14 Now y countenance unto her,

15 Thou l down to the tent, and so livered thee

16 And w heart, but s entreat thee

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant; break down their staitelness by the hand of a woman.

11 For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

*Judith doth set forth herself. 20 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 27 The watch kepe and conduct her to Holofernes.*

NOW after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she abode in the sabbath-days, and in her feast-days,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a t'ire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread; so she folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers, give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises, to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. Then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye have spoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, she, and her maid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her,

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed:

13 And I am coming before Holofernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth; and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all the hill-country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thy heart, but shew unto him according to thy word; and he will entreat thee well.

1 Judg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.  
 2 Judg. 7. 1. Chron. 14. 11. & 16. 8. & 20. 8.  
 3 Gen. 38. 9.  
 4 Acts 17. 24.  
 5 Jer. 20. 1.  
 6 Ps. 68. 1.  
 7 Dan. 6. 26.  
 8 ch. 9. 1.  
 9 ch. 8. 33.  
 10 ch. 8. 5.  
 11 ch. 10. 18.  
 12 Gr. mlttr.  
 13 ch. 8. 2.  
 14 Gen. 24. 29.  
 15 Or, wrapped, or, packed.  
 16 ch. 8. 25.  
 17 Jer. 3.  
 18 Acts 24. 14.  
 19 Or, in favour.  
 20 ch. 5. 5.  
 21 ch. 6. 11.  
 22 ch. 9. 7.  
 23 ch. 9. 10. 73.  
 24 Jer. 7. 29.

17 Then they chose out of them a hundred men to accompany her and her maid; and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holofernes went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her; and he came out before his tent with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAP. XI.

*Holofernes asketh Judith the cause of her coming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 10 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.*

THEN said Holofernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter:

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thy handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thy handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air, shall live by thy power under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdom and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war.

9 Now as concerning the matter, which Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true; for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals fail them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws:

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the tenths of wine and oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem before the face of our God; the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also

that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thy handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from thy presence; and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosever shall hear it.

17 For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judea, until thou come before Jerusalem; and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes and all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

*Judith will not eat of Holofernes' meat. She tarrieth three days in the camp, and every night goeth forth to pray. Bagoas moveth her to be merry with Holofernes, who for joy of her company drinketh much.*

THEN he commanded to bring her in where his plate was set; and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine.

2 And Judith said, I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence; but provision shall be made for me of the things that I have brought.

3 Then Holofernes said unto her, If thy provision should fail, how should we give thee the like? for there be none with us of thy nation.

4 Then said Judith unto him, As thy soul liveth, my lord, thy handmaid shall not spend those things that I have, before the Lord work by my hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the servants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thy handmaid may go forth unto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three days, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed herself in a fountain of water by the camp.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising up of the children of her people.

9 So she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto us, she will laugh us to scorn.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drink wine,

and be merry with us, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serve in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judith unto him, Who am I now, that I should gainsay my lord? surely whatsoever pleaseth him I will do speedily, and it shall be my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked herself with her apparel, and all her woman's attire, and her maid went and laid soft skins on the ground for her over against Holofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Judith came in and sat down, Holofernes' heart was ravished with her, and his mind was moved, and he desired greatly her company; for he waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then said Holofernes unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us.

18 So Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was born.

19 Then she took and ate and drank before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAP. XIII.

*Judith is left alone with Holofernes in his tent. She prayeth God to give her strength. She cutteth off his head while he slept, and returneth with it to Bethulia. They seeing it, commend her.*

NOW when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord; and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

3 Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of my hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his falchion from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body down from the bed, and pulled down the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gave Holofernes' head to her maid;

10 And she put it in her bag of meat: so they twain went together according to their custom unto prayer: and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judith afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God, is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his fo against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, I say, for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain

1. 1. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

of the army of  
lie in his drum  
head of a woman

16 As the I  
went, my cour  
and yet hath  
shame me.

17 Then all  
bowed themse  
cord, blessed  
to aough the

18 Then sa  
of the most h  
and blessed b  
and the earth,  
the head of th

19 For this  
of men, which  
20 And Go  
to visit thee  
life for the aff  
walking a str  
said, So be it,

THEN said  
and take  
of your walls.

2 And so  
shall come for  
and go forth  
captain over t  
toward the w

3 Then the  
camp, and rai  
shall run to  
then fear sha  
face.

4 So ye ar  
sue them, and  
5 But, befo  
monite, that I  
of Israel, and

6 Then the  
when he was  
hand in the a  
and his spirit

7 But whe  
and reverence  
ernacle of Ju  
shall be aston

8 Now the  
in these days  
the people all  
forth unto th

9 And wh  
with a loud v  
10 And wh  
had done, h  
flesh of his s  
unto this day

11 And an  
of Holoferne  
and they we  
tain.

12 But wh  
leaders, whic  
one of their

13 So the  
had the char  
slaves have  
they may be

14 Then  
tent; for he

15 But be  
the bed-cham  
his head was







7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herself upon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer:

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be general: come near.

11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.

13 Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty.

14 For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, she fell down for faintness.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

(Or, with her, or, by her, or, as if, or, in an agony.

Eth. 4. 16. Or, as well thine as mine. Eth. 3. 2.

ver. 7.

Or, she fell in a swoon. ver. 8.

CHAP. XVI.

The letter of Artaxerxes, wherein he saith Aman, and revoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, and commandeth the day of their deliverance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes unto the princes and governors of a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto all our faithful subjects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good:

4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the glorious words of lewd persons, that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth evil.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition the innocency and goodness of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority.

Jos. Ant. lib. 11, c. 6. Or, well affected to our state. Or, their benefactors. Eth. 3. 8, 9, 10, 13, 14.

Or, needy. Or, that never tasted prosperity. Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affairs. ver. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22.

Tim. 2. 5.

Eth. 3. 1.

Eth. 4. 16. Eth. 3. 2. Eth. 3. 2.

ver. 7.

See ch. 13. 4. 5.

Or, prepared.

Eth. 3. 22.

Eth. 7. 9, 10.

Eth. 8. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.

Eth. 9. 27, 28, 29.

ver. 13, 14, 15.

See Dan. 3. 29.

Eth. 3. 1.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are evident with more equal proceeding.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us,

11 Had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12 But he, not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life:

13 Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Jews, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil-doers, but live by most just laws:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18 For he, that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20 And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22 Ye shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it a high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well-affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

ver. 13, 14, 15.

See Dan. 3. 29.

Eth. 3. 1.

Or, reproving.

Eth. 1. 16, 17. Kings 3. 3. 1st. 36. 2. 2d. 91-9.

Chron. 4. 29. Or, 4. 29. Or, madeth manifest.

Jer. 4. 28. Or, is rebuked, or, sheweth itself. Gal. 2. 23.

Or, withholdeth. Jer. 23. 24.

Rom. 5. 22.

The WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

To whom God sheweth himself, and wisdom herself. 6 An evil speaker cannot lie hid. 10 We procure our own destruction: for God created not death.

LOVE righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart), and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, reproveheth the unwise.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6 For wisdom is a loving spirit; and will not acquit a blasphemer of his words; for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.

Eth. 1. 16, 17. Kings 3. 3. 1st. 36. 2. 2d. 91-9.

Chron. 4. 29. Or, 4. 29. Or, madeth manifest.

Jer. 4. 28. Or, is rebuked, or, sheweth itself. Gal. 2. 23.

Or, withholdeth. Jer. 23. 24.

Rom. 5. 22.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable; and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret, that shall go for nought: and the mouth that believeth, slayeth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon yourselves destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were healthful; and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdom of death upon the earth:

15 For righteousness is immortal:)

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

Or, reproving.

Eth. 1. 16, 17. Kings 3. 3. 1st. 36. 2. 2d. 91-9.

Chron. 4. 29. Or, 4. 29. Or, madeth manifest.

Jer. 4. 28. Or, is rebuked, or, sheweth itself. Gal. 2. 23.

Or, withholdeth. Jer. 23. 24.

Rom. 5. 22.

The wicked think like their pleasure, death blind them.

FOR the fear of the Lord, a man there is to have returned.

2 For we are after as though trials is as smokes.

3 Which be ashes, and our.

4 And our have our work as the trace of is driven away the heat thereof.

5 For our after our end that no man.

6 Come of present: and

7 Let us flourish no flower.

8 Let us withered.

9 Let none let us leave to in our portion.

10 Let us the widow, n

11 Let our feeble is four

12 Therefore is not for our upbraideth our infamy the t

13 He pro calleth him

14 He wa

15 He is not like o

16 We ar from our w of the just t

17 Let us shall happen

18 For if and deliver

19 Let us we may kno

20 Let us own saying

21 Such their own w

22 As fo neither hop

23 For O be an imag

24 Neve the world:

The godly ar their children for the edifica

BUT there

2 In the departure

3 And t are in pea

4 For t their hope

5 And

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked think this life short, and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, and conspire against the just. 11 What that is which doth blind them.

FOR the ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not afraid, "Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure: and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart;

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the soft air,

4 And our work shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our names in remembrance, and our life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as the mist that is driven away with the beams of the sun, and overcome with the heat thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth away; and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present: and let us enjoy the creatures like as in youth.

7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and ointments: and let no flower of the spring pass by us.

8 Let us crown ourselves with rose-buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousness: let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let us oppress the poor righteous man, let us not spare the widow, nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of justice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our doings: he upbraideth us with our offending the law, and objecteth to our infamy the transgressions of our education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God, and he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He is grieved to improve our thoughts.

15 He is wretched unto us even to behold: for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as counterfeits: he abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness: he pronounceth "the end of the just to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let us see if his words be true: and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the son of God, he will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us examine him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shameful death; for by his own saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived: for their own wickedness hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness, nor desired a reward for blameless souls.

23 For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an image of his own eternity.

24 Nevertheless, through envy of the devil came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The gods are happy in their death, and in their troubles: the wicked are not, nor their children. 13 But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children: for the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUT the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men, yet is their hope full of immortality,

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly

Or, bene-  
ficed.  
Gen. 16. 4.  
Deut. 2. 2.  
Or, meet.  
1 Pet. 1. 7.  
Matt. 13.  
43.  
Job 7. 1.  
Matt. 29.  
18.  
1 Cor. 15.  
38.

Or, and  
such as be  
faithful  
shall re-  
main with  
him in  
heaven.  
1 Pet. 25.  
41.  
1 Isa. 58. 2.

Or, light,  
or, as  
chaste.  
1 Isa. 56. 5.  
5. 6. 4.  
5.  
Or, the  
cheer-  
ful.  
Or,  
among the  
people.  
Ps. 19. 11.

Or, be  
partakers  
of  
Angels  
holy.

1 Isa. 1. 17.  
1 Prov. 14.  
29.  
Or, hear-  
ing.

ch. 14. 22.  
1 John 7. 7.  
Eph. 5. 12.  
1 Isa. 53. 3.

Or, false  
coin.  
1 Ps. 37. 37.

1 Ps. 29. 9.  
Matt. 27.  
43.  
1 Jer. 11. 19.

1 Rom. 11.  
17.  
1 Or, steps.

1 Ps. 50. 11.  
1 Ps. Thess.  
5. 3.

1 Gen. 1.  
26. 17.  
Eccles. 17.  
1 Gen. 3. 13.

1 Deut. 33.  
3.  
1 ch. 5. 4.

1 Ps. 109.  
17. 18.  
ch. 3. 9.  
1 Matt. 11.  
41, 42.

rewarded: for God proved them, and found them worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation, they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: and such as be faithful in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whose despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable:

12 Their wives are foolish, and their children wicked:

13 Their offspring is cursed. Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed: she shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

14 And blessed is the eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given the special gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall never fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour:

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAP. IV.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thrive. 6 They shall witness against their parents. 7 The just die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BETTER it is to have no children, and to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal: because it is known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time; yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful beds, are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

7 But though the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be at rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of years.

9 But wisdom is the grey hair unto men, and an unspotted life is old age.

10 He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living among sinners he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of naughtiness doth obscure things that are honest; and the wandering of concupiscence doth undermine the simple mind.

13 He, being made perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time:

14 For his soul pleased the Lord: therefore hastened he to take him away from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid they up this in their minds, that his grace and mercy is with his saints, and that he hath respect unto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemn the un-

godly which are living; and youth that is soon perfected, the many years and old age of the unrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not understand what God in his counsel hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him, and despise him; but God shall laugh them to scorn: and they shall hereafter be a vile carcass, and a reproach among the dead for evermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them down headlong, that they shall be speechless; and he shall shake them from the foundation; and they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow; and their memorial shall perish.

20 And when they cast up the accounts of their sins, they shall come with fear; and their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

The wicked shall wonder at the godly, and confess their error, and the vanity of their lives. God will reward the just, and war against the wicked.

THEN shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the strangeness of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit shall say within themselves, This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proverb of reproach:

4 We fools accounted his life madness, and his end to be without honour:

5 How is he numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and the sun of righteousness rose not upon us.

7 We wearied ourselves in the way of wickedness and destruction: yea, we have gone through deserts, where they lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?

9 All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasteth by;

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the pathway of the keel in the waves;

11 Or as when a bird hath flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterward no sign where she went is to be found:

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together again, so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Even so we in like manner, as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to shew; but were consumed in our own wickedness.

14 For the hope of the ungodly is like dust that is blown away with the wind; like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm; like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore; their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the Most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand shall he sever them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his jealousy for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate, and true judgment instead of a helmet.

19 He shall take holiness for an invincible shield.

20 His severe wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad; and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark.

Job 38. 22, 23.

Pa. 11. 6.

Pa. 2. 4. & 37. 13. Prov. 1. 26.

Job, in the calling up of the account.

Pa. 2. 10.

Rom. 13. 1, 2.

Rom. 13. 1, 2.

Pa. 11. 6.

Or, Amabile. ch. 3. 2.

John 1. 12.

Mal. 4. 1.

Or, Alled our lives, or, separated.

James 4. 6.

1 Chron. 10. 15. ch. 2. 5.

Pa. 37. 29.

Prov. 30. 19.

Or, Mich.

Or, nuptial.

Rom. 13. 8, 10.

Pa. 58. 3.

Job 8. 9. Or, Abstemiousness. Or, Abstemiousness. Pa. 1. 4. & 103. 14.

John 14. 29.

Or, Palace, unless the word be taken improperly, as 2 Mac. 2. 17.

Isa. 59. 16, 17.

Or, equity. Pa. 90. 11.

Gen. 2. 7.

Job 10. 10.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drown them.

23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill-dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

Kings must give ear: they have their power from God, who will not spare them. Wisdom is common found. Princes must seek for it: for a wise prince is the joy of his people.

HEAR therefore, O ye kings, and understand; learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give ear, ye that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because, being rulers of his kingdom, ye have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God;

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you: for a sharp judgment shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all shall fear no man's person, neither shall he stand in awe of any man's greatness: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O king, I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away:

10 For they that keep holiness holily, shall be judged holy: and they that have learned such things shall find what to answer.

11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words; desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making herself first known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travail: for he shall find her sitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herself favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her is the desire of discipline; and the care of discipline is love:

18 And love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance of incorruption;

19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God:

20 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.

22 As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

25 Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAP. VII.

All men have their beginning and end alike: he preferred wisdom before all things else. God gave him all the knowledge which he had. The fruits of wisdom.

I MYSELF also am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth;

2 And in my mother's womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.

3 And when upon the earth which I utter... 4 I was nurtured... 5 For there... 6 For all going out... 7 Wherefore I called upon... 8 I preferred riches nothing... 9 Neither could I gold in reckoned as counted... 10 I loved her instead of goeth out... 11 All good marvellous riches... 12 And I them; and I... 13 I learned ally: I do not... 14 For she they that use for the gifts... 15 God receives as is he that leads... 16 For in also, and know... 17 For he that are, named operation of... 18 The alterations of seasons: 19 The... 20 The... 21 And all I know... 22 For wisdom manifold, suffering, loving, letted, ready... 23 Kind power, overruling, pure... 24 For wisdom and goes... 25 For she influence... 26 For she unpotted in goodness... 27 And entering in herself... 28 For... 29 For... 30 For... against wis...

He is in love... WISDOM... I loved... desired... beauty.

3 And when I was born, I drew in the common air, and fell upon the earth, which is of like nature, and the first voice which I uttered was crying, as all others do.

4 I was nursed in swaddling-clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of wisdom came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I unto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her instead of light: for the light that cometh from her never goeth out.

11 All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I rejoiced in them all, because wisdom goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned diligently, and do communicate her freely: I do not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure unto men, that never faileth: which they that use become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as it meet for the things that are given me: because it is he that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words; all wisdom also, and knowledge of workmanship.

17 For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turnings of the sun, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of years, and the positions of stars:

20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I know.

22 For wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, and one only, manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to hurt, loving the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good,

23 Kind to man, steadfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure and most subtil spirits.

24 For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

27 And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

29 For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

CHAP. VIII.

It is in love with wisdom: for he that hath it, hath every good thing. as it cannot be had out from God.

WISDOM reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth she order all things.

I loved her, and sought her out from my youth: I desired to make her my spouse, and I was a lover of her beauty.

3 In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

4 For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer than wisdom, that worketh all things?

6 And if prudence work; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman than she?

7 And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude: which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signs and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

10 For her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude, and honour with the elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgment, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shall abide my leisure, and when I speak, they shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall buy their hands upon their mouth.

13 Moreover by the means of her I shall obtain immortality, and leave behind me an everlasting memorial to them that come after me.

14 I shall set the people in order, and the nations shall be subject unto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they do but hear of me: I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.

16 After I have come into my house, I will repose myself with her: for her conversation hath no bitterness; and to live with her hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.

17 Now, when I considered these things in myself, and pondered them in my heart, how that to be allied unto wisdom is immortality;

18 And great pleasure it is to have her friendship; and in the works of her hands are infinite riches; and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence; and in talking with her, a good report: I went about seeking how to take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled.

21 Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gave her me; and that was a point of wisdom also to know whose gift she was; I prayed unto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said,

CHAP. IX.

A prayer unto God for his wisdom, without which the best man is nothing worth, neither can he tell how to please God.

GOD of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word.

2 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgment with an upright heart:

4 Give me wisdom, that sitteth by thy throne; and reject me not from among thy children:

5 For I thy servant, and son of thy handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgment and laws.

6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And wisdom was with thee: which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.



CHAP. XII.

God did not destroy those of Chanaan all at once. 11 If he had done so, who could control him? 12 But by sparing them, he taught us. 13 They were punished with their gods.

FOR thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things. 1 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers both those old inhabitants of thy holy land, 4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those merciless murderers of children, and devourers of man's flesh, and the feasts of blood,

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands souls destitute of help:

7 That the land, which thou esteemedst above all other, might receive a worthy colony of God's children.

8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men, and didst send wasps, forerunners of thy host, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgments upon them by little, and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning; neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be revenged for the unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou that carest for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgment is not unright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee for any of whom thou hast punished.

15 Forsomuch then as thou art righteous thyself, thou orderest all things righteously: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it thou makest their boldness manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people that the just man should be merciful, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sins.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death, with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou judge thine own sons, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore, whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we ourselves are judged, we should look for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their own abominations.

24 For they went astray very far in the ways of error, and held them for gods, which even among the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived, as children of no understanding.

Gen. 1. 2.

Ps. 39. 11.

Or, ancient. Or, sorceries, Lev. 10. 6. ch. 14. 23.

Or, new inhabitants. ant. 1. Ea. 23. 38. Deut. 7. 20. ch. 11. 20.

1. Pet. 2. 9.

Gen. 9. 15.

Rom. 9. 20.

Or, in thy presence. Or, a messenger. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

Job 9. 4.

Job 20. 8.

Pa. 145. 9.

Or, perfect.

Job 24. 10.

Mast. 5. 7.

Pa. 105. 8. 9. 10.

Prov. 3. 11. 12.

Or, shewing. ble idols. ch. 11. 15. Rom. 1. 23.

Prov. 26. 5.

Rom. 8. 2.

1. Thess. 1. 8.

Rom. 1. 19.

Deut. 4. 19. 28. 27. 3. 22. Gen. 1. 14. 15. 16.

Pa. 111. 5.

Rom. 1. 20.

1. Sec. Rom. 1. Or, speak.

Rom. 1. 20.

Aver. 18.

Pa. 113. 4.

Job 9. 4. Isa. 44. 13. Jer. 10. 3. Or, timberwright.

Or, ships.

Isa. 44. 53.

Rom. 1. 23.

1. Sam. 5. 3. 1. Chr. 19. 1. 2. 46. 1. 2.

Pa. 115. 5. 6.

Or, had. hath no. expri. concatall. Pa. 113. 7.

Or, ship.

25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgment to mock them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction, wherein he dallied with them, shall feel a judgment worthy of God.

27 For, look, for what things they grudged, when they were punished; that is, for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAP. XIII.

They were not excused that worshipped any of God's works. 10 But most wretched are they that worshipped the works of men's hands.

SURELY vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seen know him that is: neither, by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master;

2 But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven, to be the gods which govern the world.

3 With whose beauty if they being delighted took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.

6 But yet for this they are the less to be blamed: for they peradventure err, seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being conversant in his works, they search him diligently, and believe their sight: because the things are beautiful that are seen.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of men's hands, gold and silver, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.

11 Now a carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skillfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;

12 And after spending the refuse of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself;

13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with vermilion, and with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;

15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself; for it is an image, and hath need of help:

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAP. XIV.

Though men do not pray in their ships, yet they are saved rather by them, than by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that worship falsely by their idols.

GAIN, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gain devised || that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves;

4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Nevertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel are saved.

6 For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousness cometh.

8 But that which is made with hands is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 For the ungodly and his ungodliness are both alike hateful unto God.

10 For that which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore even upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and stumbling-blocks to the souls of men, and a snare to the feet of the unwise.

12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of spiritual fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with untimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus in process of time an ungodly custom grown strong was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of kings.

17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an express image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardness they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he, peradventure, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men, serving either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable name.

22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilst they slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites:

24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traitorously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shameless uncleanness.

27 For the worshippings of idols not to be named is the beginning, the cause, and the end, of all evil.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesy lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holiness.

1 Or, over-see; or, abg.

Ex. 14. 28. 29. Ps. 99. 9.

Gen. 6. 4.

Gen. 39. 9. Ps. 87. 6.

Heb. 11. 7.

Ps. 115. 4. Jeruch. 4. 1. 2. 18. 5.

ver. 6.

1 Or, 10, or, 27.

1 Jer. 10. 8. 11. 2. 13. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Gen. 1. 1.

1 Cor. 15. 47.

1 Luke 12. 30.

1 Or, he is, or, die.

1 Or, in time. 1 Dan. 6. 9. 1 Or, 10, or, 27. 1 Rom. 1. 25.

1 In. 40. 18, 19.

1 Or, to the better.

1 Gen. 3. 7. Rev. 12. 9.

1 Or, of God. 1 Or, 45. 29.

1 Pa. 115. 4. 5, 6, 7, 8.

1 Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Jer. 7. 9, 8. 19. 4.

1 Or, commandment. 1 John 8. 44.

1 Or, xx.

1 Or, nameless. 1 Ex. 33. 13, 15.

1 Or, 13. 10. 1 Or, de-voided. 1 Heb. 12. 14.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear: but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We do acknowledge the true God. 2 The folly of idol-makers, and of the enemies of God's people: because, besides the idols of the Gentiles, they worshipped wild beasts.

3 For thou, O God, art gracious and true, long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

4 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are counted thine.

5 For to know thee is perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

6 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor all image spotted with divers colours, the painter's fruitless labour;

7 The sight whereof || enticeth fools to lust after it, and so they desired the form of a dead image, that hath no breath.

8 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

9 For the potter, tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

10 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even he which a little before was made of earth himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same, out of the which he was taken, when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.

11 Notwithstanding his care is, nor that he shall have much labour; nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel goldsmiths, and silversmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

12 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile than earth, and his life of less value than clay:

13 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

14 But they counted our life a pastime, and our time here a market for gain: for, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

15 For this man, that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels and graven images, knoweth himself to offend above all others.

16 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable than very babes.

17 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet they are slow to go.

18 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them: but no man can make a god like unto himself.

19 For being mortal, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better than the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

20 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse than others.

21 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God gave strange meat to his people, to stir up their appetite, and with herbs to overcome, to take it from them. 2 He stung them with his serpents, but soon healed them by his word only. 3 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure God's people, and to offend their enemies.

4 Therefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts tormented.

5 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even quails to stir up their appetite:

6 To the end that they, desiring food, might, for the ugly

sight of the beasts they must needs space, might be

4 For it was should come per it should only be

5 For when these, and they thy wrath endure

6 But they were be admonished, membrance of t

7 For he that the thing that h

8 And in this thou who deliv

9 For them neither was the were worthy to

10 But thy s overcame: for them.

11 For they words; and w forgetfulness, t goodness.

12 For it wa stored them to all things.

13 For thou the gates of he

14 A man in when it is g

15 But it is 16 For the u by the strengt showers, were t through fire we

17 For, whic force in the w fightful for th

18 For some burn up the b themselves mig with the judgm

19 And at a water above th of an unjust l

20 Instead angels' food, a without their f

21 Agreeing to ev

22 For thy child'ren, and itself to every

23 But snot they might kn in the rain, d

24 But this righteous mig

25 For the increaseth his ishment, and put their trust

26 Therefore was obedient ing to the des

27 That th know, that t, but that it is trust in thee.

28 For th warmed with

29 That it to give thee

30 For the winter's hoar

light of the beasts sent among them, loathe even that which they must needs desire; but these, suffering penalty for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny should come penalty, which they could not avoid: but to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon these, and they perished with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever:

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a sign of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself toward it was not saved by the thing that he saw, but by thee, that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confess, that it is thou who deliverest from all evil;

9 For them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcome: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 But they were pricked, that they should remember thy words; and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be continually mindful of thy goodness.

12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health; but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice; and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soul received up cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 For the ungodly, that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showery, were they persecuted, that they could not avoid; and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water, that quencheth all things: for the world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For some time the flame was mitigated, that it might burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly; but themselves might see and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgment of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 Instead whereof thou feddest thine own people with angels' food, and didst send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every man's delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetness unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater tempered itself to every man's liking.

22 But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee, who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even then was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou lovest, might know, that it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word, which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sun-beam, soon melted away:

28 That it might be known, that we must prevent the sun to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt away as the winter's hoar frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

Or, thy spirit that will not be reform'd. Or, under their rage.

Num. 21. 6. Cor. 10. 9. Num. 21. 2.

Isa. 45. 25.

See Job. 13. & 33. 15. Joel 2. 10.

Ps. 107. 30.

Gr. stang.

Or, never drawn from.

Deut. 32. 39. Sam. 6. 6. Eccl. 12. 7.

Ex. 9. 23. Josh. 10. 11.

Judg. 5. 20. Rev. 18. 16. ch. 11. 17. 18.

Ex. 16. 14. Num. 11. 7. Ps. 78. 24. John 6. 31.

Judg. 14. 14. Or, manna. Or, was tempered. ch. 19. 21.

Ps. 33. 19. ch. 27. 19.

Or, thin.

Or, of them that pray'd. Deut. 8. 3. Matt. 4. 4.

Ex. 16. 21.

Ps. 3. 3. 2. 88. 13. & 130. 6.

Deut. 33. 29.

Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness. The terrors of that darkness. The terrors of an ill conscience.

FOR great are thy judgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore unnurtured souls have erred.

2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternal providence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered under a dark veil of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with [strange] apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keep them from fear: but noises [as of waters] falling down sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse than the sight they saw not.

7 As for the illusions of art magic, they were put down, and their vaunting in wisdom was reproved with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrors and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them; yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for fear, denying that they saw the air, which could of no side be avoided.

11 For wickedness, condemned by her own witness, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

12 For fear is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within, being less, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell,

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So they whosever there fell down was straitly kept, shut up in a prison without iron bars.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

19 Or a terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wild beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains; these things made them swoon for fear.

20 For the whole world shined with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour:

21 Over them only was spread a heavy night, an image of that darkness which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the darkness.

Why Egypt was punished with darkness, and with the death of their children. They themselves saw the cause thereof. So God also plagued his own people. By what means that plague was stayed.

NEVERTHELESS thy saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon for that they had been enemies.

3 Instead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and a harmless sun to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy commandments, by whom the uncorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 And when they had determined to slay the babes of the saints, one child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given credence, they might afterward be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith didst thou punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorify us, whom thou hadst called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a holy law, that the saints should be alike partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers notwithstanding of the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The master and the servant were punished after one manner; and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kind of death; neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe anything by reason of the enchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sons of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leaped down from heaven out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there, half dead, showed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness; but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameless man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alleging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majesty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

Ex. 13. 21. 22. 23. 24. Ps. 78. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200.

Why God showed no mercy to the Egyptians, and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were more than the Sodomites. 16 The wonderful agreement of the creature to serve God's people.

AS for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do; how that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent, and pursue them.

3 For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had entreated to be gone.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfil the punishment which was wanting to their torments:

5 And that thy people might pass a wonderful way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red Sea, a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream a green field:

8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth flies instead of cattle, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of fowls, when, being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their contentment.

13 And punishments came upon the sinners, not without former signs by the force of thunders: for they suffered justly according to their own wickedness, inasmuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour toward strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receive those, whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.

15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly:

16 But these very grievously afflicted them, whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

17 Therefore even with blindness were these stricken, as those were at the doors of the righteous man: when, being compassed about with horrible great darkness, every one sought the passage of his own doors.

18 For the elements were changed in themselves by a kind of harmony, like as, in a psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always sounds; which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.

19 For earthly things, were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue: and the water forgot his own quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein; neither melted they the ley kind of heavenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people, and glorify them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in every time and place.

THIS Jesus the people himself witnessed. When as therefore Jesus, who his own name, the study of the stories of men plagues he had being indeed a

WHEREAS become skilful my grandfather and had gotten intent that those Wherefore let us we have labour in them, and they are spoken taining there so and travail to i also, which in

All wisdom is from God is full

ALL wisdom ever.

Who can rain, and the d

Who can of the earth, a

Wisdom h

The word and her ways d

To whom who hath know

Unto wh

manifest? and

There is t

ing upon his

He create

poured her ou

She is w

given her to t

The fear

ness, and a cr

The fear

joy, and glad

Whoso d

last, and he

To fear

was create

She hat

the shall cont

With her fruit

She fille

garners with

The fear

peace and per

of God: and

Wisdom

standing, and

The ro

thereof are l

The WISDOM of JESUS the Son of SIRACH, or, ECCLESIASTICUS.

A Prologue made by an uncertain Author.

THIS Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandchild to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus, as he himself witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost || perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, entitling it both by his own name, his father's name, and his grandfather's; alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God; also his prayer and song; moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some refer this prologue to Athanasius because it is found in his Synopsis. Or, collected.

The Prologue of the Wisdom of JESUS, the Son of SIRACH.

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that desire to learn be able to profit them which are || without, both by speaking and writing: I Or, of another nation. my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgment, was drawn on also himself to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom; to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore let me entreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them, and not only these things, but the law itself, and the prophets and the rest of the books, have no small || difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eighth and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a || book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travail to interpret it: using great watchfulness and skill in that space to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.

Or, Pro-Athanasius. Or, ex-ant. Aug. c. 133. Or, Arp. of learning.

CHAP. I.

All wisdom is from God. 10 He growth it to them that love him. 11 The fear of God is full of many blessings. 12 To fear God without hypocrisy.

ALL wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him forever.
1 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?
2 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?
3 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.
4 The word of God most high is the fountain of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.
5 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?
6 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?]
7 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.
8 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.
9 She is with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.
10 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.
11 The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy, and gladness, and a long life.
12 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he shall find favour in the day of his death.
13 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.
14 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue with their seed.
15 To fear the Lord is fulness of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.
16 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.
17 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.
18 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.
19 The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

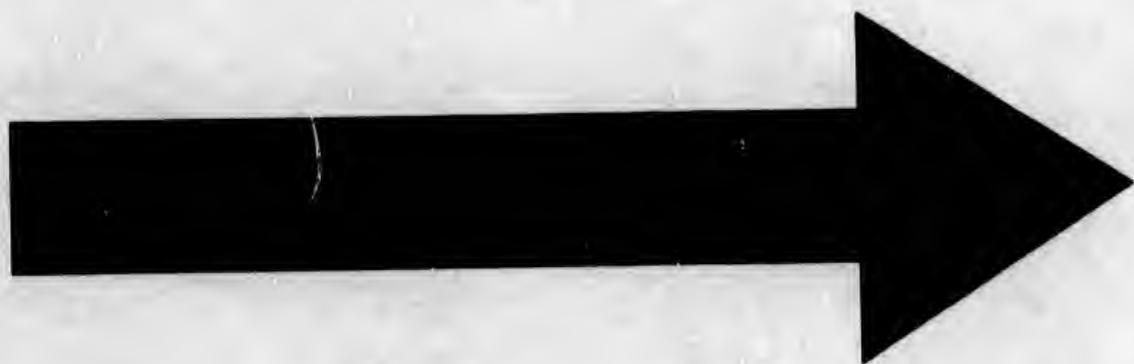
Before CHRIST about 100.
1 King 3-9.
2 Gen. 13. 16. & 15. 5.
3 Gen. 14. 20.
4 Rom. 11. 32.
5 Cor. 2. 16.
6 Jude 23.
7 Josa. 1. 7.
8 Or, shall be blessed.
9 Ps. 111. 10.
10 Prov. 1. 7.
11 Ps. 103. 17.
12 Wis. 3. 6.
13 Prov. 1-3.
14 Ps. 37. 3.
15 Eccl. 12. 12.

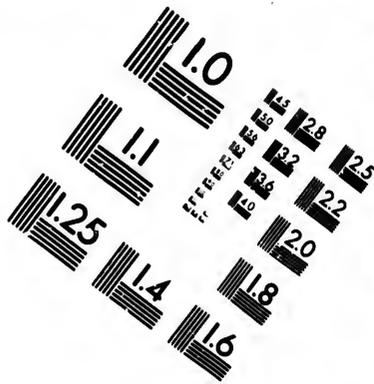
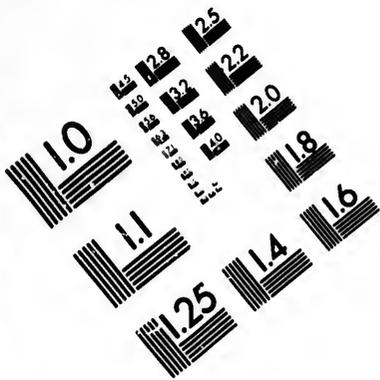
21 The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.
22 A furious man cannot || be justified; for the away of his fury shall be his destruction.
23 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.
24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.
25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.
26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.
27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction; and faith and meekness are his delight.
28 || Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.
29 Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.
30 Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

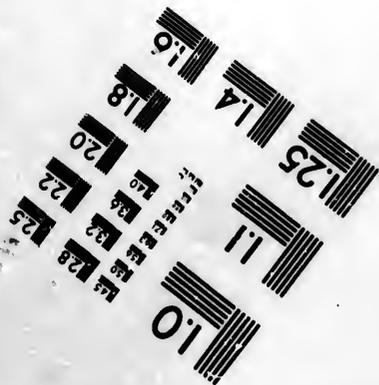
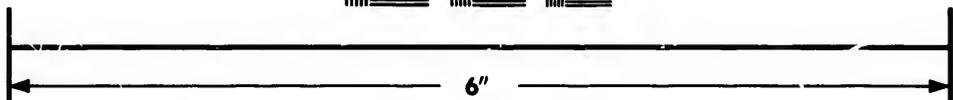
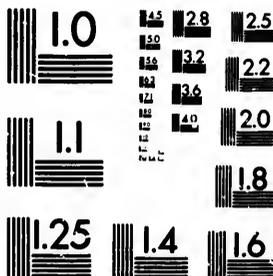
God's servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For we to them that do not so. 13 But they that fear the Lord will do so.

MY son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.
2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and || make not haste in time of trouble.
3 Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.
4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.
5 For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.
6 Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him.
7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall.
8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

13 28 25  
22 20  
8

01  
57

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and see; did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!

13 Woe unto him that is faint-hearted! for he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe unto you that have lost patience! and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord will not disobey his word; and they that love him will keep his ways.

16 They that fear the Lord will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him; and they that love him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight,

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

Children must honour and help both their parents. We may not desire to know all things. The incorrigible must needs perish. Alms are rewarded.

HEAR me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother over the sons.

3 Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his sins:

4 And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his own children; and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

8 Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children; but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father; for thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour is a reproach to the children.

12 My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him; and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten; and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered; thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer; and he that angereth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness; so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

18 The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renown: but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence; for it is not needful for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

Before CHRIST about 300.

Ps. 37. 25.

Ps. 46. 1.

Eccl. 1. 1.

John 14. 23.

Heb. 3. 10.

Sam. 2. 14.

Chrob. 21. 13.

Prov. 4. 1.

Ex. 20. 12.

Deut. 5. 16.

Or. Judge. Prov. 6. 30.

Deut. 4. 10.

Deut. 5. 16.

Eph. 6. 1.

ver. 2.

Gen. 27. 27.

Deut. 32. 27.

Gen. 9. 23.

Or. in all things.

Ps. 49. 14.

Ps. 139. 7, 8, 9.

Ps. 66. 10.

Ps. 51. 12.

Phil. 4. 3.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

Ps. 25. 9.

14.

Prov. 25. 27.

Before CHRIST about 300.

Deut. 29. 29.

Col. 3. 18.

1 Cor. 1. 26, 27, 28, 29, 31.

Rom. 9. 5.

Or. the proud man is not hated by his punishment.

Ps. 41. 1.

Dan. 4. 27.

Matt. 5. 7.

Mic. 7. 8.

Jan. 5. 4.

Prov. 3. 27, 28.

Or. him that asketh.

Or. Judge. Matt. 5. 42.

Jan. 5. 4.

1 Sa. 1. 27.

Jer. 22. 3.

Eph. 5. 1.

ver. 2.

Gen. 27. 27.

Deut. 32. 27.

Gen. 9. 23.

Or. in all things.

Ps. 49. 14.

Ps. 139. 7, 8, 9.

Ps. 66. 10.

Ps. 51. 12.

Phil. 4. 3.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

Ps. 25. 9.

14.

Prov. 25. 27.

23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee than men understand.

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion; and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows: and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28 In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy; for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable; and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire; and alms maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which may come hereafter; and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IV.

We may not despise the poor or fatherless, but seek for wisdom, and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, nor be as lions in our houses.

MY son, defend not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful; neither provoke a man in his distress.

3 Add not more trouble to a heart that is vexed; and defer not to give to him that is in need.

4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted; neither turn away thy face from a poor man.

5 Turn away not thine eye from the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in thine bitterness of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thyself the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressor; and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgment.

10 Be as a father unto the fatherless, and instead of a husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as a son of the Most High, and he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.

11 Wisdom exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12 He that loveth her loveth life; and they that seek to her early shall be filled with joy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory; and whosoever she entereth, the Lord will bless.

14 They that serve her shall minister to the Holy One: and them that love her the Lord doth love.

15 Whoso giveth ear unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himself unto her he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18 Then will she return the straight way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruin.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sin; and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

24 For by speech wisdom shall be known: and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speak against the truth; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confess thy sins; || and force not the course of the river.  
 27 Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man; neither accept the person of the mighty.  
 28 Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.  
 29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss.  
 30 Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantic among thy servants.  
 31 Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldst || repay.

CHAP. V.

*1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, nor of the mercy of God, to sin. 9 We must not be double tongued, nor answer without knowledge.*

**S**ET not thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, "I have enough for my life."  
 2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart:  
 3 And say not, "Who shall control me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride."  
 4 Say not, "I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go."  
 5 Concerning propitiation, "be not without fear to add sin unto sin:  
 6 And say not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: 'for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners."  
 7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: 'for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.  
 8 'Set not thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.  
 9 Winnov not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.  
 10 'Be steadfast in thine understanding; and let thy word be the same.  
 11 'Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere; and with patience give answer.  
 12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, 'lay thy hand upon thy mouth.  
 13 Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.  
 14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.  
 15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

*1 Do not extol thine own conceits, but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisdom by times: so it is grievous to some, yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to hear wise men.*

**I**NSTEAD of a friend become not an enemy; [for thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: even so shall a sinner "that hath a double tongue.  
 2 Extol not thyself in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]  
 3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thyself as a dry tree.  
 4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.  
 5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.  
 6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.  
 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, || prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.  
 8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.  
 9 And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach.  
 10 'Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.  
 11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy servants.

Before CHRIST about 300.  
 1 Prov. 28.  
 12 Or, and strive not against the stream.  
 13 Heb. 11.  
 14 Rev. 11.  
 15 Or, give.  
 16 Acts 20:35.  
 17 Jam. 5:7.  
 18 Luke 12:19.  
 19 Ex. 5:9.  
 20 Eccl. 3:11.  
 21 ch. 22:1.  
 22 ch. 16:13.  
 23 1 Thes. 5:3.  
 24 Prov. 10:2 & 11:4.  
 25 Ezek. 7:19.  
 26 1 Cor. 15:58.  
 27 Jam. 1:19.  
 28 Job 40:4.  
 29 Ps. 12:3 & 34.  
 30 ch. 5:14.  
 31 1 Pet. 3:13.  
 32 Isa. 56:3.  
 33 Cr. A sweet throat.  
 34 Prov. 15:1.  
 35 Or, get him in the time of trouble.  
 36 See Prov. 17:17.  
 37 ch. 37:5.

Before CHRIST about 300.  
 1 ch. 37:4.  
 2 Prov. 28:24.  
 3 1 Or, heart.  
 4 Zech. 12:3.  
 5 Rev. 3:18.  
 6 1 Or, collar.  
 7 Matt. 11:29.  
 8 Prov. 1:5 & 4:7.  
 9 Matt. 7:7.  
 10 1 Or, a ribband of blue silk.  
 11 Num. 15:38.  
 12 1 Prov. 21:1.  
 13 ch. 8:9.  
 14 Ps. 78:2.  
 15 Ps. 1:5.  
 16 1 Pet. 3:13.  
 17 Job 4:8.  
 18 Prov. 22:8.  
 19 Job 9:30.  
 20 Ps. 143:9.  
 21 Eccl. 7:26.  
 22 Luke 18:11.  
 23 Matt. 18:7.  
 24 Isa. 1:11.

12 If thou be brought low, "he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.  
 13 Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.  
 14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such a one hath found a treasure.  
 15 Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable.  
 16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life: and "they that fear the Lord shall find him.  
 17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.  
 18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age.  
 19 Come unto her as one that plougheth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.  
 20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without || understanding will not remain with her.  
 21 She will lie upon him as a mighty stone of trial; and he will cast her from him ere it be long.  
 22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.  
 23 Give ear, my son, receive mine advice, and refuse not my counsel,  
 24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her || chain.  
 25 Bow down thy shoulder and bear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.  
 26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.  
 27 Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee: and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.  
 28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.  
 29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.  
 30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are || purple lace.  
 31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.  
 32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.  
 33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.  
 34 Stand in the multitude of the "elders; and cleave unto him that is wise.  
 35 Be willing to hear every godly discourse; and let not the "parables of understanding escape thee.  
 36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.  
 37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and "mediate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thy heart, and give thee wisdom at thine own desire.

CHAP. VII.

*1 We are diverted from sin, from ambition, presumption, and fainting in prayer, from lying and backbiting. 18 How to esteem a friend; 19 a good wife; 20 a servant; 21 our cattle; 22 our children and parents; 23 the Lord and his priests; 24 the poor and those that mourn.*

**D**O no evil, "so shall no harm come unto thee.  
 2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.  
 3 My son, "sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold.  
 4 Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.  
 5 Justify not thyself before the Lord; and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.  
 6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity; lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thine uprightness.  
 7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.  
 8 Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.  
 9 Say not, God will look upon the "multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.  
 11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.  
 12 † Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.  
 13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.  
 14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not || much babbling when thou prayest.  
 15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath † ordained.  
 16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.  
 17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.  
 18 Change not a friend for any good, by no means; neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.  
 19 Forego not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.  
 20 Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.  
 21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of liberty.  
 22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.  
 23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.  
 24 Hast thou daughters? have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful toward them.  
 25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.  
 26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her: not: but give not thyself over to a || light woman.  
 27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.  
 28 Remember that thou wast begotten of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?  
 29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.  
 30 Love him that hath made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.  
 31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.  
 32 And stretch thy hand unto the poor, that || thy blessing may be perfected.  
 33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.  
 34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.  
 35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.  
 36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not strive with, nor despise, nor provoke, nor have to do with.

**S**TRIVE not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.  
 2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overthrow thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.  
 3 Strive not with a man that is || full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.  
 4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thine ancestors be disgraced.  
 5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.  
 6 Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.  
 7 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.  
 8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thyself with their proverbs: for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.  
 9 Miss not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned

Before CHRIST about 300.  
 Luke 18. 1.  
 Or, vain repetition.  
 Matt. 6. 3.  
 Or, vain repetition.  
 Gen. 1. 24.  
 Ps. 43. 9.  
 Lev. 19. 13.  
 Deut. 25. 4.  
 Eph. 6. 4.  
 Gen. 2. 24.  
 Or, hate.  
 Ex. 20. 12.  
 Matt. 22. 37.  
 Deut. 15. 10.  
 Or, thy liberality.  
 Matt. 23. 35. 43.  
 Matt. 5. 25.  
 ch. 3. 1. 8.  
 Or, of an evil tongue.  
 Cor. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 2.  
 Lev. 19. 38.  
 Mic. 7. 8.  
 ch. 6. 35.  
 ch. 6. 34.

of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.  
 10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.  
 11 Rise not up [in anger] at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait || to entrap thee in thy words.  
 12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.  
 13 Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.  
 14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his || honour.  
 15 Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grievous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.  
 16 Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.  
 17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.  
 18 Do no secret thing before a stranger; for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.  
 19 Open not thy heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives; what women to avoid; and not to change an old friend; not to be familiar with men in authority; but to know our neighbours; and to converse with wiser men.

**B**E not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.  
 2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.  
 3 Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.  
 4 Use not much the company of a woman that || is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.  
 5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.  
 6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.  
 7 Look not around about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.  
 8 Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for herewith love is kindled as a fire.  
 9 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine; lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.  
 10 Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.  
 11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.  
 12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in: but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.  
 13 Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill; so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.  
 14 As near as thou canst, guess at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.  
 15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the Most High.  
 16 And let just men eat and drink with thee: and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.  
 17 For the hand of the artificer the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.  
 18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city; and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The advantages of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him up. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice and covetousness. 14 What God hath done to the proud.

**W**ISE judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.  
 2 As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers;

and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Bear no hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong; and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for such a one setteth his own soul to sale; because while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to-day a king, to-morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him an honourable plant: they that regard not the law are a dishonourable seed; they that transgress the commandments are a deceivable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chief is honourable; so are they that fear the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority; but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured; yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt nor set forth ourselves, nor answer rashly, nor meddle with many matters. 2 Wealth and all things else are from God. 3 Drag not of thy wealth, nor bring every man into thy house.

WISDOM lifted up the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

Before CHRIST about 300.

Pr. 75. 6. 7.

Or. Jac. 1.

Lev. 19. 17.

Prov. 3. 34. & 29. 23.

Gen. 18. 27.

Isa. 14. 21.

Gen. 19. 24. & 25.

Prov. 11. 26.

Or. untable generation. Mal. 2. 17. Or. principally.

Pet. 2. 17.

Rom. 13. 7.

Prov. 17. 2. Sam. 18. 13.

Prov. 11. 9.

Prov. 3. 36. & 30. 8. Jam. 2. 9. & 3. 4.

Pet. 2. 17.

Rom. 13. 7.

Prov. 17. 2. Sam. 18. 13.

Prov. 11. 9.

Prov. 3. 36. & 30. 8. Jam. 2. 9. & 3. 4.

Jam. 3. 5. & 6.

Ps. 70. 5.

Or. of the lowly. Gen. 4. 10. Dan. 6. 3.

Before CHRIST about 300.

Judg. 14. 18. Act. 16. 21. Or. tyrants.

Sam. 15. 28. Esth. 6. 10. Deut. 13. 11. & 17. 6. & 7.

Prov. 18. 13. John 7. 31.

Or. in the judgment of sinners.

Or. escape hurt. Prov. 10. 21. Mat. 19. 29. Tim. 6. 9. Job 40. 10.

Job 1. 21. Eccl. 28. 4.

Jam. 2. 17.

Ps. 75. 7. Dan. 2. 21.

Gen. 19. 24. & 25.

Ps. 106. 4.

Luke 12. 19. Or. Jac. 1.

Mat. 10. 22.

Gal. 6. 8.

Or. Or. reward.

Mal. 3. 1.

Pet. 2. 17.

Rom. 13. 7.

Rev. 22. 12.

Rev. 14. 13.

Jam. 3. 5. & 6.

Ps. 70. 5.

Mat. 7. 6.

3 The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

6 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: the cause: interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not in judgment with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11 There is one that laboreth, and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate.

13 And lifted up his head from misery; so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners: and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and yet he knoweth not what time shall come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire, a heap of coals is kindled; and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, for he worketh wickedness; lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thy house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberal to the ungodly. 2 Trust not thine enemy nor the wicked. WHEN thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense; and if not from him, yet from the Most High.  
 3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil, nor to him that giveth no alms.  
 4 Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.  
 5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby: for [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.  
 6 For the Most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.  
 8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.  
 9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity, even a friend will depart.  
 10 Never trust thine enemy: for like as || iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.  
 11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto him as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his trust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.  
 13 Who will pity the charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?  
 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is || defiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.  
 16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.  
 17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee.  
 18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thyself. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor. 25 A man's heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.

2 Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.  
 3 The rich man hath gone wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he must entreat also.  
 4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.  
 5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.  
 6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope; he will speak thee fair, and say, What wastest thou?  
 7 And he will shame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.  
 8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down || in thy jollity.  
 9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.  
 10 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back; stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.  
 11 Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

Before CHRIST about 200.

4 Matt. 23. 40. 4 Pa. 12. 1.

4 Rom. 12. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

4 Prov. 17. 17.

4 Or, brass.

4 ver. 10.

4 See Pa. 110. 1.

4 Or, mingled.

4 Pa. 12. 9. 3.

4 Jer. 41. 6.

4 ver. 8. 10. Or, suppliant.

4 ch. 30. 26. & 25. 8. Jam. 3. 2. Or, servum. 13 John 8. 11.

4 Deut. 7. 9.

4 Pa. 55. 22.

4 Gr. this shall smite against it and be broken.

4 ver. 3.

4 Prov. 27. 20.

4 Prov. 23. 6, 7.

4 ch. 12. 16.

4 ch. 12. 18.

4 Or, by thy simplicity. Prov. 1. 22.

4 Or, forbear; not.

4 Or, but.

Before CHRIST about 200.

4 1. ph. 5. 25. 37. 38.

4 Matt. 22. 37. 38.

4 Pa. 1. 5.

4 Pa. 56. 1. Jam. 2. 6.

4 Eccl. 9. 15, 16.

4 Jam. 2. 1. Jude 16.

4 1 Tim. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 15.

4 Prov. 15. 13.

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.  
 13 Observe, and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.  
 14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.  
 15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.  
 16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.  
 17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb? so the sinner with the godly.  
 18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?  
 19 As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness: so the rich eat up the poor.  
 20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhor the poor.  
 21 A rich man beginning to fall is held up of his friends; but a poor man being down is thrust also away by his friends.  
 22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him: the poor man slipped, and yet they rebuked him too; he spake wisely, and could have no place.  
 23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look, what he saith, they extol it to the clouds; but if the poor man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.  
 24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.  
 25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.  
 26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity; and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 6 The wicked doeth good to none. 13 But do thou good: so men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins.  
 2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.  
 3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?  
 4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.  
 5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.  
 6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness.  
 7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly; and at the last he will declare his wickedness.  
 8 The envious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.  
 9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.  
 10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.  
 11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.  
 12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.  
 13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.  
 14 Defraud not thyself of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.  
 15 Shalt thou not leave thy travails unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?  
 16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.  
 17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.  
 18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 E thereof  
 20 wisdom  
 standing  
 21 H  
 under  
 22 G  
 ways.  
 23 H  
 her doc  
 24 H  
 || pin in  
 25 H  
 in a loc  
 26 H  
 lodge u  
 27 B  
 shall he

4 Wisdom 15. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

H E

2 An  
 a wife n  
 3 Wi  
 give hin  
 4 He  
 and sha  
 5 Sh  
 midst of  
 6 He  
 cause hi  
 7 Bu  
 shall no  
 8 For  
 rememb  
 9 || P  
 was not  
 10 Fo  
 will pro  
 11 Sa  
 for thou  
 12 Sa  
 need of  
 13 Th  
 God lov  
 14 H  
 him in  
 15 If  
 accepta  
 16 H  
 thy han  
 17 B  
 shall be  
 18 Fo  
 in powe  
 19 A  
 knoweth  
 20 H  
 hath he

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 6 The wicked doeth good to none. 13 But do thou good: so men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.  
 3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?  
 4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.  
 5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.  
 6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness.  
 7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly; and at the last he will declare his wickedness.  
 8 The envious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.  
 9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.  
 10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.  
 11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.  
 12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.  
 13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.  
 14 Defraud not thyself of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.  
 15 Shalt thou not leave thy travails unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?  
 16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.  
 17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.  
 18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

It is better for thyself. The wicked

D E

2 The  
 3 Tru  
 tude: fo  
 it is to  
 godly.  
 4 For

19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withal.  
 20 Blessed is that man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.  
 21 He that considereth her ways in his heart shall also have understanding in her secrets.  
 22 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her ways.  
 23 He that pryeth in at her windows shall also hearken at her doors.  
 24 He that doth lodge near her house shall also fasten a pin in her walls.  
 25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.  
 26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.  
 27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

*Wisdom embraceth those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 He may not charge God with our faults; for he made, and left us as ourselves.*

HE that feareth the Lord will do good; and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her.  
 2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.  
 3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.  
 4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved; and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.  
 5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.  
 6 He shall find joy and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.  
 7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.  
 8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.  
 9 Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.  
 10 For praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.  
 11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.  
 12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.  
 13 The Lord hateth all abomination; and they that fear God love it not.  
 14 He himself made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel;  
 15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.  
 16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.  
 17 Before man is life and death; and whether him liketh shall be given him.  
 18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:  
 19 And his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.  
 20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

*It is better to have none, than many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 10 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 God's works are unsearchable.*

DESIRE not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sons.  
 2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.  
 3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better than a thousand; and better it is to die without children, than to have them that are ungodly.  
 4 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be re-

Before CHRIST about 500.

Pa. 1. 8.

Prov. 8. 34.

Prov. 9. 1.

Or, stake.

Isa. 4. 6.

Pa. 37. 3.

Isa. 55. 2.

Prov. 22. 26.

Isa. 56. 5.

Or, A parable.

Or, He does not err of God.

Or, rather a parable.

Pa. 45. 7.

Gen. 1. 26.

Gen. 2. 16, 17.

Deut. 30. 19.

Jer. 21. 8.

Pa. 33. 18.

Before CHRIST about 500.

Or, tribe.

ch. 22. 9.

Or, hath been.

Gen. 6. 4.

Gen. 19. 24.

Num. 14. 15, & 16.

so. & 23. 6.

ch. 5. 6.

Or, strong partition.

2 Kings 18. 26.

Chron. 6. 18.

2 Pet. 3. 10.

Or, A parable.

Or, He does not err of God.

Or, rather a parable.

Pa. 45. 7.

Gen. 1. 26.

Gen. 2. 16, 17.

Deut. 30. 19.

Jer. 21. 8.

Pa. 33. 18.

Gen. 1. 27, & 5.

Wisdom 2. 23, & 7. 15.

Gen. 1. 26.

1 Cor. 11. 7.

Col. 3. 10.

Or, of him.

plished; but the kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than these.  
 6 In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled; and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.  
 7 He was not pacified toward the old giants who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.  
 8 Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.  
 9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins:  
 10 Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.  
 11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out displeasure.  
 12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.  
 13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.  
 14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.  
 15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world.  
 16 His mercy is manifest to every creature; and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an adamant.  
 17 Say not thou, I will hide myself from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?  
 18 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.  
 19 The mountains also and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.  
 20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his ways?  
 21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.  
 22 Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end.  
 23 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.  
 24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.  
 25 I will show forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.  
 26 The works of the Lord are done in judgment from the beginning: and from the time he made them he disposed the parts thereof.  
 27 He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.  
 28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word.  
 29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.  
 30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof; and they shall return into it again.

CHAP. XVII.

*How God created and furnished man. 14 Avoid all sin; for God seeth all things. 25 Turn to him while thou livest.*

THE Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.  
 2 He gave them few days, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.  
 3 He endued them with strength by themselves, and made them according to his image,  
 4 And put the fear of him upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.  
 5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]  
 6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

7 Withal he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.  
 8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatness of his works.  
 9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.  
 10 And the elect shall praise his holy name.  
 11 Besides this he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for a heritage.  
 12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgments.  
 13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.  
 14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness; and he gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.  
 15 Their ways are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.  
 16 Every man from his youth is given to evil; neither could they make to themselves fleshly hearts for stony.  
 17 For in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler over every people; but Israel is the Lord's portion:  
 18 Whom, being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.  
 19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.  
 20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.  
 21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.  
 22 The souls of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters.  
 23 Afterward he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads.  
 24 But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience.  
 25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and offend less.  
 26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health; and hate thou abomination vehemently.  
 27 Who shall praise the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and give thanks?  
 28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.  
 29 How great is the loving-kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!  
 30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.  
 31 What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine evil.  
 32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 God's works are to be wondered at. 9 Man's life is short. 11 God is merciful. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferr not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

**H**E that liveth forever created all things in general.  
 2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.  
 3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power dividing holy things among them from profane.  
 4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? and who shall find out his noble acts?  
 5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?  
 6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may anything be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.  
 7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.  
 8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?  
 9 The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.

Before CHRIST about soo.  
 \*Ps. 3. 8.  
 \*Ecc. 10. 21. & 22.  
 \*Deut. 32. 3. 9. & 10. 13.  
 \*Rom. 12. 17.  
 \*Deut. 4. 10. & 10. 13.  
 \*1 Cor. 11. 28. 31.  
 \*Ch. 10. 20. 23.  
 \*Matt. 23. 34. 35.  
 \*Acta 2. 39.  
 \*Jer. 2. 19.  
 [Or, *will they offend?*]  
 [Or, *illumination.*]  
 \*Ps. 6. 5. Isa. 38. 18. 19.  
 \*Rom. 6. 6. & 13. 14.  
 \*Job 25. 3. 6.  
 \*Gen. 1. 1.  
 \*Lev. 10. 10. \*Ps. 106. 9.  
 \*Joah. 22. 11.  
 [Or, *of friend or foe.*]  
 [Or, *show his hatred.*]  
 \*Ps. 90. 10.

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel-stone in comparison of the sand; so are a thousand years to the days of eternity.  
 11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.  
 12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compassion.  
 13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.  
 14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.  
 15 My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.  
 16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.  
 17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.  
 18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.  
 19 Learn before thou speak, and use physic or ever thou be sick.  
 20 Before judgment examine thyself, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.  
 21 Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.  
 22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.  
 23 Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.  
 24 Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turn away his face.  
 25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.  
 26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.  
 27 A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.  
 28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will give praise unto him that found her.  
 29 They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.  
 30 Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thyself from thine appetites.  
 31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that maligna thee.  
 32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.  
 33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Stay not all thou hearest. 17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

**L**ABOURING man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.  
 2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.  
 3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.  
 4 He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded; and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.  
 5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his life.  
 6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife; and he that hateth babbling shall have less evil.  
 7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.  
 8 Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.  
 9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh, so is a word within a fool's belly.

13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14 Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him; and not being angry, give place to the law of the Most High.

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step to be accepted [of him,] and wisdom obtaineth his love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that please him shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all wisdom; and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee; though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedness, and the same an abomination; and there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24 He that hath small understanding, and feareth God, is better than one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the law of the Most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust; and there is one that turneth aside to make judgment appear; and there is a wise man that justifieth in judgment.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A man's attire, and excessive laughter, and gait, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gain. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of divers cautions.

THERE is a reproof that is not comely: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it, when thou art reprov'd, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape woful sin.

4 As is the lust of an eunuch to deflower a virgin: so is he that executeth judgment with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his tongue, till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifeth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven-fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the graces of fools shall be poured out.

Before CHRIST about 200.

† Or, for his eyes are many for one to receive.

† Or, unwillingly.

† Jam. 3. 2.

† Or, of receiving him.

† Or, shall not be pricked.

† Or, An unprofitable fellow.

† Or, Ignominy.

† Prov. 12. 11. & 28. 19.

† Or, as a mouse in the month.

† Or, judgeth.

† Or, in black.

† Ps. 47. 4. Luke 15. 21.

† Or, reasonable.

† Ex. 3. 9. & 22. 23.

† Or, be converted.

† Eccl. 3. 7. & ch. 32. 4.

† Or, evilly.

† Or, ability.

† Or, pleasant conceits.

† Or, fast, or, spirit.

Before CHRIST about 200.

† Or, for his eyes are many for one to receive.

† Or, unwillingly.

† Jam. 3. 2.

† Or, of receiving him.

† Or, shall not be pricked.

† Or, An unprofitable fellow.

† Or, Ignominy.

† Prov. 12. 11. & 28. 19.

† Or, as a mouse in the month.

† Or, judgeth.

† Or, in black.

† Ps. 47. 4. Luke 15. 21.

† Or, reasonable.

† Ex. 3. 9. & 22. 23.

† Or, be converted.

† Eccl. 3. 7. & ch. 32. 4.

† Or, evilly.

† Or, ability.

† Or, pleasant conceits.

† Or, fast, or, spirit.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: † for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crier; to-day he leneth, and to-morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement is better than to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An unseasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool's mouth; for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulness, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sin as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the unjust shall be naught. 12 The differences between the fool and the wise.

MY son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrify and do wrong will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 Prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the cars of God, and his judgment cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reprov'd is in the way of sinners; but he that feareth the Lord will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is known far and near; but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.

12 He that is not wise will not be taught: but there is a wisdom which multiplieth bitterness.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15 If a skillful man hear a wise word, he will commend it,

and /add unto it: but as soon as one of no understanding hear- eth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the con- gregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk ||without sense.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifeth up his voice with laughter; but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish man's foot is soon in his [neighbour's] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the door into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the door: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated whereso- ever he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothful man, and a foolish daughter. 2 Weep rather for fools, than for the dead. 3 Bludge not with them. 4 The wise man's heart will not shrink.

A SLOTHFUL man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up will shake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is born to his loss.

4 A wise daughter [shall bring an inheritance to her hus- band: but she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heaviness.

5 She that is bold dishonoureth both her father and her hus- band, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] music in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that giueth a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slum- ber: when he hath told his tale he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have || wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10 But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled || with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be ||disquieted with madness.

14 What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear than a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is established by advised counsel shall fear at no time.

17 A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plastering || on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on a high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear.

Before CHRIST about 500.

1 Prov. 9. 9.

1 Or, not to be le- quired after.

1 ch. 19. 30.

1 Ph. 14. 3.

1 ch. 9. 13.

1 Or, a giant-like.

1 Prov. 13. 22.

1 Or, shall be the heir of her husband.

1 Ex. 20. 7. ch. 27. 14. Matt. 5. 33. 34.

1 Or, an art.

1 ch. 38. 16.

1 Or, justified.

1 ch. 11. 12. 1 Or, when he takes off his filthy. 1 Or, unbrid.

1 Prov. 27. 3.

1 Sa. 16. 7.

1 Or, of a polished wall.

1 Prov. 9. 17.

19 He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall: and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away: and he that upraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair not: for there may be a returning [to favour].

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not; for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity: abide steadfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not always to be contemned: nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; so reviling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend; neither will I hide myself from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sin. 2 We may not use swearing; but remember our parents. 3 Of three sorts of sin. 4 The adulterous wife sinneth many ways.

LORD, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the disci- pline of wisdom over my heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always || a haughty mind.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee.

6 Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishness; both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark; so he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless.

11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with in- quity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will never be reformed all the days of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

18 A  
19 Who  
20 walls  
21 the Mos  
22 19 Su  
23 not that  
24 than the  
25 the mos  
26 20 H  
27 after the  
28 21 T  
29 and wh  
30 22 Th  
31 band, an  
32 23 Po  
33 and see  
34 and thir  
35 children  
36 24 Sh  
37 questio  
38 25 H  
39 bring fo  
40 26 Sh  
41 proach  
42 27 A  
43 better t  
44 sweeter  
45 28 It  
46 of him

1 Wisdom

W

2 In t  
3 1 mouth,  
4 3 I ca  
5 the carth  
6 4 I d  
7 5 I al  
8 the bott  
9 6 In t  
10 people a  
11 7 Wit  
12 shall I a  
13 8 So t  
14 he that  
15 thy dwe  
16 9 He  
17 I shall n  
18 10 In  
19 I establi  
20 11 L  
21 Jerusale  
22 12 A  
23 portion  
24 13 I  
25 tree upo  
26 14 I  
27 rose-pla  
28 and gre  
29 15 I  
30 I yielde  
31 and ony  
32 in the t  
33 16 A  
34 my bran  
35 17 A  
36 flowers  
37 18 I  
38 and hol  
39 childrer  
40 19 C  
41 yourself  
42 20 F  
43 heritan  
44 21 T  
45 drink m

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, 'Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me; what need I to fear? the Most High will not remember my sins:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun, beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere ever they were created; so also after they were perfected he looked upon them all.

21 'This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by ||another.

23 For first, she hath disobeyed the law of the Most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ||inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wisdom doth praise herself, shewing her beginning, her dwelling, her glory, her fruit, her increase and perfection.

WISDOM shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth as ||a cloud.

4 I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

10 In the holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Zion.

11 Likewise in the ||beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lord's inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypress-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in ||Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree ||by the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrh, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.

16 As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the vine brought I forth a pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore, being eternal, am given to all my children which are ||named of him.

19 Come unto me; all ye that be desirous of me, and fill yourselves with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is sweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

Before CHRIST about 500.

Job 31. 15. Isa. 59. 15.

Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.

Or, a stranger. Ex. 20. 14.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Before CHRIST about 500.

Ec. 30. 1. & 31. 3. Deut. 4. 1. & 5. 1.

Gen. 2. 11.

Josh. 3. 15.

Or, a stranger. Ex. 20. 14.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

Or, visitation. Wis. 4. 3.

Or, driving, or, ditch.

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not do amiss.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, even the law which Moses commanded for a heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as Phison and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Jordan in the time of the harvest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more than the sea, and her counsels profounder than the great deep.

30 I also came out as a brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.

33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34 Behold that I have not laboured for myself only, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautiful, and what hateful. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make man happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

IN three things I ||was beautified, and stood up beautiful both before God and men: the unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs, a for ancient men to know counsel!

5 O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in my heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children; and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy:

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy than himself:

9 Well is him that hath found ||prudence, and he that speaketh in the ears of them that hear.

10 O how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ||whereto shall he be likened?

12 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent; and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16 I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickedness of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance ||like sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours; and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ||full of words to a quiet man.

21 \*Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.  
 22 A woman, if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.  
 23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavy countenance and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress maketh weak hands and feeble knees.  
 24 Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.  
 25 Give the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.  
 26 If she go not as thou wouldst have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAP. XXVI.

*1 A good wife and a good conscience, do gladden men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearful thing. 13 Of good and bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sin.*

**BLESSED** is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.  
 2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.  
 3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.  
 4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.  
 5 There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, and gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse than death.  
 6 But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.  
 7 An evil wife is † a yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her is as though he held a scorpion.  
 8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.  
 9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eyelids.  
 10 If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.  
 11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespass against thee.  
 12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her: by every † hedge she will sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.  
 13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fatten his bones.  
 14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.  
 15 A shamefaced and a faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.  
 16 As the sun when it ariseth † in the high heaven; so is the beauty of a good wife in the † ordering of her house.  
 17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick; so is the beauty of the face † in ripe age.  
 18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver; so are the † fair feet with a constant † heart.  
 19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers.  
 20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.  
 21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.  
 22 A harlot shall be accounted as † spittle, but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.  
 23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.  
 24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.  
 25 A shameless woman shall be accounted as a dog; but she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord.  
 26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all.

Before CHRIST about 200.  
 29 Sam. 11. 2. ch. 49. 13.  
 Gen. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 14.  
 Prov. 31. 31.  
 Or, a thing in thing in. 1 Tim. 5. 14.  
 Or, thought. Prov. 27. 21.  
 Matt. 7. 17.  
 Or, an evil report.  
 Or, a yoke of iron.  
 ch. 49. 11.  
 ch. 23. 9. Matt. 5. 33. 34.  
 Or, stake.  
 ch. 22. 22. & 41. 23.  
 Or, in the highest places of the Lord. Or, ornament. Or, in constant use. Or, comely. Or, broad.  
 Or, a ewing.  
 Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27. Ecc. 10. 8.  
 Deut. 32. 33. Rom. 12. 19. Mic. 7. 8.

27 A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.  
 28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty; and men of understanding that are not set by; and one that returneth from righteousness to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.  
 29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong; and a huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Of this in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 18 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggett a pit shall fall into it.*

**MANY** have sinned for † a small matter; and he that † seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.  
 2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joinings of the stones; so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.  
 3 Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrowen.  
 4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth; so the filth of man in his † talk.  
 5 The furnace proveth the potter's vessels; so the trial of man is in his reasoning.  
 6 The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed; so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.  
 7 Praise no man before thou hearest him speak; for this is the trial of men.  
 8 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.  
 9 The birds will resort unto their like; so will truth return unto them that practise in her.  
 10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey; so sin for them that work iniquity.  
 11 The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom; but a fool changeth as the moon.  
 12 If thou be among the indiscreet, observe the time; but be continually among men of understanding.  
 13 The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonness of sin.  
 14 The talk of him that sweareth much maketh the hair stand upright; and their brawls make one stop his ears.  
 15 The strife of the proud is blood-shedding, and their revellings are grievous to the ear.  
 16 Whoso discovereth secrets loseth his credit: and shall never find a friend to his mind.  
 17 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.  
 18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy; so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.  
 19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.  
 20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.  
 21 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after revealing there may be reconciliation: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.  
 22 He that winketh with the eyes worketh evil: and he that knoweth him will depart from him.  
 23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will † writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.  
 24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him; for the Lord will hate him.  
 25 Whoso casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head; and a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.  
 26 Whoso diggett a pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.  
 27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.  
 28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud; but vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.  
 29 They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.  
 30 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations; and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Against revenge, quarrelling, anger, and backbiting.

HE that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins [In remembrance.]

2 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon of his sins?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease; [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinful man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a man's strength is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches his anger riseth; and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 A hasty contention kindleth a fire: and a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the whisperer and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth unto it shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her hands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it; and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and bind up thy silver and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must show mercy and lend; 4 the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Give alms. 14 A good man will undo his surety. 18 To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to live at home, than to sojourn.

HE that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hand; and for his neighbour's money he will speak submissively: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he

Before CHRIST about 500.

Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. Mat. 5. 14. Luke 4. 37. Mat. 18. 23.

Deut. 15. 11. ch. 20. 20.

Deut. 7. 30. Mal. 4. 4.

Deut. 19. 19. Mal. 4. 4.

ch. 8. 1.

Prov. 26. 21.

Prov. 11. 15. & 22. 26.

ch. 21. 28.

1 Or, third.

Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 119. 3. Rom. 1. 30. 1 Pet. 2. 1.

Job 5. 27. Ps. 140. 3.

Ps. 31. 20.

Ps. 147. 3.

1 Cor. 10. 12.

Deut. 15. 8. Mat. 5. 12. Luke 6. 35.

1 Or, as I said.

Prov. 11. 1. Eph. 6. 4.

1 Or, as I said.

Before CHRIST about 500.

Ps. 35. 12. & 36. 20. & 109. 3. Jer. 18. 20.

Deut. 15. 11. ch. 20. 20.

Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41. & 12. 33. Acta 10. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 19. Titus 4. 8. 9. 10. 1 Or, as I said.

Prov. 11. 15. & 22. 26.

ch. 21. 28.

1 Cor. 10. 12.

1 Or, as I said.

will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore have refused to lend for other men's ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Help the poor for the commandment's sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11 Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold.

12 Shut up alms in thy storehouses; and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better than a mighty shield and a strong spear.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety: 17 And he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him [in danger] that delivered him.

18 Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord shall fall into suretyship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other men's business for gain shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thyself fall not into the same.

21 The chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and a house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, than delicate fare in another man's house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou dardest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt hear bitter words.

26 Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27 Give place, thou stranger, to an honourable man; my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of my house.

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding; the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, and not to coker them. 14 Health is better than wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by grief.

HE that loveth his son causeth him off to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his son shall have joy in him, and shall rejoice in him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his son grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoice of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowful.

6 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 A horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a child left to himself will be wilful.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thy heart.

13 \*Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.  
 14 Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.  
 15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.  
 16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.  
 17 \*Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness.  
 18 Delicacies poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.  
 19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is || persecuted of the Lord.  
 20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, 'as a eunuch that embraceth a virgin and sigheth.  
 21 \*Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.  
 22 The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the || joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days.  
 23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: 'for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.  
 24 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.  
 25 || A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 22 *Of moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.*

**W**ATCHING for \*riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.  
 2 \*Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.  
 3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together; and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.  
 4 The poor labourer in his poor estate; and when he leaveth off, he is still needy.  
 5 \*He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.  
 6 \*Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present.  
 7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.  
 8 \*Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.  
 9 Who is he? and who will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.  
 10 Who hath been \*tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?  
 11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.  
 12 If thou sit at a bountiful table, \*† be not greedy upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.  
 13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked than an eye? therefore it weepeth || upon every occasion.  
 14 Stretch not thy hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.  
 15 \*Judge of thy neighbour by thyself: and be discreet in every point.  
 16 Eat, as it cometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.  
 17 Leave off first for manners' sake; 'and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.  
 18 \*When thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.  
 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, || and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed.  
 20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him; 'but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.  
 21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.  
 22 My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: 'in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

Before CHRIST about 300.  
 † Deut. 8. 5. Heb. 12. 7.  
 † 9. Of health.  
 † Rev. 9. 6.  
 † Or, afflicted. 1 ch. no. 4.  
 † Prov. 11. 15. & 17. 22.  
 † Or, exultation.  
 † 1 Cor. 7. 30.  
 † Or, A noble.

Before CHRIST about 300.  
 † Prov. 9.  
 † Isa. 5. 22. † Judith 13. 4, 8.  
 † Pa. 104. 6, 7.  
 † Prov. 31. 6, 7.  
 † Eph. 5. 18.  
 † Prov. 30. 1.  
 † Isa. 58. 7. 10.  
 † John 2. 8, 9.  
 † Tim. 6. 7, 10.  
 † Phil. 4. 6. † 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
 † Job 38. 7.  
 † Eccl. 2. 7. ch. 10. 7.  
 † Matt. 6. 19, 20, 21.  
 † ch. 8. 2.  
 † Luke 6. 9. † Tim. 6. 7, 8.  
 † Job 23. 10.  
 † Pa. 141. 4. Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.  
 † Or, open not thy throat when it is provoked. (Or, before every thing that is provoked.)  
 † Matt. 22. 39.  
 † Prov. 23. 1, 2, 3.  
 † ch. 37. 29.  
 † Or, and hath not being and blessing.  
 † Luke 22. 34.  
 † Or, shall not be hurt. Isa. 3. 10.

23 \*Whoso is liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him; and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed.  
 24 \*† against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur; and the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.  
 25 Shew not thy \*valiantness in wine: \*for wine hath destroyed many.  
 26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.  
 27 \*Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what is life then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.  
 28 Wine measurably drunk and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind:  
 29 But \*wine drunken with excess maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.  
 30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.  
 31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despicable words, 'and press not upon him with urging him [to drink.]

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast.* 14 *Of the fear of God.* 18 *Of counsel.* 20 *Of a rugged and smooth way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.*

**I**F thou be made \*the master [of a feast,] lift not thyself up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.  
 2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well-ordering of the feast.  
 3 \*Speak, thou that art the elder, for it cometh thee, but with sound judgment; and hinder not music.  
 4 \*Pour not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.  
 5 A concert of music in a banquet of wine is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.  
 6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of music with pleasant wine.  
 7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: \*and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.  
 8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.  
 9 \*If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them; and when ancient men are in place use not many words.  
 10 Before the thunder goeth lightning; and before a shamefaced man shall go favour.  
 11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last; but get thee home without delay.  
 12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: 'but sin, not by proud speech.  
 13 And for these things bless him \*that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.  
 14 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline; and they that \*seek him early shall find favour.  
 15 He that seeketh the law shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.  
 16 They that fear the Lord shall find judgment, and shall kindle justice as a light.  
 17 A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.  
 18 A man of counsel will be \*considerate; but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.  
 19 Do nothing without advice; and when thou hast once done, repent not.  
 20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, 'and stumble not among the stones.  
 21 Be not confident in a plain way.  
 22 And beware of thy own children.  
 23 In every good work trust thy own soul; for this is the keeping of the commandments.  
 24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment: and he that trusteth in him || shall fare never the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 3 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.

THERE shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord; but in temptation even again he will deliver them. 2 A wise man hateth not the law; but he that is a hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3 A man of understanding trusteth in the law; and the law is faithful unto him, as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and bind up instruction, and then make answer.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart-wheel; and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another, when as all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high days, and hallowed them, and some of them hath he made ordinary days.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverse.

12 Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 As the clay is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his pleasure; so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the Most High; and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for myself only, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, give not thyself over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, than that thou shouldst stand to their courtesy.

22 In all thy works keep to thyself the pre-eminence; leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy days, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass; and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck; so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle; for idleness teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any; and without discretion do nothing.

30 If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thyself, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocents.

THE hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.

Before CHRIST about 200.

Prov. 12. 21. 13. 9, 13. 12 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Or, as the asking of Urim.

1 Gr. souela. ch. 21. 14, 16.

Gen. 1. 16.

Gen. 1. 14.

1 Or, ordained for the number of days. 1 Cam. 2. 7. & 2. 7.

Rom. 9. 17.

1 Or, standings. 1 Isa. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

Deut. 50. 15.

ch. 42. 24.

1 Or, gleaneth.

ch. 24. 34.

Ps. 22. 1.

Deut. 24. 14, 15. ch. 7. 50.

1 Or, till not.

1 Or, look to their hands.

1 Isa. 38. 1. Of servania.

ver. 28.

1 Or, 24. 26.

ch. 7. 50. 13. 1. in blood.

1 Eph. 6. 9.

1 Or, dreams. 1 Eccl. 5. 7.

Before CHRIST about 200.

1 Or, hath his mind upon. 1 Prov. 27. 19. 1 Job 14. 4. 1 Eccl. 5. 7.

1 Or, regard them not.

Pa. 19. 7.

12 Cor. 11. 23.

Pa. 43. 5.

Pa. 33. 18. 1 Pa. 61. 2, 3, 4, & 9. 1, 2. 1 Isa. 4. 6.

1 Prov. 21. 27. 1 Or, the mocker. 1 Prov. 15. 8.

1 Jam. 5. 4.

Deut. 24. 14, 15. ch. 7. 50.

1 Num. 21. 12.

Pa. 66. 18.

1 Sam. 15. 22. 1 Jer. 7. 3. 1 5. 6, 7. 1 Heb. 13. 16.

1 Ex. 23. 15. 1 Deut. 16. 16.

1 Gen. 4. 4.

12 Cor. 9. 11.

1 Or, set apart. 1 Tobit 4. 8.

1 Eccl. 5. 7.

2 Whoso regardeth dreams is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another; even as the likeness of a face to a face.

4 Of an unclean thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false what truth can come?

5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain: and the heart fancieth, as a woman's heart in travail.

6 If they be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation, set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things; and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11 When I travelled, I saw many things; and I understood more than I can express.

12 I was oft-times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live; for their hope is in him that saveth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not fear nor be afraid; for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

19 The Most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doeth as one that killeth the son before his father's eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbour's living slayeth him; and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a blood-shedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord hear?

25 He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth again, and doeth the same: who will hear his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing to God. 24 The prayer of the fatherless, of the widow, and of the he made in third. 30 Acceptable mercy.

H E that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandment offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour; and he that giveth alms sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord; and to forsake unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thy hands.

9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerful countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladness.

10 Give unto the Most High according as he hath enriched thee; and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12 Do not think to corrupt with gifts; for such he will not receive; and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices; for the Lord is judge, and with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poor man, but will hear the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherless; nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint.

15 Do not the tears run down the widow's cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds; and till it come night, he will not be comforted; and will not depart, till the Most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgment.

18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he have smitten in sunder the loins of the unmerciful, and repaid vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the sceptre of the unrighteous;

19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.

20 Mercy is reasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 23 A good heart and a forward. 25 Of a good wife.

HAVE mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us; and send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

3 Lift up thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before them; so be thou magnified among them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders; glorify thy hand and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath; take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the covenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire; and let them perish that oppress the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first-born.

13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Zion with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up prophets that have been in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy servants, according to the blessing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.

19 As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison; so doth a heart of understanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heaviness; but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

Before CHRIST about 300.

1 Or, Diminish nothing of thy offering.

2 Lev. 22. 21, 22.

3 Deut. 15. 21.

4 Deut. 10. 27.

5 Chron. 19. 7.

6 Job 34. 19.

7 Wid. 6. 7.

8 Acta 10. 34.

9 Rom. 3. 21.

10 Gal. 2. 6.

11 1 Pa. 68. 2.

12 2 Pa. 56. 2.

13 1 Pet. 3. 9.

14 1 Or, cruel oppressors.

15 Rom. 9. 6.

16 1 Or, in presence of the enemy.

17 Jer. 9. 4. & 12. 6.

18 1 Or, what use there is of him.

19 Zech. 14. & 6. 5.

20 Jer. 10. 1.

21 1 Or, upon.

22 Ezek. 28. 41. & 28. 45. & 36. 23.

23 2 Kings 5. 43, 60.

24 1 Cana. 8. 6.

25 1 Jer. 7. 20.

26 1 Prov. 13. 20.

27 1 Pa. 79. 6.

28 1 Matt. 24. 22.

29 1 Gr. out.

30 1 Isa. 49. 6.

31 1 Ex. 4. 22.

32 1 Or, and it may magnify thine oracles.

33 1 Or, practices.

34 1 Cor. 4. 1.

35 1 Or, suppliant.

36 Num. 6. 23.

37 1 Pa. 98. 9. & 101. 4.

38 Job 34. 3.

39 1 Pa. 18. 26. & 101. 4.

Before CHRIST about 300.

1 Or, commendation.

2 1 Or, in thine.

3 1 Gen. 2. 18. & 1 Cor. 11. 9.

4 1 Mic. 7. 5.

5 1 Pa. 55. 12. & 13. 14.

6 1 ch. 6. 10.

7 1 Or, in presence of the enemy.

8 1 Jer. 9. 4. & 12. 6.

9 1 Or, what use there is of him.

10 1 Zech. 14. & 6. 5.

11 1 Jer. 10. 1.

12 1 Or, upon.

13 Ezek. 28. 41. & 28. 45. & 36. 23.

14 2 Kings 5. 43, 60.

15 1 Cana. 8. 6.

16 1 Jer. 7. 20.

17 1 Prov. 13. 20.

18 1 Pa. 79. 6.

19 1 Matt. 24. 22.

20 1 Gr. out.

21 1 Isa. 49. 6.

22 1 Ex. 4. 22.

23 1 Or, and it may magnify thine oracles.

24 1 Or, practices.

25 1 Cor. 4. 1.

26 1 Or, suppliant.

27 Num. 6. 23.

28 1 Pa. 98. 9. & 101. 4.

29 Job 34. 3.

30 1 Pa. 18. 26. & 101. 4.

31 1 Sam. 9. 30.

32 1 Or, credit.

23 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled; and he that hath no wife will wander up and down mourning.

26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [who will believe] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

How to know friends and counsellors. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man bleaseth him. 27 Learn to refrain thine appetite.

EVERY friend saith, I am his friend also, but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a friend, but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel; but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath; for he will counsel for himself; lest he cast the lot upon thee.

9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good; and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee; and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward in matters of war; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an envious man of thankfulness; nor with an unmerciful man touching kindness; nor with the slothful for any work; nor with a hireling for a year of finishing work; nor with an idle servant of much business; hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in a high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the Most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17 The countenance is a sign of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all food.

21 For grace is not given him from the Lord; because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himself; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people; and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing; and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The days of the life of man may be numbered: but the days of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats;

30 For || excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into cholera.
31 \*By surfeiting have many perished; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer; with the use of them both.

HONOUR \*a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the Most High cometh healing, and he shall receive || honour of the king.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 \*The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them.

5 \*Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such \*doth he heal [men,] and taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end; and from him is peace over all the earth.

9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent: but \*pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 \*Leave off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, || as not being.

12 Then give place to the physician, \*for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good success.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and || remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician.

16 My son, \*let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself; and then cover his body according to the custom, and neglect not his burial.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness.

18 For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curse of the heart.

20 \*Take no heaviness to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.

22 Remember || my judgment: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to-day for thee.

23 \*When the dead is \*at rest, let his remembrance rest; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little business shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is † of bullocks?

26 \*He giveth his mind to make furrows; and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work:

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering \*the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly:

29 So doth the \*potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is always carefully set at his work, and maketh all his work by number;

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and || boweth down

Before CHRIST about 200. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 7. 10r, 10gvt. 1 Sam. 9. 6, 7. Ex. 15:23. Pa. 103:3. Isa. 38. 1. Isa. 1. 16, 17. 10r, as a dead man. ver. 4. ch. 29. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 13. Prov. 15. 13. & 17. 22. 1 Thess. 4. 13, 14. 10r, the sentence upon him. 1 Sam. 20. 1. Isa. 57:2. Rev. 14:13. Gen. 4. 2. & 9. 20. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 21. 10r, tempereth it with his feet.

Before CHRIST about 200. Pa. 52. 1. Cor. 7. 20, 21. Acts 18. 3. Pa. 1. 2. Pa. 78. 5. ch. 38. 39. Acts 6. 4. Pa. 119. 97, 98. Isa. 9. 3. ch. 44:15. 10r, gain unto it. Job 32. 18. 10r, rivers of water. Pa. 1. 3. Hos. 14. 7. Heb. 13:15. Gen. 1. 31. Mark 7:37. Dan. 4:35. Pa. 135:6. Heb. 4. 13. Prov. 21. 4. Hos. 14:9. Pa. 40. 9. ch. 29. 21.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truly wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works; which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.

BUT he that giveth his mind \*to the law of the Most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtil \*parables are, he will be there also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes; he will travel through strange countries: for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the Most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he \*inditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the \*law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding; and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out; his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 \*Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he live, he shall || increase it.

12 Yet have I more to say, which I have thought upon; \*for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the || brook of the field:

14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnify his name, and shew forth his praise \*with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him ye shall say after this manner:

16 \*All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, \*What is this! wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandment the water stood as a heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done \*whatsoever pleaseth him, and none can hinder, when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, \*and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? \*for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltness: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 \*As his ways are plain unto the holy; so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: \*so evil things for sinners.

26 \*The principal things for the whole use c man's life are

water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes; in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these were created for vengeance;

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, || serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when their time is come, they shall not transgress his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needful thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse than that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in a man's life. 2 The reward of unrighteousness, and the fruit of true dealing. 3 A virtuous wife, and an honest friend, rejoice the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all. 4 A beggar's life is hateful.

GR<sup>EAT</sup> travail is created for every man, and a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death, [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart;

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;

4 From him that weareth purple and a crown, || unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5 Wrath, and envy, trouble, and unquietness, fear of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night-sleep, do change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battle.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9 Death, and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the waters doth return into the sea.

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 Bountifulness is as || a most fruitful garden, and mercifulness endureth for ever.

18 To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is above them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a man's name: but a blameless wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and music rejoice the heart: but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty: but more than both, corn while it is green.

23 A friend and companion never meet amiss: but above both is a wife with her husband.

Before CHRIST about 300.

Rom. 8. 28. 1 Tim. 4. 4.

Deut. 28. 35. Rom. 12. 19. 1 Or, vider.

1 Or, to whom every thing is troublesome.

1 Or, to the porter.

ch. 29. 29, 30.

Gen. 7. 11. Gen. 3. 19. ch. 41. 20. Eccl. 1. 7. 1 Or, bridge.

Job 8. 22. & ch. 16. Gen. 41. 3.

1 Or, a garden that is blessed.

Phil. 4. 13. 1 Tim. 6. 6.

Before CHRIST about 300.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but alms shall deliver more than them both.

25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but council is esteemed above them both.

26 Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27 The fear of the Lord is || a fruitful garden, and covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggar's life; for better it is to die than to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is not to be counted for a life; for he polluteth himself with other men's meat: but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 2 Death is not to be feared. 3 The ungodly shall be accursed. 4 Of an evil and a good name. 5 Wisdom is to be uttered.

DEATH, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and || is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience!

3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after; for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most high God! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse: and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishness is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Therefore be shamefaced according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefacedness; neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother: and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler; of iniquity before a congregation and people; of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend;

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat; and of scorning to give and take;

20 And of silence before them that salute thee; and to look upon a harlot;

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman; or to take away a portion or a gift; or to gaze upon another man's wife;

22 Or to be over-busy with his maid, and come not near her bed: or of upbidding speeches before friends; and after thou hast given, upbraid not;

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard; and of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamed, and find favour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 2 Be careful of thy daughter. 3 Beware of a woman. 4 The works and greatness of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby:

1 Of the law of the Most High, and his covenant; and of judgment to justify the ungodly;

2 Of reckoning with thy partners and travellers; or of the gift of the heritage of friends;

3 Of exactness of balance and weights; or of getting much or little;

4 And of merchants' || indifferent selling; of much correction of children; and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

5 Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is; and shut up, where many hands are.

6 Deliver all things in number and weight; and put all in writing that thou givest out, or receivest in.

7 Be not ashamed to || inform the unwise and foolish, and the extreme aged || that contemner with those that are young; thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

8 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth; and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

9 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her father's house; and having a husband, lest she should mis-behave herself; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

10 Keep a sure watch over a chameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

11 Behold not everybody's beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

12 For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedness.

13 Better is the churlishness of a man than a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

14 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

15 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

16 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

17 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their crafty devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signs of the world.

18 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

19 No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

20 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.

21 How desirable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.

22 All these things live and remain for ever for all uses, and they are all obedient.

23 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

24 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious, and wonderful. 2 Yet God himself in his power and wisdom is above all.

THE pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious shew;

3 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High:

4 At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

Before CHRIST about 500.

Before CHRIST about 500.

1 Or, Of thy part.

1 Or, He teacheth his course.

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it; and at his commandment || it runneth hastily.

6 He made the moon also to serve in her season for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armics above, shining in the firmament of heaven;

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the Most High have bended it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.

14 Through this the treasures are opened; and clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By this great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailstones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth || to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind; as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grasshoppers;

18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, || it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheh the water as with a breastplate.

21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming || after heat, refresheth.

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

24 They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short; wherefore in sum he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnify him? for he is great above all his works.

29 The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; for even yet will he far exceed: and when ye exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for ye can never go far enough.

31 Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnify him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things; and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 The praise of certain holy men; 2 of Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

LET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their

The praise of the fathers.

1 Or, passed.

knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:

5 Such as found out musical tunes, and recited ||verses in writing:

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations:

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no memorial; \*who are perished, as though they had never been; and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed standeth fast, and their children ||for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace; but their name liveth for evermore.

15 \*The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 \*Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 \*Noah was found perfect and righteous; in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange [for the world;] therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him;

20 Who kept the law of the Most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in \*his flesh; and when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his father's sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of \*Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him a heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even \*Moses, beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him \*glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 \*He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments.

6 He \*exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people; †he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put upon him perfect glory; and strengthened him with †rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people;

10 With a holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of judgment, and with Urim and Thummim;

Before CHRIST about 300.

1 Or, ditto.

\*Gen. 7. 22.

1 Or, after them.

\*ch. 39. 10.

\*Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.

\*Gen. 6. 9. & 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7.

\*Gen. 9. 11.

\*Gen. 12. 2. & 15. 5. & 17. 4.

\*Gen. 21. 4.

\*Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. Gal. 3. 8.

\*Gen. 26. 38. & 28. 1.

\*Ex. 11. 3.

\*Ex. 7. 8, 9, 10, chapters.

\*Num. 12. 3.

\*Ex. 19. 7.

\*Ex. 4. 24.

†Gr. he blessed.

†Gr. vessels, or, instruments. \*Ex. 28. 35.

Before CHRIST about 300.

\*Deut. 17. 10. & 21. 5.

\*Num. 16. 3.

\*Num. 17. 8.

\*Deut. 22. 22. & 18. 2, 3.

\*Num. 25. 12, 13, 14. 1 Mac. 2. 54.

\*Num. 27. 18. Deut. 24. 9. Josh. 1. 2. & 12. 7.

\*Josh. 20. 22, 23, 24.

\*Num. 26. 65. Deut. 1. 35, 36.

11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children and his children's children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifice to the Lord, incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 \*He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

18 \*Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiron's side, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 \*But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him a heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase; especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed.

22 \*Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23 \*The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:

25 According to the covenant made with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

JESUS \*the son of Nave was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 How great glory had he, when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4 \*Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side; and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty One.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 \*And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two

were land 9 with place 10 to 11 heart their 12 of the 13 establ 14 the Lo 15 his wo 16 H upon 17 noise 18 A prince 19 sight o goods, 20 A his end to blot

2 The pr A NI D David 2 As David 3 ||H with lar 4 \*Sle he not t his hand ing of 5 For strength up the h 6 So praised a crown 7 For to nough in sunde 8 In a words of him that 9 \*He they mig songs. 10 He times ||u and that 11 \*Th ever; he glory in 12 Af at large. 13 \*So for God a house i 14 \*Ho with und 15 Th with dar 16 Th thou was 17 \*Th proverbs,

were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for a heritage:

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed:

12 Let their bones flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured be continued upon their children.

13 Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the sucking lamb.

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The praise of Nathan, David, and Solomon: his glory and infirmities. 23 Of His end and punishment.

AND after him rose up Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He played with lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

4 Slew he not a giant, when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

5 For he called upon the most high Lord; and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the Holy One most high with words of glory; with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times [until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever; he gave him a covenant of kings, and the throne of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build a house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and, as a flood, filled with understanding!

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far into the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

Before CHRIST about 900.

Before CHRIST about 800.

1 Kings 10. 27. 2 Kings 11. 1. 1 Chr. 18.

1 Kings 12. 15, 16, 17. 2 Sam. 7. 15.

4 Chr. 49. 10.

1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 13.

1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 13.

1 Kings 19. 11, 12. 2 Kings 12. 28, 30.

1 Sam. 7. 9.

2 Sam. 1. 3.

1 Sam. 28. 18, 19.

1 Kings 17. 1.

Or, made heaven to hold up. 1 Kings 18. 8. 2 Kings 1. 10, 12. 1 Kings 17. 21, 22. Or, grave. 2 Kings 1. 16. Or, seat. 1 Kings 19. 8.

2 Sam. 12. 1.

Or, He smote lions. 2 Sam. 17. 34. 2 Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

2 Sam. 18. 7.

Or, written of. Mal. 4. 5.

Or, establish. Or, covered adorned with love. 2 Kings 2. 11, 13.

2 Sam. 5. 7. Or, continued.

1 Chron. 16. 4.

Or, Nothing. 2 Kings 23. 21.

Or, profecty.

2 Kings 18. 11, 13.

2 Sam. 23. 23. Or, of a kingdom.

2 Kings 20. 20.

2 Kings 4. 21, 24.

2 Kings 18. 13.

1 Kings 4. 29, 30.

1 Kings 4. 31, 32.

1 Kings 4. 31, 32.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, and Ezechias.

THEN stood up Elias the prophet as fire, and his body burned like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, and also three times brought down fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5 Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High:

6 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed:

7 Who hearest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinal, and in Horeb the judgment of vengeance!

8 Who anointedst kings to take revenge, and prophets to succeed after him:

9 Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses!

10 Who wast ordained for reproofs in their times, to pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgment, before it brake forth into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in love; for we shall surely live.

12 Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlwind; and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived, he was not moved with the presence of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.

13 No word could overcome him; and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David: 16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.

17 Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain, as women in travail.

20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him; and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministry of Esay.

21 He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.

23 In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

The praise of Josias, of David and Esaias, of Jeremy, of Esaiel, Zerobabel, Jesus the son of Josedec: of Neemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THE remembrance of Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as music at a banquet of wine. He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3 He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the Most High, even the kings of Juda failed.

5 Therefore he gave their power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophecy of Jeremias.

7 For they entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet, sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.

8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9 For he made mention of the enemies under the figure of the rain, and directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

11 How shall we magnify Zerobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand:

12 So was Jesus the son of Josedec: who in their time builded the house, and set up a holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the wall that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruins again.

14 But upon the earth was no man created like Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto Joseph, a governor of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

Of Simon the son of Onias. How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. The conclusion.

SIMON the high priest, the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his days fortified the temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortress of the wall about the temple:

3 In his days the cistern to receive water, being in compass as the sea, was covered with plates of brass:

4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging:

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people in his coming out of the sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7 As the sun shining upon the temple of the Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypress tree which groweth up to the clouds.

Before CHRIST about son.

2 Kings 20. 11, 12. Isa. 38. 8.

2 Kings 22. 1. Chron. 34. 7.

1 Or, praise Jerod. 23. 24. 2 Chron. 34. 3.

1 Or, horn.

2 Kings 25. 9. 1 Or, by the hand of Jeremias. Jer. 38. 6. Jer. 1. 5.

1 Ezek. 1. 3. 25.

2 Ezek. 13. 21. & 38. 9, 16, 22. 1 Or, did good. ch. 46. 12.

1 Ezra 3. 8. Hag. 2. 23.

2 Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.

1 Nah. 7. 1.

1 Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 3. 1 Gen. 47. 44. & 48. 6. & 49. 8.

1 Gen. 5. 3. & 11. 10.

Before CHRIST about son.

1 Or, trumpet blown forth with the hammer.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priest's hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus; and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape; he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the Most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord, the Most High, by prayer before him that is merciful, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoice in his name.

21 And they owed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the Most High.

22 Now therefore bless ye the God of all, which only doeth wondrous things everywhere, which exalteth our days from the womb, and dealth with us according to his mercy.

23 He grant us joyfulness of heart, and that peace may be in our days in Israel for ever:

24 That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time!

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly. Blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

I WILL thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour: I do give praise unto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been my helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of thy mercies and greatness of thy name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thine acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth and prayed for deliverance from death.

2 Kings 22. 1. Chron. 34. 7.

1 Or, praise Jerod. 23. 24. 2 Chron. 34. 3.

1 Or, horn.

2 Kings 25. 9. 1 Or, by the hand of Jeremias. Jer. 38. 6. Jer. 1. 5.

1 Ezek. 1. 3. 25.

2 Ezek. 13. 21. & 38. 9, 16, 22. 1 Or, did good. ch. 46. 12.

1 Ezra 3. 8. Hag. 2. 23.

2 Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.

1 Nah. 7. 1.

1 Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 3. 1 Gen. 47. 44. & 48. 6. & 49. 8.

1 Gen. 5. 3. & 11. 10.

1 Or, trumpet blown forth with the hammer.

2 Kings 7. 23.

1 Or, the house of the east.

10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving: || and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliverest me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or ever I || went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and gat much learning.

17 I profited therein, therefore will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good; so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

Before CHRIST about 500. Or, because my prayer. Or, went astray. Isa. 55. 1. ch. 6. 19.

Before CHRIST about 500. Or, I got under my sounding. Or, bowels. Or, were beneath and not above. Deut. 28. ch. 1. 15. ver. 1. Dan. 9. 23.

20 || I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness: I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My || heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, \*Buy her for yourselves without money.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction: she is hard at hand to find

27 \*Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 \*Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

BARUCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 5 The Jews there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.

AND these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the son of Sedecias, the son of Asadias, the son of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jechonias the son of || Joachim king of Juda, and in the ears of all the people that came to hear the book,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the king's sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud.

5 Whereupon they \*wept, fasted, || and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to every man's power:

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto || Joachim the high priest, the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

8 At the same time when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, \*that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the month Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which Sedecias the son of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jechonias, and the princes, and the || captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land, from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye ¶ manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God;

11 \*And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their days may be upon earth as the days of heaven:

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn days.

15 And ye shall say, \*To the Lord our God belongeth right-

Or, Joachim. Pa. 137. 1. Or, and vowed vows. Or, Joachim. Kings 24. 13. ch. 36. 10. Or, prisoners. Gr. corruptly for minces, that is, a meat-offering. Exra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7. Ezek. 31. 6. Dan. 4. 23. 92. Gr. were beneath and not above. Deut. 28. ch. 1. 15. ver. 1. Dan. 9. 23.

eousness, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to pass this day, unto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our oriests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers:

17 For we have \*sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 \*Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 \*Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse, which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless we have \*not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

THEREFORE the Lord hath \*made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses;

3 That a man should \*eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover he hath delivered them to be \*in subjection to all the kingdoms that are around about us, to be as \*a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we ¶ were cast down, and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

6 \*To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, \*which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 \*Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

CHAP. III.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he hath set before us.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arm, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thyself a name, as *appeareth* this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because †Israel and his posterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord, look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bow down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us.

17 Open thine eyes and behold; for the dead that are in the graves, whose souls are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness:

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

19 Therefore we do not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Juda, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name hast thou laid waste, as it is to be seen this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not hear my voice, surely †this very great multitude shall be turned into a small number among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, because it is a stiff-necked people; that in the land of their captivities they shall remember themselves,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God, and I will give them a heart, and ears to hear:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name,

33 And return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them again into the land which I promised with an oath unto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more drive my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

† Dan. 9. 18.  
† Jer. 42. 2.  
† Isa. 37. 30.  
† Jer. 17. 19.  
† Jer. 17. 24.  
† Jer. 29. 8.  
† Jer. 29. 18.  
† Jer. 29. 19.  
† Jer. 29. 20.  
† Jer. 29. 21.  
† Jer. 29. 22.  
† Jer. 29. 23.  
† Jer. 29. 24.  
† Jer. 29. 25.  
† Jer. 29. 26.  
† Jer. 29. 27.  
† Jer. 29. 28.  
† Jer. 29. 29.  
† Jer. 29. 30.  
† Jer. 29. 31.  
† Jer. 29. 32.  
† Jer. 29. 33.  
† Jer. 29. 34.  
† Jer. 29. 35.  
† Jer. 29. 36.  
† Jer. 29. 37.  
† Jer. 29. 38.  
† Jer. 29. 39.  
† Jer. 29. 40.  
† Jer. 29. 41.  
† Jer. 29. 42.  
† Jer. 29. 43.  
† Jer. 29. 44.  
† Jer. 29. 45.  
† Jer. 29. 46.  
† Jer. 29. 47.  
† Jer. 29. 48.  
† Jer. 29. 49.  
† Jer. 29. 50.  
† Jer. 29. 51.  
† Jer. 29. 52.  
† Jer. 29. 53.  
† Jer. 29. 54.  
† Jer. 29. 55.  
† Jer. 29. 56.  
† Jer. 29. 57.  
† Jer. 29. 58.  
† Jer. 29. 59.  
† Jer. 29. 60.  
† Jer. 29. 61.  
† Jer. 29. 62.  
† Jer. 29. 63.  
† Jer. 29. 64.  
† Jer. 29. 65.  
† Jer. 29. 66.  
† Jer. 29. 67.  
† Jer. 29. 68.  
† Jer. 29. 69.  
† Jer. 29. 70.  
† Jer. 29. 71.  
† Jer. 29. 72.  
† Jer. 29. 73.  
† Jer. 29. 74.  
† Jer. 29. 75.  
† Jer. 29. 76.  
† Jer. 29. 77.  
† Jer. 29. 78.  
† Jer. 29. 79.  
† Jer. 29. 80.  
† Jer. 29. 81.  
† Jer. 29. 82.  
† Jer. 29. 83.  
† Jer. 29. 84.  
† Jer. 29. 85.  
† Jer. 29. 86.  
† Jer. 29. 87.  
† Jer. 29. 88.  
† Jer. 29. 89.  
† Jer. 29. 90.  
† Jer. 29. 91.  
† Jer. 29. 92.  
† Jer. 29. 93.  
† Jer. 29. 94.  
† Jer. 29. 95.  
† Jer. 29. 96.  
† Jer. 29. 97.  
† Jer. 29. 98.  
† Jer. 29. 99.  
† Jer. 29. 100.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. So Wisdom was showed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

1 LORD Almighty, God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy; for thou art merciful: and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers; but think upon thy power and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity: for we have called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead,

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountain of thy wisdom.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst have dwelt in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of day and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth;

17 They that had their pastime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads.

20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known.

21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Meran and of Theman, the authors of fables, and searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession!

25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in war.

27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them:

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishness.

29 Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding; he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with four-footed beasts:

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear.

Apoc  
34  
calle  
they  
35  
of in  
36  
given  
37  
versu  
1 the  
T  
come  
2 T  
pres  
3 G  
prof  
4 C  
rod  
5 B  
6 Y  
but b  
the e  
7 F  
devis  
8 Y  
up; a  
9 F  
said, E  
upo  
10 E  
the 'E  
11 V  
weepi  
12 I  
many,  
cause  
13 T  
his co  
his rig  
14 L  
the cap  
hath b  
15 I  
shamel  
rever  
16 T  
widow  
17 E  
18 E  
liver y  
19 C  
left de  
20 E  
the sad  
11 in m  
21 E  
he sha  
22 H  
and jo  
mercy  
our Sa  
23 F  
will gi  
24 I  
tivity:  
which  
of the  
25 M  
you fr  
thou st  
26 I  
away  
27  
for ye  
upon y

34 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoiced; when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulness they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved.

37 Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAP. IV.

*1 The book of remembrance is that wisdom which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for their deliverance.*

THIS is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keep it shall come to life; but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Give not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you by sacrificing unto devils, and not to God.

8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up; and ye have grieved Jerusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon me great mourning;

10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them.

11 With joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man rejoice over me, a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate; because they departed from the law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trode in the paths of discipline in his righteousness.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither revered old man, nor pitied child.

16 These have carried away the dear beloved child of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you?

18 For he that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting in my days.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon his neck.

26 My delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you.

Isa. 54-71

Pr. 8. 31. John 1. 14

John 3. 14

Gr. to the shining before the light thereof

Ps. 147. 19, 20

Isa. 50. 1. & 52. 3

1 Cor. 10. 30

Isa. 51. 8

ver. 8

1 Ma. 47. Lam. 1. 1

Or, of his discipline in righteousness

Deut. 28. 49, 50

1 Ma. 63. 12, 13

Hos. 5. 1, 2

Or, prosperously

Or, in the time of mine affliction. Ps. 116. 2. & 137. 7

Jer. 29. 12

Jer. 29. 5, 6, 7

Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 44. 8. Jer. 10. 8. Wisdom 13. 20

Deut. 6. 12. Eccl. 28. 20

Or, my darlings

Isa. 40. 1. Na. 1. 16

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so, being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons.

33 For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, and was glad of thy fall; so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoicing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.

37 Lo, thy sons come, whom thou sentest away; they come gathered together from the east to the west by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

*Jerusalem is moved to rejoice, and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.*

PUT off, O Jerusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comeliness of the glory that cometh from God for ever.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousness which cometh from God; and set a diadem on thy head of the glory of the Everlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightness unto every country under heaven.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for ever, The peace of righteousness, and The glory of God's worship.

5 Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand on high, and look about toward the east, and behold thy children gathered from the west unto the east, by the word of the Holy One, rejoicing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them unto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God hath appointed that every high hill, and banks of long continuance, should be cast down, and valleys filled up, to make even the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreover even the woods and every sweet-smelling tree shall overshadow Israel by the commandment of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with joy in the light of his glory with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

The EPISTLE OF JEREMY.

CHAP. VI.

*1 The cause of their captivity is their sin. 2 The place whereto they were carried to Babylon, the vanity of whose idols and idolatry is set forth at large in this chapter.*

A copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.

BECAUSE of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, seven generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine angel is with you, and I myself caring for your souls.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold; yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves.

11 Yea, they will give thereof to the common harlots, and deck them as men with garments, [being] gods of silver, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, when there is much upon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a sceptre, as though he were a judge of the country.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger and an axe: but cannot deliver himself from war and thieves.

16 Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not.

17 For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken: even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the doors are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beams of the temple, yet they say their hearts are gnawed upon by things creeping out of the earth; and when they eat them and their clothes, they feel it not.

21 Their faces are blacked through the smoke that cometh out of the temple.

22 Upon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this ye may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feel it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath are bought for a most high price.

26 They are borne upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set gifts before them, as unto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and abuse: in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed, eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: fear them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.

32 They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.

34 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.

35 In like manner they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it.

36 They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distress.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them?

1 Or, add above Bel, 1 Kings 18. 26. 1 Or, as above.

2 Isa. 44. 17.

3 ver. 13.

4 Or, coria.

5 Judg. 16. 24.

6 Pa. 115. 4.

7 See Pa. 75. 7.

8 ver. 16.

9 Or, any price.

10 Isa. 46. 7. ver. 4.

11 1 Sam. 5. 3. 4.

12 Or, offerings.

13 Or, spend.

14 Lev. 16. 4.

15 1 Cor. 8. 3.

16 Pa. 119. 91.

17 ver. 54.

18 Isa. 45. 20. & 46. 7.

19 Luke 11. 21.

20 See 1 Sam. 6. 5.

21 ver. 8. 9.

22 Or, 10. 11.

23 Or, 10. 11. 24. Or, 10. 11. 24.

41 Who, if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him, and entreat Bel that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.

42 Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no knowledge.

43 The women: also with cords about them, sitting in the ways, burn bran for perfume; but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be.

46 And they themselves that made them can never continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war nor from plague?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false:

51 And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.

54 Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid over with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burned asunder like beams.

56 Moreover they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: neither are they able to help themselves.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in a house, which the owner shall have use of, than such false gods; or to be a door in a house, to keep such things safe as be therein, than such false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods.

60 For sun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen; and after the same manner the wind bloweth in every country.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor bless kings:

67 Neither can they shew signs in the heavens among the heathen, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon.

68 The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.

69 It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not.

70 For as a scarecrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.

72 And ye shall know them to be no gods by the bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

73 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

The SONG of the Three Holy Children,

Which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place—fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, And they walked...unto these words, Then Nebuchadnezzar....verse 24.

2 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 25 The song of the three children in the oven.

AND they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.

2 Then Azarias stood up, and prayed in this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

3 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised and glorified for evermore:

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and all thy judgments truth.

5 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgment: for according to truth and judgment didst thou bring all these things upon us because of our sins.

6 For we have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

7 In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

8 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgment.

9 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, most hateful forsakers of God, and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

10 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.

11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy name's sake, neither disannul thou thy covenant:

12 And cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for thy beloved Abraham's sake, for thy servant Isaac's sake, and for thy holy Israel's sake;

13 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldst multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that lieth upon the sea-shore.

14 For we, O Lord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world because of our sins.

15 Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt-offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

16 Nevertheless in a contrite heart and a humble spirit let us be accepted.

17 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and grant that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

18 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.

19 Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy loving-kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

20 Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy servants hurt be ashamed;

21 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken;

22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

23 And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood;

24 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits.

25 And it passed through, and burned those Chaldeans it found about the furnace.

26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven;

27 And made the midst of the furnace as it had been a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

¶ Dan. 3. 15. ¶ Ps. 78. 19. ¶ Jonah 2. 4. ¶ See Dan. 3. 28. ¶ Ps. 28. 10. Dan. 9. 3. ¶ Gen. 1. 4. 7. 8. ¶ Dan. 9. 3. ¶ Or, slightly scald; and so in the rest. ¶ Ps. 141. 4. ¶ Ps. 103. 30. ¶ Ps. 148. 4. ¶ Dan. 9. 7. 8. 9. 7. ¶ Jerem. 28. 43. ¶ Ps. 89. 33. 34. 35. 36. ¶ Matt. 8. 26. 27. ¶ Gen. 28. 17. ¶ Gen. 8. 22. ¶ ver. 42. ¶ Gen. 1. 3. 4. ¶ Ps. 51. 1. ¶ Ps. 103. 22. ¶ Or, by thy power and might. ¶ Ps. 113. 3. ¶ Or, naphtha, which is a certain kind of fat and chalky clay. ¶ Jerem. 17. 2. ¶ Dan. 3. 22. ¶ Or, cool.

28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,  
29 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.  
30 And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.  
31 Blessed art thou in the temple of thy holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.  
32 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.  
33 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.  
34 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praised and glorified for ever.  
35 O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
36 O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
37 O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
38 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
39 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
40 O ye sun and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
41 O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
42 O every shower and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
43 O all ye winds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
44 O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
45 O ye winter and summer, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
46 O ye dews and storms of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
47 O ye nights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
48 O ye light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
49 O ye ice and cold, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
50 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
51 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
52 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
53 O ye mountains and little hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
54 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
55 O ye fountains, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
56 O ye seas and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
57 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
58 O all ye fowls of the fair, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
59 O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
60 O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
61 O Israel, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.  
62 O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

65 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.

66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered

Pa. 135.1. Or, the grass.  
Dan. 3. 28.  
I Or, saints.  
Dan. 1. 6.  
Pa. 136.1.

us from hell, and saved us from the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midst of the furnace and burning flame: even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us.

67 O give thanks unto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

68 O all ye that worship the Lord, bless the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

The History of SUSANNA.

Set apart from the Beginning of Daniel, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the Narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

Two judges hid themselves in the garden of Susanna to have their pleasure of her: which when they could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be condemned for adultery: but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges false.

† Gr. Bel's dragon.  
Gen. 24. 16. & 26. 7.  
Luke 1. 6.  
Ps. 59. 9.  
Ezek. 8. 11.  
Deut. 17. 7.  
Matt. 5. 28.  
Gen. 39. 9.  
Ex. 20. 16.  
ver. 11. James. 1. 14. 15.  
† Gr. as yesterday and the day before.  
1 Sam. 11. 2.  
I Or, side doors.  
ver. 16.  
1 Sam. 13. 11.  
Ezek. 9. 4.  
Prov. 16. 20. & 18. 17.  
Gen. 39. 9.

THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim:

2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others.

5 The same year were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.

6 These kept much at Joacim's house, and all that had any suits in law came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband's garden to walk:

8 And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking; so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in as before with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing-balls, and shut the garden-doors, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden-doors and went out themselves at the privy doors to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the elders, because they were hid.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.

21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me; and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, than to sin in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden-door.

26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a privy door, to see what was done unto her.

27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there never was such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death;

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacim's wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautiful to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face, (for she was covered,) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept.

34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.

35 And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doors, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness ran unto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out.

40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify.

41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me; and behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Return again to the place of judgment: for they have borne false witness against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.

51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come to light.

53 For thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast con-

denned the innocent, and hast led the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, "The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a †mastic-tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; \*thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and †lust hath perverted thy heart.

57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companying with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, "Under †a holm-tree.

\*Ex. 23. 7.

†Gr. Jew-  
†See Acts  
5. 3. 4.

†Deut. 19.  
19.  
Prov. 19. 5.

\*ver. 8, 14.

\*ver. 27.

†See Mark  
14. 56.  
†Or, kind  
of oak.

59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth:

62 And according to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, \*because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

The History of the Destruction of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

19 The fraud of Bel's priests is discovered by Daniel, and the dragon slain which was worshipped. 20 Daniel is preserved in the lion's den. 21 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and \*Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel †† conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: \*but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, \*who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkst thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never \*eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth \*these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certify me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet:

12 And to-morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: \*for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests \*with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betimes the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, \*Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

†Gr. Bel's  
†dragon.

\*Ezra. 1.

†Or, lived  
with the  
king.

\*Deut. 18.

†Some  
said this  
title  
of the  
dragon.

\*Rom. 1.

†Dan. 6.10.

\*Matt. 4.  
19.

\*Acts 17.  
24, 29.

†Or,  
Behold  
what ye  
worship.

\*Eccle. 30.  
19.

\*ver. 3.

\*D. .6.16  
\*D. .6.16.

†Or, two  
slaves.

\*Hab. 1. 1.  
†Or, eod.

†Dan. 6.  
17.

\*Hab. 1. 14.

\*ver. 7.

\*Ezek. 8. 3.

\*1 Kings  
17. 4.

\*ver. 10.

\*Job 5. 19.

\*ver. 22.

\*Acts 19.  
28, 34.

\*Jer. 37. 19.  
†Dan. 6. 22.  
†Dan. 6. 22.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry,

21 And took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, \*who destroyed him and his temple.

23 †† And in that same place there was a great \*dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god; therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, \*I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did see the them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, †† Lo, these are the gods ye worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, \*they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, the king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thy house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he \*delivered Daniel unto them:

31 \*Who cast him into the lion's den: where he was six days.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day †† two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

33 Now there was in Jewry †† a prophet called Habbacuc, who had †† made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But \*the angel of the Lord said unto Habbacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lion's den.

35 And Habbacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and \*bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den.

37 And Habbacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner \*which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God: \*neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habbacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the \*seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 \*And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

The Prayer of MANASSES, king of Judah, when he was holden captive in Babylon.

LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable; but thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very merciful, and repentest of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My trans-

Before CHRIST about 696.

Before CHRIST about 696.

Or whether take my breath.

gressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up my head, neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, even the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

The First Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

Antiochus gave leave to set up the fashions of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, and spoiled it, and the temple in it, and set up therein the abomination of desolation, and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander son of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chetium, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve years, and then died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowns upon themselves; so did their sons after them many years: and evils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those days went there out of Israel wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us; for since we departed from them, we have had much sorrow.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen.

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

18 And made war against Ptolemees king of Egypt: but Ptolemees was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

Before CHRIST about 323.

Before CHRIST about 170.

Or, Chetium. \*Ezra 4. 24, & 6, 12.

Dan. 8. 5, 21, & 11. 3, 4.

Or, his heart was exalted and lifted up.

Or, kingdom, which he came to see. \*Gr. that he dieth.

Dan. 8. 28.

Dan. 8. 24.

about 175; about 174.

Dan. 8. 25.

Gr. many evils have found us.

Dan. 5. 10, 11, 12.

Or, set up an open school at Jerusalem.

1 Mac. 4. 12.

1 Cor. 7. 18.

1 Kings 21. 25.

about 170.

Dan. 11. 25.

Dan. 8. 12.

Dan. 11. 31.

Or, he pulled all things. \*Gr. desirable.

Zech. 12. 11.

Zech. 12. 12.

Dan. 9. 7. 5.

about 168.

Ps. 10. 7.

Ps. 79. 1.

Isa. 1. 4.

Ps. 74. 3.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoke very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness.

28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

29 And after two years fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude;

30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but all was deceit: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattle.

33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, and with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinful nation, wicked men, and fortified themselves therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary and defiled it:

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them: whereupon the city was made a habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her; and her own children left her.

39 were hono 40 and h 41 \*that 42 agree 43 and s 44 lem a laws 45 ings, and f 46 47 rifice 48 cised, uncl 49 the o 50 mand 51 and a cities 52 wit, e evils 53 soever 54 dresol the ci 55 the st 56 which 57 testan mand 58 every 59 sacrific 60 to de be ci 61 their 62 firme 63 be d holy 64 6 Matt to id on th brat I S and o 2 3 4 5 was 6 7 Juda 7

39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreover king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people,

42 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandment of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Juda, that they should follow the laws of the land,

45 And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and drink-offerings, in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths and festival days:

46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice swine's flesh, and unclean beasts:

48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, he said, he should die.

51 In the self-same manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law; and so they committed evils in the land;

53 And drove the Israelites into secret places, even wheresoever they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the month Casleu, in the hundred forty and fifth year, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol-altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side;

55 And burnt incense at the doors of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whosoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any consented to the law, the king's commandment was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the five and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the idol-altar, which was upon the altar of God.

60 At which time according to the commandment they put to death certain women, that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifed their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat any unclean thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the king's messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance, so He instructeth his sons, maketh their brother Judas Maccabeus general, and dieth.

In those days arose Mattathias, the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan, called Caldis;

3 Simon, called Thassi;

4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus;

5 Eleazar, called Avaran: and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Juda and Jerusalem,

7 He said, Woe is me! wherefor was I born to see this

Before CHRIST about 168.

See Lam. 1. 7, 4.

ver. 13.

Pa. 106. 28, 29.

Or, the laws and rites of the strangers of the land.

Ex. 19. 6.

Gen. 17. 9, 14.

See Dan. 12. 6.

Or, And they made Israel like them: as in holes in every place of succour. See Chron. 33. 3, 4. 34. 7, 7.

Gr. the king's commandment put him to death.

Gr. that had circumcised their children. ver. 48. about 167.

Gr. sit, or, abide. Gr. evil, were multiplied upon them. ch. 1. 33. 34. 35.

Or, Mattathias the son of John, &c., arose from Jerusalem, or, out of Jerusalem. Or, who was called, and so afterward in the rest. Or, Gaddis. Or, Avaran, or, Apphus.

Before CHRIST about 167.

1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. 1 Chr. 36. 18, 19.

Or, Holy thing. ca. 1. 48.

Ezra 9. 3.

ch. 1. 41. 44.

Gen. 17. 9, 14.

See Dan. 12. 6.

Isa. 58. 1.

Josh. 24. 13.

ch. 1. 49.

Num. 22.

Num. 25. 21, 25.

Num. 25. 7, 8.

Heb. 11. 38.

Gr. sit, or, abide.

Gr. evil, were multiplied upon them. ch. 1. 33. 34. 35.

Dan. 5. 16, 17. 18.

Or, the Jews.

Gr. similitude.

misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away; of a free woman she is become a bond slave.

12 And behold, our sanctuary, even our beauty and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meanwhile the king's officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together.

17 Then answered the king's officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfil the king's commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Juda also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the number of the king's friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the king's dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments,

20 Yet will I and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's commandment.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeal, and his reins trembled; neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgment: wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the king's commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as Phinees did unto Zambri the son of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgment went down into the wilderness, to dwell there:

30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattle; because afflictions increased sore upon them.

31 Now when it was told the king's servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the sabbath-day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which ye have done hitherto suffice; come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and ye shall live.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the king's commandment, to profane the sabbath-day.

35 So then they gave them the battle with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let us die all in our innocency: heaven and earth shall testify for us, that ye put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath,

\*and they slew them, with their wives and children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly † root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath-day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution joined themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joined their forces, and some sinful men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars:

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, \*and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time; so shall ye receive great honour and an everlasting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, \*and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

53 Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, \*and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Phinees our father in being zealous and fervent obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 Jesus for fulfilling the word was made a judge in Israel.

56 Caleb for bearing witness before the congregation received the heritage of the land.

57 David for being merciful possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law was taken up into heaven.

59 Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 Daniel for his innocence was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinful man: for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be valiant, \*and shew yourselves men in the behalf of the law; for by it shall ye obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him always: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and † fight the battle of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, \*and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

Before CHRIST about 168.

\* Hab. 11.

† Gr. *of men.*

Ps. 83. 4.

† ver. 31.

\* See Matt. 24. 16.

\* ch. 1. 4.

† Or, by force.

† Secch. 7.

† Gr. *give they the horns to the sinner.*

about 166.

\* Heb. 12. 4.

† Gr. *generations.*

\* Gen. 22. 9. 10.

† Rom. 4. 3.

\* Gen. 41. 40.

\* Num. 25. 13.

Ecclus. 45. 23. 24.

\* John. 1. 2.

\* Num. 14. 6. 7.

† Josh. 14. 3.

2 Sam. 2. 4.

\* Kings 2. 11.

† Dan. 3. 16. 27. 19. 26.

\* Dan. 6. 22.

\* Luke 12. 4. 5.

\* Ps. 146. 4.

\* Dan. 12. 32.

† Or, fight ye the host of every need of the people.

† Gen. 49. 29. 33.

\* Chron. 35. 24.

Before CHRIST about 166.

\* ch. 2. 4.

† Ps. 144. 2. 2.

\* 2 Sam. 23. 20.

\* Ps. 1. 2.

\* ch. 1. 4.

† Gr. *gathered together.*

† Isa. 27. 13.

\* Heb. 12. 4.

† ver. 2. 9.

† Gr. *generations.*

\* Gen. 22. 9. 10.

† Rom. 4. 3.

\* Gen. 41. 40.

\* Num. 25. 13.

Ecclus. 45. 23. 24.

\* John. 1. 2.

\* Num. 14. 6. 7.

† Josh. 14. 3.

2 Sam. 2. 4.

\* Kings 2. 11.

† Dan. 3. 16. 27. 19. 26.

\* Dan. 6. 22.

\* Luke 12. 4. 5.

\* Ps. 146. 4.

\* Dan. 12. 32.

† Or, fight ye the host of every need of the people.

† Gen. 49. 29. 33.

\* Chron. 35. 24.

3 The valour and fame of Judas Maccabeus. 10 He overthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He, and his, fall to fasting and prayer, and are encouraged.

THEN \*his son Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulness the battle of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breast-plate as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and he made battles, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lion's whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he † received unto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius's sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to the war;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom; for I will go fight with Judas and them that are with him, who despise the king's commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came near to the going up of Beth-horon, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company:

17 Who, when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Unto whom Judas answered, \*It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one, to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They come against us † in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leaped suddenly upon them, and so Seron and his host was overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Beth-horon unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread, to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Inasmuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battles of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, even a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready † whensoever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, † in taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared † that he should not be able to bear the charges

Apoc  
any lo  
fore: f  
31  
termin  
countri  
32 S  
to ve S  
unto t  
33 A  
34  
and th  
would  
and Je  
35  
stroy a  
Jerusa  
36 A  
and di  
37 S  
depart  
seven  
through  
38  
Nican  
39  
seven  
destro  
40 S  
pitche  
41  
them,  
came i  
power  
themse  
42  
were n  
in the  
mandr  
43 T  
of our  
44  
might  
mercy  
45  
of her  
trodde  
had th  
Jacob,  
46  
and ca  
was th  
47  
cast as  
48  
had so  
49  
fruits,  
had se  
50  
them,  
51  
thy p  
52  
destro  
53  
O Go  
54  
voice.  
55  
even o  
fifties,  
56  
wives,  
comm  
house  
57  
of En

any longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royal, to oversee the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memorial from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch, †his royal city, the hundred forty and seventh year; and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countries.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with servants, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria and of the land of the Philistines joined themselves unto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders; for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly abolish them;

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness, there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was trodden down, and aliens kept the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation in that place; and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to Maspha, over against Jerusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforesime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes,

48 And laid open the book of the law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priest's garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes: and the Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their days.

50 Then they cried with a loud voice toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy sanctuary is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, O God, be our help?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 But as for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were fearful, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

Before CHRIST about 166.

Before CHRIST about 165.

Ps. 6. 4. 5.

See Ex. 32. 38.

Gen. 15. 16.

1 Sam. 3. 18.

ch. 3. 38.

ch. 1. 38.

Or, a city of his kingdom.

ch. 2. 18.

ch. 2. 28.

Luke 24. 13.

Or, settlers.

Or, strangers.

ver. 39.

Kings 19. 14.

ch. 1. 38. 39.

Ps. 74. 3.

Or, Maspha.

Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likeness of their idols.

Num. 6. 5. about 165.

Lam. 1. 4.

Chron. 25. 12. Ps. 124. 1. 6. 3.

Deut. 20. 1. Judge. 7. 3.

ver. 40.

58 And Judas said, Arm yourselves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our sanctuary:

59 For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will of God is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAP. IV.

6 Judas defeateth the plot, and forces of Gorgias, and spoileth their tents, and overthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and setteth up a new one; and maketh a wall about Sion.

THEN took Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp night; 2 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortress were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the king's army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas; and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains: for, said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day, Judas shewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither armour nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen: and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red Sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peradventure the Lord will have mercy upon us, and remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day:

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one who delivereth and saveth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lifted up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battle; but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they joined battle, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plain.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword: for they pursued them unto Gazera, and unto the plains of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slain of them about three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as there is a battle before us,

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain; but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountain:

20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents; for the smoke that was seen declared what was done:

21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight,

22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold, and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven; because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told Lysias what had happened:

27 Who, when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to pass.



21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

23 And [those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away with him, and brought them into Judea with great joy.

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three days' journey in the wilderness,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad:

26 And how that many of them were shut up in [Bosora, and Bosor, and Alema, [Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim; all these cities are strong and great:

27 And that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to-morrow [they had appointed to bring their hosts against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto [Bosora; and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword and took all their spoils, and burned the city with fire.

29 From whence he removed by night, and went till he came to the fortress.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked up, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other engines of war, to take the fortress: for [they assaulted them.

31 When Judas therefore saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren. 33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter; so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

38 So Judas sent men to espy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be around about us are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee. Upon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come near the brook, if he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily prevail against us:

41 But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

42 Now when Judas came near the brook, he caused the scribes of the people to remain by the brook; unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

43 So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But [they took the city, and burned the temple with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came unto Ephron, (this was a great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified,) they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones,

Before CHRIST about 116.

1 Or, cap-tow Jenu.

1 Or, Bosorra.

1 Or, Chasoor.

1 Or, Cas-phor, as vs. 36.

1 Or, the heathen.

1 Or, Bosor.

† Or, if they see.

1 Or, the heathen assailed the Jews.

† Or, daughter.

† Or, strangers.

1 Judas and his company.

1 Or, shield.

1 Or, armour.

Before CHRIST about 116.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt; we will only pass through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the soldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day and all that night, till at length the city was delivered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and razed the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

52 After this went they over Jordan into the great plain before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that [came behind, and [exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went up to mount Sion with joy and gladness, where they offered [burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain until they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

58 So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went toward Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judea: and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen, wheresoever their name was heard of;

64 Inasmuch as the people assembled unto them with joyful acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the † towns thereof, and pulled down the fortress of it, and burned the towers thereof round about.

66 From thence he removed to go into the land of † the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certain priests, desirous to show their valour, were slain in battle, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burned their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 20 Judas begetteth those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea: he besiegeth Sion, and maketh peace with Israel: yet overthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABOUT that time king Antiochus travelling through the high countries heard say, that Elymais in the country of Persia was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver, and gold; 2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were [coverings of gold, and breastplates and [shields, which Alexander, son of Philip, the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it; but he was not able, because they of the city, having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battle: so he fled, and departed thence with great heaviness, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies, which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias, who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews; and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination, which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls, as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished and sore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many days: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with myself, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood of misery is it, wherein now I am! for I was bountiful and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore that for this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold, I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm,

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his signet, to the end || he should bring up his son Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdom.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth year.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set up Antiochus his son, whom he had brought up, being young, to reign in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the tower shut up the Israelites round about the sanctuary, and sought always their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas, purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made mounts for shot against them, and other engines.

21 Howbeit, certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joined themselves:

22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgment, and avenge our brethren?

23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments;

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us only, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 Wherefore, if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things than these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battle.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many days, making engines of war; but they of Bethsura came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the king's camp.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battle, and sounded the trumpets.

Before CHRIST about 164.

Before CHRIST about 163.

Or, stirring them up, and being commingled with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

Or, he should take his son Antiochus to him.

Or, so that he cut them in pieces.

about 163.

Or, in Judaea.

Add out of Jos. and they yielded them themselves.

Or, made these mounts for shot. Or, the Jews.

Or, give hands.

34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.

35 Moreover they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads; and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at every occasion: wheresoever the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And upon the beasts were there strong towers of wood which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men, that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side and that side at the two parts of the host, || giving them signs what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.

40 So part of the king's army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Judas and his host drew near, and entered into battle, and there were slain of the king's army six hundred men.

43 Eleazar also, surnamed Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royal harness, was higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,

44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name:

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battle, slaying on the right hand and on the left, || so that they were divided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit, the rest of the Jews seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents || against Judaea, and against mount Zion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made peace: || for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land.

50 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garrison there to keep it.

51 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days: and || set there artillery with engines and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

52 Whereupon || they also made engines against their engines, and held them battle a long season.

53 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Judaea that were delivered from the Gentiles, had eaten up the residue of the store;)

54 There were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he lived, had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king,

56 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the king's host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king and the captains of the host and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us:

58 Now therefore let us || be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation;

59 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things, because we abolished their laws.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.  
 62 Then the king entered into mount Sion; but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.  
 63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city: so he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

*1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 2 Alcimus would be high priest, and complaineth of Judas to the king. 3 He slawth threescore Assidians. 4 Nicanor is slain, and the king's forces are defeated. 5 Judas. 6 The day of this victory is kept holy every year.*

**I**N the hundred and one and fiftieth year Demetrius the son of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto a city of the sea-coast, and reigned there.

2 And as he entered into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his host slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom,

5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, who was desirous to be high priest, for their captain:

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havoc he hath made among us, and in the king's land, and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus and Bacchides a company of scribes, to require justice.

13 Now the Assidians were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them:

14 For said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and swore unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them three-score men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

17 \*The flesh of thy saints have they cast out, and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them,

18 Wherefore the fear and dread of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor righteousness in them; for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

19 After this removed Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also, and when he had slain them, he cast them into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went to the king.

21 But Alcimus contended for the high priesthood.

22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who, after they had gotten the land of Judea into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had revolted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the country.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company had gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was

Before CHRIST about 163.

Before CHRIST about 162.

† Gr. to abide them.

† Gr. peaceably about 161.

† Or. see your face.

about 166.

† Or. Tripolis, Jos. Ant. lib. 12. c. 8.

† Gr. of the kingdom of his father.

† Gr. meet Judas in battle.

† Or. Capharsalama.

† Gr. defied them.

† Gr. in peace.

2 Kings 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36. Eccclus. 48. 21.

2 Mac. 8. 19.

† Or. officers, governors, chief men, or, men in authority.

2 Pa. 79. 23.

† Or. judgment.

† Or. laboured to defend his high priesthood.

† Or. And from him to the enemy.

† Or. And invade the country.

† Or. were grown very strong.

† Or. Frenchmen.

not able to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate unto Israel, with commandment to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

28 Let there be no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may see you in peace.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was known to Judas, to wit, that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to fight against Judas beside Capharsalama:

32 Where there were slain of Nicanor's side about five thousand men, and the rest fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicanor up to the mount Sion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests and certain of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt-sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully and spake proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again in safety, I will burn up this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where a host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote a hundred fourscore and five thousand of them.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirteenth day of the month Adar the hosts joined battle: but Nicanor's host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battle.

44 Now when Nicanor's host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then they pursued after them a day's journey, from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judea around about, and closed them in; so that they, turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterward they took the spoils and the prey, and smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up toward Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Judah was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

*1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans, and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.*

**N**OW Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done among the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute;

3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there;

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all the place, though it were very far from them; and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth: that they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year:

5 Besides this now they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus king of the Citiums, with others that lifted up themselves against them, and had overcome them:

6 How also Antiochus, the great king of Asia, that came against them in battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen, and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they took him alive, and covenanted that he and such as reigned after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to king Eumenes:

9 Moreover how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them;

10 And that they, having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day:

11 It was told him besides, how they destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and isles that at any time resisted them;

12 But with their friends and such as relied upon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and nigh, inasmuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them:

13 Also that, whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign; and whom again they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted:

14 Yet for all this none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby:

15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily, consulting always for the people, to the end they may be well ordered:

16 And that they committed their government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy nor emulation among them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,

18 And to entreat them that they would take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome, which was a very great journey, and came into the senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romans well.

22 And this is the copy of the epistle which the senate wrote back again on tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by them a memorial of peace and confederacy:

23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enemy be far from them.

24 If there come first any war upon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart:

26 Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants without taking any thing therefor.

27 In the same manner also, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them:

Before CHRIST about 161.  
Or, every place.  
Or, Maccabeans.  
Or, Bertratho, Joa.  
We follow here the Roman copy. See Rom. 2: 31.  
Or, let us not leave our just cause behind us, why our glory should be spoken against.  
Or, the Jews.  
1 Sam. 19: 25.  
ch. 13: 26.  
1 Sam. 19: 25.

28 Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romans make a covenant with the people of the Jews.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other shall think meet to add or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the evils that Demetrius doeth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Judea. 7 The army of Judas set from him, and he is slain. 20 Jonathan is in his place, and crowning his brother Simeon, quarrel. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and death. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FURTHERMORE, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his host were slain in battle, he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them the chief strength of his host:

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first month of the hundred fifty and second year they encamped before Jerusalem:

4 From whence they moved and went to Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him:

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid; whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, inasmuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless, unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall never be able: || let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them; if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let us not stain our honour.

11 With that the host of Bacchides removed out of their tents, and stood over against them, their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing: so the host drew near on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas' side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heels from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battle, inasmuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreover they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that delivered Israel!

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, they are not written; for they were very many.

ake part  
ir hath  
r cove-  
e a cove-  
ner shall  
do it at  
ke away  
the Jews,  
ou made  
e Jews?  
thee, we  
y land.  
  
The army of  
and strong  
o Bacchides  
  
Nicanor  
Bacchides  
time, and  
  
gala, and  
bela, and  
  
cond year  
  
th twenty  
  
and three  
  
e so great,  
selves out  
more but  
  
way, and  
l in mind,  
ther them  
  
id, Let us  
re we may  
  
r be able:  
will return  
e but few.  
this thing,  
is die man-  
mour.  
their tents,  
vid into re  
the host,  
ghty men.  
o the host  
neps.  
their trum-  
the armies,  
  
es and the  
k with him  
  
them unto  
  
of the right  
and those  
  
ch as many  
  
rother, and  
in.  
made great  
ing,  
l Israel  
d his wars,  
ss, they are

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose up all such as wrought iniquity.  
24 In those days also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted and went with ||them.  
25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.  
26 And they made inquiry and search for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and fused them despitely.  
27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen among them.  
28 For this cause all Judas' friends came together, and said unto "Jonathan,  
29 Since thy brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.  
30 Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and captain in hisstead, that thou mayest fight our battles.  
31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up instead of his brother Judas.  
32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.  
33 Then Jonathan and "Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphar.  
34 || Which when Bacchides understood, he came near to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath-day.  
35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother ||John, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.  
36 But the children of † Jambri came out of Medeba, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with it.  
37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ||Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chanaan.  
38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain:  
39 Where they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much ado and great carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren, to meet them with ||drums, and ||instruments of music, and many weapons.  
40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoils.  
41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.  
42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.  
43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath-day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.  
44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to-day, as in time past:  
45 For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.  
46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.  
47 With that they joined battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.  
48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him leaped into Jordan, and swam over unto the farther bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.  
49 So there were slain of Bacchides' side that day about || a thousand men.  
50 Afterward returned Bacchides to Jerusalem, and || repaired the strong cities in Judea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Beth-horon, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Parathoni, and ||Taphon, these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates and with bars.  
51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.  
52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.  
53 Besides, he took the chief men's sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

Before  
CHIST  
about 161.  
  
1 Bac-  
chides and  
his  
company.  
  
1 Gr.  
mached  
them.  
See Dan.  
11. 1.  
Matth. 24.  
25.  
ch. 4. 5.  
  
1 Gr.  
Which  
when Bac-  
chides un-  
derstood  
on the sab-  
bath day,  
he came  
near.  
1 Joseph.  
Antiq. 1. 13.  
1 Gr. that  
he might  
leave with  
them their  
carriage  
and stuff.  
1 Or.  
Ambr.  
1 Or.  
Medaba.  
ver. 39.  
  
1 Or.  
1 Or.  
musicians.  
  
1 Ver. 37.  
1 Ver. 39.  
  
1 Ver. 71.  
1 Gr.  
added he  
to say more.  
1 See Ex.  
14. 49.  
50.  
1 Ex. 14. 15.  
  
about 153.  
1 Joseph.  
the son of  
Antiochus  
Epi-  
phanes.  
ch. 5. 55.  
  
1 Joseph.  
Tecos.  
  
1 Gr. the  
city  
Bethsura,  
ch. 6. 7.  
  
1 Ver. 2.

54 Moreover in the hundred fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.  
55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus \*plagued, and his enterprise hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.  
56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.  
57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king: whereupon the land of Judea \*was in rest two years.  
58 Then all the ungodly men held a council, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.  
59 So they went and \*consulted with him.  
60 Then removed he, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.  
61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country, that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.  
62 Afterward Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.  
63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all \*his host, and sent word || to them that were of Judea.  
64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi; and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.  
65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.  
66 And he amote ||Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasirion in their tent.  
67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burned up the engines of war,  
68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travail was in vain.  
69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the \*wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, insomuch that he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.  
70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.  
71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and swore unto him that he would never do him harm all the days of his life.  
72 When therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither † came he any more into their borders.  
73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † govern the people; and he destroyed the \*ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

Demetrius maketh large offers to have peace with Jonathan: Als letters to the Jews.  
47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander, who killed Demetrius, and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemus. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 73 He travaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, and burneth the temple of Dagon.  
IN the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander, ||the son of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took \*Ptolemas: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.  
2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.  
3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.  
4 For, said he, Let us first make peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us:  
5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people.  
6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together a host, and to provide weapons, that he might aid him in battle:

he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower:

8 Who were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls and the mount Sion round about with square stones for fortification; and they did so.

12 Then the strangers, that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away;

13 Inasmuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Only at Bethsura certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan sendeth greeting:

19 We have heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the king's friend; (and therewithal he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold:) and require thee to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh month of the hundred and sixtieth year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement, and promise them dignities and gifts, that I may have their aid.

25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas ye have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will recompense you for the things ye do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the border thereof both from tents and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit the tribute even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore I will that all the feasts, and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

Before CHRIST about 153.

1 Tim. 2. 1.

1 Dan. 9. 49.

1 Gr. Math.

1 ver. 30.

1 ch. 1. 31.

1 ver. 1.

1 Or. of the holy things.

1 ver. 1.

1 Ezra 1. 9.

1 ver. 6.

1 ver. 1.

1 ch. 9. 31.

1 Neh. 9. 3.

1 ch. 9. 18.

1 ch. 8. 74.

1 ch. 7. 9.

1 about 150.

1 ver. 15.

1 1 Sam. 17. 50.

1 See ch. 9. 77.

1 ch. 9. 79.

1 ver. 24.

1 See ch. 8. 9. 4.

1 ch. 8. 17.

1 ver. 53.

1 ver. 54.

1 Neh. 11. 1. 3.

1 ver. 6. 7.

1 See Eccl. 1. 7.

1 Gen. 39. 4.

35 Also, no man shall have authority to meddle with them, nor to molest any of them in any matter.

36 I will further, that there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given, as belongeth to all the king's forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the king's strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust; and I will that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joined with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priest's.

39 As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem for the necessary expenses of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the king's accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus, which the officers paid not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be given toward the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even those things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil that he had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him always.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joined battle, Demetrius' host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and prevailed against them.

50 And he continued the battle very sore until the sun went down: and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemy king of Egypt with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country;

53 For after I had joined battle with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom:

54 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son-in-law, and will give both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemy the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and sittest in the throne of thy kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemy went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second year.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.

61 a vic him: 62 garni 63 prince lamat and th 64 cordi all aw 65 chief domin 66 and gl 67 came of his 68 sorry, 69 syria h in Jam 70 to sco thy por 71 come c matter 72 and the our fac own la 73 W men an nor fir 74 S was mo went o to help 75 A shut hi there. 76 T city let 77 V horsem [as one the pla whom 78 T armies 79 N 80 A hind hi at the p 81 B them: 82 T the foo fited by 83 T 'Azotus safety. 84 B about i with th 85 T nigh ei 86 A again met hir 87 A lem, ha 88 N oured J

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea more than that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 Furthermore in the hundred threescore and fifth year came Demetrius son of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers:

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Celosyria his general, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached: and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?

71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to fight in their own land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for fear: and so Jonathan won Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great host of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that journeyed, and therewithal drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joined battle.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush. 80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till evening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the enemies' horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen (for the horsemen were spent,) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also, being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon, their idol's temple, for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils: and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burned with fire.

85 Thus there were burned and slain with the sword well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pomp.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the king's blood: he gave him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ptolemee taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entereth upon his Kingdom. 17 Alexander is slain, and Ptolemee dieth within three days. 20 Jonathan besiegeth the tower of Jerusalem. 26 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, who is rescued by the Jews from his own subjects in Antioch. 37 Antiochus the younger recovereth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in divers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that lieth upon the sea-shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it to his own.

2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to do, because he was his father-in-law.

3 Now as Ptolemee entered into the cities, he set in every one of them a garrison of soldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battle; for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass.

5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pomp at Joppe, where they saluted one another, and lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolemee therefore, having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea unto Seleucia upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent ambassadors unto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign in thy father's kingdom:

10 For I repeat that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdom.

12 Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forsook Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolemee entered into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the mean season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him: whereupon king Ptolemee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolemee was exalted:

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian, took off Alexander's head, and sent it unto Ptolemee.

18 King Ptolemee also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds were slain one of another.

19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh year.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it.

21 Then certain ungodly persons, who hated their own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais, in great haste.

23 Nevertheless, Jonathan, when he heard this, commanded to besiege it still: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril:

24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him,

Before CHRIST about 150. b ch. 6. 22. a 7. 1. 1 ch. 3. 14. b ver. 61. about 146. 12. 1 Or, governor of a province. about 148. Titus. 3. ch. 10. 38. ch. 10. 83. 84. Ps. 89. 7. ch. 10. 86. 1 Or, slept. Ps. 83. 3. 4. Ps. 89. 7. ch. 10. 38. 1 Iaa. 37. 1. ch. 8. 14. ch. 5. 68. 1 Or, as though he would have brought it. 1 Or, led his company. See Judg. 90. 33. 36. 37. 1 Jos. Ant. 1. 13. c. 8. 1 ver. 77. 1 ver. 83. 1 Sam. 6. 17. 1 ver. 65. about 145. 1 Or, and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds. ch. 10. 6. 7. 1 ver. 77. 1 ver. 83. 1 ch. 10. 38. 1 Sam. 6. 17. 1 Esth. 5. 2. 8. 1 ch. 10. 61. ver. 22.

Apocrypha. them, king's om pay strong of the ers and ers own Judea. added ed with bound ereto, I for the kels of aining. ut in asard the silver, the aced, be le at Je- ndebted liberty, s of the counts. em, and iven out walls in e words, because a Israel; ecause he and they camped emetrius' prevailed sun went mee king nd am set e domi- ountry; e and his one of his ether, and n-in-law, y dignity. Happy be y fathers, en: meet her; for I esire. nter Cleo- red three- o him his Ptolemais an, that he , where he silver and sight.

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner:

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lathenes concerning you, that ye might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lathenes sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good will toward us.

34 Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their relief.

36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexander's part afore, who, seeing that all the host murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander,

40 And lay sore upon him to deliver him this young Antiochus, that he might reign in his father's stead: he told him therefore that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him; and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch: and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together unto the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and, dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of a hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace;

Before CHRIST about 145.

ch. 10. 10.

ch. 10. 29. ch. 10. 30. ver. 57.

ch. 10. 29. ver. 57.

Before CHRIST about 145.

ver. 48.

and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm; and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless, he dissembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover Tryphon took the elephants, and won Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made captain from the place called The ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward, when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, he made peace with them, and took the sons of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to remove him out of the country,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up:

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gat them to the plain of Nasor.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle, all that were of Jonathan's side fled;

70 Inasmuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the son of Absalom, and Judas the son of Calphi, the captains of the host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterward turning again to battle, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his own men that were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their own tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day about three thousand men: but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 38 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear. 39 Jonathan fortifieth the castle in Judea, and is shut up by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOW when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate,

and in  
turned to  
kingdom,  
e spoke,  
d he him  
but him,  
e young  
r, whom  
metrius,  
won An-  
Jonathan,  
appoint  
ie of the  
erved in,  
dthed in  
the place  
pt.  
ough the  
gathered  
e came to  
Gaza shut  
ned || the  
ation unto  
e sons of  
alem, and  
nces were  
power, pur-  
her in the  
nd fought  
which he  
and took  
the water  
g they gat  
the plain,  
ountains,  
their places,  
led;  
cept Mat-  
Calhpi, the  
h upon his  
n to flight,  
this, they  
to 'Cades,  
about three  
30 The forces  
35 Jonathan  
of Tryphon in  
ed him, he  
ue, 'for to  
th them.  
nd to other  
the senate,

and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent us unto you, to the end ye should renew the friendship which he had with them, and league, as in former time.  
4 Upon this the Romans gave them letters unto the governors of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.  
5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:  
6 Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting:  
7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from || Darius, who reigned then among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here underwritten doth specify.  
8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the league and friendship.  
9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,  
10 Have nevertheless attempted to send unto you for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since ye sent unto us.  
11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:  
12 And we are right glad of your honour.  
13 As for ourselves, we have had great troubles and wars on every side, forso much as the kings that are round about us have fought against us.  
14 Howbeit, we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends, in these wars:  
15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.  
16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and sent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.  
17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.  
18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.  
19 And this is the copy of the letters which Onias sent.  
20 Aresus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting:  
21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham:  
22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity.  
23 We do write back again to you, that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore our ambassadors to make report unto you on this wise.  
24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight against him with a greater host than afore,  
25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gave them no respite || to enter his country.  
26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night-season.  
27 Wherefore so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.  
28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and || they kindled fires in their camp.  
29 Howbeit Jonathan, and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.  
30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.  
31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils.  
32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

Before CHRIST about 144.  
ch. 9. 30.  
30.  
ver. 2.  
Arresus:  
See Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.  
Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came near to the bank toward the east.  
ch. 11. 30.  
ch. 8. 6.  
Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came near to the bank toward the east.  
ch. 11. 30.  
ch. 8. 6.  
Ps. 129. 2. a.  
ver. 1.  
ver. 9.  
Read out of Joseph, which Arresus sent to Onias.  
ver. 10.  
Gr. hence. Acts 4. 30.  
Or, to set foot in his country; or, to invade his country.  
Neh. 4. 13.  
Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 9. they went away.  
ch. 11. 7.  
Joseph. Gr. Nabatheans, or, Zabatheans.

Before CHRIST about 144.  
Es. 4. 59.  
ch. 11. 30.  
Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came near to the bank toward the east.  
ch. 11. 30.  
ch. 8. 6.  
ch. 7. 10.  
Ps. 129. 2. a.  
Prov. 14. 15.  
ch. 7. 30.  
Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.  
ver. 47.  
Ps. Sam. 1. 22.  
Neh. 4. 13.  
Joseph. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 9. they went away.  
ch. 11. 7.  
Joseph. Gr. Nabatheans, or, Zabatheans.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and won it.  
34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.  
35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,  
36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.  
37 Upon this they came together to build up the city, forasmuch as part of the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down; and they repaired that which was called Capthenatha.  
38 Simon also set up Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and bars.  
39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.  
40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him; wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Bethsan.  
41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for the battle, and came to Bethsan.  
42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force he durst not stretch his hand against him;  
43 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient unto him, as to himself.  
44 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?  
45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.  
46 So Jonathan, believing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.  
47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.  
48 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.  
49 Then sent Tryphon a host of footmen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.  
50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.  
51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.  
52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.  
53 Then all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them: for, said they, They have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memorial from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathan's sons into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tomb of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, and winneth Gaza, and the tower of Jerusalem.

NOW when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it,  
2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,  
3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye yourselves know what great things I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better than my brethren.

6 Doubtless I will avenge my nation, and the sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very malice.

7 Now soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battles, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the son of Absalom, and with him a great power, to Joppe: who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, over against the plain.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, he sent messengers unto him, saying,

15 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing unto the king's treasure, || concerning the business that was committed unto him.

16 Wherefore now send a hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that he spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people:

18 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathan dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit Tryphon dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora: but Simon and his host marched against him in every place, wheresoever he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night: but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came near to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned and went into his own land.

25 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin, the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days.

27 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewn stone, behind and before.

28 Moreover, he set up seven pyramids, one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his four brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet unto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.

33 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates and bars, and laid up victuals ¶ therein.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 143.

† Gr. all Tryphon's doings were robberies.

† Or, for the affairs, or, offices that he had, or, the necessary uses which he had.

† Gr. to give them his right hand.

about 142.

† Or, to make peace with them.

about 141.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 5 The Lacedaemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 6 A memorial of his acts is set up in Simon.

† Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an immunity, because ¶ all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

37 The golden crown, and the scarlet robe, which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

38 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you shall stand; and the strong holds, which ye have builded, shall be your own.

39 As for any oversight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown tax also, which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel in the hundred and seventieth year.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first year of Simon the high priest, the governor and leader of the Jews.

43 In those days Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of war, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine leaped into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city.

45 Inasmuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon ¶ to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased toward them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it with songs and with thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed such men there as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell: wherefore they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ¶ to be at one with them: which thing he granted them; and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred and seventy and first year, with thanksgiving, and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger than it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts; and he dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIV.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 5 The Lacedaemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 6 A memorial of his acts is set up in Simon.

NOW in the hundred threescore and twelfth year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive:

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the *land of Judea*, that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable in all his acts, so in this, that he took Joppe for a haven, and made an entrance to the isles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country,

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanness, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

10 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy:

12 For every man sat under his vine and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those days.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contempter of the law and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein:

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders, and priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting:

21 The ambassadors that were sent unto our people certified us of your glory and honour: wherefore we were glad of their coming,

22 And did register the things that they spake in the council of the people in this manner, Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassador, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in public records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore, we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

26 For he and his brethren and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote it in tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in mount Zion: and this is the copy of the writing; The eighteenth day of the month Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth year, being the third year of Simon the high priest,

28 At Jerusalem in the great congregation of the priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us.

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the son of Mattathias, of the posterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy,

Before CHRIST about 141.

Before CHRIST about 141.

and, resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour:

30 (For after that Jonathan, having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the sanctuary:

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura, that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armour of the enemies had been before; but he set a garrison of Jews there:

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe, which lieth upon the sea, and Gazara, that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore, seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governor and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt in the holy place:

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romans had called the Jews their friends and confederates and brethren; and that they had entertained the ambassadors of Simon honourably;

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governor and high priest for ever, until there should arise a faithful prophet;

42 Moreover, that he should be their captain, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that, if say, he should take charge of the sanctuary;

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold:

44 Also that it should be lawful for none of the people or priests to break any of these things, or to gainsay his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain and governor of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brass, and that they should be set up within the compass of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leave to pass through Judea, and granteth great honour to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romans write to diverse kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, and sendeth some to annoy Judea.

MOREOVER Antiochus, son of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the isles of the sea unto Simon the high priest and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high priest and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent men have usurped the kingdom of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign soldiers together, and prepared ships of war;

4 My meaning also being to go through the country, that I

1 Or, the men of war.

1 Or, weapons.

1 Or, Gaza.

1 Or, the wealth of the land.

\* 1 Kings 4-25.

1 Or, unto religion.

1 Or, Jerusalem, per- adventure by corruption and transposition of letters; or, as some think, the common word, where they met to consult of matters of estate.

about 140.

may be avenged of them that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdom desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coin money for thy country with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem and the sanctuary, let them be free; and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be, owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the land of his fathers: at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore, being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea-side:

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, having with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joined ships close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries; wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto king Ptoleeme, greeting:

17 The Jews' ambassadors, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews:

18 And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countries, and to Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Side, and Arados, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him; silver also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, Ye withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea:

31 Or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the

Before CHRIST about 140.

Before CHRIST about 139.

1 Or, subdue you in fight.

about 139.

1 Or, Arathes. 2 Or, Sampsames, Lat. Lampisacrus. 3 Or, Basilis.

4 Or, bringing his forces to it.

5 Or, Which when he had set on fire, they fled unto the towers in the fields of Azotus: and they were slain, &c. about 135.

6 Or, except the borders, &c.

cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem; and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we, having opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give a hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word;

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him a host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people; but as for the king himself, he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and a host of footmen, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Judas and John prevail against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho inviteth Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 John is sought for, and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THEN came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel; and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye, by God's mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 That done, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies' horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas, John's brother, wounded; but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had built.

10 So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus; wherefore he burned it with fire: so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemeus the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold:

12 For he was the high priest's son-in-law.

Ap... the aga... coun... whi... Ma... teen... I... a li... grea... r... and... Sim... sons... reco... 13... 14... 15... 16... 17... 18... 19... 20... 21... 22... 23... 24... 25... 26... 27... 28... 29... 30... 31... 32... 33... 34... 35... 36... 37... 38... 39... 40... 41... 42... 43... 44... 45... 46... 47... 48... 49... 50... 51... 52... 53... 54... 55... 56... 57... 58... 59... 60... 61... 62... 63... 64... 65... 66... 67... 68... 69... 70... 71... 72... 73... 74... 75... 76... 77... 78... 79... 80... 81... 82... 83... 84... 85... 86... 87... 88... 89... 90... 91... 92... 93... 94... 95... 96... 97... 98... 99... 100...

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the country to himself, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventeenth year, in the eleventh month, called Sabat:

15 Where the son of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his servants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these things, and sent to the king,

Before CHRIST about 135.

Or, captains of thousands.

that he should send him a host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John: and unto the tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and, *quoth he, Ptolemee* hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the chronicles of his priesthood, from the time he was made high priest after his father.

The Second Book of the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 25 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 26 The prayer of Neemias.

THE brethren, the Jews that be at Jerusalem and in the land of Judea, wish unto the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace:

2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants;

3 And give you all a heart to serve him, and to do his will, with a good courage and a willing mind;

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace,

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you in the extremity of trouble that came upon us in these years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom,

8 And burned the porch, and shed innocent blood: then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered also sacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of tabernacles in the month Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourscore and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemee's master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:

11 Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in:

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the month Casleu, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the feast of the tabernacles, and of the fire, which was given us when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the altar.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 144.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias, being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests, that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told us they found no fire, but thick water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, *I say*, both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner; O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious King,

25 The only giver of all things, the only just, almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them:

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king, enclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, A cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

\* Lev. 23. 34.

Or, Neemias his commandment.

\* Lev. 23. Num. 29.

CHAP. II. 1 What Jeremy the prophet did: 2 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 13 What Neemias and Judas wrote: 20 What Jason wrote in Ase books. 23 And how they were advised by the author of this book.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath been signified:

2 And how that the prophet, having given them the law,

charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found a hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed unto Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices; even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he, founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophets, of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days.

17 † We hope also, that the God, that delivered all his people, and gave them all a heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven into the holy place: for he hath delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaism: so that, being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things, I say, being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will essay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory might have ease, and that all into whose hands it cometh might have profit.

26 Therefore to us, that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching;

27 Even as it is no ease unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet || for the pleasure of many we will undertake gladly this great pains;

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

Before CHRIST about 144.

Before CHRIST about 144.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof: even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story:

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story; only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story itself.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 2 Simon uttereth what treasures are in the temple. 3 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 4 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnify the temple with their best gifts;

about 187.

3 Insomuch that Seleucus, king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon, of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the son of Thraseus, who then was governor of Celosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the king's hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the aforesaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfil the king's purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for relief of the widows and fatherless children:

11 And that some of it belonging to Hircanus son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold:

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in the priests' vestments, called unto heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high priest in the face, it would have wounded his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with fear and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses || to the general supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets; and the virgins that were kept in ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.

20 And all holding their hands toward heaven, made supplication.

† Or, Now God it is that saved all his people and rendered the heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

|| Or, to make general supplication.

|| Or, to desire will of many.

ocrypha.

at care for  
t out, and  
g thereof:

s at large,  
rst author

the work,  
nt.  
thus much  
g to make

uttereth what  
ay. as he is

peace, and  
godliness,  
ess,  
did honour  
ifts;  
revenues,  
crifices.

was made  
riest about

gat him to  
vernor of

full of in-  
ches, which  
innumera-  
ng's hand.  
ad shewed  
chose out  
amandment

er a colour  
t indeed to

been cour-  
d him what  
l wherefore

such money  
dren:  
of Tobias,  
Simon had  
dred talents

uch wrongs  
to the holi-  
ble sanctity

mandment  
ght into the

l in to order  
throughout

the altar in  
m that made  
they should  
n to be kept.  
the face, it  
ance and the  
of his mind.  
d horror of  
d upon him,

the general  
to contempt.  
their breasts,  
kept in ran,  
thers looked

n, made sup-



HELIODORUS CAST DOWN.

*Apocrypha.*

his country-  
I private:  
state should  
the king did

schus, called  
er of Onias

ree hundred  
venue eighty

nd fifty more,  
exercise, and  
the heathen,  
tiochians.  
had gotten  
own nation

favour to the  
is, who went  
away; and  
rding to the

er the tower  
s subjection,

and increase  
of aneness of

more at the  
e sacrifices,  
in the place  
forth;  
but liking

n them: for  
hose custom  
estired to be

against the  
hese things.  
th year was

s from Jeru-  
red drachms  
the bearers  
ice, because  
r charges.  
is appointed  
s thereof, it

us was sent  
Philometor,  
ected to his  
he came to

, and of the  
with great  
to Phenice.  
he aforesaid  
, and to put

King, when  
nce of his  
then Jason

ng nothing  
of a cruel

other, being  
the country

the money  
good order  
ed it:

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simon's malice,

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead



HELIODORUS CAST DOWN.

Ap  
2  
of t  
bein  
2  
thir  
com  
2  
2  
trea  
a gr  
wer  
sore  
2  
upo  
fierc  
that  
2  
nota  
pare  
cont  
2  
com  
took  
2  
all l  
unal  
ackn  
25  
spee  
36  
oure  
full  
was  
37  
Onia  
his l  
32  
-onc  
the J  
33  
same  
side  
insor  
34  
decis  
they  
35  
Lord  
and  
36  
whic  
37  
fit m  
38  
thou  
for i  
39  
place  
that  
40  
of th

1. Sim  
high  
24  
caus  
inst

T  
if he  
2  
well  
zeal  
3  
facti  
4  
Apo  
did

21 Then it would have pited a man to see the falling down of the multitude of all sorts, and the fear of the high priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things committed of trust safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Nevertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himself with his guard about the treasury, the Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared unto them a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with a very fair covering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had complete harness of gold.

26 Moreover, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gave him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly unto the ground, and was compassed with great darkness: but they that were with him took him up, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great train and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being unable to help himself with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God:

29 For he by the hand of God was cast down, and lay speechless without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord, that had miraculously honoured his own place: for the temple, which a little afore was full of fear and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with joy and gladness.

31 Then straightway certain of Heliodorus' friends prayed Onias, that he would call upon the Most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to give up the ghost.

32 So the high priest suspecting lest the king should misconceive that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Jews, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high priest was making an atonement, the same young men in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life:

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heaven, declare unto all men the mighty power of God. And when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus, after he had offered sacrifice unto the Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once again to Jerusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heaven hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it; and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IV.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Jason, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 26 Andronicus traitorously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedness of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THIS Simon now, of whom we spake afore, having been a betrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worker of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simon's faction murders were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simon's malice,

Before CHRIST about 187.

† Or, expectation.

about 175.

† Or, Lord of our fathers.

† Or, the Discus, which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

about 173.

† Or, who were religious ambassadors.

† Or, entronising.

about 172.

about 171.

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrymen, but seeking the good of all, both public and private:

6 For he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leave his folly, unless the king did look thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias laboured underhand to be high priest,

8 Promising unto the king by intercession three hundred and three-score talents of silver, and of another revenue eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assign a hundred and fifty more, if he might have license to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem by the name of Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royal privileges granted of special favour to the Jews by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassador to Rome for amity and aid, he took away; and putting down the governments which were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law:

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower itself, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them wear a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly wretch, and not high priest;

14 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Discus called them forth;

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came upon them: for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachms of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules' sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed in the making of galleys.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Menestheus was sent into Egypt for the coronation of king Ptolemus Philometor, Antiochus, understanding him not to be well-affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Joppe, and from thence to Jerusalem:

22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three years afterward Jason sent Menelaus, the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to put him in mind of certain necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more than Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he came with the king's mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the municipality: but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it;

28 For unto him appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead

In the priesthood; and Sostratus left Crates, who was governor of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the king's concubine, called Antiochia.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and withdrew himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded thereunto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths; and though he were suspected by him, yet persuaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.

35 For the which cause not only the Jews, but many also of other nations, took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one Auranus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they struck to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee; but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the senate pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus, being now convicted, promised Ptolemee the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king toward him.

46 Whereupon Ptolemee taking the king aside into a certain gallery, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Inasmuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief; and those poor men, who, if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus, moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so, through the covetousness of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

Of the signs and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 5 Of the end and misbehaviour of Jason. 11 The journey of Antiochus against the Jews. 15 The spoiling of the temple. 17 Maccabees forth into the wilderness.

ABOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt;

Before CHIEF about 170.

Before CHIEF about 170.

1 Or, chosen.

1 Or, executioner.

about 170.

1 Or, Dorymenes.

about 168.

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers,

3 And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts,

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being put back, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation would be a most unhappy day for him; but thinking they had been his enemies, and not his countrymen, whom he conquered.

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled again into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy return, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the laws, and being had in abomination as an open enemy of his country and countrymen, he was driven into Egypt.

9 Thus he that had driven many of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred:

10 And he that had cast out many unburied had none to mourn for him, nor any solemn funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the king's ear, he thought that Judea had revolted; whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of war not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within three whole days fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in the conflict; and no fewer sold than slain.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy temple of all the world; Menelaus, that traitor to the laws, and to his own country, being his guide:

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sins of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not been formerly wrapped in many sins, this man, as soon as he had come, had forthwith been scourged, and put back from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the place's sake, but the place for the people's sake.

20 And therefore the place itself, that was partaker with them of the adversity that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord; and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so again, the great Lord being reconciled, it was set up with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot; such was the haughtiness of his mind.

22 And he left governors to vex the nation; at Jerusalem, Phillip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous than he that set him there;

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest bare a heavy hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countrymen the Jews.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort;

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did

forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.  
 26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons slew great multitudes.  
 27 But Judas Maccabeus with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, and lived in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

*1 The Jews are compelled to leave the law of God. 2 The temple is defiled. 3 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 4 An exhortation to bear affliction by the example of the national courage of Eleazar, who is cruelly tortured.*

NOT long after this the king sent an old man of Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God;

2 And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the Defender of strangers, [as they did desire that] dwell in the place.

3 The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the temple was filled with riot and revelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawful.

5 The altar also was filled with profane things, which the law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keep sabbath-days or ancient feasts, or to profess himself at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the king's birth, every month they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carrying ivy.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

9 And whose would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children; whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11 And others, that had run together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath-day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulness of their sins, so dealeth he with us.

15 Lest that, being come to the height of sin, afterward he should take vengeance of us,

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that we have spoken be for a warning unto us. And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eat swine's flesh.

19 But he, choosing rather to die gloriously, than to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment,

20 As it behooved them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawful for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own provision, such as was lawful for him to use, and to make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king;

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the old friendship with them find favour,

Before CHRIST about 168.

Before CHRIST about 167.

† Gr. who was the truth.

† Antioch, the Latin interpreters.

† Out of Joseph. lib. 15. cap. 7. or, as they were.

† Or, madness, or, pride.

† Gr. Grecians.

about 167.

\* Deut. 32. 36.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient years, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightways to send him to the grave.

24 For it becometh our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might think that Eleazar, being fourscore years old and en, were now gone to a strange religion;

25 And so they through my hypocrisy, and desire to live a little time and a moment longer, should be deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be delivered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither alive nor dead.

27 Wherefore now, manfully changing this life, I will shew myself such a one as mine age requireth,

28 And leave a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously for the honourable and holy laws. And when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment,

29 They that led him changing the good-will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the aforesaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a desperate mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have been delivered from death, I now endure sore pains in body by being beaten: but in soul am well content to suffer these things, because I fear him.

31 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of virtue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

*The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eat swine's flesh at the king's commandment.*

IT came to pass also, that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swine's flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first said thus, What wouldest thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather than to transgress the laws of our fathers.

3 Then the king, being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hot:

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him, being yet alive, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan; and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother to die manfully, saying thus,

6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath comfort in us, as Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, dec' red, saying, And he shall be comforted in his servants.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking-stock: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said, No. Wherefore he also received the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto everlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking-stock: and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said courageously, These I had from heaven; and for his laws I despise them; and from him I hope to receive them again.

12 Inasmuch that the king, and they that were with him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to look for hope from God to be raised up again by him: as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

the space in the air, soldiers, and run multi- of darts, all sorts. on might

is though thousand and they at length

not con- on would had been quered.

ncipality, of treason,

being ac- from city the laws, ay of his t.

ty, per- ans, and red:

l none to sepulchre

's ear, he of infants, e such as ses.

king away d infants, days four- in the con-

med to go laus, that is guide: and were dedi- and hon-

considered them that the place. many sins, with been Heliodorus ury.

le for the taker with did after- rd: and as again, the glory.

ple a thou- e unto An- ole, and the his mind.

Jerusalem, ners more

Menelaus, ac citizens, e Jews.

onius with ng him to to sell the

peace, did

16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is forsaken of God;

17 But abide awhile, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who, being ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause: for we suffer these things for ourselves, having sinned against our God: therefore marvellous things are done unto us.

19 But think not thou, that takest in hand to strive against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 But the mother was marvellous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomach, she said unto them,

22 I cannot tell how ye came into my womb; for I neither gave you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of every one of you;

23 But doubtless the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his own mercy give you breath and life again, as ye now regard not your yourselves for his laws' sake.

24 Now Antiochus, thinking himself despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whilst the youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would turn from the laws of his fathers; and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsel the young man to save his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsel her son.

27 But she bowing herself toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country language on this manner, O my son, have pity upon me that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished thee, and brought thee up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my son, look upon the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not; and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Fear not this tormentor, but, being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the king's commandment: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou, that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godless man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor puffed up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under God's covenant of everlasting life: but thou, through the judgment of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be merciful unto our nation; and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king, being in a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died undefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures,

Before  
CHRIST  
about 167.

Before  
CHRIST  
about 166.

## CHAP. VIII.

Judas gathereth on host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presseth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, and divideth the spoils. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, and Nicanor sleeth with grief to Antioch.

about 166.

THEN Judas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went privily into the towns, and called their kinsfolk together, and took unto them all such as continued in the Jews' religion, and assembled about six thousand men.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was trodden down of all; and also pity the temple profaned of ungodly men;

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, sore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground; and hear the blood that cried unto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name; and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burned up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night for such privy attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manliness was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemeus, the governor of Celosyria and Phenice, to yield more aid to the king's affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations under him to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joined also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.

10 So Nicanor undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fourscore and ten bodies for one talent; not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicanor's coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious name's sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them; but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldness; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Sennacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed a hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided his army into four parts;

22 And joined with himself his own brethren, leaders of

each band, to wit, Simon, and Joseph, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also he appointed Eleazar to read the holy book; and when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joined battle with Nicanor.

24 And by the help of the Almighty they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanor's host, and so put all to flight;

25 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them far: but lacking time they returned;

26 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, yielding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

28 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the residue they divided among themselves and their servants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

30 Moreover, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided among themselves many spoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, yea, and the aged also, equal in spoils with themselves.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many ways.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire upon the holy gates, who had fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickedness.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was, through the help of the Lord, brought down by them of whom he made least account; and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the midland unto Antioch, having very great dishonour, for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus he, that took upon him to make good to the Romans their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is cited from Persepolis. 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, and praiseth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABOUT that time came Antiochus with dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entered the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city; whereupon the multitude, running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus, being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to despatch the journey, the judgment of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying-place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was remediless came upon him, and sore tormenters of the inner parts;

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to pass that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

Before CHRIST about 166.

Before CHRIST about 164.

That is, the enemies' armour.

Or, lamed with torture.

Or, lamed.

Or, Antioch.

about 164. Or, disorderly.

Or, common affairs.

Or, following.

about 165.

8 And thus he that little afore thought he might command the waves of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man,) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man, and while he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man, that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge of himself by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, (who now no more would have mercy upon him,) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place,) he would set at liberty:

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals with the citizens of Athens:

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the judgment of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus, king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens, wisheth much joy, health, and prosperity:

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have remembered kindly your honour and good-will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but having great hope to escape this sickness.

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land, knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled:

25 Again, considering how that the princes, that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son.

27 For I am persuaded that he, understanding my mind, will favourably and graciously yield to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip, that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also, fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Jews. 16 Judas winneth their hold. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Garna is taken, and Timotheus slain.

NOW Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones they took fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights and shew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palms also, and sang psalms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes. 10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias over the affairs of his realm, and appointed him chief governor of Celosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptoleumus, that was called Macron, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews for the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of the king's friends before Eupator, and called traitor at every word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed unto him, and departed unto Antiochus Epiphanes, [and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governor of the holds, he hired soldiers, and nourished war continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithal the Idumeans, having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulling them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand.

18 And because certain, who were no less than nine thousand, were fled together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enough to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

20 Now [they that were with Simon, being led with covetousness, were persuaded for money through certain of those that were in the castle, and took seventy thousand drachms, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took the two castles.

23 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jewry by force of arms.

25 But when he drew near, [they that were with Maccabeus turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loins with sackcloth,

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went

Before CHRIST about 165.

Before CHRIST about 164.

10r, warrant, or, carry.

about 164.

10r, and not hearing his authority as a nobleman.

10r, tutor.

10r, Grecians.

10r, Maccabeus and his company.

10r, Simon.

10r, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

Deut. 21.

on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their virtue, their refuge also unto the Lord for a [pledge of their success and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battle.

29 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies, from heaven, five comely men upon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews,

30 And took Maccabeus betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slain of footmen twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was governor.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus laid siege against the fortress courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheless upon the fifth day, early, twenty young men of Maccabeus' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burned the towers, and kindling fires, burned the blasphemers alive: and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city,

37 And killed Timotheus, that was hid in a certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apolophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias, thinking to get Jerusalem, is put to flight. 2 The letters of Lysias to the Jews. 3 Of the king unto Lysias, and to the Jews. 4 Of the Romans to the Jews.

NOT long after this, Lysias the king's protector and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city a habitation of the Gentiles,

3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every year;

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.

5 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs; and he laid sore siege unto it.

6 Now when they that [were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves together with him to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the merciful God all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with most cruel beasts, and to pierce through walls of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having a helper from heaven; for the Lord was merciful unto them.

11 And giving a charge upon their enemies like lions, they slew eleven thousand footmen, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lysias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who, as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what loss he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto them,

14 And persuaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and promised that he would persuade the king that he must needs be a friend unto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being careful of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabeus wrote unto Lysias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lysias to this effect: Lysias unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting:

17 John and Absalom, who were sent from you, delivered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then ye will keep yourselves loyal to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.

20 But of the particulars I have given order both to these, and the others that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth year, the four and twentieth day of the month || Dioscorinthus.

22 Now the king's letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias, sendeth greeting:

23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.

24 We understand also that the Jews would not consent to our faener, for to be brought unto the custom of the Gentiles, but had rather kept their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us, that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customs of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and || grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.

27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting unto the council, and the rest of the Jews:

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire; we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own business:

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jews shall use their own kind of meats and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of ways shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I have sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred forty and eighth year, and in the fifteenth day of the month || Xanthicus.

34 The Romans also sent unto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius and Titus Manlius || ambassadors of the Romans, send greeting unto the people of the Jews.

35 Whatsoever Lysias the king's cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he judged to be referred to the king, after ye have advised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is convenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell. This hundred and eight and fortieth year, the fifteenth day of the month Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The king's lieutenants see the Jews. 2 They of Joppe drown two hundred Jews. 3 Judas is avenged upon them. 4 He maketh peace with the Arabians, and taketh Caspis. 5 Timotheus's armies overthrowen.

WHEN these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2 But the governors of several places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of them.

Before CHRIST about 164.

Before CHRIST about 164.

1 Or, with a purpose to return.

about 163.

1 Or, Dioscorus.

1 Or, send from place to place to acquaint their families and cities.

1 Or, give them assurance.

1 Or, April.

1 Or, consule.

1 Dositheus and Sosipater.

about 164.

1 Or, Venus.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready. 6 And calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burned the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, || as if he would return to root out all of them of the city of Joppe.

8 But when he heard that the Jamnites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9 He came upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the haven and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand men on foot and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battle: but Judas's side, by the help of God, gat the victory; so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattle, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas, thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they || departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries; and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walls and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely toward them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, who without any rams or engines of war did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua, gave a fierce assault against the walls,

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad near adjoining thereunto, being filled full, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had despatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garrison in a certain hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus's captains, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortress, above ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set || them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him a hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas's coming, he sent the women and children and the other baggage unto a fortress called Carnion: for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasy to come unto, by reason of the straitness of all the places.

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies, being smitten with fear and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things, fled anain, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their own men, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews' parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of || Atargatis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the host toward Ephron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, who with his power breaketh the strength of his

enemies, they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwell there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity:

31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governor of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened, in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time, Dositheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat drew him by force; and when he would have taken that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Marisa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would shew himself to be their helper and leader of the battle.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, and rushing unawares upon Gorgias's men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, as the custom was, and kept the sabbath in the same place.

39 And upon the day following, as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers' graves.

40 Now under the coats of every one that was slain they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass for the sins of those that were slain.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company to the sum of two thousand drachms of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection:

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.

45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was a holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judæa. 15 Judas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupator's purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas, that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Judæa,

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power of footmen, a hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus' mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

Before CHRIST about 166.

Before CHRIST about 163.

Or, And had a little respite. Or, wounded him in the shoulder, or, struck him in the shoulder.

Or, Lord.

Or, at such time, &c.

Deut. 7. 25, 26.

about 165.

about 166.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes; and it had a round instrument, which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as burial in the earth; and that most justly:

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do far worse to the Jews, than had been done in his father's time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in subjection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the merciful Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas, having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas, being apart with the elders, determined, before the king's host should enter into Judæa, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter in fight by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed all to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his soldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the country, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin:

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men he went into the king's tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manliness of the Jews, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews: but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men:

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews' host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Jews, submitted himself, and sware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Ptolemais unto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they stormed, because they would make their covenants void:

26 Lysias went up to the judgment-seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well-affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the king's coming and departing.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 15 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 20 He seeketh to take Razis: who, to escape his hands, killeth himself.

AFTER three years was Judas informed, that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and navy,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now came Alcimus, who had been high priest, and had de-

s high,  
n every  
d com-  
ust him  
die, not  
justly;  
out the  
leath in  
ty mind  
father's  
nded the  
f ever at  
g at the  
nd from  
had even  
a to the  
besought  
ying flat  
exhorted  
ined, be-  
the city,  
he Lord.  
or of the  
even unto  
and the  
hat were  
diant and  
ight, and  
e chiefst  
d tumult,  
e the pro-  
manliness  
cy.  
rong hold  
f his men:  
in it such  
losed the  
and when  
he second  
ith Judas,  
s in Anti-  
the Jews,  
ns, agreed  
mple, and  
principal  
rieved for  
ould make  
s much as  
fied, made  
ent touch-  
He speak to  
Demetrius  
haven of  
and Lysias  
nd had de-

filed himself wilfully in the times of their mingling with the Gentiles, seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting unto him a crown of gold, and a palm, and also of the boughs which were used solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, and being called into council by Demetrius, and asked how the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Jews that be called Assideans, whose captain is Judas Maccabeus, nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realm be in peace.

7 Therefore I, being deprived of mine ancestors' honour, I mean the high priesthood, am now come hither:

8 First, verily for the unfeigned care I have of things pertaining to the king; and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery through the unadvised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on every side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest unto all.

10 For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the king's friends, being maliciously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor over Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jews heard of Nicanor's coming, and that the heathen were up against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who always helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandment of the captain they removed straightway from thence, and came near unto them at the town of Dessau.

17 Now Simon, Judas' brother, had joined battle with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the manliness of them that were with Judas, and the courageousness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidocius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias, to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24 And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

26 But Alcimus, perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected toward the state; for that he had ordained Judas, a traitor to his realm, to be the king's successor.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and

Before CHRIST about 166.

Or, thought to be of the temple.

Gr. domus.

Or, were joined to them.

Or, stood together with him.

Before CHRIST about 166.

commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanor's hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and took it grievously that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that such sour behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicanor.

31 But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas' policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests, that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If ye will not deliver me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and I will break down the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed. Then the priests lifted up their hands toward heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner;

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thy habitation should be among us:

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused unto Nicanor one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called a father of the Jews.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaism, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Jews.

39 So Nicanor, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him:

40 For he thought by taking him to do the Jews much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the outer door, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, than to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise than becomed his noble birth:

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45 Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up; and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

s Nicanor's blasphemy. s Judas encourageth his men by his dream. s Nicanor is slain.

BUT Nicanor, hearing that Judas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolved without any danger to act upon them on the sabbath-day.

2 Nevertheless the Jews that were compelled to go with him said, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but give honour to that day; which he, that seeth all things, hath honoured with holiness above other days.

3 Then the most ungracious wretch demanded, if there were

Mighty One in heaven, that had commanded the sabbath-day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heaven a living Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seventh day to be kept:

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty upon earth, and I command to take arms, and to do the king's business. Yet he obtained not to have his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtiness determined to set up a public monument of his victory over Judas and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had ever sure confidence that the Lord would help him:

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to fear the coming of the heathen against them, but to remember the help which in former times they had received from heaven, and now to expect the victory and aid, which should come unto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the battles that they won afore, he made them more cheerful.

10 And when he had stirred up their minds, he gave them their charge, shewing them therewithal the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oaths.

11 Thus he armed every one of them, not so much with defence of shields and spears, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dream worthy to be believed, as if it had been so indeed, which did not a little rejoice them.

12 And this was his vision: That Onias, who had been high priest, a virtuous and a good man, reverend in conversation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of virtue, holding up his hands prayed for the whole body of the Jews.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray hairs, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent majesty.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a lover of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, *to wit*, Jeremias the prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gave to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it, spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the adversaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stir them up to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the young men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the city and the sanctuary and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they took for their wives, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolk, was in least account with them: but the greatest and principal fear was for the holy temple.

19 Also they that were in the city took not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now, when as all looked what should be the trial, and the enemies was already come near, and the army was set in array, and the beasts conveniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings,

21 Maccabeus seeing the coming of the multitude, and the

Before CHRIST about 161.

Before CHRIST about 161.

divers preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemeth good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner; O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host of Senacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us for a fear and dread unto them;

24 And through the might of thine arm let those be stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battle was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harness.

29 Then they made a great shout and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his love toward his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanor's head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanor's head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madness before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanor's head upon the tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree in no case to let that day pass without solemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus' day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is hurtful to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste, even so speech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.

*Apocrypha.*

the beasts,  
d upon the  
cometh not  
giveth it to

er; O Lord,  
ias king of  
a hundred

end a good

e be stricken  
blaspheme.

ame forward

enemies with

ng unto God  
nd five thou-  
d they were

ain with joy,

, praising the

er of the citi-  
is love toward  
off Nicanor's  
them to Jeru-

of his nation  
sent for them

d the hand of  
stretched out

that ungodly  
by pieces unto  
ess before the

n the glorious  
own place un-

tower, an evi-  
he Lord.

ecree in no case  
o celebrate the  
in the Syrian  
eus' day.

hat time forth  
And here will I

; the story, it is  
eanly, it is that

r alone; and as  
ghteth the taste,  
ars of them that



**CERTIFICATE**

THAT

*John Winifred Garland and Mary Terhoun*

Were solemnly united by me in the

at *Quincy, Ontario*

on the *Sixth* day of *April*

in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred

and *1869* conformably to the Ordinance

of God, and the Laws of the State.

In Presence of

Signed

*Mrs. J. W. Terhoun*

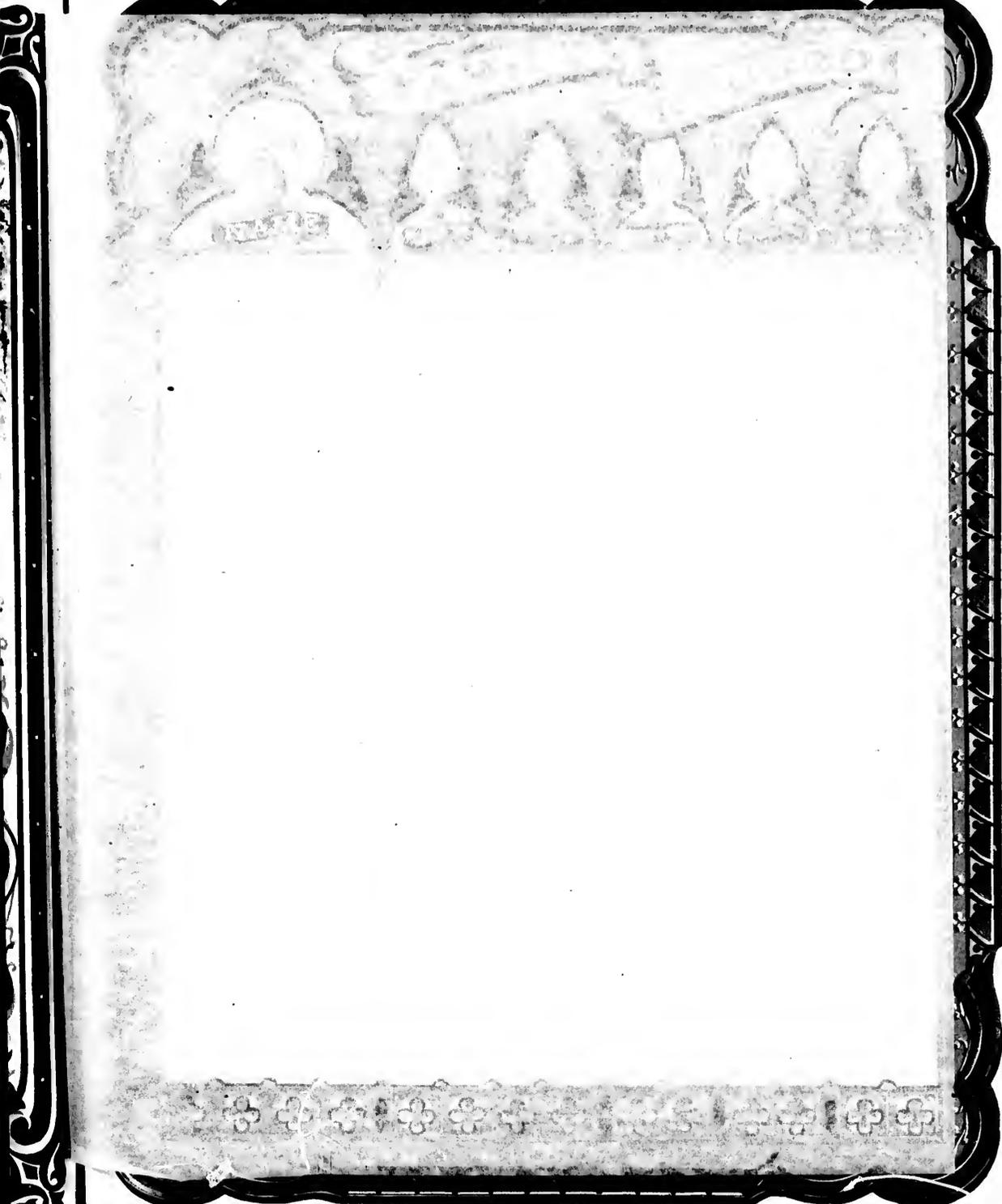
*John W. Terhoun*

*John W. Terhoun*

*John W. Terhoun*

*John W. Terhoun*

*Ontario*



**CERTIFIES**

**THAT**

*Franklin G. Hallford and Mary W. Hallford*

Were solemnly united by me in the

**Holy Bonds of Matrimony**

at *Windsor, Ontario*

on the *1st* day of *April*

in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred

and *1867* A.D. and *1867* O.S. and lawfully to the Ordinance

of God, and the laws of the State.

In presence of

Signed

*Wm. G. ...* *Wm. G. ...*  
*...* *...*  
*...* *...*

# FAMILY RECORD

NAME

PLACE

DATE

DATE BIRTH

AGE

DATE DEATH

# FAMILY RECORD

| NAME                | PLACE                      | BIRTH | DATE BIRTH         | DATE BIRTH      |
|---------------------|----------------------------|-------|--------------------|-----------------|
| John Nicholas Godel | Dist. of Saxony            |       | 1842<br>October 21 | 1864<br>April 6 |
| Mary Badtger        | Preston Ontario<br>Canada  |       | 1850<br>August 7   | 1867<br>April 6 |
| Charlschugast       | Hospiter Ontario<br>Canada |       | 1871<br>January 31 |                 |
| Mary Georgina       | Hospiter Ontario<br>Canada |       | 1878<br>April 22   |                 |

# FAMILY RECORD

NAME

PLACE OF

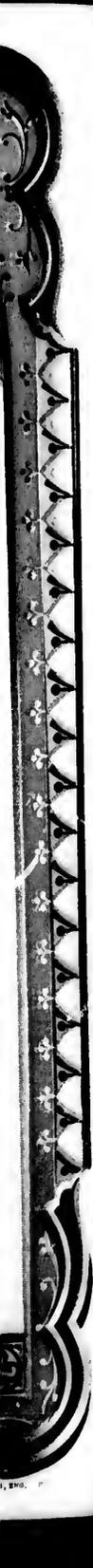
BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH

AGE

DATE OF DEATH





THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR  
LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

THE ORIGINAL GREEK;

AND WITH THE

FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

---

# NEW TESTAMENT

## ACCOUNT

OF THE

### DATES OR TIME OF WRITING THE BOOKS

OF THE

## NEW TESTAMENT.

|   | Years from the<br>death of Christ. | Years from the<br>birth of Christ. |  | Years from the<br>death of Christ. | Years from the<br>birth of Christ. |
|---|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| MATTHEW'S GOSPEL.....   | 6                                  | 39                                 | ACTS OF THE APOSTLES BY LUKE.....  | 30                                 | 63                                 |
| MARKE'S GOSPEL.....   | 10                                 | 43                                 | PAUL'S TWO EPISTLES TO TIMOTHY, THE ONE TO TITUS,<br>AND THE 2D EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.....                        | 30                                 | 63                                 |
| FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER.....   | 19                                 | 52                                 | JOHN IN THE ISLE OF PATMOS WROTE THE REVELATION.....   | 61                                 | 94                                 |
| PAUL'S 1ST AND 2ND EPISTLES TO THE THESSALONIANS.....                                       | 19                                 | 52                                 | JOHN'S GOSPEL.....   | 63                                 | 96                                 |
| LUKE'S GOSPEL.....  | 23                                 | 56                                 | *JOHN'S THREE EPISTLES NEAR THE END OF HIS LIFE.....   | 65                                 | 98                                 |
| PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.....  | 23                                 | 56                                 |  |                                    |                                    |
| PAUL'S TWO EPISTLES TO THE CORINTHIANS, AND THAT<br>TO THE ROMANS.....                      | 24                                 | 57                                 | N. B.—THE TIME OF WRITING THE EPISTLE OF JAMES AND<br>THAT OF JUDE IS NOT SO CERTAINLY KNOWN, BUT SUP-<br>POSED..... | 33                                 | 66                                 |
| PAUL'S EPISTLES TO THE PHILIPPIANS, TO PHILEMON,<br>COLOSSIANS, EPHESIANS, AND HEBREWS..... | 29                                 | 62                                 |  |                                    |                                    |

1 The  
T  
2  
and  
3  
and  
4  
beg  
5  
beg  
6  
the  
wife  
7  
beg  
8  
Jora  
9  
Ach  
10  
beg  
11  
abo  
12  
Jec  
Zor  
13  
Eli  
14  
Ach  
15  
Mat  
16  
of w  
17  
are  
carr  
tions  
unto  
18  
wise  
Jose  
with  
19  
and  
men  
20  
the  
say  
unto  
ceiv  
21  
shal  
peo

# The GOSPEL according to ST. MATTHEW.

## CHAP. I.

<sup>1</sup> The genealogy of Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup> Mary's miraculous conception; <sup>Jesus is born.</sup> <sup>21, 23</sup> His names, with their interpretation.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

<sup>2</sup> Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

<sup>3</sup> And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

<sup>4</sup> And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

<sup>5</sup> And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

<sup>6</sup> And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

<sup>7</sup> And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

<sup>8</sup> And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

<sup>9</sup> And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

<sup>10</sup> And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

<sup>11</sup> And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

<sup>12</sup> And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

<sup>13</sup> And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

<sup>14</sup> And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

<sup>15</sup> And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

<sup>16</sup> And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

<sup>17</sup> So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon until Christ are fourteen generations.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

<sup>19</sup> Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

<sup>20</sup> But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

<sup>21</sup> And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Luke 3. 23.  
 Ps. 139.  
 Isa. 11. 1.  
 Jer. 23. 5.  
 ch. 29. 44.  
 John 7. 42.  
 Acts 9. 30.  
 & 13. 13.  
 Rom. 1. 3.  
 Gen. 12. 3.  
 & 22. 18.  
 Gal. 3. 16.  
 Gen. 21.  
 2. 3.  
 Gen. 25. 26.  
 1 Gen. 29. 35.  
 Gen. 38. 27.  
 18. &c.  
 1 Chron. 3. 9, 10, 11, & 17.  
 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
 1 Chron. 3. 10, &c.  
 Kings 4. 30, 31.  
 1 Chron. 3. 13.  
 Some read, *Josias begat Jechonias, and Jechonias begat Salathiel.*  
 See  
 1 Chron. 3. 15, 16.  
 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16, & 25.  
 1 Chron. 36. 10, 20.  
 Jer. 27. 20.  
 & 32. 12.  
 15, 28.  
 29. 30.  
 Dan. 1. 2.  
 1 Chron. 3. 17, 19.  
 Ezra 2. 2.  
 & 5. 2.  
 Neh. 12. 1.  
 Hag. 1. 1.  
 The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.  
 Luke 1. 17.  
 Luke 1. 32.  
 1 Cor. 15. 24.  
 1.  
 Luke 1. 33.  
 Or, *she shall be called.*  
 Luke 1. 31.  
 That is, *servant,* Heb.  
 Acts 4. 11.  
 & 3. 13, 14.  
 & 38.

Isa. 7. 14.  
 Or, *she shall be called.*  
 Ex. 13. 2.  
 Luke 2. 7, 21.  
 The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.  
 Luke 2. 4, 6, 7.  
 Gen. 10. 30, & 25.  
 Kings 4. 30.  
 Luke 2. 11.  
 Num. 24. 17.  
 Isa. 60. 3.  
 2 Chron. 36. 14.  
 1 Chron. 34. 12.  
 Mal. 2. 7.  
 Mic. 5. 2.  
 John 7. 42.  
 Rev. 2. 27.  
 Or, *seed.*  
 Ps. 72. 10.  
 Isa. 60. 6.  
 Or, *offered.*  
 Job. 1. 30.

<sup>22</sup> Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

<sup>23</sup> Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

<sup>24</sup> Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

<sup>25</sup> And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

## CHAP. II.

<sup>1</sup> Wise men inquire after Christ. <sup>11</sup> They worship him, and offer presents. <sup>13</sup> Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and Mary. <sup>16</sup> Herod slayeth the children at Bethlehem. <sup>19</sup> Christ brought out of Egypt.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

<sup>2</sup> Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

<sup>3</sup> When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

<sup>4</sup> And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

<sup>5</sup> And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

<sup>6</sup> And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

<sup>7</sup> Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

<sup>8</sup> And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

<sup>9</sup> When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

<sup>10</sup> When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

<sup>12</sup> And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

<sup>13</sup> And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there

Years from the birth of Christ.  
 .....63  
 .....63  
 .....94  
 .....96  
 .....98  
 .....66

until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by "Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside "into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called "Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled "which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, 5 and baptism. 7 He rebuketh the Pharisees. 13 Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

IN those days came "John the Baptist, preaching "in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye; for "the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And "the same John "had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was "locusts and "wild honey.

5 "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 "And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from "the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ||meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of

the trees: "therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: "he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 "Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will "burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ "Then cometh Jesus "from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw "the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 "And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 17 He beginneth to preach. 18 He calleth Peter and Andrew. 23 He teacheth in the synagogue, and healeth the diseased.

THEN was "Jesus led up of "the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up "into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, "He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, "Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, "angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ "Now when Jesus had heard that John was ||cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim;

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

Annotations: Anno DOMINI 26. Pch. 7. 19. Luke 13. 7. 9. John 15. 6. Mark 3. 1. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 15. Hos. 11. 1. Act. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. & 4. 9. Mal. 3. 2. Act. 2. 3. 4. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Mal. 3. 3. Mal. 4. 1. A. D. 97. ch. 12. 30. Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21. Pch. 2. 22. Mark 1. 10. Luke 11. 2. & 10. 1. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32. John 12. 28. Pa. 2. 7. Isa. 42. 1. ch. 12. 18. & 17. 5. Luke 9. 55. Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Mark 1. 19. & c. Luke 4. 7. See Kings 19. 22. Eccl. 3. 14. & 3. 3. & 22. 1. 24. & 20. 2. & 43. 5. Am. 6. 20. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 11. 1. 1. Isa. 48. 2. & 52. 1. ch. 27. 29. Rev. 11. 2. Pa. 95. 11. 19. Deut. 6. 16. Mark 1. 6. & 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4. Lev. 11. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 25. 26. Mark 1. 5. Luke 3. 7. Act. 19. 4. 18. Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 30. Josh. 24. 14. Sam. 7. 3. Heb. 1. 14. A. D. 30. Mark 1. 14. A. D. 31. Luke 3. 30. & 4. 14. John 4. 43. Or, delivered up. John 8. 33. 39. Act. 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1. 17, 18.

is tempted.

ingeth not  
to the fire.  
to repent-  
ghtier than  
; he shall  
ith fire:  
will thor-  
wheat into  
chaff with

e to Jordan

have need  
to me?  
n, Suffer it  
to fulfil all

d, went up  
he heavens  
e Spirit of  
upon him:  
ying, 'This  
leased.

8 He calleth Pe-  
leth the diseased.  
rit into the  
level.  
s and forty

m, he said,  
that these

itten, 'Man  
every word  
od.

to the holy  
ne temple,  
Son of God.  
shall give  
nd in *their*  
t any time

gain, 'Thou

an exceed-  
ll the king-  
em;  
s will I give  
me.  
thee hence,  
worship the  
serve.  
behold, 'an-

at John was  
ilee;  
nd dwelt in  
past, in the

was spoken



THE WISE MEN GATHERED BY THE STAR.

until I bring you together, and I will sell the young child for a donkey.

14 ¶ When he had taken the young child and his mother, by night and by secret came they to Egypt.

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceedingly wrath and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead against whom the young child's life was sought.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John prebaptized his office and baptism. 7. 2. Luke 1. 16. 17. 21. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea.

2 And saying, Repent ye for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And (the same John had) a garment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 ¶ Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judaea, and all the region round about for him.

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore the fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of

the tree: therefore every tree which bringeth forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 ¶ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, To be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, straightway out of the water came up, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou art the Son of God, command these stones to be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 ¶ Then the devil taketh him up into the city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down, for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and on their hands they shall bear thee up, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 ¶ Jesus said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 ¶ Again the devil taketh him up into a high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 ¶ Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 ¶ Then the devil leaveth him, and angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that the Pharisees and Sadducees were gathered up to him, he departed into Capernaum, which is upon the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

13 That it might be fulfilled which was said by Esaias the prophet, saying,



THE WISE MEN GUIDED BY THE STAR.

15 <sup>Th</sup> thalim, <sup>by</sup> lee of th

16 <sup>Th</sup> light; an shadow c

17 <sup>Th</sup> say, "Rep

18 <sup>Th</sup> saw two h his broth fishers.

19 An will make

20 <sup>An</sup> lowed hin

21 <sup>An</sup> brethren, i ing their

22 An<sup>d</sup> father, an

23 <sup>An</sup> in their sy kingdom, all manne

24 An they brou taken wit which we were lun<sup>d</sup> healed th

25 <sup>An</sup> of people from Jer<sup>u</sup> Jordan.

3 <sup>Who are b</sup> of th

**A**ND mo came unt

2 And saying,

3 <sup>Bles</sup> kingdom

4 <sup>Bles</sup> comforte

5 <sup>Bles</sup> the earth

6 <sup>Bles</sup> after righ

7 <sup>Bles</sup> mercy.

8 <sup>Bles</sup> see God.

9 <sup>Bles</sup> be calle

10 <sup>Bles</sup> righteous heaven.

11 <sup>Bles</sup>

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthaliim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, ¶ Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are blessed. 13 The disciples called the salt of the earth, and light of the world; Christ urges on them a good example, &c.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you,

Anno DOMINI 27. 1 Isa. 9. 1. 2. 1 Isa. 48. 7. 1 Mark 3. 14. 15. 1 ch. 3. 2. & 10. 7. 1 Mark 1. 16, 17, 18. 1 Luke 5. 2. 1 John 1. 49. 1 Luke 5. 10, 11. 1 Mark 10. 18. 1 Luke 18. 44. 1 Mark 1. 19, 20. 1 Luke 5. 10. 1 ch. 9. 35. 1 Mark 1. 21. 1 Luke 4. 15. 44. 1 Mark 1. 24, 25. 1 Mark 1. 24. 1 ch. 9. 35. 1 Mark 1. 21. 1 Luke 4. 15. 44. 1 Mark 1. 24, 25. 1 Mark 1. 24. 1 Mark 3. 7. 1 Mark 3. 13, 20. 1 Luke 6. 30. 1 See Ps. 51. 17. 1 Prov. 16. 19. 1 ch. 29. 23. 1 Isa. 57. 15. 1 ch. 66. 2. 1 Isa. 61. 2. 1 Luke 6. 21. 1 John 16. 30. 1 Cor. 7. 9. 1 Rev. 21. 4. 1 Pa. 37. 11. 1 See Rom. 12. 13. 1 Isa. 55. 1. & 65. 13. 1 Ps. 41. 1. 1 ch. 6. 14. 1 Mark 11. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Heb. 6. 10. 1 Jam. 2. 13. 1 Pa. 15. 2. 1 Hab. 1. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 3. 1 John 3. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14. 1 Luke 6. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 Cr. 13. 12. 1 Luke 6. 22. 1 Act. 5. 41. 1 Rom. 1. 3. 1 1 Pet. 4. 12. 1 Neh. 9. 26. 1 Chron. 36. 16. 1 ch. 23. 24. 1 Act. 7. 58. 1 Thos. 2. 12. 1 Mark 9. 30. 1 Luke 14. 34, 35. 1 Prov. 4. 18. 1 Phil. 3. 15. 1 Mark 4. 21. 1 Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33. 1 The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck. 1 1 Pet. 2. 18. 1 1 Thos. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 27. 1 Rom. 3. 27. 1 Gal. 3. 24. 1 Luke 16. 17. 1 Jan. 2. 10. 1 Rom. 9. 31. & 10. 3. 1 Or. to them. 1 Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17. 1 John 3. 15. 1 That is, you fellows. 1 Sam. 6. 30. 1 Jan. 2. 20. 1 ch. 8. 4. & 23. 19. 1 See Job 42. 8. 1 ch. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 1 Pet. 3. 7. 1 Prov. 25. 8. 1 See 11. 28. 1 See Ps. 38. 6. 1 Isa. 55. 6. 1 Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. 1 Job 31. 1. 1 Prov. 6. 23. 1 See Gen. 34. 2. 1 Sam. 11. 22. 1 ch. 18. 8. 9. 1 Mark 9. 30. 1 Or. 37. 11. 1 cause thee to offend. 1 See ch. 29. 11. 1 Rom. 8. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 1 Col. 3. 5.

and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuteth you the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ¶ Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, 'Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That 'whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again ye have heard that 'it hath been said by them of old time, 'Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but 'shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, 'Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is 'God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is 'the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 'But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, 'That ye resist not evil: 'but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever 'shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and 'from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour, 'and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, 'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray 'for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for 'he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 'For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 'Be ye therefore perfect, even 'as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiveness. 19 Our treasure. 24 Of God and mammon.

TAKE heed that ye do not your ||alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ||of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, 'when thou doest thine alms, ||do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy right hand know what thy right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy

Anno DOMINI 31.

1 Deut. 24. 1. 2. See ch. 19. 3. &c. Marc. 10. 2. &c. ch. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11, &c. ch. 23. 16.

1 Ee. 30. 7. Lev. 19. 11. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11. Deut. 23. 17. &c. ch. 23. 16, 18, 22. Jam. 3. 12. Luc. 11. 3. & 27. 3.

1 Col. 4. 6. Jam. 5. 12.

1 Ee. 11. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Prov. 30. 25. & 24. 29. Rom. 6. 29. 37, 39. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. 1 Jam. 3. 30. 1 Prov. 17. 31. Mark 15. 21. &c. Deut. 25. 8. Luke 6. 30. 1 Lev. 19. 18. Deut. 23. 6. 42. 10. Luke 6. 27, 35. Rom. 12. 14, 20. Luke 23. 34. Act. 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23. & 3. 9. 1 Job 23. 3.

1 Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 11. 44. 19. 32. Luke 6. 36. Col. 1. 18. James 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 13. 16. 1 Eph. 3. 1.

1 Or, right courses. Deut. 24. 13. Pa. 118. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Or, with. 1 Rom. 12. 8. 1 Or, cause not to be wounded.

1 Luke 24. 14.

1 Kings 4. 33.

1 Eccl. 5. 1. 1 Kings 18. 26, 29.

1 Luke 21. 42.

1 Col. 4. 6. Act. 11. 14. 1 Pa. 103. 20, 21. 1 See Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 24. &c. ch. 26. 49. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10. 1 John 17. 15. 1 Chron. 29. 18. 1 Mark 11. 25, 26. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13. 1 Eph. 18. 33. 1 Jam. 5. 13. 1 Isa. 58. 3.

1 Ruth 3. 3. Dan. 10. 3.

1 Prov. 24. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Heb. 13. 5. James 5. 3. &c.

1 ch. 19. 21. Luke 19. 33, 34. & 18. 29. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

1 Luke 21. 34, 35.

1 Luke 16. 13. Gal. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Jan. 4. 4. 1 John 2. 15. 1 Ps. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22, 23. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Job 38. 7. Pa. 147. 9. Luke 12. 94. &c.

Father which seeth in secret, himself 'shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, 'enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, 'use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: 'for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: 'Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. 'Thy will be done in earth 'as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our 'daily bread.

12 And 'fo give us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 'And lead us not into temptation, but 'deliver us from evil. 'For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 'For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But 'if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, 'when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, 'anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father, which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 'But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 'The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ 'No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. 'Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, 'Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 'Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not,

neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ, ending his sermon on the mount, reprooveth rash judgment, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, &c.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

ANNO DOMINI 31.

1 Luke 13.  
10; 11; 12.

2 Deut. 13.

3 Jer. 23; 16.  
ch. 24; 4; 5.

4 Col. 2; 8.

5 Mark 13.  
22.

6 Rom. 16.  
17; 18.

7 Eph. 5; 6.

8 Col. 2; 8.

9 1 Pet. 2; 1.

10 John 4; 1.

11 Mic. 3; 3.

12 1 Tim. 2; 3.

13 Act. 20.

14 1 Cor. 3; 10.

15 Luke 3; 9.

16 Luke 6.  
43; 44.

17 Jer. 17; 19.

18 ch. 12; 23.

19 Luke 3; 10.

20 John 13; 2.

21 1 Kings 3.

22 1 Hos. 8; 2.

23 ch. 23; 11.

24 Mark 10.  
12.

25 Luke 6; 46.

26 Luke 12.  
31.

27 1 Tim. 4; 8.

28 John 11; 31.

29 1 Cor. 13; 3.

30 ch. 25; 12.

31 Luke 12.  
25; 27.

32 1 Tim. 2; 9.

33 1 Pet. 5; 3.

34 ch. 25; 31.

35 Luke 6.  
47; 48.

36 Luke 4.  
37.

37 Rom. 2; 13.

38 14; 3; 4.

39 10; 13.

40 1 Cor. 4; 3.

41 Jam. 4; 11.

42 12.

43 Mark 4.

44 Luke 6; 38.

45 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

46 Luke 4.  
37.

47 Rom. 2; 13.

48 14; 3; 4.

49 10; 13.

50 1 Cor. 4; 3.

51 Jam. 4; 11.

52 12.

53 Mark 4.

54 Luke 6; 38.

55 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

56 Luke 4.  
37.

57 Rom. 2; 13.

58 14; 3; 4.

59 10; 13.

60 1 Cor. 4; 3.

61 Jam. 4; 11.

62 12.

63 Mark 4.

64 Luke 6; 38.

65 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

66 Luke 4.  
37.

67 Rom. 2; 13.

68 14; 3; 4.

69 10; 13.

70 1 Cor. 4; 3.

71 Jam. 4; 11.

72 12.

73 Mark 4.

74 Luke 6; 38.

75 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

76 Luke 4.  
37.

77 Rom. 2; 13.

78 14; 3; 4.

79 10; 13.

80 1 Cor. 4; 3.

81 Jam. 4; 11.

82 12.

83 Mark 4.

84 Luke 6; 38.

85 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

86 Luke 4.  
37.

87 Rom. 2; 13.

88 14; 3; 4.

89 10; 13.

90 1 Cor. 4; 3.

91 Jam. 4; 11.

92 12.

93 Mark 4.

94 Luke 6; 38.

95 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

96 Luke 4.  
37.

97 Rom. 2; 13.

98 14; 3; 4.

99 10; 13.

100 1 Cor. 4; 3.

101 Jam. 4; 11.

102 12.

103 Mark 4.

104 Luke 6; 38.

105 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

106 Luke 4.  
37.

107 Rom. 2; 13.

108 14; 3; 4.

109 10; 13.

110 1 Cor. 4; 3.

111 Jam. 4; 11.

112 12.

113 Mark 4.

114 Luke 6; 38.

115 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

116 Luke 4.  
37.

117 Rom. 2; 13.

118 14; 3; 4.

119 10; 13.

120 1 Cor. 4; 3.

121 Jam. 4; 11.

122 12.

123 Mark 4.

124 Luke 6; 38.

125 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

126 Luke 4.  
37.

127 Rom. 2; 13.

128 14; 3; 4.

129 10; 13.

130 1 Cor. 4; 3.

131 Jam. 4; 11.

132 12.

133 Mark 4.

134 Luke 6; 38.

135 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

136 Luke 4.  
37.

137 Rom. 2; 13.

138 14; 3; 4.

139 10; 13.

140 1 Cor. 4; 3.

141 Jam. 4; 11.

142 12.

143 Mark 4.

144 Luke 6; 38.

145 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

146 Luke 4.  
37.

147 Rom. 2; 13.

148 14; 3; 4.

149 10; 13.

150 1 Cor. 4; 3.

151 Jam. 4; 11.

152 12.

153 Mark 4.

154 Luke 6; 38.

155 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

156 Luke 4.  
37.

157 Rom. 2; 13.

158 14; 3; 4.

159 10; 13.

160 1 Cor. 4; 3.

161 Jam. 4; 11.

162 12.

163 Mark 4.

164 Luke 6; 38.

165 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

166 Luke 4.  
37.

167 Rom. 2; 13.

168 14; 3; 4.

169 10; 13.

170 1 Cor. 4; 3.

171 Jam. 4; 11.

172 12.

173 Mark 4.

174 Luke 6; 38.

175 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

176 Luke 4.  
37.

177 Rom. 2; 13.

178 14; 3; 4.

179 10; 13.

180 1 Cor. 4; 3.

181 Jam. 4; 11.

182 12.

183 Mark 4.

184 Luke 6; 38.

185 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

186 Luke 4.  
37.

187 Rom. 2; 13.

188 14; 3; 4.

189 10; 13.

190 1 Cor. 4; 3.

191 Jam. 4; 11.

192 12.

193 Mark 4.

194 Luke 6; 38.

195 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

196 Luke 4.  
37.

197 Rom. 2; 13.

198 14; 3; 4.

199 10; 13.

200 1 Cor. 4; 3.

201 Jam. 4; 11.

202 12.

203 Mark 4.

204 Luke 6; 38.

205 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

206 Luke 4.  
37.

207 Rom. 2; 13.

208 14; 3; 4.

209 10; 13.

210 1 Cor. 4; 3.

211 Jam. 4; 11.

212 12.

213 Mark 4.

214 Luke 6; 38.

215 Luke 6.  
41; 42.

216 Luke 4.  
37.

217 Rom. 2; 13.

218 14; 3; 4.

219 10; 13.

220 1 Cor. 4; 3.

221 Jam. 4; 11.

222 12.

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented,

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority; having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way: and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, "Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two

possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 justifieth himself for eating with publicans and sinners: 20 he healeth the bloody issue; 23 vaunteth to life the ruler's daughter; 27 giveth sight to two blind men, &c.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 27, Luke 13. 19, 21, Pa. 107. 20, Gen. 12. 3, Mal. 1. 11, Luke 13. 29, Act. 10. 45, Rom. 15. 9, Eph. 3. 6, ch. 11. 23, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, Luke 13. 29, Pa. 2. 17, Jude 15, Mark 7. 29, 30, 31, Cor. 9. 5, Mark 7. 29, Luke 4. 29, 31, Isa. 53. 4, Pa. 2. 24, Luke 9. 37, 38, Luke 9. 29, 30, 31, Luke 9. 29, 30, 31, Mark 4. 37, Luke 8. 53, 54, Pa. 65. 7, Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, John 3. 26, etc.

*the palsy.*

tombs, ex-  
y that way.  
ing, What  
of God?  
the time?  
n them an

If thou cast  
of swine.  
when they  
swine: and  
tly down a  
the waters.  
went their  
; and what  
vils.  
out to meet  
sought *him*  
s.

*himself for ear-*  
*liness; 23 valiant*  
*men, &c.*

passed over,

a man sick  
esus, seeing  
lsy, Son, be  
ee.

s said within

oughts, said,

s?  
sins be for-

?

Son of man  
hen saith he  
up thy bed,

is house.  
arvelled, and  
ver unto men.  
m thence, he  
t the receipt  
Follow me.

s sat at meat  
and sinners  
disciples.

they said unto  
r with 'publi-

he said unto  
physician, but

eaneth, 'I will  
am not come  
repentance.  
iples of John,  
es fast oft, but

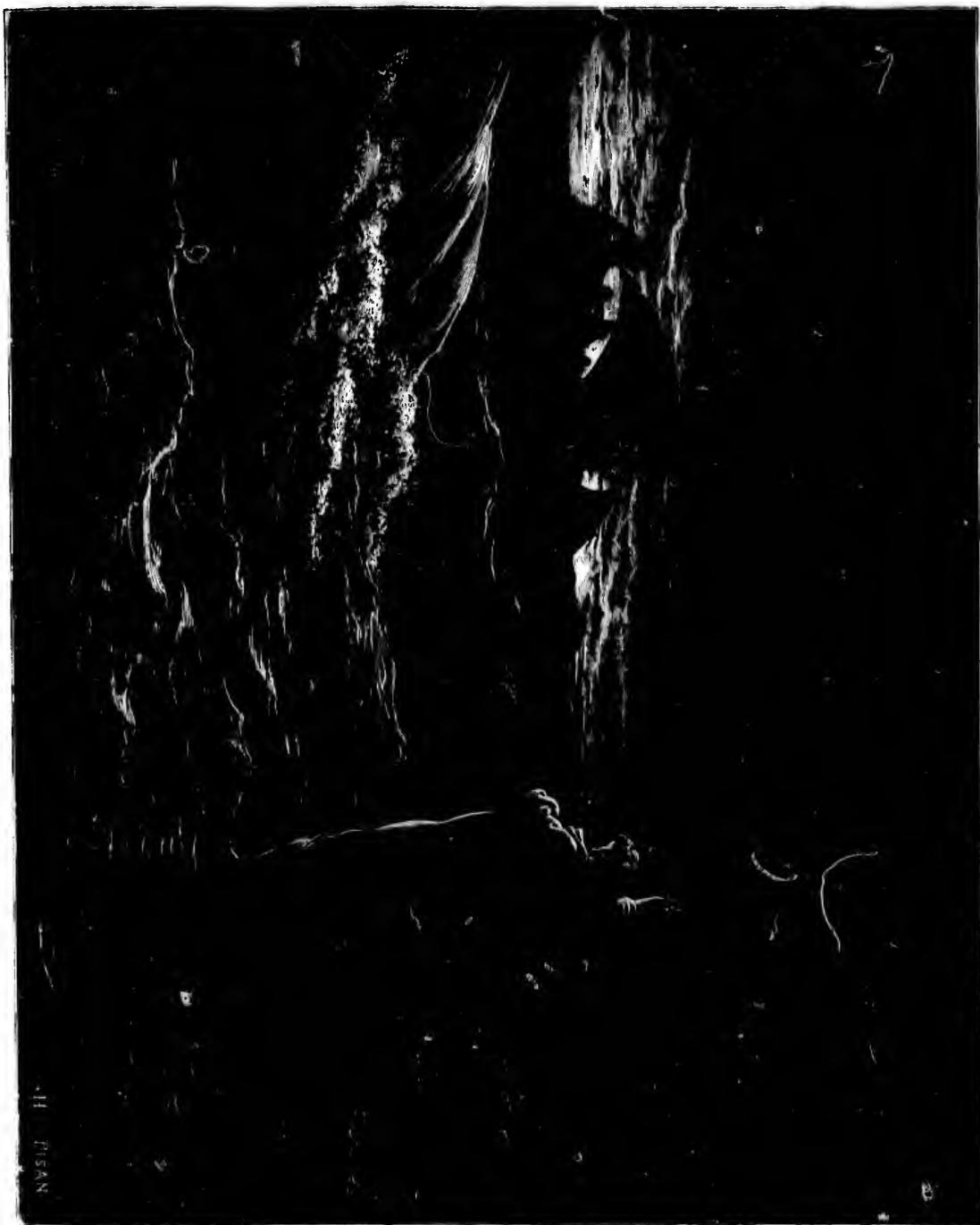
"the children





palsy.

JESUS WALKING ON THE SEA.



Ch  
of  
gr  
the  
sh  
olo  
tal  
els  
an  
ne  
be  
hin  
con  
di  
wi  
hin  
his  
sav  
th  
wa  
an  
de  
in,  
tha  
me  
Da  
bli  
Be  
un  
ing  
cha  
abi  
hin  
spa  
wa  
thr  
lag  
the  
nes  
mo  
||fa  
hav

of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 ¶ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ¶ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, ¶ Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, ¶ See that no man know it.

31 ¶ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, ¶ He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 ¶ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ¶ fainted, and were scattered abroad, ¶ as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ¶ The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 ¶ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

¶ Christ sendeth his apostles to do miracles, 5 to preach: 16 he telleth them of persecutions. 40 Blessings to those who receive them.

AND ¶ when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ¶ against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, ¶ who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 ¶ Simon the Canaanite, and Judas ¶ Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, ¶ Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 ¶ But go rather to the ¶ lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 ¶ And as ye go, preach, saying, ¶ The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: ¶ freely ye have received, freely give.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor ¶ brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet ¶ staves: (¶ for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 ¶ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 ¶ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: ¶ but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, ¶ shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, ¶ It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ¶ be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ¶ harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for ¶ they will deliver you up to the councils, and ¶ they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ¶ ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 ¶ But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for ¶ it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 ¶ For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Annotations in the left margin of the text, including references to other scriptures and the Gospels.

CHAP. XI.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Mic. 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 11. 16.

Luke 11. 17. 18. 19, 20. ch. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.

ch. 1. 13. & 4. 11. & 12. 14. Acts 8. 1. & 9. 25. & 14. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 17. 1 Cor. 11. 22. 1 Cor. 12. 26. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Luke 6. 16.

John 12. 16. & 13. 20.

ch. 11. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15. John 8. 48. 52. 57. Gr. 21. 26. 21. 27. 21. 28. 21. 29. Luke 8. 17. & 12. 53.

1 Ina. 8. 10. 13. Luke 11. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 14.

11 It is in half penny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny.

See on ch. 18. 28. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Luke 11. 36. Acts 27. 24. Luke 22. 8. Rom. 10. 9. 10. Rev. 3. 3. Mark 8. 26.

2 Tim. 3. 19. Luke 21. 49. 51. 52. 53. Mic. 7. 6. Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13. Mic. 7. 6. John 13. 18. Luke 14. 26.

ch. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27. ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25.

ch. 18. 3. Luke 9. 48. & 16. 17. John 12. 44. & 13. 36. Gal. 4. 14. 1 Kings 4. 17. 10. & 18. 4. Kings 4. 8.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

ch. 8. 5, 6. & 28. 40. Mark 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Luke 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 11. 16.

Luke 7. 15, 19, &c. ch. 14. 3.

Gen. 49. 30. Num. 9. 24. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.

Ina. 9. 18. & 25. 4, 5. & 26. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 8. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 28. & 14. 11. Ps. 21. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jam. 2. 3. Ina. 8. 14. 17.

ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 39. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Luke 7. 14. Eph. 4. 14.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Luke 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 11. 16.

Luke 7. 15, 19, &c. ch. 14. 3.

Gen. 49. 30. Num. 9. 24. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.

Ina. 9. 18. & 25. 4, 5. & 26. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 8. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 28. & 14. 11. Ps. 21. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jam. 2. 3. Ina. 8. 14. 17.

ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 39. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Luke 7. 14. Eph. 4. 14.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Luke 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 11. 16.

Luke 7. 15, 19, &c. ch. 14. 3.

Gen. 49. 30. Num. 9. 24. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.

Ina. 9. 18. & 25. 4, 5. & 26. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 8. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 28. & 14. 11. Ps. 21. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jam. 2. 3. Ina. 8. 14. 17.

ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 39. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Luke 7. 14. Eph. 4. 14.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Luke 7. 6. ver. 35, 36. Luke 11. 16.

Luke 7. 15, 19, &c. ch. 14. 3.

Gen. 49. 30. Num. 9. 24. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.

Ina. 9. 18. & 25. 4, 5. & 26. 7. John 2. 23. & 3. 8. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 28. & 14. 11. Ps. 21. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jam. 2. 3. Ina. 8. 14. 17.

ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 39. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Luke 7. 14. Eph. 4. 14.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 7. 28. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 27. & 7. 27.

22 But I say unto you, "It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sider at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, "which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, "That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ "At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because "thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, "and hast revealed them unto babes,

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 "All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; "neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, "and learn of me: for I am meek and "lowly in heart; "and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 "For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath. 9 He healeth the withered hand, &c.

A T that time "Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read "what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, "but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the "law how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is "one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 "And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and "if it

fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, "he withdrew himself from thence: "and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all.

16 And "charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, "in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, in-somuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 "But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus "knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then "the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 "Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, "All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: "but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever "speaketh a word against the Son of man, "it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and "his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

Anno DOMINI 31.
\*ch. 10. 13. ver. 24.
\*See Isa. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.
\*ch. 10. 13.
\*Luke 10. 21.
\*See Ps. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 19. 27. & 8. 8.
2 Cor. 1. 21.
\*ch. 10. 17.
\*ch. 10. 18. Lukero. 22.
John 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 3.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
John 1. 18. & 6. 46. & 10. 15.
\*John 13. 3.
Phil. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
1 John 2. 6.
2 Zach. 9. 9.
Phil. 2. 7. 8.
1 Jer. 6. 16.
\*1 John 5. 3.
\*Deut. 23. 25.
Mark 2. 23.
Luke 6. 1.
\*ch. 9. 34.
Mark 3. 22.
Luke 11. 15.
\*Beelzebub: and so ver. 27.
\*ch. 9. 4.
John 2. 25.
Rev. 2. 23.
\*1 Sam. 21. 6.
\*Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5.
\*Ex. 29. 32.
Lev. 24. 31.
\*Num. 28. 34.
John 7. 22.
\*1 Chron. 16. 8.
Mal. 3. 1.
\*1 Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 5.
ch. 9. 13.
\*Dan. 4. 44.
\*7. 14.
Luke 11. 33.
\*11. 20.
\*17. 20. 21.
\*Isa. 49. 24.
Luke 11. 21.
21, 22, 23.
\*Mark 3. 28.
Luke 12. 10.
Hch. 6. 4.
\*8c. & 10. 26.
\*1 John 5. 16.
\*Mark 3. 1.
Luke 6. 6.
\*1 Luke 13. 14. & 14. 3.
John 9. 16.
\*See Ex. 23. 4. 5.
Deut. 22. 4.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the sower and the seed: 10 Why Christ spake in parables. 18 The exposition of the parable of the sower. 24 Divers other parables, &c.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Anno DOMINI 31.

ch. 3. 7. & 23. 33. Luke 6. 45.

ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16, 19. John 8. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.

¶ Isa. 57. 3. ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.

¶ Jonah 1.

¶ Luke 11. 32. Gen. 10. 1. Jer. 18. 1. Ezek. 16. 31, 39. Rom. 2. 27. 1 John 3. 5.

¶ Kings 10. 1. 1 Chron. 9. 1. Luke 11. 31.

¶ Luke 11. 31. Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 8.

¶ Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22.

¶ Mark 3. 31. Luke 8. 19, 20. ch. 13. 35. Mark 8. 3. John 8. 12. & 9. 3. 5. Acta 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.

¶ See John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 8. Col. 2. 11. Heb. 2. 11.

¶ Mark 4. Luke 8. 4. Luke 5. 3.

Anno DOMINI 31.

¶ Luke 8. 5.

¶ Gen. 26. 12.

ch. 11. 15. Mark 4. 9.

ch. 11. 25. & 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27. Acta 28. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.

¶ Isa. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40.

Acta 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15. 1 Heb. 3. 11.

ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29.

¶ Heb. 11. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

¶ Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11. ch. 4. 23.

¶ Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 11. 31, 32. John 5. 33.

ch. 11. 6. & 6. 15. Titim. 15. ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23.

¶ Luke 8. 24. Titim. 6. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Jer. 4. 3.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.



9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beseaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of *it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

Anno DOMINI 32.

A. D. 32.  
ch. 10. 23  
18. 15  
Mark 6. 32  
Luke 9. 10  
John 6. 12.

ch. 9. 36  
Mark 6. 34.

Mark 6. 35.  
Luke 9. 12  
John 6. 13.

ch. 15. 36.

Mark 6. 6.  
John 6. 16.

Job 9. 8.

1 Or, strong.

Anno DOMINI 32.

Ps. 9. 7.  
Mark 2. 1.  
ch. 16. 26.  
18. 26.  
Luke 4. 41.  
John 1. 69.  
11. 27.  
Act 8. 37.  
Rom 6. 11.  
Mark 6. 11.

ch. 9. 30.  
Mark 9. 10.  
Luke 6. 19.  
Act 19. 18.

Mark 7. 1.

Mark 14. Col. 4. 8.

Ex. 30. 18.  
Lev. 19. 3.  
Deut. 5. 16.  
Prov. 23. 22.  
Eph. 6. 2.  
Col. 3. 17.  
Lev. 20. 9.  
Deut. 27. 16.  
Prov. 30. 30. & 30. 17.  
Mark 7. 11, 28.

Isa. 59. 13.  
Ezek. 33. 31.

Isa. 59. 13.  
Col. 3. 18.  
Tit. 1. 14.  
Mark 7. 14.

Acts 20. 13.  
Rom. 14. 17, 20.  
Tit. 1. 13.

John 15. 2.  
Cor. 3. 19, 22.

Isa. 9. 16.  
Mal. 2. 8.  
ch. 13. 26.  
Luke 6. 39.

Mark 7. 17.

ch. 16. 9.  
Mark 7. 18.

Cor. 6. 13.

Jan. 3. 6.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

1 Of God's commandments, and men's traditions. 10 Christ sheweth what defileth a man. 30 He healeth great multitudes, &c.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

1 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

2 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

3 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

4 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

5 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

6 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

7 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

8 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

9 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

10 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

11 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

12 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

13 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

14 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

15 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

16 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

17 But those things which proceed out of the

ts, &c.  
ne and  
art the  
y came  
know-  
country  
at were  
y touch  
touched  
sheweth  
&c.  
harisees,  
radition  
is when  
m, Why  
of God  
r thy fa-  
ther or  
is father  
er thou  
other, he  
ommand-  
phesy of  
with their  
but their  
ching for  
said unto  
h defileth  
e mouth,  
unto him,  
offended  
ery plant,  
ted, shall  
ers of the  
both shall  
unto him,  
et without  
hatsoever  
belly, and  
out of the

Four thousand fed.

CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees require a sign.

mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.  
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:  
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.  
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.  
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.  
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.  
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.  
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.  
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs.  
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.  
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.  
29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.  
30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:  
31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.  
32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.  
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?  
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.  
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.  
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.  
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.  
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.  
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees require a sign. 5 Of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, &c.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.  
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.  
3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?  
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.  
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.  
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.  
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.  
8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?  
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?  
10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?  
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?  
12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.  
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?  
14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.  
15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?  
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.  
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.  
18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.  
19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.  
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.  
21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and

Ann DOMINI 30.  
\*Gen. 6. 9.  
\*Prov. 6. 14.  
\*Mark 7. 21.  
\*Mark 7. 24.  
\*ch. 10. 5. 6.  
\*Act. 7. 25.  
\*Rom. 15. 8.  
\*ch. 7. 6.  
\*Phil. 3. 9.  
\*Mark 7. 31.  
\*ch. 4. 18.  
\*Jsa. 38. 5.  
\*ch. 11. 5.  
\*Luke 7. 22.  
\*Mark 8. 1.  
\*ch. 14. 2.  
\*Luke 9. 7.  
\*Kings 4. 43.  
\*ch. 14. 19.  
\*1 Sam. 9.  
\*Luke 22. 19.  
\*Mark 8. 10.  
\*ch. 10. 33.  
\*Mark 8. 29.  
\*10. 33.  
\*Luke 9. 29.  
\*21. 33.  
\*24. 6, 7.

Ann DOMINI 30.  
\*ch. 12. 38.  
\*Mark 8. 11.  
\*Luke 11. 16. & 12. 54-56.  
\*1 Cor. 1. 22.  
\*Mark 8. 14.  
\*Luke 12. 1.  
\*ch. 13. 34.  
\*Mark 8. 27.  
\*Luke 9. 18.  
\*ch. 14. 2.  
\*Luke 9. 7.  
\*ch. 14. 33.  
\*Mark 8. 29.  
\*Luke 9. 20.  
\*John 6. 69.  
\*8. 11. 17.  
\*8. 27.  
\*9. 9.  
\*1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5.  
\*Heb. 1. 7. 7.  
\*Eph. 2. 8.  
\*1 Cor. 1. 10.  
\*Gal. 1. 16.  
\*John 1. 42.  
\*Eph. 2. 20.  
\*Rev. 21. 14.  
\*Job 38. 17.  
\*Ps. 9. 13.  
\*2 Cor. 10. 15.  
\*Jsa. 38. 10.  
\*ch. 18. 18.  
\*John 9. 42.  
\*ch. 17. 9.  
\*Mark 8. 29.  
\*Luke 9. 21.  
\*ch. 20. 17.  
\*Mark 8. 31.  
\*9. 31. & 31.  
\*10. 33.  
\*Luke 9. 29.  
\*21. 33.  
\*24. 6, 7.



7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children; and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Anno DOMINI 32.

Luke 17. 1. Cor. 11. 22. ch. 26. 44. ch. 5. 29. Mark 9. 49. 45.

The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which is after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny.

Ps. 34. 7. Zach. 13. 7. Heb. 1. 14. 2 Esch. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.

Luke 9. 56. & 19. 10. John 8. 17. & 18. 47. Luke 25. 4.

Prov. 11. 15. ch. 6. 12. Mark 11. 2. 5. 1. 26. Jam. 1. 13.

Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

Jam. 5. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. John 8. 17. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 6, 14. 1 John 10. 2. John 20. 23.

Gen. 27. 2. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.

Gen. 24. Mark 10. 5. Eph. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 6. 16. & 7. 6.

Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.

Luke 17. 4.

ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 2. 5. 1. 23.

1 talent is 750 ounces of silver which is after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny.

1 Cor. 7. 7, 9, 17. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ healeth the sick. 3 He answereth the Pharisees touching divorcement. 16 He instructeth how to attain everlasting life, &c.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

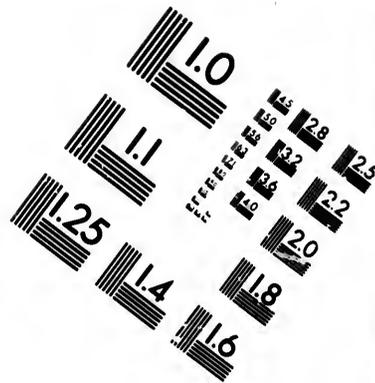
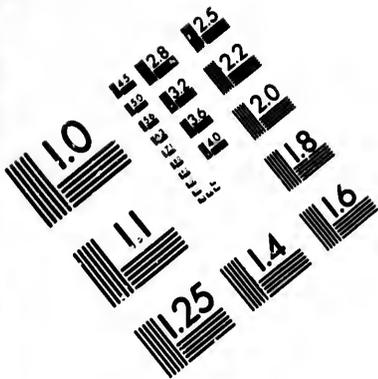
8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

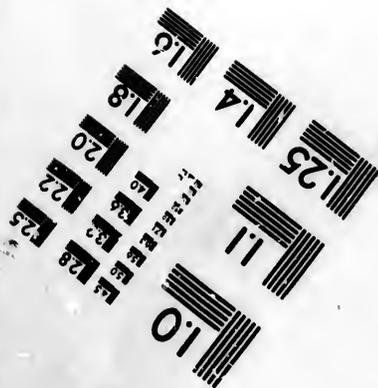
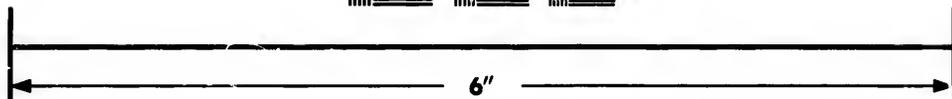
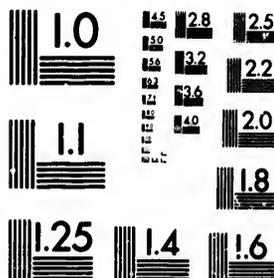
10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

15  
18  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36  
40  
45  
50  
56  
63  
72  
80  
90  
100

10  
11  
12  
15  
18  
22  
25  
28  
32  
36  
40  
45  
50  
56  
63  
72  
80  
90  
100

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

Of the labourers in the vineyard, &c.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Anno DOMINI 33:

1 Cor. 7. 32, 34, & 9. 5, 15.

Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 13.

ch. 18. 3.

Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18. Luke 10. 25.

Ez. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

ch. 15. 4.

Lev. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 3. 14. Jam. 2. 8.

ch. 6. 20. Luke 12. 33. Acts 2. 45. 1 Tim. 5. 18, 19.

ch. 13. 22. Mark 10. 24. Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31. John 12. 12. ch. 16. 21.

Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 28. 2. Zech. 8. 6. Luke 1. 37. 2. 18. 27. Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28. Deut. 33. 9. ch. 90. Luke 2. 11.

ch. 20. 21. Luc. 9. 22. Cor. 6. 2, 3. Rev. 2. 26. Mark 10. 29, 30. Luke 18. 29, 30.

ch. 20. 26. 21. 31. Mark 10. 32. Luke 13. 30.

ch. 26. 39. Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. John 18. 28. Luke 12. 50. Acts 10. 4. Rom. 8. 17. Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 9. ch. 23. 24.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

Anno DOMINI 33:

The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after few shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny. ch. 18. 28.

1 Or, have continued one hour only.

Rom. 9. 21. Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. ch. 6. 23. ch. 19. 30. ch. 22. 14.

Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31. John 12. 12. ch. 16. 21.

ch. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1, 16, &c. Luke 23. 1. John 18. 28, &c. Acts 3. 13. Mark 10. 32.

ch. 4. 21.

ch. 19. 28.

ch. 26. 39. Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. John 18. 28. Luke 12. 50. Acts 10. 4. Rom. 8. 17. Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 9. ch. 23. 24.

meyard.

bourers  
meyard.  
nd saw

e vine-  
a. And

d ninth

out, and  
o them,

h hired  
e vine-  
receive.  
ineyard  
nd give  
the first.  
out the  
penny.  
sed that  
ikewise

y mur-

but one  
s, which

Friend,  
with me

: I will

ill with  
good?  
rst last:

ook the  
to them,  
the Son  
sts, and  
o death,  
o mock,  
he third

bedee's  
and de-

u? She  
ns 'may  
r on the

now not  
cup that  
the bap-  
nto him,

indeed  
nd that I  
nd, and  
be given  
her.







Chr

2  
with  
2  
kno  
dom  
cise  
26  
will  
27  
him  
28  
ister  
a ra  
29  
mult  
30  
side,  
sayin  
31  
shou  
ig,  
32  
said,  
33  
be o  
34  
their  
sight

**A**  
Olive  
25  
you,  
colt w  
3  
say,  
he w  
4  
which  
5  
come  
and a  
6  
mand  
7  
them  
8  
ment  
the tr  
9  
follow  
Davi  
the L  
10  
the ci  
11  
proph  
12  
and c

24 \*And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But *it shall not be so among you; but whose ever will be great among you, let him be your minister;*

27 \*And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 \*Even as the \*Son of man came not to be ministered unto, \*but to minister, and \*to give his life a ransom \*for many.

29 \*And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, *two blind men sitting by the way-side*, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou son of David*.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou son of David*.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem on an ass, &c.

AND \*when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto *the mount of Olives*, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 \*Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 \*And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and \*put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; *others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way*.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, \*Hosanna to the son of David: \*Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

10 \*And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus, \*the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ \*And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the

temple, and overthrew the tables of the \*money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, \*My house shall be called the house of prayer, \*but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heardest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, \*Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into *Bethany*, and he lodged there.

18 \*Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 \*And when he saw a †fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 \*And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, \*If ye have faith, and \*doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, \*but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And \*all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ \*And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and \*said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: \*for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, \*Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 \*Mark 10. 47.  
 \*Phil. 2. 7.  
 \*Luke 22. 27.  
 \*John 13. 14.  
 \*1sa. 53. 10, 11.  
 \*Dan. 9. 24.  
 \*John 11. 51, 52.  
 \*1 Tim. 2. 6.  
 \*Tit. 2. 14.  
 \*1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 \*ch. 26. 28.  
 \*Rom. 5. 15.  
 \*1 Cor. 13. 13.  
 \*Gr. one fig-tree.  
 \*Mark 11. 20.  
 \*ch. 17. 20.  
 \*Luk. 17. 6.  
 \*Jam. 1. 6.  
 \*1 Cor. 13. 2.  
 \*Mark 11. 24.  
 \*Luk. 11. 9.  
 \*Jam. 5. 16.  
 \*John 3. 22 & 3. 14.  
 \*Mark 11. 27.  
 \*Luk. 20. 1.  
 \*Ex. 2. 14.  
 \*Acts 4. 7.  
 \* & 7. 27.  
 \*ch. 7. 7.  
 \*Mark 11. 24.  
 \*Luk. 11. 9.  
 \*Jam. 5. 16.  
 \*John 3. 22 & 3. 14.  
 \*Mark 11. 27.  
 \*Luk. 20. 1.  
 \*Ex. 2. 14.  
 \*Acts 4. 7.  
 \* & 7. 27.  
 \*ch. 14. 5.  
 \*Mark 6. 20.  
 \*Luk. 20. 6.  
 \*See Lev. 23. 40.  
 \*John 21. 22.  
 \*1 Pet. 1. 18.  
 \*Ps. 118. 25.  
 \*ch. 23. 39.  
 \*Mark 11. 19.  
 \*Luk. 19. 45.  
 \*John 2. 13.  
 \*1 Pet. 2. 23.  
 \*Luk. 7. 16.  
 \*John 6. 14.  
 \* & 7. 40.  
 \* & 9. 17.  
 \*Mark 11. 37.  
 \*Luk. 19. 45.  
 \*John 8. 15.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The marriage of the king's son. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The wedding garment. 21 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ silenceth the Sadducees.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise.

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry,

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 1. ch. 3. 1.  
 2. Luke 3. 19, 23.  
 3. Ps. 80. 9.  
 4. Sol. Song. 8. 11.  
 5. Jer. 2. 21.  
 6. Mark 13. 1.  
 7. Luke 20. 9.  
 8. ch. 29. 14, 15.  
 9. Sol. Song. 8. 11, 12.  
 10. 2 Chron. 24. 21. & 36. 16.  
 11. ch. 9. 26.  
 12. ch. 12. 8.  
 13. 23. 34, 37.  
 14. Acte 7. 52.  
 15. 1 Thes. 2. 15.  
 16. Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
 17. Ps. 8. 8.  
 18. Heb. 1. 2.  
 19. Ps. 2. 2.  
 20. ch. 26. 3.  
 21. 27. 11.  
 22. John 11. 53.  
 23. Acte 4. 29, &c.  
 24. Mark 14. 46, &c.  
 25. Luke 22. 54, &c.  
 26. John 18. 28, &c.  
 27. Acte 2. 23.  
 28. Seo Luke 20. 16.  
 29. Luke 21. 24.  
 30. Heb. 2. 3.  
 31. Acte 13. 46. & 15. 7. & 18. 6. & 28. 26.  
 32. Rom. 9. & 10. & 11. 8.  
 33. Ps. 118. 22.  
 34. Isa. 28. 16.  
 35. Mark 12. 10.  
 36. Luke 20. 17.  
 37. Acte 4. 22.  
 38. Eph. 4. 20.  
 39. 1 Pet. 2. 6.  
 40. ch. 8. 22.  
 41. Isa. 8. 14.  
 42. Zech. 12. 3.  
 43. Luke 20. 18.  
 44. Rom. 9. 33.  
 45. 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
 46. Isa. 60. 22.  
 47. Dan. 4. 44.  
 48. ver. 11.  
 49. Luke 7. 16.  
 50. John 7. 40.  
 Anno DOMINI 33.  
 1. Dan. 9. 26.  
 2. Luke 19. 27.  
 3. ch. 10. 11, 13.  
 4. Acte 13. 46.  
 5. ch. 13. 38, 47.  
 6. 2a Cor. 5. 3.  
 7. Eph. 4. 24.  
 8. Col. 3. 10.  
 9. Rev. 3. 4. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.  
 10. ch. 8. 12.  
 11. ch. 10. 16.  
 12. Mark 12. 13.  
 13. Luke 20. 20.  
 14. In value seven pence half penny.  
 15. ch. 20. 2.  
 16. Of superscription.  
 17. ch. 17. 25.  
 18. Rom. 13. 7.  
 19. Mark. 12. 18.  
 20. Luke 20. 27.  
 21. Acte 23. 8.  
 22. Deut. 25. 5.  
 23. Luke 14. 16.  
 24. Rev. 19. 7, 9.  
 25. Prov. 9. 2.  
 26. John 50. 9.

nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying;

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of the scribes and Pharisees' good doctrine, but evil examples of life. 34 The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Anno DOMINI 33. 1 John 3. 2. 2 Es. 3. 6. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Act. 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16. ch. 7. 28. Mark 12. 28. Luke 10. 25. Deut. 6. 5. & 10. 12. Luke 10. 27. Lev. 19. 18. ch. 19. 19. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8. ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Mark 12. 31. Luke 22. 41. Ps. 110. 1. Act. 13. 34. & 30. 6. Luke 21. 40. ch. 4. 7. Act. 7. 49. Luke 11. 47. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7. Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39. Rom. 2. 19. & c. Luke 11. 46. Act. 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13. ch. 6. 7. Num. 15. 38. Deut. 6. 8. & 10. 12. Prov. 3. 3. 7 Mark 12. 30. 39. Luke 11. 43. & 20. 45. 3 John 9. Jam. 3. 1. See Cor. 1. 24. 1 Pet. 5. 3. Mal. 1. 6.

Anno DOMINI 35. ch. 20. 26. 27. 1 John 29. 29. Prov. 15. 33. & 29. 23. Luke 24. 11. & 18. 14. Jam. 4. 6. 41. 5. 5. Luke 11. 52. Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 1 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11. ch. 15. 14. ver. 24. ch. 5. 33. 34. Ex. 30. 29. 1 Or, debtor, or bound. Ex. 20. 37. 1 Kings 8. 13. Chron. 6. 13. Ps. 36. 8. & 139. 14. ch. 5. 34. Ps. 11. 4. Act. 7. 49. Luke 11. 47. 1 Or, debtor, or bound. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7. Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39. Luke 11. Acta 23. 3. Luke 11. Acta 23. 3. Luke 11. 47.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides! which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and fennel, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill, and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple; 3 what shall happen at his coming. 36 As no man knoweth the day, we ought to watch, &c.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be

Annotations in two columns: Anno DOMINI 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, he is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before:

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins; 14 of the talents, and the reward to those who improved them. 31. Of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Gen. 6. 3. 4. 5. & 7. 3. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

Luke 17. 34. &c.

Thess. 3. 6.

1 Thess. 5. 6.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passover.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

Anno DOMINI 33.

\* Rom. 8. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 4.  
9. & 3. 9.  
Rev. 21. 7.  
\* ch. 30. 23.  
Mark 10. 40.  
1 Cor. 9. 9.  
Heb. 11. 16.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.  
\* Heb. 13. 3.  
John 5.  
1 Jam. 2. 15.  
10.  
\* Tim. 1. 16.

\* Mark 14. 20.  
Luke 22. 3.  
John 13. 2.  
30.  
1 Ch. 10. 4.  
\* Zech. 11. 12.  
ch. 17. 3.

\* Prov. 14. 31. & 19. 17.  
ch. 10. 49.  
Mark 9. 49.  
Heb. 6. 10.

\* Ps. 6. 6. ch. 7. 23.  
Luke 13. 37.

\* ch. 13. 40.  
42.  
\* 1 Pet. 4. 4.  
Jude 6.

\* Mark 14. 17-21.  
Luke 22. 16.  
John 13. 21.

\* Prov. 24. 31. & 17. 5.  
Zech. 2. 6.  
Act. 9. 5.  
1 Dan. 12. 9.  
John 5. 29.  
Rom. 2. 7.  
&c.

\* Mark 14. 21.  
Luke 22. 1.  
John 13. 11.

\* Ps. 2. 3.  
John 11. 16.  
Act. 4. 25.  
&c.

\* Mark 14. 3.  
John 11. 17.  
2 & 12. 3.  
ch. 21. 17.

\* John 12. 4.

Anno DOMINI 33.

\* Daut. 15. 11.  
John 12. 8.  
\* ch. 18. 30.  
& 28. 30.  
John 13. 33.  
& 14. 19.  
& 16. 5.  
28. & 17. 11.

\* Mark 14. 20.  
Luke 22. 3.  
John 13. 2.  
30.  
1 Ch. 10. 4.  
\* Zech. 11. 12.  
ch. 17. 3.

\* Ex. 12. 6.  
Mark 14. 12.  
Luke 22. 7.

\* Ps. 6. 6. ch. 7. 23.  
Luke 13. 37.

\* ch. 13. 40.  
42.  
\* 1 Pet. 4. 4.  
Jude 6.

\* Mark 14. 17-21.  
Luke 22. 16.  
John 13. 21.

\* Ps. 41. 9.  
Luke 22. 21.  
John 13. 18.  
Ps. 22.  
Isa. 53.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Mark 9. 12.  
Luke 24. 25, 26, 46.  
Act. 17. 2. 3. & 26.  
22. 23.  
1 Cor. 15. 3.  
\* John 17. 12.  
13.

\* Mark 14. 21.  
Luke 22. 1.  
John 13. 11.

\* Ps. 2. 3.  
John 11. 16.  
Act. 4. 25.  
&c.

\* Mark 14. 3.  
John 11. 17.  
2 & 12. 3.  
ch. 21. 17.

\* John 12. 4.

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dipeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

passover.  
sold for  
to them,  
wrought  
you; but  
ment on  
this gos-  
here shall  
old for a  
das Isca-  
give me,  
ney cove-  
r.  
rtunity to  
leavened  
unto him,  
ee to eat  
ch a man,  
time is at  
ouse with  
appointed  
r.  
sat down  
I say unto  
and began  
d, is it I?  
that dip-  
same shall  
written of  
he Son of  
that man  
answered  
him, Thou  
took bread,  
to the dis-  
body.  
hanks, and  
it;  
testament,  
on of sins.  
rink hence-  
t day when  
kingdom.  
hymn, they  
ye shall 'be  
t is written,  
leep of the



CHRIST IN THE GARDEN.



the passover.

men hold for

unto them.

th with of

if your but

iniment on

the day

and for a

and for a

Judas Isca-

the me,

they cov-

the

possibility to

and

the me

and for a



CHRIST IN THE GARDEN.

Faint, illegible text on the left side of the page, appearing as a column of approximately 20 lines.

Faint, illegible text on the right side of the page, appearing as a column of approximately 20 lines.

Y  
a  
L  
r  
c  
t  
a  
c  
S  
s  
v  
c  
a  
f  
P  
t  
r  
t  
P  
P  
f  
P  
u  
h  
b  
th  
th  
w  
e  
s  
h  
F  
a  
o  
J  
a  
o  
s  
v



75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, 'Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 27 Christ is mocked, 33 crucified, 39 and reviled. 51 The astonishing events which attended his death, &c.

WHEN the morning was come, "all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and 'delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, 'and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, 'The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 'And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ||whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: 'and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, 'Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, 'he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, 'hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; in-somuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 'Now at that feast, the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.)

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 'But the chief priests and elders persuaded

the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he 'took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, 'His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when 'he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 'Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ||common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and 'put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And 'they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, 'and led him away to crucify him.

32 'And as they came out, 'they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 'And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 'And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet; 'They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 'And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And 'set up over his head his accusation, written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 'Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And 'they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, 'Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. 'If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 ver. 24. Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 61, 62. John 13. 38.  
 \*Ps. 8. 2. Mark 15. 21. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28.  
 \*ch. 20. 19. Acta 3. 13.  
 \*ch. 26. 14. 15.  
 \*Deut. 19. 10. Josh. 2. 19. 1 Kings 2. 32. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Acta 5. 28. Isa. 53. 3. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 9. 16, 21, 25. John 19. 11. 16. Mark 15. 19. John 19. 4. Or, governator's house. \*Luke 23. 21. \*Ps. 69. 19. Isa. 53. 3.  
 \*Isa. 50. 6. ch. 26. 67.  
 \*Zech. 11. 12, 13.  
 1 Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.  
 \*Mark 15. 8. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33. John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 17. \*ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9. \*ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.  
 \*Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.  
 \*Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38. John 19. 10. 12. 13. Mark 15. 27. Luke 23. 32. John 19. 12. \*Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Mark 15. 28. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 12. \*Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Mark 15. 28. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 12. \*ch. 26. 61. John 19. 12. \*ch. 26. 65. Acta 3. 14.

he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christ's resurrection declared; 9 he appeareth to the women, 16 and to his disciples, 18 and sendeth them to teach and baptize.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Anno DOMINI 33. Pa. 22. Mark 15. 33. Luke 23. 30. Amos 8. 9. Mark 15. 33. Luke 23. 30. Heb. 3. 7. Pa. 22. 1. Pa. 69. 21. Mark 15. 35. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29. Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46. Ex. 26. 15. Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45. ver. 36. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47. Luke 8. 2. 3. Mark 15. 40. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38. Isa. 53. 9. ch. 16. 21. Act. 2. 38. Rom. 10. 18. Mark 8. 31. Col. 1. 23. Luke 9. 22. Rom. 8. 3. 24. 6. 7. John 2. 19. Anno DOMINI 33. Dan. 12. Or. had been. See Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12. Dan. 10. 6. Pa. 69. 21. Mark 15. 35. Luke 23. 36. John 19. 29. Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46. Ex. 26. 15. Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45. ver. 36. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47. See Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14. See John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 39. Heb. 2. 11. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38. ch. 26. 32. ver. 7. Dan. 7. 13. 14. ch. 11. 27. & 16. 28. Luke 13. 32. & 10. 22. John 3. 35. & 9. 22. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Act. 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 9. 10. Heb. 1. 2. & 2. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14. Mark 16. 15. Isa. 53. 10. Luke 24. 47. Act. 2. 38. Rom. 10. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 28. Col. 1. 23. Or, many disciples. or, Christians of all nations. Act. 2. 42.

# The GOSPEL according to ST. MARK.

## CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptist's office.* 9 *Jesus baptised;* 12 *he is tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter and others,* 32 *and cureth many.*

**T**HE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ  
\*the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, 'Behold I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee;

3 \*The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 \*John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, ||for the remission of sins.

5 \*And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, \*There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 \*I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you \*with the Holy Ghost.

9 \*And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 \*And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ||opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* \*Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 \*And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; \*and the angels ministered unto him.

14 \*Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, \*preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, \*The time is fulfilled, and \*the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 \*Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway \*they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 \*And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 \*And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the syna-  
gogue and taught.

Anno DOMINI 26.  
\*Matt. 14. 33.  
Luk. 1. 34.  
\*Mat. 3. 1.  
Matt. 11. 10.  
Luk. 7. 27.  
\*Isa. 40. 3.  
Matt. 3. 3.  
Luk. 3. 4.  
John 1. 15.  
\*Matt. 3. 1.  
Luk. 3. 3.  
\*Or, *unto.*  
\*Matt. 3. 5.  
\*Matt. 3. 4.  
\*Lev. 11. 22.  
\*Matt. 3. 11.  
John 1. 27.  
Act. 13. 25.  
\*Act. 1. 5.  
& 11. 18.  
& 19. 4.  
\*Isa. 44. 3.  
\*Isa. 49. 2.  
Act. 2. 4. & 10. 45. & 11. 15, 16.  
1 Cor. 12. 13.  
\*Matt. 3. 13.  
Luk. 3. 21.  
\*Matt. 3. 16.  
John 1. 32.  
\*Or, *cloven,* or, *rent.*  
\*Ps. 7. 7.  
Matt. 3. 17. ch. 9. 7.  
\*Matt. 4. 1.  
Luk. 4. 1.  
\*A. C. 3. 12.  
Luk. 4. 41.  
See Act. 16. 17, 18.  
\*Or, *so say that they knew him.*  
\*Luk. 4. 42.  
\*Luk. 4. 43.  
\*Isa. 61. 1.  
John 10. 28. & 17. 4.  
\*Matt. 4. 23.  
Luk. 4. 44.  
\*Matt. 8. 4.  
Luk. 5. 12.  
\*Matt. 19. Luk. 5. 11.  
\*Matt. 4. A. D. 31.  
\*Matt. 4. 13.  
Luk. 4. 31.

22 \*And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 \*And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; \*what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 \*And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 \*And at even when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and \*suffered not the devils ||to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, \*Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for \*therefore came I forth.

39 \*And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 \*And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest,

and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ followed by multitudes; 3 he healeth the palsy, 14 calleth Levi, justifieth himself for eating with publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, &c.

AND again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door; and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies: who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but

Anno DOMINI 31

Lev. 14. 3. 4. 10. Luke 5. 14. Luke 5. 15. ch. 2. 13.

Matt. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.

1 Or, row, or, unswayght.

Matt. 11. Luke 6. 1. Deut. 13. 25.

2 Sam. 21. 6.

Job 14. 4. Isa. 43. 25. Matt. 9. 4.

Matt. 9. 5.

Matt. 12. 8.

Matt. 12. 12. Luke 6. 6.

Matt. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27. Or, at the place where the custom was received. Matt. 9. 10.

Matt. 9. 10, 13. Luke 16. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32. 1 Tim. 2. 15.

Anno DOMINI 31

Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

1 Or, row, or, unswayght.

Matt. 11. Luke 6. 1. Deut. 13. 25.

2 Sam. 21. 6.

Ex. 29. 34, 35. Lev. 24. 9.

Matt. 12. 8.

Matt. 12. 12. Luke 6. 6.

1 Or, Arise, stand forth with the multitude.

1 Or, blindness.

Matt. 12. 14. Mat. 22. 16.

Luke 6. 17.

they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand; 6 the Pharisees conspire his death; 13 he chooseth twelve apostles; 22 he confuteth the Pharisees' blasphemy, &c.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and

Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would; and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 The parable of the sower; 14 the meaning thereof. 26 Of the seed growing secretly, &c.

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and

Anno DOMINI 31.

1 Or, rushed.

ch. 2. 23, 24.  
Luke 4. 41.  
/Matt. 14. 33.  
ch. 1. 2.  
ch. 1. 25.  
24.  
Matt. 12. 16.  
A. Matt. 10. 1.  
Luke 6. 19.  
& 9. 11.

John 1. 42.

1 Or, home.  
ch. 6. 31.

1 Or, his men.  
John 7. 5.  
& 10. 30.

Matt. 9. 34. & 10. 25.  
Luke 11. 15.  
John 7. 30.  
& 8. 48.  
& 9. 10.  
12.  
Matt. 12. 25.

Isa. 49. 24.  
Matt. 12. 29.

Matt. 12. 31.  
Luke 12. 10.  
John 5. 16.

Matt. 12. 46.  
Luke 8. 19.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Matt. 13. Luke 8. 4.

ch. 12. 38.

Matt. 13. 10.  
Luke 8. 9. &c.

1 Cor. 5. 12.  
Col. 4. 5.  
1 Thess. 4. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.  
/Isa. 6. 9.  
Matt. 13. 14.  
Luke 8. 10.  
John 12. 40.  
Act. 26. 26.  
Rom. 11. 8.

Matt. 13. 19.

1 Tim. 6. 9. 17.

bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 \*For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 \*If any man have ears to hear, let him hear:

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: \*With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 \*For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, \*So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, \*Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it:

33 \*And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 \*And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, *Peace, be still.* And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

*1 Christ casteth out the legion of devils. 21 Jairus' suit for his daughter. 25 The bloody issue healed, &c.*

AND \*they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Matt. 9. 13. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33. ¶ The word in the original signifieth a less measure, 28

Matt. 9. 13. Luke 10. 26. Luke 12. 4. Matt. 11. 13.

Matt. 7. Luke 6. 38. Matt. 13. 12. & 23. 30. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26. Matt. 13. 24.

¶ Rev. 14. 15.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

Matt. 13. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 7. & 5. 14. & 19. 30.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his dwelling* among the tombs; and no man could bind him, nor with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And *they* began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, *he* that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all men did marvel.

21 \*And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 \*And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,*

come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve year

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of *Jesus*, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And *Jesus*, immediately knowing in himself that *virtue* had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, *thy* faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as *Jesus* heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but *sleepeth*.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. *But* when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And *he* charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned by his own countrymen. 16 Of John Baptist's imprisonment and death.

AND *he* went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

Anno DOMINI 31.

John 6. 42.

Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 90.

See Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.

Matt. 11. 6. Matt. 13. John 4. 44.

See Gen. 19. 22. & Matt. 25. Matt. 13. ch. 9. 23. & Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

Matt. 10. 1. ch. 3. 13. 14. Luke 9. 1.

Luke 6. 19. & 46.

Matt. 10. 1. ch. 3. 13. 14. Luke 9. 1.

The word signifieth a piece of bread, money, in value somewhat less than a farthing.

Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.

Luke 9. 3. Acts 12. 8. Matt. 10. 11. Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7. 8. Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 10. Acts 12. 11. & 16. 6. Or. or. Jam. 5. 14.

Matt. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.

Matt. 16. ch. 28. Matt. 14. 5. Luke 3. 19.

A. D. 30. Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

Or, an inward grudge.

Matt. 14. 5. Luke 9. 7.

Or, kept him, or saved him.

A. D. 30. Matt. 14. 5. Gen. 40. 30.

Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 30. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. ch. 3. 14. Luke 5. 14.

Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and *Joseph*, and of *Juda*, and *Simon*? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But *Jesus* said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And *he* marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he called unto *him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse;

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of *him*, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

began  
ng him  
th this  
which  
works

ry, 'the  
a, and  
? And

is not  
among

ve that  
d them.  
nbelief.  
thing.  
and be-  
d gave

ld take  
ly; no

on two

soever  
depart

or hear  
t under  
ly I say  
m †and  
at city.  
at men

ointed  
em.

s name  
e Bap-  
mighty

rs said,  
nets.  
id, It is  
e dead.  
aid hold  
erodias'  
ied her.  
ot law-

against  
uld not:  
e was a  
when he  
gladly.  
ne, that  
is lords,

erodias  
d them  
sel, Ask  
it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, 'Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 'And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ||an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison;

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 'And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 'And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 'And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 'And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 'And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, 'Shall we go and buy two hundred ||pennyworth of bread and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, 'Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

Anno DOMINI 32.

† Esth. 5. 3. 6. & 7. 2.

† Matt. 14. 9.

† Matt. 14. 9.

† Luke 9. 10.

† Matt. 14. 13.

† Luke 9. 10.

† Matt. 9. 36. & 14. 14.

† Luke 9. 17.

† Luke 9. 18.

† Luke 9. 19.

† Luke 9. 20.

† Luke 9. 21.

† Luke 9. 22.

† Luke 9. 23.

† Luke 9. 24.

† Luke 9. 25.

† Luke 9. 26.

† Luke 9. 27.

† Luke 9. 28.

† Luke 9. 29.

† Luke 9. 30.

† Luke 9. 31.

† Luke 9. 32.

† Luke 9. 33.

† Luke 9. 34.

† Luke 9. 35.

† Luke 9. 36.

† Luke 9. 37.

† Luke 9. 38.

† Luke 9. 39.

† Luke 9. 40.

† Luke 9. 41.

† Luke 9. 42.

† Luke 9. 43.

† Luke 9. 44.

† Luke 9. 45.

† Luke 9. 46.

† Luke 9. 47.

† Luke 9. 48.

† Luke 9. 49.

† Luke 9. 50.

† Luke 9. 51.

Anno DOMINI 32.

† Matt. 14. 9.

45 'And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ||unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 'And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and 'would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For 'they considered not the miracle of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

53 'And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ||him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharisees find fault with the disciples for eating with unwashed hands, &c.

**T**HEN 'came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ||defiled (that is to say, with unwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ||oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and ||pots, and brazen vessels, and of ||tables.

5 'Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ||reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, 'Honour thy father and thy mother; and, 'Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* /Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ||Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

ANNO DOMINI 39.

1 Or, *Prophetas.*

2 Ka. m.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

72.

73.

74.

75.

76.

77.

78.

79.

80.

81.

82.

83.

84.

85.

86.

87.

88.

89.

90.

91.

92.

93.

94.

95.

96.

97.

98.

99.

100.

101.

102.

103.

104.

105.

ANNO DOMINI 39.

106.

107.

108.

109.

110.

111.

112.

113.

114.

115.

116.

117.

118.

119.

120.

121.

122.

123.

124.

125.

126.

127.

128.

129.

130.

131.

132.

133.

134.

135.

136.

137.

138.

139.

140.

141.

142.

143.

144.

145.

146.

147.

148.

149.

150.

151.

152.

153.

154.

155.

156.

157.

158.

159.

160.

161.

162.

163.

164.

165.

166.

167.

168.

169.

170.

171.

172.

173.

174.

175.

176.

177.

178.

179.

180.

181.

182.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue:

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously; 22 he giveth a blind man his sight, &c.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

the people.  
was deaf,  
and they  
multitude,  
spit, and  
shed, and  
ened,  
d, and the  
ake plain.  
ould tell  
so much  
d, saying,  
both the  
  
blind man  
ery great,  
d his dis-  
because  
and have  
their own  
divers of  
whence  
re in the  
ves have  
down on  
and gave  
les to set  
e people.  
e blessed,  
hem.  
they took  
baskets.  
our thou-  
ship with  
manutha.  
d began  
ign from  
and saith,  
Verily  
ven unto  
the ship  
ke bread,  
more than  
ke heed,  
nd of the  
es, saying,



ON BOARD THE LUNATIC







17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful

generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus transfigured; 11 he instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias, &c.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless

Anno DOMINI 32.  
 \*ch. 6. 23.  
 \*Matt. 14. 20.  
 \*ch. 6. 43.  
 \*John 6. 17.  
 \*John 6. 13.  
 \*Matt. 15. 37.  
 ver. 8.  
 \*ch. 6. 38.  
 ver. 17.  
 \*Dan. 7. 9.  
 Matt. 28. 3.  
 \*ch. 7. 33.  
 \*Matt. 8. 4.  
 ch. 5. 43.  
 \*Matt. 16. 13.  
 Luke 7. 18.  
 \*Matt. 14. 2.  
 \*Matt. 16. 6.  
 John 6. 69.  
 & 11. 27.  
 \*Matt. 16. 20.  
 \*Matt. 16. 21.  
 & 17. 22.  
 Luke 9. 22.  
 \*Mal. 4. 5.  
 Matt. 17. 20.  
 \*Pa. 22. 6.  
 Isa. 53. 9.  
 &c.  
 Dan. 9. 26.  
 Luke 23. 11.  
 Phil. 2. 7.  
 \*Matt. 11. 24.  
 & 17. 22.  
 Luke 1. 17.  
 \*Matt. 17. 14.  
 Luke 9. 37.  
 \*John 18. 25.  
 \*Matt. 20. 33.  
 & 16. 34.  
 Luke 9. 23.  
 & 14. 27.  
 \*John 18. 25.  
 \*Matt. 20. 33.  
 Luke 9. 26.  
 & 18. 9.  
 \*See Rom. 1. 16.  
 \*Tim. 1. 8.  
 & 2. 12.

generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; inasmuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water

ANNO DOMINI 32.

ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

\* Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 9. 47. John 11. 40.

to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesteth the children that are brought unto him, &c.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

ANNO DOMINI 32.

\* Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.

\* Deut. 23. 6. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8.

1 Or, cause thee to offend: and so ver. 45, 47. Isa. 66. 24.

1 Or, cause thee to offend.

4 Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 74. Matt. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34. 17. 14. 34. Col. 4. 6. Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Heb. 12. 14.

A. D. 33. Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. & 11. 7.

\* Matt. 19. 3.

\* Deut. 24. 1. Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7.

\* Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.

\* Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

\* Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9.

Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10. 11.

\* Matt. 19. 13.

marriage.

o Christ,  
reward.  
these little  
m that a  
he were

off: it is  
ed, than  
fire that

he fire is

off: it is  
n having  
at never

he fire is

out: it is  
God with  
hell-fire:  
he fire is

fire, and

lost his  
Have salt  
another.

13 *blessed*

h into the  
of Jordan:  
nd, as he

nd asked  
his wife?

em, What

rite a bill

m, For the  
s precept:  
ion, "God

father and

then they

gether, let

him again

r shall put  
tteth adul-

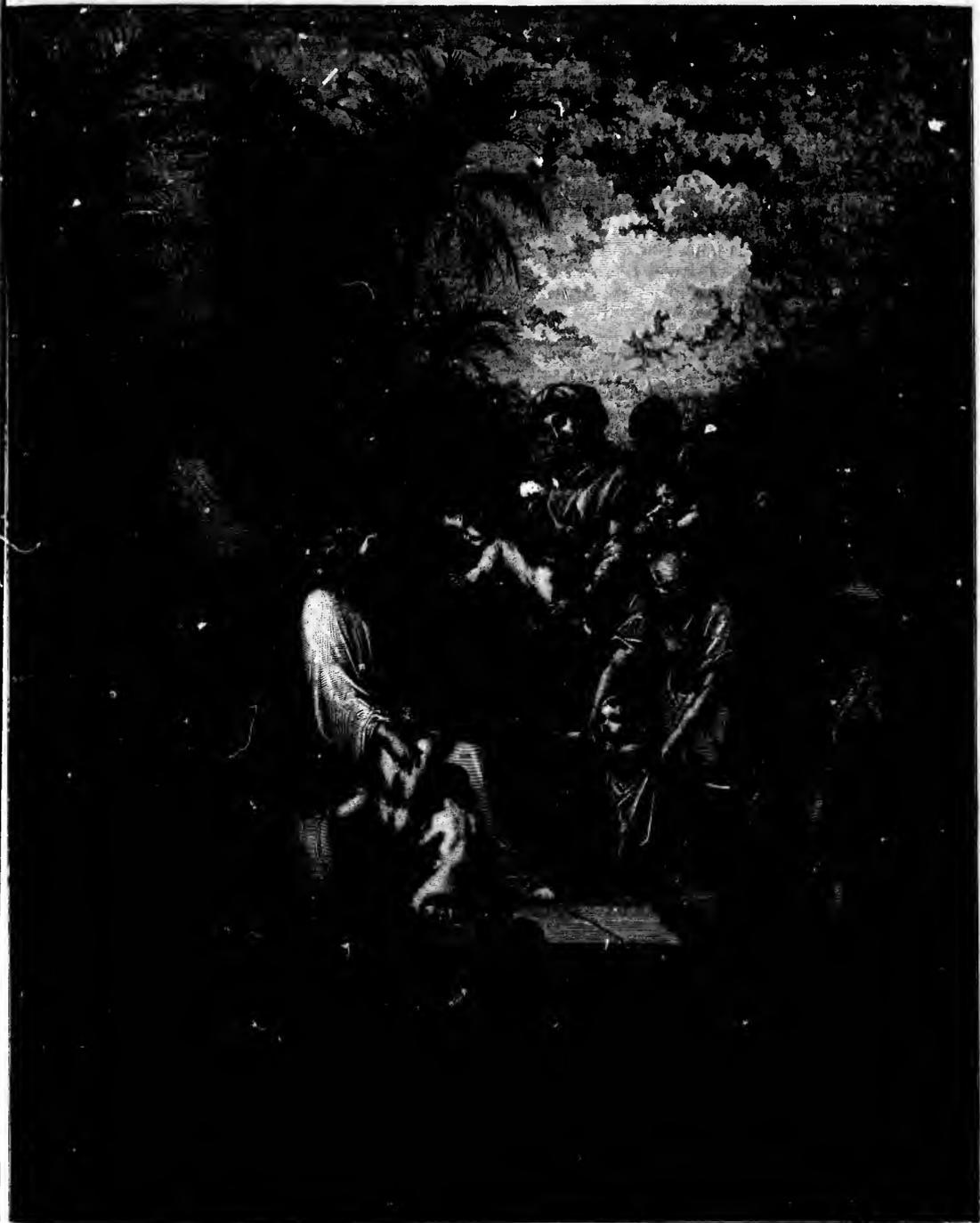
r husband,  
n adultery.  
en to him,  
s rebuked



SMILING LITTLE CHILDREN.



may have  
to be  
the  
him thro  
d he w  
it of  
the  
the  
the



CHRIST BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.

14  
and sa  
unto  
kingd  
15  
receiv  
not en  
16  
upon  
17  
there  
asked  
inherit  
18  
me go  
God,  
19  
commi  
bear fa  
and mo  
20  
all thes  
21  
unto hi  
whatso  
shalt h  
the cro  
22  
away g  
23  
unto hi  
riches e  
24  
words,  
them, C  
in rich  
25  
of a ne  
kingdom  
26  
saying a  
27  
men it  
God all  
28  
have lef  
29  
unto yo  
brethren  
children  
30  
this tim  
mothers,  
and in th  
31  
last first.  
32  
rusalem;  
were an  
afraid,  
to tell th  
33  
Say

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for *of* such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, *Who*soever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, *Do* not commit adultery, *Do* not kill, *Do* not steal, *Do* not bear false witness, *Defraud* not, *Honour* thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have *treasure* in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them *that* trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for *with* God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 *But* he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 *But* many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. *And* he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and

Anno DOMINI 33.

1<sup>a</sup> Cor. 14.  
20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
\*Matt. 18.  
7.

\*Matt. 19.  
16.  
Luke 18.  
18.

1 Es. 20.  
Rom. 13. 9.

\*Matt. 6.  
19, 20, &  
19. 21.  
Luke 12.  
33. & 16.  
9.

\*Matt. 19.  
23.  
Luke 18.  
24.

\*Job 31.  
24.  
Ps. 51. 7.  
& 52. 10.  
& Tim. 6.  
17.

\*John 13.  
14.  
Phil. 2. 7.  
\*Matt. 20.  
28.  
1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
\*Matt. 20.  
29.  
Luke 18.  
35.

\*Jer. 32. 17.  
Matt. 19.  
26.  
Luke 18. 37.  
\*Matt. 19.  
27.  
Luke 18.  
28.

\*Chron.  
25. 9.  
Luke 18.  
30.

\*Matt. 19.  
30. & 20.  
16.  
Luke 13.  
30.  
\*Matt. 20.  
17.  
Luke 18.  
31.

ch. 8. 31.  
& 9. 31.  
Luke 9. 22.  
& 18. 31.

Anno DOMINI 33.

\*Matt. 20.  
30.

\*Matt. 20.  
24.

\*Luke 22.  
25.  
1 Or. *I think good.*

\*Matt. 20.  
25, 28.  
ch. 9. 35.  
Luke 9. 48.

\*John 13.  
14.  
Phil. 2. 7.  
\*Matt. 20.  
28.  
1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
\*Matt. 20.  
29.  
Luke 18.  
35.

\*Matt. 20.  
25, 28.  
ch. 9. 35.  
Luke 9. 48.

\*John 13.  
14.  
Phil. 2. 7.  
\*Matt. 20.  
28.  
1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
\*Matt. 20.  
29.  
Luke 18.  
35.

\*Matt. 20.  
25, 28.  
ch. 9. 35.  
Luke 9. 48.

\*Matt. 9.  
21.  
ch. 5. 34.  
1 Or. *saved thee.*

the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; *but it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 *And* when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to *him*, and saith unto them, *Ye* know *that* they which *are* accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 *But* so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even *the* Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and *to* give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; *thy* faith hath *made* thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 12 he curseth a fruitless fig-tree: 27 he silenceth the priests who question his authority.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter forever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called [of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

Anno LOMINI 32.

Mat. 21. 7. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.

Mat. 27. 27. Luke 17. 6.

Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 44. Jan. 1. 5. & 6.

Mat. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.

Mat. 18. 35.

Mat. 21. 8.

Ps. 118. 26.

Ps. 148. 1.

Mat. 21. 18.

Mat. 21. 19.

Mat. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 8. 14.

Isa. 56. 7. Or, a house of prayer for all nations? Jer. 7. 11. Mat. 21. 45. & 46. Luke 19. 45. & 46.

Mat. 7. 28. Luke 4. 32.

Mat. 21. 19.

Anno DOMINI 32.

Or, Hence the faith of God.

Mat. 27. 27. Luke 17. 6.

Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 44. Jan. 1. 5. & 6.

Mat. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.

Mat. 18. 35.

Mat. 21. 8.

Ps. 118. 26.

Ps. 148. 1.

Mat. 21. 18.

Mat. 21. 19.

Mat. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 8. 14.

Isa. 56. 7. Or, a house of prayer for all nations? Jer. 7. 11. Mat. 21. 45. & 46. Luke 19. 45. & 46.

Mat. 7. 28. Luke 4. 32.

Mat. 21. 19.

21 And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching the paying of tribute. 18 The Sadducees confuted. 35 A difficulty proposed to the scribes, &c.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves,

This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; 'The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 Now the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that

Anno DOMINI 33.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27.

Ps. 118. 22.

Matt. 21. 45. 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 15, 30. 44.

Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

Sam. 13. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7. 8.

Matt. 22. 46.

Matt. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41.

Valuing of our money seven pence half penny, &c. Matt. 18. 28.

Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27. Actis 23. 4.

Deut. 25. 5.

Matt. 23. 44.

Luke 21. 1.

A piece of brass money: See Matt. 10. 9. Kings 12. 9. It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money. Cor. 8. 12.

Cor. 15. 47, 49, 50.

Deut. 24. 5. John 3. 17.

Ex. 3. 6. Matt. 24. 1. Luke 21. 5.

Matt. 22. 35. Luke 19. 44.

he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, 'Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, 'Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 he sheweth what signs should go before, 24 and what should happen at the time of his coming, &c.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here!

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, Lo, he is there; believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the

sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work; and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conspiracy against Christ: 3 a woman poureth ointment on his head. 10 Julius covenanteth to betray him: 12 he eateth the passover: 22 he institutes his last supper: 66 Peter thrice denieth him, &c.

1 AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Anno DOMINI 32. \* Matt. 24. Luke 21. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. \* Dan. 7. 13. 14. \* Matt. 16. 27. & 24. 29. 30. 31. \* ch. 14. 60. \* Acts 1. 12. \* Thess. 4. 13. \* Thess. 1. 7. 10. \* Rev. 1. 7. \* Matt. 24. 31. \* Luke 21. 29. &c. \* Matt. 24. 1. \* The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail. \* Matt. 24. 17. 18. & 26. 9. \* Rev. 3. 10. \* Matt. 24. 14. \* Matt. 24. 49. & 55. \* Luke 12. 34. 40. & 51. 34. \* Rom. 13. 12. \* Thess. 5. 6. \* Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14. \* Matt. 24. 49. 44. \* Matt. 26. 1. \* Luke 22. 1. 55. & 73. 1. \* Matt. 26. 1. \* John 11. 1. 3. \* See Luke 10. 1. \* Dan. 9. 26. & 12. 1. \* Joel 3. 2. \* Matt. 24. 21. \* Matt. 24. 23. \* Luke 17. 34. & 21. 8. \* 2 Pet. 3. 17. \* Dan. 7. 10. \* Zeph. 1. 15. \* Matt. 24. 29. &c. \* Luke 21. 25. \* Isa. 40. 8.

thereof.  
ot give  
nd the  
n com-  
y.  
d shall  
ls, from  
ermost  
When  
leaves,  
e these  
n at the  
eration  
out 'my  
veth no  
neither  
e know  
ng a far  
ority to  
nd com-  
ot when  
at mid-  
rning:  
leeping.  
Watch.  
om his head.  
over: 22 he  
assover,  
priests,  
ake him  
st there  
f Simon  
woman  
ikenard,  
poured  
ion with-  
e of the  
an three  
he poor.  
r trouble  
a me.  
ays, and  
but me  
is come  
ig.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.*

21 ¶ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto

Anno DOMINI 32

¶ Matt. 26. 14. Luke 22. 3. 4.

¶ Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7. 10. Or. *scripsit.*

¶ Matt. 26. 20, &c.

¶ Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 29. 1 Cor. 11. 23.

¶ Matt. 26. 30. Or. *psalm.* ¶ Matt. 26. 31.

¶ Zech. 13. 7.

¶ ch. 16. 7.

¶ Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.

thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 ¶ Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straight-way to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 ¶ And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests, and all the council, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And the maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Jesus was brought bound and accused before Pilate. 6 Pilate, prevailed on by the people, giveth up Jesus to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thorns, 27 hair-shirt between two thieves: 43 he is honourably buried.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders,

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 \*Matt. 26. 37.  
 Luke 22. 54.  
 John 18. 73.  
 \*Matt. 26. 59.  
 \*Matt. 27. 13.  
 \*Isa. 53. 7.  
 John 19. 9.  
 \*Matt. 27. 15.  
 Luke 23. 17.  
 John 18. 39.  
 \*ch. 15. 29.  
 Job 2. 29.  
 \*Matt. 26. 62.  
 \*Isa. 53. 7.  
 \*Matt. 26. 63.  
 \*Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 34.  
 Luke 22. 69.  
 \*Matt. 26. 58, 69.  
 Luke 22. 58.  
 John 18. 16.  
 \*Matt. 26. 71.  
 Luke 22. 58.  
 John 18. 75.  
 \*Matt. 26. 73.  
 Luke 22. 59.  
 John 18. 26.  
 \*Actu 3. 7.  
 \*Matt. 26. 75.  
 Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.  
 \*Pa. 2. 2.  
 Matt. 27. 1.  
 Luke 22. 56. & 23. 1.  
 \*See Matt. 27. 45.  
 Luke 23. 44.  
 John 19. 14.  
 Anno DOMINI 33.

and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.  
 2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.  
 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.  
 4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.  
 5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.  
 6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.  
 7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.  
 8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.  
 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?  
 10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)  
 11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.  
 12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?  
 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.  
 14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.  
 15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.  
 16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band;  
 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,  
 18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!  
 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.  
 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.  
 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.  
 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.  
 23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.  
 24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.  
 25 And it was the third hour; and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buidest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Matt. 27. 37. John 19. 19. Matt. 27. 38. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Matt. 27. 38. Luke 23. 35. John 2. 19.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

Matt. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1. Luke 23. 56. John 20. 1.

An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women: 9 he appeareth to Mary Magdalene, &c.: 19 his ascension into heaven; the gospel is preached, &c.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.



43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ||that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, 'My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For 'he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth 'all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty 'hath done to me great things; and 'holy is his name.

50 And 'his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 'He hath shewed strength with his arm; 'he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 'He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 'He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, 'in remembrance of his mercy;

55 'As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and 'they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that 'on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, 'Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, 'His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 'And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ||sayings were noised abroad throughout all 'the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard them, 'laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And 'the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias 'was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for 'he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 'And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David:

70 'As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 'The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might 'serve him without fear,

75 'In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest, for 'thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, '||by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the ||tender mercy of our God; whereby the ||day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 'To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And 'the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and 'was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth the Roman empire. 6 Christ's nativity; 21 his circumcision, &c.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ||taxed.

2 ('And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto 'the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, ('because he was of the house and lineage of David.)

5 To be taxed with Mary 'his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And 'she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ||watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; 'and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, 'which shall be to all people.

11 'FOR unto you is born this day, in the city of David, 'a Saviour, 'which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 'And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.
1 Lev. 26. 42.
Ps. 98. 3. & 102. 15. & 106. 45.
Ezek. 16. 60.
ver. 54.
Gen. 12. 3. & 17. 4. & 22. 15. 17.
Heb. 6. 13.
Rom. 6. 17.
Heb. 9. 14.
Jer. 32. 39.
Eph. 4. 24.
1 Thes. 2. 13.
Pa. 71. 19. & 106. 3.
1 Pe. 111. 9.
Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 20. 6.
Pa. 103. 17. & 108. 15.
Rom. 40. 10. & 51. 9. & 52. 10.
1 Pe. 33. 10.
1 Or, for of the mercy.
1 Or, summing up, or, breach.
Num. 24. 17.
Isa. 11. 1.
Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.
Mal. 4. 2.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Matt. 4. 25.
Acts 26. 18.
ch. 2. 40.
4 Matt. 3. 1. & 12. 7.
Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.
1 Or, enrolled.
Acts 5. 37.
1 Sam. 16. 1. 4.
John 7. 49.
Matt. 1. 16.
ch. 1. 27.
Matt. 1. 18.
ch. 1. 27.
Matt. 1. 25.
1 Or, the night-watches.
ch. 1. 29.
Gen. 29. 3.
Matt. 28. 19.
Mark 1. 19.
ver. 31. 35.
ch. 24. 47.
Col. 1. 23.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Matt. 1. 21.
1 Kings 1. 48.
Pa. 41. 13. & 72. 16. & 106. 48.
Ex. 3. 16.
1 Jer. 11. 9.
ch. 7. 16.
Pa. 132. 1.
Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 10.
Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 2. 21.
Rom. 1. 4.

words,
nd mar-
t speak
seen a
o them,
e days
eparted
th con-
e days
prouch
riel was
nazareth,
e name
virgin's
d said,
Lord is
bled at
ner of
Mary:
womb,
ESUS.
the Son
ve unto
f Jacob
no end.
w shall
nto her,
nd the
there-
of thee,
e hath
is is the
1:
ossible.
d of the
. And
ent into
da,
ias, and
h heard
womb:
st.
nd said,
d is the

14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth 'peace, 'good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, † the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 "But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 "And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called "JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when 'the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, 'Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to "that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, "waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not 'see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came 'by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, "now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes 'have seen thy salvation,

31 (Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 "A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the "fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for 'a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, 'a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

\* ch. 19. 38. Eph. 1. 6. & 3. 10. Rev. 5. 13. Isa. 37. 36. 37. 36. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 27. Col. 1. 20. \* John 3. 16. Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 1. 10. 1 John 4. 19. \* *Of the men the shepherds.*

\* Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. ver. 51. \* Ex. 23. 15. 33. Deut. 16. 1, 16. A. D. 8.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.

\* Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59. \* Matt. 1. 21, 23. ch. 1. 31. \* Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 5. Num. 3. 15, 16. & 8. 17. & 18. 15. \* Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.

\* Isa. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43. ver. 38. \* Pa. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 3. \* Matt. 4. 1.

\* Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23. \* Isa. 52. 10. ch. 3. 6. \* Isa. 9. 2. & 46. 2. 49. 6. & 60. 1, 2, 3. \* Matt. 4. 16. Act. 13. 47. & 28. 28.

\* Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 5. \* Matt. 21. 44. Rom. 9. 39. 33. \* Cor. 2. 23. 24. \* Col. 2. 16. \* Pet. 2. 7, 8. \* Act. 28. \* Isa. 40. 3. \* Matt. 3. 3. \* Mark 1. 2. \* John 1. 23.

of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about four-score and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers 'night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that "looked for redemption in || Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 "And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem 'every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of *it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And 'all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about "my Father's business?

50 And "they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother "kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus "increased in wisdom and || stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 John's preaching and baptism: 15 his testimony of Christ. 19 Herod imprisoneth John. 23 Christ is baptized: 23 his genealogy.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 "Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, "The voice of one cry-

ing in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge,

26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri,

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 Christ's temptation and fasting: 13 he, overcoming the devil, 14 beginneth to preach: 16 the people at Nazareth admire him, &c.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

Anno DOMINI 26. Anno DOMINI 27.

\*Ps. 98. 2. l. v. 25. 10. ch. 2. 10.

\*Matt. 7. 7.

1 Or, mult. for.

\*Matt. 7. 19.

\*Acts 9. 37.

1 Ch. 11. 47. 2 Cor. 8. 14. Jan. 2. 15. 26.

1 John 3. 17. & 4. 30.

\*Matt. 23. 32.

ch. 7. 29. 1 Ch. 19. 8.

1 Or, put no man in fear. \*Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 17. [Or, allowance. 1 Or, in response. 1 Or, reasoned, or, debated. \*Matt. 3. 11.

\*Mic. 4. 12. Matt. 13. 30.

\*Matt. 14. Mark 6. 17. A. D. 30.

A. D. 27. \*Matt. 3. 13. John 1. 32.

\*See Num. 4. 3. 35. 39. 43. 47. \*Matt. 13. 55. John 6. 42.

\*Zech. 12. 12.

\*2 Sam. 5. 16.

1 Chron. 3. 5.

\*Ruth 4. 18. &c.

1 Chron. 1. 10. &c.

\*Gen. 11. 24. 26.

\*See Gen. 11. 12. \*Gen. 5. 6. &c. & 11. 20. &c.

\*Gen. 5. 1. 2.

\*Matt. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12. 13. 14. ch. 2. 27.

\*Ex. 34. 28. 1 Kings 19. 8.

\*Deut. 8. 3.

\*John 12. 21. & 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2. 7.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for 'it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For 'it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, 'It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him 'for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned 'in the power of the Spirit into 'Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to 'Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, 'he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and 'wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in 'Capernaum, do also here in 'thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No 'prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, 'many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and

led him unto the || brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, 'passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And 'came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: 'for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, || Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? 'I know thee who thou art, 'the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And 'he, rebuking them, suffered them not || to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And 'when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship. 4 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 A leper cleansed. 18 The palsy healed. 27 Levi called from the receipt of custom.

AND 'it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, 'Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

Anno DOMINI 37. Or, full down before me. Deut. 6. 23. & 30. 20. Matt. 4. 5. Ps. 91. 11. Deut. 6. 26. John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15. A. D. 30. Matt. 4. 19. John 4. 43. ver. 1. Act. 10. 37. A. D. 31. Matt. 8. 12. & 13. Mark 6. 1. Act. 13. 14. & 17. 21. Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 33. Mark 1. 34. & 3. 22. Mark 1. 25. 34. ver. 34. 35. Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ. Mark 1. 35. Ps. 45. 3. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47. John 6. 42. Matt. 4. 23. & 23. 83. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1. Matt. 13. 57. John 4. 44. Kings 17. 9. & 18. 1. Jam. 5. 17. Matt. 4. 16. Mark 1. 4. John 1. 6. Kings 5. 14.





mently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The centurion's faith: 10 Christ healeth his servant, being absent: 11 raiseth the widow's son. 24 Christ's testimony of John. 36 Mary Magdalene anointeth Christ's feet.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof;

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 31. /Matt. 11. 5. /Matt. 11. 3. /Mat. 8. 5. /Mat. 35. 5. /ch. 4. 18. /Matt. 11. 7. /Mat. 3. 1. /Gr. this man. /Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12. /Or, frustrated. /Actis 20. 27. /Or, within them. /Matt. 11. 16. /Or, coffin. /Matt. 11. 19. /Matt. 26. 6. /Actis 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17. /ch. 1. 65. /ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. & 6. 14. & 9. 17. /ch. 1. 68.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 ¶ Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But Wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe

them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, 'This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Devout women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16, and of the candle. 26 The legion of devils cast out, &c.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it:

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he

had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side, are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candle-stick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for who-soever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils

Ann. DOMINI 31.

ch. 13. 9.

10. Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.

1. Jan. 6. 9. Mark 4. 14.

7. Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4. 14.

1. See Matt. 11. 28.

1. Tim. 1. 14.

1. Matt. 10. 26. ch. 12. 2.

1. Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17.

long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now, the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles: 7 Herod is desirous to see him. 12 Christ feedeth five thousand: his transfiguration, &c.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went throughout the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

ANNO DOMINI 31.  
\* Mark 5. 30.  
ch. 6. 19.  
\* Mark 5. 35.  
\* Rev. 20. 3.  
\* John 11. 12, 13.  
ch. 7. 14.  
John 11. 43.  
\* Matt. 8. 4.  
& 9. 30.  
Mark 5. 43.  
\* Matt. 10. 1.  
Mark 3. 13.  
& 6. 7.  
\* Matt. 10. 7, 8.  
Mark 6. 12.  
ch. 10. 1, 9.  
\* Matt. 10. 9.  
Mark 6. 8.  
ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.  
\* Matt. 10. 11.  
Mark 6. 10.  
\* Matt. 10. 14.  
Act 13. 51.  
\* Mark 6. 12.  
A. D. 32.  
\* Matt. 14. 1.  
Mark 6. 14.  
\* Matt. 9. 30.  
Mark 5. 22.  
\* Matt. 9. 30.  
\* Mark 6. 30.  
Matt. 14. 13.

12 "And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ "And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? "Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 "And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ "And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 "For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 "For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 "But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ "And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles;

one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved son: "hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. "And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ "And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it tearth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to come with me, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 "Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 "But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ "Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, "Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: "for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ "And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for "he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ "And it came to pass, when the time was come that "he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And "they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as "Elias did?

Anno DOMINI 32.  
 \* Matt. 14. 25.  
 \* Mark 6. 35.  
 \* John 6. 1. 5.  
 \* Matt. 9. 17.  
 \* Act. 3. 25.  
 \* Matt. 17. 9.  
 \* Matt. 17. 14.  
 \* Mark 9. 14. 17.  
 \* Matt. 26. 11.  
 \* Mark 8. 27.  
 \* Matt. 24. 2.  
 \* ver. 7. 8.  
 \* Matt. 26. 16.  
 \* John 6. 69.  
 \* Matt. 26. 20.  
 \* Matt. 26. 21. & 27. 22.  
 \* Matt. 17. 22.  
 \* Matt. 10. 38. & 26. 28.  
 \* Mark 8. 34. 14. 27.  
 \* Matt. 26. 26.  
 \* Mark 8. 36.  
 \* Matt. 20. 23.  
 \* Mark 8. 38.  
 \* 1 Tim. 2. 12.  
 \* Matt. 16. 28.  
 \* Mark 9. 1.  
 \* Matt. 17. 19.  
 \* Mark 9. 9. (Or, things).  
 \* See Matt. 11. 30.  
 \* ch. 11. 23.  
 \* Mark 16. 19.  
 \* Act. 1. 1.  
 \* Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.  
 \* John 4. 4. 9.  
 \* 1 Kings 1. 10. 12.

ic healed.

for Elias:

a cloud,  
d as they

he cloud,  
im.

was found  
no man in  
had seen,  
next day,  
hill, much

cried out,  
n my son:

e suddenly  
meth again,  
him.

im out,

unness and  
with you,

evil threw  
buked the  
delivered

ghty power  
one at all  
disciples,  
your ears:  
b the hands

ing, and it  
it not: and

mong them,

ht of their

hall receive  
whosoever  
me: "for he  
ill be great.  
Master, we  
he; and we  
with us.

him not: for

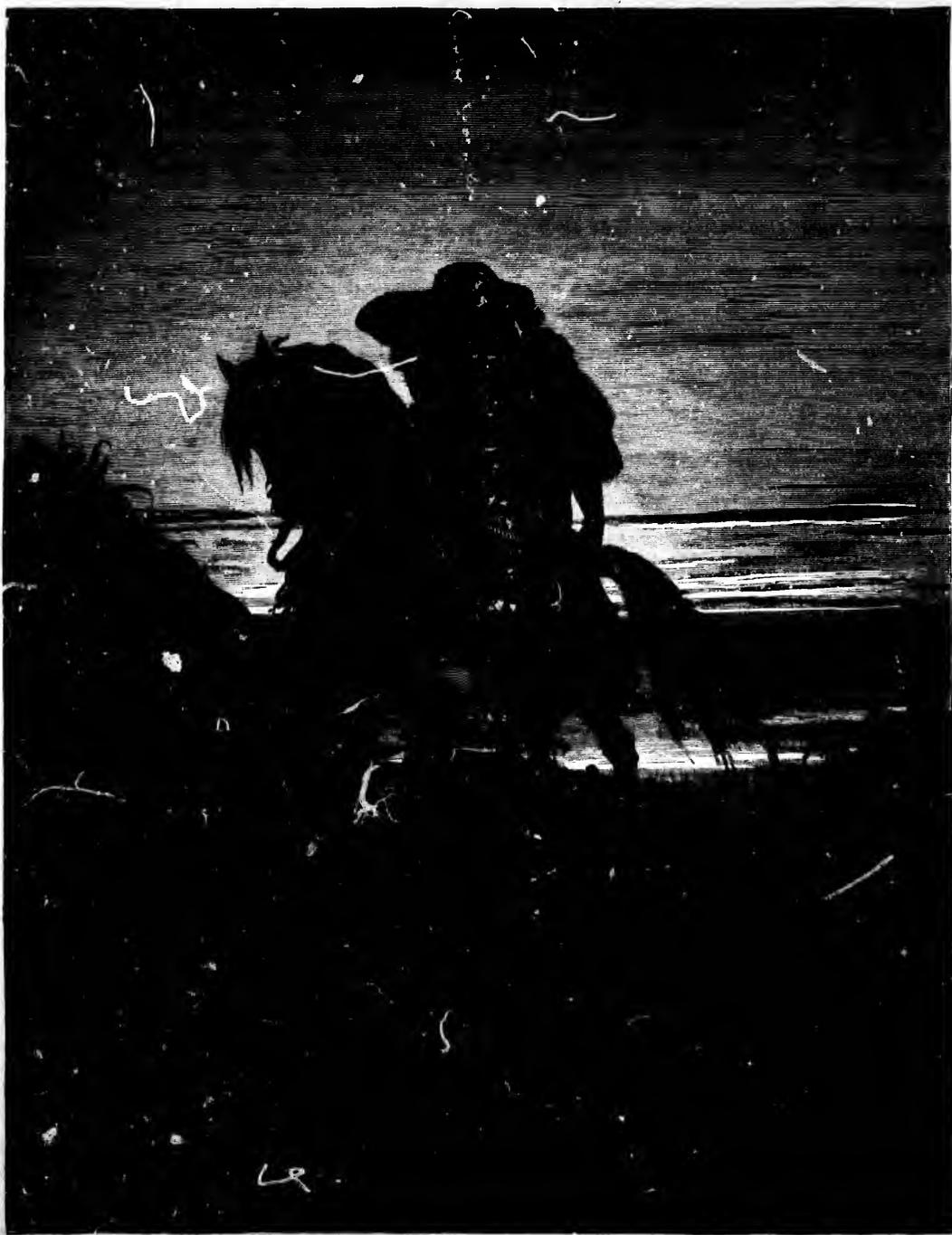
e time was  
steadfastly

s face: and  
f the Sama-

because his  
usalem.

nd John saw  
e command  
sume them,

*[Faint, illegible text from the reverse side of the page, appearing as bleed-through or ghosting.]*



THE GOOD SAMARITAN.





THE GOOD SAMARITAN

Se  
5  
Ye  
5  
me  
and  
5  
the  
fol  
5  
and  
hat  
5  
said  
6  
dea  
6  
the  
are  
6  
his  
the  
  
1 C  
A  
for  
him  
2  
tru  
the  
sen  
3  
lam  
4  
/sa  
5  
Pe  
6  
sha  
7  
dri  
is  
8  
rec  
9  
un  
yo  
10  
rec  
of  
11  
eth  
sta  
Go  
12  
tol  
13  
Be  
in  
the  
sa

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out seventy disciples. 13 Woes against Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 38 Mary commended, &c.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Anno DOMINI 32.  
 \*Matt. 11. 17, & 12. 47.  
 \*Matt. 8. 19.  
 \*Matt. 8. 21.  
 \*See 1 Kings 19. 20.  
 \*Ex. 32. 32.  
 \*Dan. 12. 1.  
 \*Matt. 10. 40.  
 \*Matt. 28. 18.  
 \*Matt. 10. 35.  
 \*Mark 6. 7.  
 \*Matt. 9. 37, 38.  
 \*John 4. 35.  
 \*Matt. 10. 16.  
 \*Matt. 10. 9, 10.  
 \*Mark 6. 8.  
 \*1 Kings 19. 4, 29.  
 \*Matt. 10. 12.  
 \*Matt. 10. 11.  
 \*1 Cor. 10. 27.  
 \*Matt. 10. 10.  
 \*1 Cor. 9. 4.  
 \*1 Tim. 5. 18.  
 \*1 ch. 9. 2.  
 \*Matt. 3. 2, & 4. 17.  
 \*10. 7.  
 \*ver. 11.  
 \*Matt. 10. 14.  
 \*Act. 13. 51.  
 \*16. 6.  
 \*Matt. 10. 15.  
 \*Mark 6. 11.  
 \*Matt. 11. 21.  
 \*Ezek. 3. 6.  
 Anno DOMINI 32.  
 \*Matt. 11. 23.  
 \*See Gen. 11. 4.  
 \*Deut. 1. 28.  
 \*Isa. 14. 13.  
 \*Jer. 51. 52.  
 \*See Ezek. 36. 30, & 37.  
 \*Matt. 10. 40.  
 \*Mark 9. 37.  
 \*John 13. 20.  
 \*1 Thes. 4. 8.  
 \*John 5. 23.  
 \*1 Thes. 1. 10.  
 \*John 12. 31, & 16. 11.  
 \*Rev. 9. 1.  
 \*12. 8, 9.  
 \*Mark 16. 18.  
 \*Act. 28. 5.  
 \*Matt. 28. 18.  
 \*John 3. 35.  
 \*1 Kings 19. 20.  
 \*Matt. 10. 16.  
 \*Matt. 10. 44, 46.  
 \*Matt. 13. 16.  
 \*1 Pet. 1. 10.  
 \*Matt. 29. 16, & 32.  
 \*35.  
 \*Deut. 6. 5.  
 \*1 Cor. 10. 27.  
 \*Matt. 10. 10.  
 \*1 Cor. 9. 4.  
 \*1 Tim. 5. 18.  
 \*1 ch. 9. 2.  
 \*Matt. 3. 2, & 4. 17.  
 \*10. 7.  
 \*ver. 11.  
 \*Matt. 10. 14.  
 \*Act. 13. 51.  
 \*16. 6.  
 \*Matt. 10. 15.  
 \*Mark 6. 11.  
 \*Matt. 11. 21.  
 \*Ezek. 3. 6.  
 \*John 4. 9.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ¶ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, a certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds,

pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

*2 Christ teacheth to pray; 14 he casteth out a dumb devil; 27 he sheweth who are truly blessed; 29 he preacheth to the people, 37 and reproveth the Pharisees' outward shew of holiness, &c.*

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 ¶ If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

Anno DOMINI 32.  
 Anno DOMINI 33.  
 † Gr. g'w.  
 † See ...  
 \* Matt. 9. 31. & 12. 22.  
 \* Matt. 9. 34. & 12. 24.  
 \* Matt. 12. 24.  
 \* Matt. 12. 25.  
 \* Matt. 12. 24.  
 \* John 8. 25.  
 \* John 11. 1. & 22. 7. 3.  
 \* 1 Cor. 7. 39. &c.  
 \* Luke 8. 35.  
 \* Act. 22. 3.  
 \* Ps. 8. 19.  
 \* Ex. 8. 19.  
 \* Matt. 12. 29.  
 \* Mark 3. 27.  
 \* Isa. 53. 12.  
 \* Col. 2. 15.  
 \* Matt. 12. 30.  
 \* Matt. 12. 43.  
 \* Matt. 6. 9.  
 \* Cr. for the day.  
 \* John 5. 24.  
 \* Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 25.  
 \* 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
 \* ch. 1. 28. 48.  
 \* Matt. 7. 21.  
 \* ch. 8. 21.  
 \* Matt. 1. 25.  
 \* Matt. 12. 38. 39.  
 \* ch. 18. 1. &c.  
 \* Matt. 7. 7. & 11. 17.  
 \* Mark 11. 24.  
 \* John 15. 7.  
 \* Jam. 1. 6.  
 \* John 3. 22.  
 \* Matt. 7. 9.  
 \* Jonah 3. 5.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the

Anno DOMINI 33.

Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 6. 16. See Matt. 5. 15. Mat. 6. 22.

Gr. a candle by its bright shining.

Mark 7. 3.

Mat. 23. 25.

Tit. 1. 15.

Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33. Or, as you are able.

Mat. 23. 23.

Mat. 23. 6. Mark 12. 38, 39.

Mat. 23. 27. Pa. 5. 9.

Mat. 23. 31, 32. Mark 3. 16. Joho 5. 16.

Mat. 23. 10. Mark 8. 38. Tim. 2. 12. Joho 2. 23.

Mat. 23. 10. Mark 13. 21. ch. 21. 14. 4.

Mat. 23. 29.

Mat. 23. 34.

Gen. 4. 8. Chron. 24. 20, 21.

Mat. 23. 13.

Or, forbade.

Ecd. 11. 9. Cor. 15. 28. Jan. 5. 1.

Mat. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15.

Mat. 16. 18.

Mat. 20. 28.

Mat. 20. 28.

scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things; 54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch some thing out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisy. 13 To beware of covetousness. 41 The faithful and wise steward.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inso-much that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater: and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast

much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool*, this night ||thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Anno DOMINI 33.

1 Or, do they require thy soul.  
Job 30. 23. & 27. 8.  
Ps. 51. 7.  
Jam. 4. 14.  
Ps. 39. 5.  
Jer. 17. 11.  
Matt. 6. 20.  
1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.  
Jam. 3. 9.  
Matt. 6. 25.

Job 38. 41.  
Ps. 147. 9.

1 Or, cut him off.  
Matt. 24. 31.  
Num. 15. 30.  
Deut. 25. 9.  
John 9. 41.  
& 13. 22.  
Acta 27. 20.  
Jam. 4. 17.  
Lev. 5. 17.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.

1 Or, live not in careful suspense.

Matt. 6. 33.

Matt. 11. 29, 30.

Matt. 19. 21.  
Act 3. 45.  
& 4. 34.  
Matt. 6. 20.  
ch. 16. 9.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.

Matt. 11. 29, 30.

Matt. 19. 21.  
Act 3. 45.  
& 4. 34.  
Matt. 6. 20.  
ch. 16. 9.  
1 Tim. 6. 19.

Matt. 11. 29, 30.

Matt. 11. 29, 30.

Eph. 6. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 13.  
Matt. 23. 1, &c.

Matt. 24. 46.

Prov. 25. 8.  
Matt. 5. 23.  
2 See Ps. 31. 6.  
Isa. 25. 6.

Matt. 24. 46.

Prov. 25. 8.  
Matt. 5. 23.  
2 See Ps. 31. 6.  
Isa. 25. 6.

Matt. 24. 46.

Matt. 24. 46.

1 Thosa. 5. 1.  
1 Tim. 3. 10.  
Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.  
Matt. 24. 44. & 25. 13.  
Mark 13. 35.  
ch. 21. 34.  
1 Thosa. 5. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 12.

1 Thosa. 5. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 12.

1 Thosa. 5. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 12.

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance by the calamity upon the Galileans and others.  
6 The fruitless fig-tree cursed. 24. The strait gate.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: "A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *her* self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that can be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in: in the strait gate: for

ANNO DOMINI 33. [See John 7. 34. & 21. & 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31. Ps. 39. 6. Isa. 55. 6. Matt. 23. 10. ch. 6. 46. Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 12. Jan. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 19. Matt. 7. 23. & 25. 41. Ps. 25. 15. & 8. Matt. 25. 41. Matt. 5. 12. & 13. 42. & 24. 31. Matt. 8. 21. Matt. 19. 30. & 20. 15. Mark 10. 31. Mark 16. 16. Act. 9. 17. Ex. 20. 9. Matt. 22. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3. ch. 14. 5. ch. 19. 9. 10. Matt. 23. 31. Mark 4. 30. Matt. 12. 10. ch. 19. 28. John 12. 13. Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15. See Matt. 13. 33. Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6. Matt. 7. 13.

many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 "When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, 'I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily, I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath-day; 7 teacheth humility; 12 to feed the poor. 16 The parable of the great supper. 25 What is required to be Christ's disciple.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, 'Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind;

14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower,

Anno DOMINI 32

Anno DOMINI 32

sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consuleth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

Parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

¶ THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen

Prov. 25. 6, 7.

Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Mat. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. Jam. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

Neh. 8. 10, 12.

Rev. 19. 9.

Mat. 22. 9.

Prov. 9. 1, 5.

1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.

ch. 5. 38.

1 Drachme, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half penny, and is equal to the Roman penny.

Mat. 21. 43. & 22. 8. Acta 13. 46.

Deut. 17. 17. Rom. 9. 13. Rev. 11. 11. Mat. 26. 34. Mark 8. 38. ch. 9. 23. 1 Tim. 3. 12. Prov. 24. 27.

Mark 12. 44.

lost sheep, &c.

the cost, whether

the foundation,  
behold it begin

and was not

the war against  
and consulteth  
to meet him  
thousand?

at a great way  
desireth condi-

if you that for-  
be my disciple.  
have lost his  
sheep?

nor yet for the  
that hath ears

the publicans

measured, saying,  
I will eat with them.  
Another, saying,  
I will drink with them,  
and he said, I will eat  
with them, and he will  
drink with them.

sayeth it on his

gathereth together  
unto them, Rejoice  
because which was lost,  
shall be in heaven  
more than over  
ninety and nine which  
need no re-

pieces of silver,  
and a candle, and  
till she find it?  
I will calleth her  
saying, Rejoice  
because which I had lost.  
There is joy in heaven  
over one sinner that

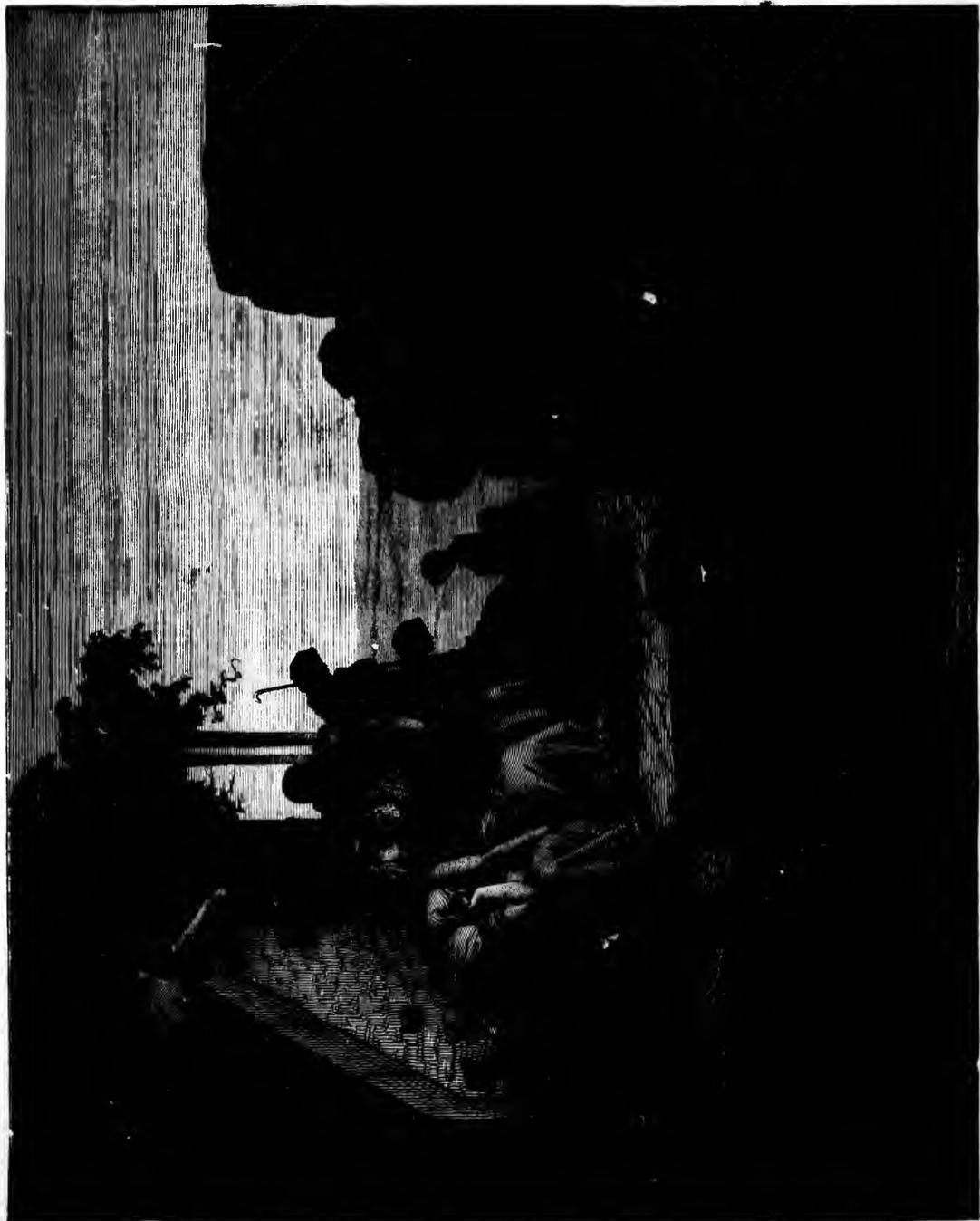
had two sons:  
the elder called  
his name Eldest,  
and the younger  
called his name  
Younger.

the younger son  
demanded of his  
father, saying, Give  
me that which is  
mine, and he divided  
unto him.

he arose, and he  
went into a far  
country, and there  
he wasted his  
substance with  
whorewhores.

... the foundation, behold it begin ...  
... and was not ...  
... the war against, and consulteth to meet him thousand? ...  
... at a great way desireth condi- ...  
... if you that for-be my disciple. have lost his sheep? ...  
... nor yet for the that hath ears ...  
... the publicans ...  
... measured, saying, I will eat with them. Another, saying, I will drink with them, and he said, I will eat with them, and he will drink with them. ...  
... sayeth it on his ...  
... gathereth together unto them, Rejoice because which was lost, shall be in heaven more than over ninety and nine which need no re- ...  
... pieces of silver, and a candle, and till she find it? I will calleth her saying, Rejoice because which I had lost. There is joy in heaven over one sinner that ...  
... had two sons: the elder called his name Eldest, and the younger called his name Younger. ...  
... the younger son demanded of his father, saying, Give me that which is mine, and he divided unto him. ...  
... he arose, and he went into a far country, and there he wasted his substance with whorewhores. ...

... the foundation, behold it begin ...  
... and was not ...  
... the war against, and consulteth to meet him thousand? ...  
... at a great way desireth condi- ...  
... if you that for-be my disciple. have lost his sheep? ...  
... nor yet for the that hath ears ...  
... the publicans ...  
... measured, saying, I will eat with them. Another, saying, I will drink with them, and he said, I will eat with them, and he will drink with them. ...  
... sayeth it on his ...  
... gathereth together unto them, Rejoice because which was lost, shall be in heaven more than over ninety and nine which need no re- ...  
... pieces of silver, and a candle, and till she find it? I will calleth her saying, Rejoice because which I had lost. There is joy in heaven over one sinner that ...  
... had two sons: the elder called his name Eldest, and the younger called his name Younger. ...  
... the younger son demanded of his father, saying, Give me that which is mine, and he divided unto him. ...  
... he arose, and he went into a far country, and there he wasted his substance with whorewhores. ...



THE PRODIGAL'S RETURN.

and he sent him into his fields to <sup>ANNO</sup> DOMINI | <sup>ANNO</sup> DOMINI | shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the  
 I cannot die; to beg I am ashamed.  
 I am put  
 me into  
 debtors  
 the lowest  
 es of oil.  
 sit down  
 the lowest  
 sures of  
 bill, and  
 steward,  
 children of  
 than "the  
 es friends  
 t when ye  
 tribulations.  
 s least, is  
 ust in the  
 ful in the  
 it to your  
 that which  
 at which is  
 asters: for  
 : other; or  
 the other.  
 e covetous,  
 l him.  
 they which  
 od knoweth  
 y esteemed  
 t of God.  
 until John:  
 is preached,  
 arth to pass,  
 e, and mar-  
 l whosoever  
 ler husband,  
 i, which was  
 fared sump-  
 named Laz-  
 sores,  
 crumbs which  
 ver, the dogs  
 beggar died,  
 o Abraham's  
 l was buried:  
 eyes, being in

THE PRODIGAL'S RETURN.



THE PRODIGAL RETURN

TA  
of  
fee  
hu  
un  
ma  
en  
un  
an  
so  
'w  
hi  
ne  
si  
no  
fo  
ri  
an  
w  
ca  
an  
w  
a  
h  
th  
n  
a  
g  
f  
H  
k  
v  
h  
a

of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees reproved, &c.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What

shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in

Anno DOMINI 31.

Anno DOMINI 31.

The word *status* in the original containeth nine gallons three quartis; see Esai. 45. 10, 11, 14.

The word *hecatem* interpreted as *measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

Pa. 21. 4.

John 18. 26. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 3. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.

1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19. Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 27. 1 Cor. 13. 8.

Matt. 6. 24.

Matt. 23. 14.

ch. 10. 29. Ps. 7. 9. 1 Sam. 16. 7.

Matt. 4. 17. & 11. 12, 13. Luke 7. 29.

Ps. 108. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. & 51. 6. Matt. 5. 18. Met. 1. 25. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Mark 10. 11.

1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 To avoid occasions of offence; 3 to forgive one another. 5 The power of faith, &c.

**W**HEN said he unto the disciples, 'It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 ¶ And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Zech. 14. 19. Isa. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44. Rec. ch. 9. 14. 13. 6. 24.

¶ Isa. 8. 20. & 24. 16. John 5. 29. 45. Acts 15. 21. & 17. 11.

¶ John 12. 10, 11.

¶ Matt. 18. 15, 21. Mark 9. 42. Cor. 11. 19.

¶ Matt. 18. 15, 21. Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 17. Jam. 5. 19.

¶ Matt. 17. 20. & 21. Mark 9. 23. & 24.

¶ Matt. 23. 23. 24. 12. 15.

¶ Matt. 24. 12. 15.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 ¶ And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.

22 ¶ And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 ¶ And they shall say to you, See here! or, See there! go not after them, nor follow them.

24 ¶ For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 ¶ But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 ¶ And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

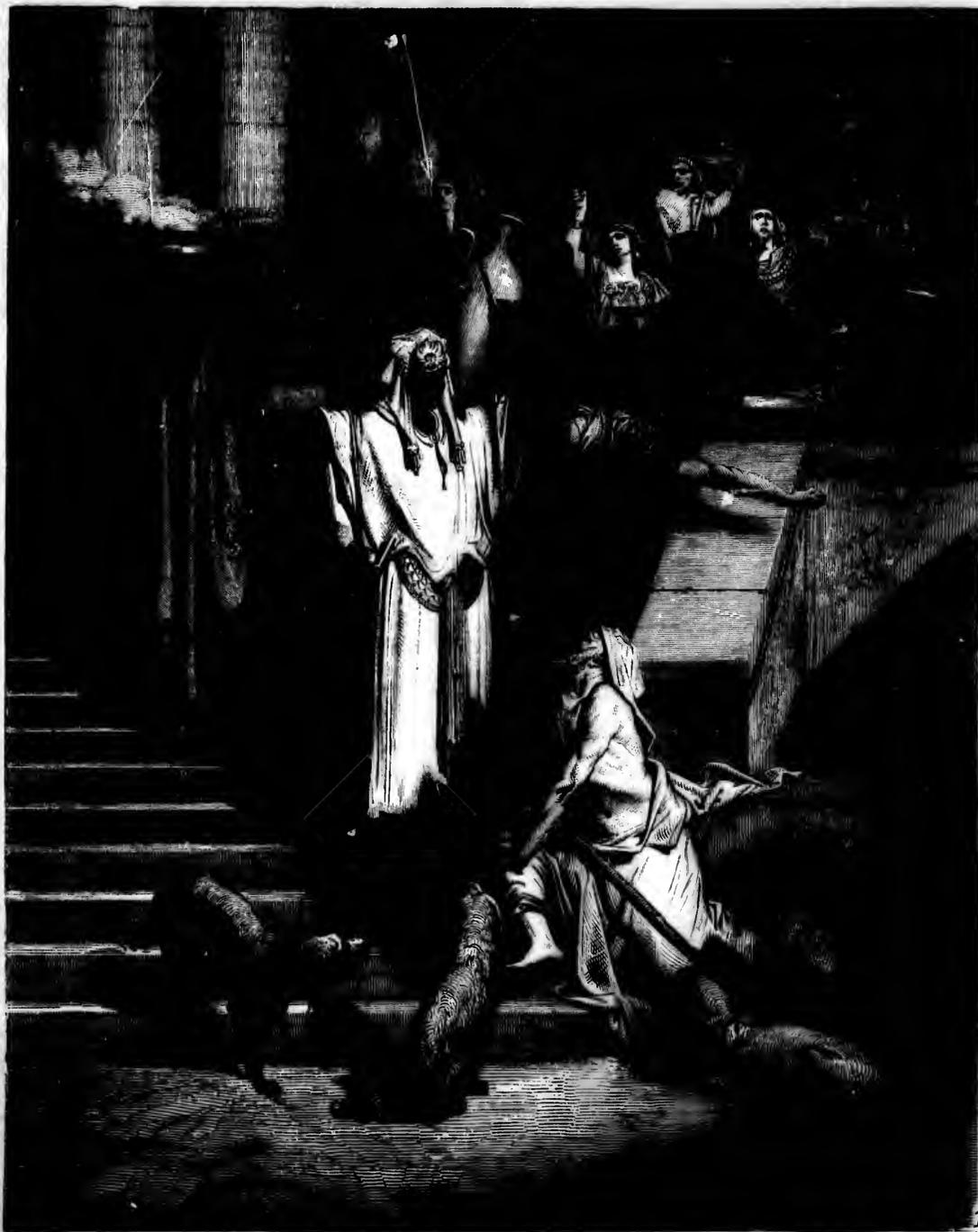
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 ¶ I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ¶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.





LAZARUS AT THE RICH MAN'S GATE.





LAZARUS AT THE RICH MAN'S GATE

7  
L  
bo  
1  
A  
fe  
ca  
he  
reg  
ave  
o  
sai  
7  
cry  
wit  
8  
Ne  
he  
9  
tru  
des  
10  
the  
11  
him  
men  
this  
12  
that  
13  
lift u  
upon  
14  
just  
exal  
bleth  
15  
he w  
it, th  
16  
Suffe  
them  
17  
recei  
in no  
18  
Mast  
19  
me g  
20  
comm  
bearf  
21  
youth  
22

37 And they answered and said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

<sup>1</sup> The importunate widow. <sup>9</sup> The Pharisee and publican. <sup>15</sup> Children brought to Christ. <sup>28</sup> All to be left for the gospel's sake.

AND he spake a parable unto them to *this end*, that men ought <sup>1</sup>always to pray, and not to faint; <sup>2</sup>Saying, There was <sup>†</sup>in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

<sup>3</sup> And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, <sup>4</sup>Avenge me of mine adversary. <sup>4</sup> And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

<sup>5</sup> Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

<sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

<sup>7</sup> And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

<sup>8</sup> I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

<sup>9</sup> And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised others:

<sup>10</sup> Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

<sup>11</sup> The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

<sup>12</sup> I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

<sup>13</sup> And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

<sup>14</sup> I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: <sup>15</sup>for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

<sup>15</sup> And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

<sup>16</sup> But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for <sup>17</sup>of such is the kingdom of God.

<sup>17</sup> Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

<sup>18</sup> And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

<sup>19</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is God.

<sup>20</sup> Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>21</sup>Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

<sup>21</sup> And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

<sup>22</sup> Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said

ANNO DOMINI 33.  
<sup>1</sup> Job 39. 30.  
<sup>2</sup> Matt. 24. 28.  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 11. 5.  
<sup>4</sup> & 21. 36.  
<sup>5</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
<sup>6</sup> Eph. 6. 16.  
<sup>7</sup> Col. 4. 2.  
<sup>8</sup> 1 Thes. 5. 17.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. in a certain city.

ch. 11. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Rev. 6. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. 10. 2.  
<sup>3</sup> Mt. 3. 7.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 10. 29.  
<sup>5</sup> & 16. 15.  
<sup>6</sup> 10.  
<sup>7</sup> of being righteous.  
<sup>8</sup> Ps. 135. 2.  
<sup>9</sup> Isa. 1. 15.  
<sup>10</sup> & 58. 2.  
<sup>11</sup> Rev. 3. 17.

Job 22. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 23. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> ch. 14. 11.  
<sup>3</sup> Jam. 4. 6.  
<sup>4</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 6.  
<sup>5</sup> Matt. 19. 13.  
<sup>6</sup> Mark 10. 13.

1 Cor. 14. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 9. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Mark 10. 15.

1 Matt. 19. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Mark 10. 17.

Ex. 20. 15, 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Deut. 5. 16-20.  
<sup>2</sup> Rom. 13. 9.  
<sup>3</sup> Eph. 6. 2.  
<sup>4</sup> Col. 3. 30.

unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: <sup>1</sup>sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

<sup>23</sup> And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

<sup>24</sup> And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

<sup>25</sup> For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

<sup>26</sup> And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

<sup>27</sup> And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

<sup>28</sup> Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

<sup>29</sup> And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

<sup>30</sup> Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

<sup>31</sup> ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written that the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

<sup>32</sup> For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

<sup>33</sup> And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

<sup>34</sup> And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

<sup>35</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging;

<sup>36</sup> And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

<sup>37</sup> And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

<sup>38</sup> And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>39</sup> And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>40</sup> And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

<sup>41</sup> Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

<sup>42</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

<sup>43</sup> And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

<sup>1</sup> Of Zaccheus the publican. <sup>13</sup> The ten pieces of money. <sup>41</sup> Christ weepeth over Jerusalem, &c.

AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. <sup>2</sup> And behold, there was a man named

Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 ¶ And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank; that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen:

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 \* Matt. 13. 12. & 25.  
 \* Mark 4. 25. ch. 5. 15.  
 \* Mark 10. 32.  
 \* Matt. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.  
 \* ch. 3. 14. \* Ka. 25. 1. \* Sam. 12. 3. \* Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7. \* ch. 13. 16. /Matt. 18. 11. See Matt. 10. 6. & 15. 24.  
 \* Act. 1. 6.  
 \* Matt. 25. 14. Mark 13. 34.  
 \* Ps. 118. 26. ch. 13. 35. \* ch. 9. 14. Eph. 3. 14.  
 \* Hab. 2. 11.  
 \* John 11. 35.  
 \* Jan. 29. 3. Jer. 6. 3, 5. ch. 2. 17. \* 1 Kings 9. 7. 8. Mic. 3. 12. \* Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13. 4. ch. 21. 6. \* Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 60. 70. \* Feb. 2. 13. \* Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. 16. John 8. 24. 25. \* Jan. 26. 7. \* Jer. 7. 11. \* Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19. & 8. 27.

Take from  
n pounds.  
e hath ten

one which  
hath not,  
om him.

nd not that  
d slay them  
e went be-

come nigh  
called the  
ples,

er against  
hall find a  
oose him,

o ye loose  
e the Lord

r way, and

the owners  
the colt?  
d of him.

and they  
hey set Je-

clothes in

now at the  
mole multi-  
and praise  
works that

cometh in  
and glory

ng the mul-  
y disciples:  
them, I tell  
peace, "the

beheld the

en thou, at  
belong unto  
hine eyes.

p, that thine  
nd compass  
side,

round, and  
l not leave  
cause thou

d began to  
hat bought,  
house is the  
of thieves.  
But the

The parable of the vineyard.

chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people || were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ silenceth those who questioned his authority. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 27 The Sadducees confuted, &c.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

CHAP. XX.

Anno DOMINI 33.

1 Or, Jealous of him. Acts 16. 14.

2 Matt. 21. 25.

3 Acts 4. 7. & 7. 27.

4 See Matt. 18. 28.

5 Matt. 22. 33. Mark 12. 18.

6 Acts 23. 6, 8.

7 Deut. 23. 5.

8 Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.

9 1 Cor. 15. 29, 49, 58.

10 John 5. 9.

11 Rom. 8. 23.

12 Ex. 3. 6.

13 Rom. 6. 10, 11.

14 Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.

15 Matt. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.

16 Dan. 9. 24, 35. Matt. 21. 44.

17 Ps. 110. 1. Ann. 9. 34.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God || truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a || penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection); and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 'Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and 'love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 'Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 The destruction of the temple and city foretold, &c.

AND he looked up and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two ||mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass: but the end is not by and by.

10 Ther. said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the

Anno DOMINI 33

\* Matt. 23.

Mark 12.

\* Matt. 23.

\* Ch. 11:42.

\* Matt. 23.

14.

\* Mark 12.

41.

[See Mark

12:41.

\* Cor. 8.

12.

\* Matt. 24.

1.

\* Mark 13:1.

4.

\* ch. 19:44.

\* Matt. 24.

Mark 13:5.

Eph. 5:6.

\* 1 Thes. 5:3.

1 Or, and the time.

\* Matt. 3:2.

& 4:17.

\* Matt. 24.

7.

\* 1 Thes. 5.

3.

\* Rev. 7:2.

& 16:15.

\* Matt. 24.

42. & 25.

13.

\* Mark 13.

33.

\* Act. 4:3.

& 5:18 &

16:24.

\* Act. 25.

21.

\* 1 Pet. 2.

13.

\* Phil. 1.

8.

\* 1 Thes. 1.

5.

\* Matt. 10.

Mark 13.

11.

ch. 10:11.

\* Mic. 7:8.

\* Mark 13.

14.

Anno DOMINI 33

\* Dan. 9:24.

27.

\* Matt. 24.

19.

\* Dan. 9.

27. & 12.

7.

\* Rom. 11.

25.

\* Matt. 24.

29.

\* Mark 13.

22.

\* 1 Pet. 3:10.

12.

\* Matt. 24.

29.

\* Matt. 24.

30.

\* Rev. 1:7. &

14:14.

\* Rom. 8.

19, 23.

\* Matt. 24.

32.

\* Mark 13.

28.

\* Rom.

13.

\* 1 Thes. 5.

6.

\* 1 Pet. 4:7.

7.

\* 1 Thes.

5.

\* 1 Pet. 3:10.

Rev. 7:2.

& 16:15.

\* Matt. 24.

42. & 25.

13.

\* Mark 13.

33.

\* Act. 18:1.

17.

\* Eph. 6:13.

\* John 8:1.

5.

\* ch. 22:39.

\* Matt. 24.

Mark 14:1.

\* 1 Pet. 2.

John 11.

47.

\* Act. 4:27.

\* Matt. 24.

Mark 14.

\* Mark 14.

10.

\* John 13:2.

27.

mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Judas covenanteth to betray him, &c.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and 'covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them || in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, || With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, 'until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: 'this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth 'as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in 'my temptations;

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in

my kingdom, 'and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, 'Satan hath desired to have you, that he may 'sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: 'and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be 'willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, 'not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared 'an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, 'behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what that would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And 'one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye

Ann DOMINI 33.  
 \* Zech. 11.  
 (Or,  
 without  
 inward.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 Mark 14.  
 15.  
 \* Ps. 49. 24.  
 Matt. 19.  
 28.  
 1 Cor. 6. 2.  
 Rev. 3. 21.  
 \* Amos 9. 9.  
 \* John 17.  
 9, 11, 15.  
 \* Ps. 57. 13.  
 John 21.  
 15, 16, 17.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 34.  
 Mark 14.  
 30.  
 John 13.  
 31.  
 \* Matt. 10.  
 9.  
 ch. 9. 3. &  
 10. 4.  
 \* 1sa. 53. 19.  
 Mark 15.  
 28.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 30.  
 Mark 14.  
 17.  
 (Or, I have  
 earnestly  
 desired.  
 \* 1sa. 14. 15.  
 Acta 10. 41.  
 Rev. 19. 9.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 30.  
 Mark 14.  
 25.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 26.  
 Mark 14.  
 25.  
 \* 1 Cor. 11.  
 24.  
 \* 1 Cor. 10.  
 16.  
 \* Ps. 41. 9.  
 Matt. 26.  
 21, 23.  
 Mark 14.  
 16.  
 John 13.  
 21, 26.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 14.  
 \* Acta 23.  
 8. & 26.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 11.  
 John 13.  
 29, 35.  
 \* Mark 9.  
 34.  
 Lukin 9. 48.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 25.  
 Mark 10.  
 49.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 1. Pet. 5. 3.  
 \* ch. 9. 48.  
 \* ch. 19. 37.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 28.  
 John 13.  
 23, 14.  
 \* Ps. 9. 7.  
 \* Hab. 4.  
 15.  
 \* Matt. 24.  
 47.  
 ch. 19. 29.  
 \* 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
 \* 1 Tim. 1.  
 12.  
 \* Matt. 8.  
 11.  
 ch. 14. 15.  
 Rev. 19. 9.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 36.  
 Mark 14.  
 17.  
 \* ch. 11. 37.  
 \* Matt. 6.  
 13. & 26.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 36.  
 Mark 14.  
 17.  
 John 18. 1.  
 \* ch. 11. 37.  
 \* Matt. 6.  
 13. & 26.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 36.  
 Mark 14.  
 17.  
 \* 1 Cor. 11.  
 24.  
 \* John 5.  
 30. & 6.  
 35.  
 \* Matt. 4.  
 11.  
 \* John 18.  
 27.  
 Heb. 5. 7.  
 \* ver. 40.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 47.  
 Mark 14.  
 42.  
 \* Matt. 10. 3.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 48.  
 Mark 14.  
 43.  
 \* Matt. 10. 3.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 48.  
 Mark 14.  
 43.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 48.  
 Mark 14.  
 43.  
 \* Matt. 26.  
 48.  
 Mark 14.  
 43.



crucified.  
hout all  
e.  
whether  
ged unto  
rod, who  
exceed-  
of a long  
o of him;  
e by him.  
y words;  
ood and  
et him at  
in a gor-  
rod were  
re at en-  
together  
people,  
this man  
ple: and  
ou, have  
se things  
to him;  
unto him:  
ease him.  
one unto  
ng, Away  
bas:  
n the city,  
us, spake  
ucify him.  
Why, what  
e of death  
et him go.  
voices, re-  
he voices  
d.  
should be  
t for sedi-  
hom they  
eir will.  
hold upon  
e country,  
ight bear  
company  
railed and  
Daughters  
for your-  
the which

Christ's crucifixion:

they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.  
30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.  
31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?  
32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.  
33 And when they were come to the place which is called || Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.  
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.  
35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.  
36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,  
37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.  
38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.  
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.  
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?  
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.  
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.  
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.  
44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the || earth until the ninth hour.  
45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.  
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.  
47 Now, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.  
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.  
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.  
50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor: and he was a good man, and a just:  
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.  
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

CHAP. XXIV.

his burial and resurrection.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.  
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.  
55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.  
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared to the women: 9 they report it to others: 13 Christ himself appeareth: 51 his ascension.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.  
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.  
3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.  
4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.  
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye || the living among the dead?  
6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,  
7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.  
8 And they remembered his words,  
9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.  
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.  
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.  
12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.  
13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.  
14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.  
15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.  
16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.  
17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?  
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

Ann. DOMINI 33.  
1. Ho. 8. 19.  
2. Ho. 10. 8.  
3. Rev. 6. 16.  
4. Ps. 11.  
5. Jer. 25. 29.  
6. Ezech. 37.  
7. 47. & 48.  
8. 31.  
9. 1. Ps. 4. 17.  
10. 1. Isa. 53.  
11. Matt. 27.  
12. 38.  
13. 1. Matt. 27.  
14. 38.  
15. 1. Matt. 27.  
16. 33.  
17. Mark 15.  
18. 29.  
19. John 19.  
20. 27. 18.  
21. 1. J. 19.  
22. 1. J. 19.  
23. 1. Act. 7. 60.  
24. 1. Cor. 4. 11.  
25. 1. Act. 3. 17.  
26. 1. Matt. 27.  
27. 35.  
28. Mark 15.  
29. 24.  
30. John 19.  
31. 23.  
32. 1. Pa. 22. 27.  
33. Zech. 12.  
34. 1. Matt. 27.  
35. Mark 15.  
36. 29.  
37. 1. Matt. 27.  
38. 27.  
39. Mark 15.  
40. 26.  
41. John 19.  
42. 1. Matt. 27.  
43. 44.  
44. Mark 15.  
45. 38.  
1. Or. him that smote 7.  
2. 1. Matt. 16.  
3. 21. & 17.  
4. 23.  
5. Mark 8. 31.  
6. & 9. 31.  
7. ch. 9. 27.  
1. John 8.  
2. 22.  
3. 1. Matt. 28.  
4. 2.  
5. Mark 16.  
6. 10.  
7. ch. 8. 3.  
1. Mark 16.  
2. 11.  
3. ver. 95.  
1. John 20.  
2. 3. 6.  
1. Pa. 31. 5.  
2. 1. Pet. 2. 23.  
3. 1. Matt. 27.  
4. 37.  
5. Mark 15.  
6. John 19.  
7. 37.  
8. 1. Matt. 27.  
9. 34.  
10. Mark 25.  
11. 30.  
1. Pa. 38. 12.  
2. Matt. 27.  
3. 25.  
4. Mark 15.  
5. 40.  
6. See John 19. 39.  
7. 1. Matt. 27.  
8. 37.  
9. Mark 25.  
10. John 19.  
11. 38.  
12. 1. Mark 15.  
13. 43.  
14. ch. 9. 25.  
15. 38.

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

Table with two columns: Anno DOMINI and text references (e.g., Matt. 21, Mark 16, John 1, etc.)

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. 36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb. 43 And he took it, and did eat before them. 44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And he beheld, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. 50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The GOSPEL according to ST. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The divinity of Christ. 14 The incarnation of the Word. 15 John's testimony of Christ. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

Table with two columns: Anno DOMINI and text references (e.g., Prov. 8, John 1, Col. 1, etc.)

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them: that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt

\* Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4. \* Heb. 1. 11, 14, 16, 17.

away.  
bread.  
of stood  
Peace

ed, and

ubled?

is my-

ot flesh

shewed

oy, and

ymeat?

led fish,

hem.

e words

with you,

written

, and in

ng, that

ten, and

ise from

n of sins

nations,

ys.

y Father

rusalem,

gh.

Bethany:

em.

ed them,

heaven.

turned to

, praising

to bear

eth every

world was

ot.

h received

them gave

ere to them:

John's testimony of Christ.

amongus, (and 'we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) 'full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, 'He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; 'for he was before me.

16 And of his 'fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For 'the law was given by Moses, but 'grace and 'truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 'No man hath seen God at any time; 'the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is 'the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And 'he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou 'Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou '||that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 'He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as 'said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, 'I baptize with water: 'but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 'He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done 'in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold 'the Lamb of God, 'which ||taketh away the sin of the world!

30 'This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, 'therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 'And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, 'the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, 'Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

CHAP. II.

ANNO DOMINI 30.  
1. Jan. 1. 17.  
2. Feb. 1. 17.  
3. Mar. 1. 17.  
4. Apr. 1. 17.  
5. May 1. 17.  
6. Jun. 1. 17.  
7. Jul. 1. 17.  
8. Aug. 1. 17.  
9. Sep. 1. 17.  
10. Oct. 1. 17.  
11. Nov. 1. 17.  
12. Dec. 1. 17.  
13. Jan. 1. 18.  
14. Feb. 1. 18.  
15. Mar. 1. 18.  
16. Apr. 1. 18.  
17. May 1. 18.  
18. Jun. 1. 18.  
19. Jul. 1. 18.  
20. Aug. 1. 18.  
21. Sep. 1. 18.  
22. Oct. 1. 18.  
23. Nov. 1. 18.  
24. Dec. 1. 18.  
25. Jan. 1. 19.  
26. Feb. 1. 19.  
27. Mar. 1. 19.  
28. Apr. 1. 19.  
29. May 1. 19.  
30. Jun. 1. 19.  
31. Jul. 1. 19.  
32. Aug. 1. 19.  
33. Sep. 1. 19.  
34. Oct. 1. 19.  
35. Nov. 1. 19.  
36. Dec. 1. 19.  
37. Jan. 1. 20.  
38. Feb. 1. 20.  
39. Mar. 1. 20.  
40. Apr. 1. 20.  
41. May 1. 20.  
42. Jun. 1. 20.  
43. Jul. 1. 20.  
44. Aug. 1. 20.  
45. Sep. 1. 20.  
46. Oct. 1. 20.  
47. Nov. 1. 20.  
48. Dec. 1. 20.  
49. Jan. 1. 21.  
50. Feb. 1. 21.  
51. Mar. 1. 21.  
52. Apr. 1. 21.  
53. May 1. 21.  
54. Jun. 1. 21.  
55. Jul. 1. 21.  
56. Aug. 1. 21.  
57. Sep. 1. 21.  
58. Oct. 1. 21.  
59. Nov. 1. 21.  
60. Dec. 1. 21.  
61. Jan. 1. 22.  
62. Feb. 1. 22.  
63. Mar. 1. 22.  
64. Apr. 1. 22.  
65. May 1. 22.  
66. Jun. 1. 22.  
67. Jul. 1. 22.  
68. Aug. 1. 22.  
69. Sep. 1. 22.  
70. Oct. 1. 22.  
71. Nov. 1. 22.  
72. Dec. 1. 22.  
73. Jan. 1. 23.  
74. Feb. 1. 23.  
75. Mar. 1. 23.  
76. Apr. 1. 23.  
77. May 1. 23.  
78. Jun. 1. 23.  
79. Jul. 1. 23.  
80. Aug. 1. 23.  
81. Sep. 1. 23.  
82. Oct. 1. 23.  
83. Nov. 1. 23.  
84. Dec. 1. 23.  
85. Jan. 1. 24.  
86. Feb. 1. 24.  
87. Mar. 1. 24.  
88. Apr. 1. 24.  
89. May 1. 24.  
90. Jun. 1. 24.  
91. Jul. 1. 24.  
92. Aug. 1. 24.  
93. Sep. 1. 24.  
94. Oct. 1. 24.  
95. Nov. 1. 24.  
96. Dec. 1. 24.  
97. Jan. 1. 25.  
98. Feb. 1. 25.  
99. Mar. 1. 25.  
100. Apr. 1. 25.  
101. May 1. 25.  
102. Jun. 1. 25.  
103. Jul. 1. 25.  
104. Aug. 1. 25.  
105. Sep. 1. 25.  
106. Oct. 1. 25.  
107. Nov. 1. 25.  
108. Dec. 1. 25.  
109. Jan. 1. 26.  
110. Feb. 1. 26.  
111. Mar. 1. 26.  
112. Apr. 1. 26.  
113. May 1. 26.  
114. Jun. 1. 26.  
115. Jul. 1. 26.  
116. Aug. 1. 26.  
117. Sep. 1. 26.  
118. Oct. 1. 26.  
119. Nov. 1. 26.  
120. Dec. 1. 26.  
121. Jan. 1. 27.  
122. Feb. 1. 27.  
123. Mar. 1. 27.  
124. Apr. 1. 27.  
125. May 1. 27.  
126. Jun. 1. 27.  
127. Jul. 1. 27.  
128. Aug. 1. 27.  
129. Sep. 1. 27.  
130. Oct. 1. 27.  
131. Nov. 1. 27.  
132. Dec. 1. 27.  
133. Jan. 1. 28.  
134. Feb. 1. 28.  
135. Mar. 1. 28.  
136. Apr. 1. 28.  
137. May 1. 28.  
138. Jun. 1. 28.  
139. Jul. 1. 28.  
140. Aug. 1. 28.  
141. Sep. 1. 28.  
142. Oct. 1. 28.  
143. Nov. 1. 28.  
144. Dec. 1. 28.  
145. Jan. 1. 29.  
146. Feb. 1. 29.  
147. Mar. 1. 29.  
148. Apr. 1. 29.  
149. May 1. 29.  
150. Jun. 1. 29.  
151. Jul. 1. 29.  
152. Aug. 1. 29.  
153. Sep. 1. 29.  
154. Oct. 1. 29.  
155. Nov. 1. 29.  
156. Dec. 1. 29.  
157. Jan. 1. 30.  
158. Feb. 1. 30.  
159. Mar. 1. 30.  
160. Apr. 1. 30.  
161. May 1. 30.  
162. Jun. 1. 30.  
163. Jul. 1. 30.  
164. Aug. 1. 30.  
165. Sep. 1. 30.  
166. Oct. 1. 30.  
167. Nov. 1. 30.  
168. Dec. 1. 30.  
169. Jan. 1. 31.  
170. Feb. 1. 31.  
171. Mar. 1. 31.  
172. Apr. 1. 31.  
173. May 1. 31.  
174. Jun. 1. 31.  
175. Jul. 1. 31.  
176. Aug. 1. 31.  
177. Sep. 1. 31.  
178. Oct. 1. 31.  
179. Nov. 1. 31.  
180. Dec. 1. 31.  
181. Jan. 1. 32.  
182. Feb. 1. 32.  
183. Mar. 1. 32.  
184. Apr. 1. 32.  
185. May 1. 32.  
186. Jun. 1. 32.  
187. Jul. 1. 32.  
188. Aug. 1. 32.  
189. Sep. 1. 32.  
190. Oct. 1. 32.  
191. Nov. 1. 32.  
192. Dec. 1. 32.  
193. Jan. 1. 33.  
194. Feb. 1. 33.  
195. Mar. 1. 33.  
196. Apr. 1. 33.  
197. May 1. 33.  
198. Jun. 1. 33.  
199. Jul. 1. 33.  
200. Aug. 1. 33.  
201. Sep. 1. 33.  
202. Oct. 1. 33.  
203. Nov. 1. 33.  
204. Dec. 1. 33.  
205. Jan. 1. 34.  
206. Feb. 1. 34.  
207. Mar. 1. 34.  
208. Apr. 1. 34.  
209. May 1. 34.  
210. Jun. 1. 34.  
211. Jul. 1. 34.  
212. Aug. 1. 34.  
213. Sep. 1. 34.  
214. Oct. 1. 34.  
215. Nov. 1. 34.  
216. Dec. 1. 34.  
217. Jan. 1. 35.  
218. Feb. 1. 35.  
219. Mar. 1. 35.  
220. Apr. 1. 35.  
221. May 1. 35.  
222. Jun. 1. 35.  
223. Jul. 1. 35.  
224. Aug. 1. 35.  
225. Sep. 1. 35.  
226. Oct. 1. 35.  
227. Nov. 1. 35.  
228. Dec. 1. 35.  
229. Jan. 1. 36.  
230. Feb. 1. 36.  
231. Mar. 1. 36.  
232. Apr. 1. 36.  
233. May 1. 36.  
234. Jun. 1. 36.  
235. Jul. 1. 36.  
236. Aug. 1. 36.  
237. Sep. 1. 36.  
238. Oct. 1. 36.  
239. Nov. 1. 36.  
240. Dec. 1. 36.  
241. Jan. 1. 37.  
242. Feb. 1. 37.  
243. Mar. 1. 37.  
244. Apr. 1. 37.  
245. May 1. 37.  
246. Jun. 1. 37.  
247. Jul. 1. 37.  
248. Aug. 1. 37.  
249. Sep. 1. 37.  
250. Oct. 1. 37.  
251. Nov. 1. 37.  
252. Dec. 1. 37.  
253. Jan. 1. 38.  
254. Feb. 1. 38.  
255. Mar. 1. 38.  
256. Apr. 1. 38.  
257. May 1. 38.  
258. Jun. 1. 38.  
259. Jul. 1. 38.  
260. Aug. 1. 38.  
261. Sep. 1. 38.  
262. Oct. 1. 38.  
263. Nov. 1. 38.  
264. Dec. 1. 38.  
265. Jan. 1. 39.  
266. Feb. 1. 39.  
267. Mar. 1. 39.  
268. Apr. 1. 39.  
269. May 1. 39.  
270. Jun. 1. 39.  
271. Jul. 1. 39.  
272. Aug. 1. 39.  
273. Sep. 1. 39.  
274. Oct. 1. 39.  
275. Nov. 1. 39.  
276. Dec. 1. 39.  
277. Jan. 1. 40.  
278. Feb. 1. 40.  
279. Mar. 1. 40.  
280. Apr. 1. 40.  
281. May 1. 40.  
282. Jun. 1. 40.  
283. Jul. 1. 40.  
284. Aug. 1. 40.  
285. Sep. 1. 40.  
286. Oct. 1. 40.  
287. Nov. 1. 40.  
288. Dec. 1. 40.  
289. Jan. 1. 41.  
290. Feb. 1. 41.  
291. Mar. 1. 41.  
292. Apr. 1. 41.  
293. May 1. 41.  
294. Jun. 1. 41.  
295. Jul. 1. 41.  
296. Aug. 1. 41.  
297. Sep. 1. 41.  
298. Oct. 1. 41.  
299. Nov. 1. 41.  
300. Dec. 1. 41.  
301. Jan. 1. 42.  
302. Feb. 1. 42.  
303. Mar. 1. 42.  
304. Apr. 1. 42.  
305. May 1. 42.  
306. Jun. 1. 42.  
307. Jul. 1. 42.  
308. Aug. 1. 42.  
309. Sep. 1. 42.  
310. Oct. 1. 42.  
311. Nov. 1. 42.  
312. Dec. 1. 42.  
313. Jan. 1. 43.  
314. Feb. 1. 43.  
315. Mar. 1. 43.  
316. Apr. 1. 43.  
317. May 1. 43.  
318. Jun. 1. 43.  
319. Jul. 1. 43.  
320. Aug. 1. 43.  
321. Sep. 1. 43.  
322. Oct. 1. 43.  
323. Nov. 1. 43.  
324. Dec. 1. 43.  
325. Jan. 1. 44.  
326. Feb. 1. 44.  
327. Mar. 1. 44.  
328. Apr. 1. 44.  
329. May 1. 44.  
330. Jun. 1. 44.  
331. Jul. 1. 44.  
332. Aug. 1. 44.  
333. Sep. 1. 44.  
334. Oct. 1. 44.  
335. Nov. 1. 44.  
336. Dec. 1. 44.  
337. Jan. 1. 45.  
338. Feb. 1. 45.  
339. Mar. 1. 45.  
340. Apr. 1. 45.  
341. May 1. 45.  
342. Jun. 1. 45.  
343. Jul. 1. 45.  
344. Aug. 1. 45.  
345. Sep. 1. 45.  
346. Oct. 1. 45.  
347. Nov. 1. 45.  
348. Dec. 1. 45.  
349. Jan. 1. 46.  
350. Feb. 1. 46.  
351. Mar. 1. 46.  
352. Apr. 1. 46.  
353. May 1. 46.  
354. Jun. 1. 46.  
355. Jul. 1. 46.  
356. Aug. 1. 46.  
357. Sep. 1. 46.  
358. Oct. 1. 46.  
359. Nov. 1. 46.  
360. Dec. 1. 46.  
361. Jan. 1. 47.  
362. Feb. 1. 47.  
363. Mar. 1. 47.  
364. Apr. 1. 47.  
365. May 1. 47.  
366. Jun. 1. 47.  
367. Jul. 1. 47.  
368. Aug. 1. 47.  
369. Sep. 1. 47.  
370. Oct. 1. 47.  
371. Nov. 1. 47.  
372. Dec. 1. 47.  
373. Jan. 1. 48.  
374. Feb. 1. 48.  
375. Mar. 1. 48.  
376. Apr. 1. 48.  
377. May 1. 48.  
378. Jun. 1. 48.  
379. Jul. 1. 48.  
380. Aug. 1. 48.  
381. Sep. 1. 48.  
382. Oct. 1. 48.  
383. Nov. 1. 48.  
384. Dec. 1. 48.  
385. Jan. 1. 49.  
386. Feb. 1. 49.  
387. Mar. 1. 49.  
388. Apr. 1. 49.  
389. May 1. 49.  
390. Jun. 1. 49.  
391. Jul. 1. 49.  
392. Aug. 1. 49.  
393. Sep. 1. 49.  
394. Oct. 1. 49.  
395. Nov. 1. 49.  
396. Dec. 1. 49.  
397. Jan. 1. 50.  
398. Feb. 1. 50.  
399. Mar. 1. 50.  
400. Apr. 1. 50.  
401. May 1. 50.  
402. Jun. 1. 50.  
403. Jul. 1. 50.  
404. Aug. 1. 50.  
405. Sep. 1. 50.  
406. Oct. 1. 50.  
407. Nov. 1. 50.  
408. Dec. 1. 50.  
409. Jan. 1. 51.  
410. Feb. 1. 51.  
411. Mar. 1. 51.  
412. Apr. 1. 51.  
413. May 1. 51.  
414. Jun. 1. 51.  
415. Jul. 1. 51.  
416. Aug. 1. 51.  
417. Sep. 1. 51.  
418. Oct. 1. 51.  
419. Nov. 1. 51.  
420. Dec. 1. 51.  
421. Jan. 1. 52.  
422. Feb. 1. 52.  
423. Mar. 1. 52.  
424. Apr. 1. 52.  
425. May 1. 52.  
426. Jun. 1. 52.  
427. Jul. 1. 52.  
428. Aug. 1. 52.  
429. Sep. 1. 52.  
430. Oct. 1. 52.  
431. Nov. 1. 52.  
432. Dec. 1. 52.  
433. Jan. 1. 53.  
434. Feb. 1. 53.  
435. Mar. 1. 53.  
436. Apr. 1. 53.  
437. May 1. 53.  
438. Jun. 1. 53.  
439. Jul. 1. 53.  
440. Aug. 1. 53.  
441. Sep. 1. 53.  
442. Oct. 1. 53.  
443. Nov. 1. 53.  
444. Dec. 1. 53.  
445. Jan. 1. 54.  
446. Feb. 1. 54.  
447. Mar. 1. 54.  
448. Apr. 1. 54.  
449. May 1. 54.  
450. Jun. 1. 54.  
451. Jul. 1. 54.  
452. Aug. 1. 54.  
453. Sep. 1. 54.  
454. Oct. 1. 54.  
455. Nov. 1. 54.  
456. Dec. 1. 54.  
457. Jan. 1. 55.  
458. Feb. 1. 55.  
459. Mar. 1. 55.  
460. Apr. 1. 55.  
461. May 1. 55.  
462. Jun. 1. 55.  
463. Jul. 1. 55.  
464. Aug. 1. 55.  
465. Sep. 1. 55.  
466. Oct. 1. 55.  
467. Nov. 1. 55.  
468. Dec. 1. 55.  
469. Jan. 1. 56.  
470. Feb. 1. 56.  
471. Mar. 1. 56.  
472. Apr. 1. 56.  
473. May 1. 56.  
474. Jun. 1. 56.  
475. Jul. 1. 56.  
476. Aug. 1. 56.  
477. Sep. 1. 56.  
478. Oct. 1. 56.  
479. Nov. 1. 56.  
480. Dec. 1. 56.  
481. Jan. 1. 57.  
482. Feb. 1. 57.  
483. Mar. 1. 57.  
484. Apr. 1. 57.  
485. May 1. 57.  
486. Jun. 1. 57.  
487. Jul. 1. 57.  
488. Aug. 1. 57.  
489. Sep. 1. 57.  
490. Oct. 1. 57.  
491. Nov. 1. 57.  
492. Dec. 1. 57.  
493. Jan. 1. 58.  
494. Feb. 1. 58.  
495. Mar. 1. 58.  
496. Apr. 1. 58.  
497. May 1. 58.  
498. Jun. 1. 58.  
499. Jul. 1. 58.  
500. Aug. 1. 58.  
501. Sep. 1. 58.  
502. Oct. 1. 58.  
503. Nov. 1. 58.  
504. Dec. 1. 58.  
505. Jan. 1. 59.  
506. Feb. 1. 59.  
507. Mar. 1. 59.  
508. Apr. 1. 59.  
509. May 1. 59.  
510. Jun. 1. 59.  
511. Jul. 1. 59.  
512. Aug. 1. 59.  
513. Sep. 1. 59.  
514. Oct. 1. 59.  
515. Nov. 1. 59.  
516. Dec. 1. 59.  
517. Jan. 1. 60.  
518. Feb. 1. 60.  
519. Mar. 1. 60.  
520. Apr. 1. 60.  
521. May 1. 60.  
522. Jun. 1. 60.  
523. Jul. 1. 60.  
524. Aug. 1. 60.  
525. Sep. 1. 60.  
526. Oct. 1. 60.  
527. Nov. 1. 60.  
528. Dec. 1. 60.  
529. Jan. 1. 61.  
530. Feb. 1. 61.  
531. Mar. 1. 61.  
532. Apr. 1. 61.  
533. May 1. 61.  
534. Jun. 1. 61.  
535. Jul. 1. 61.  
536. Aug. 1. 61.  
537. Sep. 1. 61.  
538. Oct. 1. 61.  
539. Nov. 1. 61.  
540. Dec. 1. 61.  
541. Jan. 1. 62.  
542. Feb. 1. 62.  
543. Mar. 1. 62.  
544. Apr. 1. 62.  
545. May 1. 62.  
546. Jun. 1. 62.  
547. Jul. 1. 62.  
548. Aug. 1. 62.  
549. Sep. 1. 62.  
550. Oct. 1. 62.  
551. Nov. 1. 62.  
552. Dec. 1. 62.  
553. Jan. 1. 63.  
554. Feb. 1. 63.  
555. Mar. 1. 63.  
556. Apr. 1. 63.  
557. May 1. 63.  
558. Jun. 1. 63.  
559. Jul. 1. 63.  
560. Aug. 1. 63.  
561. Sep. 1. 63.  
562. Oct. 1. 63.  
563. Nov. 1. 63.  
564. Dec. 1. 63.  
565. Jan. 1. 64.  
566. Feb. 1. 64.  
567. Mar. 1. 64.  
568. Apr. 1. 64.  
569. May 1. 64.  
570. Jun. 1. 64.  
571. Jul. 1. 64.  
572. Aug. 1. 64.  
573. Sep. 1. 64.  
574. Oct. 1. 64.  
575. Nov. 1. 64.  
576. Dec. 1. 64.  
577. Jan. 1. 65.  
578. Feb. 1. 65.  
579. Mar. 1. 65.  
580. Apr. 1. 65.  
581. May 1. 65.  
582. Jun. 1. 65.  
583. Jul. 1. 65.  
584. Aug. 1. 65.  
585. Sep. 1. 65.  
586. Oct. 1. 65.  
587. Nov. 1. 65.  
588. Dec. 1. 65.  
589. Jan. 1. 66.  
590. Feb. 1. 66.  
591. Mar. 1. 66.  
592. Apr. 1. 66.  
593. May 1. 66.  
594. Jun. 1. 66.  
595. Jul. 1. 66.  
596. Aug. 1. 66.  
597. Sep. 1. 66.  
598. Oct. 1. 66.  
599. Nov. 1. 66.  
600. Dec. 1. 66.  
601. Jan. 1. 67.  
602. Feb. 1. 67.  
603. Mar. 1. 67.  
604. Apr. 1. 67.  
605. May 1. 67.  
606. Jun. 1. 67.  
607. Jul. 1. 67.  
608. Aug. 1. 67.  
609. Sep. 1. 67.  
610. Oct. 1. 67.  
611. Nov. 1. 67.  
612. Dec. 1. 67.  
613. Jan. 1. 68.  
614. Feb. 1. 68.  
615. Mar. 1. 68.  
616. Apr. 1. 68.  
617. May 1. 68.  
618. Jun. 1. 68.  
619. Jul. 1. 68.  
620. Aug. 1. 68.  
621. Sep. 1. 68.  
622. Oct. 1. 68.  
623. Nov. 1. 68.  
624. Dec. 1. 68.  
625. Jan. 1. 69.  
626. Feb. 1. 69.  
627. Mar. 1. 69.  
628. Apr. 1. 69.  
629. May 1. 69.  
630. Jun. 1. 69.  
631. Jul. 1. 69.  
632. Aug. 1. 69.  
633. Sep. 1. 69.  
634. Oct. 1. 69.  
635. Nov. 1. 69.  
636. Dec. 1. 69.  
637. Jan. 1. 70.  
638. Feb. 1. 70.  
639. Mar. 1. 70.  
640. Apr. 1. 70.  
641. May 1. 70.  
642. Jun. 1. 70.  
643. Jul. 1. 70.  
644. Aug. 1. 70.  
645. Sep. 1. 70.  
646. Oct. 1. 70.  
647. Nov. 1. 70.  
648. Dec. 1. 70.  
649. Jan. 1. 71.<

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 Therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 18 Condemnation for unbelief, &c.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Annotations in two columns: Anno DOMINI 20, with references to various biblical books and chapters (e.g., Mark 16, Acts 9, 1 Cor. 11, etc.)

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her; 27 his disciples marvel. 31 Christ's zeal for God's glory.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the meanwhile his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did,

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 30, ch. 1. 20, 27, Mark 3. 1, Luke 1. 17, Matt. 22, Cor. 11. 2, Eph. 5. 23, Rev. 21. 9, Cant. 5. 1, Ver. 11, ch. 8. 26, Rom. 3. 1, John 5. 10, ch. 7. 16, ch. 2. 16, Matt. 11. 27, Luke 10. 22, ch. 3. 22, Heb. 2. 8, 12, 13, 17, 2, 17, 2, Rom. 1. 17, John 5. 10, Gen. 33. 19, 42, Josh. 24. 32, Kings 17. 24, Luke 9. 23, 33, Acts 10. 28, Isa. 11. 3, Jer. 2. 13, Zech. 13. 1, & 14. 8, Matt. 9. 37, Luke 10. 2, Dan. 11. 3, ch. 6. 35, ch. 7. 38, ver. 29, ch. 9. 37, Mark 26, 63, 64, Mark 14. 61, 62, J. b. 23, ch. 6. 38, & 19. 30, Matt. 9. 37, Luke 10. 2, Dan. 11. 3, ver. 29

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus, on the sabbath-day, cureth an impotent man at the pool of Bethesda: <sup>10</sup> the Jews persecute him for it: <sup>17</sup> he justifieth himself, and asserteth his power, &c.

**A**FTER this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep market, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 30. Matt. 9. 6. Mark 8. 11. Luke 3. 24. Eccl. 17. 8. John 4. 1. Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. ch. 9. 23. 2. 3. n. Deut. 16. 16. 1. Cor. 1. 22. ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10. ch. 7. 19. 1. ch. 10. 39. Phil. 2. 6. 1. ver. 30. ch. 8. 26. & 9. 4. & 12. 10. Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Luke 7. 14. & 5. 34. ch. 11. 23. Matt. 11. 27. & 28. ver. 27. ch. 3. 25. & 17. n. Acts 17. 31. 1. Pet. 3. 3. 1. John 3. 23. ch. 3. 16. ch. 8. 50. 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31. 1. John 3. 14. 1. ver. 28. Eph. 2. 1. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13. 1. ver. 27. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. 1. Dan. 7. 13. 14.

himself.

I have  
me into  
teppeth

hy bed,

whole,  
on the

that was  
ful for

whole,  
d walk.

at which  
?

it was:  
multitude

temple,  
whole:

o these:  
s that it

Jesus,  
ne these

er work-

re to kill  
sabbath,

making

to them,  
can do

the Father  
ese also

sheweth  
will shew

marvel.  
ead, and

ickeneth

out "hath

, even as  
h not the

sent him.  
that hear-

into con-  
o life.

hour is  
hear the

shall livc.  
f, so hath

if;  
execute

man.  
ing, in the

is voice,

Christ sheweth who he is:

29 "And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ "There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ "But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 "And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 "I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 "How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes; 26 the multitude flocking unto him, he reprooveth their carnal views, &c.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 "And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ "When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

CHAP. VI.

ANNO DOMINI 31.

1 Isa. 26.  
2 Thos. 4.  
16.  
3 Cor. 15.  
5.  
Dan. 12.  
Mat. 25.  
22, 33, 46.  
ver. 19.  
Mat. 26.  
30.  
ch. 4. 34. &  
6. 38.  
Sec.  
ch. 8. 14.  
Rev. 3. 14.  
Mat. 3.  
17, & 17.  
ch. 6. 18.  
John 5.  
6. 7. 9.  
ch. 5. 13.  
19, 27, 29.  
4 Pet. 1.  
19.  
5.  
Mat. 13.  
20. & 21.  
19.  
Mark 6. 20.  
7. John 5.  
7.  
ch. 3. 2. &  
10. 45. &  
15. 24.

ANNO DOMINI 32.

11, 21, 22.  
4. 43.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

11, 18.  
15, 19.  
Mat. 21. 3.  
ch. 1. 21. &  
4. 19, 25.  
& 7. 40.

he feedeth five thousand.

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ "When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 "And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ "The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live

for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus, exhorted by his unbelieving kinsmen to shew himself, 10 goeth secretly to the feast; 14 he teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions concerning Christ. 45 The Pharisees are angry at their officers, &c.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

Annotations: Anno DOMINI 35. I Or. 1007. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. Anno DOMINI 35. Heb. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.)

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers:) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (He that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

Annotations in the left margin including: Anno DOMINI 39, Mark 3, ch. 4, Luke 9, ch. 19, ch. 3, ch. 9, Matt. 13, Luke 11, ch. 1, ch. 2, ch. 3, ch. 4, ch. 5, ch. 6, ch. 7, ch. 8, ch. 9, ch. 10, ch. 11, ch. 12, ch. 13, ch. 14, ch. 15, ch. 16, ch. 17, ch. 18, ch. 19, ch. 20, ch. 21, ch. 22, ch. 23, ch. 24, ch. 25, ch. 26, ch. 27, ch. 28, ch. 29, ch. 30, ch. 31, ch. 32, ch. 33, ch. 34, ch. 35, ch. 36, ch. 37, ch. 38, ch. 39, ch. 40, ch. 41, ch. 42, ch. 43, ch. 44, ch. 45, ch. 46, ch. 47, ch. 48, ch. 49, ch. 50, ch. 51, ch. 52, ch. 53, ch. 54, ch. 55, ch. 56, ch. 57, ch. 58, ch. 59, ch. 60, ch. 61, ch. 62, ch. 63, ch. 64, ch. 65, ch. 66, ch. 67, ch. 68, ch. 69, ch. 70, ch. 71, ch. 72, ch. 73, ch. 74, ch. 75, ch. 76, ch. 77, ch. 78, ch. 79, ch. 80, ch. 81, ch. 82, ch. 83, ch. 84, ch. 85, ch. 86, ch. 87, ch. 88, ch. 89, ch. 90, ch. 91, ch. 92, ch. 93, ch. 94, ch. 95, ch. 96, ch. 97, ch. 98, ch. 99, ch. 100.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth a woman taken in adultery; as he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives: 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself; and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

Anno DOMINI 37.

Anno DOMINI 37.

ch. 3. 31. ch. 13. 19. & 17. 26. 1 John 4. 5. ver. 9. Mark 16. 16.

Lev. 24. 17. Rom. 9. 1.

ch. 3. 14. & 17. 36. Rom. 1. 4. 1. ch. 5. 19. 30. ch. 14. 20. 11. 22. 1. ver. 16. ch. 4. 34. & 5. 30. & 6. 38.

1. ch. 7. 31. & 10. 48. & 11. 45.

Rom. 9. 22.

Rom. 6. 14, 18, 25. & 8. 4. 1. Rom. 1. 25. & 4. 14. Lev. 25. Matt. 3. 9. ver. 39.

Rom. 6. 16, 20. 1. Pet. 2. 19. Gal. 4. 30.

Rom. 8. 4. Gal. 5. 1.

1. ch. 7. 19. ver. 40.

ch. 3. 37. & 5. 19, 30. & 14. 10. 24.

1. Matt. 3. 9. ver. 33. Rom. 9. 28. & 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7. 19. ver. 37.

1. ver. 26.

1. ch. 7. 24. ch. 16. 3. & 18. 47. & 18. 36. 1. ver. 29. ch. 16. 30. 1. Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16.

1. 1. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. ch. 5. 37.

1. ver. 33. ch. 16. 3. & 14. 7.

1. Mark 11. 41. ch. 7. 30.

1. ch. 7. 8.

1. ch. 7. 34. & 13. 33. ver. 34.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 A man that was born blind is restored to sight; 13 he is brought to the Pharisees; 34 they excommunicate him, 35 Christ receiveth him, &c.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 30. ch. 10. 46. John 4. 6. ch. 7. 50. & 20. 30. ver. 50. ch. 5. 41. & 7. 18. ch. 5. 24. & 11. 36. Zech. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 13. ch. 5. 31. ch. 5. 41. & 10. 14. & 17. 1. Acts 5. 13. ch. 7. 50. & 11. 36. Luke 10. 74. Heb. 11. 13. Ea. 3. 14. Jan. 4. 13. ch. 19. 34. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 6. ch. 10. 31. & 11. 8. Luke 4. 30. ch. 2. 19. & 5. 19. & 30. & 31. & 32. & 33. & 34. & 35. & 36. & 37. ch. 1. 5. 9. & 2. 19. & 8. 12. & 11. 35. Mark 7. 33. & 8. 10. 103. spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man. Nabh. 2. 15. & 2. 18. & 2. 20. & 2. 21. & 2. 22. & 2. 23. & 2. 24. & 2. 25. & 2. 26. & 2. 27. & 2. 28. & 2. 29. & 2. 30. & 2. 31. & 2. 32. & 2. 33. & 2. 34. & 2. 35. & 2. 36. & 2. 37. & 2. 38. & 2. 39. & 2. 40. & 2. 41. & 2. 42. & 2. 43. & 2. 44. & 2. 45. & 2. 46. & 2. 47. & 2. 48. & 2. 49. & 2. 50. & 2. 51. & 2. 52. & 2. 53. & 2. 54. & 2. 55. & 2. 56. & 2. 57. & 2. 58. & 2. 59. & 2. 60. & 2. 61. & 2. 62. & 2. 63. & 2. 64. & 2. 65. & 2. 66. & 2. 67. & 2. 68. & 2. 69. & 2. 70. & 2. 71. & 2. 72. & 2. 73. & 2. 74. & 2. 75. & 2. 76. & 2. 77. & 2. 78. & 2. 79. & 2. 80. & 2. 81. & 2. 82. & 2. 83. & 2. 84. & 2. 85. & 2. 86. & 2. 87. & 2. 88. & 2. 89. & 2. 90. & 2. 91. & 2. 92. & 2. 93. & 2. 94. & 2. 95. & 2. 96. & 2. 97. & 2. 98. & 2. 99. & 2. 100.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he is a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he do to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd: 25 he proveth by his works that he is Christ, and asserteth his unity with the Father.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

Annotations in two columns: Anno DOMINI 30. ver. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. 19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? 22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. 23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30 I and my Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand, 40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 The sickness and death of Lazarus; Jesus raiseth him to life. 47 The Pharisees hold a council against Christ; Caiaphas prophesieth.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters went unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and this face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the

Annotations in two columns: Anno DOMINI 33-34, Luke 14, John 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.



his death.  
 that they  
 any of the  
 that were  
 Jesus was  
 went forth  
 as the  
 of the Lord,  
 young ass,  
 d, thy King  
 disciples at  
 then re-  
 tten of him,  
 to him.  
 him when  
 raised him  
 et him, for  
 miracle.  
 ong them-  
 thing? be-  
 among them,  
 illip, which  
 sired him,  
 and again,  
 The hour  
 glorified.  
 cept a corn  
 e, it abideth  
 uch fruit.  
 it; and he  
 eep it unto  
 ow me; and  
 t be: if any  
 our.  
 what shall I  
 but for this  
 came there  
 th glorified  
 y, and heard  
 d, An angel  
 ce came not  
 d: now shall  
 e earth, will  
 th he should  
 have heard

out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me:

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and charity.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

Ann DOMINI 31.  
 1 ch. 1. 9. & 8. 19. & 9. 3.  
 2 Jer. 13. 16.  
 3 Eph. 5. 8.  
 4 John 1. 11.  
 5 Eph. 1. 8.  
 6 Thes. 5. 10.  
 7 John 2. 9. & 10. 11.  
 8 Peh. 8. 50. & 11. 54.  
 9 Rom. 10. 16.  
 10 Isa. 6. 10.  
 11 Matt. 13. 14.  
 12 Isa. 6. 1.  
 13 Mark 9. 17.  
 14 Peh. 1. 21.  
 15 Peh. 14. 9.  
 16 1 Pet. 2. 9. & 10. 19.  
 17 ch. 3. 19. & 9. 39.  
 18 ch. 4. 45. & 8. 15. & 26.  
 19 ch. 3. 17.  
 20 Luke 10. 16.  
 21 1 The. 18.  
 22 Mark 16. 16.  
 23 ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10.  
 24 1 The. 18. 38.  
 25 Matt. 26. 3.  
 26 ch. 12. 27. & 27. 11.  
 27 Luke 22. 3.  
 28 1 The. 11. 3.  
 29 ch. 3. 35. & 17. 9.  
 30 Act. 9. 36.  
 31 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
 32 Heb. 2. 8. & 8. 28. & 10. 18.

Ann DOMINI 32.  
 1 Luke 22. Phil. 2. 7. 8.  
 2 Gr. Ae.  
 3 See Matt. 3. 14.  
 4 Aver. 13.  
 5 ch. 3. 5. & 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
 6 Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.  
 7 ch. 15. 3.  
 8 ch. 6. 64.  
 9 1 Isa. 6. 9. 10. Matt. 13. 14.  
 10 1 Isa. 6. 1.  
 11 Matt. 23. 8. 10. Luke 6. 46. & 12. 3. & 13. 3. Phil. 2. 11. Luke 22. 27.  
 12 Rom. 12. 17. Gal. 6. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 5. Matt. 11. 19.  
 13 Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 8. Matt. 10. 40.  
 14 Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20. 1 Jam. 1. 23.  
 15 Ps. 47. 9. Matt. 26. 23. ver. 21.  
 16 ch. 14. 29. & 16. 4.  
 17 Gr. Prose  
 18 1 Cor. 12. 27. Act. 1. 17. 1 John 2. 19.  
 19 ch. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7. 20. 24.  
 20 Matt. 26. 3.  
 21 ch. 12. 27. & 27. 11.  
 22 Gr. prose.  
 23 Luke 22. 3.  
 24 Matt. 11. 3.  
 25 ch. 3. 35. & 17. 9.  
 26 Act. 9. 36.  
 27 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
 28 Heb. 2. 8. & 8. 28. & 10. 18.

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord; and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 ¶ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

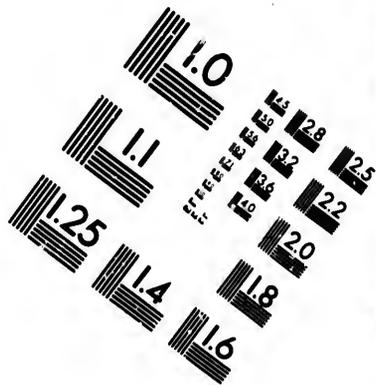
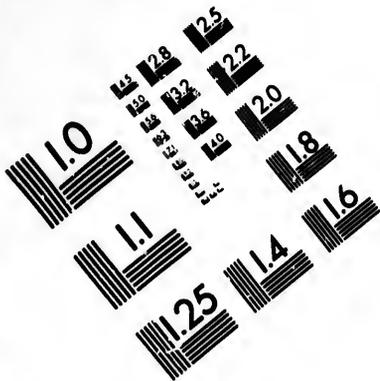
26 Jesus answered, he it is to whom I shall give a kiss, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

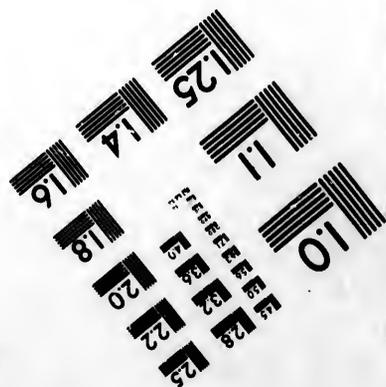
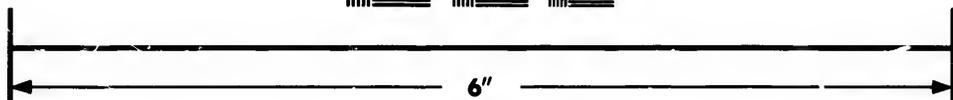
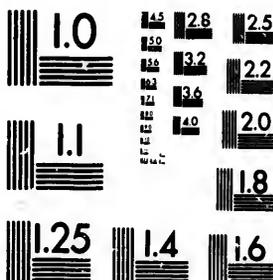
28 No man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

1.5 12.8  
1.9 13.2  
2.4 12.2  
2.8 12.0  
3.2

10  
11

things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples: 5 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, 9 and that he is one with the Father: 27 he leaveth his peace with them.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also;

Anno DOMINI 33.

¶ Matt. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 9. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7. & 16. 27. Jam. 1. 5. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14. 1 ver. 21. ch. 15. 10. & 14. 14. 1 John 5. 3. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Rom. 8. 15. 26. ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 4. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 27. ¶ Matt. 28. 20. 1 Or, *orphans*. 1 ver. 3. 26. ch. 15. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20. ch. 10. 3f. & 17. 21. 23. 26. 1 ver. 15. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. Luke 22. 33. 34. 1 ver. 15.

and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

The union between Christ and his church, under the parable of a vine, &c.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

¶ 1 John 2. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 1 ver. 10. ch. 5. 19. 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. ¶ ch. 13. 33. 30. ¶ ver. 18. 28. Acts 1. 11. ¶ ch. 12. 26. & 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 27. ¶ Heb. 9. 8. 1 John 1. 17. & 5. 20. ¶ ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25. ¶ ch. 10. 9. ¶ ch. 5. 29. ¶ ch. 12. 45. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3. ¶ 1 ver. 20. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21. ¶ ch. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. ¶ Matt. 15. 13. ¶ ch. 13. 10. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

4 'Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much 'fruit: for ||without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, 'he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, 'ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 'Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; 'so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 'If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and 'that your joy might be full.

12 'This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 'Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 'Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; 'for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 'Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and 'ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and 'that your fruit should remain: that 'whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 'These things I command you, That ye love one another.

18 'If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 'If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but 'because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, 'The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: 'if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But 'all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 'If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: 'but now they have ||no cloak for their sin.

23 'He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them 'the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But 'this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause.

26 'But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of

truth, which proceedeth from the Father, 'he shall testify of me.

27 And 'ye also shall bear witness, because 'ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ warneth his disciples of their sufferings: as they profess their faith in him.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye 'should not be offended.

2 'They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And 'these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But 'these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And 'these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now 'I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, 'sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, 'the Comforter will not come unto you: but 'if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ||reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 'Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 'Of righteousness, 'because I go to my Father, and ye see me not more;

11 'Of judgment, because 'the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, 'but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, 'the Spirit of truth is come, 'he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, 'that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 'All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 'A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, 'because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

Anno DOMINI 33. Col. 1. 23. John 2. 6. Hos. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. Mat. 3. 10. & 7. 19. Jer. 14. 13. & 14. 23. Mat. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11. ch. 8. 31. & 13. 35. ch. 14. 15. 21, 23. ch. 16. 24. & 17. 13. John 14. 4. ch. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 5. 1 John 5. 1 & 4. 24. ch. 10. 11. 15. Rom. 5. 7. Eph. 5. 2. 1 John 3. 16. ch. 14. 15. 22. See Matt. 12. 50. See Gen. 18. 17. 26. Act. 20. 47. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 18. 1 John 4. 19. 1 John 2. 8. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6. ch. 14. 13. 1 John 3. 1, 13. 1 John 4. 5. ch. 17. 14. Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 13. 16. Esek. 3-7. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 9. ch. 16. 3. Rom. 1. 9. Jam. 4. 17. Or, error. 1 John 2. 33. ch. 2. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32. Ps. 35. 19. & 69. 4. Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 17. 26. & 16. 27. Act. 2. 33.

Anno DOMINI 33. 1 John 5. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8. 22. & 3. 15. & 4. 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 26. 31. ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 2. Act. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 20. 9. 10. 11. ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15. ch. 13. 19. & 14. 18. See Matt. 9. 15. ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. A ver. 2. ch. 14. 1. ch. 7. 39. & 14. 19. 26. & 15. 26. Act. 2. 13. Eph. 4. 8. Or, convince. Act. 2. 22-27. Act. 2. 32. ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32. Act. 26. 18. Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26. ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 29, 27. Matt. 21. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10. ver. 10. ch. 13. 33. & 14. 19. ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

1 John 5. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8. 22. & 3. 15. & 4. 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 26. 31. ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 2. Act. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 20. 9. 10. 11. ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15. ch. 13. 19. & 14. 18. See Matt. 9. 15. ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. A ver. 2. ch. 14. 1. ch. 7. 39. & 14. 19. 26. & 15. 26. Act. 2. 13. Eph. 4. 8. Or, convince. Act. 2. 22-27. Act. 2. 32. ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32. Act. 26. 18. Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26. ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 29, 27. Matt. 21. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10. ver. 10. ch. 13. 33. & 14. 19. ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

1 John 5. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8. 22. & 3. 15. & 4. 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 26. 31. ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 2. Act. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 20. 9. 10. 11. ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15. ch. 13. 19. & 14. 18. See Matt. 9. 15. ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. A ver. 2. ch. 14. 1. ch. 7. 39. & 14. 19. 26. & 15. 26. Act. 2. 13. Eph. 4. 8. Or, convince. Act. 2. 22-27. Act. 2. 32. ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32. Act. 26. 18. Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26. ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 29, 27. Matt. 21. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10. ver. 10. ch. 13. 33. & 14. 19. ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

1 John 5. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8. 22. & 3. 15. & 4. 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 26. 31. ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 2. Act. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 20. 9. 10. 11. ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15. ch. 13. 19. & 14. 18. See Matt. 9. 15. ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. A ver. 2. ch. 14. 1. ch. 7. 39. & 14. 19. 26. & 15. 26. Act. 2. 13. Eph. 4. 8. Or, convince. Act. 2. 22-27. Act. 2. 32. ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32. Act. 26. 18. Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26. ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 29, 27. Matt. 21. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10. ver. 10. ch. 13. 33. & 14. 19. ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

1 John 5. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8. 22. & 3. 15. & 4. 5. 32. & 10. 39. & 13. 31. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Luke 1. 2. 1 John 1. 1, 2. Matt. 11. 6. & 24. 26. 31. ch. 9. 22. 34. & 12. 2. Act. 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 20. 9. 10. 11. ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15. ch. 13. 19. & 14. 18. See Matt. 9. 15. ver. 10. 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. A ver. 2. ch. 14. 1. ch. 7. 39. & 14. 19. 26. & 15. 26. Act. 2. 13. Eph. 4. 8. Or, convince. Act. 2. 22-27. Act. 2. 32. ch. 3. 14. & 5. 32. Act. 26. 18. Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. Mark 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26. ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 29, 27. Matt. 21. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 10. ver. 10. ch. 13. 33. & 14. 19. ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in ||proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in ||proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ||proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to ||his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer: for I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles in unity of faith, &c.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which

Ann DOMINI 33: Isa. 26. 17. ver. 6. Luke 24. 41, 52. ch. 14. 1, 27. & 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. & 13. 32. M. Att. 7. 7. c. 14. 13. & 15. 16. ch. 15. 11. I Or. parables. I Or. parables. ver. 23. ch. 14. 21. 23. I ver. 20. ch. 3. 13. & 17. 8. ch. 13. 3. I Or. parable. ch. 21. 17. ver. 27. ch. 17. 2. I Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 31. ch. 20. 10. I Or. his own house. ch. 8. 29. & 14. 10. 11. ch. 2. 6. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 3. 14. Col. 1. 20. ch. 15. 19. 20. 21. I Tim. 3. 12. ch. 14. 1. I Rom. 8. 27. I John 4. 4. & 5. 4. ch. 12. 23. & 13. 32. I Dan. 7. 14. Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 14. 20. I Cor. 15. 25, 27. Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8. ver. 6, 9, 24. Jer. 9. 24. I Cor. 8. 4. I Thess. 1. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. I Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 39. Sam. 13. 23. I ver. 26. Ps. 29. 22. Mark 7. 9. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 29. & 19. 23. ch. 8. 28. & 14. 10.

Ann DOMINI 33: ver. 25. ch. 16. 27, 30. I John 5. 19. ch. 16. 15. ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28. I Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1. ver. 1, 6, 10. ch. 6. 39. & 10. 28. Heb. 2. 13. ch. 18. 9. I John 2. 1. ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20. ver. 8. ch. 15. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. I John 3. 23. I Matt. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. I Thess. 3. 3. I John 8. 14. ver. 14. ch. 13. 3. Acts 13. 9. I Ph. 3. 26. I Pet. 1. 22. I Sam. 7. 26. Ps. 119. 142. 151. ch. 8. 40. ch. 20. 21. I Cor. 12. 30. I Thess. 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10. I Or. truly sanctified. ver. 1, 19, 23. ch. 10. 16. Rom. 12. 5. Gal. 3. 28. ch. 10. 38. & 14. 11. ch. 16. 20. I John 1. 3. & 3. 24. I Col. 3. 14. ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. I Thess. 4. 17. ver. 5. ch. 15. 21. & 16. 3. ch. 7. 29. & 8. 55. & 19. 13. ver. 8. ch. 16. 27. ver. 6. ch. 15. 13. ch. 15. 9. I Matt. 26. 36. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 39. Sam. 13. 23. I ver. 26. Ps. 29. 22. Mark 7. 9. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 29. & 19. 23. ch. 8. 28. & 14. 10.

thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus; 6 the band and officers at Christ's word fall to the ground, &c.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the

hem, and  
hee, and  
e.

world, but  
are thine.  
re mine;

but these  
y Father,  
om thou  
we are.  
l, I kept  
me I have  
on of per-  
ed.

things I  
e my joy

the world  
the world,

them out  
keep them

I am not

ny word is

d, even so

myself, that  
e truth.

for them  
their word:

u, Father,  
one in us:

sent me.  
me, I have

we are one;  
ey may be

may know  
em as thou

thou hast  
they may

me: for  
the world.

not known  
not known

name, and  
thou hast

l.

o's word fall to

words, he  
the brook

nich he en-

, knew the

place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Anno DOMINI 33.

Luke 21. 37. & 22. 39. & 22. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.

Matt. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 28. Matt. 27. 29.

Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13. Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.

Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

ch. 17. 12. Matt. 26. 22. & 26. 39. & 26. 42.

Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.

Matt. 26. 39. & 26. 42. ch. 12. 32. Matt. 27. 11.

See Matt. 26. 57. Luke 3. 2.

I And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24. ch. 11. 50.

Matt. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54. Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

Matt. 26. 55. Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14. & 26. 28. & 8. 2.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Matt. 26. 57. Matt. 26. 59, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.

Matt. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 28. Matt. 27. 29.

Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13. Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.

Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.

ch. 17. 12. Matt. 26. 22. & 26. 39. & 26. 42.

Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.

Matt. 26. 39. & 26. 42. ch. 12. 32. Matt. 27. 11.

See Matt. 26. 57. Luke 3. 2.

I And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24. ch. 11. 50.

Matt. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54. Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

Matt. 26. 55. Luke 4. 15. ch. 7. 14. & 26. 28. & 8. 2.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

Matt. 26. 24. Luke 23. ch. 19. 4. & Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. Acts 3. 14. Luke 23. 19.

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore, that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jesus is scourged and crowned with thorns. 11 Pilate delivereth him to be crucified, &c.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 ¶ Act. 13. 13.  
 ¶ Lev. 24. 16.  
 ¶ Matt. 26. 65.  
 ch. 5. 18. & 10. 33.  
 ¶ Isa. 53. 7.  
 Matt. 27. 19, 14.  
 ¶ Luke 22. 53.  
 ch. 7. 30.  
 ¶ Luke 23. 1.  
 ¶ Act. 17. 7.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 62.  
 ¶ Gen. 49. 29.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 26, 31.  
 Mark 15. 15.  
 Luke 23. 24.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 31, 33.  
 Mark 15. 21, 22.  
 Luke 23. 25, 32.  
 ¶ Num. 15. 36.  
 Heb. 13. 12.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 37.  
 Mark 15. 26.  
 Luke 23. 38.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 ¶ Pa. 22. 18.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 15.  
 Mark 15. 40.  
 Luke 23. 10.  
 ¶ Lev. 24. 16.  
 Luke 24. 40.  
 ch. 13. 23. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.  
 ¶ ch. 2. 4.  
 ch. 1. 11. & 16. 32.  
 ¶ Pa. 69. 21.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 48.  
 ¶ Luke 22. 53.  
 ch. 7. 30.  
 ¶ ch. 27. 4.  
 ver. 48.  
 Mark 15. 12.  
 ¶ Deut. 21. 23.

¶ Luke 23. 1.  
 ¶ Act. 17. 7.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 62.  
 ¶ John 5. 6, 8.  
 ¶ Ex. 12. 46.  
 Num. 9. 12.  
 Fe. 34. 10.  
 ¶ Pa. 22. 16.  
 Zech. 12. 10.  
 ¶ Rev. 1. 7.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 37.  
 Mark 15. 21, 22.  
 Luke 23. 25, 32.  
 ¶ Num. 15. 36.  
 Heb. 13. 12.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 37.  
 Mark 15. 26.  
 Luke 23. 38.

¶ Ex. 12. 46.  
 Num. 9. 12.  
 Fe. 34. 10.  
 ¶ Pa. 22. 16.  
 Zech. 12. 10.  
 ¶ Rev. 1. 7.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 37.  
 Mark 15. 21, 22.  
 Luke 23. 25, 32.  
 ¶ Num. 15. 36.  
 Heb. 13. 12.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 37.  
 Mark 15. 26.  
 Luke 23. 38.  
 ¶ Act. 5. 6.

¶ Isa. 53. 9.  
 ver. 31.  
 ¶ Matt. 27. 35.  
 Mark 15. 24.  
 Luke 23. 34.  
 ¶ 107. wrought.  
 ¶ Matt. 28. 1.  
 Mark 16. 1.  
 Luke 24. 1.

They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre; 11 she seeth two angels; Jesus himself appeareth to her.

THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the

Christ.

for my  
therefore

Jesus, his  
wife of

her, and  
he saith

hold thy  
ole took

ings were  
it be ful-

vinegar:  
d put it

he vine-  
nis head,

the pre-  
upon the  
-day was  
ys might  
way.

e legs of  
with him.  
saw that  
gs:

pierced  
ood and

is record  
, that ye

scripture  
broken.  
they shall

a (being  
he Jews)  
the body  
he came

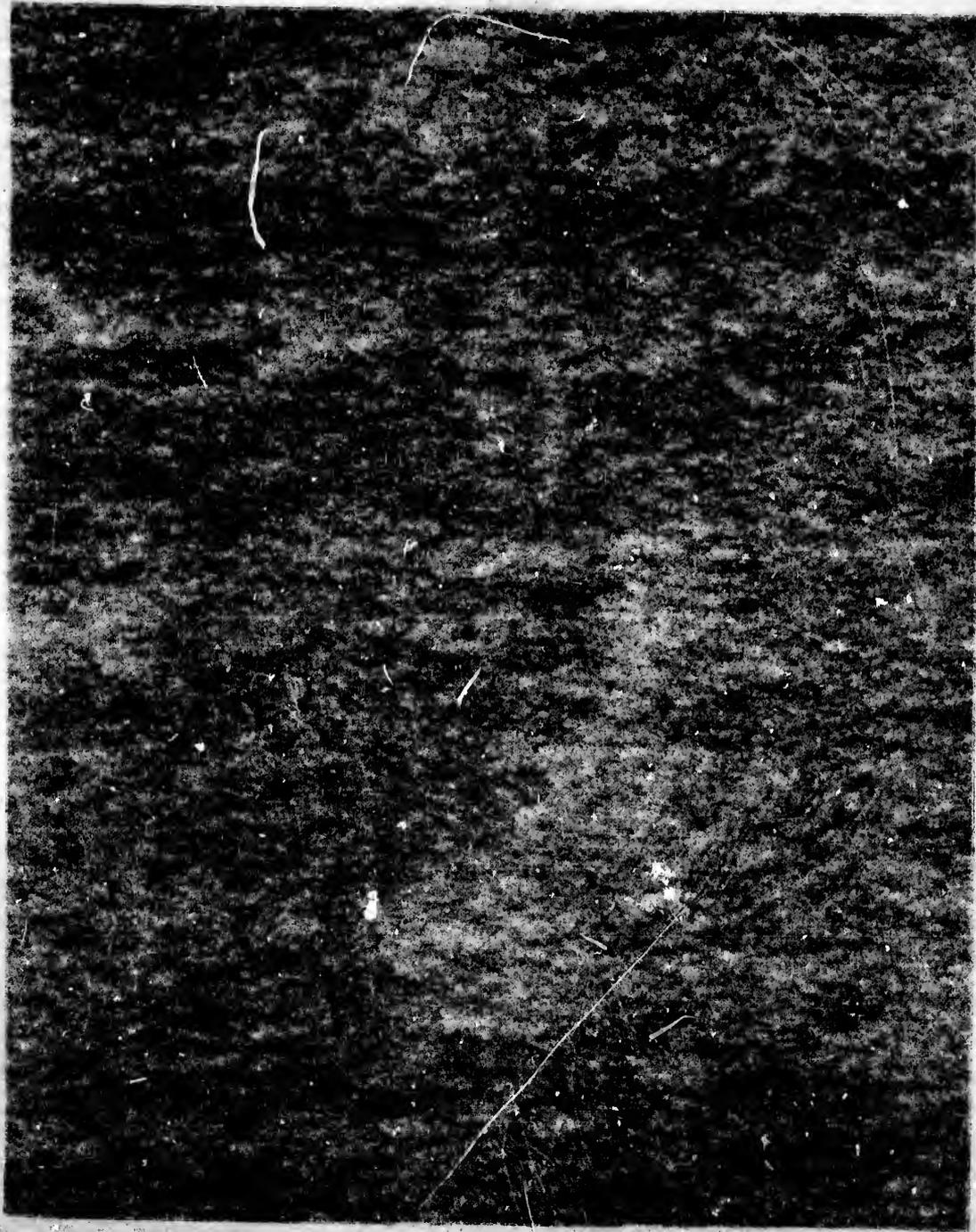
ich at the  
mixture  
d *weight*.  
l 'wound  
anner of

ed, there  
epulchre,

cause of  
was nigh

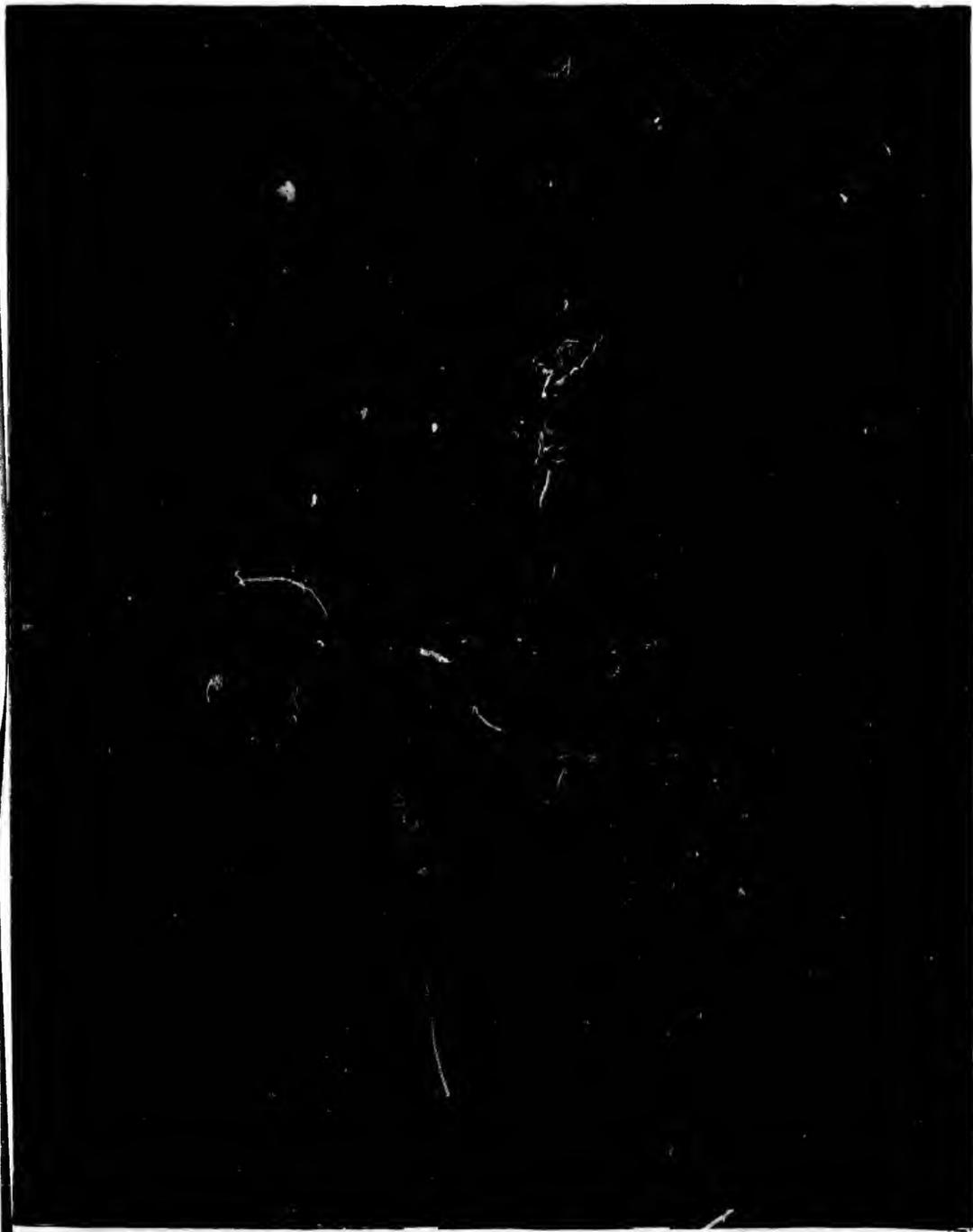
is himself op-

ary Mag-  
unto the



THE CRUCIFIXION.





THE CRUCIFIXION.

unto the

Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is arranged in several columns and is mostly unrecognizable due to low contrast and fading.

Chr

sepu  
sepu  
2  
and  
saith  
out  
have  
3  
ciple  
4  
ple d  
5  
linen  
6  
went  
lie;  
7  
lying  
in a  
8  
first  
9  
he m  
10  
their  
11  
weep  
look  
12  
one  
the h  
13  
thou  
take  
have  
14  
self  
that  
15  
thou  
be th  
born  
and  
16  
and  
17  
not  
ren,  
and  
18  
that  
thes  
19  
first  
wh  
Jew  
unto  
20  
his  
glad  
21  
you

sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

Ann  
DOMINI  
33.

ch. 13. 31.  
& 19. 26.  
& 21. 7.  
& 20. 24.

ch. 11. 16.

Luke 24.  
12.

ch. 19. 40.

ch. 11. 44.

John 1.  
1.

Ps. 16. 10.  
Act. 2. 25.  
31. & 13.  
34. 35.

Mark 16.  
5.

Luke 24.  
ch. 3. 15.  
16. & 5.  
14.  
1 Pet. 1. 9.

Cor. 5. 7.  
1 Pet. 1. 8.

ch. 21. 25.

Luke 24.  
ch. 3. 15.  
16. & 5.  
14.  
1 Pet. 1. 9.

Ps. 22. 22.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Rom. 8. 39.  
Heb. 2. 11.  
ch. 16. 28.  
Eph. 1. 17.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Luke 24.  
10.  
Mark 16.  
14.  
Luke 24.  
26.  
Cor. 15. 5.

ch. 1. 45.

Matt. 4.  
21.

Ps. 22. 22.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Rom. 8. 39.  
Heb. 2. 11.  
ch. 16. 28.  
Eph. 1. 17.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Luke 24.  
10.  
Mark 16.  
14.  
Luke 24.  
26.  
Cor. 15. 5.

ch. 21. 4.

ch. 1. 45.

Matt. 4.  
21.

Ps. 22. 22.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Rom. 8. 39.  
Heb. 2. 11.  
ch. 16. 28.  
Eph. 1. 17.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Luke 24.  
10.  
Mark 16.  
14.  
Luke 24.  
26.  
Cor. 15. 5.

ch. 21. 4.

ch. 21. 4.

Ps. 22. 22.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Rom. 8. 39.  
Heb. 2. 11.  
ch. 16. 28.  
Eph. 1. 17.  
Matt. 28.  
10.  
Luke 24.  
10.  
Mark 16.  
14.  
Luke 24.  
26.  
Cor. 15. 5.

ch. 21. 4.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

## CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appeareth to his disciples; 15 his charge to Peter, as foretelleth his death.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.



17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, speak divers languages. 14 Peter's sermon.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted; and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Annotations: Anno DOMINI 32; Anno DOMINI 32; Matt. 10. 4; Luke 6. 16; ver. 25; ch. 12. 25; & 20. 24; & 21. 19; 4 Matt. 27. 5, 7, 8; Matt. 26. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 15; 1 Pe. 69. 25; Ps. 109. 8; 1 Or, 109. 8, or, charge; Mark 1. 1; ver. 9; John 15. 27; ver. 8; ch. 4. 33; ch. 13. 22; 1 Sam. 16. 7; Chron. 28. 9; & 29. 17; Jer. 11. 20; & 17. 10; ch. 15. 8; Rev. 2. 23; 1 ver. 17; Lev. 23. 15; Deut. 16. 9; ch. 20. 16; ch. 1. 14; ch. 4. 31; ch. 1. 5; Mark 16. 17; ch. 10. 46; & 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30; & 13. 1; & 14. 2; 1 Cor. when this voice was made; 1 Or, troubled in mind; 1 Kings 2. 10; ch. 13. 26; 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13; 1 Pet. 12. 11; Luke 1. 32; Rom. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 8; Ps. 16. 10; ch. 13. 35; ver. 24; ch. 1. 8; Phil. 2. 9; Heb. 10. 12; John 14. 26; & 15. 26; & 16. 7; 13; ch. 1. 4; ch. 10. 45; Eph. 4. 8.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, 'The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preacheth to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, &c.

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yet the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 \* Pa. 110. 3.  
 Matt. 22.  
 1 Cor. 15.  
 29.  
 Eph. 1. 20.  
 Heb. 1. 12.  
 /ch. 5. 31.  
 2 Zech. 12.  
 Luke 2. 10.  
 ch. 9. 6. &  
 16. 30.  
 Luke 24.  
 47.  
 ch. 3. 19.  
 Joel 2. 28.  
 ch. 3. 25.  
 Rom. 10. 12.  
 & 11. 12.  
 18. & 14.  
 27 & 15.  
 2. 8. 14.  
 Eph. 2. 13.  
 17.  
 1 ver. 46.  
 ch. 1. 24.  
 Rom. 10. 12.  
 12.  
 Eph. 6. 18.  
 John 18.  
 Col. 4. 2.  
 Heb. 10. 23.  
 Mark 13.  
 17.  
 ch. 4. 33.  
 Heb. 10. 23.  
 ch. 4. 32.  
 34.  
 Isa. 58. 7.  
 Heb. 2. 10.  
 & 5. 9.  
 Luke 24.  
 32.  
 ch. 5. 42.  
 ch. 30. 7.  
 1 Or.  
 Luke 2.  
 52.  
 ch. 4. 33.  
 Rom. 14.  
 16.  
 ch. 5. 14.  
 1 Tim. 2. 1.  
 & 11. 24.  
 Luke 24.  
 24.  
 ch. 26. 22.  
 Pa. 22.  
 Isa. 50. 6.  
 & 53. 5.  
 Sc.  
 Dan. 9. 26.  
 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
 11.  
 ch. 2. 38.  
 ch. 1. 11.  
 Luke 17.  
 1.  
 John 9. 8.  
 10.  
 1 Deut. 18.  
 15, 18, 19.  
 ch. 7. 37.  
 ch. 2. 39.  
 Rom. 9. 3.  
 Heb. 15. 30.  
 Gal. 3. 26.  
 Gen. 22. 3.  
 & 18. 18.  
 & 22. 18.  
 & 26. 4.  
 Gal. 2. 20.  
 14.  
 ch. 4. 20.  
 /Mar. 10.  
 5. & 15. 24.  
 Luke 24.  
 ch. 13. 39.  
 33. 46.  
 & 22.  
 Matt. 2. 22.

CHAP. IV.

1 Peter and John are imprisoned. 3 Peter's boldness. 18 The apostles are threatened.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Beit known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them: they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
\* Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.  
\* Matt. 22. 23. Acta 23. 8.

Or, ruler. Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

\* Matt. 22. 23. Acta 23. 8.

\* Luke 22. 2. John 11. 49. & 18. 13.

\* Luke 1. 35. John 20. 18. 36.

\* Ex. 2. 24. Matt. 21. 22. ch. 7. 27. Luke 12. 11, 12.

\* Luke 3. 6. 16. ch. 2. 24.

\* Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.

\* Matt. 1. 21. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

\* Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

\* ch. 3. 11.

\* Ps. 37. ch. 5. 2. & 6. 1.

\* John 11. 47.

\* ch. 3. 9, 10.

\* Again, ch. 5. 40.

\* ch. 5. 29.

\* ch. 1. 8. & 2. 30. ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1.

\* Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 6. 19. & 22. ch. 5. 26. ch. 3. 7, 8.

\* Luke 22. 2. John 11. 49. & 18. 13.

\* Luke 1. 35. John 20. 18. 36.

\* Ex. 2. 24. Matt. 21. 22. ch. 7. 27. Luke 12. 11, 12.

\* Luke 3. 6. 16. ch. 2. 24.

\* Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.

\* Matt. 1. 21. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.

\* Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

\* ch. 3. 11.

\* Ps. 37. ch. 5. 2. & 6. 1.

\* John 11. 47.

\* ch. 3. 9, 10.

\* Again, ch. 5. 40.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
\* ch. 12. 12.

\* Kings 19. 15.

\* Ps. a. 1.

\* Matt. 26. 3. Luke 22. 2. & 23. 7, 8.

\* Luke 1. 35. John 20. 18. 36.

\* ch. 2. 23. & 3. 18.

\* ver. 13. 31. ch. 9. 27. & 13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 46. & 28. 31.

Eph. 6. 19. ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12.

\* ch. 3. 6, 16. ver. 27. ch. 3. 24. & 16. 26. A ver. 29.

\* ch. 5. 19. Rom. 15. 5. 6. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 8. ch. 2. 44. ch. 1. 8. & ch. 1. 22. ch. 2. 47.

\* ch. 2. 45.

\* ver. 37. ch. 5. 2. & 6. 1.

\* ver. 34. 35. ch. 5. 1, 2.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

\* Num. 30. 2. Deut. 21. 21. Eccl. 5. 4. Luke 22. 2. Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

1 Ananias and Sapphira at Peter's rebuke fall down dead. 12 The apostles work miracles.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, (his wife also being privy to it,) and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and

after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. And great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

Anno DOMINI 33.

ver. 10, 11.

John 19. 40.

ch. 4. 18.

ch. 2. 23, 26, 29, 35, & 27. Matt. 23. 35, & 27. ch. 4. 19.

ver. 3. Matt. 4. 7.

ver. 5.

ver. 5. ch. 2. 43, & 19. 17.

ch. 2. 43, & 14. 30. Rom. 15. 19.

ch. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 4. ch. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 4. ch. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 4. ch. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 4.

John 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 12. 42. & 12. 42. & 12. 42.

Mark 16. 17, 18. John 14. 12.

ch. 4. 7, 9, 6.

Or, every.

Or, every.

Or, every.

Or, every.

Or, every.

Or, every.

Anno DOMINI 33.

Matt. 21. 26.

ch. 4. 18.

ch. 2. 23, 26, 29, 35, & 27. Matt. 23. 35, & 27. ch. 4. 19.

ch. 3. 13, 15, & 22. ch. 10. 39. Gal. 3. 13. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 24. ch. 2. 33. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10. & 19. a. ch. 3. 15. Matt. 1. 21.

Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 26. & 47. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. John 15. 26, 27. & 10. 44. & 10. 44. ch. 2. 37. & 7. 54. ch. 22. 3.

Or, in every street.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

The apostles' care for the poor, and preaching of the word. 5 Seven deacons chosen.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the

ying, Be-  
standing

icers, and  
eared the  
d.

yset them  
ked them,  
and you,  
d behold,  
rine, "and  
s.

answered  
than men.  
sus, whom  
right hand  
ve repent-

se things;  
God hath

cut to the

council, a  
f the law,  
and com-  
space;  
srael, take  
as touch-

das, boast-  
number of  
elves: who  
him, were

Galilee, in  
much peo-  
all, even as

from these  
nсел or this

erthrow it:  
ainst God.  
en they had  
they com-  
the name of

sence of the  
d worthy to

very house,  
esus Christ.

word. 5 Seven

er of the dis-  
murmuring  
because their  
nistration.  
titude of the

Stephen, being falsely accused,

disciples unto them, and said, "It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ¶ For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen being called, answereth to his accusation: 54 they stone him to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

5 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they

CHAP. VII.

Anno DOMINI 31.

Ex. 18. 17. / Ex. 12. 40.  
Deut. 1. 1. Gal. 3. 17.  
ch. 1. 21. & 16. 2. Ex. 3. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 7. Gen. 17. 9, 10, 11.  
1 Ch. 8. 42. Gen. 21. 3, 4.  
Gen. 25. 26.  
1 Ch. 12. 34. Gen. 29. 31, 32, & 30. 5, &c. & 21. 8.  
1 Ch. 8. 5, 26. & 21. 8.  
Rev. 2. 5, 15. Gen. 37. 4, 11, 28.  
Pa. 105. 17. 2, 4. Ex. 21. 23.  
Gen. 41. 37, & 42. 6.

Gen. 41. 54.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

Gen. 42. 1.

Gen. 45. 4, 16.

Gen. 45. 9, 27.  
Gen. 46. 27.  
Deut. 10. 22.  
Gen. 46. 5.  
Gen. 49. 33.  
Ex. 1. 6.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Ch. 23. 16, & 25. 19.  
Gen. 15. 13.  
ver. 6.  
Ex. 1. 7.  
Pa. 105. 24. 25.

should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 ¶ And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 ¶ And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 ¶ Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 ¶ But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 ¶ And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 ¶ Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 ¶ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 ¶ In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 ¶ And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 ¶ For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 ¶ And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons,  
 30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.  
 31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,  
 32 Saying, "I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.  
 33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.  
 34 I have seen, I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.  
 35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.  
 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.  
 37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, "A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.  
 38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:  
 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,  
 40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.  
 41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.  
 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, "O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?  
 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.  
 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.  
 45 Which also our fathers, that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;  
 46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.  
 47 But Solomon built him an house.

Anno DOMINI 33.  
 Ex. 2. 15.  
 22. & 4.  
 30. & 18.  
 1. 4.  
 Ex. 3. 2.  
 Matt. 22. 29.  
 32.  
 Heb. 11. 16.  
 Ex. 3. 5.  
 Josh. 5. 15.  
 Ex. 3. 7.  
 Ex. 14. 19.  
 20.  
 Num. 20. 16.  
 Ex. 12. 41.  
 & 33. 1.  
 Ex. 7. & 11.  
 89. & 10.  
 & 11. & 12.  
 Ex. 105. 27.  
 Ex. 14. 21.  
 27. 28. 29.  
 Ex. 16. 7.  
 35.  
 Deut. 18. 15. 18.  
 ch. 3. 22.  
 1 Or. as myself.  
 Matt. 17. 3.  
 Ex. 19. 3. 17.  
 18. 33. 9.  
 Gal. 3. 19.  
 Heb. 3. 2.  
 Ex. 21. 1.  
 Deut. 10. 37.  
 31. & 32. 4.  
 John 1. 17.  
 Rom. 3. 2.  
 Ex. 32. 1.  
 Deut. 9. 16.  
 10. 16. 19.  
 Pa. 8. 12.  
 Ezek. 20. 25. 39.  
 Rom. 1. 24.  
 2 Thes. 2. 11.  
 Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3.  
 2 Kings 17. 16. & 21. 3.  
 Jer. 19. 13.  
 23. 26.  
 1 Or. who spake.  
 Ex. 25. 40.  
 & 26. 30.  
 Heb. 8. 5.  
 Josh. 3. 14.  
 1 Or. having received.  
 Neh. 9. 24.  
 Ps. 44. 2. & 25.  
 ch. 13. 19.  
 1 Sam. 16. 17.  
 2 Sam. 7. 3.  
 Pa. 89. 19.  
 ch. 13. 27.  
 1 Kings 8. 17.  
 2 Chron. 22. 7.  
 Pa. 139. 4.  
 5.  
 1 Kings 6. 1. & 20.  
 2 Chron. 17. 12.  
 2 Chron. 2. 1.

48 Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,  
 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?  
 50 Hath not my hand made all these things?  
 51 Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.  
 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers;  
 53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.  
 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.  
 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,  
 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.  
 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,  
 58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.  
 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.  
 60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

5 Philip planteth the church in Samaria; 26 he baptizeth an Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.  
 2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.  
 3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.  
 4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.  
 5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.  
 6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.  
 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.  
 8 And there was great joy in that city.  
 9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:  
 10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least

h not in  
rophet,  
my foot-  
the Lord:

hings?  
d in heart  
Ghost: as

ur fathers  
h shewed  
whom ye  
rers;  
e disposi-

y were cut  
their teeth.  
st, looked  
glory of  
d of God,  
ened, and  
d of God,  
oice, and  
ne accord,  
oned him:  
at a young

pon God,  
t.  
ith a loud  
ge. And

eth an Ethio-

ath. And  
ersecution  
lem; and  
ut the re-  
postles.  
his burial,

he church,  
men and

d abroad

f Samaria,

heed unto  
nd seeing

oice, came  
and many  
re healed.

ed Simon,  
l sorcery,  
giving out

the least

Philip baptiseth an Ethiopian eunuch.

to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man

CHAP. IX.

Saul called to the apostleship.

AMO DOMINI 34.

AMO DOMINI 34.

ch. 1. 3.

Gr. signs and great miracles.

Luke 14. 27. ch. 18. 11.

ch. 2. 38.

ch. 19. 2.

Matt. 28. 19.

ch. 2. 38.

ch. 10. 48.

& 19. 2.

ch. 6. 6.

& 19. 6.

Heb. 6. 2.

ch. 9. 20.

John 4. 15. & 5. 5. 13.

1 Kings 18. 22.

2 Kings 2. 16.

Ezek. 3. 12. 14.

Matt. 10. 8.

See 2 Kings 5. 16.

ch. 2. 38.

& 11. 17.

Dan. 4. 27.

Tim. 2. 25.

Heb. 12. 15.

Gen. 20. 7. 17.

Ez. 8. 8.

Num. 21. 7.

1 Kings 13. 6.

Job 42. 2.

Jer. 5. 16.

Gr. of the sup.

So ch. 19. 9. 23.

ch. 22. 6.

& 26. 12.

1 Cor. 15. 8.

Matt. 25. 40. &c.

ch. 5. 39.

Zeph. 3. 10.

Luke 3. 10.

ch. 2. 37.

& 16. 30.

John 19. 20.

Dan. 10. See ch. 22. 9. & 26. 12.

ch. 22. 12.

should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul, going toward Damascus, is called by Christ: Ananias sent to him, and he is baptized, 20 and boldly preacheth Christ.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias, And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house: and putting his hands on him, said Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified:

Anno DOMINI 37.

ch. 21. 30. 31. 32. 33.

ch. 22. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37.

1 ver. 1.

2 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

3 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

4 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

5 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

6 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

7 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

8 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

9 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

10 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

11 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

12 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

13 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

14 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

15 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

16 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

17 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

18 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

19 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

20 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

21 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

22 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

23 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

24 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

25 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

26 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

27 ver. 21. ch. 7. 59. & 22. 16. 3 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22. 1 ch. 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. Gal. 1. 7. 8. ch. 25. 22. 23. & 26. 12. & 21. 11. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. ch. 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 4. 31. & 8. 17. & 13. 45. & 26. 20.

and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed through-out all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwell at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwell at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas; this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him: that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The Holy Ghost falleth on the hearers: they are baptized.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius

tha to life.

and in the  
served,

d through-  
the saints

man named  
rs, and was

Jesus Christ  
bed. And

Saron saw

ain disciple  
n is called  
works and

rs, that she  
ad washed,

h to Joppa,  
was there,  
im that he

em. When  
the upper  
m weeping,  
ich Dorcas

and kneeled  
to the body,  
her eyes:

ted her up;  
widows, he

Joppa: "and  
ried many

The Holy Ghost  
area, called  
d called the

d God with  
the people,

at the ninth  
g in to him,

was afraid,  
e said unto  
ome up for

call for one

ner, whose  
thee what  
Cornelius

Cornelius sendeth for Peter.

was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

CHAP. X.

Anno DOMINI 41.

¶ ch. 11. 5. &c.

¶ ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

¶ Lev. 11. 4. & No. 25. Deut. 14. 3. 7. Ezech. 4. 14. ¶ Matt. 13. 11. ver. 28. Rom. 14. 14. 17. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

Peter preacheth to Cornelius.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

\* ch. 1. 10. \* Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 3. Luke 24. 4. ver. 4. &c. Dan. 10. 12. \* Hab. 2. 10.

CHAP. XI.

<sup>1</sup> Peter accused for going to the Gentiles. <sup>19</sup> The gospel is preached in many places. <sup>27</sup> Agabus prophesieth of a great dearth.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And heshewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee these words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

Anno DOMINI 41.

ch. 9. 30.

ch. 10. 26.

Gal. 2. 12.

1 Cor. 12. 3.

ch. 10. 9.

ch. 10. 10.

ch. 10. 11.

ch. 10. 12.

ch. 10. 13.

ch. 10. 14.

ch. 10. 15.

ch. 10. 16.

ch. 10. 17.

ch. 10. 18.

ch. 10. 19.

ch. 10. 20.

ch. 10. 21.

ch. 10. 22.

ch. 10. 23.

ch. 10. 24.

ch. 10. 25.

ch. 10. 26.

ch. 10. 27.

ch. 10. 28.

ch. 10. 29.

ch. 10. 30.

ch. 10. 31.

ch. 10. 32.

ch. 10. 33.

Anno DOMINI 42.

ch. 13. 42.

ch. 13. 43.

ch. 13. 44.

ch. 13. 45.

ch. 13. 46.

ch. 13. 47.

ch. 13. 48.

ch. 13. 49.

ch. 13. 50.

ch. 13. 51.

ch. 13. 52.

ch. 13. 53.

ch. 13. 54.

ch. 13. 55.

ch. 13. 56.

ch. 13. 57.

ch. 13. 58.

ch. 13. 59.

ch. 13. 60.

ch. 13. 61.

ch. 13. 62.

ch. 13. 63.

ch. 13. 64.

ch. 13. 65.

ch. 13. 66.

ch. 13. 67.

ch. 13. 68.

ch. 13. 69.

ch. 13. 70.

ch. 13. 71.

ch. 13. 72.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

<sup>1</sup> Herod persecuteth the Christians: <sup>20</sup> his pride, and miserable death.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. They were the days of unleavened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his



25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death in *him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of *him*, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised *him* from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with *him* from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, 'Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised *him* up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, 'Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins;

39 And by *him* all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and

Anno DOMINI 45.  
 Matt. 3. 11.  
 Mark 1. 7.  
 Luke 3. 16.  
 John 1. 10.  
 17.  
 27.  
 Matt. 10. 6.  
 Luke 9. 47.  
 ver. 46.  
 ch. 3. 26.  
 Luke 13.  
 43.  
 Rom. 10.  
 19.  
 ch. 18. 6.  
 & 28. 28.  
 1. 15. 21.  
 Luke 10.  
 39, 44.  
 ch. 26. 22. &  
 28. 23.  
 Matt. 27.  
 22.  
 Mark 15.  
 13, 14.  
 Luke 23.  
 31, 32.  
 John 19. 6.  
 15.  
 ch. 3. 15.  
 14.  
 Luke 18.  
 31. & 44.  
 John 19. 28.  
 30, 31, 37.  
 Matt. 27.  
 50.  
 Mark 15.  
 46.  
 Luke 23. 53.  
 John 19. 38.  
 Matt. 28. 6.  
 ch. 2. 24.  
 13, 15, 26.  
 & 5. 30.  
 Matt. 28.  
 ch. 1. 3.  
 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
 6, 7.  
 11.  
 ch. 1. 8. &  
 23. & 3.  
 13. & 5. 3.  
 & 12. 3. &  
 & 12. 3. &  
 22. 18.  
 ch. 26. 6.  
 Rom. 4. 13.  
 Gal. 3. 16.  
 Ps. 2. 7.  
 Heb. 1. 5.  
 & 5. 3.  
 Isa. 55. 3.  
 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
 7. 30.  
 Holy, or,  
 Just  
 Living:  
 which  
 word the  
 LXX. both  
 in the  
 place of  
 Isa. 55. 3.  
 and in  
 many  
 others, use  
 for that  
 which is in  
 the law of  
 Moses.  
 Ps. 16. 10.  
 ch. 2. 31.  
 Or, after  
 he had in  
 his own  
 age served  
 the will of  
 God.  
 ver. 28.  
 Ps. 78. 72.  
 10.  
 ch. 2. 29.  
 Jer. 31. 34.  
 Dan. 9. 24.  
 Luke 24. 47.  
 1 John 1. 10.  
 Isa. 53. 11.  
 Rom. 3. 28.  
 & 3.  
 Heb. 7. 19.  
 = Isa. 59.  
 16.  
 Heb. 1. 5.  
 1 Gr. in the  
 word's lo-  
 cution, as  
 in the an-  
 tiquity  
 hath be-  
 fore.  
 ch. 11. 23.  
 & 14. 22.  
 Tit. 2. 11.  
 Heb. 12. 13.  
 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
 ch. 18. 6.  
 1 Pet. 4. 4.  
 Jude 10.

said, 'It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, 'I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted. 8 Paul healing a cripple at Lystra, they are reputed as gods by the people.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, 'Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, 'The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul,

heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissension about circumcision: 6 the apostles consult about it: 22 their determination: 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they

ANNO DOMINI 46.

Matt. 23. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Kings 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Chron. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Rom. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Matt. 28. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Tim. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Gal. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

1 Cor. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Rom. 15. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe, that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain

which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul circumiseth Timothy. 14 Lydia converted.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek:

ANNO DOMINI 53. Feb. 19. 48. Feb. 19. 41. ch. 13. 30. & 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 20. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 27. Gr. word. 1. Cor. 9. 12. Tim. 4. 13. ch. 10. 30. 1. Cor. 9. 13. Phil. 1. 1. 10. Or. exhortation. 1. Cor. 14. 22. & 18. 23. 1. Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31. Luke 24. 45. A. D. 53. ch. 13. 4. & 14. 15. & 14. 16. 24. 25. ch. 21. 29. & 13. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Philim. 24. ch. 23. 33. ch. 14. 26. ch. 16. 5. ch. 14. 6. ch. 19. 29. Rom. 16. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 29. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 6. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 1. Gal. 5. 3. See Gal. 5.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And these were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia;

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust

them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, 'Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily; but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 10 and at Berea: 32 some mock, others believe.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

Ann DOMINI 33

Ann DOMINI 33

ch. 4. 31.

Rom. 16. 21.

ch. 5. 19. & 17. 10.

ch. 16. 20.

Luke 23. John 19. 31. Pet. 2. 13.

Luke 23. John 19. 31. Pet. 2. 13.

Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 37. & 5. 6. John 3. 17. 16 & 40. John 3. 10.

ch. 9. 23. ver. 14.

Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 37. & 5. 6. John 3. 17. 16 & 40. John 3. 10.

1 Cor. 14. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 3. 30.

Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.

Matt. 10. 23.

ch. 20. 23.

ch. 18. 3.

Matt. 8. 34. ver. 14.

1 Cor. 15. 55.

Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5. 14. & 14. 1. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.

1 Cor. 15. 55.

Luke 24. 26. 46. ch. 16. 28. Gal. 3. 1. Or, whom, said he.

1 Cor. 15. 55. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1. Or, gods that ye worship. 1 Thess. 2. 4.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbling say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears; we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO

THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul, labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, is encouraged in a vision, &c.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue,

ANNO DOMINI 54.

ch. 14. 15.  
Matt. 11. 25.  
ch. 7. 48.

Ps. 50. 8.  
Gen. 1. 7.  
Num. 16. 37.

Job 12. 10.  
& 27. 3. & 33. 4.  
12. 4. 5.  
& 57. 16.  
Ezech. 19. 1.

Deut. 32. 8.  
Rom. 1. 20.  
ch. 14. 17.

Col. 1. 17.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
Tit. 1. 12.

Isa. 40. 18.

ch. 14. 16.  
Rom. 2. 25.  
Luke 24. 47.

1. 21. 12.  
1. 14. 8. & 3. 3.  
ch. 10. 42.  
Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10.

Or offered faith.  
ch. 2. 24.

Num. 6. 18.  
ch. 21. 24.  
Rom. 16. 1.

1. Cor. 1. 1.

ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.

1. Cor. 4. 19.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
Jam. 4. 12.  
A. D. 56.

Rom. 16. 3.  
1. Cor. 16. 19.  
Tim. 4. 19.

ch. 20. 34.  
1. Cor. 4. 17.  
Thessa. 3. 2.

Thessa. 3. 2.  
ch. 17. 9.  
ch. 17. 14.

Job 22. 28.  
ch. 17. 3. ver. 28.  
Or, in the Christ.

ch. 13. 45.  
1. Pet. 4. 4.  
2. Thessa. 2. 13.  
Mita. 10. 24.

ch. 13. 51.  
1. Lev. 20. 9.  
1. Sam. 1. 16.  
Ezech. 18. 16.  
1. Sam. 1. 16.  
Ezech. 3. 18. & 33. 4.  
Ezech. 3. 18. & 33. 4.

1. Cor. 3. 6.  
ch. 9. 22. & 17. 3.  
ch. 28. 28.  
1. Cor. 1. 24.

believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

ANNO DOMINI 55.  
ch. 13. 11.  
Jer. 1. 18. 19.  
Isa. 25. 11. 19.  
1. Cor. 1. 1.  
ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.  
1. Cor. 4. 19.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
Jam. 4. 12.  
A. D. 56.  
Gal. 1. 9. & 4. 14.  
ch. 15. 23. & 15. 38.  
1. Cor. 1. 1.  
ch. 19. 21. & 20. 16.  
Tit. 3. 13.  
Rom. 11. 11.  
ch. 19. 3.  
1. Cor. 3. 6.  
ch. 9. 22. & 17. 3.  
ch. 28. 28.  
1. Cor. 1. 24.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The Holy Ghost given by the laying on of Paul's hands. 17 Many believe the gospel.

AND it came to pass, that while <sup>a</sup>Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And *this* continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul pur-

Anno DOMINI 56. 1 Cor. 1. 12. & 3. 5. 6. ch. 8. 16. 1 Sam. 3. 7. ch. 18. 25. Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 27. 30. ch. 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 13. 24. 25. ch. 8. 16. ch. 5. 6. & 8. 17. ch. 2. 4. & 10. 46. ch. 17. 2. & 18. 4. ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23. A. D. 57. 1 Tim. 1. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 2 Jude 10. See ch. 9. 2. & 22. 4. & 24. 14. ver. 23. See ch. 20. 31. Mark 16. 20. ch. 14. 3. ch. 5. 15. See Kings 4. 29. Matt. 12. 27. See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49. Luke 1. 65. & 7. 16. ch. 2. 43. & 3. 12. Math. 3. 6. ch. 6. 7. & 19. 44. A. D. 59. Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1. ch. 20. 29.

posed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth: 26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands. 27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. 38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. 39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other

matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAP. XX.

*1 Paul goeth to Macedonia; 7 he celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth; 9 Eutyclus, falling down dead, 10 is raised to life.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutyclus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he feared, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Or, ordinarly.

1 Cor. 16.

1 Tim. 1. 3.

A. D. 60.

1 Cor. 16.

1 Tim. 1. 3.

A. D. 60.

1 Cor. 16.

1 Tim. 1. 3.

A. D. 60.

1 Cor. 9. 23.

1 Cor. 11. 26.

unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions shall abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship;

CHAP. XXI.

<sup>1</sup> Paul, journeying to Jerusalem, cometh to Philip's house, whose daughters prophesied. 17 Paul, at Jerusalem, is apprehended, 31 but rescued by the chief captain.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James: and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how

Anno DOMINI 60.

\* ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.

\* Num. 6. 7. 13. 18. ch. 18. 18.

\* ver. 12. ch. 20. 23.

\* ch. 15. 20. 29.

\* ch. 20. 36.

\* John 1. 11.

\* ch. 24. 18.

\* Num. 6. 13.

\* ch. 24. 18.

\* ch. 26. 21.

\* Eph. 4. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 5. ch. 6. 5. & 8. 26. 40.

\* Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 17.

\* ch. 11. 28.

\* ver. 33. ch. 20. 23.

\* ch. 16. 21.

\* ch. 20. 24.

\* ch. 23. 27. & 24. 7.

\* Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Luke 11. 2. & 22. 42.

\* ch. 15. 4.

\* ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.

\* ch. 15. 4. Rom. 15. 18, 19. ch. 1. 17. ch. 20. 24.

\* Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 20.

many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 'Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, 'I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted: 25 he escapeth scourging, being a Roman citi: en.

MEN, 'brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 'I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city 'at the feet of 'Gamaliet, and taught 'according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and 'was zealous toward God, 'as ye all are this day.

4 'And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and 'all the estate of the elders; 'from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And 'it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And 'they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And 'one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, 'having a good report of all the 'Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, 'The God of our fathers 'hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and 'see 'that Just One, and 'shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 'For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of 'what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be

Anno DOMINI 60.

This Egyptian rose A.D.

'See ch. 5. 36. /ch. 9. 11. / & 22. 3.

ch. 12. 17.

ch. 7. 58.

Luke 11. 48. /ch. 8. 1. /Rom. 1. 39.

ch. 9. 15. / & 13. 9. / 46. 7. / Rom. 10. 6. & 17. / Rom. 1. 5. / & 11. 13. / & 15. 16. / Gal. 1. 15. / 16. 2. / 7. 8. / Eph. 3. 7. / 1. Tim. 2. 7. / 2. Tim. 1. 11. / ch. 21. 36. / ch. 25. 24.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 15. / & 13. 9. / 46. 7. / Rom. 10. 6. & 17. / Rom. 1. 5. / & 11. 13. / & 15. 16. / Gal. 1. 15. / 16. 2. / 7. 8. / Eph. 3. 7. / 1. Tim. 2. 7. / 2. Tim. 1. 11. / ch. 21. 36. / ch. 25. 24.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

ch. 9. 39. / 22. / Phil. 3. 5. / Deut. 33. 8. / Kings 4. 38. / Luke 10. 39. / ch. 5. 34. / ch. 26. 5. / ch. 21. 20. / Gal. 1. 14. / Rom. 10. 9. / 8. 3. & 26. 9. / 10. 11. / Phil. 3. 6. / 1. Tim. 1. 13. / Luke 22. 66. / ch. 4. 5. / ch. 9. 9. & 26. 10. / 12. / ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12. / 13.

baptized, 'and wash away thy sins, 'calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And 'it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And 'saw him saying unto me, 'Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, 'they know that I imprisoned, and 'beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 'And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and 'consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: 'for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, 'Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that 'he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, 'Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause; 7 dissension among his accusers; 10 he is again imprisoned; 23 he is sent to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, 'I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, 'to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and 'commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, 'I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, 'I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, 'We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will

neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Tertullus accuseth Paul; 10 he answereth for himself; 24 preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife; 27 is left in prison.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence.

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes;

Anno DOMINI 60.  
 ch. 24. 17.  
 Ex. 21. 28.  
 Ecd. 10. 20.  
 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
 Jude 8.  
 1 ch. 26. 5.  
 Phil. 3. 5.  
 1 ch. 1. 17.  
 21. & 16.  
 6. & 28.  
 20.  
 Matt. 22. 23.  
 Mark 15. 18.  
 Luke 20. 27.  
 ch. 25. 25.  
 & 26. 31.  
 ch. 22. 7.  
 17. 18.  
 ch. 5. 39.  
 ch. 18. 9.  
 & 27. 23.  
 24.  
 ver. 21.  
 30.  
 ch. 25. 3.  
 1 Or, with an oath of execration.  
 ch. 21. 39.  
 ch. 24. 17.  
 10. & 25.  
 16.  
 Matt. 27. 27.  
 ver. 12.  
 Luke 22. 23.  
 ch. 6. 23. &  
 16. 20. &  
 17. 6. &  
 21. 28.  
 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
 25.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time: when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus: he answers for himself, and appealeth unto Cesar, &c.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and said many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 The said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth:

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up,

Annotations: A. D. 53. Felix made procurator over Judaea. ver. 17. ch. 21. 26. ch. 23. 8. & 28. 17. ch. 18. 14. ver. 18. Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days. ch. 26. 25. & 28. 23. ch. 23. 6. & 26. 20. Dan. 12. 2. John 3. 28. 21. ch. 23. 1. ch. 11. 29. 30. & 20. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10. ch. 21. 26. 27. & 28. 21. ch. 23. 23. & 28. 16. ver. 7. ch. 24. 27. ver. 2. ch. 26. 32. & 28. 19. ver. 4. 5. ver. 6. ch. 23. 8.

they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and his wonderful conversion, &c.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify), that after the most straitest sect of our Religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to

Anno DOMINI 66.

ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.

1 Or, I was doubtful how to require hereof.

1 Or, Judgment.

See ch. 9. 15.

ch. 23. 22.

ch. 23. 9. & 26. 31.

1 Or, 11. 12.

ch. 23. 21.

1 Isa. 35. 5. & 41. 7. Luke 1. 70. John 8. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 5.

2 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. & 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

3 Luke 1. 77. Eph. 1. 11. Col. 1. 12. ch. 20. 30.

4 ch. 9. 20. 23. 29. & 11. 26. & 13. & 14. & 15. & 17. & 18. & 19. & 21. & 22. & 23. & 24. & 25. & 26. & 27. & 28. & 29. & 30. & 31. & 32. & 33. & 34. & 35. & 36. & 37. & 38. & 39. & 40. & 41. & 42. & 43. & 44. & 45. & 46. & 47. & 48. & 49. & 50. & 51. & 52. & 53. & 54. & 55. & 56. & 57. & 58. & 59. & 60. & 61. & 62. & 63. & 64. & 65. & 66. & 67. & 68. & 69. & 70. & 71. & 72. & 73. & 74. & 75. & 76. & 77. & 78. & 79. & 80. & 81. & 82. & 83. & 84. & 85. & 86. & 87. & 88. & 89. & 90. & 91. & 92. & 93. & 94. & 95. & 96. & 97. & 98. & 99. & 100.

5 ch. 22. 3. & 23. 6. & 24. 15. & 22. 22. Phil. 3. 5. ch. 23. 6. Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 20. Deut. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Sa. 13. 11. 1 Sa. 4. 9. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14. 15. 16. Ezek. 1. 24. 23. & 37. 24. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8. Tit. 2. 13. 4 Jan. 1. 9. 1 Or, night and day.

6 Luke 9. 11. Kim. 5. 5. 1 Thess. 3. 1. Phil. 3. 21. John 16. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

7 Luke 24. 46. & 28. 23. Rom. 3. 21. ch. 21. 30. Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

8 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

9 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

10 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

11 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

12 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

13 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

14 Luke 24. 16. & 26. 35. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Luke 2. 32. 4 Kings 9. 11. John 10. 20. Cor. 1. 13. & 2. 13. 14. & 4. 10.

do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem; and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them often in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judca, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only

thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

<sup>1</sup> Paul, shipping toward Rome, so forgetteth the danger of the voyage, but is not believed, &c.

AND when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and *there* to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosening *thence*, they sailed close by Crete:

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.

Anno DOMINI 62.

Anno DOMINI 62.

ch. 23. 9. 29. & 25.

Jonah 1. 3.

ch. 25. 11.

ch. 23. 11. 25.

ch. 23. 11. Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

ch. 19. 29.

ch. 24. 21. & 28. 16.

Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 12. ch. 28. 1.

Or, Candy.

The Fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev. 23. 27. 29. Or, injury.

Or, Ant.

2 Kings 1. 54. Matt. 10. 29. Luke 12. 7. & 21. 18. 1 Sam. 9. 12. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 4.

ch. 2. 41. & 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a

they used  
lest they  
ul, and so

with a tem-  
p;  
n our own

many days  
s, all hope  
away.

ood forth  
ould have  
om Crete,

ood cheer:  
fe among

the angel

e brought  
e all them

\*for I be-  
told me.  
ain island.  
come, as  
about mid-  
w near to

r fathoms:  
ther, they  
ms.  
ave fallen  
the stern,

o flee out  
boat into  
ould have

e soldiers,  
be saved.  
f the boat,

Paul be-  
his day is  
and con-

meat; for  
ot an hair

ok bread,  
them all;  
eat.

and they

hundred

they light-  
o the sea.  
v not the  
ek with a

Paul suffereth shipwreck:

CHAP. XXVIII.

he preacheth at Rome.

shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul and company entertained by the barbarians: 8 he healeth many in the island, &c.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody-flux; to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria; which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired

Anno  
DOMINI  
63.

Anno  
DOMINI  
63.

1 Or, and the ancients they left them in the sea, &c.

2 Cor. 11. 25.

3 ch. 24. 25 & 27. 3.

4 ch. 24. 22, 23 & 25. 6.

5 ch. 22. 33.

6 ch. 22. 24. & 25. 8. & 26. 31. & 27. 11.

7 ver. 22.

8 ch. 27. 26.

9 Rom. 1. 14.

10 Cor. 14. 11.

11 Col. 3. 12.

12 ch. 26. 6. 7. & 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 9. 15. Philem. 10. 13.

13 Luke 9. 34. & 4. 5.

14 Pet. 1. 12. & 4. 14. Luke 24. 27. & 19. 8.

15 Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.

16 ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.

17 ch. 14. 11.

18 Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. 15. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

19 Jam. 5. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

20 Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40.

21 Cor. 12. 9. 28. Matt. 15. 6. 2 Tim. 5. 17.

22 Matt. 21. 41. 43. ch. 23. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. Rom. 11. 11. A. D. 65.

23 ch. 4. 37. Eph. 6. 19.

to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

# The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the ROMANS.

## CHAP. I.

1 Paul commends to the Romans his calling; 15 he sheweth that the gospel is for the justification of all men through faith.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

For God is my witness, whom I serve without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it unto them.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Because that when they knew God, they glo-

rified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things,

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections. For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death; not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAP. II.

They who condemn sin in others, and do like themselves, are inexcusable, whether Jews or Gentiles.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

To them who by patient continuance in well-

| Anno DOMINI 60. | Anno DOMINI 60. |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| * Acts 29.      | Eph. 4. 6.      |
| 21.             | Col. 3. 6.      |
| * Cor. 1. 17.   | Act. 14.        |
| Gal. 1. 4.      | 17.             |
| 11. 2. 7.       | 1 Tim. 1.       |
| 2 Tim. 1.       | 11. 2. 7.       |
| 11.             | * John 1. 9.    |
| Act. 15. 15.    | * Pa. 19.       |
| * 13. 2.        | Act. 14. 17.    |
| Gal. 1. 15.     | & 17. 27.       |
| See 00.         | that they       |
| Act. 6. 6.      | may be.         |
| Tit. 1. 9.      |                 |
| * ch. 3. 21.    |                 |
| & 16. 26.       |                 |
| Gal. 3. 8.      | 2 Kings         |
| * Matt. 1.      | 17.             |
| 6. 16.          | Jer. 2. 5.      |
| Luke 1. 33.     | Eph. 4. 17.     |
| Act. 2. 30.     | 11 Cor. 14.     |
| * Tim. 2. 6.    | Jer. 30. 14.    |
| 4. 4.           | 16. 8c.         |
| * Gal. 4. 4.    | Pa. 16. 20.     |
| * Gal. 4. 4.    | Isa. 40. 18.    |
| * Act. 13. 33.  | 26.             |
| 33.             | Jer. 8. 11.     |
| * Heb. 14.      | 22. 8. 10.      |
| ch. 12. 3.      | Act. 17. 29.    |
| 15. 15.         | Pa. 61. 12.     |
| 15. 15.         | Pa. 7. 42.      |
| 15. 15.         | Eph. 18.        |
| Gal. 1. 15.     | 19.             |
| (2. 9.)         | 2 Thes. 2.      |
| Eph. 3. 8.      | 1 Cor. 6.       |
| 1 Or, for the   | 18.             |
| obedience       | 2 Thes. 4.      |
| of faith.       | 1 Pet. 4. 3.    |
| * Act. 6. 7.    | Lev. 16.        |
| ch. 9. 24.      | 2 Thes. 1.      |
| * 1 Thes. 4.    | 32.             |
| 7.              | John 5.         |
| * 1 Cor. 1. 3.  | Isa. 44. 20.    |
| Gal. 1. 3.      | Jer. 10. 14.    |
| * 1 Cor. 1. 4.  | & 13. 25.       |
| Phil. 1. 3.     | 1 Or, 20. 4.    |
| Col. 1. 3. 4.   | rather.         |
| 1 Thes. 1.      | Lev. 18.        |
| Phil. 4.        | 23. 23.         |
| * ch. 10. 19.   | Eph. 5. 12.     |
| 1 Thes. 4. 1.   | Jude 10.        |
| 8.              | 1 Or, to        |
| ch. 9. 1.       | schonow-        |
| Phil. 1. 23.    | ledge.          |
| 1 Thes. 2.      | Or,             |
| 23.             | a mind          |
| * Act. 27.      | not of          |
| 23.             | judgment.       |
| * 1 Tim. 1. 3.  | Eph. 3. 4.      |
| 1 Or, in my     | * ch. 2. 2.     |
| speech.         | ch. 6. 21.      |
| John 4. 23.     | Or, evi-        |
| 24.             | dent with       |
| Phil. 3. 3.     | them.           |
| * 1 Thes. 3.    | * Hos. 7. 3.    |
| 25.             | Ps. 50. 18.     |
| 10.             |                 |
| * Jam. 4. 15.   | ch. 1. 20.      |
| ch. 15. 29.     | * Sam. 12.      |
| 10. 24.         | 3. 6. 7.        |
| In you.         | Mat. 11. 2.     |
| * Tit. 1. 4.    | John 8. 9.      |
| Pa. 1. 1.       |                 |
| * ch. 15.       |                 |
| * See Act. 13.  |                 |
| 16. 7.          |                 |
| 1 Thes. 1.      |                 |
| 18.             |                 |
| * Phil. 4. 17.  | ch. 9. 23.      |
| 1 Or,           | Eph. 2. 7.      |
| for some.       | & 2. 4. 7.      |
| * 1 Cor. 9.     | ch. 3. 25.      |
| 16.             | Ex. 34. 6.      |
| * Pa. 40. 9.    | 1 Or, 20. 18.   |
| Mark 8. 38.     | 2 Pet. 3. 9.    |
| 2 Tim. 1. 5.    | 15.             |
| * 1 Cor. 1.     | Deut. 32.       |
| 1 Luke 2.       | Jam. 5. 3.      |
| 30. 31. 39.     | Job 34. 11.     |
| Gal. 2. 47.     | Pa. 61. 12.     |
| Act. 3. 26.     | Prov. 24.       |
| & 13. 26.       | 12.             |
| 46.             | Jer. 17. 10.    |
| ch. 2. 9.       | & 25. 29.       |
| ch. 3. 21.      | Mat. 16.        |
| * Hab. 2. 4.    | 27.             |
| John 3. 36.     | ch. 14. 12.     |
| Gal. 2. 1. 12.  | 1 Cor. 3. 8.    |
| Phil. 3. 9.     | 1 Cor. 3. 10.   |
| Heb. 10. 38.    | Rev. 2. 23.     |
| * Act. 17.      | & 20. 11.       |
| 30.             | & 22. 11.       |

doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and 'do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 'But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For 'not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, || their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts || the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:)

16 'In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men 'by Jesus Christ, 'according to my gospel.

17 Behold 'thou art called a Jew, and 'restest in the law, 'and makest thy boast of God,

18 And 'knowest his will, and || 'approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And 'art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, 'which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law:

21 'Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, 'dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that 'makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is 'written.

25 'For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, 'if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, 'judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For 'he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew 'which is one inwardly; and 'circumcision is that of the heart, 'in the spirit, and not in the letter; 'whose praise is not of men, but of God.

ANNO DOMINI 63.

1 Job 24. 13. ch. 3. 18. 1 Thess. 1. 8.

2 Amos 2. 8. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Pet. 4. 17. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 7. 19. 1 Cor. 10. 28. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Matt. 7. 21. 1 Tim. 1. 22. 23. 25. 1 John 3. 7. Or, the conscience witness- ing with them.

3 Or, between them- selves. Eccl. 12. 14. Matt. 23. 31. John 12. 48. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 12. 1 John 3. 22. Acts 10. 48. & 17. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5. 1 Tim. 16. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 15. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 33. ch. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 11. 22. Mic. 3. 11. ch. 9. 4. 1 Isa. 45. 25. & 48. 2. John 8. 44. 1 Deut. 19. 8. Pa. 147. 19. 20.

4 Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 147. 49. ch. 2. 18. & ch. 10. 18. Heb. 4. 2. 1 Num. 23. 19. ch. 9. 6. & 17. 11. 99. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 John 4. 8. 1 John 3. 33. Pa. 62. 9. & 116. 10. Pa. 31. 4.

5 ch. 6. 19. Gal. 3. 25. 1 Gen. 18. 25. Job 8. 3. & 34. 17.

6 ch. 5. 20. & 6. 1, 15. 1 Gr. charged, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 ver. 23. Gal. 3. 22. Pa. 14. 1. & 3. 8, 33. 1. 5. 9. Jar. 3. 10. Pa. 146. 5. Pa. 120. 7. Prov. 1. 16. 1 Isa. 59. 7, 8. Pa. 36. 1. 1 John 10. 20. & 24. 23. 1 Job 5. 16. Pa. 107. 42. Ezek. 16. 43. ch. 2. 2. 1 ver. 9, 23. 1 Or, sub- ject to the judgment of God.

7 Pa. 143. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5. ch. 7. 7. 1 Act. 25. 11. ch. 1. 17. Gal. 4. 9. Heb. 11. 4. &c. 1 John 3. 46. Act. 13. 39. 1 ch. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 20. 1 ver. 17. 1 thro. 4. through- out. ch. 10. 12. Col. 3. 12. 1 ver. 9. ch. 21. 32. Gal. 3. 28. 1 ch. 4. 16. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 5, 7. 1 Mat. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18. 1 ver. 10. 1 Or, fore- ordained. 1 Lev. 16. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10. 1 Col. 1. 20.

1 The Jews' prerogative not made void by the unbelief of some. 20 None justified by the law, but all by God's grace through faith in Christ, without difference, &c.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that 'unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if 'some did not believe? 'shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 'God forbid: yea, let 'God be true, but 'every man a liar; as it is written, 'That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? 'Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? ('I speak as a man,)

6 God forbid: for then 'how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) 'Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before 'proved both Jews and Gentiles, that 'they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, 'There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 'Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; 'the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 'Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 'Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 'There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever 'the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that 'every mouth may be stopped, and 'all the world may become || guilty before God.

20 Therefore 'by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for 'by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But 'now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, 'being witnessed by the law 'and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is 'by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for 'there is no difference:

23 For 'all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely 'by his grace, 'through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath || set forth 'to be a propitiation, through faith 'in his blood, to declare his right-

eousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

1 Abraham justified by faith: 18 his faith recorded for the sake of those who believe.

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him: that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but

Ann DOMINI 60.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

Acta 13. ch. 9. 22. Titim 1. 12. Or, Passag over. Acta 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15. ch. 2. 17. 23 & 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9. Acta 13. 38. 39. ver. 20, 21, 22. Gal. 3. 16. ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.

to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God. 12 Sin and death came by Adam, 17 righteousness and life by Jesus Christ.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ;

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entered upon all men, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed where there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We must not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it; 12 nor let sin reign in us. 21 The end and wages of sin is death, &c.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

Anno DOMINI 67.

Col. 15. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25.

1 Tim. 2. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God:

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 7 The law is not sin, 12 but holy, just, and good.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law:

for I had not known ||just, except the law had said, 'Thou shalt not covet.

8 But 'sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For 'without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment "which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore "the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, 'sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I †allow not: for 'what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that 'in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I 'delight in the law of God, after 'the inward man:

23 But 'I see another law in "my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 'O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from ||the body of this death?

25 'I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Who are free from condemnation . . . 5, 13 What harm consisteth of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being God's children. 31 The Christian's hope.

**THERE** is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who "walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For 'the law of 'the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from 'the law of sin and death.

3 For 'what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, 'God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and ||for sin, 'condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, 'who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For 'they that are after the flesh, do mind the

things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, 'the things of the Spirit.

6 For '†to be carnally minded is death; but †to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because †'the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, "neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that "the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not "the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of 'him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, 'he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies ||by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For 'if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do 'mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For "as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For 'ye have not received the spirit of bondage again 'to fear; but ye have received the 'Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, 'Abba, Father.

16 'The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs: 'heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; 'if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that 'the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For 'the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the "manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For 'the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ||the whole creation 'groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have 'the first-fruits of the Spirit, 'even we ourselves groan within ourselves, "waiting for the adoption, to wit, the "redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But 'hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for 'we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but 'the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And 'he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ||because he maketh intercession for the saints, 'according to the will of God.

Anno DOMINI 60.  
1 Or, concupiscences.  
2 Es. 20. 17.  
3 Deut. 5. 21.  
4 Act. 20. 33.  
5 ch. 13. 9.  
6 ch. 4. 15.  
7 & 5. 20.  
8 1 Cor. 15.  
9 & Lev. 18.  
10 Ezech. 20.  
11 11, 13, 21.  
12 1 Cor. 3. 7.  
13 Pa. 19. 8.  
14 & 119. 30.  
15 137.  
16 1 Tim. 1. 8.  
17 1 Kings 21. 20, 25.  
18 Kings 21. 20.  
19 17. 17.  
20 Gr. Anom.  
21 Ps. 1. 6.  
22 Gal. 5. 17.  
23 Gen. 6. 5.  
24 & 8. 21.  
25 Ps. 1. 2.  
26 1 Cor. 4. 16.  
27 Eph. 3. 16.  
28 Col. 3. 10.  
29 Gal. 5. 17.  
30 ch. 6. 13.  
31 19.  
32 Or, this body of death.  
33 1 Cor. 15. 57.  
34 1 Or, every creature.  
35 Mark 16.  
36 Col. 1. 25.  
37 Jer. 12. 11.  
38 1 Cor. 5. 5.  
39 Eph. 1. 14.  
40 1 Cor. 4. 24.  
41 2. 4.  
42 Luke 20.  
43 Luke 21.  
44 John 8.  
45 ch. 6. 18, 22.  
46 Gal. 5. 19.  
47 & 5. 7.  
48 1 Cor. 1. 1.  
49 1 Cor. 3. 6.  
50 ch. 7. 24.  
51 23.  
52 Act. 13.  
53 1 Chron. 3. 20.  
54 Heb. 7. 18.  
55 Gal. 5. 19.  
56 1, 4, 10, 24.  
57 Gal. 3. 23.  
58 1 Cor. 5. 1.  
59 Or, by sacrifices for sin.  
60 1 Or, the.  
61 John 3. 6.  
62 1 Cor. 8. 14.  
63 Gal. 5. 22.  
64 ch. 6. 21.  
65 ver. 13.  
66 Gal. 6. 8.  
67 Gr. the minding of the flesh.  
68 See ver. 7.  
69 Gr. the minding of the Spirit.  
70 Gr. the minding of the flesh.  
71 Jam. 4. 4.  
72 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
73 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.  
74 John 3.  
75 Gal. 4. 6.  
76 Phil. 1. 19.  
77 1 Ch. 6. 21.  
78 Act. 20. 33.  
79 ch. 6. 4, 5.  
80 1 Cor. 6. 14.  
81 1 Cor. 4. 14.  
82 Eph. 2. 5.  
83 1 Or, be-  
84 ch. 6. 7, 14.  
85 ver. 6.  
86 Gal. 6. 8.  
87 Eph. 4. 22.  
88 Col. 3. 5.  
89 Gal. 5. 18.  
90 1 Cor. 2. 12.  
91 Heb. 2. 15.  
92 1 Tim. 1. 1.  
93 John 4.  
94 18.  
95 1 Ina. 36. 5.  
96 Gal. 4. 5, 6.  
97 Mark 14. 36.  
98 1 Cor. 4. 22. & 5. 5.  
99 Eph. 1. 23.  
100 Act. 26.  
101 Gal. 4. 7.  
102 Act. 14. 22.  
103 Phil. 1. 29.  
104 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
105 1 Cor. 4. 17.  
106 1 Pet. 1. 6.  
107 7. & 4. 13.  
108 1 Pet. 3. 13.  
109 1 John 3. 9.  
110 h. er. 22.  
111 Gen. 3. 19.  
112 1 Or, every creature.  
113 Mark 16.  
114 Col. 1. 25.  
115 Jer. 12. 11.  
116 1 Cor. 5. 5.  
117 Eph. 1. 14.  
118 1 Cor. 4. 24.  
119 2. 4.  
120 Luke 20.  
121 Luke 21.  
122 John 8.  
123 Eph. 4. 20.  
124 1 Cor. 5. 7.  
125 Heb. 11. 1.  
126 Matt. 20. 28.  
127 Jam. 4. 5.  
128 Zech. 12. 10.  
129 1 Chron. 3. 20.  
130 Heb. 7. 9.  
131 1 Cor. 5. 7.  
132 Jer. 11. 1.  
133 & 17. 10.  
134 & 20. 18.  
135 Act. 1. 24.  
136 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
137 Rev. 8. 23.  
138 1 Or, the.  
139 1 John 3. 14.







But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIV.

How to treat a weak brother, and not to censure one another for things indifferent, &c.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another; another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose,

Anno DOMINI 60. Acts 10. Matt. 25. 31, 32. Acts 10. 44. & 17. 31. Cor. 10. Jude 14, 15. Matt. 23. 23. Phil. 3. 10. Matt. 21. Gal. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13. & 10. 32. Acts 10. 15. 2 Cor. 10. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 13. Gal. 5. 24. Rom. 8. 1. Matt. 22. 40. 1 Cor. 13. 34. Eph. 5. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 11. Eph. 5. 11. Col. 3. 8. Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 8. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Thes. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 12. Or, decently. Prov. 23. 30. Luke 21. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Jam. 5. 3. Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 4. 24. Gal. 3. 10. Gal. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 11. 1 John 3. 21. Or, discerneth and judgeth with a discernence between meats. Tit. 1. 15. Gal. 6. 1. ch. 14. 1. Gal. 4. 10. Col. 2. 16. Or, fully assured. Gal. 4. 10. Or, observeth. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. 1 Cor. 5. 15. ch. 14. 2, 3, 4, 5, 19. Matt. 26. 30. John 5. 30. & 6. 38. 1 Pet. 2. 11. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10. 1 Cor. 10. 10. 1 Tim. 3. 16, 17. ch. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 10. Phil. 3. 16. Or, after the manner. Acts 4. 24. ch. 14. 3. ch. 5. 8.

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong ought to bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves, but receive one another, as Christ also received us, &c.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that "Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, "to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And "that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, "For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, "Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, "Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, "There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all "joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost,

14 And "I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, "filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, "because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That "I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the "offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, "in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things "which Christ hath not wrought by me, "to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 "Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, "lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, "To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also "I have been "much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and "having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, "and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your company.

25 But now "I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For "it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For "if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, "their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them "this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

Anno DOMINI 60.

Matt. 15. 24. John 11. 11. Acts 3. 25. 26. & 13. 26. ch. 3. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 20. John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23. Ps. 18. 49. Deut. 32. 43. Ps. 117. 1. Isa. 11. 1. 10. Raw. 3. 5. & 22. 16.

ch. 12. 12. & 14. 17. Phil. 1. 12. John 8. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 1. 7. 10.

ch. 1. 5. & 12. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7. 8. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 11. Phil. 2. 17. 1 Or, ministering. Isa. 66. 10. Phil. 2. 17. Heb. 5. 1. Acts 21. Gal. 2. 8. ch. 1. 5. & 16. 26. Acts 19. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 12.

1 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16. Isa. 58. 15. 1 Or, friends.

ch. 1. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 17. 18. 1 Or, many ways, Or, offices. Acts 19. ch. 29. ver. 39. ch. 1. 11.

Acts 15. 3. 1 Or, with you. ver. 32. Acts 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 24. 12. 1 Or, 16. 1. 1 Cor. 8. 1. & 9. 12.

ch. 11. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6. Phil. 4. 17.

ch. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 11. Col. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 1. 1 Or, 1. 1 Cor. 4. 19. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Thess. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 13. 20. 1 Cor. 13. 23. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 1 Thess. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. 1 John 10. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Col. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 10. Tit. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

29 "And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and "for the love of the Spirit, "that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 "That I may be delivered from them that "do not believe in Judea; and that "my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints;

32 "That I may come unto you with joy "by the will of God, and may with you "be refreshed.

33 Now "the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul sendeth salutations to many, 25 and endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at "Cenchrea: 2 "That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet "Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet "the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is "the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also "were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved,

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' "household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the "household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus, "chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 "Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them "which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and "avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but "their own belly; and "by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf; but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI 60, Anno DOMINI 59. Lists various biblical references such as 1 Cor. 10, 1 Cor. 14, 1 Cor. 16, etc.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe, servant of the church at Cencrea.

1 Eph. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 10. Tit. 1. 2. 3. 4 Pet. 1. 20. 5 Acta 6. 7. ch. 1. 5. & 15. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. Jude 25.

The First Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul, after salutation and thanksgiving, 10 exhorteth to unity, 11 and reproveth their dissensions. 26 God, to take away boasting, rejecteth the wisdom of the wise.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes, my brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI 59, Anno DOMINI 59. Lists various biblical references such as Rom. 1. 1, 1 Cor. 1. 1, 1 Cor. 1. 7, etc.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 How Paul preached the gospel; 6 which is God's wise counsel for men's salvation.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 How Paul dealt with weak believers. 5 The most eminent preachers only instruments, &c.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI 50, Anno DOMINI 50. Lists various biblical references.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise, in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

CHAP. IV.

1 How to account of Christ's ministers. 8 To a self-sufficient vanity Paul opposeth his own afflicted state, &c.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

Of the incestuous person . . . 6 Of necessity the old leaven must be purged out, &c.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather

Annotations for the left column of text, including references to Matthew, Romans, 1 Corinthians, and other biblical books.

Annotations for the middle column of text, including references to Matthew, Romans, 1 Corinthians, and other biblical books.

Main text for the right column, including verses 3-12 and the beginning of Chapter VI.

CHAP. VI.

Of bringing controversies before heathen judges. 7 How lawsuits may be avoided.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither

fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

1 The use of marriage. 10 Christ has forbidden to dissolve the bond thereof, &c.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

Anno DOMINI 59. Eph. 18. 2. Eph. 2. 2. & 4. 29. & 5. 8. Col. 3. 7. Tit. 3. 3. 1 ch. 8. 30. Heb. 10. 22. 1 ch. 10. 32. [Or, profit. abt. # Matt. 15. 17. Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 23. 1 ver. 15, 19, 20. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 7. # Eph. 5. # Rom. 6. 5, 8, & 11. 2 Cor. 4. 14. # Eph. 1. 19, 20. # Rom. 12. ch. 12. 17. Eph. 4. 12, 15, 16. & 5. 20. # Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31. # John 17. 21, 22, 23. Eph. 4. 4, 8, & 10. # Rom. 6. 12, 13. Heb. 13. 4. # 1 Thess. 4. 4. # 1 ch. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. # Rom. 14. 7, 8. # Acts 20. 28. ch. 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 5. 9. # ver. 8, 26. # ver. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 7. # Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7. # Joel 2. 16. Zech. 7. 3. See Ex. 19. 15. Sam. 21. 4, 5. # 1 Thess. 3. 5. 1 ver. 19, 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8. # 1 Tim. 1. 16. ch. 4. 2. # 1 Tim. 1. 19. Or, necessity. # ver. 1, 8. # Rom. 13. 11. # Acts 26. 20. # ch. 9. 5. # Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11. 1 ver. 1, 26. # 1 Tim. 5. 14. # 1 Tim. 5. 12, 13, 14. # Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18. # ver. 6. # Mal. 2. 15. # Rom. 12. 18. # 18. & 14. 19. Heb. 12. 32. # Gr. in peace. # 1 Pet. 3. 1. # Gr. what. # ch. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 28. # Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2. # Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. # John 15. 4. # John 2. 3. & 3. 24. # John 8. 36. Rom. 6. 18, 22. Philom. 16. # Gr. made free. # ch. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 6. 6. # 1 Pet. 2. 16. # ch. 4. 20. # 1 Pet. 1. 19, 19. See Lev. 25. 46. # ver. 20. # ver. 6, 10, 20. # Cor. 8. 8, 10. # 1 Tim. 1. 16. ch. 4. 2. # 1 Tim. 1. 19. Or, necessity. # ver. 1, 8. # Rom. 13. 11. # Acts 26. 20. # ch. 9. 5. # Matt. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11. 1 ver. 1, 26. # 1 Tim. 5. 14. # 1 Tim. 5. 12, 13, 14. # Mal. 2. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18. # ver. 34.

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases; but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it. For the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he becometh himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Charity preferable to knowledge. 4 An idol is nothing to those who rightly know God.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many;)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol: and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee, which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Luke 10. 49, 52.

1 Rom. 14. 15, 20.

1 Gal. 2. 7, 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

1 Acts 9. 3.

1 Heb. 13. 4.

1 Rom. 7. 2.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

1 1 Thes. 4. 8.

1 Acts 15. 20, 29.

1 Rom. 14. 14, 21.

1 Rom. 14. 3, 10.

1 Gal. 6. 3.

1 1 Tim. 4. 4.

1 Gal. 2. 17.

1 1 Cor. 10. 28.

1 Rom. 14. 14, 23.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul asserteth his apostolical character, 3 and right to a maintenance; 24 he striveth to obtain an incorruptible crown.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this; 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple, and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Rom. 14. 15, 20.

1 Gal. 2. 7, 8.

1 Tim. 2. 7.

1 Acts 9. 3.

1 Heb. 13. 4.

1 Rom. 7. 2.

1 Cor. 6. 14.

1 1 Thes. 4. 8.

1 Acts 15. 20, 29.

1 Rom. 14. 14, 21.

1 Rom. 14. 3, 10.

1 Gal. 6. 3.

1 1 Tim. 4. 4.

1 Gal. 2. 17.

1 1 Cor. 10. 28.

1 Rom. 14. 14, 23.

1 Rom. 14. 14, 23.

character.  
the weak  
thren, and  
nst Christ.  
ther to of-  
standeth,  
aintenance;  
I have I not  
not ye my  
yet doubt-  
apostleship  
me is this;  
drink?  
a sister, a  
e brethren  
we power  
at his own  
eateth not  
flock, and  
with not the  
oses, "Thou  
at treadeth  
oxen?  
akes? For  
at "he that  
that he that  
of his hope.  
al things, is  
nal things?  
er over you,  
ave not used  
we should  
minister about  
ble, and they  
h the altar?  
d "that they  
the gospel.  
ngs: neither  
ould be so  
e to die, than  
g void.  
ave nothing  
e; yea, woe  
I have a re-  
cation of the  
that, "when I  
pel of Christ  
power in the  
en, yet have

1 I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Jews had sacraments typical of ours. 6 Christians must not lust after evil things: 7 they must avoid idolatry: 13 God will in affliction make a way for them to escape, &c.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness:

6 Now these things were four examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able;

Anno DOMINI 59.  
Gal. 2. 13.  
Matt. 18. 15.  
Act. 2. 31.  
Act. 18. 18.  
Act. 21. 23.  
Act. 21. 28.  
Act. 21. 30.  
Gal. 3. 2.  
Rom. 2. 12.  
Rom. 2. 13.  
Rom. 2. 14.  
Rom. 2. 15.  
Rom. 11. 1.  
Rom. 11. 2.  
Rom. 11. 3.  
Rom. 11. 4.  
Rom. 11. 5.  
Rom. 11. 6.  
Rom. 11. 7.  
Rom. 11. 8.  
Rom. 11. 9.  
Rom. 11. 10.  
Rom. 11. 11.  
Rom. 11. 12.  
Rom. 11. 13.  
Rom. 11. 14.  
Rom. 11. 15.  
Rom. 11. 16.  
Rom. 11. 17.  
Rom. 11. 18.  
Rom. 11. 19.  
Rom. 11. 20.  
Rom. 11. 21.  
Rom. 11. 22.  
Rom. 11. 23.  
Rom. 11. 24.  
Rom. 11. 25.  
Rom. 11. 26.  
Rom. 11. 27.  
Rom. 11. 28.  
Rom. 11. 29.  
Rom. 11. 30.  
Rom. 11. 31.  
Rom. 11. 32.  
Rom. 11. 33.  
Rom. 11. 34.  
Rom. 11. 35.  
Rom. 11. 36.  
Rom. 11. 37.  
Rom. 11. 38.  
Rom. 11. 39.  
Rom. 11. 40.  
Rom. 11. 41.  
Rom. 11. 42.  
Rom. 11. 43.  
Rom. 11. 44.  
Rom. 11. 45.  
Rom. 11. 46.  
Rom. 11. 47.  
Rom. 11. 48.  
Rom. 11. 49.  
Rom. 11. 50.  
Rom. 11. 51.  
Rom. 11. 52.  
Rom. 11. 53.  
Rom. 11. 54.  
Rom. 11. 55.  
Rom. 11. 56.  
Rom. 11. 57.  
Rom. 11. 58.  
Rom. 11. 59.  
Rom. 11. 60.  
Rom. 11. 61.  
Rom. 11. 62.  
Rom. 11. 63.  
Rom. 11. 64.  
Rom. 11. 65.  
Rom. 11. 66.  
Rom. 11. 67.  
Rom. 11. 68.  
Rom. 11. 69.  
Rom. 11. 70.  
Rom. 11. 71.  
Rom. 11. 72.  
Rom. 11. 73.  
Rom. 11. 74.  
Rom. 11. 75.  
Rom. 11. 76.  
Rom. 11. 77.  
Rom. 11. 78.  
Rom. 11. 79.  
Rom. 11. 80.  
Rom. 11. 81.  
Rom. 11. 82.  
Rom. 11. 83.  
Rom. 11. 84.  
Rom. 11. 85.  
Rom. 11. 86.  
Rom. 11. 87.  
Rom. 11. 88.  
Rom. 11. 89.  
Rom. 11. 90.  
Rom. 11. 91.  
Rom. 11. 92.  
Rom. 11. 93.  
Rom. 11. 94.  
Rom. 11. 95.  
Rom. 11. 96.  
Rom. 11. 97.  
Rom. 11. 98.  
Rom. 11. 99.  
Rom. 11. 100.  
Rom. 11. 101.  
Rom. 11. 102.  
Rom. 11. 103.  
Rom. 11. 104.  
Rom. 11. 105.  
Rom. 11. 106.  
Rom. 11. 107.  
Rom. 11. 108.  
Rom. 11. 109.  
Rom. 11. 110.  
Rom. 11. 111.  
Rom. 11. 112.  
Rom. 11. 113.  
Rom. 11. 114.  
Rom. 11. 115.  
Rom. 11. 116.  
Rom. 11. 117.  
Rom. 11. 118.  
Rom. 11. 119.  
Rom. 11. 120.  
Rom. 11. 121.  
Rom. 11. 122.  
Rom. 11. 123.  
Rom. 11. 124.  
Rom. 11. 125.  
Rom. 11. 126.  
Rom. 11. 127.  
Rom. 11. 128.  
Rom. 11. 129.  
Rom. 11. 130.  
Rom. 11. 131.  
Rom. 11. 132.  
Rom. 11. 133.  
Rom. 11. 134.  
Rom. 11. 135.  
Rom. 11. 136.  
Rom. 11. 137.  
Rom. 11. 138.  
Rom. 11. 139.  
Rom. 11. 140.  
Rom. 11. 141.  
Rom. 11. 142.  
Rom. 11. 143.  
Rom. 11. 144.  
Rom. 11. 145.  
Rom. 11. 146.  
Rom. 11. 147.  
Rom. 11. 148.  
Rom. 11. 149.  
Rom. 11. 150.  
Rom. 11. 151.  
Rom. 11. 152.  
Rom. 11. 153.  
Rom. 11. 154.  
Rom. 11. 155.  
Rom. 11. 156.  
Rom. 11. 157.  
Rom. 11. 158.  
Rom. 11. 159.  
Rom. 11. 160.  
Rom. 11. 161.  
Rom. 11. 162.  
Rom. 11. 163.  
Rom. 11. 164.  
Rom. 11. 165.  
Rom. 11. 166.  
Rom. 11. 167.  
Rom. 11. 168.  
Rom. 11. 169.  
Rom. 11. 170.  
Rom. 11. 171.  
Rom. 11. 172.  
Rom. 11. 173.  
Rom. 11. 174.  
Rom. 11. 175.  
Rom. 11. 176.  
Rom. 11. 177.  
Rom. 11. 178.  
Rom. 11. 179.  
Rom. 11. 180.  
Rom. 11. 181.  
Rom. 11. 182.  
Rom. 11. 183.  
Rom. 11. 184.  
Rom. 11. 185.  
Rom. 11. 186.  
Rom. 11. 187.  
Rom. 11. 188.  
Rom. 11. 189.  
Rom. 11. 190.  
Rom. 11. 191.  
Rom. 11. 192.  
Rom. 11. 193.  
Rom. 11. 194.  
Rom. 11. 195.  
Rom. 11. 196.  
Rom. 11. 197.  
Rom. 11. 198.  
Rom. 11. 199.  
Rom. 11. 200.  
Rom. 11. 201.  
Rom. 11. 202.  
Rom. 11. 203.  
Rom. 11. 204.  
Rom. 11. 205.  
Rom. 11. 206.  
Rom. 11. 207.  
Rom. 11. 208.  
Rom. 11. 209.  
Rom. 11. 210.  
Rom. 11. 211.  
Rom. 11. 212.  
Rom. 11. 213.  
Rom. 11. 214.  
Rom. 11. 215.  
Rom. 11. 216.  
Rom. 11. 217.  
Rom. 11. 218.  
Rom. 11. 219.  
Rom. 11. 220.  
Rom. 11. 221.  
Rom. 11. 222.  
Rom. 11. 223.  
Rom. 11. 224.  
Rom. 11. 225.  
Rom. 11. 226.  
Rom. 11. 227.  
Rom. 11. 228.  
Rom. 11. 229.  
Rom. 11. 230.  
Rom. 11. 231.  
Rom. 11. 232.  
Rom. 11. 233.  
Rom. 11. 234.  
Rom. 11. 235.  
Rom. 11. 236.  
Rom. 11. 237.  
Rom. 11. 238.  
Rom. 11. 239.  
Rom. 11. 240.  
Rom. 11. 241.  
Rom. 11. 242.  
Rom. 11. 243.  
Rom. 11. 244.  
Rom. 11. 245.  
Rom. 11. 246.  
Rom. 11. 247.  
Rom. 11. 248.  
Rom. 11. 249.  
Rom. 11. 250.  
Rom. 11. 251.  
Rom. 11. 252.  
Rom. 11. 253.  
Rom. 11. 254.  
Rom. 11. 255.  
Rom. 11. 256.  
Rom. 11. 257.  
Rom. 11. 258.  
Rom. 11. 259.  
Rom. 11. 260.  
Rom. 11. 261.  
Rom. 11. 262.  
Rom. 11. 263.  
Rom. 11. 264.  
Rom. 11. 265.  
Rom. 11. 266.  
Rom. 11. 267.  
Rom. 11. 268.  
Rom. 11. 269.  
Rom. 11. 270.  
Rom. 11. 271.  
Rom. 11. 272.  
Rom. 11. 273.  
Rom. 11. 274.  
Rom. 11. 275.  
Rom. 11. 276.  
Rom. 11. 277.  
Rom. 11. 278.  
Rom. 11. 279.  
Rom. 11. 280.  
Rom. 11. 281.  
Rom. 11. 282.  
Rom. 11. 283.  
Rom. 11. 284.  
Rom. 11. 285.  
Rom. 11. 286.  
Rom. 11. 287.  
Rom. 11. 288.  
Rom. 11. 289.  
Rom. 11. 290.  
Rom. 11. 291.  
Rom. 11. 292.  
Rom. 11. 293.  
Rom. 11. 294.  
Rom. 11. 295.  
Rom. 11. 296.  
Rom. 11. 297.  
Rom. 11. 298.  
Rom. 11. 299.  
Rom. 11. 300.  
Rom. 11. 301.  
Rom. 11. 302.  
Rom. 11. 303.  
Rom. 11. 304.  
Rom. 11. 305.  
Rom. 11. 306.  
Rom. 11. 307.  
Rom. 11. 308.  
Rom. 11. 309.  
Rom. 11. 310.  
Rom. 11. 311.  
Rom. 11. 312.  
Rom. 11. 313.  
Rom. 11. 314.  
Rom. 11. 315.  
Rom. 11. 316.  
Rom. 11. 317.  
Rom. 11. 318.  
Rom. 11. 319.  
Rom. 11. 320.  
Rom. 11. 321.  
Rom. 11. 322.  
Rom. 11. 323.  
Rom. 11. 324.  
Rom. 11. 325.  
Rom. 11. 326.  
Rom. 11. 327.  
Rom. 11. 328.  
Rom. 11. 329.  
Rom. 11. 330.  
Rom. 11. 331.  
Rom. 11. 332.  
Rom. 11. 333.  
Rom. 11. 334.  
Rom. 11. 335.  
Rom. 11. 336.  
Rom. 11. 337.  
Rom. 11. 338.  
Rom. 11. 339.  
Rom. 11. 340.  
Rom. 11. 341.  
Rom. 11. 342.  
Rom. 11. 343.  
Rom. 11. 344.  
Rom. 11. 345.  
Rom. 11. 346.  
Rom. 11. 347.  
Rom. 11. 348.  
Rom. 11. 349.  
Rom. 11. 350.  
Rom. 11. 351.  
Rom. 11. 352.  
Rom. 11. 353.  
Rom. 11. 354.  
Rom. 11. 355.  
Rom. 11. 356.  
Rom. 11. 357.  
Rom. 11. 358.  
Rom. 11. 359.  
Rom. 11. 360.  
Rom. 11. 361.  
Rom. 11. 362.  
Rom. 11. 363.  
Rom. 11. 364.  
Rom. 11. 365.  
Rom. 11. 366.  
Rom. 11. 367.  
Rom. 11. 368.  
Rom. 11. 369.  
Rom. 11. 370.  
Rom. 11. 371.  
Rom. 11. 372.  
Rom. 11. 373.  
Rom. 11. 374.  
Rom. 11. 375.  
Rom. 11. 376.  
Rom. 11. 377.  
Rom. 11. 378.  
Rom. 11. 379.  
Rom. 11. 380.  
Rom. 11. 381.  
Rom. 11. 382.  
Rom. 11. 383.  
Rom. 11. 384.  
Rom. 11. 385.  
Rom. 11. 386.  
Rom. 11. 387.  
Rom. 11. 388.  
Rom. 11. 389.  
Rom. 11. 390.  
Rom. 11. 391.  
Rom. 11. 392.  
Rom. 11. 393.  
Rom. 11. 394.  
Rom. 11. 395.  
Rom. 11. 396.  
Rom. 11. 397.  
Rom. 11. 398.  
Rom. 11. 399.  
Rom. 11. 400.  
Rom. 11. 401.  
Rom. 11. 402.  
Rom. 11. 403.  
Rom. 11. 404.  
Rom. 11. 405.  
Rom. 11. 406.  
Rom. 11. 407.  
Rom. 11. 408.  
Rom. 11. 409.  
Rom. 11. 410.  
Rom. 11. 411.  
Rom. 11. 412.  
Rom. 11. 413.  
Rom. 11. 414.  
Rom. 11. 415.  
Rom. 11. 416.  
Rom. 11. 417.  
Rom. 11. 418.  
Rom. 11. 419.  
Rom. 11. 420.  
Rom. 11. 421.  
Rom. 11. 422.  
Rom. 11. 423.  
Rom. 11. 424.  
Rom. 11. 425.  
Rom. 11. 426.  
Rom. 11. 427.  
Rom. 11. 428.  
Rom. 11. 429.  
Rom. 11. 430.  
Rom. 11. 431.  
Rom. 11. 432.  
Rom. 11. 433.  
Rom. 11. 434.  
Rom. 11. 435.  
Rom. 11. 436.  
Rom. 11. 437.  
Rom. 11. 438.  
Rom. 11. 439.  
Rom. 11. 440.  
Rom. 11. 441.  
Rom. 11. 442.  
Rom. 11. 443.  
Rom. 11. 444.  
Rom. 11. 445.  
Rom. 11. 446.  
Rom. 11. 447.  
Rom. 11. 448.  
Rom. 11. 449.  
Rom. 11. 450.  
Rom. 11. 451.  
Rom. 11. 452.  
Rom. 11. 453.  
Rom. 11. 454.  
Rom. 11. 455.  
Rom. 11. 456.  
Rom. 11. 457.  
Rom. 11. 458.  
Rom. 11. 459.  
Rom. 11. 460.  
Rom. 11. 461.  
Rom. 11. 462.  
Rom. 11. 463.  
Rom. 11. 464.  
Rom. 11. 465.  
Rom. 11. 466.  
Rom. 11. 467.  
Rom. 11. 468.  
Rom. 11. 469.  
Rom. 11. 470.  
Rom. 11. 471.  
Rom. 11. 472.  
Rom. 11. 473.  
Rom. 11. 474.  
Rom. 11. 475.  
Rom. 11. 476.  
Rom. 11. 477.  
Rom. 11. 478.  
Rom. 11. 479.  
Rom. 11. 480.  
Rom. 11. 481.  
Rom. 11. 482.  
Rom. 11. 483.  
Rom. 11. 484.  
Rom. 11. 485.  
Rom. 11. 486.  
Rom. 11. 487.  
Rom. 11. 488.  
Rom. 11. 489.  
Rom. 11. 490.  
Rom. 11. 491.  
Rom. 11. 492.  
Rom. 11. 493.  
Rom. 11. 494.  
Rom. 11. 495.  
Rom. 11. 496.  
Rom. 11. 497.  
Rom. 11. 498.  
Rom. 11. 499.  
Rom. 11. 500.  
Rom. 11. 501.  
Rom. 11. 502.  
Rom. 11. 503.  
Rom. 11. 504.  
Rom. 11. 505.  
Rom. 11. 506.  
Rom. 11. 507.  
Rom. 11. 508.  
Rom. 11. 509.  
Rom. 11. 510.  
Rom. 11. 511.  
Rom. 11. 512.  
Rom. 11. 513.  
Rom. 11. 514.  
Rom. 11. 515.  
Rom. 11. 516.  
Rom. 11. 517.  
Rom. 11. 518.  
Rom. 11. 519.  
Rom. 11. 520.  
Rom. 11. 521.  
Rom. 11. 522.  
Rom. 11. 523.  
Rom. 11. 524.  
Rom. 11. 525.  
Rom. 11. 526.  
Rom. 11. 527.  
Rom. 11. 528.  
Rom. 11. 529.  
Rom. 11. 530.  
Rom. 11. 531.  
Rom. 11. 532.  
Rom. 11. 533.  
Rom. 11. 534.  
Rom. 11. 535.  
Rom. 11. 536.  
Rom. 11. 537.  
Rom. 11. 538.  
Rom. 11. 539.  
Rom. 11. 540.  
Rom. 11. 541.  
Rom. 11. 542.  
Rom. 11. 543.  
Rom. 11. 544.  
Rom. 11. 545.  
Rom. 11. 546.  
Rom. 11. 547.  
Rom. 11. 548.  
Rom. 11. 549.  
Rom. 11. 550.  
Rom. 11. 551.  
Rom. 11. 552.  
Rom. 11. 553.  
Rom. 11. 554.  
Rom. 11. 555.  
Rom. 11. 556.  
Rom. 11. 557.  
Rom. 11. 558.  
Rom. 11. 559.  
Rom. 11. 560.  
Rom. 11. 561.  
Rom. 11. 562.  
Rom. 11. 563.  
Rom. 11. 564.  
Rom. 11. 565.  
Rom. 11. 566.  
Rom. 11. 567.  
Rom. 11. 568.  
Rom. 11. 569.  
Rom. 11. 570.  
Rom. 11. 571.  
Rom. 11. 572.  
Rom. 11. 573.  
Rom. 11. 574.  
Rom. 11. 575.  
Rom. 11. 576.  
Rom. 11. 577.  
Rom. 11. 578.  
Rom. 11. 579.  
Rom. 11. 580.  
Rom. 11. 581.  
Rom. 11. 582.  
Rom. 11. 583.  
Rom. 11. 584.  
Rom. 11. 585.  
Rom. 11. 586.  
Rom. 11. 587.  
Rom. 11. 588.  
Rom. 11. 589.  
Rom. 11. 590.  
Rom. 11. 591.  
Rom. 11. 592.  
Rom. 11. 593.  
Rom. 11. 594.  
Rom. 11. 595.  
Rom. 11. 596.  
Rom. 11. 597.  
Rom. 11. 598.  
Rom. 11. 599.  
Rom. 11. 600.  
Rom. 11. 601.  
Rom. 11. 602.  
Rom. 11. 603.  
Rom. 11. 604.  
Rom. 11. 605.  
Rom. 11. 606.  
Rom. 11. 607.  
Rom. 11. 608.  
Rom. 11. 609.  
Rom. 11. 610.  
Rom. 11. 611.  
Rom. 11. 612.  
Rom. 11. 613.  
Rom. 11. 614.  
Rom. 11. 615.  
Rom. 11. 616.  
Rom. 11. 617.  
Rom. 11. 618.  
Rom. 11. 619.  
Rom. 11. 620.  
Rom. 11. 621.  
Rom. 11. 622.  
Rom. 11. 623.  
Rom. 11. 624.  
Rom. 11. 625.  
Rom. 11. 626.  
Rom. 11. 627.  
Rom. 11. 628.  
Rom. 11. 629.  
Rom. 11. 630.  
Rom. 11. 631.  
Rom. 11. 632.  
Rom. 11. 633.  
Rom. 11. 634.  
Rom. 11. 635.  
Rom. 11. 636.  
Rom. 11. 637.  
Rom. 11. 638.  
Rom. 11. 639.  
Rom. 11. 640.  
Rom. 11. 641.  
Rom. 11. 642.  
Rom. 11. 643.  
Rom. 11. 644.  
Rom. 11. 645.  
Rom. 11. 646.  
Rom. 11. 647.  
Rom. 11. 648.  
Rom. 11. 649.  
Rom. 11. 650.  
Rom. 11. 651.  
Rom. 11. 652.  
Rom. 11. 653.  
Rom. 11. 654.  
Rom. 11. 655.  
Rom. 11. 656.  
Rom. 11. 657.  
Rom. 11. 658.  
Rom. 11. 659.  
Rom. 11. 660.  
Rom. 11. 661.  
Rom. 11. 662.  
Rom. 11. 663.  
Rom. 11. 664.  
Rom. 11. 665.  
Rom. 11. 666.  
Rom. 11. 667.  
Rom. 11. 668.  
Rom. 11. 669.  
Rom. 11. 670.  
Rom. 11. 671.  
Rom. 11. 672.  
Rom. 11. 673.  
Rom. 11. 674.  
Rom. 11. 675.  
Rom. 11. 676.  
Rom. 11. 677.  
Rom. 11. 678.  
Rom. 11. 679.  
Rom. 11. 680.  
Rom. 11. 681.  
Rom. 11. 682.  
Rom. 11. 683.  
Rom. 11. 684.  
Rom. 11. 685.  
Rom. 11. 686.  
Rom. 11. 687.  
Rom. 11. 688.  
Rom. 11. 689.  
Rom. 11. 690.  
Rom. 11. 691.  
Rom. 11. 692.  
Rom. 11. 693.  
Rom. 11. 694.  
Rom. 11. 695.  
Rom. 11. 696.  
Rom. 11. 697.  
Rom. 11. 698.  
Rom. 11. 699.  
Rom. 11. 700.  
Rom. 11. 701.  
Rom. 11. 702.  
Rom. 11. 703.  
Rom. 11. 704.  
Rom. 11. 705.  
Rom. 11. 706.  
Rom. 11. 707.  
Rom. 11. 708.  
Rom. 11. 709.  
Rom. 11. 710.  
Rom. 11. 711.  
Rom. 11. 712.  
Rom. 11. 713.  
Rom. 11. 714.  
Rom. 11. 715.  
Rom. 11. 716.  
Rom. 11. 717.  
Rom. 11. 718.  
Rom. 11. 719.  
Rom. 11. 720.  
Rom. 11. 721.  
Rom. 11. 722.  
Rom. 11. 723.  
Rom. 11. 724.  
Rom. 11. 725.  
Rom. 11. 726.  
Rom. 11. 727.  
Rom. 11. 728.  
Rom. 11. 729.  
Rom. 11. 730.  
Rom. 11. 731.  
Rom. 11. 732.  
Rom. 11. 733.  
Rom. 11. 734.  
Rom. 11. 735.  
Rom. 11. 736.  
Rom. 11. 737.  
Rom. 11. 738.  
Rom. 11. 739.  
Rom. 11. 740.  
Rom. 11. 741.  
Rom. 11. 742.  
Rom. 11. 743.  
Rom. 11. 744.  
Rom. 11. 745.  
Rom. 11. 746.  
Rom. 11. 747.  
Rom. 11. 748.  
Rom. 11. 749.  
Rom. 11. 750.  
Rom. 11. 751.  
Rom. 11. 752.  
Rom. 11. 753.  
Rom. 11. 754.  
Rom. 11. 755.  
Rom. 11. 756.  
Rom. 11. 757.  
Rom. 11. 758.  
Rom. 11. 759.  
Rom. 11. 760.  
Rom. 11. 761.  
Rom. 11. 762.  
Rom. 11. 763.  
Rom. 11. 764.  
Rom. 11. 765.  
Rom. 11. 766.  
Rom. 11. 767.  
Rom. 11. 768.  
Rom. 11. 769.  
Rom. 11. 770.  
Rom. 11. 771.  
Rom. 11. 772.  
Rom. 11. 773.  
Rom. 11. 774.  
Rom. 11. 775.  
Rom. 11. 776.  
Rom. 11. 777.  
Rom. 11. 778.  
Rom. 11. 779.  
Rom. 11. 780.  
Rom. 11. 781.  
Rom. 11. 782.  
Rom. 11. 783.  
Rom. 11. 784.  
Rom. 11. 785.  
Rom. 11. 786.  
Rom. 11. 787.  
Rom. 11. 788.  
Rom. 11. 789.  
Rom. 11. 790.  
Rom. 11. 791.  
Rom. 11. 792.  
Rom. 11. 793.  
Rom. 11. 794.  
Rom. 11. 795.  
Rom. 11. 796.  
Rom. 11. 797.  
Rom. 11. 798.  
Rom. 11. 799.  
Rom. 11. 800.  
Rom. 11. 801.  
Rom. 11. 802.  
Rom. 11. 803.  
Rom. 11. 804.  
Rom. 11. 805.  
Rom. 11. 806.  
Rom. 11. 807

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread,

Anno DOMINI 99. 1 Cor. 15. Gal. 6. 4. 1 Or, Judgment. Rom. 13. 2. 1 Num. 5. Deut. 20. 5. 1 Gen. 1. 26. 27 & 5. 1. & 9. 6. 1 Gen. 3. 21, 22. 1 Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23. 1 Gen. 24. 65. 1 That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband. 1 Eccl. 5. 6. 1 Gal. 3. 28. 1 Rom. 11. 36. 1 Or, veil. 1 Tim. 6. 4. 1 ch. 7. 17. & 14. 33. 1 ch. 1. 10. 11, 12. & 13. 1 Or, minister. 1 ch. 12. 23. 1 John 2. 19. See Deut. 17. 1. 1 Or, 29. 1 Pet. 2. 13. 1 Jud. 13. 1 ch. 10. 32. 1 Jam. 2. 6. 1 Or, them that are poor. 1 ch. 15. 3. 1 Gal. 1. 11, 12. 1 Matt. 26. 26. 1 Mark 14. 22. 1 Luke 22. 19. 1 Or, for a covenant. 1 Or, despise. 1 John 14. 1. 1 Rom. 11. 3. 1 Act. 2. 11. 1 ch. 1. 8. & 11. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 10. 1 Rev. 14. 7. 1 Num. 9. 10, 13. 1 John 6. 51, 52, 54. & 13. 27. ch. 10. 21.

and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home: that ye come not together unto || condemnation. And the rest will I see order when I come.

CH. . . . XII.

1 Spiritual gifts are diverse, 7 yet to profit withal, 8 and to that end are all diversely bestowed of God for the general good.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus || accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of || administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, discerning of spirits; to another, divers kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again unto the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

All gifts, however excellent, are nothing without charity: 4 the praise thereof.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

Anno DOMINI 59. A Rom. 15. Gal. 6. 2. 1 Tim. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 2 Cor. 13. 12. Phil. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 8. 1 Matt. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2. 1 Or. pul. 1 Or. division. 1 Or. hearer, Acta 25. 9. Rom. 12. 5. Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 12. & 5. 29, 30. Col. 1. 24. 1 Eph. 3. 30. Eph. 4. 11. Eph. 9. 20 & 33. Acts 13. 5. Rom. 12. 6. 1 ver. 10. Num. 11. 17. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Tim. 5. 27. Heb. 13. 17. 1 Or. kinder, ver. 10. 1 Or. Jewer. ch. 14. 1. 39. 1 Or. significant. 1 Or. of spirits. ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4. 1 Rom. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 30. 1 John 4. 19. 1 Or. with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall cease; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Prophecy commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues. 34 Women forbidden to speak in the church.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will

sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written. With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church become together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Anno DOMINI 59.

1 Ps. 47. 7.  
1 John 4. 6.  
1 Cor. 10. 6.

2 Cor. 11. 24.  
ch. 11. 31.  
1 Thess. 5. 20.

1 ver. 33.

1 Ps. 131. 3.  
Matt. 11. 25. & 18. 35. & 19. 19.  
Rom. 16. 19.  
1 Cor. 13. 1.  
Eph. 4. 14.  
Heb. 5. 12.  
13.  
1 Matt. 28. 3.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
1 Gr. per. facti, or, of a right age.  
ch. 2. 6.  
1 John 10. 34.  
1 Isa. 28. 11. 12.

1 Ps. 131. 3.  
Matt. 11. 25. & 18. 35. & 19. 19.  
Rom. 16. 19.  
1 Cor. 13. 1.  
Eph. 4. 14.  
Heb. 5. 12.  
13.  
1 Matt. 28. 3.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
1 Gr. per. facti, or, of a right age.  
ch. 2. 6.  
1 John 10. 34.  
1 Isa. 28. 11. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 11.  
Rom. 5. 2.  
Rom. 1. 1.  
1 Cor. 1. 22.  
1 Or, *And fast.*  
by what speech.

1 Gal. 3. 4.  
ch. 11. 9, 23.  
1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.  
1 Matt. 28. 14.  
Mark 16. 7.  
Luke 24. 14.  
John 20. 25.  
19. 26.  
Act. 20. 30.  
1 Luke 24. 50.  
Act. 1. 3-4.  
1 Act. 14. 17. & 22. 14, 18.  
ch. 9. 1.  
1 Or, *an abortion.*  
1 Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Act. 8. 3. & 9. 1.  
Gal. 1. 13.  
Phil. 3. 6.  
1 Tim. 1. 13.  
1 Eph. 2. 7.  
19 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.  
11.  
1 Act. 1. 10.  
20.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 3. 5.  
Gal. 2. 8.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
1 Thess. 2. 13.  
1 Act. 14. 14.  
1 Act. 2. 24. 30. & 4. 1.  
1 Tim. 2. 13-30.  
1 Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gal. 1. 12.  
1 Ps. 23. 23.  
Eccl. 1. 1.  
Isa. 53. 5. 6. 8c.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
Zech. 13. 7.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 18. & 26. 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.  
1 Ps. 7. 10.  
1 Rom. 5. 10.  
Isa. 53. 10.  
Hos. 5. 2.  
Luke 24. 26, 46.  
Act. 2. 25-31. 34. 35. & 26. 27, 23.  
1 Pet. 1. 11. 34.  
1 Luke 24. 34.



8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.  
 9 For <sup>a</sup>a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>there are</sup> many adversaries.  
 10 Now <sup>if</sup> Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear; for <sup>the</sup>worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.  
 11 <sup>Let</sup> no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth <sup>in</sup> peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.  
 12 As touching *our* brother <sup>A</sup>Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.  
 13 <sup>Watch</sup> ye, <sup>stand</sup> fast in the faith, quit you like men, <sup>be</sup> strong.  
 14 <sup>Let</sup> all your things be done with charity.  
 15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know <sup>the</sup>house of Stephanas, that it is <sup>the</sup>first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to <sup>the</sup>ministry of the saints.)  
 16 <sup>That</sup> ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and <sup>laboureth</sup>.

Anno DOMINI 59.  
 \* Acts 14. 27.  
 \* Cor. 1. 12.  
 Col. 4. 3.  
 Rev. 3. 8.  
 \* Acts 19. 9.  
 Acts 19. 10.  
 ch. 4. 17.  
 Rom. 16. 21.  
 Phil. 2. 20.  
 22.  
 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
 \* Acts 15. 35.  
 ch. 1. 12.  
 3. 5.  
 \* Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13.  
 1 Thess. 5. 1.  
 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 ch. 15. 1.  
 Phil. 1. 27.  
 1 Thess. 3. 8.  
 2 Thess. 2. 15.  
 \* Eph. 6. 10.  
 Col. 1. 11.  
 ch. 14. 1.  
 1 Pet. 4. 8.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: <sup>for</sup> that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.  
 18 <sup>For</sup> they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore <sup>acknowledge</sup> ye them that are such.  
 19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, <sup>with</sup> the church that is in their house.  
 20 All the brethren greet you. <sup>Greet</sup> ye one another with an holy kiss.  
 21 <sup>The</sup> salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.  
 22 If any man <sup>love</sup> not the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>let</sup> him be anathema <sup>maran-atha</sup>.  
 23 <sup>The</sup> grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.  
 24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.  
 ¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

Anno DOMINI 59.  
 ch. 1. 16.  
 \* Rom. 16. 2.  
 \* Cor. 8. 4.  
 & 9. 1.  
 Heb. 6. 10.  
 Heb. 4. 15.  
 17.  
 Heb. 6. 10.  
 \* Cor. 11. 2.  
 Phil. 2. 30.  
 Phil. 13.  
 \* Col. 4. 8.  
 1 Thess. 5. 12.  
 Phil. 2. 29.  
 \* Rom. 16. 5. 15.  
 Phil. 2. 29.  
 Rom. 16. 16.  
 Phil. 2. 17.  
 \* Col. 4. 18.  
 1 Thess. 3. 17.  
 \* Eph. 6. 24.  
 Phil. 1. 8. & 9.  
 \* Jude 14. 15.  
 Rom. 16. 20.

The Second Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 *The apostle encourageth against troubles, 12 sheweth the sincerity of his preaching, 15 and exceceth his not coming to them.*  
**P**AUL, <sup>an</sup> apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>with</sup> all the saints which are in all Achaia:  
 2 <sup>Grace</sup> *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.  
 3 <sup>Blessed</sup> *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;  
 4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.  
 5 For as <sup>the</sup>sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.  
 6 And whether we be afflicted, <sup>it is</sup> for your consolation and salvation, which <sup>is</sup> effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, <sup>it is</sup> for your consolation and salvation.  
 7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing that <sup>as</sup> ye are partakers of the sufferings, so <sup>shall</sup> ye be also of the consolation.  
 8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of <sup>our</sup> trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, inasmuch that we despaired even of life:  
 9 But we had the <sup>sentence</sup> of death in ourselves, that we should <sup>not</sup> trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:  
 10 <sup>Who</sup> delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

Anno DOMINI 60.  
 \* 1 Cor. 1. 1.  
 Eph. 1. 1.  
 Col. 1. 1.  
 \* Phil. 1. 1.  
 Phil. 1. 1.  
 Col. 1. 2.  
 \* Rom. 1. 7.  
 1 Cor. 1. 3.  
 Gal. 1. 3.  
 Phil. 1. 2.  
 Col. 1. 2.  
 1 Thess. 1. 2.  
 Phil. 3. 2.  
 \* Eph. 1. 3.  
 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
 \* Acts 9. 4.  
 Col. 1. 10.  
 Gal. 1. 24.  
 \* Acts 19. 23.  
 \* Cor. 15. 28. & 16. 9.  
 1 Or, <sup>through</sup> it.  
 \* Rom. 8. 27.  
 \* 1 Th. 2. 19.  
 \* Acts 19. 23.  
 \* Cor. 15. 28. & 16. 9.  
 1 Or, <sup>through</sup> it.  
 \* 1 Cor. 15. 28.  
 \* 1 John 8. 9.  
 \* Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30.  
 \* 1 Tim. 2. 17.  
 \* ch. 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 14.

11 Ye also <sup>helping</sup> together by prayer for us, that <sup>for</sup> the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.  
 12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and <sup>godly</sup> sincerity, <sup>not</sup> with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.  
 13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;  
 14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, <sup>that</sup> we are your rejoicing, even as <sup>ye</sup> also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.  
 15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have <sup>a</sup>second <sup>benefit</sup>;  
 16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and <sup>to</sup> come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.  
 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose <sup>according</sup> to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?  
 18 But <sup>as</sup> God *is* true, our <sup>word</sup> toward you was not yea and nay.  
 19 For <sup>the</sup> Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, <sup>even</sup> by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, <sup>but</sup> in him was yea.  
 20 <sup>For</sup> all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.  
 21 Now he which <sup>stablisheth</sup> us with you in Christ, and <sup>hath</sup> anointed us, *is* God;  
 22 Who <sup>hath</sup> also sealed us, and <sup>given</sup> the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Anno DOMINI 60.  
 \* Rom. 15. 30.  
 Phil. 1. 19.  
 Phil. 22.  
 \* ch. 4. 15.  
 \* ch. 2. 17.  
 & 4. 2.  
 \* 1 Cor. 2. 4.  
 \* Phil. 2. 16.  
 & 4. 1.  
 1 Thess. 2. 19. 20.  
 \* 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
 \* Rom. 1. 11.  
 \* Or, <sup>grace</sup>.  
 \* 1 Cor. 16. 5. 6.  
 \* ch. 10. 5.  
 \* Or, <sup>fractur</sup>.  
 \* Mark 1. 1.  
 Luke 1. 25.  
 Acts 9. 20.  
 \* Hab. 1. 13.  
 \* Rom. 15. 29.  
 \* 1 John 8. 9.  
 \* Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30.  
 \* 1 Tim. 2. 17.  
 \* ch. 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 14.



of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAP. V.

Paul, in assured hope of immortal glory, laboureth to approve himself to Christ, &c.

FOR we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

Anno DOMINI 60.

John 1. 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul's sufferings and patience in the ministry. Exhortation to avoid idolaters, &c.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, 7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged,

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you;

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth to purity of life, 3 and sheweth the source of his comfort in afflictions.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, if we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

Anno DOMINI 65.

ch. 4. 2, 8, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 4. 2, 8, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 7. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

Deut. 7, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

Cor. 10, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

Cor. 3, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

1Sa. 29, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 6, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

Acts 20, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 3, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 4, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

ch. 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to contriution to the saints: 16 he commendeth Titus and others, &c.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 I have written unto you, that ye should receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, "He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth why he sent the brethren, & and stirreth them up to give bountifully, as a likely means to increase their store, &c.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

Anno DOMINI 65.

1 Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3.

1 Prov. 11. 24, & 19. 17, & 21. 17. 2 Deut. 15. 7, & 25. 2. & 35. 5. Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12. 1 Prov. 11. 24, 25, & 27. Phil. 4. 19. 2 Ps. 112. 9.

1 Ex. 16. 18.

1 Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 6. 7. 1 Or. liberality.

1 Or. liberality. 1 Or. simplicity. ch. 8. 2. ch. 1. 11. & 14. 15. ch. 12. 28.

1 Cor. 16. 15. 1 Or. 2 Cor. 1. 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.

1 Matt. 5. 16. 1 Heb. 13. 16.

1 ch. 8. 2. 1 Jam. 1. 17.

1 Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 13.

1 Rom. 12. 17. 1 ver. 20. ch. 22. 5. 1 Or. in outward appearance.

1 Cor. 13. 10. 1 Or. reason.

1 Eph. 6. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 22. 1 Act. 2. 23. 1 Cor. 2. 3. ch. 13. 3, 4. 1 Or. God.

1 Jer. 1. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 19, & 31. 1 Or. reasonings.

1 ch. 8. 6, 7, 17, 18, 19.

1 Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26, 27. 1 Cor. 16. 1. ch. 8. 4. 1 Gal. 2. 20. ch. 8. 29. 1 ch. 8. 24. ch. 8. 20.

1 Or. reasonings. 1 ch. 13. 9. 1 ch. 8. 9. & 7. 15. 1 John 7. 24. ch. 5. 12, & 13. 12. 18. 1 Cor. 14. 27.

1 John 4. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 23, & 9. 1. ch. 11. 23. ch. 13. 10. ch. 7. 14. & 12. 6.

1 Or. which hath been spoken of before.

1 Or. with he.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, "He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Paul wisheth for no cause to exert his spiritual power and authority, &c.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which I think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled:

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and



king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 He chooseth to commend his apostoliship, not by revelations, 9 but by his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing his boasting.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth:)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he hearth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

Abho DOMINI 60.

1 Cor. For I will come

Rom. 16. ch. 5. 27. Gal. 1. 22.

Acts 20. 17. A. D. 46. at Lystra, Acts 14. 6.

Luke 13. 13. Or, possible.

ch. 11. 30.

ch. 10. 8. & 11. 16.

ch. 12. 14. Num. 35. 10. Deut. 7. 6. 19. 15. 18.

9. 17. 10. 2. ch. 12. 21.

ch. 13. 2. Matt. 10. 26. Gal. 4. 13. 14. 1. Cor. 9. 7. Luke 13. 16.

Sec Deut. 13. 27. Matt. 26. 44.

ch. 11. 30. 1. Pet. 4. 7. Rom. 5. 3. Gal. 7. 4.

ch. 13. 4.

ch. 11. 1. 16. 17.

ch. 11. 3. Gal. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 3. 7. & 15. 9. 8. Eph. 3. 8. Rom. 15. 28. 19. 1. Cor. 9. 3. 4. & 4. 8. 11. 6. 1. Cor. 9. 7. 12. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

ch. 11. 9. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 1. Cor. 4. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 12.

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? Walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threateneth obstinate sinners. 5 He adviseth them to a trial of their faith.

THIS is the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretold you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them: which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

# The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the GALATIANS.

## CHAP. I.

1 Paul's salutation: 6 He wonders that they had so soon left the truth of the gospel, &c.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man:

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia:

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

## CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when and for what purpose he went up to Jerusalem. 14 Of justification by faith, and not by works: 20 they that are so justified live not in sin.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation; and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us unto bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those, who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in confidence added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For, before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles;

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ; that we might be justified by the faith of Christ; and not

Anno DOMINI 51.  
 ver. 11, 12.  
 Acts 9. 6. & 11. 19. & 16. 26. 16.  
 Tit. 2. 2.  
 Acts 9. 22. & 4. 31.  
 Phil. 2. 22.  
 Cor. 16. 3.  
 Rom. 1. 7.  
 Cor. 1. 3.  
 Cor. 1. 9.  
 Eph. 1. 2.  
 Phil. 1. 2.  
 Col. 1. 2.  
 1 Thess. 1. 1.  
 1 Thess. 1. 2.  
 1 Thess. 2. 1.  
 1 Thess. 2. 2.  
 1 Thess. 2. 3.  
 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
 1 Thess. 2. 5.  
 1 Thess. 2. 6.  
 1 Thess. 2. 7.  
 1 Thess. 2. 8.  
 1 Thess. 2. 9.  
 1 Thess. 2. 10.  
 1 Thess. 2. 11.  
 1 Thess. 2. 12.  
 1 Thess. 2. 13.  
 1 Thess. 2. 14.  
 1 Thess. 2. 15.  
 1 Thess. 2. 16.  
 1 Thess. 2. 17.  
 1 Thess. 2. 18.  
 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
 1 Thess. 2. 20.  
 1 Thess. 2. 21.  
 1 Thess. 2. 22.  
 1 Thess. 2. 23.  
 1 Thess. 2. 24.  
 1 Thess. 2. 25.  
 1 Thess. 2. 26.  
 1 Thess. 2. 27.  
 1 Thess. 2. 28.  
 1 Thess. 2. 29.  
 1 Thess. 2. 30.  
 1 Thess. 2. 31.  
 1 Thess. 2. 32.  
 1 Thess. 2. 33.  
 1 Thess. 2. 34.  
 1 Thess. 2. 35.  
 1 Thess. 2. 36.  
 1 Thess. 2. 37.  
 1 Thess. 2. 38.  
 1 Thess. 2. 39.  
 1 Thess. 2. 40.  
 1 Thess. 2. 41.  
 1 Thess. 2. 42.  
 1 Thess. 2. 43.  
 1 Thess. 2. 44.  
 1 Thess. 2. 45.  
 1 Thess. 2. 46.  
 1 Thess. 2. 47.  
 1 Thess. 2. 48.  
 1 Thess. 2. 49.  
 1 Thess. 2. 50.  
 1 Thess. 2. 51.  
 1 Thess. 2. 52.  
 1 Thess. 2. 53.  
 1 Thess. 2. 54.  
 1 Thess. 2. 55.  
 1 Thess. 2. 56.  
 1 Thess. 2. 57.  
 1 Thess. 2. 58.  
 1 Thess. 2. 59.  
 1 Thess. 2. 60.  
 1 Thess. 2. 61.  
 1 Thess. 2. 62.  
 1 Thess. 2. 63.  
 1 Thess. 2. 64.  
 1 Thess. 2. 65.  
 1 Thess. 2. 66.  
 1 Thess. 2. 67.  
 1 Thess. 2. 68.  
 1 Thess. 2. 69.  
 1 Thess. 2. 70.  
 1 Thess. 2. 71.  
 1 Thess. 2. 72.  
 1 Thess. 2. 73.  
 1 Thess. 2. 74.  
 1 Thess. 2. 75.  
 1 Thess. 2. 76.  
 1 Thess. 2. 77.  
 1 Thess. 2. 78.  
 1 Thess. 2. 79.  
 1 Thess. 2. 80.  
 1 Thess. 2. 81.  
 1 Thess. 2. 82.  
 1 Thess. 2. 83.  
 1 Thess. 2. 84.  
 1 Thess. 2. 85.  
 1 Thess. 2. 86.  
 1 Thess. 2. 87.  
 1 Thess. 2. 88.  
 1 Thess. 2. 89.  
 1 Thess. 2. 90.  
 1 Thess. 2. 91.  
 1 Thess. 2. 92.  
 1 Thess. 2. 93.  
 1 Thess. 2. 94.  
 1 Thess. 2. 95.  
 1 Thess. 2. 96.  
 1 Thess. 2. 97.  
 1 Thess. 2. 98.  
 1 Thess. 2. 99.  
 1 Thess. 2. 100.

by the works of the law: for 'by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found 'sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I 'through the law 'am dead to the law, that I might 'live unto God.

20 I am 'crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, 'I live by the faith of the Son of God, 'who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for 'if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to depend on the law, having received the Spirit through faith. 6 Abraham being justified by faith, so they who are of faith inherit his blessing.

FOOLISH Galatians, 'who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey 'the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye 'the Spirit by the works of the law, 'or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? 'having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the 'flesh?

4 'Have ye suffered 'so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore 'that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as 'Abraham believed God, and it was 'accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that 'they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And 'the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, 'In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But 'that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, 'The just shall live by faith.

12 And 'the law is not of faith: but, 'The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 'That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive 'the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; 'Though it be but a man's 'covenant, yet: if it be confirmed, no man 'disannulleth or addeth thereto.

Ande DOMINI 58

Ph. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20. ch. 3. 11. 1 John 3. 9. Rom. 8. 9. Rom. 6. 14. & 7. 4. Rom. 6. 11. Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 5. 10. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 2. Rom. 6. 6. ch. 5. 24. & 6. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 5. 10. 1 Eph. 4. 7. Eph. 5. 2. Tit. 2. 14. ch. 5. 21. Heb. 7. 11. See Rom. 11. 6. ch. 4.

ch. 5. 7. ch. 7. 14. & 5. 7. Act. 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8. ver. 14. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 6. 5. Rom. 10. 16. 17. ch. 4. 9. Heb. 7. 16 & 9. 10. Heb. 10. 35. 36. 1 John 8. 10. 1 Or. Cor. 1. 17. Cor. 3. 8. Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. 9. 11. 22. Jan. 2. 23. 1 Or. 1 Or. 1 Or. Rom. 11. 12. 16. Rom. 9. 17. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 16. Act. 3. 35. 1 Or. Jer. 11. 3. ch. 8. 16. 1 Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Rom. 4. 4. & 10. 5. & 13. 6. Lev. 18. 5. Heb. 9. 17. Eccl. 30. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Rom. 8. 3. Cor. 3. 21. ch. 4. 3. 1 Rom. 9. 7. Rom. 4. 9. Rom. 4. 12. ver. 28



25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

It willeth them to reform the faulty with gentleness, and to bear one another's burdens; to be liberal to their teachers, and not to be wary in well-doing.

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bewear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Table with 2 columns: ANNO DOMINI and ANNO DOMINI. Lists various biblical references such as Rom. 8, Phil. 2, 1 Cor. 13, etc.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

ch. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. 2o Tim. 4. 22. Philim. 23.

The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul bleaseth God for spiritual blessings, of election, of adoption, which is the proper fountain of man's salvation, &c.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love;

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ,

Table with 2 columns: ANNO DOMINI and ANNO DOMINI. Lists various biblical references such as Rom. 8, 1 Cor. 1, 2 Tim. 1, etc.

both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

2o Cor. 1. 22. ch. 4. 20. 2o Cor. 1. 22. & 2o. Luke 11. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 4. 20. Acts 20. 28. ver. 6. 19. 1o Pet. 2. 9. Col. 1. 9. Philim. 5. Rom. 4. 9. Phil. 1. 3. 4. Col. 1. 3. 1o Thess. 1. 2. 1o Thess. 2. 3. John 20. 17. Col. 1. 9. 1o Cor. 1. 10. the acknowledgment, Col. 2. 2. Acts 26. 28. ch. 5. 11. & 4. 2o ver. 19.

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places;

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 What the Ephesians state was; God's mercy in their deliverance. 9 Though saved by grace, yet created unto good works.

AND you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (|| by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances: for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity || thereby:

Annotations for Chapter II, including references to Acts, Ephesians, and other scriptures.

Annotations for Chapter III, including references to Ephesians, Galatians, and other scriptures.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together, for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery of their calling had been revealed unto him; 14 he prayeth that their faith may be strengthened.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the

Extensive list of scriptural references and cross-references at the bottom of the page, including Acts, Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, and other books.

riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, 18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to unity: 24 to put on the new man: 25 to cast off lying, 29 corrupt communication, 31 and all bitterness, &c.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Annotations for Ephesians 1-4.

Annotations for Ephesians 5-6.

Annotations for Ephesians 7-8.

Annotations for Ephesians 9-10.

Annotations for Ephesians 11-12.

Annotations for Ephesians 13-14.

Annotations for Ephesians 15-16.

Annotations for Ephesians 17-18.

Annotations for Ephesians 19-20.

Annotations for Ephesians 21-22.

Annotations for Ephesians 23-24.

Annotations for Ephesians 25-26.

Annotations for Ephesians 27-28.

Annotations for Ephesians 29-30.

Annotations for Ephesians 31-32.

Annotations for Ephesians 33-34.

Annotations for Ephesians 35-36.

Annotations for Ephesians 37-38.

Annotations for Ephesians 39-40.

Annotations for Ephesians 41-42.

Annotations for Ephesians 43-44.

Annotations for Ephesians 45-46.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart;

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God where-by ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth to love: 3 to see fornication: 15 to walk with prudence, 22 The duty of wives, 25 and of husbands.

BE ye therefore followers of God as dear children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor uncleanness, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for

Annotations for Ephesians 1-4.

the Lord,  
ntiles walk,

ned, 'being  
ignorance  
ss of their

iven them-  
all unclean-

, and have  
esus:

ormer cont-  
according

our mind;  
which after

ee holiness,  
peak every  
e members

the sun go

but rather  
s the thing  
ive to him

roceed out  
|| to the use  
ce unto the

God 'where-  
mption.

anger, and  
v from you,

er-hearted,  
for Christ's

with prudence.

par children.

hath loved  
ering and a  
avour.

ss, or covet-  
ong you, as

nor jesting,  
ng of thanks.

monger, nor  
is an idolat-  
n of Christ

words: for

ch. 4. 19. 20. Col.  
Rom. 1. 26. 1 Cor.  
20. 15. Jer. 17. 6.

Several duties recommended.

because of these things "cometh the wrath of God upon the children of || disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now 'are ye light in the Lord: walk as 'children of light;

9 (For 'the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And 'have no fellowship with 'the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather 'reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But 'all things that are || reprov'd, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore || he saith, 'Awake thou that sleepest, and 'arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, 'because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but 'understanding 'what the will of the Lord is.

18 And 'be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, 'in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, 'as unto the Lord.

23 For 'the husband is the head of the wife, even as 'Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of 'the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands 'in every thing.

25 'Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and 'gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it 'with the washing of water 'by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, 'not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; 'but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For 'we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, 'let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife see that she 'reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

ANNO DOMINI 64.

• Rom. 1. 18. 19. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

The Christian's armour.

CHAP. VI.

1 The relative duties of children; 4 of parents; 5 of servants; 9 of masters. 13 He exhorteth to resist spiritual enemies by putting on Christian armour.

CHILDREN, 'obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right.

2 'Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, 'ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but 'bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 'Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, 'with fear and trembling, 'in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 'Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 'Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, 'whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye 'masters, do the same things unto them, || 'forbearing threatening: knowing that || 'your Master also is in heaven; 'neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and 'in the power of his might.

11 'Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against 'flesh and blood, but against 'principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against || 'spiritual wickedness in || high places.

13 'Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand 'in the evil day, and || 'having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, 'having your loins girt about with truth, and 'having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 'And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking 'the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And 'take the helmet of salvation, and 'the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and 'watching thereunto with all perseverance and 'supplication for all saints;

19 'And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth 'boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.

20 For which 'I am an ambassador '|| in bonds: that || therein 'I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But 'that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, 'Tychicus, a beloved brother and 'faith-

• Isa. 59. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 8. • Heb. 4. 16. • Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15. • Luke 11. 4. • Rom. 12. 12. • Col. 4. 2. • Thess. 5. 17. • Matt. 26. 41. • Mark 13. 33. • Ch. 1. 16. • Phil. 1. 4. • Tim. 2. 1. • Acts 1. 29. • Col. 4. 3. • Thess. 3. 1. • 1 Cor. 3. 28. • 4 Cor. 3. 20. • Acts 26. 29. & 28. 20. • Ch. 3. 1. • Phil. 1. 13. 14. • Tim. 1. 10. & 2. 28. • Philem. 10. • Or, in a chain. • Or, Philem. • Acts 28. 23. • Phil. 2. 20. • Thess. 2. 2. • Col. 4. 7. • Acts 20. 4. • Tim. 4. 22. • Tit. 3. 12.



to suffer.

word Jesus

our Lord

ns, by Ty

ANS.

d, but that  
also, Christ  
it be by life,

die is gain.  
the fruit of  
not not.

o, having a  
; which is

ish is more  
now that I  
r your sur-

e abundant  
you again.

t becomeeth  
me and see  
our affairs,

one mind  
ospel;  
dversaries:

behalf of  
also to suf-

ye saw in

gent in the way  
is will.

n Christ, if  
ship of the

inded, hav-  
f one mind.  
ife or vain  
each esteem

things, but  
was also in

thought it  
n, and took  
was made in  
an, he hum-

Timothy and Epaphroditus commended.

CHAP. III.

Paul owneth his imperfections.

CHAP. III.

bled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you: both to will, and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour; and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

Anno DOMINI 64.  
Matt. 26. 42.  
John 10. 18.  
Heb. 5. 8.  
Eph. 2. 9.  
John 17.  
1. 5. 3.  
Act. 2. 33.  
Rom. 1. 9.  
Eph. 1. 7.  
Heb. 11. 4.  
Matt. 28.  
Rom. 14.  
Rev. 3. 13.  
John 13.  
Act. 2. 36.  
Rom. 14. 9.  
1 Cor. 8. 6.  
1. 5.  
Eph. 6. 5.  
1 Cor. 3. 3.  
Heb. 2. 11.  
1 Cor. 10. 10.  
1. 4. 9.  
Rom. 14. 1.  
1 Cor. 14. 1.  
Heb. 3. 45.  
Eph. 5. 1.  
1 Pet. 2. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 5.  
1 Tim. 3. 14.  
1 Tim. 3. 15.  
1 Tim. 3. 16.  
1 Tim. 3. 17.  
1 Tim. 3. 18.  
1 Tim. 3. 19.  
1 Tim. 3. 20.  
1 Tim. 3. 21.  
1 Tim. 3. 22.  
1 Tim. 3. 23.  
1 Tim. 3. 24.  
1 Tim. 3. 25.  
1 Tim. 3. 26.  
1 Tim. 3. 27.  
1 Tim. 3. 28.  
1 Tim. 3. 29.  
1 Tim. 3. 30.  
1 Tim. 3. 31.  
1 Tim. 3. 32.  
1 Tim. 3. 33.  
1 Tim. 3. 34.  
1 Tim. 3. 35.  
1 Tim. 3. 36.  
1 Tim. 3. 37.  
1 Tim. 3. 38.  
1 Tim. 3. 39.  
1 Tim. 3. 40.  
1 Tim. 3. 41.  
1 Tim. 3. 42.  
1 Tim. 3. 43.  
1 Tim. 3. 44.  
1 Tim. 3. 45.  
1 Tim. 3. 46.  
1 Tim. 3. 47.  
1 Tim. 3. 48.  
1 Tim. 3. 49.  
1 Tim. 3. 50.  
1 Tim. 3. 51.  
1 Tim. 3. 52.  
1 Tim. 3. 53.  
1 Tim. 3. 54.  
1 Tim. 3. 55.  
1 Tim. 3. 56.  
1 Tim. 3. 57.  
1 Tim. 3. 58.  
1 Tim. 3. 59.  
1 Tim. 3. 60.  
1 Tim. 3. 61.  
1 Tim. 3. 62.  
1 Tim. 3. 63.  
1 Tim. 3. 64.  
1 Tim. 3. 65.  
1 Tim. 3. 66.  
1 Tim. 3. 67.  
1 Tim. 3. 68.  
1 Tim. 3. 69.  
1 Tim. 3. 70.  
1 Tim. 3. 71.  
1 Tim. 3. 72.  
1 Tim. 3. 73.  
1 Tim. 3. 74.  
1 Tim. 3. 75.  
1 Tim. 3. 76.  
1 Tim. 3. 77.  
1 Tim. 3. 78.  
1 Tim. 3. 79.  
1 Tim. 3. 80.  
1 Tim. 3. 81.  
1 Tim. 3. 82.  
1 Tim. 3. 83.  
1 Tim. 3. 84.  
1 Tim. 3. 85.  
1 Tim. 3. 86.  
1 Tim. 3. 87.  
1 Tim. 3. 88.  
1 Tim. 3. 89.  
1 Tim. 3. 90.  
1 Tim. 3. 91.  
1 Tim. 3. 92.  
1 Tim. 3. 93.  
1 Tim. 3. 94.  
1 Tim. 3. 95.  
1 Tim. 3. 96.  
1 Tim. 3. 97.  
1 Tim. 3. 98.  
1 Tim. 3. 99.  
1 Tim. 3. 100.  
1 Tim. 3. 101.  
1 Tim. 3. 102.  
1 Tim. 3. 103.  
1 Tim. 3. 104.  
1 Tim. 3. 105.  
1 Tim. 3. 106.  
1 Tim. 3. 107.  
1 Tim. 3. 108.  
1 Tim. 3. 109.  
1 Tim. 3. 110.  
1 Tim. 3. 111.  
1 Tim. 3. 112.  
1 Tim. 3. 113.  
1 Tim. 3. 114.  
1 Tim. 3. 115.  
1 Tim. 3. 116.  
1 Tim. 3. 117.  
1 Tim. 3. 118.  
1 Tim. 3. 119.  
1 Tim. 3. 120.  
1 Tim. 3. 121.  
1 Tim. 3. 122.  
1 Tim. 3. 123.  
1 Tim. 3. 124.  
1 Tim. 3. 125.  
1 Tim. 3. 126.  
1 Tim. 3. 127.  
1 Tim. 3. 128.  
1 Tim. 3. 129.  
1 Tim. 3. 130.  
1 Tim. 3. 131.  
1 Tim. 3. 132.  
1 Tim. 3. 133.  
1 Tim. 3. 134.  
1 Tim. 3. 135.  
1 Tim. 3. 136.  
1 Tim. 3. 137.  
1 Tim. 3. 138.  
1 Tim. 3. 139.  
1 Tim. 3. 140.  
1 Tim. 3. 141.  
1 Tim. 3. 142.  
1 Tim. 3. 143.  
1 Tim. 3. 144.  
1 Tim. 3. 145.  
1 Tim. 3. 146.  
1 Tim. 3. 147.  
1 Tim. 3. 148.  
1 Tim. 3. 149.  
1 Tim. 3. 150.  
1 Tim. 3. 151.  
1 Tim. 3. 152.  
1 Tim. 3. 153.  
1 Tim. 3. 154.  
1 Tim. 3. 155.  
1 Tim. 3. 156.  
1 Tim. 3. 157.  
1 Tim. 3. 158.  
1 Tim. 3. 159.  
1 Tim. 3. 160.  
1 Tim. 3. 161.  
1 Tim. 3. 162.  
1 Tim. 3. 163.  
1 Tim. 3. 164.  
1 Tim. 3. 165.  
1 Tim. 3. 166.  
1 Tim. 3. 167.  
1 Tim. 3. 168.  
1 Tim. 3. 169.  
1 Tim. 3. 170.  
1 Tim. 3. 171.  
1 Tim. 3. 172.  
1 Tim. 3. 173.  
1 Tim. 3. 174.  
1 Tim. 3. 175.  
1 Tim. 3. 176.  
1 Tim. 3. 177.  
1 Tim. 3. 178.  
1 Tim. 3. 179.  
1 Tim. 3. 180.  
1 Tim. 3. 181.  
1 Tim. 3. 182.  
1 Tim. 3. 183.  
1 Tim. 3. 184.  
1 Tim. 3. 185.  
1 Tim. 3. 186.  
1 Tim. 3. 187.  
1 Tim. 3. 188.  
1 Tim. 3. 189.  
1 Tim. 3. 190.  
1 Tim. 3. 191.  
1 Tim. 3. 192.  
1 Tim. 3. 193.  
1 Tim. 3. 194.  
1 Tim. 3. 195.  
1 Tim. 3. 196.  
1 Tim. 3. 197.  
1 Tim. 3. 198.  
1 Tim. 3. 199.  
1 Tim. 3. 200.  
1 Tim. 3. 201.  
1 Tim. 3. 202.  
1 Tim. 3. 203.  
1 Tim. 3. 204.  
1 Tim. 3. 205.  
1 Tim. 3. 206.  
1 Tim. 3. 207.  
1 Tim. 3. 208.  
1 Tim. 3. 209.  
1 Tim. 3. 210.  
1 Tim. 3. 211.  
1 Tim. 3. 212.  
1 Tim. 3. 213.  
1 Tim. 3. 214.  
1 Tim. 3. 215.  
1 Tim. 3. 216.  
1 Tim. 3. 217.  
1 Tim. 3. 218.  
1 Tim. 3. 219.  
1 Tim. 3. 220.  
1 Tim. 3. 221.  
1 Tim. 3. 222.  
1 Tim. 3. 223.  
1 Tim. 3. 224.  
1 Tim. 3. 225.  
1 Tim. 3. 226.  
1 Tim. 3. 227.  
1 Tim. 3. 228.  
1 Tim. 3. 229.  
1 Tim. 3. 230.  
1 Tim. 3. 231.  
1 Tim. 3. 232.  
1 Tim. 3. 233.  
1 Tim. 3. 234.  
1 Tim. 3. 235.  
1 Tim. 3. 236.  
1 Tim. 3. 237.  
1 Tim. 3. 238.  
1 Tim. 3. 239.  
1 Tim. 3. 240.  
1 Tim. 3. 241.  
1 Tim. 3. 242.  
1 Tim. 3. 243.  
1 Tim. 3. 244.  
1 Tim. 3. 245.  
1 Tim. 3. 246.  
1 Tim. 3. 247.  
1 Tim. 3. 248.  
1 Tim. 3. 249.  
1 Tim. 3. 250.  
1 Tim. 3. 251.  
1 Tim. 3. 252.  
1 Tim. 3. 253.  
1 Tim. 3. 254.  
1 Tim. 3. 255.  
1 Tim. 3. 256.  
1 Tim. 3. 257.  
1 Tim. 3. 258.  
1 Tim. 3. 259.  
1 Tim. 3. 260.  
1 Tim. 3. 261.  
1 Tim. 3. 262.  
1 Tim. 3. 263.  
1 Tim. 3. 264.  
1 Tim. 3. 265.  
1 Tim. 3. 266.  
1 Tim. 3. 267.  
1 Tim. 3. 268.  
1 Tim. 3. 269.  
1 Tim. 3. 270.  
1 Tim. 3. 271.  
1 Tim. 3. 272.  
1 Tim. 3. 273.  
1 Tim. 3. 274.  
1 Tim. 3. 275.  
1 Tim. 3. 276.  
1 Tim. 3. 277.  
1 Tim. 3. 278.  
1 Tim. 3. 279.  
1 Tim. 3. 280.  
1 Tim. 3. 281.  
1 Tim. 3. 282.  
1 Tim. 3. 283.  
1 Tim. 3. 284.  
1 Tim. 3. 285.  
1 Tim. 3. 286.  
1 Tim. 3. 287.  
1 Tim. 3. 288.  
1 Tim. 3. 289.  
1 Tim. 3. 290.  
1 Tim. 3. 291.  
1 Tim. 3. 292.  
1 Tim. 3. 293.  
1 Tim. 3. 294.  
1 Tim. 3. 295.  
1 Tim. 3. 296.  
1 Tim. 3. 297.  
1 Tim. 3. 298.  
1 Tim. 3. 299.  
1 Tim. 3. 300.  
1 Tim. 3. 301.  
1 Tim. 3. 302.  
1 Tim. 3. 303.  
1 Tim. 3. 304.  
1 Tim. 3. 305.  
1 Tim. 3. 306.  
1 Tim. 3. 307.  
1 Tim. 3. 308.  
1 Tim. 3. 309.  
1 Tim. 3. 310.  
1 Tim. 3. 311.  
1 Tim. 3. 312.  
1 Tim. 3. 313.  
1 Tim. 3. 314.  
1 Tim. 3. 315.  
1 Tim. 3. 316.  
1 Tim. 3. 317.  
1 Tim. 3. 318.  
1 Tim. 3. 319.  
1 Tim. 3. 320.  
1 Tim. 3. 321.  
1 Tim. 3. 322.  
1 Tim. 3. 323.  
1 Tim. 3. 324.  
1 Tim. 3. 325.  
1 Tim. 3. 326.  
1 Tim. 3. 327.  
1 Tim. 3. 328.  
1 Tim. 3. 329.  
1 Tim. 3. 330.  
1 Tim. 3. 331.  
1 Tim. 3. 332.  
1 Tim. 3. 333.  
1 Tim. 3. 334.  
1 Tim. 3. 335.  
1 Tim. 3. 336.  
1 Tim. 3. 337.  
1 Tim. 3. 338.  
1 Tim. 3. 339.  
1 Tim. 3. 340.  
1 Tim. 3. 341.  
1 Tim. 3. 342.  
1 Tim. 3. 343.  
1 Tim. 3. 344.  
1 Tim. 3. 345.  
1 Tim. 3. 346.  
1 Tim. 3. 347.  
1 Tim. 3. 348.  
1 Tim. 3. 349.  
1 Tim. 3. 350.  
1 Tim. 3. 351.  
1 Tim. 3. 352.  
1 Tim. 3. 353.  
1 Tim. 3. 354.  
1 Tim. 3. 355.  
1 Tim. 3. 356.  
1 Tim. 3. 357.  
1 Tim. 3. 358.  
1 Tim. 3. 359.  
1 Tim. 3. 360.  
1 Tim. 3. 361.  
1 Tim. 3. 362.  
1 Tim. 3. 363.  
1 Tim. 3. 364.  
1 Tim. 3. 365.  
1 Tim. 3. 366.  
1 Tim. 3. 367.  
1 Tim. 3. 368.  
1 Tim. 3. 369.  
1 Tim. 3. 370.  
1 Tim. 3. 371.  
1 Tim. 3. 372.  
1 Tim. 3. 373.  
1 Tim. 3. 374.  
1 Tim. 3. 375.  
1 Tim. 3. 376.  
1 Tim. 3. 377.  
1 Tim. 3. 378.  
1 Tim. 3. 379.  
1 Tim. 3. 380.  
1 Tim. 3. 381.  
1 Tim. 3. 382.  
1 Tim. 3. 383.  
1 Tim. 3. 384.  
1 Tim. 3. 385.  
1 Tim. 3. 386.  
1 Tim. 3. 387.  
1 Tim. 3. 388.  
1 Tim. 3. 389.  
1 Tim. 3. 390.  
1 Tim. 3. 391.  
1 Tim. 3. 392.  
1 Tim. 3. 393.  
1 Tim. 3. 394.  
1 Tim. 3. 395.  
1 Tim. 3. 396.  
1 Tim. 3. 397.  
1 Tim. 3. 398.  
1 Tim. 3. 399.  
1 Tim. 3. 400.  
1 Tim. 3. 401.  
1 Tim. 3. 402.  
1 Tim. 3. 403.  
1 Tim. 3. 404.  
1 Tim. 3. 405.  
1 Tim. 3. 406.  
1 Tim. 3. 407.  
1 Tim. 3. 408.  
1 Tim. 3. 409.  
1 Tim. 3. 410.  
1 Tim. 3. 411.  
1 Tim. 3. 412.  
1 Tim. 3. 413.  
1 Tim. 3. 414.  
1 Tim. 3. 415.  
1 Tim. 3. 416.  
1 Tim. 3. 417.  
1 Tim. 3. 418.  
1 Tim. 3. 419.  
1 Tim. 3. 420.  
1 Tim. 3. 421.  
1 Tim. 3. 422.  
1 Tim. 3. 423.  
1 Tim. 3. 424.  
1 Tim. 3. 425.  
1 Tim. 3. 426.  
1 Tim. 3. 427.  
1 Tim. 3. 428.  
1 Tim. 3. 429.  
1 Tim. 3. 430.  
1 Tim. 3. 431.  
1 Tim. 3. 432.  
1 Tim. 3. 433.  
1 Tim. 3. 434.  
1 Tim. 3. 435.  
1 Tim. 3. 436.  
1 Tim. 3. 437.  
1 Tim. 3. 438.  
1 Tim. 3. 439.  
1 Tim. 3. 440.  
1 Tim. 3. 441.  
1 Tim. 3. 442.  
1 Tim. 3. 443.  
1 Tim. 3. 444.  
1 Tim. 3. 445.  
1 Tim. 3. 446.  
1 Tim. 3. 447.  
1 Tim. 3. 448.  
1 Tim. 3. 449.  
1 Tim. 3. 450.  
1 Tim. 3. 451.  
1 Tim. 3. 452.  
1 Tim. 3. 453.  
1 Tim. 3. 454.  
1 Tim. 3. 455.  
1 Tim. 3. 456.  
1 Tim. 3. 457.  
1 Tim. 3. 458.  
1 Tim. 3. 459.  
1 Tim. 3. 460.  
1 Tim. 3. 461.  
1 Tim. 3. 462.  
1 Tim. 3. 463.  
1 Tim. 3. 464.  
1 Tim. 3. 465.  
1 Tim. 3. 466.  
1 Tim. 3. 467.  
1 Tim. 3. 468.  
1 Tim. 3. 469.  
1 Tim. 3. 470.  
1 Tim. 3. 471.  
1 Tim. 3. 472.  
1 Tim. 3. 473.  
1 Tim. 3. 474.  
1 Tim. 3. 475.  
1 Tim. 3. 476.  
1 Tim. 3. 477.  
1 Tim. 3. 478.  
1 Tim. 3. 479.  
1 Tim. 3. 480.  
1 Tim. 3. 481.  
1 Tim. 3. 482.  
1 Tim. 3. 483.  
1 Tim. 3. 484.  
1 Tim. 3. 485.  
1 Tim. 3. 486.  
1 Tim. 3. 487.  
1 Tim. 3. 488.  
1 Tim. 3. 489.  
1 Tim. 3. 490.  
1 Tim. 3. 491.  
1 Tim. 3. 492.  
1 Tim. 3. 493.  
1 Tim. 3. 494.  
1 Tim. 3. 495.  
1 Tim. 3. 496.  
1 Tim. 3. 497.  
1 Tim. 3. 498.  
1 Tim. 3. 499.  
1 Tim. 3. 500.  
1 Tim. 3. 501.  
1 Tim. 3. 502.  
1 Tim. 3. 503.  
1 Tim. 3. 504.  
1 Tim. 3. 505.  
1 Tim. 3. 506.  
1 Tim. 3. 507.  
1 Tim. 3. 508.  
1 Tim. 3. 509.  
1 Tim. 3. 510.  
1 Tim. 3. 511.  
1 Tim. 3. 512.  
1 Tim. 3. 513.  
1 Tim. 3. 514.  
1 Tim. 3. 515.  
1 Tim. 3. 516.  
1 Tim. 3. 517.  
1 Tim. 3. 518.  
1 Tim. 3. 519.  
1 Tim. 3. 520.  
1 Tim. 3. 521.  
1 Tim. 3. 522.  
1 Tim. 3. 523.  
1 Tim. 3. 524.  
1 Tim. 3. 525.  
1 Tim. 3. 526.  
1 Tim. 3. 527.  
1 Tim. 3. 528.  
1 Tim. 3. 529.  
1 Tim. 3. 530.  
1 Tim. 3. 531.  
1 Tim. 3. 532.  
1 Tim. 3. 533.  
1 Tim. 3. 534.  
1 Tim. 3. 535.  
1 Tim. 3. 536.  
1 Tim. 3. 537.  
1 Tim. 3. 538.  
1 Tim. 3. 539.  
1 Tim. 3. 540.  
1 Tim. 3. 541.  
1 Tim. 3. 542.  
1 Tim. 3. 543.  
1 Tim. 3. 544.  
1 Tim. 3. 545.  
1 Tim. 3. 546.  
1 Tim. 3. 547.  
1 Tim. 3. 548.  
1 Tim. 3. 549.  
1 Tim. 3. 550.  
1 Tim. 3. 551.  
1 Tim. 3. 552.  
1 Tim. 3. 553.  
1 Tim. 3. 554.  
1 Tim. 3. 555.  
1 Tim. 3. 556.  
1 Tim. 3. 557.  
1 Tim. 3. 558.  
1 Tim. 3. 559.  
1 Tim. 3. 560.  
1 Tim. 3. 561.  
1 Tim. 3. 562.  
1 Tim. 3. 563.  
1 Tim. 3. 564.  
1 Tim. 3. 565.  
1 Tim. 3. 566.  
1 Tim. 3. 567.  
1 Tim. 3. 568.  
1 Tim. 3. 569.  
1 Tim. 3. 570.  
1 Tim. 3. 571.  
1 Tim. 3. 572.  
1 Tim. 3. 573.  
1 Tim. 3. 574.  
1 Tim. 3. 575.  
1 Tim. 3. 576.  
1 Tim. 3. 577.  
1 Tim. 3. 578.  
1 Tim. 3. 579.  
1 Tim. 3. 580.  
1 Tim. 3. 581.  
1 Tim. 3. 582.  
1 Tim. 3. 583.  
1 Tim. 3. 584.  
1 Tim. 3. 585.  
1 Tim. 3. 586.  
1 Tim. 3. 587.  
1 Tim. 3. 588.  
1 Tim. 3. 589.  
1 Tim. 3. 590.  
1 Tim. 3. 591.  
1 Tim. 3. 592.  
1 Tim. 3. 593.  
1 Tim. 3. 594.  
1 Tim. 3. 595.  
1 Tim. 3. 596.  
1 Tim. 3. 597.  
1 Tim. 3. 598.  
1 Tim. 3. 599.  
1 Tim. 3. 600.  
1 Tim. 3. 601.  
1 Tim. 3. 602.  
1 Tim. 3. 603.  
1 Tim. 3. 604.  
1 Tim. 3. 605.  
1 Tim. 3. 606.  
1 Tim. 3. 607.  
1 Tim. 3. 608.  
1 Tim. 3. 609.  
1 Tim. 3. 610.  
1 Tim. 3. 611.  
1 Tim. 3. 612.  
1 Tim. 3. 613.  
1 Tim. 3. 614.  
1 Tim. 3. 615.  
1 Tim. 3. 616.  
1 Tim. 3. 617.  
1 Tim. 3. 618.  
1 Tim. 3. 619.  
1 Tim. 3. 620.  
1 Tim. 3. 621.  
1 Tim. 3. 622.  
1 Tim. 3. 623.  
1 Tim. 3. 624.  
1 Tim. 3. 625.  
1 Tim. 3. 626.  
1 Tim. 3. 627.  
1 Tim. 3. 628.  
1 Tim. 3. 629.  
1 Tim. 3. 630.  
1 Tim. 3. 631.  
1 Tim. 3. 632.  
1 Tim. 3. 633.  
1 Tim. 3. 634.  
1 Tim. 3. 635.  
1 Tim. 3. 636.  
1 Tim. 3. 637.  
1 Tim. 3. 638.  
1 Tim. 3. 639.  
1 Tim. 3. 640.  
1 Tim. 3. 641.  
1 Tim. 3. 642.  
1 Tim. 3. 643.  
1 Tim. 3. 644.  
1 Tim. 3. 645.  
1 Tim. 3. 646.  
1 Tim. 3. 647.  
1 Tim. 3. 648.  
1 Tim. 3. 649.  
1 Tim. 3. 650.  
1 Tim. 3. 651.  
1 Tim. 3. 652.  
1 Tim. 3. 653.  
1 Tim. 3. 654.  
1 Tim. 3. 655.  
1 Tim. 3. 656.  
1 Tim. 3. 657.  
1 Tim. 3. 658.  
1 Tim. 3. 659.  
1 Tim. 3. 660.  
1 Tim. 3. 661.  
1 Tim. 3. 662.  
1 Tim. 3. 663.  
1 Tim. 3. 664.  
1 Tim. 3. 665.  
1 Tim. 3. 666.  
1 Tim. 3. 667.  
1 Tim. 3. 668.  
1 Tim. 3. 669.  
1 Tim. 3. 670.  
1 Tim. 3. 671.  
1 Tim. 3. 672.  
1 Tim. 3. 673.  
1 Tim. 3. 674.  
1 Tim. 3. 675.  
1 Tim. 3. 676.  
1 Tim. 3. 677.  
1 Tim. 3. 678.  
1 Tim. 3. 679.  
1 Tim. 3. 680.  
1 Tim. 3. 681.  
1 Tim. 3. 682.  
1 Tim. 3. 683.  
1 Tim. 3. 684.  
1 Tim. 3. 685.  
1 Tim. 3. 686.  
1 Tim. 3. 687.  
1 Tim. 3. 688.  
1 Tim. 3. 689.  
1 Tim. 3. 690.  
1 Tim. 3. 691.  
1 Tim. 3. 692.  
1 Tim. 3. 693.  
1 Tim. 3. 694.  
1 Tim. 3. 695.  
1 Tim. 3. 696.  
1 Tim. 3. 697.  
1 Tim. 3. 698.  
1 Tim. 3. 699.  
1 Tim. 3. 700.  
1 Tim. 3. 701.  
1 Tim. 3. 702.  
1 Tim. 3. 703.  
1 Tim. 3. 704.  
1 Tim. 3. 705.  
1 Tim. 3. 706.  
1 Tim. 3. 707.  
1 Tim. 3. 708.  
1 Tim. 3. 709.  
1 Tim. 3. 710.  
1 Tim. 3. 711.  
1 Tim. 3. 712.  
1 Tim. 3. 713.  
1 Tim. 3. 714.  
1 Tim. 3. 715.  
1 Tim. 3. 716.  
1 Tim. 3. 717.  
1 Tim. 3. 718.  
1 Tim. 3. 719.  
1 Tim. 3. 720.  
1 Tim. 3. 721.  
1 Tim. 3. 722.  
1 Tim. 3. 723.  
1 Tim. 3. 724.  
1 Tim. 3. 725.  
1 Tim. 3. 726.  
1 Tim. 3. 727.  
1 Tim. 3. 728.  
1 Tim. 3. 729.  
1 Tim. 3. 730.  
1 Tim. 3. 731.  
1 Tim. 3. 732.  
1 Tim. 3. 733.  
1 Tim. 3. 734.  
1 Tim. 3. 735.  
1 Tim. 3. 736.  
1 Tim. 3. 737.  
1 Tim. 3. 738.  
1 Tim. 3. 739.  
1 Tim. 3. 740.  
1 Tim. 3. 741.  
1 Tim. 3. 742.  
1 Tim. 3. 743.  
1 Tim. 3. 744.  
1 Tim. 3. 745.  
1 Tim. 3. 746.  
1 Tim. 3. 747.  
1 Tim. 3. 748.  
1 Tim. 3. 749.  
1 Tim. 3. 750.  
1 Tim. 3. 751.  
1 Tim. 3. 752.  
1 Tim. 3. 753.  
1 Tim. 3. 754.  
1 Tim. 3. 755.  
1 Tim. 3. 756.  
1 Tim. 3. 757.  
1 Tim. 3. 758.  
1 Tim. 3. 759.  
1 Tim. 3. 760.  
1 Tim. 3. 761.  
1 Tim. 3. 762.  
1 Tim. 3. 763.  
1 Tim. 3. 764.  
1 Tim. 3. 765.  
1 Tim. 3. 766.  
1 Tim. 3. 767.  
1 Tim. 3. 768.  
1 Tim. 3. 769.  
1 Tim. 3. 770.  
1 Tim. 3. 771.  
1 Tim.













4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and || into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us; for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk

Anno DOMINI 34. 16. Gal. 3. 10. 1 Chron. 29. 18. 1 Or, the Justice of Christ. 1 Thess. 1. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 5. 1 John 10. 1 Cor. 5. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65.

among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word || by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle; so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

1 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 Cor. 16. 21. Col. 4. 18. Rom. 16. 24.

# The First Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

## CHAP. I.

3 Paul remindeth Timothy of his charge. 5 The end of the commandment is charity. 8 The scope of the law was to condemn wickedness, which is also the design of the gospel.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy my own son in the faith; Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

Anno DOMINI 65. Luke 23. John 9. 39. Acts 3. 17. Rom. 9. 30. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 1. Luke 47. ch. 3. 1. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 11. Tit. 3. 8. Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 30. Rom. 1. 16. 1 John 3. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Acts 13. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65.

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory forever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

## CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men, 4 for God willeth the salvation of all men; 7 his commission to the Gentiles. 9 How women ought to be attired, &c.

I EXHORT therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.



CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of servants. 3 To avoid corrupt teachers. 6 The gain of godliness.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ||piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ||in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own ||house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ||taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ||before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things ||without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

DO (L) NI 61. 1 Or, 2 Cor. 11. 11. 2 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 3 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 4 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 5 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 6 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 7 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 8 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 9 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 10 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 11 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 12 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 13 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 14 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 15 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 16 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 17 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 18 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 19 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 20 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 21 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 22 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 23 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 24 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 25 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 26 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 27 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 28 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 29 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 30 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 31 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 32 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 33 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 34 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 35 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 36 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 37 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 38 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 39 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 40 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 41 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 42 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 43 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 44 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 45 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 46 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 47 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 48 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 49 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 50 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 51 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 52 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 53 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 54 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 55 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 56 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 57 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 58 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 59 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 60 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 61 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 62 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 63 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 64 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 65 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 66 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 67 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 68 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 69 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 70 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 71 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 72 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 73 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 74 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 75 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 76 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 77 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 78 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 79 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 80 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 81 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 82 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 83 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 84 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 85 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 86 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 87 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 88 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 89 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 90 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 91 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 92 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 93 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 94 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 95 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 96 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 97 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 98 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 99 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 100 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 101 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 102 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 103 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 104 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 105 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 106 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 107 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 108 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 109 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 110 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 111 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 112 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 113 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 114 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 115 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 116 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 117 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 118 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 119 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 120 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 121 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 122 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 123 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 124 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 125 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 126 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 127 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 128 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 129 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 130 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 131 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 132 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 133 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 134 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 135 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 136 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 137 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 138 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 139 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 140 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 141 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 142 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 143 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 144 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 145 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 146 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 147 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 148 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 149 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 150 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 151 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 152 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 153 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 154 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 155 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 156 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 157 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 158 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 159 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 160 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 161 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 162 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 163 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 164 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 165 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 166 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 167 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 168 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 169 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 170 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 171 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 172 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 173 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 174 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 175 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 176 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 177 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 178 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 179 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 180 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 181 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 182 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 183 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 184 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 185 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 186 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 187 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 188 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 189 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 190 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 191 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 192 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 193 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 194 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 195 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 196 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 197 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 198 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 199 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 200 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 201 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 202 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 203 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 204 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 205 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 206 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 207 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 208 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 209 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 210 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 211 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 212 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 213 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 214 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 215 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 216 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 217 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 218 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 219 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 220 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 221 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 222 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 223 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 224 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 225 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 226 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 227 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 228 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 229 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 230 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 231 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 232 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 233 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 234 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 235 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 236 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 237 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 238 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 239 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 240 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 241 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 242 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 243 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 244 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 245 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 246 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 247 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 248 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 249 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 250 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 251 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 252 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 253 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 254 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 255 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 256 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 257 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 258 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 259 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 260 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 261 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 262 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 263 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 264 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 265 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 266 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 267 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 268 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 269 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 270 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 271 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 272 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 273 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 274 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 275 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 276 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 277 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 278 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 279 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 280 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 281 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 282 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 283 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 284 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 285 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 286 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 287 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 288 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 289 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 290 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 291 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 292 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 293 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 294 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 295 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 296 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 297 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 298 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 299 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 300 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 301 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 302 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 303 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 304 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 305 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 306 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 307 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 308 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 309 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 310 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 311 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 312 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 313 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 314 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 315 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 316 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 317 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 318 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 319 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 320 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 321 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 322 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 323 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 324 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 325 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 326 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 327 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 328 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 329 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 330 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 331 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 332 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 333 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 334 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 335 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 336 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 337 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 338 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 339 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 340 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 341 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 342 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 343 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 344 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 345 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 346 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 347 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 348 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 349 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 350 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 351 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 352 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 353 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 354 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 355 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 356 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 357 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 358 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 359 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 360 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 361 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 362 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 363 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 364 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 365 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 366 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 367 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 368 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 369 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 370 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 371 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 372 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 373 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 374 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 375 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 376 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 377 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 378 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 379 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 380 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 381 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 382 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 383 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 384 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 385 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 386 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 387 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 388 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 389 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 390 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 391 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 392 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 393 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 394 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 395 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 396 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 397 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 398 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 399 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 400 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 401 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 402 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 403 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 404 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 405 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 406 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 407 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 408 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 409 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 410 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 411 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 412 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 413 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 414 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 415 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 416 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 417 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 418 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 419 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 420 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 421 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 422 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 423 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 424 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 425 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 426 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 427 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 428 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 429 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 430 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 431 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 432 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 433 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 434 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 435 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 436 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 437 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 438 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 439 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 440 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 441 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 442 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 443 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 444 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 445 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 446 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 447 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 448 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 449 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 450 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 451 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 452 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 453 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 454 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 455 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 456 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 457 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 458 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 459 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 460 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 461 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 462 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 463 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 464 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 465 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 466 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 467 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 468 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 469 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 470 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 471 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 472 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 473 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 474 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 475 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 476 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 477 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 478 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 479 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 480 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 481 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 482 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 483 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 484 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 485 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 486 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 487 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 488 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 489 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 490 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 491 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 492 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 493 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 494 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 495 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 496 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 497 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 498 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 499 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 500 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 501 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 502 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 503 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 504 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 505 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 506 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 507 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 508 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 509 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 510 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 511 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 512 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 513 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 514 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 515 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 516 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 517 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 518 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 519 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 520 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 521 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 522 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 523 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 524 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 525 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 526 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 527 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 528 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 529 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 530 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 531 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 532 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 533 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 534 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 535 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 536 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 537 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 538 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 539 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 540 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 541 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 542 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 543 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 544 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 545 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 546 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 547 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 548 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 549 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 550 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 551 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 552 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 553 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 554 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 555 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 556 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 557 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 558 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 559 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 560 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 561 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 562 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 563 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 564 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 565 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 566 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 567 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 568 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 569 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 570 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 571 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 572 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 573 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 574 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 575 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 576 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 577 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 578 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 579 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 580 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 581 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 582 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 583 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 584 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 585 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 586 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 587 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 588 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 589 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 590 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 591 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 592 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 593 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 594 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 595 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 596 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 597 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 598 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 599 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 600 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 601 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 602 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 603 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 604 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 605 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 606 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 607 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 608 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 609 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 610 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 611 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 612 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 613 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 614 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 615 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 616 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 617 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 618 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 619 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 620 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 621 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 622 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 623 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 624 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 625 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 626 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 627 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 628 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 629 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 630 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 631 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 632 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 633 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 634 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 635 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 636 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 637 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 638 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 639 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 640 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 641 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 642 Or, 1 Tim. 3. 11. 643 Or, 1 Tim



19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Fleec also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 It foretelleth the wickedness in the last days, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts;

7 Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou

Anno DOMINI 66. Matt. 24. Rom. 8. 25. 1 John 2. 19. 1 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 3. 1 Tim. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 3. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 10. 1 Tim. 3. 11. 1 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 3. 17. 1 Tim. 3. 18. 1 Tim. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 21. 1 Tim. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 23. 1 Tim. 3. 24. 1 Tim. 3. 25. 1 Tim. 3. 26. 1 Tim. 3. 27. 1 Tim. 3. 28. 1 Tim. 3. 29. 1 Tim. 3. 30. 1 Tim. 3. 31. 1 Tim. 3. 32. 1 Tim. 3. 33. 1 Tim. 3. 34. 1 Tim. 3. 35. 1 Tim. 3. 36. 1 Tim. 3. 37. 1 Tim. 3. 38. 1 Tim. 3. 39. 1 Tim. 3. 40. 1 Tim. 3. 41. 1 Tim. 3. 42. 1 Tim. 3. 43. 1 Tim. 3. 44. 1 Tim. 3. 45. 1 Tim. 3. 46. 1 Tim. 3. 47. 1 Tim. 3. 48. 1 Tim. 3. 49. 1 Tim. 3. 50. 1 Tim. 3. 51. 1 Tim. 3. 52. 1 Tim. 3. 53. 1 Tim. 3. 54. 1 Tim. 3. 55. 1 Tim. 3. 56. 1 Tim. 3. 57. 1 Tim. 3. 58. 1 Tim. 3. 59. 1 Tim. 3. 60. 1 Tim. 3. 61. 1 Tim. 3. 62. 1 Tim. 3. 63. 1 Tim. 3. 64. 1 Tim. 3. 65. 1 Tim. 3. 66. 1 Tim. 3. 67. 1 Tim. 3. 68. 1 Tim. 3. 69. 1 Tim. 3. 70. 1 Tim. 3. 71. 1 Tim. 3. 72. 1 Tim. 3. 73. 1 Tim. 3. 74. 1 Tim. 3. 75. 1 Tim. 3. 76. 1 Tim. 3. 77. 1 Tim. 3. 78. 1 Tim. 3. 79. 1 Tim. 3. 80. 1 Tim. 3. 81. 1 Tim. 3. 82. 1 Tim. 3. 83. 1 Tim. 3. 84. 1 Tim. 3. 85. 1 Tim. 3. 86. 1 Tim. 3. 87. 1 Tim. 3. 88. 1 Tim. 3. 89. 1 Tim. 3. 90. 1 Tim. 3. 91. 1 Tim. 3. 92. 1 Tim. 3. 93. 1 Tim. 3. 94. 1 Tim. 3. 95. 1 Tim. 3. 96. 1 Tim. 3. 97. 1 Tim. 3. 98. 1 Tim. 3. 99. 1 Tim. 3. 100. 1 Tim. 3. 101. 1 Tim. 3. 102. 1 Tim. 3. 103. 1 Tim. 3. 104. 1 Tim. 3. 105. 1 Tim. 3. 106. 1 Tim. 3. 107. 1 Tim. 3. 108. 1 Tim. 3. 109. 1 Tim. 3. 110. 1 Tim. 3. 111. 1 Tim. 3. 112. 1 Tim. 3. 113. 1 Tim. 3. 114. 1 Tim. 3. 115. 1 Tim. 3. 116. 1 Tim. 3. 117. 1 Tim. 3. 118. 1 Tim. 3. 119. 1 Tim. 3. 120. 1 Tim. 3. 121. 1 Tim. 3. 122. 1 Tim. 3. 123. 1 Tim. 3. 124. 1 Tim. 3. 125. 1 Tim. 3. 126. 1 Tim. 3. 127. 1 Tim. 3. 128. 1 Tim. 3. 129. 1 Tim. 3. 130. 1 Tim. 3. 131. 1 Tim. 3. 132. 1 Tim. 3. 133. 1 Tim. 3. 134. 1 Tim. 3. 135. 1 Tim. 3. 136. 1 Tim. 3. 137. 1 Tim. 3. 138. 1 Tim. 3. 139. 1 Tim. 3. 140. 1 Tim. 3. 141. 1 Tim. 3. 142. 1 Tim. 3. 143. 1 Tim. 3. 144. 1 Tim. 3. 145. 1 Tim. 3. 146. 1 Tim. 3. 147. 1 Tim. 3. 148. 1 Tim. 3. 149. 1 Tim. 3. 150. 1 Tim. 3. 151. 1 Tim. 3. 152. 1 Tim. 3. 153. 1 Tim. 3. 154. 1 Tim. 3. 155. 1 Tim. 3. 156. 1 Tim. 3. 157. 1 Tim. 3. 158. 1 Tim. 3. 159. 1 Tim. 3. 160. 1 Tim. 3. 161. 1 Tim. 3. 162. 1 Tim. 3. 163. 1 Tim. 3. 164. 1 Tim. 3. 165. 1 Tim. 3. 166. 1 Tim. 3. 167. 1 Tim. 3. 168. 1 Tim. 3. 169. 1 Tim. 3. 170. 1 Tim. 3. 171. 1 Tim. 3. 172. 1 Tim. 3. 173. 1 Tim. 3. 174. 1 Tim. 3. 175. 1 Tim. 3. 176. 1 Tim. 3. 177. 1 Tim. 3. 178. 1 Tim. 3. 179. 1 Tim. 3. 180. 1 Tim. 3. 181. 1 Tim. 3. 182. 1 Tim. 3. 183. 1 Tim. 3. 184. 1 Tim. 3. 185. 1 Tim. 3. 186. 1 Tim. 3. 187. 1 Tim. 3. 188. 1 Tim. 3. 189. 1 Tim. 3. 190. 1 Tim. 3. 191. 1 Tim. 3. 192. 1 Tim. 3. 193. 1 Tim. 3. 194. 1 Tim. 3. 195. 1 Tim. 3. 196. 1 Tim. 3. 197. 1 Tim. 3. 198. 1 Tim. 3. 199. 1 Tim. 3. 200. 1 Tim. 3. 201. 1 Tim. 3. 202. 1 Tim. 3. 203. 1 Tim. 3. 204. 1 Tim. 3. 205. 1 Tim. 3. 206. 1 Tim. 3. 207. 1 Tim. 3. 208. 1 Tim. 3. 209. 1 Tim. 3. 210. 1 Tim. 3. 211. 1 Tim. 3. 212. 1 Tim. 3. 213. 1 Tim. 3. 214. 1 Tim. 3. 215. 1 Tim. 3. 216. 1 Tim. 3. 217. 1 Tim. 3. 218. 1 Tim. 3. 219. 1 Tim. 3. 220. 1 Tim. 3. 221. 1 Tim. 3. 222. 1 Tim. 3. 223. 1 Tim. 3. 224. 1 Tim. 3. 225. 1 Tim. 3. 226. 1 Tim. 3. 227. 1 Tim. 3. 228. 1 Tim. 3. 229. 1 Tim. 3. 230. 1 Tim. 3. 231. 1 Tim. 3. 232. 1 Tim. 3. 233. 1 Tim. 3. 234. 1 Tim. 3. 235. 1 Tim. 3. 236. 1 Tim. 3. 237. 1 Tim. 3. 238. 1 Tim. 3. 239. 1 Tim. 3. 240. 1 Tim. 3. 241. 1 Tim. 3. 242. 1 Tim. 3. 243. 1 Tim. 3. 244. 1 Tim. 3. 245. 1 Tim. 3. 246. 1 Tim. 3. 247. 1 Tim. 3. 248. 1 Tim. 3. 249. 1 Tim. 3. 250. 1 Tim. 3. 251. 1 Tim. 3. 252. 1 Tim. 3. 253. 1 Tim. 3. 254. 1 Tim. 3. 255. 1 Tim. 3. 256. 1 Tim. 3. 257. 1 Tim. 3. 258. 1 Tim. 3. 259. 1 Tim. 3. 260. 1 Tim. 3. 261. 1 Tim. 3. 262. 1 Tim. 3. 263. 1 Tim. 3. 264. 1 Tim. 3. 265. 1 Tim. 3. 266. 1 Tim. 3. 267. 1 Tim. 3. 268. 1 Tim. 3. 269. 1 Tim. 3. 270. 1 Tim. 3. 271. 1 Tim. 3. 272. 1 Tim. 3. 273. 1 Tim. 3. 274. 1 Tim. 3. 275. 1 Tim. 3. 276. 1 Tim. 3. 277. 1 Tim. 3. 278. 1 Tim. 3. 279. 1 Tim. 3. 280. 1 Tim. 3. 281. 1 Tim. 3. 282. 1 Tim. 3. 283. 1 Tim. 3. 284. 1 Tim. 3. 285. 1 Tim. 3. 286. 1 Tim. 3. 287. 1 Tim. 3. 288. 1 Tim. 3. 289. 1 Tim. 3. 290. 1 Tim. 3. 291. 1 Tim. 3. 292. 1 Tim. 3. 293. 1 Tim. 3. 294. 1 Tim. 3. 295. 1 Tim. 3. 296. 1 Tim. 3. 297. 1 Tim. 3. 298. 1 Tim. 3. 299. 1 Tim. 3. 300. 1 Tim. 3. 301. 1 Tim. 3. 302. 1 Tim. 3. 303. 1 Tim. 3. 304. 1 Tim. 3. 305. 1 Tim. 3. 306. 1 Tim. 3. 307. 1 Tim. 3. 308. 1 Tim. 3. 309. 1 Tim. 3. 310. 1 Tim. 3. 311. 1 Tim. 3. 312. 1 Tim. 3. 313. 1 Tim. 3. 314. 1 Tim. 3. 315. 1 Tim. 3. 316. 1 Tim. 3. 317. 1 Tim. 3. 318. 1 Tim. 3. 319. 1 Tim. 3. 320. 1 Tim. 3. 321. 1 Tim. 3. 322. 1 Tim. 3. 323. 1 Tim. 3. 324. 1 Tim. 3. 325. 1 Tim. 3. 326. 1 Tim. 3. 327. 1 Tim. 3. 328. 1 Tim. 3. 329. 1 Tim. 3. 330. 1 Tim. 3. 331. 1 Tim. 3. 332. 1 Tim. 3. 333. 1 Tim. 3. 334. 1 Tim. 3. 335. 1 Tim. 3. 336. 1 Tim. 3. 337. 1 Tim. 3. 338. 1 Tim. 3. 339. 1 Tim. 3. 340. 1 Tim. 3. 341. 1 Tim. 3. 342. 1 Tim. 3. 343. 1 Tim. 3. 344. 1 Tim. 3. 345. 1 Tim. 3. 346. 1 Tim. 3. 347. 1 Tim. 3. 348. 1 Tim. 3. 349. 1 Tim. 3. 350. 1 Tim. 3. 351. 1 Tim. 3. 352. 1 Tim. 3. 353. 1 Tim. 3. 354. 1 Tim. 3. 355. 1 Tim. 3. 356. 1 Tim. 3. 357. 1 Tim. 3. 358. 1 Tim. 3. 359. 1 Tim. 3. 360. 1 Tim. 3. 361. 1 Tim. 3. 362. 1 Tim. 3. 363. 1 Tim. 3. 364. 1 Tim. 3. 365. 1 Tim. 3. 366. 1 Tim. 3. 367. 1 Tim. 3. 368. 1 Tim. 3. 369. 1 Tim. 3. 370. 1 Tim. 3. 371. 1 Tim. 3. 372. 1 Tim. 3. 373. 1 Tim. 3. 374. 1 Tim. 3. 375. 1 Tim. 3. 376. 1 Tim. 3. 377. 1 Tim. 3. 378. 1 Tim. 3. 379. 1 Tim. 3. 380. 1 Tim. 3. 381. 1 Tim. 3. 382. 1 Tim. 3. 383. 1 Tim. 3. 384. 1 Tim. 3. 385. 1 Tim. 3. 386. 1 Tim. 3. 387. 1 Tim. 3. 388. 1 Tim. 3. 389. 1 Tim. 3. 390. 1 Tim. 3. 391. 1 Tim. 3. 392. 1 Tim. 3. 393. 1 Tim. 3. 394. 1 Tim. 3. 395. 1 Tim. 3. 396. 1 Tim. 3. 397. 1 Tim. 3. 398. 1 Tim. 3. 399. 1 Tim. 3. 400. 1 Tim. 3. 401. 1 Tim. 3. 402. 1 Tim. 3. 403. 1 Tim. 3. 404. 1 Tim. 3. 405. 1 Tim. 3. 406. 1 Tim. 3. 407. 1 Tim. 3. 408. 1 Tim. 3. 409. 1 Tim. 3. 410. 1 Tim. 3. 411. 1 Tim. 3. 412. 1 Tim. 3. 413. 1 Tim. 3. 414. 1 Tim. 3. 415. 1 Tim. 3. 416. 1 Tim. 3. 417. 1 Tim. 3. 418. 1 Tim. 3. 419. 1 Tim. 3. 420. 1 Tim. 3. 421. 1 Tim. 3. 422. 1 Tim. 3. 423. 1 Tim. 3. 424. 1 Tim. 3. 425. 1 Tim. 3. 426. 1 Tim. 3. 427. 1 Tim. 3. 428. 1 Tim. 3. 429. 1 Tim. 3. 430. 1 Tim. 3. 431. 1 Tim. 3. 432. 1 Tim. 3. 433. 1 Tim. 3. 434. 1 Tim. 3. 435. 1 Tim. 3. 436. 1 Tim. 3. 437. 1 Tim. 3. 438. 1 Tim. 3. 439. 1 Tim. 3. 440. 1 Tim. 3. 441. 1 Tim. 3. 442. 1 Tim. 3. 443. 1 Tim. 3. 444. 1 Tim. 3. 445. 1 Tim. 3. 446. 1 Tim. 3. 447. 1 Tim. 3. 448. 1 Tim. 3. 449. 1 Tim. 3. 450. 1 Tim. 3. 451. 1 Tim. 3. 452. 1 Tim. 3. 453. 1 Tim. 3. 454. 1 Tim. 3. 455. 1 Tim. 3. 456. 1 Tim. 3. 457. 1 Tim. 3. 458. 1 Tim. 3. 459. 1 Tim. 3. 460. 1 Tim. 3. 461. 1 Tim. 3. 462. 1 Tim. 3. 463. 1 Tim. 3. 464. 1 Tim. 3. 465. 1 Tim. 3. 466. 1 Tim. 3. 467. 1 Tim. 3. 468. 1 Tim. 3. 469. 1 Tim. 3. 470. 1 Tim. 3. 471. 1 Tim. 3. 472. 1 Tim. 3. 473. 1 Tim. 3. 474. 1 Tim. 3. 475. 1 Tim. 3. 476. 1 Tim. 3. 477. 1 Tim. 3. 478. 1 Tim. 3. 479. 1 Tim. 3. 480. 1 Tim. 3. 481. 1 Tim. 3. 482. 1 Tim. 3. 483. 1 Tim. 3. 484. 1 Tim. 3. 485. 1 Tim. 3. 486. 1 Tim. 3. 487. 1 Tim. 3. 488. 1 Tim. 3. 489. 1 Tim. 3. 490. 1 Tim. 3. 491. 1 Tim. 3. 492. 1 Tim. 3. 493. 1 Tim. 3. 494. 1 Tim. 3. 495. 1 Tim. 3. 496. 1 Tim. 3. 497. 1 Tim. 3. 498. 1 Tim. 3. 499. 1 Tim. 3. 500. 1 Tim. 3. 501. 1 Tim. 3. 502. 1 Tim. 3. 503. 1 Tim. 3. 504. 1 Tim. 3. 505. 1 Tim. 3. 506. 1 Tim. 3. 507. 1 Tim. 3. 508. 1 Tim. 3. 509. 1 Tim. 3. 510. 1 Tim. 3. 511. 1 Tim. 3. 512. 1 Tim. 3. 513. 1 Tim. 3. 514. 1 Tim. 3. 515. 1 Tim. 3. 516. 1 Tim. 3. 517. 1 Tim. 3. 518. 1 Tim. 3. 519. 1 Tim. 3. 520. 1 Tim. 3. 521. 1 Tim. 3. 522. 1 Tim. 3. 523. 1 Tim. 3. 524. 1 Tim. 3. 525. 1 Tim. 3. 526. 1 Tim. 3. 527. 1 Tim. 3. 528. 1 Tim. 3. 529. 1 Tim. 3. 530. 1 Tim. 3. 531. 1 Tim. 3. 532. 1 Tim. 3. 533. 1 Tim. 3. 534. 1 Tim. 3. 535. 1 Tim. 3. 536. 1 Tim. 3. 537. 1 Tim. 3. 538. 1 Tim. 3. 539. 1 Tim. 3. 540. 1 Tim. 3. 541. 1 Tim. 3. 542. 1 Tim. 3. 543. 1 Tim. 3. 544. 1 Tim. 3. 545. 1 Tim. 3. 546. 1 Tim. 3. 547. 1 Tim. 3. 548. 1 Tim. 3. 549. 1 Tim. 3. 550. 1 Tim. 3. 551. 1 Tim. 3. 552. 1 Tim. 3. 553. 1 Tim. 3. 554. 1 Tim. 3. 555. 1 Tim. 3. 556. 1 Tim. 3. 557. 1 Tim. 3. 558. 1 Tim. 3. 559. 1 Tim. 3. 560. 1 Tim. 3. 561. 1 Tim. 3. 562. 1 Tim. 3. 563. 1 Tim. 3. 564. 1 Tim. 3. 565. 1 Tim. 3. 566. 1 Tim. 3. 567. 1 Tim. 3. 568. 1 Tim. 3. 569. 1 Tim. 3. 570. 1 Tim. 3. 571. 1 Tim. 3. 572. 1 Tim. 3. 573. 1 Tim. 3. 574. 1 Tim. 3. 575. 1 Tim. 3. 576. 1 Tim. 3. 577. 1 Tim. 3. 578. 1 Tim. 3. 579. 1 Tim. 3. 580. 1 Tim. 3. 581. 1 Tim. 3. 582. 1 Tim. 3. 583. 1 Tim. 3. 584. 1 Tim. 3. 585. 1 Tim. 3. 586. 1 Tim. 3. 587. 1 Tim. 3. 588. 1 Tim. 3. 589. 1 Tim. 3. 590. 1 Tim. 3. 591. 1 Tim. 3. 592. 1 Tim. 3. 593. 1 Tim. 3. 594. 1 Tim. 3. 595. 1 Tim. 3. 596. 1 Tim. 3. 597. 1 Tim. 3. 598. 1 Tim. 3. 599. 1 Tim. 3. 600. 1 Tim. 3. 601. 1 Tim. 3. 602. 1 Tim. 3. 603. 1 Tim. 3. 604. 1 Tim. 3. 605. 1 Tim. 3. 606. 1 Tim. 3. 607. 1 Tim. 3. 608. 1 Tim. 3. 609. 1 Tim. 3. 610. 1 Tim. 3. 611. 1 Tim. 3. 612. 1 Tim. 3. 613. 1 Tim. 3. 614. 1 Tim. 3. 615. 1 Tim. 3. 616. 1 Tim. 3. 617. 1 Tim. 3. 618. 1 Tim. 3. 619. 1 Tim. 3. 620. 1 Tim. 3. 621. 1 Tim. 3. 622. 1 Tim. 3. 623. 1 Tim. 3. 624. 1 Tim. 3. 625. 1 Tim. 3. 626. 1 Tim. 3. 627. 1 Tim. 3. 628. 1 Tim. 3. 629. 1 Tim. 3. 630. 1 Tim. 3. 631. 1 Tim. 3. 632. 1 Tim. 3. 633. 1 Tim. 3. 634. 1 Tim. 3. 635. 1 Tim. 3. 636. 1 Tim. 3. 637. 1 Tim. 3. 638. 1 Tim. 3. 639. 1 Tim. 3. 640. 1 Tim. 3. 641. 1 Tim. 3. 642. 1 Tim. 3. 643. 1 Tim. 3. 644. 1 Tim. 3. 645. 1 Tim. 3. 646. 1 Tim. 3. 647. 1 Tim. 3. 648. 1 Tim. 3. 649. 1 Tim. 3. 650. 1 Tim. 3. 651. 1 Tim. 3. 652. 1 Tim. 3. 653. 1 Tim. 3. 654. 1 Tim. 3. 655. 1 Tim. 3. 656. 1 Tim. 3. 657. 1 Tim. 3. 658. 1 Tim. 3. 659. 1 Tim. 3. 660. 1 Tim. 3. 661. 1 Tim. 3. 662. 1 Tim. 3. 663. 1 Tim. 3. 664. 1 Tim. 3. 665. 1 Tim. 3. 666. 1 Tim. 3. 667. 1 Tim. 3. 668. 1 Tim. 3. 669. 1 Tim. 3. 670. 1 Tim. 3. 671. 1 Tim. 3. 672. 1 Tim. 3. 673. 1 Tim. 3. 674. 1 Tim. 3. 675. 1 Tim. 3. 676. 1 Tim. 3. 677. 1 Tim. 3. 678. 1 Tim. 3. 679. 1 Tim. 3. 680. 1 Tim. 3. 681. 1 Tim. 3. 682. 1 Tim. 3. 683. 1 Tim. 3. 684. 1 Tim. 3. 685. 1 Tim. 3. 686. 1 Tim. 3. 687. 1 Tim. 3. 688. 1 Tim. 3. 689. 1 Tim. 3. 690. 1 Tim. 3. 691. 1 Tim. 3. 692. 1 Tim. 3. 693. 1 Tim. 3. 694. 1 Tim. 3. 695. 1 Tim. 3. 696. 1 Tim. 3. 697. 1 Tim. 3. 698. 1 Tim. 3. 699. 1 Tim. 3. 700. 1 Tim. 3. 701. 1 Tim. 3. 702. 1 Tim. 3. 703. 1 Tim. 3. 704. 1 Tim. 3. 705. 1 Tim. 3. 706. 1 Tim. 3. 707. 1 Tim. 3. 708. 1 Tim. 3. 709. 1 Tim. 3. 710. 1 Tim. 3. 711. 1 Tim. 3. 712. 1 Tim. 3. 713. 1 Tim. 3. 714. 1 Tim. 3. 715. 1 Tim. 3. 716. 1 Tim. 3. 717. 1 Tim. 3. 718. 1 Tim. 3. 719. 1 Tim. 3. 720. 1 Tim. 3. 721. 1 Tim. 3. 722. 1 Tim. 3. 723. 1 Tim. 3. 724. 1 Tim. 3. 725. 1 Tim. 3. 726. 1 Tim. 3. 727. 1 Tim. 3. 728. 1 Tim. 3. 729. 1 Tim. 3. 730. 1 Tim. 3. 731. 1 Tim. 3. 732. 1 Tim. 3. 733. 1 Tim. 3. 734. 1 Tim. 3. 735. 1 Tim. 3. 736. 1 Tim. 3. 737. 1 Tim. 3. 738. 1 Tim. 3. 739. 1 Tim. 3. 740. 1 Tim. 3. 741. 1 Tim. 3. 742. 1 Tim. 3. 743. 1 Tim. 3. 744. 1 Tim. 3. 745. 1 Tim. 3. 746. 1 Tim. 3. 747. 1 Tim. 3. 748. 1 Tim. 3. 749. 1 Tim. 3. 750. 1 Tim. 3. 751. 1 Tim. 3. 752. 1 Tim. 3. 753. 1 Tim. 3. 754. 1 Tim. 3. 755. 1 Tim. 3. 756. 1 Tim. 3. 757. 1 Tim. 3. 758. 1 Tim. 3. 759. 1 Tim. 3. 760. 1 Tim. 3. 761. 1 Tim. 3. 762. 1 Tim. 3. 763. 1 Tim. 3. 764. 1 Tim. 3. 765. 1 Tim. 3. 766. 1 Tim. 3. 767. 1 Tim. 3. 768. 1 Tim. 3. 769. 1 Tim. 3. 770. 1 Tim. 3. 771. 1 Tim. 3. 772. 1 Tim. 3. 773. 1 Tim. 3. 774. 1 Tim. 3. 775. 1 Tim. 3. 776. 1 Tim. 3. 777. 1 Tim. 3. 778. 1 Tim. 3. 779. 1 Tim. 3. 780. 1 Tim. 3. 781. 1 Tim. 3. 782. 1 Tim. 3. 783. 1 Tim. 3. 784. 1 Tim. 3. 785. 1 Tim. 3. 786. 1 Tim. 3. 787. 1 Tim. 3. 788. 1 Tim. 3. 789. 1 Tim. 3. 790. 1 Tim. 3. 791. 1 Tim. 3. 792. 1 Tim. 3. 793. 1 Tim. 3. 794. 1 Tim. 3. 795. 1 Tim. 3. 796. 1 Tim. 3. 797. 1 Tim. 3. 798. 1 Tim. 3. 799. 1 Tim. 3. 800. 1 Tim. 3. 801. 1 Tim. 3. 802. 1 Tim. 3. 803. 1 Tim. 3. 804. 1 Tim. 3. 805. 1 Tim. 3. 806. 1 Tim. 3. 807. 1 Tim. 3. 808. 1 Tim. 3. 809. 1 Tim. 3. 810. 1 Tim. 3. 811. 1 Tim. 3. 812. 1 Tim. 3. 813. 1 Tim. 3. 814. 1 Tim. 3. 815. 1 Tim. 3. 816. 1 Tim. 3. 817. 1 Tim. 3. 818. 1 Tim. 3. 819. 1 Tim. 3. 820. 1 Tim. 3. 821. 1 Tim. 3. 822. 1 Tim. 3. 823. 1 Tim. 3. 824. 1 Tim. 3. 825. 1 Tim. 3. 826. 1 Tim. 3. 827. 1 Tim. 3. 828. 1 Tim. 3. 829. 1 Tim. 3. 830. 1 Tim. 3. 831. 1 Tim. 3. 832. 1 Tim. 3. 833. 1 Tim. 3. 834. 1 Tim. 3. 835. 1 Tim. 3. 836. 1 Tim. 3. 837. 1 Tim. 3. 838. 1 Tim. 3. 839. 1 Tim. 3. 840. 1 Tim. 3. 841. 1 Tim. 3. 842. 1 Tim. 3. 843. 1 Tim. 3. 844. 1 Tim. 3. 845. 1 Tim. 3. 846. 1 Tim. 3. 847. 1 Tim. 3. 848. 1 Tim. 3. 849. 1 Tim. 3. 850. 1 Tim. 3. 851. 1 Tim. 3. 852. 1 Tim. 3. 853. 1 Tim. 3. 854. 1 Tim. 3. 855. 1 Tim. 3. 856. 1 Tim. 3. 857. 1 Tim. 3. 858. 1 Tim. 3. 859. 1 Tim. 3. 860. 1 Tim. 3. 861. 1 Tim. 3. 862. 1 Tim. 3. 863. 1 Tim. 3. 864. 1 Tim. 3. 865. 1 Tim. 3. 866. 1 Tim. 3. 867. 1 Tim. 3. 868. 1 Tim. 3. 869. 1 Tim. 3. 870. 1 Tim. 3. 871. 1 Tim. 3. 872. 1 Tim. 3. 873. 1 Tim. 3. 874. 1 Tim. 3. 875. 1 Tim. 3. 876. 1 Tim. 3. 877. 1 Tim. 3. 878. 1 Tim. 3. 879. 1 Tim. 3. 880. 1 Tim. 3. 881. 1 Tim. 3. 882. 1 Tim. 3. 883. 1 Tim. 3. 884. 1 Tim. 3. 885. 1 Tim. 3. 886. 1 Tim. 3. 887. 1 Tim. 3. 888. 1 Tim. 3. 889. 1 Tim. 3. 890. 1 Tim. 3. 891. 1 Tim. 3. 892. 1 Tim. 3. 893. 1 Tim. 3. 894. 1 Tim. 3. 895. 1 Tim. 3. 896. 1 Tim. 3. 897. 1 Tim. 3. 898. 1 Tim. 3. 899. 1 Tim. 3. 900. 1 Tim. 3. 901. 1 Tim. 3. 902. 1 Tim. 3. 903. 1 Tim. 3. 904. 1 Tim. 3. 905. 1 Tim. 3. 906. 1 Tim. 3. 907

Timothy.  
knowing of  
known the  
three wise  
Christ Jesus.  
n of God,  
of, for cor-  
ct, || thor-

Of evil doers.

CHAP. I, II, III.

Of the duty of servants, &c.

19 Salute <sup>a</sup>Prisca and Aquila, and <sup>t</sup>the household of Onesiphorus.  
20 <sup>a</sup>Erastus abode at Corinth: but <sup>t</sup>Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.  
21 <sup>a</sup>Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

Anno DOMINI 66.  
<sup>a</sup>Acts 18. 2.  
Rom. 16. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 16.  
<sup>a</sup>Acts 28. 25.  
Rom. 16. 23.  
<sup>t</sup>Acts 20. 6.  
& 21. 29.  
<sup>a</sup>ver. 9.

22 <sup>a</sup>The Lord Jesus Christ <sup>be</sup> with thy spirit. Grace <sup>be</sup> with you. Amen.  
¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before † Nero the second time.

The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

5 Why Titus was left at Crete. 10 Of evil doers.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and <sup>t</sup>the acknowledging of the truth <sup>t</sup>which is after godliness;

2 <sup>t</sup>In hope of eternal life, which God, <sup>t</sup>that cannot lie, promised <sup>t</sup>before the world began;

3 <sup>t</sup>But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, <sup>t</sup>which is committed unto me, <sup>t</sup>according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To <sup>t</sup>Titus, <sup>t</sup>mine own son after <sup>t</sup>the common faith: <sup>a</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst <sup>t</sup>set in order the things that are <sup>t</sup>wanting, and <sup>t</sup>ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 <sup>t</sup>If any be blameless, <sup>t</sup>the husband of one wife, <sup>t</sup>having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly:

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as <sup>t</sup>the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, <sup>t</sup>not given to wine, no striker, <sup>t</sup>not given to filthy lucre;

8 <sup>t</sup>But a lover of hospitality, a lover of <sup>t</sup>good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 <sup>t</sup>Holding fast <sup>t</sup>the faithful word <sup>t</sup>as he hath been taught, that he may be able <sup>t</sup>by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For <sup>t</sup>there are many unruly and vain talkers and <sup>t</sup>deceivers, <sup>t</sup>specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, <sup>t</sup>who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>t</sup>for filthy lucre's sake.

12 <sup>t</sup>One of themselves, <sup>t</sup>even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: <sup>t</sup>wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be <sup>t</sup>sound in the faith;

14 <sup>t</sup>Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and <sup>t</sup>commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 <sup>t</sup>Unto the pure all things are pure: but <sup>t</sup>unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but <sup>t</sup>in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, <sup>t</sup>and unto every good work <sup>t</sup>reprobate.

Anno DOMINI 65.

<sup>a</sup>Tim. 2.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3.  
16. & 6. 3.  
10. Or. For.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 1.  
ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>a</sup>Num. 23.  
19.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 16.  
25.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 1. 20.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 10.  
<sup>a</sup>Thess. 4.  
4.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 11.  
ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 1.  
1. & 2.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 2. 13.  
& 4. 10.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 2. 13.  
& 7. 13. & 8. & 12. & 18.  
Gal. 2. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 16.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 4. 13.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 1. 1.  
<sup>t</sup>Act. 1. 29.  
Col. 1. 2.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 11.  
4.  
10. Or. left undone.  
<sup>a</sup>Act. 14.  
18.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 3.  
1.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3.  
12.  
<sup>a</sup>Mat. 24.  
43.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 4. 19.  
13. & 4. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 3.  
8.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 2. 18.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3.  
3. 8.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 3. 2.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 2.  
10. Or. good things.  
<sup>a</sup>Thess. 2.  
15.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 1.  
13. & 4. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 2.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 3. 2.  
15.  
10. Or. teaching.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 4. 3.  
ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 16.  
18.  
<sup>a</sup>Act. 19. 3.  
<sup>a</sup>Matt. 23.  
24.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 6.  
8. & 4. 7.  
<sup>t</sup>Act. 17.  
28.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 13.  
1.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 4. 2.  
ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1.  
1. & 4. 7.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 4. 4.  
<sup>a</sup>Isa. 29. 13.  
<sup>t</sup>Luke 11. 9.  
39. & 41.  
24. & 30.

Anno DOMINI 66.

<sup>a</sup>Gal. 4. 18.  
Philem. 25.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 14.  
17.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 3. 5.  
Jude 4.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 1.  
17.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 3. 8.  
Or. void judgment.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 10. & 6. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 13.  
ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Or. vigilant.  
ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 2. 9.  
10. & 3. 11.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 4.  
Or. holy women.  
<sup>t</sup>Or. maker.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Or. wise.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 3. 14.  
<sup>a</sup>Cor. 14.  
34.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 3. 22.  
ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 2. 11.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 15.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 6. 1.  
<sup>a</sup>Or. direct.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 4.  
12.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 5. 3.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 6. 24.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 6. 3.  
<sup>a</sup>Neh. 3. 9.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 5. 4.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 12.  
12. & 3. 16.  
<sup>a</sup>Thess. 3.  
1.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 6. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Col. 3. 22.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 6. 1.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 18.  
<sup>a</sup>Eph. 3. 24.  
<sup>t</sup>Or. giving saying.  
<sup>a</sup>Matt. 5. 16.  
<sup>a</sup>Phil. 2. 15.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 3. 2.  
15.  
ch. 3. 4. 3.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 3. 7.  
<sup>a</sup>Heb. 12. 18. & 19. 3.  
Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 16.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>a</sup>Tim. 4. 2.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 2. 22.  
<sup>a</sup>Thess. 4.  
15.  
<sup>t</sup>Pet. 4. 2.  
<sup>a</sup>John 2. 26.  
<sup>t</sup>Cor. 1. 20.  
<sup>t</sup>Phil. 3. 12.  
<sup>a</sup>Act. 24. 15.  
<sup>t</sup>Col. 1. 5. & 11. 2.  
<sup>a</sup>Luke 11. 27.  
<sup>t</sup>Col. 3. 4.  
<sup>t</sup>Tim. 1. 6.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, &c.

BUT speak thou the things which become <sup>a</sup>sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be <sup>t</sup>sober, grave, temperate, <sup>t</sup>sound in faith, in charity, in patience;

3 <sup>t</sup>The aged women likewise, that <sup>t</sup>they be in behaviour as becometh <sup>t</sup>holiness; not <sup>t</sup>false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to be <sup>t</sup>sober, <sup>t</sup>to love their husbands, to love their children, <sup>t</sup>To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, <sup>t</sup>obedient to their own husbands, <sup>t</sup>that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be <sup>t</sup>sober-minded, <sup>t</sup>In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine <sup>t</sup>shewing uncorruptness, gravity, <sup>t</sup>sincerity.

8 <sup>t</sup>Sound speech that cannot be condemned; <sup>t</sup>that he that is of the contrary part <sup>t</sup>may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 <sup>t</sup>Exhort <sup>t</sup>servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well <sup>t</sup>in all things; not <sup>t</sup>answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; <sup>t</sup>that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For <sup>t</sup>the grace of God <sup>t</sup>that bringeth salvation <sup>t</sup>hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, <sup>t</sup>that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should <sup>t</sup>live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 <sup>t</sup>Looking for that blessed <sup>t</sup>hope, and the glorious <sup>t</sup>appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 <sup>t</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, <sup>t</sup>and purify unto himself <sup>t</sup>a peculiar people, <sup>t</sup>zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and <sup>t</sup>exhort, and rebuke with all authority. <sup>t</sup>Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach, &c.

PUT them in mind <sup>t</sup>to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>t</sup>to be ready to every good work,

Heb. 9. 28. <sup>a</sup>Pet. 1. 7. <sup>a</sup>John 3. 2. <sup>a</sup>Gal. 1. 4. & 2. 20. <sup>a</sup>Eph. 5. 8. <sup>a</sup>Tim. 2. 6.  
<sup>a</sup>Heb. 9. 14. <sup>a</sup>Ex. 12. 16. & 19. 3. <sup>a</sup>Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 16. <sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 9. <sup>a</sup>Eph.  
<sup>a</sup>10. ch. 3. 8. <sup>a</sup>Tim. 4. 2. <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 13. 1. <sup>t</sup>Pet. 2. 13. <sup>a</sup>Col. 1. 10. <sup>a</sup>Tim. 2. 21. <sup>a</sup>Heb. 13. 21.

2 'To speak evil of no man, 'to be no brawlers, but 'gentle, shewing all 'meekness unto all men.

3 For 'we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that 'the kindness and ||love of 'God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 'Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by 'the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 'Which he shed on us †abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 'That being justified by his grace, 'we should be made heirs 'according to the hope of eternal life.

8 'This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful 'to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Anno DOMINI 65.  
 \* Eph. 4. 31.  
 \* 1 Tim. 2. 9.  
 \* 1 Phil. 4. 9.  
 \* 1 Cor. 3. 18.  
 \* 1 Cor. 6. 8.  
 \* Eph. 2. 1.  
 \* Col. 1. 21.  
 \* 1 Pet. 2. 7.  
 \* 1 Tim. 2. 17.  
 \* 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
 \* Rom. 2. 13.  
 \* Gal. 2. 16.  
 \* Eph. 2. 4.  
 \* 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
 \* 1 John 3. 11.  
 \* Eph. 3. 26.  
 \* 1 Pet. 3. 11.  
 \* Rom. 3. 26.  
 \* 1 John 1. 9.  
 \* 1 John 2. 15.  
 \* 1 Cor. 3. 11.  
 \* Rom. 10. 45.  
 \* 1 John 3. 3.  
 \* 1 Cor. 3. 11.  
 \* Gal. 2. 16.  
 \* Col. 2. 11.

9 But 'avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; 'for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, 'after the first and second admonition, 'reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, 'being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or 'Ty-chicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and 'Apollon on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn 'to ||maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be 'not unfruitful;

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 7. Col. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

## The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to PHILEMON.

1 Paul's joy in hearing of the faith and love of Philemon. to Onesimus, a runaway slave.

PAUL, 'a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and 'Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to 'the church in thy house:

3 'Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 'I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 'Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual 'by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints 'are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, 'though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, 'and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son 'Onesimus, 'whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, 'that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

Anno DOMINI 64.  
 \* Eph. 3. 1.  
 \* 1 Tim. 1. 8.  
 \* 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
 \* 1 Phil. 2. 25.  
 \* Col. 4. 17.  
 \* 1 Phil. 2. 25.  
 \* Rom. 16. 29.  
 \* Eph. 1. 8.  
 \* Eph. 1. 16.  
 \* 1 Thess. 1. 10.  
 \* 1 Thess. 4. 10.  
 \* Eph. 1. 25.  
 \* Col. 1. 4.  
 \* Phil. 1. 9.  
 \* 1 Cor. 7. 12.  
 \* 1 Tim. 1. 16.  
 \* Rom. 16. 29.  
 \* 1 Thess. 1. 6.  
 \* 1 Cor. 4. 9.  
 \* 1 Cor. 4. 11.  
 \* Gal. 4. 19.  
 \* Acts 11. 26.  
 \* Acts 19. 39.  
 \* Col. 4. 10.  
 \* 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
 \* 1 Tim. 4. 13.  
 \* 1 Tim. 4. 14.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; 'that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 'For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, 'a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, 'both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore 'a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: 'refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 'Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for 'I trust that 'through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee 'Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 'Marcus, 'Aristarchus, 'Demas, 'Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

# The Epistle of PAUL, the Apostle, to the HEBREWS.

## CHAP. I.

1 The essential dignity of the Son, by whom God hath revealed himself in these last days: 4 his pre-eminence above the angels in office.

**G**OD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 || And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son, he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom;

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

## CHAP. II.

1 Our obligation to give earnest heed to the gospel. 5 The dominion of the world not granted to angels, but to the Son, &c.

**T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip,

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs

Anno DOMINI 64.

Num. 12. 8, 9. Deut. 32. 30. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. John 1. 17. & 15. 25. ch. 9. 3. Ps. 9. 8. Matt. 21. 28. & 28. 18. John 3. 35. Rom. 8. 17. John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16. & 14. 9. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15. 1 John 1. 4. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 4. 11. Ach. 7. 17. & 9. 19. Ps. 10. 1. & 10. 11. & 10. 12. & 10. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 21. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 10. & 10. 11. 1 Cor. 13. 32. ch. 3. 3. 1 Sam. 7. 10. Chron. 21. 10. & 28. 6. Ps. 99. 16. & 99. 17. 1 Or, When he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, &c. Rom. 8. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5. Deut. 32. 30. & 32. 31. Ps. 97. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 22. 1 Gr. made. 1 John 1. 10. & 1. 11. & 1. 12. & 1. 13. & 1. 14. & 1. 15. & 1. 16. & 1. 17. & 1. 18. & 1. 19. & 1. 20. & 1. 21. & 1. 22. & 1. 23. & 1. 24. & 1. 25. & 1. 26. & 1. 27. & 1. 28. & 1. 29. & 1. 30. & 1. 31. & 1. 32. & 1. 33. & 1. 34. & 1. 35. & 1. 36. & 1. 37. & 1. 38. & 1. 39. & 1. 40. & 1. 41. & 1. 42. & 1. 43. & 1. 44. & 1. 45. & 1. 46. & 1. 47. & 1. 48. & 1. 49. & 1. 50. & 1. 51. & 1. 52. & 1. 53. & 1. 54. & 1. 55. & 1. 56. & 1. 57. & 1. 58. & 1. 59. & 1. 60. & 1. 61. & 1. 62. & 1. 63. & 1. 64. & 1. 65. & 1. 66. & 1. 67. & 1. 68. & 1. 69. & 1. 70. & 1. 71. & 1. 72. & 1. 73. & 1. 74. & 1. 75. & 1. 76. & 1. 77. & 1. 78. & 1. 79. & 1. 80. & 1. 81. & 1. 82. & 1. 83. & 1. 84. & 1. 85. & 1. 86. & 1. 87. & 1. 88. & 1. 89. & 1. 90. & 1. 91. & 1. 92. & 1. 93. & 1. 94. & 1. 95. & 1. 96. & 1. 97. & 1. 98. & 1. 99. & 1. 100. & 1. 101. & 1. 102. & 1. 103. & 1. 104. & 1. 105. & 1. 106. & 1. 107. & 1. 108. & 1. 109. & 1. 110. & 1. 111. & 1. 112. & 1. 113. & 1. 114. & 1. 115. & 1. 116. & 1. 117. & 1. 118. & 1. 119. & 1. 120. & 1. 121. & 1. 122. & 1. 123. & 1. 124. & 1. 125. & 1. 126. & 1. 127. & 1. 128. & 1. 129. & 1. 130. & 1. 131. & 1. 132. & 1. 133. & 1. 134. & 1. 135. & 1. 136. & 1. 137. & 1. 138. & 1. 139. & 1. 140. & 1. 141. & 1. 142. & 1. 143. & 1. 144. & 1. 145. & 1. 146. & 1. 147. & 1. 148. & 1. 149. & 1. 150. & 1. 151. & 1. 152. & 1. 153. & 1. 154. & 1. 155. & 1. 156. & 1. 157. & 1. 158. & 1. 159. & 1. 160. & 1. 161. & 1. 162. & 1. 163. & 1. 164. & 1. 165. & 1. 166. & 1. 167. & 1. 168. & 1. 169. & 1. 170. & 1. 171. & 1. 172. & 1. 173. & 1. 174. & 1. 175. & 1. 176. & 1. 177. & 1. 178. & 1. 179. & 1. 180. & 1. 181. & 1. 182. & 1. 183. & 1. 184. & 1. 185. & 1. 186. & 1. 187. & 1. 188. & 1. 189. & 1. 190. & 1. 191. & 1. 192. & 1. 193. & 1. 194. & 1. 195. & 1. 196. & 1. 197. & 1. 198. & 1. 199. & 1. 200. & 1. 201. & 1. 202. & 1. 203. & 1. 204. & 1. 205. & 1. 206. & 1. 207. & 1. 208. & 1. 209. & 1. 210. & 1. 211. & 1. 212. & 1. 213. & 1. 214. & 1. 215. & 1. 216. & 1. 217. & 1. 218. & 1. 219. & 1. 220. & 1. 221. & 1. 222. & 1. 223. & 1. 224. & 1. 225. & 1. 226. & 1. 227. & 1. 228. & 1. 229. & 1. 230. & 1. 231. & 1. 232. & 1. 233. & 1. 234. & 1. 235. & 1. 236. & 1. 237. & 1. 238. & 1. 239. & 1. 240. & 1. 241. & 1. 242. & 1. 243. & 1. 244. & 1. 245. & 1. 246. & 1. 247. & 1. 248. & 1. 249. & 1. 250. & 1. 251. & 1. 252. & 1. 253. & 1. 254. & 1. 255. & 1. 256. & 1. 257. & 1. 258. & 1. 259. & 1. 260. & 1. 261. & 1. 262. & 1. 263. & 1. 264. & 1. 265. & 1. 266. & 1. 267. & 1. 268. & 1. 269. & 1. 270. & 1. 271. & 1. 272. & 1. 273. & 1. 274. & 1. 275. & 1. 276. & 1. 277. & 1. 278. & 1. 279. & 1. 280. & 1. 281. & 1. 282. & 1. 283. & 1. 284. & 1. 285. & 1. 286. & 1. 287. & 1. 288. & 1. 289. & 1. 290. & 1. 291. & 1. 292. & 1. 293. & 1. 294. & 1. 295. & 1. 296. & 1. 297. & 1. 298. & 1. 299. & 1. 300. & 1. 301. & 1. 302. & 1. 303. & 1. 304. & 1. 305. & 1. 306. & 1. 307. & 1. 308. & 1. 309. & 1. 310. & 1. 311. & 1. 312. & 1. 313. & 1. 314. & 1. 315. & 1. 316. & 1. 317. & 1. 318. & 1. 319. & 1. 320. & 1. 321. & 1. 322. & 1. 323. & 1. 324. & 1. 325. & 1. 326. & 1. 327. & 1. 328. & 1. 329. & 1. 330. & 1. 331. & 1. 332. & 1. 333. & 1. 334. & 1. 335. & 1. 336. & 1. 337. & 1. 338. & 1. 339. & 1. 340. & 1. 341. & 1. 342. & 1. 343. & 1. 344. & 1. 345. & 1. 346. & 1. 347. & 1. 348. & 1. 349. & 1. 350. & 1. 351. & 1. 352. & 1. 353. & 1. 354. & 1. 355. & 1. 356. & 1. 357. & 1. 358. & 1. 359. & 1. 360. & 1. 361. & 1. 362. & 1. 363. & 1. 364. & 1. 365. & 1. 366. & 1. 367. & 1. 368. & 1. 369. & 1. 370. & 1. 371. & 1. 372. & 1. 373. & 1. 374. & 1. 375. & 1. 376. & 1. 377. & 1. 378. & 1. 379. & 1. 380. & 1. 381. & 1. 382. & 1. 383. & 1. 384. & 1. 385. & 1. 386. & 1. 387. & 1. 388. & 1. 389. & 1. 390. & 1. 391. & 1. 392. & 1. 393. & 1. 394. & 1. 395. & 1. 396. & 1. 397. & 1. 398. & 1. 399. & 1. 400. & 1. 401. & 1. 402. & 1. 403. & 1. 404. & 1. 405. & 1. 406. & 1. 407. & 1. 408. & 1. 409. & 1. 410. & 1. 411. & 1. 412. & 1. 413. & 1. 414. & 1. 415. & 1. 416. & 1. 417. & 1. 418. & 1. 419. & 1. 420. & 1. 421. & 1. 422. & 1. 423. & 1. 424. & 1. 425. & 1. 426. & 1. 427. & 1. 428. & 1. 429. & 1. 430. & 1. 431. & 1. 432. & 1. 433. & 1. 434. & 1. 435. & 1. 436. & 1. 437. & 1. 438. & 1. 439. & 1. 440. & 1. 441. & 1. 442. & 1. 443. & 1. 444. & 1. 445. & 1. 446. & 1. 447. & 1. 448. & 1. 449. & 1. 450. & 1. 451. & 1. 452. & 1. 453. & 1. 454. & 1. 455. & 1. 456. & 1. 457. & 1. 458. & 1. 459. & 1. 460. & 1. 461. & 1. 462. & 1. 463. & 1. 464. & 1. 465. & 1. 466. & 1. 467. & 1. 468. & 1. 469. & 1. 470. & 1. 471. & 1. 472. & 1. 473. & 1. 474. & 1. 475. & 1. 476. & 1. 477. & 1. 478. & 1. 479. & 1. 480. & 1. 481. & 1. 482. & 1. 483. & 1. 484. & 1. 485. & 1. 486. & 1. 487. & 1. 488. & 1. 489. & 1. 490. & 1. 491. & 1. 492. & 1. 493. & 1. 494. & 1. 495. & 1. 496. & 1. 497. & 1. 498. & 1. 499. & 1. 500. & 1. 501. & 1. 502. & 1. 503. & 1. 504. & 1. 505. & 1. 506. & 1. 507. & 1. 508. & 1. 509. & 1. 510. & 1. 511. & 1. 512. & 1. 513. & 1. 514. & 1. 515. & 1. 516. & 1. 517. & 1. 518. & 1. 519. & 1. 520. & 1. 521. & 1. 522. & 1. 523. & 1. 524. & 1. 525. & 1. 526. & 1. 527. & 1. 528. & 1. 529. & 1. 530. & 1. 531. & 1. 532. & 1. 533. & 1. 534. & 1. 535. & 1. 536. & 1. 537. & 1. 538. & 1. 539. & 1. 540. & 1. 541. & 1. 542. & 1. 543. & 1. 544. & 1. 545. & 1. 546. & 1. 547. & 1. 548. & 1. 549. & 1. 550. & 1. 551. & 1. 552. & 1. 553. & 1. 554. & 1. 555. & 1. 556. & 1. 557. & 1. 558. & 1. 559. & 1. 560. & 1. 561. & 1. 562. & 1. 563. & 1. 564. & 1. 565. & 1. 566. & 1. 567. & 1. 568. & 1. 569. & 1. 570. & 1. 571. & 1. 572. & 1. 573. & 1. 574. & 1. 575. & 1. 576. & 1. 577. & 1. 578. & 1. 579. & 1. 580. & 1. 581. & 1. 582. & 1. 583. & 1. 584. & 1. 585. & 1. 586. & 1. 587. & 1. 588. & 1. 589. & 1. 590. & 1. 591. & 1. 592. & 1. 593. & 1. 594. & 1. 595. & 1. 596. & 1. 597. & 1. 598. & 1. 599. & 1. 600. & 1. 601. & 1. 602. & 1. 603. & 1. 604. & 1. 605. & 1. 606. & 1. 607. & 1. 608. & 1. 609. & 1. 610. & 1. 611. & 1. 612. & 1. 613. & 1. 614. & 1. 615. & 1. 616. & 1. 617. & 1. 618. & 1. 619. & 1. 620. & 1. 621. & 1. 622. & 1. 623. & 1. 624. & 1. 625. & 1. 626. & 1. 627. & 1. 628. & 1. 629. & 1. 630. & 1. 631. & 1. 632. & 1. 633. & 1. 634. & 1. 635. & 1. 636. & 1. 637. & 1. 638. & 1. 639. & 1. 640. & 1. 641. & 1. 642. & 1. 643. & 1. 644. & 1. 645. & 1. 646. & 1. 647. & 1. 648. & 1. 649. & 1. 650. & 1. 651. & 1. 652. & 1. 653. & 1. 654. & 1. 655. & 1. 656. & 1. 657. & 1. 658. & 1. 659. & 1. 660. & 1. 661. & 1. 662. & 1. 663. & 1. 664. & 1. 665. & 1. 666. & 1. 667. & 1. 668. & 1. 669. & 1. 670. & 1. 671. & 1. 672. & 1. 673. & 1. 674. & 1. 675. & 1. 676. & 1. 677. & 1. 678. & 1. 679. & 1. 680. & 1. 681. & 1. 682. & 1. 683. & 1. 684. & 1. 685. & 1. 686. & 1. 687. & 1. 688. & 1. 689. & 1. 690. & 1. 691. & 1. 692. & 1. 693. & 1. 694. & 1. 695. & 1. 696. & 1. 697. & 1. 698. & 1. 699. & 1. 700. & 1. 701. & 1. 702. & 1. 703. & 1. 704. & 1. 705. & 1. 706. & 1. 707. & 1. 708. & 1. 709. & 1. 710. & 1. 711. & 1. 712. & 1. 713. & 1. 714. & 1. 715. & 1. 716. & 1. 717. & 1. 718. & 1. 719. & 1. 720. & 1. 721. & 1. 722. & 1. 723. & 1. 724. & 1. 725. & 1. 726. & 1. 727. & 1. 728. & 1. 729. & 1. 730. & 1. 731. & 1. 732. & 1. 733. & 1. 734. & 1. 735. & 1. 736. & 1. 737. & 1. 738. & 1. 739. & 1. 740. & 1. 741. & 1. 742. & 1. 743. & 1. 744. & 1. 745. & 1. 746. & 1. 747. & 1. 748. & 1. 749. & 1. 750. & 1. 751. & 1. 752. & 1. 753. & 1. 754. & 1. 755. & 1. 756. & 1. 757. & 1. 758. & 1. 759. & 1. 760. & 1. 761. & 1. 762. & 1. 763. & 1. 764. & 1. 765. & 1. 766. & 1. 767. & 1. 768. & 1. 769. & 1. 770. & 1. 771. & 1. 772. & 1. 773. & 1. 774. & 1. 775. & 1. 776. & 1. 777. & 1. 778. & 1. 779. & 1. 780. & 1. 781. & 1. 782. & 1. 783. & 1. 784. & 1. 785. & 1. 786. & 1. 787. & 1. 788. & 1. 789. & 1. 790. & 1. 791. & 1. 792. & 1. 793. & 1. 794. & 1. 795. & 1. 796. & 1. 797. & 1. 798. & 1. 799. & 1. 800. & 1. 801. & 1. 802. & 1. 803. & 1. 804. & 1. 805. & 1. 806. & 1. 807. & 1. 808. & 1. 809. & 1. 810. & 1. 811. & 1. 812. & 1. 813. & 1. 814. & 1. 815. & 1. 816. & 1. 817. & 1. 818. & 1. 819. & 1. 820. & 1. 821. & 1. 822. & 1. 823. & 1. 824. & 1. 825. & 1. 826. & 1. 827. & 1. 828. & 1. 829. & 1. 830. & 1. 831. & 1. 832. & 1. 833. & 1. 834. & 1. 835. & 1. 836. & 1. 837. & 1. 838. & 1. 839. & 1. 840. & 1. 841. & 1. 842. & 1. 843. & 1. 844. & 1. 845. & 1. 846. & 1. 847. & 1. 848. & 1. 849. & 1. 850. & 1. 851. &

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Christian's rest to be attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word, &c.

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest; although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 (Again he limiteth a certain day, saying, in Da-

ANNO DOMINI 64.

• Eph. a. 10. ch. 1. 2. • Ex. 14. 31. Num. 13. 7. Deut. 3. 24. & 8. 31. 1 Or, dis- 13. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. a. 21. 21. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. a. 5. 1. Rom. 5. a. Col. 1. 23. ch. 6. 11. & 10. 35. = 5 Sam. 23. Acts 1. 16. 1. ver. 15. Pa. 95. 7. 1 Or, they shall enter.

\* ver. 6.

\* ver. 7.

\* Num. 14. 2, 4, 11. 24, 30. Deut. 1. 34. 35, 38.

\* Num. 14. 29, 30. Ps. 106. 26. Pa. 106. 26. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Jude 5. \* Num. 14. 30. Deut. 1. 34. ch. 4. 6.

\* ch. 11. 25.

† Gr. the word of hearing. 1 Or, because they were not united by faith to.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

† Gen. a. 2. Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17.

vid, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

3 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

Of the high priests taken from among men; wherewith Christ's priesthood is compared, and its privileges set forth.

FOR every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.  
 14 But strong meet<sup>r</sup> belongeth to them that are || of full age, *even* those who by reason || of use have their senses exercised <sup>to</sup> discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 The higher doctrine of Christianity proposed to be treated of. 10 Of charitable deeds, &c.

**T**HEREFORE, "leaving || the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance <sup>from</sup> dead works, and of faith toward God.

2 <sup>Of</sup> the doctrine of baptisms, <sup>and</sup> of laying on of hands, <sup>and</sup> of resurrection of the dead, <sup>and</sup> of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, <sup>if</sup> God permit.

4 For <sup>it is</sup> impossible for those <sup>who</sup> were once enlightened, and have tasted of <sup>the</sup> heavenly gift and <sup>were</sup> made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>the</sup> world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>seeing</sup> they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them || by whom it is dressed, <sup>receiveth</sup> blessing from God:

8 <sup>But</sup> that which beareth thorns and briars *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 <sup>For</sup> *God is* not unrighteous to forget <sup>your</sup> work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have <sup>ministered</sup> to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that <sup>every</sup> one of you <sup>do</sup> shew the same diligence <sup>to</sup> the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience <sup>inherit</sup> the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could <sup>swear</sup> by no greater, <sup>he</sup> sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the <sup>greater</sup>; and <sup>an</sup> oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto <sup>the</sup> heirs of promise <sup>the</sup> immutability of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope <sup>set</sup> before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, <sup>and</sup> which entereth into <sup>the</sup> veil;

Anno DOMINI 64.

† 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 12. 13. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Or, of a habit, or, of a profession. 1 Isa. 7. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 4. 15.

† Gen. 14. 18. &c.

† Phil. 3. 12. 13. 14. ch. 5. 12. Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

† 1 Cor. 9. 14. Acts 19. 4. 5. Acts 8. 14. 15. 16. 17. & 19. 6. Acts 17. 31. 32. Acts 24. 14. Rom. 8. 16. 7 Acts 16. 1 Cor. 4. 10. Matt. 12. 31. 32. ch. 10. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 20, 21.

† John 3. 16. 1 John 1. 22. John 4. 10. & 6. 39. Eph. 4. 7. Gal. 3. 5. ch. 4. 4. ch. 5. 5. ch. 13. 36. Or, for. Ps. 65. 10. 1 Isa. 5. 6.

† Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 10. 22. & 25. 40. John 13. 20. Rom. 3. 4. Thesa. 1. 6. 7. 11 Thesa. 1. 3. Rom. 15. 4. ch. 6. 4. & 9. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. ch. 3. 6. 14. Col. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 13. 36. 1 Gen. 22. 16. 17. 1 109. 9. Luke 1. 73.

† 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 12. 13. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Or, of a habit, or, of a profession.

† Gen. 14. 18. &c.

† Phil. 3. 12. 13. 14. ch. 5. 12. Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

† 1 Cor. 9. 14. Acts 19. 4. 5. Acts 8. 14. 15. 16. 17. & 19. 6. Acts 17. 31. 32. Acts 24. 14. Rom. 8. 16. 7 Acts 16. 1 Cor. 4. 10. Matt. 12. 31. 32. ch. 10. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 20, 21.

† John 3. 16. 1 John 1. 22. John 4. 10. & 6. 39. Eph. 4. 7. Gal. 3. 5. ch. 4. 4. ch. 5. 5. ch. 13. 36. Or, for. Ps. 65. 10. 1 Isa. 5. 6.

† Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 10. 22. & 25. 40. John 13. 20. Rom. 3. 4. Thesa. 1. 6. 7. 11 Thesa. 1. 3. Rom. 15. 4. ch. 6. 4. & 9. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. ch. 3. 6. 14. Col. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 13. 36. 1 Gen. 22. 16. 17. 1 109. 9. Luke 1. 73.

† 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 12. 13. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Or, of a habit, or, of a profession.

† Gen. 14. 18. &c.

† Phil. 3. 12. 13. 14. ch. 5. 12. Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

† 1 Cor. 9. 14. Acts 19. 4. 5. Acts 8. 14. 15. 16. 17. & 19. 6. Acts 17. 31. 32. Acts 24. 14. Rom. 8. 16. 7 Acts 16. 1 Cor. 4. 10. Matt. 12. 31. 32. ch. 10. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 20, 21.

† John 3. 16. 1 John 1. 22. John 4. 10. & 6. 39. Eph. 4. 7. Gal. 3. 5. ch. 4. 4. ch. 5. 5. ch. 13. 36. Or, for. Ps. 65. 10. 1 Isa. 5. 6.

† Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 10. 22. & 25. 40. John 13. 20. Rom. 3. 4. Thesa. 1. 6. 7. 11 Thesa. 1. 3. Rom. 15. 4. ch. 6. 4. & 9. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5. ch. 3. 6. 14. Col. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 13. 36. 1 Gen. 22. 16. 17. 1 109. 9. Luke 1. 73.

† 1 Cor. 13. 11. & 12. 13. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. 1 Cor. 13. 11. Or, of a habit, or, of a profession.

20 <sup>Whither</sup> the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, <sup>made</sup> an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ, a priest after the order of Melchisedec, is proved to be far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

**F**OR this <sup>Melchisedec</sup>, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, <sup>unto</sup> whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily <sup>they</sup> that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose || descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, <sup>and</sup> blessed <sup>him</sup> that had the promises.

7 And without <sup>a</sup> contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there <sup>he</sup> *receiveth them* <sup>of</sup> whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 <sup>If</sup> therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that <sup>our</sup> Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, <sup>Thou art</sup> a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for <sup>the</sup> weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For <sup>the</sup> law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a <sup>better</sup> hope *did*; by the which we <sup>draw</sup> nigh unto God.

Anno DOMINI 64.

† 1 Ch. 4. 14. & 1. 89. 24. 2 Ch. 3. 1. & 5. 6. 10. & 7. 17.

† Gen. 14. 18. &c.

† Num. 18. 21. &c.

† Gen. 14. 18. &c.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:

21 (For those priests were made ||without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, 'The Lord sware, and will not repeat, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much 'was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath ||an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ||to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth 'to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, 'who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, 'and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, 'first for his own sins, 'and then for the people's: for 'this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh 'men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, 'who is †consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The excellency of Christ's ministry, 6 being the mediator of a better covenant.

NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, 'who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ||of 'the sanctuary, and of 'the true tabernacle, which: the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For 'every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore 'it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ||there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and 'shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: 'for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now 'hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ||covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 'For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, 'Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For 'this is the covenant that I will make with

Anno DOMINI 64. | Or, without swearing of an oath. Ps. 110. 4. | ch. 8. 6. & 9. 15. & 12. 24. | Or, which passeth not from one to another. | Or, evermore. Rom. 8. 3. | 1 Tim. 2. 5. | ch. 2. 24. | 1 John 2. 1. | ch. 4. 13. | Eph. 1. 20. | ch. 4. 10. | Lev. 9. 7. | 16. 6, 11. | 17. 11. | Rom. 6. 10. | ch. 5. 1, 2. & 5. 9. | Or, perfected. | Eph. 1. 20. | Col. 3. 1. | ch. 1. 3. & 10. 12. & 12. 2. | Or, of holy things. | 1 ch. 9. 8. | 12. 24. | ch. 9. 11. | ch. 3. 1. | Eph. 1. 20. | ch. 9. 14. | Or, they are priests. | Col. 2. 17. | ch. 9. 23. & 10. 1. | Ex. 25. 40. & 26. 30. | 1 Pet. 1. 10. | Num. 8. 4. | Acts 7. 44. | 1 Cor. 3. 6. | 8. 9. | ch. 7. 29. | Or, testament. | Jer. 31. 31. | 32. 33. | 34. | ch. 10. 16. | Or, error. | Ex. 25. 8. | Ex. 26. 33. | 40. 4. | Ex. 25. 31. | Ex. 25. 32. | Lev. 24. 9. | Lev. 24. 3. | 1 Or, 16. 17. | 17. 11. | 18. 10. | 19. 21. | 20. 30. | Deut. 10. 2. | 1 Kings 8. 9. | 21. | 2 Chron. 5. 10. | Ex. 25. 18. | Lev. 16. 2. | 1 Kings 8. 6, 7. | Num. 28. 9. | Dan. 8. 11. | Ex. 30. 10. | Lev. 16. 9. | 11, 15, 19. | 34. | ver. 25. | ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27. | ch. 10. 19. | 20. | John 14. 6. | Gal. 3. 21. | ch. 7. 18, 19. | Rev. 1. 11. | Lev. 11. 2. | Col. 2. 16. | 1 Tim. 1. 7. | Eph. 2. 15. | Col. 2. 20. | ch. 7. 16. | Or, rites, or, ceremonies. | ch. 3. 1. | ch. 10. 1. | ch. 8. 9. | ch. 9. 11. | Acts 20. 28. | Eph. 1. 7. | Col. 1. 14. | 1 Pet. 1. 19. | Rev. 1. 5. & 7. 14. | Zech. 3. 9. | ver. 26, 28. | ch. 10. 10. | Dan. 9. 24. | Lev. 16. 14, 15. | Num. 19. 21, 22. | 1 Pet. 1. 19. | John 1. 7. | Rev. 1. 14. | Rom. 1. 24. | 1 Pet. 3. 18. | Eph. 2. 5. | Tit. 2. 14. | ch. 7. 27. | Or, body. | ch. 1. 3. & 10. 10. | ch. 6. 1. | Luke 1. 22. | Rom. 6. 13. | 22. | 1 Pet. 4. 2.

the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will †put my laws into their mind, and write them ||in their hearts: and 'I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And 'they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, 'and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 'In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 By the imperfection of the legal sacrifices, 11 he sheweth the efficacy of the blood of Christ, 19 The necessity of Christ's death.

THEN verily the first covenant had also ||ordinances of divine service, and 'a worldly sanctuary.

2 'For there was a tabernacle made; the first 'wherein was 'the candlestick, and 'the table, and the shew-bread; which is called ||the sanctuary.

3 'And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and 'the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was 'the golden pot that had manna, and 'Aaron's rod that budded, and 'the tables of the covenant;

5 And 'over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, 'the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

7 But into the second went the high priest alone 'once every year, not without blood, 'which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 'The Holy Ghost this signifying, that 'the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing;

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, 'that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in 'meats and drinks, and 'divers washings, 'and carnal ||ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come 'an high priest 'of good things to come, 'by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither 'by the blood of goats and calves, but 'by his own blood, he entered in 'once into the holy place, 'having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if 'the blood of bulls and of goats, and 'the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, 'who through the eternal Spirit 'offered himself without ||spot to God, 'purge your conscience from 'dead works 'to serve the living God?



shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 The nature of faith. 6 Without faith we cannot please God; the fruit of faith.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise,

as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only-begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as

Annotations in two columns: Anno DOMINI 64. and Anno DOMINI 64. with various scriptural references.



28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, || let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear; 29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Exhortations to charity, 2 to hospitality, 3 pity to the afflicted, 4 chastity, 5 contentment, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to avoid strange doctrines, &c.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which || have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein; 10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI 6., Anno DOMINI 6. and a list of biblical references (e.g., Rom. 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100).

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty: with whom, if he comes shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen. ¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

Rom. 4. 24. & 5. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 2. 1. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Pat. 3. 21. 1 Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 17. 1 Pat. 2. 15. & 5. 4. 2 Zech. 9. 11. ch. 10. 22. ¶ Or, Jerusalem. 2 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pat. 3. 10. ¶ Or, doing. ¶ Phil. 2. 12. ¶ Gal. 1. 5. ¶ Tim. 4. 15. Rev. 1. 6. ¶ 1 Pat. 3. 19. ¶ 1 Thess. 3. 2. ¶ 1 Tim. 6. 12. 1 Pet. 7. 17. ¶ Tit. 3. 15.

The General Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle's address: he exhorteth to patience in affliction, 6 to pray in faith. 14 Our lusts tempt us to sin.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI about 6., Anno DOMINI about 6. and a list of biblical references (e.g., Mark 11, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100).

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

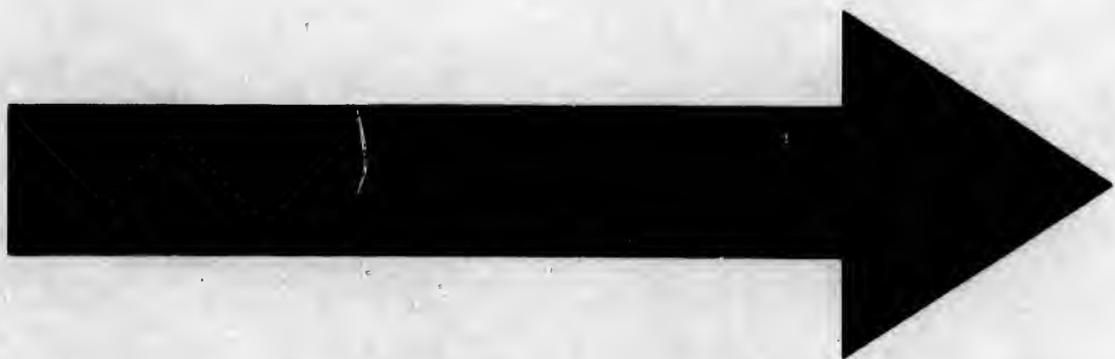
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

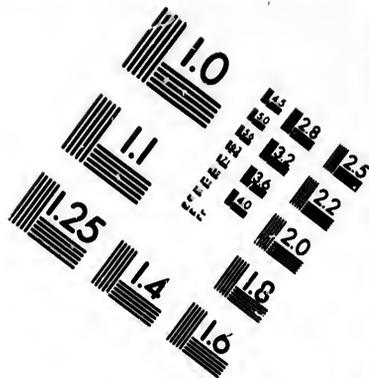
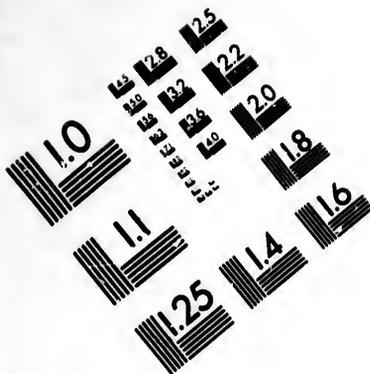
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let us say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

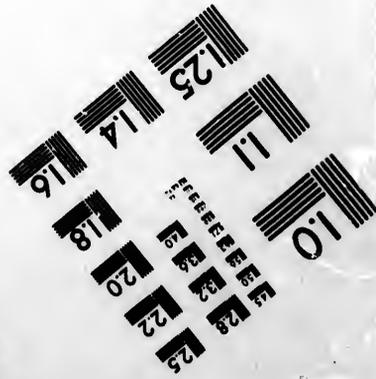
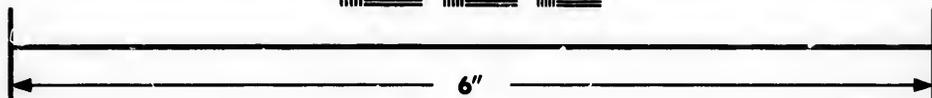
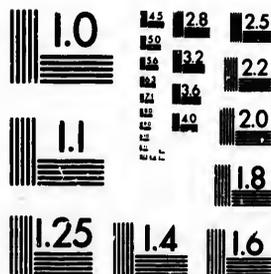
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.







**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

2.8  
2.5  
2.2  
2.0  
1.8

11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity; so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can not fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 Our evil lusts cause contention: how we may overcome them, and gain God's favour.

FROM whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Anno DOMINI about 60.

Prov. 12. 18. & 15. 2. Ps. 12. 3. & 73. 1. Or, word

Prov. 16. 37. Matt. 15. 11. & 23. Mark 7. 13. & 23. Gr. nature.

Ps. 140. 3. Gen. 1. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. Or, hole. ch. 1. 21. Rom. 13. 2.

Rom. 2. 17, 23. Phil. 3. 9. Or, sensual, or, unquietness. Gal. 5. 20. Or, without wronging.

Rom. 12. 9. & 2. 1. 1 John 3. 18. Prov. 11. 18. Rom. 12. 9. Phil. 5. 9. Heb. 12. 11.

Or, pleasures. So ver. 3. Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17. Pet. 2. 11. Or, envy.

Job 27. 9. & 35. 19. Prov. 3. 28. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 2. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Ps. 66. 18. 1 John 3. 15. & 5. 14. Or, pleasures. Ps. 73. 27. 1 John 2. 15. Gal. 5. 17. See Gen. 4. 5. & 8. 1. Prov. 11. 29. Prov. 21. 10. Or, envy.

Anno DOMINI about 60.

Chro. 15. 2. 1 Sa. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 1. & 2. 1. Matt. 5. 20. Job 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 6. Eph. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 1. Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

Matt. 10. Rom. 14. 9. 13. 27. Luke 12. 18. & c.

Or, Job 7. 7. Ps. 100. 3. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17. 1 Cor. 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. & 16. 7. Heb. 6. 2. 1 Cor. 5. 6. Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Rom. 1. 20. 21. 22. & 17, 18, 23.

Prov. 11. Luke 6. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Job 13. 6. Matt. 6. 20. ch. 2. 2.

Rom. 2. 5. Lev. 19. 13. Job 24. 10. 11. Jer. 23. 13. Mal. 3. 5. Deut. 24. 10. Amos 6. 2. 4. Luke 16. 19. 25. 5. 6. ch. 2. 6.

Or, Be long patient, or, suffer. Gal. 5. 22. Deut. 11. 14. Jer. 2. 24. Hos. 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. Zech. 10. 1. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25. 37. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 11. Or, Groom, or, Master.

1 Cor. 4. 5. Matt. 5. 11. Heb. 11. 35, & c.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy; who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men warned of God's judgments. 7 Of patience. 13 To pray in adversity.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and have wanted; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, "we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of "the patience of Job, and have seen "the end of the Lord; that "the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, "swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, "anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; "and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI about 60. and Anno DOMINI about 60. containing various biblical references.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

17 Elias was a man "subject to like passions as we are, and "he prayed || earnestly that it might not rain: "and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And "he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, "if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, "shall save a soul from death, and "shall hide a multitude of sins.

\*Matt. 18. 15. \*Rom. 11. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16. \*Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

The First Epistle General of PETER.

1 The Apostle's address: 3 he blesseth God for their hope of a blessed immortality: 10 salvation in Christ foretold by the prophets of old, &c.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers "scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 "Elect "according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, "through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and "sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: "Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, "according to his "abundant mercy, "hath begotten us again unto a lively hope "by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, "and that fadeth not away, "reserved in heaven || for you,

5 "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now "for a season (if need be) "ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That "the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though "it be tried with fire, "might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 "Whom having not seen, ye love; "in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving "the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time "the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand "the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 "Unto whom it was revealed, that "not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with "the Holy Ghost

Table with 2 columns: Anno DOMINI about 60. and Anno DOMINI about 60. containing various biblical references.

sent down from heaven; "which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore "gird up the loins of your mind, "be sober, and hope "to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you "at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, "not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts "in your ignorance:

15 "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, "Be ye holy: for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, "who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, "pass the time of your "sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know "that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation "received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But "with the precious blood of Christ, "as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 "Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest "in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, "that raised him up from the dead, and "gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye "have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned "love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart, fervently;

23 "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, "by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 || For "all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 "But: the word of the Lord endureth for ever. "And this is the word which by the gc spel is preached unto you.

John 1. 29, 36. 1 Cor. 5. 7. \*Rom. 3. 25. & 16. 25, 26. Eph. 3. 9, 11. Col. 3. 26. \*1 Tim. 1. 9, 10. Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8. \*Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 10. Heb. 1. 9, 10, 11. \*Acta 2. 24. \*Matt. 28. 18. \*Acta 13. 33. & 13. 34. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9. ch. 2. 29. \*Acta 15. 9. \*Rom. 12. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 13. 1. ch. 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 18. & 4. 7, 21. \*John 1. 23. & 3. 5. \*Jum. 1. 18. 1 John 3. 9. | Or, For that. \*Pa. 103. 15. Isa. 40. 6. & 51. 12. Jam. 1. 10. \*Pa. 208. 12, 26. 152. 40. 8. Luke 16. 17. \*John 1. 1, 14. 1 John 1. 1, 2.



15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ. 7 By the approaching end of all things he exhorteth them to sobriety, charity, &c.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things

Anno DOMINI about 62.

1 Pet. 1. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange, concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. On their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God; and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 The elders exhorted to feed the flock of Christ; 5 the younger to obey the elder; 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and steadfast in the faith, resisting the devil, &c.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, you are also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things

husbands. because an exam- found in not again; but com- busly: own body ould live ealed. ; but are Bishop of ng all men to t's sake. on to your the word, on by the conversation outward hearing of heart, in ment of God e the holy ed them- husbands: calling him as ye do ment. m accord- e wife, as ogether of hindered. g compas- be pitiful, g for rail- that ye are a blessing. ood days, d his lips l: let him the right- ayers: but t do evil. u, if ye be ness' sake, heir terror,

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

Anno DOMINI about 66.  
ch. 4. 11.  
Rev. 1. 6.  
1 Cor. 1. 19.  
Heb. 13. 22.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.  
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.  
Acts 12. 12, 25. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Eph. 6. 13.

## The Second Epistle General of PETER.

### CHAP. I.

Peter, saluting the Christians, admonisheth them of the gifts and promises of the gospel, &c.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Anno DOMINI 66.

1 Or, Symon.  
Acts 13. 14.  
1 Tim. 2. 13.  
1 Cor. 4. 13.  
Eph. 4. 5.  
Tit. 2. 13.  
1 Pet. 5. 1.  
Jude 9.

John 17. 3.  
1 Thess. 3. 14.  
1 Tim. 2. 9.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.  
Eph. 9. 9.  
1 Or, by.  
1 Cor. 7. 1.  
1 Cor. 3. 18.  
Eph. 4. 24.  
Heb. 12. 10.  
John 3. 2.  
1 ch. 2. 15.  
20.  
1 ch. 3. 18.  
1 Pet. 3. 7.

Gal. 6. 10.  
1 Thess. 3. 12, 13, 15.  
1 John 4. 21.

1 Or, idle.  
John 13. 2.  
Tit. 2. 14.

1 John 2. 9, 11.

Eph. 5. 26.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
1 John 1. 7.

1 John 3. 19.  
ch. 3. 17.

Rom. 15. 14, 15.  
Phil. 3. 1.  
ch. 3. 1.

1 John 9.  
John 5.  
1 Pet. 3. 12.  
ch. 3. 17.  
1 Cor. 5. 5.

1 ch. 3. 2.  
2 Deut. 31. 29.  
31. 14.  
1 Tim. 4. 6.  
John 21. 18, 19.

1 Cor. 1. 17.  
2 Cor. 3. 17.  
2. 3.  
Mark 9. 9.  
John 1. 14.  
John 1. 1.  
2. 4.

1 Matt. 3. 17.  
17. 5.  
Mark 1. 11.  
8. 7.  
Luke 3. 22.  
9. 35.

1 See Ea.  
John 3. 15.  
Matt. 17. 6.  
Ps. 119. 107.  
1 Cor. 13. 35.  
Rev. 22. 8.  
1 Cor. 4. 6.  
Rom. 12. 6.  
1 Pet. 3. 11.  
1 Or, at any time.  
2 Sam. 23. 2.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

### CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment of them and their followers, &c.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.  
3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:





3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteous is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

| After<br>Ann<br>DOMINI<br>90. | After<br>Ann<br>DOMINI<br>90. |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Rom. 4. 17.                   | ch. 4. 21.                    |
| ch. 5. 1. 2.                  | ch. 2. 8. 10.                 |
| 15.                           | John 14.                      |
| ch. 5. 17.                    | 23. & 15.                     |
| 18.                           | 10.                           |
| 1. Ioh. 13. 5.                | ch. 1. 19.                    |
| 6. 11.                        | John 17.                      |
| 1. Tim. 1. 15.                | 21. Rec.                      |
| Heb. 1. 1.                    | John 13.                      |
| & 9. 26.                      | ch. 4. 13.                    |
| 1. Pet. 2. 24.                |                               |
| 1. Cor. 5. 21.                |                               |
| Heb. 4. 11.                   |                               |
| & 9. 28.                      |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 22.                |                               |
| ch. 4. 1.                     |                               |
| & 4. 8.                       |                               |
| 3. John 11.                   |                               |
| ch. 2. 26.                    |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 27.                |                               |
| 1. Cor. 14.                   |                               |
| 5. 9.                         |                               |
| Rom. 2. 13.                   |                               |
| ch. 2. 23.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 13. 3.               |                               |
| 38.                           |                               |
| John 8. 44.                   |                               |
| 1. Gen. 3. 15.                |                               |
| Luke 10. 18.                  |                               |
| John 16.                      |                               |
| 11.                           |                               |
| Heb. 2. 2.                    |                               |
| ch. 1. 18.                    |                               |
| 1. Pet. 1. 23.                |                               |
| ch. 2. 23.                    |                               |
| ch. 4. 8.                     |                               |
| ch. 1. 5. & 7.                |                               |
| 1. Cor. commandment.          |                               |
| 1. John 23.                   |                               |
| 34. & 15.                     |                               |
| 11.                           |                               |
| ver. 23.                      |                               |
| ch. 4. 7. 21.                 |                               |
| 2. John 5.                    |                               |
| 1. Gen. 4. 8.                 |                               |
| Heb. 11. 4.                   |                               |
| Jude 11.                      |                               |
| John 15.                      |                               |
| 18. 19. & 17.                 |                               |
| 1. Tim. 3. 12.                |                               |
| ch. 2. 10.                    |                               |
| ch. 2. 9. 11.                 |                               |
| 1. Matt. 5. 3. 21. 22.        |                               |
| ch. 4. 20.                    |                               |
| 1. Rom. 13. 2.                |                               |
| Rev. 21. 8.                   |                               |
| John 3.                       |                               |
| 16. & 15.                     |                               |
| 13.                           |                               |
| Rom. 5. 8.                    |                               |
| Eph. 5. 2.                    |                               |
| 13.                           |                               |
| ch. 4. 9. 11.                 |                               |
| 1. Deut. 15. 7.               |                               |
| Luke 3. 11.                   |                               |
| ch. 11. 22.                   |                               |
| 1. Ezech. 33. 31.             |                               |
| Rom. 13. 9.                   |                               |
| Eph. 4. 1.                    |                               |
| 1. Tim. 2. 15.                |                               |
| 1. Pet. 1. 22.                |                               |
| John 18.                      |                               |
| 37.                           |                               |
| ch. 1. 8.                     |                               |
| 1. Gr. 14.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 4. 4.                 |                               |
| 1. Job 22. 26.                |                               |
| 20.                           |                               |
| 1. Heb. 10. 22.               |                               |
| ch. 2. 28. & 9.               |                               |
| 1. Ps. 34. 15.                |                               |
| 1. Eccl. 15. 18.              |                               |
| 1. Prov. 19. 29.              |                               |
| 1. Jer. 29. 12.               |                               |
| 1. Matt. 7. 8.                |                               |
| ch. 11. 22.                   |                               |
| Mark 11. 24.                  |                               |
| John 24.                      |                               |
| 1. Rom. 15. 7. & 16. 23.      |                               |
| 24.                           |                               |
| 1. Jam. 5. 16.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 14.                    |                               |
| 1. John 8.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 2.                |                               |
| 1. Matt. 22. 39.              |                               |
| 1. Rom. 13. 2.                |                               |
| 1. Matt. 22.                  |                               |
| 39.                           |                               |
| John 13. 34.                  |                               |
| 1. Rom. 13. 2.                |                               |
| Eph. 5. 2.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 4. 9.               |                               |
| 1. Pet. 4. 8.                 |                               |
| ver. 11.                      |                               |
| 1. Jer. 39. 8.                |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 4.               |                               |
| 1. Cor. 14. 8.                |                               |
| 20.                           |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| 1. Jer. 23. 5.                |                               |
| 1. Rev. 2. 9.                 |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1.                     |                               |
| ch. 5. 22.                    |                               |
| 1. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Thess. 5. 21.              |                               |
| Rev. 2. 9.                    |                               |
| 1. Matt. 24. 2.               |                               |
| 1. Act. 20. 30.               |                               |
| 1. Tim. 4. 1.                 |                               |
| 1. Pet. 2. 1.                 |                               |
| 2. John 7.                    |                               |
| 1. Cor. 13. 3.                |                               |
| ch. 5. 1                      |                               |

1 He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments. 4 True faith will overcome the world. 11 Believers have eternal life through Christ; 18 they are distinguished from the world by abstaining from sin, and by a right knowledge of God.

**W**HOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath

made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

| After Anno DOMINI go.  | After Anno DOMINI go.  |
|--|--|
| * John 1. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.   | * ch. 2. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.   |
| * John 14. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Job 42. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                      |
| * John 16. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Job 43. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                      |
| * John 19. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Job 44. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * John 24. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Job 45. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Matt. 11. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Job 46. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Matt. 13. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Job 47. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Matt. 23. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Job 48. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Rom. 8. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.   | * Job 49. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 4. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                  | * Job 50. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * John 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.   | * Job 51. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 3. 28, 29, 30.  | * Job 52. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |

## The Second Epistle of JOHN.

1 He testifieth his regard for a certain pious matron and her children; 5 He exhorteth them to persevere in Christian love and belief, that they lose not their full reward; 10 and to have nothing to do with seducers.

**T**HE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

| After Anno DOMINI go.   | After Anno DOMINI go.   |
|---|---|
| * John 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * John 4. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * John 8. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * John 2. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 2. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.              | * Gal. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 3. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                    | * Gal. 4. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 4. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                 | * Gal. 5. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 5. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.     | * Gal. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 6. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.                    | * Gal. 7. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 7. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Gal. 8. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 8. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Gal. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  |
| * Gal. 9. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.  | * Gal. 10. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 10. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 11. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 11. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 12. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 13. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 13. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 15. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 15. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 16. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 16. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 17. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 17. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 18. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 18. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 19. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 19. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 20. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. |
| * Gal. 20. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38. | * Gal. 21. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 2   |

# The Third Epistle of JOHN.

1 He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality to true preachers; 9 he censureth Diotrefes, and threatneth him for his ambitious opposition, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love ||in the truth.

2 Beloved, I ||wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey †after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, †taking nothing of the Gentiles.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

10 John 1. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

11 John 2. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

12 John 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

13 Cor. 9. 12, 13.

After Anno DOMINI 90.

14 Ps. 37. 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

15 Num. 16. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

16 Gr. month to month.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrefes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak †face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

# The General Epistle of JUDE.

Jude exhorteth Christians to constancy in the received faith; 4 he foretelleth the punishment of certain false teachers.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses,

Anno DOMINI about 66.

10 Luke 6. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

11 Tit. 1. 4.

12 Phil. 1. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

13 Gal. 3. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

14 Tit. 2. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

15 John 2. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

16 Num. 14. 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

17 Heb. 3. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

18 John 8. 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

19 Rev. 20. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

20 Gen. 19. 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

21 Deut. 29. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

22 1 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

23 Es. 29. 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they 'who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.  
 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,  
 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.  
 22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:  
 23 And others save with fear, pulling them out

of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.  
 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,  
 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Anno DOMINI about 66.  
 1 Prov. 18. 1.  
 Ezek. 14. 7.  
 11os. 4. 14.  
 & 9. 10.  
 Heb. 10. 15.  
 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
 Jan. 3. 15.  
 Gal. 3. 7.  
 1 Tim. 1. 1.  
 Rom. 8. 26.  
 Eph. 6. 18.

Anno DOMINI about 66.  
 Tit. 2. 13.  
 1 Pet. 3. 13.  
 Rom. 11. 14.  
 1 Tim. 4. 16.  
 Amos 4. 1.  
 1 Cor. 3. 15.  
 Zech. 3. 2.  
 Zech. 3. 4.  
 Rev. 3. 4.

\*Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 3. 20. \*Col. 1. 29. /Rom. 16. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.

# The REVELATION of ST. JOHN the Divine.

## CHAP. I.

4 John's salutation to the seven churches. 7 The coming of Christ; 14 his glorious power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the First-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; and unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a gar-

Anno DOMINI 96.  
 John 3. 22.  
 & 8. 20.  
 & 12. 49.  
 ver. 4. 1.  
 ch. 22. 16.  
 1 Cor. 1. 6.  
 ch. 6. 9.  
 11.  
 ver. 9.  
 1 John 1. 1.  
 1 John 11. 26.  
 ch. 22. 7.  
 Rom. 13. 11.  
 Jam. 5. 8.  
 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
 ch. 19. 10.  
 1 Ex. 3. 14.  
 ver. 8.  
 1 John 1. 1.  
 1 Exch. 3. 1.  
 & 4. 10.  
 ch. 3. 1. & 4. 5.  
 1 John 5. 6.  
 1 John 5. 14.  
 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
 ch. 3. 14.  
 1 Cor. 13. 10.  
 Col. 1. 18.  
 Eph. 1. 9.  
 ch. 17. 14.  
 & 19. 16.  
 1 John 13. 14.  
 & 15. 19.  
 Gal. 3. 20.  
 1 Heb. 9. 14.  
 1 John 1. 7.  
 11. 1. & 2. 2.  
 ch. 5. 10.  
 & 20. 6.  
 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
 Heb. 13. 21.  
 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
 & 12. 9.  
 Dan. 7. 13.  
 Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 30.  
 Acts 1. 11.  
 Zech. 22. 10.  
 John 19. 37.  
 1 Isa. 41. 4.  
 & 44. 6.  
 & 48. 12.  
 ver. 17.  
 ch. 2. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 13.  
 ver. 11.  
 ver. 4. & 8. & ch. 4. 17. & 16. 3.  
 Phil. 1. 7.  
 & 2. 2.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6.  
 Rom. 8. 17.  
 1 Tim. 2. 15.  
 ch. 6. 9.  
 ver. 2.  
 Acts 10. 10.  
 1 Cor. 12. 2.  
 ch. 4. 2. & 17. 3. & 21. 10.  
 John 20. 26.  
 Acts 90. 7.  
 1 Cor. 16. 2.  
 ch. 4. 1. & 10. 8.  
 ver. 8.  
 1 ver. 17.  
 1 ver. 20.  
 Ea. 25. 37.  
 Zech. 4. 2.  
 ch. 2. 1.

ment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;  
 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAP. II.

1 What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of Ephesus, & Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 and Thyatira.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Anno DOMINI 96.  
 Ezek. 1. 26.  
 Dan. 7. 13.  
 & 10. 16.  
 ch. 10. 1.  
 Dan. 10. 3.  
 1 ch. 22. 6.  
 Dan. 7. 9.  
 1 John 1. 1.  
 ch. 2. 18.  
 & 19. 12.  
 1 Ex. 10. 17.  
 Dan. 10. 6.  
 ch. 2. 18.  
 1 Exek. 43. 9.  
 Dan. 10. 6.  
 ch. 14. 2.  
 ch. 19. 6.  
 ever. 20.  
 ch. 1. 1. & 3. 1.  
 Eph. 6. 17.  
 Heb. 4. 12.  
 ch. 2. 12, 16.  
 & 19. 15.  
 21.  
 Acts 6. 13.  
 ch. 10. 17.  
 Ezek. 1. 28.  
 Dan. 7. 18.  
 & 10. 10.  
 & 12. 10.  
 & 44. 6. & 48. 12.  
 ch. 2. 8. & 22. 13.  
 ver. 11.  
 Rom. 6. 9.  
 ch. 4. 9.  
 & 1. 14.  
 Pa. 68. 20.  
 ch. 20. 1.  
 ver. 19.  
 ch. 2. 1.  
 & ch. 9. 1.  
 &c.  
 ch. 4. 1.  
 &c.  
 ver. 16.  
 1 ver. 12.  
 Mal. 2. 7.  
 ch. 2. 1. &c.  
 Zech. 4. 4.  
 Mal. 5. 13.  
 Phil. 2. 13.  
 ch. 1. 16.  
 20.  
 ch. 1. 13.  
 Pa. 1. 3.  
 ver. 9. 13.  
 19.  
 ch. 1. 5, 15.  
 1 John 4. 1.  
 1 Cor. 11. 1.  
 1 ver. 2.  
 Gal. 6. 9.  
 Heb. 11. 3.  
 1 Matt. 11. 41. 43.  
 ver. 15.  
 Matt. 11. 25. & 13. 35.  
 9. & 17.  
 ver. 13.  
 ver. 8.  
 1 ver. 17.  
 1 ver. 20.  
 Ea. 25. 37.  
 Zech. 4. 2.  
 ch. 2. 1.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first:

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which

Annotations for the left column of the text, including references to Acts, Luke, John, etc.

have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden: 25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning-star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 What John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches of Sardis, 7 Philadelphia, 14 and Laodicea.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church [of the Laodiceans write; "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 'I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, 'I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked;

18 I counsel thee 'to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and 'white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 'As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, 'I stand at the door, and knock: 'if any man hear my voice, and open the door, 'I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh 'will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

1 'John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind, &c.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and 'the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, 'Come up hither, 'and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately 'I was in the Spirit: and behold, 'a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: 'and there was a rainbow round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.

4 'And round about the throne were four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, 'clothed in white raiment; 'and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded 'lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. 'And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are 'the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was 'a sea of glass like unto crystal: 'and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before 'and behind.

7 'And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them 'six wings about him; and they were full of eyes 'within; and they rest not day and night, saying, 'Holy,

Anno DOMINI 96.

1 ch. 8. 7. 1 Or, in iudicio. 1 Isa. 55. 16. 1 ch. 1. 5. & 19. 11. & 29. 6. ver. 7. Col. 1. 15. ver. 1.

1 Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

1 Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 44. & 25. 1.

1 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 7. 13. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.

1 Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 12. 12. 12. 5. 6. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12.

1 Sol. Song 3. 4. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12. 12.

1 Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 5. 6. 27. 1. 27. 1.

1 Gen. 49. 9, 10. 1 Heb. 7. 14. 1 Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 15. 12. ch. 22. 16. 1 ver. 1. 1 Or, 1 ch. 6. 11. 1 ch. 12. 7. 1 John 1. 29. 12. 30. 1 ch. 13. 8. 1 ver. 9. 12. 1 Zech. 3. 9. 1 ch. 4. 5. 1 ch. 4. 2. 1 ch. 4. 6, 10.

1 ch. 12. 12. 1 ch. 1. 19. & 28. 6. 1 ch. 1. 20. & 17. 3. 1 Isa. 6. 2. 1 Jer. 17. 12. 1 Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. 1 Dan. 7. 1. 1 Ezek. 1. 28.

1 ch. 11. 16. 1 ch. 3. 4. 5. 1 Zech. 4. 7. 1 Jer. 29. 13. 14. & 39. 1 ver. 10. 1 ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18. 1 1 Es. 37. 35. 1 Chron. 9. 20. 1 Ezek. 1. 13. 1 Zech. 4. 7. 1 ch. 1. 4. & 3. 1 & 5. 6. 1 Est. 8. 8. ch. 15. 2. 1 Ezek. 1. 3. 1 ver. 6. 1 Num. 2. 9. & c. 1. 1 Ezek. 1. 7. & 10. 14.

1 ch. 14. 2. & 15. 2. 1 Or, incense. 1 Ps. 139. 2. ch. 8. 3. 4. 3. ch. 14. 3. 1 ch. 4. 11.

1 ver. 6. 1 Ps. 100. 28. 1 Rom. 3. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 11. 1 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Eph. 1. 7. 1 Col. 1. 14. 1 Heb. 7. 9. 1 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19. 1 Pet. 9. 1. 1 Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 27. 1 ch. 7. 9. & 14. 6. 1 Est. 9. 6. 1 1 Pet. 5. 9. 1 ch. 1. 6. & 2. 6. & 3. 5. 1 2 Pet. 1. 1. 1 1 Pet. 5. 9. 1 ch. 4. 4. 6. 1 Ps. 68. 17. 1 Dan. 7. 6. 1 Heb. 11. 22. 1 1 Phil. 2. 10. 1 ver. 3.

holy, holy, 'Lord God Almighty, 'which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, 'who liveth for ever and ever,

10 'The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, 'and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, 'and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 'Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: 'for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals, which no man is worthy to open. 6 The Lamb openeth the book: the beasts and elders praise him.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a 'book written within and on the backside, 'sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man 'in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, 'the Lion of the tribe of Juda, 'the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and 'to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood 'a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and 'seven eyes, which are 'the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand 'of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, 'the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them 'harps, and golden vials full of 'odours, 'which are the prayers of saints.

9 And 'they sung a new song, saying, 'Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: 'for thou wast slain, and 'hast redeemed us to God by thy blood 'out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 'And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels 'round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was 'ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, 'Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And 'every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are

in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, 'Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of six of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

ANNO DOMINI 96.

1 Chron. 29. 11.  
Rom. 9. 5. & 16. 27.  
1 Tim. 6.

1 Pet. 4. 11.  
ch. 1. 6.  
1 ch. 6. 16.  
& 7. 10.  
1 ch. 19. 4.  
1 ch. 4. 9. 30.

1 Hos. 10. 8.  
Luk. 23. 30.  
ch. 9. 6.

1 Isa. 23. 6.  
&c.  
Zeph. 1. 14.  
&c.  
ch. 10. 14.  
1 Ps. 76. 7.

1 ch. 5. 5.  
9. 7.  
1 ch. 4. 7.

1 Zech. 6. 3.  
ch. 19. 11.  
1 Ps. 134. 4.  
1 Zech. 6. 11.  
ch. 14. 14.

1 ch. 4. 7.

1 Zech. 6. 3.

1 ch. 4. 7.

1 Zech. 6. 3.

1 The word ch. 12. 17.  
signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

1 ch. 9. 4.  
1 ch. 4. 7.  
1 Zech. 4. 3.

1 Or. 26. 11.  
1 Ezek. 14. 21.  
1 Lev. 26. 22.

1 ch. 8. 3. & 9. 13. & 14. 16.  
1 ch. 20. 4.  
1 ch. 1. 9.  
1 2 Tim. 1. 8.

1 ch. 12. 17.  
1 ch. 19. 10.  
1 See Zech. 4. 12.

1 ch. 3. 7.  
1 ch. 11. 28.  
1 & 19. 2.  
1 ch. 3. 4. 5.  
1 & 7. 14.

1 Heb. 11. 40.  
1 ch. 14. 13.

1 ch. 16. 28.  
1 Joel. 1. 10.  
1 31. & 3. 15.  
1 Mat. 24. 29.

1 Act. 2. 20.  
1 ch. 8. 10.  
1 & 9. 1.  
1 Or. 26. 11.

1 Ps. 102. 26.  
1 Heb. 1. 12.  
1 13.  
1 Jer. 3. 23.  
1 & 4. 24.  
1 ch. 16. 30.

1 ch. 5. 13.  
1 14.

1 P. ver. 9.

ANNO DOMINI 96.

1 Isa. 5. 19.

1 Hos. 10. 8.  
Luk. 23. 30.  
ch. 9. 6.

1 Isa. 23. 6.  
&c.  
Zeph. 1. 14.  
&c.  
ch. 10. 14.  
1 Ps. 76. 7.

1 Dan. 7. 2.

1 ch. 9. 4.

1 ch. 6. 6. & 9. 4.  
1 Ezek. 9. 4.  
ch. 14. 1.  
1 ch. 28. 4.

1 ch. 9. 16.

1 ch. 14. 1.

1 Rom. 11. 25.  
1 ch. 5. 9.

1 ch. 3. 5.  
1 & 4. 4.  
1 & 6. 11.  
1 ver. 14.

1 Ps. 3. 8.  
1 Isa. 43. 11.  
1 Jer. 3. 23.  
1 Hos. 13. 4.  
1 ch. 19. 1.  
1 ch. 5. 13.  
1 ch. 4. 6.

1 ch. 5. 13.  
1 14.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

2 An angel cometh to seal the servants of God in their foreheads: 4 the number of them that were sealed out of each of the tribes of Israel, &c.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, seven angels have seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow, &c.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the

earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit: 2 he openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions: 12 the first woe is past, &c.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them; but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the

Anno DOMINI 96.  
 \* ch. 6. 9.  
 \* & 17. 6.  
 \* Isa. 1. 18.  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 \* John 1. 7.  
 ch. 1. 5.  
 See Zech.  
 3. 3. 4. 5.  
 \* Isa. 4. 5. 6.  
 ch. 21. 3.  
 \* Isa. 49. 10.  
 \* Ps. 121. 6.  
 ch. 21. 4.  
 \* Luke 10.  
 ch. 8. 10.  
 \* Luke 8.  
 31.  
 ch. 17. 8. &  
 20. 1.  
 ver. 2. 11.  
 \* Joel 2. 2.  
 \* Joel  
 \* Ex. 10. 4.  
 Judg. 7. 25.  
 1 ver. 10.  
 \* ch. 6. 8.  
 \* ch. 6. 6.  
 & 7. 3.  
 \* ch. 8. 7.  
 \* Matt. 18.  
 10.  
 Luke 1. 19.  
 \* 2 Chron.  
 29. 23-28.  
 \* Or, add  
 11 to the  
 prayers.  
 ch. 5. 8.  
 \* Ex. 20. 1.  
 ch. 6. 9.  
 \* Ps. 141. 2.  
 Luke 1. 10.  
 \* Job 3. 21.  
 Isa. 2. 19.  
 Jer. 8. 3.  
 ch. 6. 16.  
 \* Joel 2. 4.  
 \* Nah. 3.  
 7.  
 \* Dan. 7. 8.  
 \* Or, whom.  
 \* ch. 16. 18.  
 \* 2 Sam. 22.  
 8.  
 1 Kings 19.  
 11. 7.  
 Act 4. 31.  
 \* Ezek. 38.  
 22.  
 \* ch. 16. 2.  
 \* Isa. 2. 13.  
 ch. 9. 4.  
 \* Jer. 51.  
 25.  
 Amos 7. 4.  
 \* ch. 16. 2.  
 \* Ezek. 12.  
 19.  
 \* ch. 16. 3.  
 \* Isa. 14. 22.  
 ch. 9. 1.  
 \* ch. 16. 4.  
 \* Ruth 1.  
 20.  
 \* Jer. 15. 43.  
 Jer. 9. 15.  
 & 23. 13.  
 \* Isa. 23.  
 70.  
 Amos 8. 9.  
 \* Ps. 68. 17.  
 Dan. 7. 10.  
 \* Ezek. 38.  
 4.  
 \* ch. 7. 4.  
 \* ch. 14. 6.  
 & 19. 17.  
 \* 2 Chron.  
 29. 2.  
 \* Isa. 5. 29.  
 29.



17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which || destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

A woman clothed with the sun travaileth: 4 the great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: 5 she is delivered, and fleeth into the wilderness, &c.

AND there appeared a great || wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, "travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast

unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns: 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth which supporteth the worship of the former beast.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast, coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Anno DOMINI 96. ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 16. 5. ch. 19. 6. ver. 2, 9. Dan. 7. 9. 10. ch. 6. 10. ch. 19. 5. ch. 13. 10. & 18. 5. I Or, corrupt. ch. 15. 5. ch. 8. 5. ch. 15. 5. ch. 16. 11. I Or, sign. Dan. 66. 7. Gal. 4. 19. I Or, sign. ch. 17. 3. ch. 17. 9. ch. 15. 1. ch. 9. 10. ch. 17. 18. Dan. 8. 10. ver. 2. Ex. 1. 16. Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 19. 15. ver. 4. ch. 11. 3. Dan. 10. 13, 21. & 12. 1. ver. 3. ch. 30. 2. Luke 10. 18. Joho 12. 31. Gen. 3. 1. ch. 30. 2. ch. 20. 3. ch. 9. 1. ch. 11. 15. & 19. 1. Job 1. 9. & 2. 5. Zech. 3. 1. Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37. & 16. 20. Luke 14. 26. Ps. 96. 11. Isa. 49. 13. ch. 18. 20. ch. 8. 13. ch. 11. 10. ch. 10. 6. ver. 3. Isa. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. 25. 2. Thess. 2. 9. ch. 16. 14. ch. 18. 38. Kings 1. 10, 11.



5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Seven angels commanded to pour out their vials on the earth: 2 great plagues follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh suddenly.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

Anno DOMINI 96.

ch. 11. 19. See Num. 1. 50. ver. 1. Ex. 28. 6. 8. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ch. 1. 12. ch. 4. 6. Thess. 1. 9. ch. 4. 8. & 10. 6. Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 10. Chron. 3. 14. Isa. 6. 4. Thess. 1. 9.

ch. 15. 1. ch. 14. 10. & 15. 7.

ch. 8. 7. Ex. 9. 9. 10. 12. ch. 13. 16. 17. 13. 14. ch. 8. 8. Ex. 7. 17. 20. ch. 8. 9. ch. 8. 10. Ex. 7. 20.

ch. 15. 3. ch. 1. 4. 8. & 4. 8. & 11. 17.

Matt. 23. 34. 35. ch. 3. 15. ch. 18. & 18. 20. Isa. 49. 26.

ch. 15. 3. ch. 13. 10. & 14. 10. & 19. 2. ch. 8. 12. ch. 9. 17. 18. & 14. 18.

Or, burned. ver. 11. 21. Dan. 5. 23. 23. ch. 9. 20. ch. 11. 13. & 14. 7. ch. 13. 2. ch. 9. 9.

ch. 11. 10. ver. 9. 21. ver. 2. ver. 9.

ch. 9. 14. See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 36. Isa. 41. 21. 25.

John 4. 1. ch. 12. 3. 9.

ch. 19. 20. & 20. 70.

Anno DOMINI 96.

1 Tim. 4. 1. Jan. 2. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 9. Luke. 21. ch. 17. 13. 14. & 19. 20. Luke. 21. ch. 17. 13. & 19. 19. & 20. 8. Matt. 24. 13. Thess. 5. 1. Pct. 3. 10. ch. 3. 3. Cor. 5. 3. ch. 3. 4. 18. ch. 19. 9. ch. 21. 6. ch. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19. ch. 11. 13. Dan. 12. 1.

ch. 14. 8. & 17. 18.

ch. 18. 5. Isa. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15. 16. ch. 14. 10. & ch. 6. 14.

ch. 11. 19. ver. 9. 11. See Ex. 9. 23, 24, 25.

ch. 21. 9. ch. 16. 19. & 18. 16. 17. 19. Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2. Jer. 51. 13. ver. 15. ch. 18. 3. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 14. 8. & 18. 3. ch. 12. 6. ch. 12. 3. ver. 9. ver. 12.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 16. 19. & 18. 16. 17. 19. Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2. Jer. 51. 13. ver. 15. ch. 18. 3. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 14. 8. & 18. 3. ch. 12. 6. ch. 12. 3. ver. 9. ver. 12.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

ch. 18. 5. 19. 26. Dan. 11. 38. 38. G. 2. Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6. ch. 14. 8. Thess. 3. 7. ch. 11. 8. & 14. 8. & 16. 19. & 18. 3. 20. 11. ch. 18. 9. & 19. 2. 17. 20. Micah. 1. ch. 18. 24. ch. 17. 25. & 18. 6. ch. 6. 9. 10. & 12. 11.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast; 5 her name; 6 she is drunken with the blood of the saints. 7 The interpretation of the seven heads and ten horns, &c.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which liath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not;

and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder...

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

The fall of Babylon: 4 God's people commanded to go out of her, &c.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

Annotations in the left margin listing biblical references such as Anno DOMINI 96, Jer. 13, 17, 23, 48, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and of trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 5 The first resurrection. 6 They blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 11 The general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and

Anno DOMINI 96.  
 ch. 17. 6.  
 Jer. 51.  
 96.  
 ch. 11. 15.  
 ch. 4. 11.  
 & 17. 13.  
 12. & 13.  
 10.  
 ch. 13. 3.  
 & 16. 7.  
 Deut. 32.  
 43.  
 ch. 6. 10.  
 & 19. 20.  
 118. 24. 100.  
 ch. 14. 11.  
 & 18. 9.  
 Jer. 4. 4.  
 & 5.  
 14.  
 1 Chron. 16. 36.  
 Neh. 5. 13.  
 & 6. 1.  
 ch. 5. 14.  
 1 Th. 134. 1.  
 ch. 11. 15.  
 & 20. 12.  
 Esch. 1.  
 24. & 43.  
 ch. 14. 2.  
 ch. 11. 15.  
 17. & 12.  
 10. & 21.  
 22.  
 Jer. 22. 22.  
 & 23.  
 10.  
 3 Cor. 11. 2.  
 Eph. 5. 32.  
 ch. 21. 2. 9.  
 Ps. 45. 13.  
 14.  
 Esch. 16.  
 ch. 3. 18.  
 ch. 1.  
 Ps. 139. 9.  
 Ps. 118. 14.  
 Luke 14.  
 15. 16.  
 ch. 21. 16.  
 & 22. 6.  
 ch. 22. 8.  
 Act. 10.  
 16. & 14.  
 14. 15.  
 ch. 22. 9.  
 1 John 5.  
 10.  
 ch. 12. 17.  
 ch. 15. 3.  
 ch. 6. 5.  
 ch. 3. 14.  
 1 Isa. 11. 4.  
 ch. 7. 14.  
 & 2. 18.  
 ch. 6. 9.  
 ch. 17. 9.  
 ver. 16.  
 1 Isa. 63. 9.  
 John 1. 1.  
 John 5. 7.  
 ch. 14. 20.  
 Matt. 28.  
 ch. 4. 4.  
 & 5.  
 1 Isa. 11. 4.  
 3 Thess. 2.  
 ch. 1. 16.  
 ver. 11.  
 Ps. 9. 9.  
 ch. 9. 27.  
 & 12. 5.  
 1 Esch. 63. 3.  
 ch. 14. 19.  
 20.  
 1 Jer. 22.  
 Dan. 9.  
 27.  
 1 Esch. 6.  
 15.  
 ch. 17. 14.  
 Anno DOMINI 96.  
 ver. 21.  
 Esch. 39.  
 17.  
 Esch. 39.  
 18. 20.  
 ch. 16. 16.  
 & 17. 13.  
 14.  
 ch. 16. 13.  
 14.  
 ch. 13. 12.  
 17.  
 ch. 20. 10.  
 See Dan. 7. 11.  
 ch. 14. 10.  
 & 21. 8.  
 ver. 15.  
 ver. 17.  
 ch. 17. 16.  
 ch. 1. 18.  
 & 9. 1.  
 ch. 12. 9.  
 See 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
 Jude 6.  
 ch. 1. 6.  
 ch. 16. 14.  
 16.  
 ver. 8.  
 Dan. 7. 9.  
 22. 27.  
 Matt. 19. 28.  
 Luke 22. 30.  
 30.  
 1 Cor. 6. 2. 3.  
 ch. 6. 9.  
 ch. 13. 22.  
 ch. 13. 15.  
 16.  
 Rom. 6. 2.  
 1 Tim. 2. 12.  
 ch. 5. 10.  
 ch. 9. 21.  
 & 23.  
 1 Esch. 61. 6.  
 3.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 ch. 1. 6. & 3. 10.  
 ver. 4.  
 ver. 8.  
 ver. 3. 10.  
 Esch. 38.  
 & 39. 1.  
 ch. 16. 14.  
 1 Isa. 8. 8.  
 Esch. 38.  
 9. 16.

the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, with the beast and the false prophet, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 3 The blessedness of God's people. 8 The judgment of the wicked. 10 A description of the heavenly Jerusalem.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Annotations in the left margin: Anno DOMINI 96. ver. 8. ch. 19. 30. ch. 14. 10. 11. Pat. 3. 7. 10. 11. Dan. 2. 35. ch. 19. 5. Dan. 7. 10. Pa. 69. 88. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 7. Jer. 17. 10. & 31. 19. Mat. 16. 87. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 3. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 52. ver. 13. ch. 6. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 55. ver. 6. ch. 21. 8. ch. 19. 30. Isa. 65. 17. & 66. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 52. ch. 20. 11. Isa. 59. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 11. 40. 1 Cor. 15. 52. & 13. 14. ch. 3. 12. ver. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 52. & 61. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 11. Ezech. 43. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 15. Isa. 25. 8. ch. 7. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 26. 54. ch. 20. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 52. & 65. 19. ch. 4. 9. 9. Isa. 25. 8. & 65. 19. 20. 11. Isa. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17. ch. 19. 9. ch. 16. 17. ch. 1. 8. & 13. 7. Isa. 59. 1. & 55. 1. John 4. 10. ch. 7. 17. ch. 39. 17. 1 Or, these 2 Zech. 8. 8. Heb. 8. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 9. 10. Gal. 5. 19. 20. 21. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14. ch. 22. 15. 15. ch. 15. 1. 6. 7. ch. 19. 7. ver. 2. ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. Ezech. 48. 1. ver. 2. ch. 19. 7. ver. 2. ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. Ezech. 48. 1. ver. 2.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb,

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he

that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

| Anno DOMINI 96.  | Anno DOMINI 96.     |
|------------------|---------------------|
| 1 Esak. 47. 18.  | 1 var. 2.           |
| ch. 51. 21.      | 2 Jac. 2. 10.       |
| ch. 57. 9.       | 3 & 6r. 11.         |
| 4 ch. 21. 24.    | 4 Num. 8. 6.        |
| 5 Zech. 14. 17.  | 5 & 7. 19.          |
| 6 Esak. 48. 33.  | 6 ch. 20. 12.       |
| 7 Matt. 3. 8.    | 7 Isa. 41. 4.       |
| 8 1 Cor. 13. 17. | 8 & 44. 6.          |
| 9 John 3. 7.     | 9 & 48. 12.         |
| 10 ch. 3. 12.    | 10 ch. 1. 8. 11.    |
| 11 & 24. 1.      | 11 & 21. 6.         |
| 12 ch. 21. 23.   | 12 Dan. 12. 19.     |
| 13 & Pa. 36. 9.  | 13 19.              |
| 14 & 84. 11.     | 14 Johns. 24. 17.   |
| 15 Dan. 7. 27.   | 15 var. 2.          |
| 16 Rom. 5. 12.   | 16 ch. 2. 7.        |
| 17 1 Tim. 2. 12. | 17 ch. 21. 27.      |
| 18 ch. 3. 21.    | 18 1 Cor. 6. 9. 10. |
| 19 ch. 19. 9.    | 19 Gal. 5. 19.      |
| 20 ch. 1. 1.     | 20 20. 21.          |
| 21 ch. 3. 22.    | 21 Col. 3. 6.       |
| 22 var. 10. 20.  | 22 ch. 20. 21.      |
| 23 ch. 1. 3.     | 23 & 21. 8.         |
| 24 ch. 19. 20.   | 24 Phil. 3. 9.      |
| 25               | 25 Num. 24. 17.     |
| 26               | 26 Zech. 4. 10.     |
| 27               | 27 1 Pet. 2. 19.    |
| 28               | 28 ch. 9. 28.       |
| 29               | 29 ch. 21. 29.      |
| 30               | 30 Jac. 55. 1.      |
| 31 ch. 1. 3.     | 31 John 7. 37.      |
| 32               | 32 ch. 21. 6.       |
| 33               | 33 Deut. 4. 2.      |
| 34               | 34 & 11. 35.        |
| 35               | 35 Prov. 30. 6.     |
| 36               | 36                  |
| 37               | 37                  |
| 38               | 38                  |
| 39               | 39                  |
| 40               | 40                  |
| 41               | 41                  |
| 42               | 42                  |
| 43               | 43                  |
| 44               | 44                  |
| 45               | 45                  |
| 46               | 46                  |
| 47               | 47                  |
| 48               | 48                  |
| 49               | 49                  |
| 50               | 50                  |
| 51               | 51                  |
| 52               | 52                  |
| 53               | 53                  |
| 54               | 54                  |
| 55               | 55                  |
| 56               | 56                  |
| 57               | 57                  |
| 58               | 58                  |
| 59               | 59                  |
| 60               | 60                  |
| 61               | 61                  |
| 62               | 62                  |
| 63               | 63                  |
| 64               | 64                  |
| 65               | 65                  |
| 66               | 66                  |
| 67               | 67                  |
| 68               | 68                  |
| 69               | 69                  |
| 70               | 70                  |
| 71               | 71                  |
| 72               | 72                  |
| 73               | 73                  |
| 74               | 74                  |
| 75               | 75                  |
| 76               | 76                  |
| 77               | 77                  |
| 78               | 78                  |
| 79               | 79                  |
| 80               | 80                  |
| 81               | 81                  |
| 82               | 82                  |
| 83               | 83                  |
| 84               | 84                  |
| 85               | 85                  |
| 86               | 86                  |
| 87               | 87                  |
| 88               | 88                  |
| 89               | 89                  |
| 90               | 90                  |
| 91               | 91                  |
| 92               | 92                  |
| 93               | 93                  |
| 94               | 94                  |
| 95               | 95                  |
| 96               | 96                  |
| 97               | 97                  |
| 98               | 98                  |
| 99               | 99                  |
| 100              | 100                 |

A C

Before Christ.

900

905

907

909

910

911

912

913

914

915

916

917

918

919

920

921

922

923

924

925

926

927

928

929

930

931

932

933

934

935

936

937

938

939

940

941

942

943

944

945

946

947

948

949

950

951

952

953

954

955

956

957

# A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

ACCORDING TO REVISIONS OF RECENT CHRISTIAN CHRONOLOGISTS.

POINTING TO THE YEAR OF THE WORLD, AND THE YEAR BEFORE AND AFTER CHRIST, IN WHICH THE MOST REMARKABLE EVENTS RELATED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS OCCURRED, AND WHEREIN RECORDED.

Before Christ.

4004

4005

3975

3974

3973

3972

3971

3970

3969

3968

3967

3966

3965

3964

3963

3962

3961

3960

3959

3958

3957

3956

3955

3954

3953

3952

3951

3950

3949

3948

3947

3946

3945

3944

3943

3942

3941

3940

3939

3938

3937

3936

3935

3934

3933

3932

3931

3930

3929

3928

3927

3926

3925

3924

3923

3922

3921

3920

3919

3918

3917

3916

3915

3914

3913

3912

3911

3910

3909

3908

## PERIOD I.

### Creation of the world to Noah's age, B. C. 2349.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, &c., and last of all man after his own image. Man falls from his first state, but is promised a Saviour of the seed of the woman.

The world first peopled after Adam and Eve had left paradise. About this time Cain and Abel offer sacrifices, and Abel is murdered.

Each born.

Enos born.

Cainan born.

Mahalalel born.

Japheth born.

Enoch, the seventh from Adam, born.

Methuselah born.

Lamech, the father of Noah, born.

Adam dieth, aged 930 years.

Enoch, in the 36th year of his age, taken up to God.

Seth dieth, aged 912 years.

Noah, the father and patriarch of the new world after the flood, born.

Enos, the third from Adam, dieth, aged 905 years.

Cainan dieth, aged 912 years.

Mahalalel, the fifth from Adam, dieth, aged 867 years.

Jared, the sixth from Adam, dieth, aged 854 years.

To Noah, aged 30 years, is born Japheth, an two years after, Shem.

Lamech, the ninth from Adam, dieth, aged 777 years. He is the first man whom the Scriptures mention to have been buried in earth before his father.

Noah dieth a little before the flood, in the 950th year of his age. He was the oldest man.

The flood comes upon the earth in the 600th year of Noah's age.

## PERIOD II.

### From Noah's age to Terah's dwelling at Haran, B. C. 1922.

THE flood ceaseth, and Noah, with his family, and the creatures he carried in with him, comes out of the ark, and offers a burnt-offering. At the same time God makes a covenant with Noah and his seed, promising never more to destroy the world by water; as a token whereof he placeth the rainbow in the cloud. The same year Noah begins to plant vines, and is drunk.

Arphaxad born.

Sihah born.

Eber born.

Enoch, so called, begins in his days the earth was divided.

About this time Nimrod begins to exalt himself, by laying the first foundation of the Assyrian monarchy.

Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, built.

About this time the posterity of Nimrod begin to build the city and tower of Babel, so called from the confusion of languages which God sent among the workmen.

Reu born.

Miriam, the grandson of Ham, leads colonies into Egypt, and layeth the foundation of a kingdom, which lasted 1663 years; whence Egypt is called the land of Ham, and the Egyptian Pharaohs boasted themselves to be the sons of ancient kings.

Reu born.

Nahor born.

Terah, Abram's father, born.

Poleg, the sixth from Noah, dieth.

Nahor, the ninth from Noah, dieth.

Noah dieth, aged 950 years, 350 years after the flood.

Terah, the sixth from Noah, dieth, aged 205 years; so that Terah began not Abram in the 70th year of his age, but Nahor and Haran, and in the 130th year of his age begat Abram. See Acts vii. 4.

Sarah, Abram's wife (called also Isciah), Haran, Abram's brother's daughter, born ten years after her husband.

Reu, the seventh from Noah, dieth.

Serug, the eighth from Noah, dieth.

Terah with his family leaveth Ur of the Chaldeans, and dwells at Haran.

## PERIOD III.

### From Abram to the Ten Plagues, B. C. 1491.

ABRAM, after his father's decease, in the 75th year of his age, is commanded by God to enter upon the land of Canaan, which God promiseth to give unto his seed, and that in his seed (viz. Christ Jesus our Lord) all the families of the earth should be blessed.

In the year following, a famine in the land of Canaan forceth Abram with his family to go into Egypt. From his first coming into Egypt to the departure of the children of Israel out of it, are reckoned 430 years.

Abram and Lot in this same year return into Canaan; but the land not being sufficient for both, their flocks, they part asunder. Lot goeth to Sodom. God reneweth his promise to Abram; he removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

Abram challengeth for want of an heir; God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by sign.

Sarah, being barren, giveth Hagar her handmaid to Abram.

Ishmael, Hagar's son, born.

Arphaxad, the third from Noah, dieth.

Abram enters into a covenant with Haran, and in token of a greater blessing changeth his name into Abraham. As a seal of this covenant, circumcision is ordained. Sarah her name is also changed into Sarah, and she is blessed. God promiseth him a son, and commandeth that his name be called Isaac; to him God promiseth to establish his covenant.

Before Christ.

4004

4005

3975

3974

3973

3972

3971

3970

3969

3968

3967

3966

3965

3964

3963

3962

3961

3960

3959

3958

3957

3956

3955

3954

3953

3952

3951

3950

3949

3948

3947

3946

3945

3944

3943

3942

3941

3940

3939

3938

3937

3936

3935

3934

3933

3932

3931

3930

3929

3928

3927

3926

3925

3924

3923

3922

3921

3920

3919

3918

3917

3916

3915

3914

3913

3912

3911

3910

3909

3908

Genesis

XVIII.

XXI.

XXI. 6.

XXIX. 36.

XXI. 9.

XXII.

XXVII.

XXIV.

XXI. 12.

XXV. 24.

XXV. 7.

XI. 17.

XXVI. 34.

XXV. 17.

XXV. 23.

XXXI.

XXXII.

XXXIV.

XXXV. 16.

XXXVIII. 16.

XXXVII.

XXXIX. XL.

XXXV. 28.

XLI. 23.

47.

50.

1708.

1707.

XLII. 1.

2. 3.

XLIII.

XLV.

XLVI.

XLVII.

XI. VIII.

XLIX.

L.

1619.

1577.

1574.

1573.

1571.

1570.

1569.

1568.

Abraham entertaineth three angels, who renew the promises to him of having a son. God revealeth to Abraham the destructive of Sodom, with whom Abraham intercedes for Lot and his family. See Gen. xii. 20.

Lot is commanded, for the preservation of himself and his family, to get out of Sodom, and to flee to the mountain; but by much importunity he obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. Sodom, Gomorrah, and all the cities in the vale of Siddim, with all the inhabitants of them, are, for the most horrible sins, destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The head sea remains a monument thereof unto this day. Lot's wife, for looking back upon Sodom, contrary to God's command, is turned into a pillar of salt; and Lot himself, fearing to continue at Zoar, leaves the plain country, and becometh himself a mountain, carrying his two daughters with him.

Isaac born in the tenth year of Abraham's age. Not long after, to Lot are born Moab and Ammon, his sons at the same time, and his grandsons. Hagar and Ishmael, at Sarah's request are cast forth.

Isaac, the fourth from Noah, dieth. Abraham giveth proof of his faith and obedience.

Sarah dieth at Hebron in Canaan, in the 127th year of her age. Isaac marrieth Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor, in the 40th year of his age.

Shem, the son of Noah, dieth. Jacob and Esau born in the 6th year of their father Isaac's age.

Abraham dieth, aged 175 years. Heber, the fifth from Noah, dieth; from him Abraham and his posterity were called Hebrews. Gen. xiv. 12.

Isaac marrieth Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Hittite, and Esau marrieth Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashmeth the daughter of Elion the Hittite.

Ishmael dieth, aged 137 years. Jacob, having been long barren, at length begetteth Joseph. Jacob, desiring to depart, is persuaded by Laban to serve six years more for some part of his flock.

Joseph, after he had been twenty years in Mesopotamia, sets forward on his journey homewards, with an acquaintance by his father or his brothers. In-law Rachel stealeth her father's gods, and is pursued by Laban. Jacob by his practice is reconciled to his brother Esau. He worketh with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel.

About this time, Dinah, Jacob's daughter, is defoured by Sicehem the son of Hamor. Simon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, revenge their sister's quarrel by putting all the males of Sicehem to the sword; for which thing Jacob reproveth them.

Rachel is delivered of Benjamin on the way betwixt Beth-el, or Beth-lehem, and Ephrath, and dies in childbed. Some think that Job lived about this time.

Judah is visited with Tamar his daughter-in-law in disguise. Joseph is hated by his brethren, and is sold to merchants, Ishmaelites and Midianites, who carry him into Egypt, where he is sold to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and by him made overseer of his house.

Joseph resisteth the tempt



**Period.**

the rods being the ark only and her family.

the compass of Zio, in the country of Egypt.

and Aaron, and rock only by the wilderness and, unadvisedly, and thereby they are both on the top of his successor whom many regard as the true one, because he was slain by the three murdered heavever Zard, who arrived at the high country, destroyed with all the Israelites, and came in the land done to the country, they used with the clam, a north-west wind was upon them, but being sent out goes with the man's voice, the sacred Israel, to the spirit of God, and what felicity they work to turn Moses first as a plague upon added to them his father's the Militantia, God therefore Phinias, and of Manah, near the Levites, towards, comes the land of thereupon de- and gives among them, of Phinias, of Zebul, and the women, except from the river the land of Kadesh, and the tribes lay on possessed the Jordan they mean on them, being on mount before their children them by all the keepers or since, if in any and tells them, the sons of the Israelites, in order to have to particular, Zebul, and from 120 years; the daughter it; nor realising mourn the blessing the be- and the departure of the and forth aples by Rahab, the same day, the Israelites out of the waters being calous passage, and taking at Orlah, the Israelites

**Before Christ.**

1897

1896

1895

1894

1893

1892

1891

1890

1889

1888

1887

1886

1885

1884

1883

1882

1881

1880

1879

1878

1877

1876

1875

1874

1873

1872

1871

1870

1869

1868

1867

1866

1865

1864

1863

1862

1861

1860

1859

1858

1857

1856

1855

1854

1853

1852

1851

1850

1849

1848

1847

1846

1845

1844

1843

1842

1841

1840

1839

1838

1837

1836

1835

1834

1833

1832

1831

1830

1829

1828

1827

1826

1825

1824

1823

1822

1821

1820

1819

1818

1817

1816

1815

1814

1813

1812

1811

1810

1809

1808

1807

1806

1805

1804

1803

1802

1801

1800

1799

1798

1797

1796

1795

1794

1793

1792

1791

1790

1789

1788

1787

1786

1785

1784

1783

1782

1781

1780

1779

1778

1777

1776

1775

1774

1773

1772

1771

1770

1769

1768

1767

1766

1765

1764

1763

1762

1761

1760

1759

1758

1757

1756

1755

1754

1753

1752

1751

1750

1749

1748

1747

1746

1745

1744

1743

1742

1741

1740

1739

1738

1737

1736

1735

1734

1733

1732

1731

1730

1729

1728

1727

1726

1725

1724

1723

1722

1721

1720

1719

1718

1717

1716

1715

1714

1713

1712

1711

1710

1709

1708

1707

1706

1705

1704

1703

1702

1701

1700

1699

1698

1697

1696

1695

1694

1693

1692

1691

1690

1689

1688

1687

1686

1685

1684

1683

1682

1681

1680

1679

1678

1677

1676

1675

1674

1673

1672

1671

1670

1669

1668

1667

1666

1665

1664

1663

1662

1661

1660

1659

1658

1657

1656

1655

1654

1653

1652

1651

1650

1649

1648

1647

1646

1645

1644

1643

1642

1641

1640

1639

1638

1637

1636

1635

1634

1633

1632

1631

1630

1629

1628

1627

1626

1625

1624

1623

1622

1621

1620

1619

1618

1617

1616

1615

1614

1613

1612

1611

1610

1609

1608

1607

1606

1605

1604

1603

1602

1601

1600

1599

1598

1597

1596

1595

1594

1593

1592

1591

1590

1589

1588

1587

1586

1585

1584

1583

1582

1581

1580

1579

1578

1577

1576

1575

1574

1573

1572

1571

1570

1569

1568

1567

1566

1565

1564

1563

1562

1561

1560

1559

1558

1557

1556

1555

1554

1553

1552

1551

1550

1549

1548

1547

1546

1545

1544

1543

1542

1541

1540

1539

1538

1537

1536

1535

1534

1533

1532

1531

1530

1529

1528

1527

1526

1525

1524

1523

1522

1521

1520

1519

1518

1517

1516

1515

1514

1513

1512

1511

1510

1509

1508

1507

1506

1505

1504

1503

1502

1501

1500

1499

1498

1497

1496

1495

1494

1493

1492

1491

1490

1489

1488

1487

1486

1485

1484

1483

1482

1481

1480

1479

1478

1477

1476

1475

1474

1473

1472

1471

1470

1469

1468

1467

1466

1465

1464

1463

1462

1461

1460

1459

1458

1457

1456

1455

1454

1453

1452

1451

1450

1449

1448

1447

1446

1445

1444

1443

1442

1441

1440

1439

1438

1437

1436

1435

1434

1433

1432

1431

1430

1429

1428

1427

1426

1425

1424

1423

1422

1421

1420

1419

1418

1417

1416

1415

1414

1413

1412

1411

1410

1409

1408

1407

1406

1405

1404

1403

1402

1401

1400

1399

1398

1397

1396

1395

1394

1393

1392

1391

1390

1389

1388

1387

1386

1385

1384

1383

1382

1381

1380

1379

1378

1377

1376

1375

1374

1373

1372

1371

1370

1369

1368

1367

1366

1365

1364

1363

1362

1361

1360

1359

1358

1357

1356

1355

1354

1353

1352

1351

1350

1349

1348

1347

1346

1345

1344

1343

1342

1341

1340

1339

1338

1337

1336

1335

1334

1333

1332

1331

1330

1329

1328

1327

1326

1325

1324

1323

1322

1321

1320

1319

1318

1317

1316

1315

1314

1313

1312

1311

1310

1309

1308

1307

1306

1305

1304

1303

1302

1301

1300

1299

1298

1297

1296

1295

1294

1293

1292

1291

1290

1289

1288

1287

1286

1285

1284

1283

1282

1281

1280

1279

1278

1277

1276

1275

1274

1273

1272

1271

1270

1269

1268

1267

1266

1265

1264

1263

1262

1261

1260

1259

1258

1257

1256

1255

1254

1253

1252

1251

1250

1249

1248

1247

1246

1245

1244

1243

1242

1241

1240

1239

1238

1237

1236

1235

1234

1233

1232

1231

1230

1229

1228

1227

1226

1225

1224

1223

1222

1221

1220

1219

1218

1217

1216

1215

1214

1213

1212

1211

1210

1209

1208

1207

1206

1205

1204

1203

1202

1201

1200

1199

1198

1197

1196

1195

1194

1193

1192

1191

1190

1189

1188

1187

1186

1185

1184

1183

1182

1181

1180

1179

1178

1177

1176

1175

1174

1173

1172

1171

1170

1169

1168

1167

1166

1165

1164

1163

1162

1161

1160

1159

1158

1157

1156

1155

1154

1153

1152

1151

1150

1149

1148

1147

1146

1145

1144

1143

1142

1141

1140

1139

1138

1137

1136

1135

1134

1133

1132

1131

1130

1129

1128

1127

1126

1125

1124

1123

1122

1121

1120

1119

1118

1117

1116

1115

1114

1113

1112

1111

1110

1109

1108

1107

1106

1105

1104

1103

1102

1101

1100

1099

1098

1097

1096

1095

1094

1093

1092

1091

1090

1089

1088

1087

1086

1085

1084

1083

1082

1081

1080

1079

1078

1077

1076

1075

1074

1073

1072

1071

1070

1069

1068

1067

1066

1065

1064

1063

1062

1061

1060

1059

1058

1057

1056

1055

1054

1053

1052

1051

1050

1049

1048

1047

1046

1045

1044

1043

1042

1041

1040

1039

1038

1037

1036

1035

1034

1033

1032

1031

1030

1029

1028

1027

1026

1025

1024

1023

1022

1021

1020

1019

1018

1017

1016

1015

1014

1013

1012

1011

1010

1009

1008

1007

1006

1005

1004

1003

1002

1001

1000

999

998

997

996

995

994

993

992

991

990

989

988

987

986

985

984

983

982

981

980

979

978

977

976

975

974

973

972

971

970

969

968

967

966

965

964

963

962

961

960

959

958

957

956

955

954

953

952

951

950

949

948

947

946

945

944

943

942

941

940

939

938

937

936

935

934

933

932

931

930

929

928

927

926

925

924

923

922

921

920

919

918

917

916

915

914

913

912

911

910

909

908

907

906

905

904

903

902

901

900

899

898

897

896

895

894

893

892

891

890

889

888

887

886

885

884

883

882

881

880

879

878

877

876

875

874

873

872

871

870

869

868

867

866

865

864

863

862

861

860

859

858

857

856

855

854

853

852

851

850

849

848

847

846

845

844

843

842

841

840

839

838

837

836

835

834

833

832

831

830

829

828

827

826

825

824

823

822

821

820

819

818

817

816

815

814

813

812

811

810

809

808

807

806

805

804

803

802

801

800

799

798

797

796

795

794

793

792

791

790

789

788

787

786

785

784

783

782

781

780

779

778

777

776

775

774

773

772

771

770

769

768

767

766

765

764

763

762

761

760

759

758

757

756

755

754

753

752

751

750

749

748

747

746

745

744

743

742

741

740

739

738

737

736

735

734

733

732

731

730

729

728

727

726

725

724

723

722

721

720

719

718

717

716

715

714

713

712

711

710

709

708

707

706

705

704

703

702

701

700

699

698

697

696

695

694

693

692

691

690

689

688

687

686

685

684

683

682

681

680

679

678



time lived the  
ce, strength  
th Judah: Axa  
eth a solemn  
andmother,  
e things which  
ys a long peac  
of Israel.  
e whole family  
n makes Omeri  
hich Imiti  
he flames.  
one follow Tibi  
ther adheres to  
of his king-  
length 23 years  
all that were  
ar of Ahab king  
delaminated the  
e sends Levites  
in the meantime  
y by the direction  
e are slain.  
e of all the king-  
use him of blas-  
phemous action  
the dignities against  
the judges.  
that maketh his  
e him; whence  
brother Ahaziah  
shaplup king of  
of Jehoram the  
e Raath-gilead,  
ho promise him  
a, a true prophet  
then sending to his  
aria.  
ount Balazabul  
prophets speak  
ed him, and bring  
e, and destroyeth  
e cities, and  
ing with him; the  
on his bed alive,  
ed partly together  
on of Israel in the  
eth two years.  
e three cities in  
ly investeth with  
king of Israel.  
eum of Judah to  
led in his throne,  
e of the princes of  
e David's time  
e the priests in the  
nialish, the daugh-  
er Jerusalem itself,  
e thereto: a letter  
his hands, which  
unishment which  
e (having had part  
in the 12th year  
e sun).  
e lead their armies  
ed Ben-hadad,  
ded, and retires  
e sendeth a young  
e open to him the  
e, being pro-  
e to Samaria, and  
e to Samaria, and  
e of Baal. Never-  
e as to idolatry all  
e ngerance upon the  
e XXXVIII. 2.  
e ded in his charit.  
e kinship, whom  
e had dead, usurps  
ecession; but Je-  
e chioadai the high  
e to her brother  
e that matter.  
e en years old, and  
e creeth the work  
e manding the idola-  
e now beginning  
e in Jerusalem.  
e the king of the  
e high priest.  
e Syria oppresseth  
e, which Eliaha  
e into the emsery-  
e Jehoshaph king  
e who the people of

Before  
Christ.  
840  
848  
850  
856  
866  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

Judah that fall to idolatry after the decease of Jehoiada, is stoned to death in the court of the house of the Lord by the commandment of king Jehoshaph, who the next year after is murdered by some of his servants, as he lay in his bed; and Azariah his high priest succeedeth him in the kingdom of Israel. Not long after his father's funeral he visits Eliaha the prophet then lying sick, and with many tears asketh counsel of him, who promitteth him victory over the Syrians. A dead man is brought to life by being laid in Eliaha's grave.  
Jehoram the second in this year taken into the consorship of the kingdom by his father Jehoshaphat, and in the year following he is murdered. This is gathered from Azariah king of Judah's beginning to reign in the 23rd year of this Jehoram.  
Amatah king of Judah, growing proud upon a victory obtained against the Ammonites, is slain by his son Jehoram, who then comes to the throne to battle. Jehoram overcomes him, and takes him prisoner, breaks down 400 cubits of the wall of Jerusalem, and having spoiled the temple and the king's house of a vast treasure, returns to Samaria.  
Jehoram dies fifteen years before Amatah, and Jehoram the second, his son, reigneth in Samaria 41 years.  
Amatah, finding a conspiracy against him at Jerusalem, flies to Lachish, where he is murdered; after whom comes his son Uzziah, or Azariah, in the 27th year of Jehoram the second, and reigneth 52 years in Jerusalem.  
Now is held the 31st Jubilee under the two most flourishing kings: in whose times live sundry great prophets in both kingdoms; Isalah and Judah in Judah, and Hosa, and Amos, in Israel.  
Jonas of Gath-hepher, a town belonging to the tribe of Zebulon in Galilee of the Gentiles, (observe here the blindness of the Pharisees, John vii. 28.) is thrown into the sea by the Jews, and is swallowed up by a whale, for such a king and people at his preaching repented.  
Jehoram king of Israel (under whom that kingdom came to its full height of glory) dieth: after his death all things fall into confusion, and the kingdom succedeth in a plain anarchy, which lasteth 21 years, and is the cause for such an interregnum or vacancy the synchronism of Kings requires, that six months of Zachariah the son of Jehoram may answer the 32 years and one month of Shalmanu, who murdered him in the 30th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah.  
Zachariah the son of Jehoram, the 4th and last of the race of Jehu, (as was foretold), begins his reign over Israel in the 38th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah, and reigneth six months.  
Shallum the son of Jabesh, at the end of six months, murders him in the sight of the people, and reigns one month, in the 39th year of Uzziah king of Judah. After Zachariah's death follow those direful calamities foretold by Amos the prophet.  
Menahem the son of Gadi going from Tirzah to Samaria, killeth Shallum, wasteth Tiphshah and the borders thereof, and because the town would not open to him, he takes it, and rips up all the women with child.  
While Menahem in these brutish wars to get the possession of the kingdom, Paal king of Assyria invadeth his country, to whom Menahem gives 100 talents of silver, and afterward reigneth quietly to Uzziah king of Judah, and reigneth 5 years.  
Pekah, one of his captains, kills him in his own palace at Samaria, and reigneth 20 years.  
Jotham succeedeth his father Uzziah in the kingdom of Judah at the age of 25 years, and reigneth 16 years in Jerusalem.  
Under him and his two successors the prophets Hieah and Hosea execute their prophetic office. About this time lived the prophet Nahum, and prophesied the destruction of Nineveh.  
Ahaz succeedeth his father Jotham in the 17th year of T'rah king of Assyria, and reigneth 16 years.  
This year Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah king of Israel are confederate against Judah, which strikes a great terror into that nation; but unto Ahaz, God, by the prophet Isaiah, sends a gracious message, with a promise of deliverance; for a sign whereby when the incredulous king, being told to ask a sign, refused to do it (God gives him the promise of Immanuel to be a sign to him). Rezin and Pekah now lay siege to Jerusalem, and therein to Ahaz, but are beaten off; Ahaz is no sooner delivered from his enemies, but he forsakes God his saviour, and is wholly given to idolatry. God gives him over into the hands of the king of Israel, who slays the king of Judah 120,000 men in one day, with a great many of the nobility, and carrieth away 200,000 captives; but these, by the advice of the prophet Obad, are released and sent home.  
Hoshea the son of Eliah murders Pekah king of Israel, and gets the kingdom into his own hands; it is said he reigned 20th year of Jotham, that is from the year that Jotham first began to reign; which is the same with the 4th of Ahaz his son. Hoshea, by reason of the tumults and disorders which ensued, cannot be said to have reigned 30 years after, the state continuing all that time in great confusion, without any form of government.  
Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, comes up against Hoshea, and makes him to serve him, and pay him tribute.  
Hezekiah succeedeth his father Ahaz in the kingdom of Judah; he detesteth idolatry, and prospers; he also celebrates a solemn passover, and reigneth 29 years in Jerusalem; his father had made him in his last year of his reign, his assistant in the government.  
Hoshea king of Israel, having consulted with So king of Egypt, refuseth to pay tribute to Shalmaneser, provoked hereby, and jealous of some farther design in that confederacy of Hoshea with the king of Egypt, Shalmaneser layeth siege to Samaria, and towards the latter end of the third year he taketh it, and carrieth away the Israelites captive into his own country, at the end of the kingdom of Israel, when it had stood divided from the kingdom of Judah 254 years.  
Sennacherib king of Assyria, coming up against Judah, besiegeth their fenced cities, and taketh many of them, but is pacified by a tribute.  
Hezekiah falls sick, and is told by the Lord that he shall die, but pouring out his tears and prayers unto God, he recovereth his health, and obtaineth a prolongation of his life and kingdom for 15 years. For a sign that the sun goes on the sun backward.  
Sennacherib, not observing the articles of peace, layeth siege to Jerusalem, and sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah; which he opening, and spreading before the Lord in the temple with many tears, craves assistance the God against the Assyrians. Whereupon the prophet Isaiah assures him that God will deliver him and defend that city. The self-same night an angel of the Lord slays 185,000 men in the Assyrian army; and the next morning Sennacherib departs, and returns to Nineveh; where not long after, whilst he is worshipp'ing in the house of Nisroch his god, he is slain by his own sons.  
Manasseh at 12 years of age succeedeth his father Hezekiah, and reigneth 55 years. He setteth up idolatry, and sheddeth much innocent blood. Wherefore God delivers him up into the hands of the Assyrians, who in the 46th year of his reign carry him away captive to Babylon; but upon his repentance God restores him to his liberty and kingdom.  
The year Nebuchadnezzar king of Assyria, purposing to make himself universal monarch, sends Holofernes his general against Judah, who layeth siege to Bethulia, and there hath his head taken off by Judith, a woman of the tribe of Simeon.  
Manasseh at 12 years of age succeedeth his father Manasseh, and reigneth two years. An idolater indeed, as his father, but no penitent; he is murdered by his own servants.  
Jushiah, a child of 8 years old, succeedeth his father Amos, and reigneth 31 years. In his time lived Jeremiah and Zeplianiah the prophets, and Huldah the prophetess.

Before  
Christ.  
640  
642  
644  
646  
648  
650  
652  
654  
656  
658  
660  
662  
664  
666  
668  
670  
672  
674  
676  
678  
680  
682  
684  
686  
688  
690  
692  
694  
696  
698  
700  
702  
704  
706  
708  
710  
712  
714  
716  
718  
720  
722  
724  
726  
728  
730  
732  
734  
736  
738  
740  
742  
744  
746  
748  
750  
752  
754  
756  
758  
760  
762  
764  
766  
768  
770  
772  
774  
776  
778  
780  
782  
784  
786  
788  
790  
792  
794  
796  
798  
800  
802  
804  
806  
808  
810  
812  
814  
816  
818  
820  
822  
824  
826  
828  
830  
832  
834  
836  
838  
840  
842  
844  
846  
848  
850  
852  
854  
856  
858  
860  
862  
864  
866  
868  
870  
872  
874  
876  
878  
880  
882  
884  
886  
888  
890  
892  
894  
896  
898  
900  
902  
904  
906  
908  
910  
912  
914  
916  
918  
920  
922  
924  
926  
928  
930  
932  
934  
936  
938  
940  
942  
944  
946  
948  
950  
952  
954  
956  
958  
960  
962  
964  
966  
968  
970  
972  
974  
976  
978  
980  
982  
984  
986  
988  
990  
992  
994  
996  
998  
1000

In the 13th year of his reign, he begins a reformation in Judah and Jerusalem and carries it on successfully.  
This year he giveth order for the repair of the temple. Hilkiah the high priest finding some of the law books of the law, sends it to the king, to hear it read all over to him; and thereupon asketh counsel of Hilkiah the prophet, who prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but not in his days. Josiah calling to him the elders of Judah and Jerusalem, with the priests and scribes, causeth the book of the law to be read to all the people, and reneweth the covenant between God and his people; he burneth also dead men's bones upon the altar at Beth-el, as was foretold; and causeth the altars that were set up in the land to be pulled down, and the high places to be destroyed.  
At this time a war breaks out between the king of Egypt and the king of Assyria. Josiah unadvisedly engageth in this war against Necho king of Egypt, and is slain in the valley of Megiddo. The good king being thus slain, the king of Assyria comes to the throne of Egypt, and from that nation, not only the people then living bewailed his death, but even in after time a public mourning for him was kept. The prophet Jeremiah also in remembrance thereof composeth his Lamentations, wherein he bewails the calamities which were shortly to fall on that people, as present before his eyes, in a most compassionate manner he points, as it were with his finger, at the death of Josiah as the source and original of all those ensuing miseries.  
After the death of Josiah, the people choose Shallum, one of his younger sons, to be their king. After three months' reign, he is deposed by Pharaoh Necho, who makes Hilkiah, his elder brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and chargeth him with the care of the temple, and that he carries along with him captive into Egypt, where he ends his days.  
Jehoiakim, at 25 years of age, begins to reign, and he reigneth 11 years. Jehoiakim and Jeremiah prophesy against Jerusalem; the former is put to death, the latter accused, and set at liberty. About this time Habakkuk also prophesieth.  
This year in Nebuchadnezzar the Great made by his father Nebopolassar the king of the kingdom of Assyria, he comes to the throne, and God delivers up Jehoiakim, who is put in chains to be carried to Babylon; but upon his submission and promises of obedience is left in his own house, where he lives a servant to Nebuchadnezzar 3 years.  
The king of Assyria orders to be slain the eunuchs, that he shall carry from thence of the children of Israel, both of the blood royal (as was foretold by the prophet Isalah to Hezekiah) and also of the nobility, the choicest of the Jews, both for beauty and for wit, and also, being brought in the long years in the languages and sciences of the Chaldeans, may afterward be fit to serve the king in his palace; among whom of the tribe of Judah, are Daniel, called Belshazzar; Hananiah, called Shadrach; Mishael, called Meshach; and Azariah, called Abed-nego.  
Whilist Nebuchadnezzar pursues his victories over the king of Egypt, his father dies; which coming to his knowledge, he gives order for the bringing away of the captives, and posts with a small company the nearest way to Babylon, where he is received as the lawful king, and takes to his father's dominions. He brought to Babylon what he thinks fit of the vessels and furniture of the temple, and placeth them in the house of his god, Belus.  
In the 11th year of his reign, he sends the king of Judah, Jehoiakim, into captivity, and rebels against him.  
This year being the second of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, taking it as if begun at his father's death, Daniel recovers Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interprets it to him, and thereby the four chief monarchies; whereupon he and his companions are highly advanced.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judah, and carry away from thence 202 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without interment.  
Nebuchadnezzar sends an



Before  
Christ.  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

Apollonius, governor of Samaria, raises an army among the  
Gentiles and Samaritans, falls upon the Jews; but is discomfited and slain  
by Judas Maccabeus.  
Seron also, governor of the lower Syria, musters up all the forces under  
his command, and invades Judea; him Judas Maccabeus encounters,  
slays the rest of his men on the plain, and puts the rest to flight.  
Judas Maccabeus defeats a great army, which Antiochus sent against the  
Jews. Lysias returns with a greater power; Judas kills some of his men, and  
causes him to retreat; he purifies the temple, and seizes it in order,  
after it had lain desolate three years; and buildeth a wall of King  
Antioch's wall taken with a violent pain in his bowels, and such a rotten-  
ness seizes his flesh, that worms breed in it; he confesseth that he is  
plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, and dieth in the eighth year of  
the kingdom of the Grecians. His son Antiochus Epiphanes, a child about  
nine years old, succeeds him. His maketh peace with the Jews, but  
quickly breaketh it; he puts to death Menelaus the high priest, and con-  
fers that honour upon Alcimus, or Antiochus.  
Onias, the son of Onias III., retires into Egypt, where Ptolemus Philo-  
metor, and Cleopatra his wife, permit him to build a temple at Heliopolis in  
the desert, and constitute him high priest there.  
Demetrius Soter, the son of Seleucus, escapes from Rome, and comes  
into Syria, where he causeth himself to be crowned king, and putteth to  
death Antiochus and Lysias.  
Demetrius, at the instance of Alcimus, sends Nicanor with a great  
army against Judas Maccabeus, whom he endeavours to surprize. They  
join battle, and Nicanor is slain.  
He ends the continued history of the second book of Maccabeus, being  
an abstract and breviary of the five books of Jason, a Jew of Cyrene.  
King Demetrius sends Bacchides with a new army, consisting of 20,000  
men, against Judas Maccabeus; Judas, having with him but 800 men,  
ventures to engage him, and is slain. His brother Jonathan is chosen  
general in his stead.  
Jonathan enters into an alliance with the Romans. Josephus observes,  
that this was the first league that ever was known to be between the Jews  
and the Romans.  
Whilist Alcimus commands the wall of the Inner court of the temple to  
be pulled down, God strikes him suddenly with a palsy, so that without  
speaking a word he dies in great torment.  
Jonathan, having wearied Bacchides by war, compelleth him to make  
a league and draw off his army.  
Alexander Balas, the son of King Antiochus Epiphanes, enters with an  
army into Syria; and the governor of Jerusalem opens their gates to him by  
reason of his hatred to king Demetrius; who prepares himself for war.  
Demetrius desireth an alliance with Jonathan, who makes use of this  
occasion to repel the fortifications of Jerusalem.  
Alexander Balas is not less careful to procure the friendship of Jonathan, and  
to oblige him, confer on him the high priesthood.  
Jonathan puts on the holy vestment on the seventh month of the 16th  
year of the kingdom of the Grecians, at the feast of tabernacles. He was  
the first high priest of the Hasmonean family.  
Demetrius and Alexander come to battle, and Demetrius is slain.  
Alexander Balas, finding himself in the peaceable possession of the  
kingdom of Syria, and Cleopatra, the daughter of Ptolemus, the egiptian  
meur king of Egypt. Alexander highly honours Jonathan the high priest  
at his nuptials.  
Demetrius Nicanor, eldest son of Demetrius Soter, enters into Cilicia  
with an army. King Alexander Balas gives the command of Syria to  
Apollonius, who sets up Jonathan the high priest; Jonathan defeats  
him, and takes Joppe and Azotus, and burns the temple of Dagon.  
Apollonius the Director, king of Egypt, comes to the relief of king Alexander  
his son-in-law; Alexander ungratefully sets Ammonites to lie in  
ambush to kill him. The treachery being discovered, Ptolemus takes  
away his daughter from Alexander, and marcheth her to Demetrius.  
Alexander having been driven from Antioch, the inhabitants of that place  
make offer of the kingdom to Ptolemus; but he refuseth it, and per-  
suadeth them to accept of Demetrius for their king.  
Ptolemus and Demetrius unite their forces, and overcome him in a pitched battle; but Ptolemus dies  
of the wounds which he received, after he had seen the head of Alexander  
sent to him by Zabdiel, an Arabian prince. Jonathan besiegeth the  
city of Jerusalem, held by a garrison of Macedonians. Complaint  
hereof being made to Demetrius, Jonathan appeaseth him by presents,  
and obtaineth new favours for the Jews. Demetrius incurth the hatred  
of his soldiers by abridging their pay in the month of the year.  
Tryphon, with some soldiers that revolted from Demetrius, undertakes  
to establish Antiochus, the son of Alexander Balas, in the kingdom of Syria.  
Demetrius is vanquished by young Antiochus, and made to fly into  
Babylonia. Great honours are by Antiochus conferred on Jonathan, who  
assists him against Demetrius.  
Jonathan renews his alliance with the Romans and Lacedaemonians,  
and fortifies Jerusalem.  
Tryphon contrives how he may quit himself of Antiochus, and reign in  
his stead; but fearing Jonathan's opposition, he invites him to come to  
Ptolemais, and bring with him some few of his soldiers, promising to  
deliver that city into his hands. Jonathan, suspecting no treachery, comes  
only with 1000 men to Tryphon at Ptolemais; but as soon as he entered  
the city, Tryphon commands the gates to be shut. Jonathan is taken  
prisoner, and all his men put to the sword.  
The Jews themselves make choice of Simon Maccabeus for their general  
in the place of his brother Jonathan. Tryphon leads an army against  
Simon. He promiseth him 100 talents of silver to release Jonathan; and  
the money being paid him, he breaks his promise, and puts Jonathan to death.  
Simon erects a stately monument for his father and his brethren.  
Tryphon murders the young king Antiochus, and puts the crown on  
his own head.  
The Romans and Lacedaemonians renew their leagues with Simon and  
write them in tables of brass.  
Simon has the government and high priesthood settled on him and his  
heirs; the Jews are by his means discharged from all manner of tribute  
to any foreign prince. He takes Sion, the fortress of Jerusalem, drives  
out of the city all idolaters, clears the houses of their idols, and placeth  
in the city such as are true worshippers of God.  
Tryphon's vices render him so odious to his soldiers, that they submit  
themselves to Cleopatra, Demetrius's sister. She marrieth Antiochus  
Soter, Demetrius's brother, and causeth him to be crowned king. Antiochus  
drives Tryphon out of Syria, besiegeth him in Dora, whence he  
flies to Apamea, where he is taken and slain.  
Simon the high priest traverseth the cities of Judea, and taking care for  
their orderly government, comes down with his two sons, Mattathias and  
Judas to Jericho; Ptolemus the son of Abubus, Simon's son-in-law, in-  
vites them to a feast which he had fortified, called Dochar, and there  
whilst he entertains them at a banquet, barbarously murders them. John  
Hircanus succeeds his father in the high priesthood.  
Here ends the first book of Maccabeus, containing the history of forty  
years.  
John Hircanus takes Shechem, and demolisheth the temple on mount  
Gerizim, the fourth year after he had been built by Sennacherib.  
Judas, eldest son of Hircanus, otherwise called Aristobolus, and surnamed  
Philhellus, succeeds his father in the government and the high priesthood;  
he was the first of any that, after the return from the captivity of Baby-  
lon, set a crown upon his head, and changed the name of the state into a monarchy.  
Anna the prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, this

Before  
Christ.  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300

year becoming a widow, departs not from the temple, but serveth God  
with fasting and prayer night and day, for 84 years together, until such  
time as she sees Christ in the temple.  
Jerusalem is this year taken by Pompey; who meddles not with any  
of the treasure which was in this temple, but makes the Jews tributary to  
the Romans.  
Here begins the empire of the Roman Cæsars, when Julius Cæsar,  
having overthrowen Pompey at the battle of Pharsalus, thus made per-  
petual dictator.  
Herod, the son of Antipas, or Antipater, an Idumean, is this year by  
the Romans declared king of Judea.  
Herod, assisted by Sosius the Roman general, lays siege to Jerusalem,  
and takes it; the soldiers fill all corners of the city with blood, rapine and  
cruelty. Antigonus, the prince and high priest, is by Sosius carried away  
prisoner to Rome, and Herod put in full possession of the kingdom.  
Cæsar Octavianus, surnamed Augustus, assumes the title of empe-  
ror; at which time the government among the Romans was legally  
changed from a republic into a monarchy. The next year following he is  
by the senate surnamed Augustus.  
Herod this year begins to enlarge, or rather to rebuild, the temple at  
Jerusalem, 46 years before the first passover of the ministry of Christ.  
The angel Gabriel appears to Zachary the priest, as he is offering in-  
cense in the temple, telling him that a son shall be born unto him, whom  
he shall call John.  
In the sixth month after John was conceived, the same angel Gabriel  
is sent by God to Nazareth in Galilee, to the most blessed Virgin Mary  
reposed to Joseph, a person of the house and lineage of David; the  
angel declares unto her, that she shall conceive by the overshadowing of  
the Holy Ghost, and bring forth a son, and call his name JESUS.  
John the Baptist born six months before Christ.  
  
PERIOD VII.  
From the Birth of Christ to St. John's Return  
to Ephesus, A. D. 96.  
CHRIST our Lord and Saviour in the fulness of time is born of  
the blessed Virgin Mary at Bethlehem, and laid in a manger.  
Joseph and Mary flee into Egypt, to escape the rage of King Herod.  
The wise men of the east bring presents to the new-born king of the Jews.  
Joseph flees into Egypt with the child Jesus, and Mary his mother.  
Herod commands the infants in and about Bethlehem to be slain.  
Herod kills his son Archelus, and divides his empire into four kingdoms;  
other dominions, which belonged to Herod, are divided among his sons.  
Christ, by God's appointment, is brought back out of Egypt into  
Nazareth.  
The first year of the vulgar Christian Era begins here.  
By occasion of the passover our Lord goes up with his parents to Jeru-  
salem, and there disputes with the doctors in the temple.  
Augustus dies, and Tiberius succeeds him.  
Judas Calapthas, is made high priest of the Jews by the fa-  
vour of Valerius Gratus, the Roman governor.  
Towards the end of this year Pontius Pilate is sent to be procurator of  
Judea in the place of Valerius Gratus.  
John the Baptist begins to preach, and to baptize in the desert of Judea,  
thereby preparing the way of the Lord, and doing his endeavour that  
Christ coming after him may be made known unto Israel. Unto John  
God giveth a sign whereby he may know the Lord's Christ, that upon  
whom he shall see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same  
is he which shall baptize with the Holy Ghost.  
John entering upon the thirtieth year of his age, comes from Galilee  
to Jerusalem, where he is baptized by John; at which time a most illustrious ma-  
nifestation is made of the blessed Trinity: for the Son of God ascending  
out of the water, and praying, the heavens are opened, and the Spirit of  
God in the shape of a dove descends upon him; and the voice of the  
Father heard from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom  
I am well pleased.  
John sees it, and bears record that this is the Son of God.  
Jesus first of the Holy Ghost returns from Jordan, and is led by the  
Spirit into the wilderness, where he fasteth forty days and forty nights,  
and is tempted by the devil.  
John gives testimony to our Saviour passing by him: Andrew, Peter,  
Philip, and Nathanael, acknowledge him to be the Messiah as become  
his disciple.  
Christ, at a marriage in Cana of Galilee, turneth water into wine.  
The first passover of Christ's public ministry, from which the first year  
of the seventieth and last of Daniel's week begins. In which the cove-  
nant is confirmed with many. Dan. ix. 27, compared with Matt. xxvi. 28.  
JESUS cometh to Jerusalem at the time of the passover, and entering into  
the temple, scourgeth out those that bought and sold there. The Jews re-  
quire a sign of his authority; Christ bids them destroy that temple (un-  
derstanding the temple of his body), and in three days he will raise it up.  
Herod the tetrarch causeth John the Baptist into prison for reprehend-  
ing his incest with his brother Philip's wife, and other evils done by him.  
Christ discovers himself to the woman of Samaria.  
He goes throughout all Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, and work-  
ing miracles.  
Matthew called to be a disciple.  
The second passover of Christ's ministry, John v. 1, compared with Iv.  
3, 5, from which the second year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.  
JESUS comes up to Jerusalem at the time of the feast, and heals on the  
sabbath-day a man that had an infirmity 38 years, lying at the pool of  
Bethesda. He maketh a most divine prophecy to the Jews that sought  
to kill him, because he said that God was his father.  
Christ out of the multitude of his disciples chooseth 12, whom he calleth  
Apostles, namely, Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew,  
Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Simon called Zelotes,  
Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot. To these our Saviour  
chiefly directs his discourse in that glorious, full, and admirable sermon  
on the mount.  
Jesus sends his 12 apostles by two and two to preach, and heal the sick.  
John the Baptist is beheaded in prison by Herod's command.  
Jesus feeds 5000 men, besides women and children, with five barley  
loaves and two little fishes. He refuses to be made a king.  
The third passover of Christ's ministry, John iv. 4, from which the  
third year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.  
JESUS is in a journey on the mount of Olives, as he is seen to talk  
with him; and a voice from heaven is heard a second time, saying,  
This is my beloved Son; hear him.  
Christ says to Nicodemus, who came to him from Jerusalem, that he  
must be born again, and that he that is born again, shall not come into  
condemnation, but shall have eternal life.  
Christ sends out his disciples by two and two to work miracles,  
and to preach.

**After Christ.**  
 33 Luke XI. 1. Christ teaches his disciples to pray.  
 Luke XI. 1. Christ raises Lazarus, that had been buried four days.  
 Calaphas, high priest of the Jews, propheseth concerning the death of Christ.  
 Zaccheus a publican converted.  
 Christ restores to blind Bartimeus his sight.  
 Mary the sister of Lazarus anoints our Saviour's feet with costly spikenard, and wipeth them with the hair of her head.  
 Christ rideth in triumph into Jerusalem; the multitude spread their garments in the way, and cry, Hosanna, the Son of David. Coming near the city he weeps over it, and foretells its destruction. He enters the temple, and casteth out those that bought and sold there; and heaith the blind and lame.  
 Matt. XXII. 19. He curseth the fruitless fig-tree, and the next morning it is found dried up and withered. Thence he takes occasion to show the power of faith.  
 The fourth passover, in which Christ our passover is sacrificed, 1 Cor. v. 7, and to an end is put to all legal sacrifices prefiguring this great expiation. The fourth or middle year of Daniel's last week begins, Dan. ix. 27.  
 XXVI. On the first day of unleavened bread, when the passover of the Jews was to be slain (April 5), in the evening, Jesus eateth the passover with his disciples, and institutes the sacrament of his body and blood in bread and wine.  
 John XIII. Christ washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and charity.  
 XVII. In the self-same night Christ is betrayed by Judas, mocked, buffeted, and spit upon by the soldiers.  
 XXVII. Next day he is condemned by Pilate, and crucified; the sun during the crucifixion is darkened, and the earth quakes; the earth trembles, and the rocks are rent.  
 Luke XXIII. Christ praying for his enemies gives up the Ghost. Joseph of Arimathea begets the body, and lays it in a new sepulchre.  
 John XIX. On the third day, the next after the Jewish sabbath (April 5), Christ riseth from the dead; his resurrection is declared by angels to the women that went to the sepulchre. Christ first appears to Mary Magdalene, and afterward to his disciples, and dieth with them.  
 Pa. XXII. Christ bringeth his apostles to mount Olivet; commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost; sendeth them to teach and baptize all nations, and blesses them; and while they behold, he is taken up, and a cloud receives him out of their sight. After his ascension the disciples are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their journey towards Jerusalem, whither they accordingly return, and, praying themselves to prayer, choose Matthias to be an apostle in the place of Judas.  
 Acts II. On the day of Pentecost (May 24), the Holy Ghost descendeth on the apostles in the form of cloven tongues, like as of fire, and enliveneth them to speak all languages. Peter the same day preaches Christ and the resurrection, and about 3000 believers are added to the church.  
 IV. The rulers of the Jews, offended at Peter's sermon, and his miraculous cure of the lame man, cast both him and John into prison; upon their examination they boldly avouch the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus we must be eternally saved. The Jews forbid them to speak any more in that name. The apostles answer, that if it fit they should obey God rather than men. They are threatened and let go.  
 V. 1, 17. Ananias and his wife Sapphira for their hypocrisy are struck dead. The apostles are again cast into prison by the high priest; but an angel sets them at liberty, and bids them preach the gospel without fear; being taken again teaching in the temple, they are brought before the council; where, by the advice of Gamaliel, they are delivered.  
 34 VI. The number of believers increasing at Jerusalem, the apostles ordain seven deacons, who should distribute the alms the whole church to the widows and poorer sort of believers. Stephen, one of these deacons, having confounded some that disputed with him, is by them falsely accused of blasphemy, and brought before the council, where he reprehendeth their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. Whereupon they cast him out of the city, and stoned him; he in the mean time praying for them.  
 VIII. A great persecution of the Church at Jerusalem follows after the death of the first martyr Stephen.  
 5. Philip, one of the seven deacons, preacheth at Samaria, and converteth many; worketh miracles, and healeth the sick. Simon the sorcerer, seeing the wonders that are done by Philip, believeth, and is baptized.  
 15. The apostles at Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had received the faith, send thither Peter and John to confirm and enlarge the Church. The apostles by prayer and imposition of hands confer the Holy Ghost on all believers. Simon the sorcerer, who may receive the power of conferring the same, whose impiety is sharply reproved by Peter. Having completed their ministry in those parts, they return to Jerusalem.  
 35 VIII 26. An angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.  
 IX. 1. Saul, a violent persecutor of the church, who had slain one who consented to the death of Stephen, goes now towards Damascus with commission from the high priest and the council to apprehend all Christians in those parts, and to bring them bound to Jerusalem; on the way he is miraculously converted by a voice from heaven; and threedays after baptized by Ananias at Damascus, where he preached the gospel of Christ with great boldness.  
 38 Saul having preached the gospel at Damascus a long time, the Jews lay wait to kill him, but he escapeth from thence, and comes to Jerusalem; there he sees Peter, and James the brother of our Lord, and abides with them fifteen days. Here he speaks boldly in the name of Jesus, and disputeth with the Grecians, or rather Jews, that used the Greek tongue. These also consult how they may kill him.  
 Acts XXII. 17. While Saul prays in the temple, he is in a trance, and the Lord appears unto him, and bids him to depart from Jerusalem, because they will not receive his testimony; adding, that he will not be sent to the Gentiles.  
 IX. 30. Saul leaving Jerusalem goes to his own country Tarsus, and from thence travels into Syria and Cilicia.  
 41 Peter visiteth the churches of Judea, Galilee, Samaria, &c. At Lydda he cureth Eneas of the palsy; and at Joppa restoreth Tabitha to life. At Caesarea, Cornelius a centurion, by prayers and alms finds favour in the sight of God, and is commanded by an angel to send for Peter, now at Joppa. God by a vision teacheth Peter not to despise any man, being sent for by Cornelius, goes and preacheth Christ to him and a great company that were met at his house; while Peter preacheth, the Holy Ghost falls upon them all, and immediately the apostle baptizeth them.  
 XI. Peter, at his return to Jerusalem, is accused by some of circumcision for conversing with the Gentiles; but he declares to them his vision, and the whole matter concerning Cornelius; and they glorify God for granting to the Gentiles also repentance unto life.  
 The believers, who ever since the martyrdom of Stephen and the persecution thereupon ensuing, had been dispersed throughout all Phenice and Cyprus, so as now to Antioch, and preach the gospel to the Greeks there, having before preached to none but the Jews. The church at Jerusalem, understanding this, and that the number of believers increased exceedingly, sends Barnabas thither to confirm them; he goes to Tarsus, and takes Saul along with him to Antioch, where they continue a while year, converting multitudes to the faith. Here the disciples were first called Christians.  
 44 VII. About this time James the brother of John is beheaded by the command of Herod Agrippa. He also imprisoned Peter, whom an angel delivers, and bringeth him to Caesarea. This same Herod, not being satisfied upon the prayers of the church, some of them cry out, It is the voice of God, and not of man; and immediately by an angel of the Lord smites him, because he gave not the glory to God; and he is eaten of worms, and dieth.

**After Christ.**  
 45 Acts XIII. Barnabas and Saul set forward in their preaching of the gospel. They plant the Christian faith in Seleucia, Cyprus, and other places. At Paphos they preach the gospel to Sergius Paulus, governor of that country; Elymas a sorcerer, withstanding them, and endeavouring to turn away Sergius from the faith, is at Saul's rebuke struck blind. From this time Saul is always called Paul; by his new name Paul; he preacheth to Antioch, the Gentiles believe, but the Jews gait away and blaspheme. Whereupon he and his assistants turn to the Gentiles, and come to Iconium.  
 46 XIV. At Iconium they are persecuted and ready to be stoned. From hence they go to Lystra and derbe, cities of Lycaonia. At Lystra, Paul healing a cripple, the multitude cry out, that the gods are come down, and call Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius; and would have sacrificed to them, had not the apostles with violence in among them, and assured them that they were men like themselves. Soon after there come Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who excite the people against them. Paul is by the furious multitude stoned, and drawn out of the city as dead; but while the disciples stand about him, he riseth up, and the next day departs with Barnabas to Derbe.  
 1 Cor. XI. 23. In this year Paul was caught up into the third heaven, and heard unspeakable words.  
 XII. 2. About this time Timothy, though a child, with his mother Eunice, and his grandmother Lois, embrace the Christian faith preached by Paul.  
 51 Tim. I. 2, 5. Certain Judaizing Christians come from Judea to Antioch, and teach that the Gentiles ought to be circumcised, and observe the law of Moses; these Paul and Barnabas oppose, and a council is held by the apostles and others at Jerusalem to determine this controversy.  
 53 36. Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the churches together, fall at strife, and separate. Barnabas and Mark go into Cyprus; Paul and Silas into Syria and Cilicia.  
 XVI. Paul coming to Derbe finds there Timothy, whom (because his mother was a Jew, though his father a Gentile) he carries to be circumcised, and takes him along with him. He is by a vision admonished to go into Macedonia; coming to Philipp, the chief city of that part of Macedonia, he converts Lydia; casteth out of a certain maid-servant a spirit of divination, and thereby making her master losing a considerable gain, brings Paul and Silas before the magistrates: these cause them to be whipped and imprisoned; but at midnight, Paul and Silas praying, as singing psalms, the doors of the prison fly open, and their bonds are loosed; the jailer, ready to kill himself, is converted to the faith, and baptised the same night with his whole family. Next day the magistrates come themselves, and pray them to depart the city.  
 54 XVII. From Antioch Paul takes his journey through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and comes to Thessalonica, where he finds a synagogue of the Jews; there he preached three sabbath-days; some believe, others persecute him. Leaving Thessalonica he comes to Berea, and soon after arrives at Athens, disputes with some of the philosophers, and declaimeth against IDOLATRY (GOD) whom they had ignorantly worshipped. He converts Dionysius the Areopagite, and thence passeth to Corinth.  
 XVIII. Paul at Corinth meets with Aquila and Priscilla, not long before banished from Rome, and dwells with them. He writes the first epistle to the Galatians, and thence writes to the Thessalonians.  
 55 Paul is accused by the Jews, and brought before Gallio, pro-consul of Achaia, who refuseth to judge in a controversy about religion, and so drives them away from the judgment-seat.  
 56 18. Paul departs from Corinth, and passeth to Ephesus, thence he sets out towards Jerusalem, that he may be at the feast; he lands at Caesarea, goes down to Antioch, and comes into the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, confirming the disciples in all those places.  
 57 XIX. Paul returns to Ephesus, disputes daily in the school of Tyrannus, and continues preaching there, and the parts thereabout.  
 60 He writes his epistle to the Galatians.  
 At Ephesus, Demetrius a silversmith, jealous of his gain, raiseth a tumult against Paul, which is appeased by the town-clerk.  
 1 Cor. I. 22. About this time a schism riseth in the church at Corinth, which causeth Paul (now in or about Ephesus) to write his first epistle to the Corinthians.  
 Acts XX. Paul departs from Ephesus, and comes into Macedonia, and gathers a contribution for the relief of the saints at Jerusalem.  
 61 The next year, being learnt from Titus of his first, writes now his second epistle to the Corinthians. Out of Macedonia he goes into Greece, and comes to Corinth, where he writes his epistle to the Romans.  
 XVI. Paul purposing to go thence into Syria, to carry the collection to Jerusalem, and to visit the churches, he wait for him; understanding this, he returns into Macedonia the same way he came, and thence passes into Asia.  
 62 After the days of unleavened bread Paul sails from Philipp, and comes to Troas, where he restores Eutychus to life several times. He visits several cities of Greece, he arrives at Miletus; from thence he sends to call the elders of the Church of Ephesus, whom he earnestly exhorteth to the performance of their duty.  
 Acts XXI. He comes to Antioch, is apprehended in the temple, and secured in the castle; he claimeth the privilege of a Roman, and escapeth scourge.  
 XXII. Paul pleadeth his cause before Ananias the high priest. The chief captain, understanding that above forty Jews had bound themselves under a curse neither to eat nor drink, till they have killed him, sends him to Felix the governor of the province, by whom he is imprisoned at Caesarea.  
 63 XXIV. Paul is accused before Felix by Tertullus the orator; Felix goes out of his office, and to gratify the Jews, leaves Paul in prison. Fortius Festus succeeds him in the government.  
 XXV. The Jews come to Caesarea, and accuse Paul before Festus. He answereth for himself, and appeals unto Caesar. King Agrippa comes to Caesarea, and Festus opens the whole matter to him.  
 XXVI. Paul makes his defence in the presence of Agrippa; who thereby is almost persuaded to be a Christian, and the whole company pronounce him innocent.  
 64 Festus comes to Rome, is a prisoner at large, and preacheth there two years.  
 XXVIII. Here ends the History of the Acts of the Apostles, written by St. Luke, St. Paul's last conversation with his friends.  
 St. Paul from Rome writes his epistles, To the Philippians.  
 To Philemon.  
 To Timothy I.  
 To Titus.  
 To Timothy II.  
 About this time the epistles of St. Peter, St. John, and St. Jude seem to be written.  
 St. Peter and St. Paul are said to have suffered martyrdom at Rome towards the latter end of Nero's reign.  
 This year Jerusalem (according to Christ's prophecy) is besieged, taken, sacked, and burnt; 1,100,000 of the Jews perish, 97,000 are taken prisoners; besides an innumerable company that in other places of Judea kill themselves, or perish through famine, banishment, or other miseries.  
 St. John is banished into the Isle of Patmos by Domitian, and there receives and writes his Revelation.  
 After the death of Domitian, St. John returns to Ephesus, and at the request of the Church writes his Gospel.









# CONCORDANCE TO THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

TO THE READER.—This Concordance doth not pretend to comprehend any more than any other larger ones, but to contain the principal substance of them all in little room. 2. By observing one or more principal words of any remembered text, and what are the first three letters of them, and searching under answerable words in the Concordance, the sentence will be found. 3. The original words, whether nouns or verbs, are marked in CAPITAL letters, and those derived from them in small. 4. Where words are plural in many places, the plural is distinguished from the singular; and the parts of verbs ending in -ed, -eth, -eth, from their original. But when the examples are few, no such distinction is made, but may be easily added. 5. The concordant words, except the first, are marked by the first letter *a, b, c, &c.*, and the mark — stands for several words marked in Italics; divine phrases are noted by answerable capitals. 6. Even other words, especially names of divine persons, are also marked by one or more of their first letters, that the sense of the line might be more complete.

| ABI  | ABO   | ACC   | ACK  | ADV   |
|--|---|---|--|---|
| <p><b>A</b>BASE, make low, &amp;c.<br/>Job 34. 11. every eye proud <i>a.</i><br/>Isa. 37. 4. him will not <i>a.</i> himself<br/>Ezek. 31. 26. exalt him that is low and <i>a.</i> him that is high<br/>Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in pride are <i>a.</i> made to stoop<br/>Matt. 23. 12. whosoever shall exalt himself shall be <i>a.</i> abased<br/>Phil. 4. 12. how to be <i>a.</i> and how to <i>a.</i> Cor. 11. 7. <i>a.</i> offence in <i>a.</i> abasing myself<br/>ABATED, waters were, (Gen. 8.)<br/>Gen. 8. 11. so Noah knew that the waters were <i>a.</i><br/>Lev. 27. 18. it shall be <i>a.</i> from thy estimation<br/>Deut. 28. 7. his eye was not dim, nor his natural force <i>a.</i><br/>Judg. 6. 5. then their anger was <i>a.</i> to wash his<br/>ALBA, father, Mark 14. 36. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.<br/>ABHOR, greatly hate shall not <i>a.</i> you<br/>Lev. 26. 11. my soul shall not <i>a.</i> you<br/>If your soul <i>a.</i> my judgments<br/>30. my soul shall <i>a.</i> you<br/>44. neither will <i>a.</i> them.<br/>Deut. 9. 26. utterly <i>a.</i> a<br/>13. 7. not <i>a.</i> Edomite<br/>1 Sam. 27. 12. hath made his people to <i>a.</i> him<br/>Job 10. 7. <i>a.</i> me, they flee<br/>4. 6. <i>a.</i> myself and repent<br/>Ps. 6. 5. Lord will <i>a.</i> the bloody<br/>119. 165. I have <i>a.</i> iniquity<br/>Jer. 14. 20. do not <i>a.</i> for thy name's sake<br/>Amos 3. 10. they <i>a.</i> him that speaketh<br/>8. 14. the excellency of Jacob<br/>3. 9. ye that <i>a.</i> Judgment<br/>Rom. 12. 9. <i>a.</i> that which is evil<br/>Ez. 3. 5. made our savour <i>a.</i> abhorred<br/>Rev. 22. 15. their soul, my stature<br/>Deut. 28. 19. when the Lord saw it he <i>a.</i> (Satan.) 19. men, the offering of the Lord<br/>Job 19. 19. all my brethren have <i>a.</i> me<br/>Ps. 24. 24. nor <i>a.</i> affliction of affliction<br/>78. 39. wrath and greatly <i>a.</i> Israel<br/>Prov. 23. 24. cast off and <i>a.</i> appointed<br/>106. 30. he <i>a.</i> his own inheritance<br/>Prov. 24. 15. <i>a.</i> of the Lord shall fall<br/>Lam. 3. 7. Lord hath <i>a.</i> his sanctuary<br/>Ezek. 16. 25. made thy beauty to be <i>a.</i><br/>Rom. 2. 28. them that <i>a.</i> abhorred idols<br/>Job 23. 11. their soul <i>a.</i> abhorred me<br/>30. 8. his life <i>a.</i> bread<br/>Ps. 10. 7. contemptuous whom the Lord <i>a.</i><br/>36. 4. he <i>a.</i> evil<br/>107. 18. their soul <i>a.</i> all manner of meat<br/>Ez. 4. 7. him whom the nation <i>a.</i><br/>66. 24. he <i>a.</i> abhorring to all flesh<br/>AIDLE, continue, bear<br/>Ez. 16. 29. ye every man in his place<br/>Num. 35. 25. <i>a.</i> it into the death of the high priest<br/>Ez. 7. 11. her feet <i>a.</i> not in her house<br/>19. 27. that hath it shall <i>a.</i> satisfied<br/>Job 3. 3. shall <i>a.</i> for me many days<br/>4. I shall <i>a.</i> without a king<br/>Hos. 2. 11. day of the Lord is great and very terrible; who can <i>a.</i> it.<br/>Mal. 3. 10. who may <i>a.</i> the day of his coming<br/>Ez. 10. 11. there <i>a.</i> I will go<br/>Luke 19. 5. should I must <i>a.</i> at thy house<br/>John 12. 46. to-day night is <i>a.</i> darkness<br/>14. 16. Comforted <i>a.</i> I will go<br/>15. 4. <i>a.</i> me and I in you, 7.<br/>26. ye shall <i>a.</i> in my love, 8. in his<br/>Acts 3. 13. afflictions <i>a.</i> me<br/>1 Cor. 3. 14. if any man's work <i>a.</i><br/>7. 8. is laid to their merit if they <i>a.</i> even as<br/>10. let every man <i>a.</i> in the same calling<br/>wherein he was called<br/>11. as he called therein <i>a.</i> with God<br/>Phil. 1. 24. to <i>a.</i> in the flesh is needful<br/>3. know that I shall <i>a.</i> in you<br/>1 John 2. 21. let that therefore <i>a.</i> in you<br/>27. ye shall <i>a.</i> in him<br/>Pe. 49. 12. man in honour <i>a.</i> abideth not<br/>15. 9. he that <i>a.</i> of old<br/>15. 11. as mourning <i>a.</i> his <i>a.</i><br/>Ecd. 1. 4. the earth <i>a.</i> for ever<br/>John 3. 36. wrath of God <i>a.</i> on him<br/>8. 35. servant <i>a.</i> not but the Son <i>a.</i> ever<br/>13. 24. except <i>a.</i> I <i>a.</i> alone<br/>3. Christ <i>a.</i> for ever<br/>15. 9. <i>a.</i> me brings forth fruit<br/>1 Cor. 12. 13. now <i>a.</i> we are<br/>2 Tim. 2. 13. ye of <i>a.</i> faithful<br/>1 Pet. 1. 3. word of God <i>a.</i> for ever</p> | <p>John 3. 6. who <i>a.</i> in him sinneth not<br/>4. they who know <i>a.</i> in us<br/>John 5. 38. not his word <i>a.</i> abiding in you<br/>John 3. 15. no murderer hath eternal<br/>life <i>a.</i><br/>John 14. 23. make our <i>a.</i> abode with him<br/>ABILITY, in strength, wealth, &amp;c.<br/>Lev. 27. 8. Ears 2. 6; Neh. 5. 8. Lam. 1. 4.<br/>Matt. 25. 15. to every man according to his <i>a.</i> Acts 11. 29.<br/>1 Pet. 4. 11. of the <i>a.</i> God given<br/>ABJECTS, base men, Ps. 35. 15.<br/>1 Chron. 28. 20. some <i>a.</i> to withstand<br/>Ezek. 46. 11. as he is <i>a.</i> to give<br/>Dan. 3. 17. our God is <i>a.</i> deliver us<br/>37. walk in pride he is <i>a.</i> to abase<br/>Mal. 3. 9. God is <i>a.</i> of these stones<br/>to raise up children, Luke 3. 8.<br/>10. 28. bel. ye that I am <i>a.</i> to do this<br/>10. 28. are not <i>a.</i> to the soul<br/>19. 21. <i>a.</i> to resolve it let him<br/>20. 28. are ye <i>a.</i> to drink of cup<br/>Mark 4. 33. as they were <i>a.</i> to hear<br/>John 10. 20. no man <i>a.</i> to pluck you out<br/>of my hands<br/>Rom. 4. 31. promised he is <i>a.</i> to perform<br/>14. 4. God is <i>a.</i> to make him stand<br/>10. 2. for what yet you are ye <i>a.</i><br/>13. tempted about that ye are <i>a.</i><br/>2 Cor. 9. 8. <i>a.</i> to make all grace abound<br/>20. <i>a.</i> to exceeding abundance<br/>Phil. 3. 21. subdue us to himself<br/>2 Tim. 1. 12. <i>a.</i> to keep that committed<br/>to him<br/>15. Scriptures <i>a.</i> to make these wise<br/>Heb. 4. 18. <i>a.</i> to succour the tempted<br/>3. 7. <i>a.</i> to raise him from death<br/>11. 7. 28. <i>a.</i> to save the uttermost<br/>11. 19. <i>a.</i> to raise him from dead<br/>James 1. 21. <i>a.</i> to save your souls<br/>4. 12. <i>a.</i> to save and to destroy<br/>11. 12. <i>a.</i> to keep you from falling<br/>ABOLISHED, made to cease<br/>Isa. 28. 18. idols he shall utterly <i>a.</i><br/>2 Cor. 6. 13. righteousness not <i>a.</i><br/>11. 19. <i>a.</i> your works may be <i>a.</i><br/>Eph. 2. 13. to the end of that <i>a.</i><br/>Death 15. Jesus Christ who hath <i>a.</i><br/>Death 1. 10. Jesus Christ who hath <i>a.</i><br/>ABOMINABLE, very hateful, Lev. 7. 31. 11. 43. &amp; 18. 30. 14. 19. &amp; 19. 24.<br/>1 Chron. 23. 6. king's word <i>a.</i> to Job<br/>Job 15. 16. how much more <i>a.</i> is man<br/>14. 1. <i>a.</i> to be, as we, want 52.<br/>Jer. 17. 4. do not this <i>a.</i> thing that I<br/>hate<br/>Ezek. 16. 58. hath committed more <i>a.</i><br/>than they<br/>Nah. 3. 6. I will cast <i>a.</i> filth on thee<br/>Tit. 1. 16. in words deny him being <i>a.</i><br/>1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in <i>a.</i> idolatries<br/>1 Pet. 2. 1. unbelieving and <i>a.</i> shall<br/>have their part in the lake<br/>ABOMINATION, what is very filthy,<br/>hateful, and loathsome, sa. Isa. 66. 3. 16. Ex. 26.<br/>3. 16. 16. seven things are <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 2. the balance is <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>so, they of froward heart are <i>a.</i><br/>13. 2. lying lips are <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>15. 8. the sacrifice of the wicked is <i>a.</i><br/>Deut. 19. 16. thoughts of the wicked are <i>a.</i><br/>16. 5. proud in heart is <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord 3. 32.<br/>20. 31. divers weights are <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>28. 9. his prayer shall be <i>a.</i><br/>29. 27. unjust man is <i>a.</i> to the just<br/>30. 12. he that is <i>a.</i> in <i>a.</i><br/>Dan. 11. 21. that maketh desolate,<br/>11. 21. Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. <i>a.</i><br/>14. 24. 21. desolate<br/>Luke 16. 15. is <i>a.</i> in the sight of God<br/>Rev. 27. 27. whatsoever worketh <i>a.</i><br/>8. Kings 21. <i>a.</i> abominations of the hea-<br/>vens<br/>Ezra. 1. 14. join with the people of these<br/>Prov. 26. 25. sown in his heart<br/>Jer. 7. 10. delivered to do all these <i>a.</i><br/>Ezra. 1. 16. <i>a.</i> cause Jerusalem to know<br/>her <i>a.</i> 20. &amp; 23. 36.<br/>13. 13. hath done all these <i>a.</i> shall<br/>surely die<br/>Dan. 9. 27. for the overspreading of the<br/>Rev. 17. 5. mother of harlots and <i>a.</i><br/>ABOVE, higher, heaven, &amp;c.<br/>Ezra. 1. 21. correct from <i>a.</i> all<br/>8. 23. I am from <i>a.</i> ye are from<br/>10. 1. power given them from <i>a.</i></p> | <p>Gal. 4. 26; Jerusalem, which is <i>a.</i> is free<br/>Eph. 4. 6. one who is <i>a.</i> as all<br/>Col. 3. 1. seek things which are <i>a.</i><br/>2. set your affections on things <i>a.</i><br/>3. 17. 17. every perfect gift is from <i>a.</i><br/>3. 15. 17. wisdom from <i>a.</i> is pure<br/>AOUND, become very full, large,<br/>Rev. 8. 24. Rom. 3. 7.<br/>1 Pet. 2. 10. the faithful shall <i>a.</i> with<br/>blessings<br/>Matt. 24. 12. because iniquity shall <i>a.</i><br/>Rom. 30. 20. offence might <i>a.</i> but where<br/>sin is grace shall more <i>a.</i><br/>6. 1. shall we continue in sin that grace<br/>may <i>a.</i><br/>2 Cor. 9. 8. able to make all grace <i>a.</i><br/>that ye may <i>a.</i> in every good work<br/>Phil. 1. 9. that your love may <i>a.</i> more<br/>4. 12. know how to be abased and how<br/>to <i>a.</i> God <i>a.</i> of these stones<br/>to raise up children, Luke 3. 8.<br/>10. 28. bel. ye that I am <i>a.</i> to do this<br/>10. 28. are not <i>a.</i> to the soul<br/>19. 21. <i>a.</i> to resolve it let him<br/>20. 28. are ye <i>a.</i> to drink of cup<br/>Mark 4. 33. as they were <i>a.</i> to hear<br/>John 10. 20. no man <i>a.</i> to pluck you out<br/>of my hands<br/>Rom. 4. 31. promised he is <i>a.</i> to perform<br/>14. 4. God is <i>a.</i> to make him stand<br/>10. 2. for what yet you are ye <i>a.</i><br/>13. tempted about that ye are <i>a.</i><br/>2 Cor. 9. 8. <i>a.</i> to make all grace abound<br/>20. <i>a.</i> to exceeding abundance<br/>Phil. 3. 21. subdue us to himself<br/>2 Tim. 1. 12. <i>a.</i> to keep that committed<br/>to him<br/>15. Scriptures <i>a.</i> to make these wise<br/>Heb. 4. 18. <i>a.</i> to succour the tempted<br/>3. 7. <i>a.</i> to raise him from death<br/>11. 7. 28. <i>a.</i> to save the uttermost<br/>11. 19. <i>a.</i> to raise him from dead<br/>James 1. 21. <i>a.</i> to save your souls<br/>4. 12. <i>a.</i> to save and to destroy<br/>11. 12. <i>a.</i> to keep you from falling<br/>ABSTAIN from idols, Acts 15. 20.<br/>1 Tim. 4. 3. <i>a.</i> from fornication<br/>5. 22. <i>a.</i> from all appearance of evil<br/>1 Thes. 4. 3. commending them from meats<br/>2 Pet. 2. 11. <i>a.</i> from fleshly lusts<br/>1 Pet. 2. 11. <i>a.</i> from meat, Acts 27. 21.<br/>ABUNDANT, great, fullest, and<br/>plenty, John 1. 11. &amp; 38. 24. Dan. 2. 19.<br/>1 Chron. 23. 4. 14. 15.<br/>Deut. 28. 47. the <i>a.</i> of all things<br/>Ecd. 5. 10. he that loveth <i>a.</i> with increase<br/>12. <i>a.</i> of the rich will not suffer him<br/>to sleep<br/>11. 21. delighted with <i>a.</i> of her glory<br/>Matt. 13. 34. out of <i>a.</i> of the heart<br/>the mouth speaketh, Luke 6. 45.<br/>1 Cor. 13. 21. <i>a.</i> to be, as we, want 52.<br/>Mark 12. 43. they did cast <i>a.</i> of their <i>a.</i><br/>Luke 12. 15. life consisteth not <i>a.</i><br/>2 Cor. 8. <i>a.</i> of their joy abounded<br/>2. 12. <i>a.</i> of their joy<br/>ABUNDANT, in goodness and truth<br/>Ez. 34. 6. 3 Cor. 4. 15. &amp; 9. 12.<br/>1 Cor. 12. 31. <i>a.</i> in labour more <i>a.</i><br/>1 Tim. 4. 12. grace of Lord exceeding <i>a.</i><br/>1 Pet. 1. 3. his mercy hath begotten us<br/>Job 5. 6. God bringeth <i>a.</i> us<br/>10. 1. I y. drink <i>a.</i> O beloved<br/>Isa. 55. 7. he will <i>a.</i> pardon<br/>John 10. 10. he might have life more <i>a.</i><br/>1 Cor. 15. 10. laboured more <i>a.</i> than all<br/>Eph. 3. 20. able to do exceeding <i>a.</i><br/>Tit. 3. 6. shed on us <i>a.</i> through Jesus<br/>2 Pet. 1. 31. entrance shall be ministered<br/>unto you more <i>a.</i><br/>ABUSE not my power, 1 Cor. 9. 18.<br/>1 Cor. 9. 31. use the world as <i>a.</i> not<br/>11. 2. <i>a.</i> to receive kindly in favour,<br/>ACCEPT, receive kindly in favour,<br/>Gen. 31. 20. purchase of Judah<br/>Deut. 32. 41. <i>a.</i> of him that is faithful<br/>2 Sam. 24. 33. Lord thy God <i>a.</i> thee<br/>Job 23. 8. will ye <i>a.</i> his person,<br/>10. 10. <i>a.</i> to be, as we, want 52.<br/>28. servant Job, him will <i>a.</i><br/>1 Pet. 110. 10. <i>a.</i> free-will-offerings of<br/>my mouth, O Lord<br/>Luke 20. 21. neither accepteth the person<br/>Job 34. 19. him that <i>a.</i> accepteth not the<br/>persons of princes<br/>Ezra. 7. 10. <i>a.</i> to be, as we, want 52.<br/>Hos. 8. 13. Lord thou art not<br/>Gal. 2. 6. God <i>a.</i> no man's person<br/>Heb. 11. 35. <i>a.</i> accepting deliverance</p> | <p>Acceptable day of the Lord, Isa. 58. 5.<br/>Ps. 19. 14. but the meditation of my<br/>heart be <i>a.</i><br/>Ecd. 12. 10. sought out <i>a.</i> words<br/>Isa. 49. 6. in <i>a.</i> time I heard thee<br/>61. 3. to proclaim the <i>a.</i> year of the<br/>Lord, Luke 4. 19.<br/>Dan. 4. 27. let my counsel be <i>a.</i><br/>Rom. 12. 1. sacrifice body <i>a.</i> to God<br/>3. know good and <i>a.</i> will of God<br/>Eph. 5. 10. proving what is <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Phil. 4. 18. sacrifice of well-pleasing<br/>1 Pet. 2. 5. <i>a.</i> to God by Jesus Christ<br/>Heb. 12. 28. serve God <i>a.</i> acceptably<br/>with fear<br/>1 Tim. 1. 15. worthy of all <i>a.</i> acceptation<br/>ACCESS, admission through Christ,<br/>Rom. 5. 3. Eph. 2. 18. &amp; 3. 12.<br/>ACCOMPLISH, perform fully, finish,<br/>1 Cor. 13. 10. <i>a.</i> that which is<br/>Pa. 64. 6. <i>a.</i> diligent search<br/>Isa. 55. 11. it shall <i>a.</i> that please<br/>Ezra. 6. 22. thus will <i>a.</i> my fury<br/>Dan. 6. 8. would <i>a.</i> seventy years<br/>Luke 9. 31. decrease he should <i>a.</i> at Je-<br/>rusalem<br/>1 Chron. 36. 22. word might be <i>a.</i> com-<br/>pleted<br/>Prov. 13. 19. desire <i>a.</i> is sweet to soul<br/>Isa. 40. 3. her warfare in <i>a.</i> her sin<br/>1 Thes. 5. 30. how <i>a.</i> I strained till <i>a.</i><br/>John 10. 28. all things were <i>a.</i> now<br/>1 Pet. 3. 9. same afflictions are <i>a.</i> in<br/>your souls<br/>Heb. 9. 6. <i>a.</i> accomplishing service of God<br/>ACCORD, hearty agreement, Acts 1. 14.<br/>8. 2. 46. &amp; 14. &amp; 15. 25.<br/>Phil. 3. 2. of one of my mind<br/>ACCOMPT, reckoning, esteem<br/>Job 33. 13. given not <i>a.</i> of his matter<br/>1 Thes. 5. 14. <i>a.</i> of his servants<br/>Ecd. 7. 27. one of you to find out the <i>a.</i><br/>Matt. 13. 36. give in the day of judgment<br/>1 Thes. 5. 14. <i>a.</i> of his servants<br/>Luke 16. 2. <i>a.</i> of the stewardship<br/>Rom. 14. 2. give <i>a.</i> of himself to God<br/>Phil. 4. 17. fruit that may be <i>a.</i> to your <i>a.</i><br/>1 Thes. 5. 17. as they that must give <i>a.</i><br/>1 Pet. 4. 5. <i>a.</i> shall give <i>a.</i> to him that is<br/>ready to judge the quick and<br/>the dead<br/>Ps. 30. 20. <i>a.</i> accounted to the Lord for <i>a.</i><br/>1 Isa. 2. 22. wherein is he to be <i>a.</i> of<br/>Luke 30. 2. shall be <i>a.</i> worthy to obtain<br/>that which he desireth<br/>11. 36. <i>a.</i> worthy to escape<br/>22. <i>a.</i> which should be <i>a.</i> greatest<br/>1 Thes. 3. 6. <i>a.</i> to him for righteousness<br/>Heb. 11. 35. <i>a.</i> to him<br/>ACCURSED, devoted to ruin<br/>Deut. 21. 23. hanged is <i>a.</i> of God<br/>Job. 6. 18. keep yourselves from the <i>a.</i><br/>thing<br/>Isa. 65. 20. sinner a hundred years old<br/>shall be <i>a.</i><br/>Rom. 9. 3. wish myself <i>a.</i> from Christ<br/>1 Cor. 12. 3. no man by Spirituals Jesus <i>a.</i><br/>Gal. 1. 8. <i>a.</i> preach other gospel be <i>a.</i><br/>ACCUSATION, Ezra. 6. Matt. 27. 23.<br/>Luke 6. 7. 19. John 18. 20. Acts 5. 28.<br/>1 Tim. 5. 18. against an elder or<br/>not an <i>a.</i><br/>2 Pet. 2. 1. charge not crimes <i>a.</i> Jude 9<br/>ACCUSE, bring with railing<br/>Prov. 30. 10. not servant to master<br/>Luke 23. 14. <i>a.</i> of him that is faithful<br/>1 Cor. 10. 4. that I will <i>a.</i> as<br/>Father<br/>1 Pet. 3. 16. that falsely <i>a.</i> your good<br/>conscience in Christ<br/>Tit. 2. 10. not <i>a.</i> accused of riot<br/>Rev. 12. 10. <i>a.</i> them before our God<br/>accuser of brethren is cast down<br/>1 Cor. 10. 28. <i>a.</i> of him that is<br/>2 Tim. 3. 3. false <i>a.</i> Tit. 2. 3.<br/>John 8. 45. there is one that <i>a.</i> accuseth<br/>Hos. 2. 15. until they <i>a.</i> their offence<br/>ACCUSTOMED, Jer. 13. 23.<br/>ACKNOWLEDGE, own, confess<br/>Deut. 32. 9. whether did I <i>a.</i> his brethren<br/>Ps. 51. 3. I <i>a.</i> my transgression<br/>Prov. 3. 6. in all thy ways <i>a.</i> him<br/>Isa. 33. 13. ye are near <i>a.</i> my sight<br/>Rev. 16. 25. <i>a.</i> acknowledge the truth<br/>Jer. 13. 13. only <i>a.</i> thine iniquity<br/>10. 20. we <i>a.</i> our wickedness<br/>Hos. 2. 15. until they <i>a.</i> their offence<br/>1 Cor. 16. 18. <i>a.</i> them that are such<br/>Pa. 32. 5. I <i>a.</i> my sin<br/>1 John 2. 23. that <i>a.</i> acknowledgeth the Son<br/>1 Cor. 10. 25. <i>a.</i> of him that is<br/>Tit. 1. 1. <i>a.</i> of the truth which is after<br/>godliness</p> | <p>Col. 4. 2. to the <i>a.</i> acknowledgment of the<br/>mystery of the kingdom<br/>ACQUAINT myself with him, Job 22. 21.<br/>18. 20. 3. acquainted with my ways<br/>Isa. 53. 3. with grief<br/>acquaintance, juncture, friends or con-<br/>junctures, Job 19. 13. &amp; 11. 19. 31.<br/>11. &amp; 22. 13. &amp; 28. 18.<br/>ACQUIT, hold innocent, Job 20. 14.<br/>Nah. 1. 3. will not let <i>a.</i> the wicked<br/>ACTS of the Lord, Deut. 11. 3. 7.<br/>Judg. 5. 21. release righteous <i>a.</i> of the<br/>Lord<br/>1 Sam. 12. 7. reason of all righteous <i>a.</i><br/>of the Lord<br/>Ps. 106. 4. after mighty <i>a.</i> of Lord<br/>145. 6. speak of thy mighty <i>a.</i><br/>150. 6. praise him by his mighty <i>a.</i><br/>Isa. 58. 11. his <i>a.</i> his strange <i>a.</i><br/>John 8. 12. <i>a.</i> adultery in very <i>a.</i><br/>ACTIONS weighed, 1 Sam. 3. 2.<br/>ACTIVITY, men of, Gen. 47. 6.<br/>ADAMANT, Ezek. 3. 9. Zech. 7. 8.<br/>ADD fifth part, Job 5. 16. &amp; 5. 9. &amp; 29.<br/>13. 15. 19. 27. 31.<br/>Deut. 4. 8. shall not <i>a.</i> unto the word<br/>10. 10. drunkenness to shirt<br/>1 Kings 11. 1. I will <i>a.</i> to your yoke<br/>Pa. 69. 9. iniquity to their iniquity<br/>Prov. 30. 6. <i>a.</i> not unto his works<br/>1 Sam. 2. 1. that they may <i>a.</i> sin to sin<br/>Matt. 1. 67. can <i>a.</i> one cubit, Luke 12. 25.<br/>Phil. 1. 16. to <i>a.</i> affliction to my bonds<br/>1 Pet. 4. 1. <i>a.</i> your faith, with<br/>Rev. 19. 17. if any man <i>a.</i> unto these<br/>things, God shall <i>a.</i> unto him<br/>Deut. 5. 28. <i>a.</i> added no more<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. unto all our sin this evil<br/>Jer. 36. 29. were <i>a.</i> many like words<br/>45. 3. <i>a.</i> grief to my sorrow<br/>Matt. 6. 33. these things shall be <i>a.</i><br/>unto you, Luke 18. 31.<br/>Acts 3. 41. same day were <i>a.</i> about three<br/>thousand souls<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDER, poisonous serpent, Gen. 49. 17.<br/>Pa. 58. 4. &amp; 91. 13. &amp; 101. 31. 22. Isa.<br/>14. 29.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/>Matt. 23. 6. Sam. 2. 3.<br/>ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 16. 5.<br/>2 Cor. 9. 12. &amp; 10. 40. administer<br/>1 SAM. 19. 10. to the church such as<br/>should be saved<br/>5. 14. believers were the more <i>a.</i> to the<br/>Lord<br/>11. 44. much people was <i>a.</i> to the Lord<br/>Gal. 3. 19. the law was <i>a.</i> because of<br/>transgression<br/>Ps. 106. 40. <i>a.</i> addeth an sorrow with<br/>ADDITION, with, 1 Cor. 16. 15.<br/>ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's<br/>curse, 1 Kings 22. 6. 1 Chron. 15. 13.<br/></p> |





































HAIR, Gen. 35:16, 17. Ex. 1: 14. & 16.  
 2 Sam. 13: 9. Ps. 88: 7.  
 Gen. 42: 44. an anointing for the Lord  
 Sam. 3: 39. sons of Zerahib be o-o-f. for  
 2 Kings 2: 10. thou anoint a. thing  
 Ps. 69: 3. showed they people A. things  
 Prov. 13: 15. way of transgressors is A.  
 Jer. 32: 17. nothing is too A. for thee, 27.  
 Matt. 25: 24. that thou art A. man  
 Mark 16: 2. humbly in the Lord  
 John 6: 6. this is A. saying: who  
 Acta 9: 5. A. for thee to kick, 26. & 1.  
 \*Acta 16: 6. some things thou be understood  
 Jude 1: 5. was the first A. against God  
 HARDSH, Jer. 4: 21. Deut. 15: 7. Josh.  
 10: 20. Job 6: 10. & 16.  
 Heb. 3: 8. A. not your hearts as in the  
 provocation, 17. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Prov. 21: 29. A. his face, 28. 14. his heart  
 Job 9: 4. his neck shall be destroyed  
 Job 9: 4. hardened himself against God  
 Isa. 53: 17. A. our heart from thy fear  
 Mark 6: 52. their heart was A. 3.  
 Heb. 3: 13. lest any be A. through de-  
 ceitfulness  
 Rom. 8: 19. whom he will, he *hardens*  
 Prov. 18: 19. brother offended is *harder*  
 Jer. 3: 3. made himself *harder* than  
 Jer. 13: 13. because of thine *hardness*  
 Matt. 19: 8. because of *hardness* of your  
 hearts  
 Mark 3: 5. grieved for the A. of their  
 Rom. 2: 5. after thy A. and impenitent  
 2 Tim. 2: 3. endure A. as a good soldier  
 HARM, 1 Cor. 3: 11. Josh. 8: 26. Judg.  
 11: 1. Prov. 7: 24. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Jer. 30: 16. play the A. 3: 1, 5, 8. Ezek.  
 16: 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2: 3, & 4. 15.  
 Matt. 21: 32. go into the kingdom of  
 God  
 1 Cor. 1: 16. Joined to A. is one body  
 Heb. 11: 37. faith A. Rahab perished not  
 James 2: 5. was the A. that justified  
 Rev. 17: 5. mother of A. and abominations  
 HARM, Gen. 3: 23. Acta 8: 26.  
 1 Chron. 16: 22. my prophetic no-  
 2 Ps. 109: 15. Prov. 3: 19. 29. 12.  
 1 Pet. 3: 13. who is he that will A. you  
 Matt. 10: 16. *harden*, Phil. 2: 15.  
 Heb. 7: 26. holy God  
 HARVEST, Gen. 8: 28. & 30. 14.  
 Lk. 34: 21. in A. thou shalt rest  
 Isa. 59: 3. joy before thee according to  
 joy of  
 Jer. 34: 23. reserved appointed weeks of A.  
 8: 30. the A. is past, summer is ended  
 33: 23. time of harvest come, 24. 13.  
 Matt. 9: 37. plentiful, 38. pray ye for the  
 Lord of the A.  
 13: 39. A. is the seed of the world  
 Rev. 14: 15. A. of wheat, 16. 13.  
 HASTE, Ex. 12: 11, 13. 16. 52. 12.  
 Ps. 31: 22. I said in my life, 21.  
 38: 22. make A. help me, 40. 13. & 20.  
 79: 12. 12.  
 119: 1. I made A. and delayed not  
 Song 7: 14. make A. my beloved  
 Isa. 58: 16. believe shall not make A.  
 57: 17. thy children shall make A.  
 Ps. 16: 4. *hasten* after another  
 Job 19: 10. let him A. his work that we  
 52: 1. I the Lord will ratify by his time  
 Jer. 1: 12. I will A. my word to perform it  
 Prov. 14: 59. *hasty* of spirit, Ezek. 7: 9.  
 21: 5. thoughts of the Lord that *hasten* it  
 29: 20. A. in the Lord I more hope of a  
 fool than him  
 29: 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*  
 HATE, Gen. 24: 20. I hate the world, 23.  
 15: 19. 17. shall not A. thy brother  
 Deut. 7: 10. I repay them that A.  
 1 Kings 2: 8. I A. him for he doth not  
 Ps. 68: 1. let them that A. him fear  
 70: 10. they that love Lord, A. evil  
 119: 204. I A. every false way, 121.  
 113: 1. vain thoughts, 107. A. lying  
 139: 21. do not A. I, them that I love  
 Prov. 8: 13. fear of Lord is to A. evil  
 38: 15. they that A. me love death  
 Jer. 44: 4. abominable thing that I A.  
 Amos 5: 20. they A. him that rebulet  
 15. A. the evil, and love the good  
 Mic. 3: 2. who A. the good and love  
 Mic. 1: 15. and A. his father  
 John 7: 7. world cannot A. you, but me  
 15: 18. if the world A. you, it hated me  
 before  
 Rom. 7: 13. what I A. that do I  
 1 John 3: 13. marvel not if world A.  
 Rev. 8: 6. hasten the deeds, which I also  
 A.  
 17: 18. these shall A. the whore  
 Prov. 1: 29. for they *hate* knowledge  
 5: 18. and say how have I A. instruction  
 Isa. 66: 5. your father, that A. you  
 Matt. 10: 3. A. Esau, Rom. 9: 13.  
 Mark 11: 23. shall be A. of all men,  
 Luke 13: 13. Luke 17: 16.  
 Luke 10: 14. his brethren A. him  
 John 15: 24. A. me and my father, 18.  
 Job 5: 50. no man ever A. his own flesh  
 Rom. 7: 5. *hate* of God  
 1 Sam. 19: 6. *hated* friends and lovest  
 thine enemies  
 Ps. 5: 5. all workers of iniquity  
 29: 17. seeing thou I *hate* to do  
 Kr. 23: 5. seek of him that *hate* thee  
 Prov. 13: 24. spareth rod, A. his son  
 John 1: 25. A. a life in this world  
 John 9: 9. and brother, I in dark-  
 ness, & 3: 15. & 4: 20.  
 Ex. 18: 21. men of truth *hate* covetous-  
 ness  
 11: 3: 3. *hateful* and A. one another

HAIR, Gen. 35:16, 17. Ex. 1: 14. & 16.  
 2 Sam. 13: 9. Ps. 88: 7.  
 Gen. 42: 44. an anointing for the Lord  
 Sam. 3: 39. sons of Zerahib be o-o-f. for  
 2 Kings 2: 10. thou anoint a. thing  
 Ps. 69: 3. showed they people A. things  
 Prov. 13: 15. way of transgressors is A.  
 Jer. 32: 17. nothing is too A. for thee, 27.  
 Matt. 25: 24. that thou art A. man  
 Mark 16: 2. humbly in the Lord  
 John 6: 6. this is A. saying: who  
 Acta 9: 5. A. for thee to kick, 26. & 1.  
 \*Acta 16: 6. some things thou be understood  
 Jude 1: 5. was the first A. against God  
 HARDSH, Jer. 4: 21. Deut. 15: 7. Josh.  
 10: 20. Job 6: 10. & 16.  
 Heb. 3: 8. A. not your hearts as in the  
 provocation, 17. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Prov. 21: 29. A. his face, 28. 14. his heart  
 Job 9: 4. his neck shall be destroyed  
 Job 9: 4. hardened himself against God  
 Isa. 53: 17. A. our heart from thy fear  
 Mark 6: 52. their heart was A. 3.  
 Heb. 3: 13. lest any be A. through de-  
 ceitfulness  
 Rom. 8: 19. whom he will, he *hardens*  
 Prov. 18: 19. brother offended is *harder*  
 Jer. 3: 3. made himself *harder* than  
 Jer. 13: 13. because of thine *hardness*  
 Matt. 19: 8. because of *hardness* of your  
 hearts  
 Mark 3: 5. grieved for the A. of their  
 Rom. 2: 5. after thy A. and impenitent  
 2 Tim. 2: 3. endure A. as a good soldier  
 HARM, 1 Cor. 3: 11. Josh. 8: 26. Judg.  
 11: 1. Prov. 7: 24. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Jer. 30: 16. play the A. 3: 1, 5, 8. Ezek.  
 16: 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2: 3, & 4. 15.  
 Matt. 21: 32. go into the kingdom of  
 God  
 1 Cor. 1: 16. Joined to A. is one body  
 Heb. 11: 37. faith A. Rahab perished not  
 James 2: 5. was the A. that justified  
 Rev. 17: 5. mother of A. and abominations  
 HARM, Gen. 3: 23. Acta 8: 26.  
 1 Chron. 16: 22. my prophetic no-  
 2 Ps. 109: 15. Prov. 3: 19. 29. 12.  
 1 Pet. 3: 13. who is he that will A. you  
 Matt. 10: 16. *harden*, Phil. 2: 15.  
 Heb. 7: 26. holy God  
 HARVEST, Gen. 8: 28. & 30. 14.  
 Lk. 34: 21. in A. thou shalt rest  
 Isa. 59: 3. joy before thee according to  
 joy of  
 Jer. 34: 23. reserved appointed weeks of A.  
 8: 30. the A. is past, summer is ended  
 33: 23. time of harvest come, 24. 13.  
 Matt. 9: 37. plentiful, 38. pray ye for the  
 Lord of the A.  
 13: 39. A. is the seed of the world  
 Rev. 14: 15. A. of wheat, 16. 13.  
 HASTE, Ex. 12: 11, 13. 16. 52. 12.  
 Ps. 31: 22. I said in my life, 21.  
 38: 22. make A. help me, 40. 13. & 20.  
 79: 12. 12.  
 119: 1. I made A. and delayed not  
 Song 7: 14. make A. my beloved  
 Isa. 58: 16. believe shall not make A.  
 57: 17. thy children shall make A.  
 Ps. 16: 4. *hasten* after another  
 Job 19: 10. let him A. his work that we  
 52: 1. I the Lord will ratify by his time  
 Jer. 1: 12. I will A. my word to perform it  
 Prov. 14: 59. *hasty* of spirit, Ezek. 7: 9.  
 21: 5. thoughts of the Lord that *hasten* it  
 29: 20. A. in the Lord I more hope of a  
 fool than him  
 29: 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*  
 HATE, Gen. 24: 20. I hate the world, 23.  
 15: 19. 17. shall not A. thy brother  
 Deut. 7: 10. I repay them that A.  
 1 Kings 2: 8. I A. him for he doth not  
 Ps. 68: 1. let them that A. him fear  
 70: 10. they that love Lord, A. evil  
 119: 204. I A. every false way, 121.  
 113: 1. vain thoughts, 107. A. lying  
 139: 21. do not A. I, them that I love  
 Prov. 8: 13. fear of Lord is to A. evil  
 38: 15. they that A. me love death  
 Jer. 44: 4. abominable thing that I A.  
 Amos 5: 20. they A. him that rebulet  
 15. A. the evil, and love the good  
 Mic. 3: 2. who A. the good and love  
 Mic. 1: 15. and A. his father  
 John 7: 7. world cannot A. you, but me  
 15: 18. if the world A. you, it hated me  
 before  
 Rom. 7: 13. what I A. that do I  
 1 John 3: 13. marvel not if world A.  
 Rev. 8: 6. hasten the deeds, which I also  
 A.  
 17: 18. these shall A. the whore  
 Prov. 1: 29. for they *hate* knowledge  
 5: 18. and say how have I A. instruction  
 Isa. 66: 5. your father, that A. you  
 Matt. 10: 3. A. Esau, Rom. 9: 13.  
 Mark 11: 23. shall be A. of all men,  
 Luke 13: 13. Luke 17: 16.  
 Luke 10: 14. his brethren A. him  
 John 15: 24. A. me and my father, 18.  
 Job 5: 50. no man ever A. his own flesh  
 Rom. 7: 5. *hate* of God  
 1 Sam. 19: 6. *hated* friends and lovest  
 thine enemies  
 Ps. 5: 5. all workers of iniquity  
 29: 17. seeing thou I *hate* to do  
 Kr. 23: 5. seek of him that *hate* thee  
 Prov. 13: 24. spareth rod, A. his son  
 John 1: 25. A. a life in this world  
 John 9: 9. and brother, I in dark-  
 ness, & 3: 15. & 4: 20.  
 Ex. 18: 21. men of truth *hate* covetous-  
 ness  
 11: 3: 3. *hateful* and A. one another

HEA, Gen. 35:16, 17. Ex. 1: 14. & 16.  
 2 Sam. 13: 9. Ps. 88: 7.  
 Gen. 42: 44. an anointing for the Lord  
 Sam. 3: 39. sons of Zerahib be o-o-f. for  
 2 Kings 2: 10. thou anoint a. thing  
 Ps. 69: 3. showed they people A. things  
 Prov. 13: 15. way of transgressors is A.  
 Jer. 32: 17. nothing is too A. for thee, 27.  
 Matt. 25: 24. that thou art A. man  
 Mark 16: 2. humbly in the Lord  
 John 6: 6. this is A. saying: who  
 Acta 9: 5. A. for thee to kick, 26. & 1.  
 \*Acta 16: 6. some things thou be understood  
 Jude 1: 5. was the first A. against God  
 HARDSH, Jer. 4: 21. Deut. 15: 7. Josh.  
 10: 20. Job 6: 10. & 16.  
 Heb. 3: 8. A. not your hearts as in the  
 provocation, 17. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Prov. 21: 29. A. his face, 28. 14. his heart  
 Job 9: 4. his neck shall be destroyed  
 Job 9: 4. hardened himself against God  
 Isa. 53: 17. A. our heart from thy fear  
 Mark 6: 52. their heart was A. 3.  
 Heb. 3: 13. lest any be A. through de-  
 ceitfulness  
 Rom. 8: 19. whom he will, he *hardens*  
 Prov. 18: 19. brother offended is *harder*  
 Jer. 3: 3. made himself *harder* than  
 Jer. 13: 13. because of thine *hardness*  
 Matt. 19: 8. because of *hardness* of your  
 hearts  
 Mark 3: 5. grieved for the A. of their  
 Rom. 2: 5. after thy A. and impenitent  
 2 Tim. 2: 3. endure A. as a good soldier  
 HARM, 1 Cor. 3: 11. Josh. 8: 26. Judg.  
 11: 1. Prov. 7: 24. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Jer. 30: 16. play the A. 3: 1, 5, 8. Ezek.  
 16: 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2: 3, & 4. 15.  
 Matt. 21: 32. go into the kingdom of  
 God  
 1 Cor. 1: 16. Joined to A. is one body  
 Heb. 11: 37. faith A. Rahab perished not  
 James 2: 5. was the A. that justified  
 Rev. 17: 5. mother of A. and abominations  
 HARM, Gen. 3: 23. Acta 8: 26.  
 1 Chron. 16: 22. my prophetic no-  
 2 Ps. 109: 15. Prov. 3: 19. 29. 12.  
 1 Pet. 3: 13. who is he that will A. you  
 Matt. 10: 16. *harden*, Phil. 2: 15.  
 Heb. 7: 26. holy God  
 HARVEST, Gen. 8: 28. & 30. 14.  
 Lk. 34: 21. in A. thou shalt rest  
 Isa. 59: 3. joy before thee according to  
 joy of  
 Jer. 34: 23. reserved appointed weeks of A.  
 8: 30. the A. is past, summer is ended  
 33: 23. time of harvest come, 24. 13.  
 Matt. 9: 37. plentiful, 38. pray ye for the  
 Lord of the A.  
 13: 39. A. is the seed of the world  
 Rev. 14: 15. A. of wheat, 16. 13.  
 HASTE, Ex. 12: 11, 13. 16. 52. 12.  
 Ps. 31: 22. I said in my life, 21.  
 38: 22. make A. help me, 40. 13. & 20.  
 79: 12. 12.  
 119: 1. I made A. and delayed not  
 Song 7: 14. make A. my beloved  
 Isa. 58: 16. believe shall not make A.  
 57: 17. thy children shall make A.  
 Ps. 16: 4. *hasten* after another  
 Job 19: 10. let him A. his work that we  
 52: 1. I the Lord will ratify by his time  
 Jer. 1: 12. I will A. my word to perform it  
 Prov. 14: 59. *hasty* of spirit, Ezek. 7: 9.  
 21: 5. thoughts of the Lord that *hasten* it  
 29: 20. A. in the Lord I more hope of a  
 fool than him  
 29: 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*  
 HATE, Gen. 24: 20. I hate the world, 23.  
 15: 19. 17. shall not A. thy brother  
 Deut. 7: 10. I repay them that A.  
 1 Kings 2: 8. I A. him for he doth not  
 Ps. 68: 1. let them that A. him fear  
 70: 10. they that love Lord, A. evil  
 119: 204. I A. every false way, 121.  
 113: 1. vain thoughts, 107. A. lying  
 139: 21. do not A. I, them that I love  
 Prov. 8: 13. fear of Lord is to A. evil  
 38: 15. they that A. me love death  
 Jer. 44: 4. abominable thing that I A.  
 Amos 5: 20. they A. him that rebulet  
 15. A. the evil, and love the good  
 Mic. 3: 2. who A. the good and love  
 Mic. 1: 15. and A. his father  
 John 7: 7. world cannot A. you, but me  
 15: 18. if the world A. you, it hated me  
 before  
 Rom. 7: 13. what I A. that do I  
 1 John 3: 13. marvel not if world A.  
 Rev. 8: 6. hasten the deeds, which I also  
 A.  
 17: 18. these shall A. the whore  
 Prov. 1: 29. for they *hate* knowledge  
 5: 18. and say how have I A. instruction  
 Isa. 66: 5. your father, that A. you  
 Matt. 10: 3. A. Esau, Rom. 9: 13.  
 Mark 11: 23. shall be A. of all men,  
 Luke 13: 13. Luke 17: 16.  
 Luke 10: 14. his brethren A. him  
 John 15: 24. A. me and my father, 18.  
 Job 5: 50. no man ever A. his own flesh  
 Rom. 7: 5. *hate* of God  
 1 Sam. 19: 6. *hated* friends and lovest  
 thine enemies  
 Ps. 5: 5. all workers of iniquity  
 29: 17. seeing thou I *hate* to do  
 Kr. 23: 5. seek of him that *hate* thee  
 Prov. 13: 24. spareth rod, A. his son  
 John 1: 25. A. a life in this world  
 John 9: 9. and brother, I in dark-  
 ness, & 3: 15. & 4: 20.  
 Ex. 18: 21. men of truth *hate* covetous-  
 ness  
 11: 3: 3. *hateful* and A. one another

HEA, Gen. 35:16, 17. Ex. 1: 14. & 16.  
 2 Sam. 13: 9. Ps. 88: 7.  
 Gen. 42: 44. an anointing for the Lord  
 Sam. 3: 39. sons of Zerahib be o-o-f. for  
 2 Kings 2: 10. thou anoint a. thing  
 Ps. 69: 3. showed they people A. things  
 Prov. 13: 15. way of transgressors is A.  
 Jer. 32: 17. nothing is too A. for thee, 27.  
 Matt. 25: 24. that thou art A. man  
 Mark 16: 2. humbly in the Lord  
 John 6: 6. this is A. saying: who  
 Acta 9: 5. A. for thee to kick, 26. & 1.  
 \*Acta 16: 6. some things thou be understood  
 Jude 1: 5. was the first A. against God  
 HARDSH, Jer. 4: 21. Deut. 15: 7. Josh.  
 10: 20. Job 6: 10. & 16.  
 Heb. 3: 8. A. not your hearts as in the  
 provocation, 17. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Prov. 21: 29. A. his face, 28. 14. his heart  
 Job 9: 4. his neck shall be destroyed  
 Job 9: 4. hardened himself against God  
 Isa. 53: 17. A. our heart from thy fear  
 Mark 6: 52. their heart was A. 3.  
 Heb. 3: 13. lest any be A. through de-  
 ceitfulness  
 Rom. 8: 19. whom he will, he *hardens*  
 Prov. 18: 19. brother offended is *harder*  
 Jer. 3: 3. made himself *harder* than  
 Jer. 13: 13. because of thine *hardness*  
 Matt. 19: 8. because of *hardness* of your  
 hearts  
 Mark 3: 5. grieved for the A. of their  
 Rom. 2: 5. after thy A. and impenitent  
 2 Tim. 2: 3. endure A. as a good soldier  
 HARM, 1 Cor. 3: 11. Josh. 8: 26. Judg.  
 11: 1. Prov. 7: 24. & 27. & 9. 8.  
 Jer. 30: 16. play the A. 3: 1, 5, 8. Ezek.  
 16: 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2: 3, & 4. 15.  
 Matt. 21: 32. go into the kingdom of  
 God  
 1 Cor. 1: 16. Joined to A. is one body  
 Heb. 11: 37. faith A. Rahab perished not  
 James 2: 5. was the A. that justified  
 Rev. 17: 5. mother of A. and abominations  
 HARM, Gen. 3: 23. Acta 8: 26.  
 1 Chron. 16: 22. my prophetic no-  
 2 Ps. 109: 15. Prov. 3: 19. 29. 12.  
 1 Pet. 3: 13. who is he that will A. you  
 Matt. 10: 16. *harden*, Phil. 2: 15.  
 Heb. 7: 26. holy God  
 HARVEST, Gen. 8: 28. & 30. 14.  
 Lk. 34: 21. in A. thou shalt rest  
 Isa. 59: 3. joy before thee according to  
 joy of  
 Jer. 34: 23. reserved appointed weeks of A.  
 8: 30. the A. is past, summer is ended  
 33: 23. time of harvest come, 24. 13.  
 Matt. 9: 37. plentiful, 38. pray ye for the  
 Lord of the A.  
 13: 39. A. is the seed of the world  
 Rev. 14: 15. A. of wheat, 16. 13.  
 HASTE, Ex. 12: 11, 13. 16. 52. 12.  
 Ps. 31: 22. I said in my life, 21.  
 38: 22. make A. help me, 40. 13. & 20.  
 79: 12. 12.  
 119: 1. I made A. and delayed not  
 Song 7: 14. make A. my beloved  
 Isa. 58: 16. believe shall not make A.  
 57: 17. thy children shall make A.  
 Ps. 16: 4. *hasten* after another  
 Job 19: 10. let him A. his work that we  
 52: 1. I the Lord will ratify by his time  
 Jer. 1: 12. I will A. my word to perform it  
 Prov. 14: 59. *hasty* of spirit, Ezek. 7: 9.  
 21: 5. thoughts of the Lord that *hasten* it  
 29: 20. A. in the Lord I more hope of a  
 fool than him  
 29: 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*  
 HATE, Gen. 24: 20. I hate the world, 23.  
 15: 19. 17. shall not A. thy brother  
 Deut. 7: 10. I repay them that A.  
 1 Kings 2: 8. I A. him for he doth not  
 Ps. 68: 1. let them that A. him fear  
 70: 10. they that love Lord, A. evil  
 119: 204. I A. every false way, 121.  
 113: 1. vain thoughts, 107. A. lying  
 139: 21. do not A. I, them that I love  
 Prov. 8: 13. fear of Lord is to A. evil  
 38: 15. they that A. me love death  
 Jer. 44: 4. abominable thing that I A.  
 Amos 5: 20. they A. him that rebulet  
 15. A. the evil, and love the good  
 Mic. 3: 2. who A. the good and love  
 Mic. 1: 15. and A. his father  
 John 7: 7. world cannot A. you, but me  
 15: 18. if the world A. you, it hated me  
 before  
 Rom. 7: 13. what I A. that do I  
 1 John 3: 13. marvel not if world A.  
 Rev. 8: 6. hasten the deeds, which I also  
 A.  
 17: 18. these shall A. the whore  
 Prov. 1: 29. for they *hate* knowledge  
 5: 18. and say how have I A. instruction  
 Isa. 66: 5. your father, that A. you  
 Matt. 10: 3. A. Esau, Rom. 9: 13.  
 Mark 11: 23. shall be A. of all men,  
 Luke 13: 13. Luke 17: 16.  
 Luke 10: 14. his brethren A. him  
 John 15: 24. A. me and my father, 18.  
 Job 5: 50. no man ever A. his own flesh  
 Rom. 7: 5. *hate* of God  
 1 Sam. 19: 6. *hated* friends and lovest  
 thine enemies  
 Ps. 5: 5. all workers of iniquity  
 29: 17. seeing thou I *hate* to do  
 Kr. 23: 5. seek of him that *hate* thee  
 Prov. 13: 24. spareth rod, A. his son  
 John 1: 25. A. a life in this world  
 John 9: 9. and brother, I in dark-  
 ness, & 3: 15. & 4: 20.  
 Ex. 18: 21. men of truth *hate* covetous-  
 ness  
 11: 3: 3. *hateful* and A. one another

































Prov. 15. 13. by sorrow of the heart  
 16. 18. a haughty heart before a fall  
 that ruleth his own heart is better  
 than that taketh a city  
 18. 14. a wounded heart who can hear  
 20. 27. of man is candle of Lord  
 Eccl. 3. 21. who knoweth heart of man  
 8. 8. no power in man to reach  
 10. 15. thou knowest not way of a  
 12. 7. of the shall return to God  
 15. 16. 17. until it be poured on us  
 17. 16. his heart is as a field  
 19. 16. for the fall be before us  
 31. 3. garment of praise for of  
 Mic. 6. 11. walking in a man  
 Zech. 10. 1. form of a man  
 10. 2. of grace and supplication  
 Mal. 2. 15. take heed to your  
 Matt. 23. 43. doth David to call him  
 Lord  
 26. 41. a. willing, but flesh weak  
 Luke 8. 10. John wanted strong in  
 came by the z. into temple  
 9. 2. came again and she arose  
 9. 3. know not what kind of ye are  
 9. 4. hath not flesh and bones  
 John 3. 5. born of water and of the  
 6. that which is born of the z. is z.  
 34. God giveth not by measure  
 42. God is a. worship him in z. and  
 in truth, 23.  
 6. 6. 3. is the z. that quickeneth; the  
 word I speak ar. and life  
 Acts 6. 20. not as a man  
 16. 7. he suffered them not  
 17. 16. Paul's was stirred in him  
 18. 5. Paul was pressed in and  
 Rom. 8. 1. not after flesh, but z.  
 4. of life in Christ Jesus made  
 9. I have not z. of Christ, he  
 12. 9. if ye through z. contain  
 15. z. of bondage, z. of adoption  
 16. z. beareth witness with our z.  
 26. the z. beareth our infirmities  
 1. Cor. 10. 2. marcheth all things  
 3. present in z. s. may be saved  
 6. 17. joined unto the Lord is one z.  
 1. Cor. 3. 3. written with z. of living  
 God  
 6. not of letter but z. a lively life  
 17. z. of Lord in z. is z. of  
 7. 1. from filthiness of flesh and z.  
 Gal. 3. 3. begun in z. are now perfect  
 4. 6. sent forth of z. of our love  
 3. 6. walk in the z. of  
 17. flesh lusteth against z. and z.  
 against flesh  
 18. ifed by z. are not under law  
 22. fruit of z. in love, joy, peace  
 5. if we live in the z. let us walk in  
 the z.  
 6. 16. couple be with your z. a Tim.  
 4. 12.  
 Eph. 1. 13. with hope z. of promise  
 4. 4. there is one body and one z.  
 5. 3. be renewed in z. of  
 5. 9. fruit of z. in all godliness  
 18. not drunk but filled with the z.  
 18. praying always in z. Jude  
 Col. 3. 1. am with faith in z.  
 1. Thez. 5. 13. divide z. soul and body  
 Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of soul  
 and z.  
 9. 14. through eternal z. offered  
 James 4. 5. that dwelleth in z.  
 1. Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and  
 quiet z.  
 16. to death in flesh, but quickened by  
 z.  
 4. 6. live according to God in the z.  
 1. John 4. 1. believe not every z. but  
 try z.  
 Jude 19. sensual, not having the z.  
 Rev. 1. 20. I was in z. of Lord's day  
 11. 11. of life from God  
 14. 13. ye, saith the z. these things  
 17. 27. the z. and bride  
 Gen. 6. 3. spirit of Job 20. 20. Ps. 51.  
 5. & 79. & Isa. 30. 16. Ezek. 36. 26.  
 Zech. 4. 6. Luke 2. 47. & 30. 40. Am.  
 5. 20. Rom. 1. 1. Cor. 14. 14.  
 Gen. 2. 7. Spirit of Job 33. 4. Gen. 3. 9.  
 Gen. 3. 16. & 12. 8. Rom. 8. 9. 14. &  
 15. 29. & 1. Cor. 12. 13. & 16. & 26. 11.  
 & 29. 3. Cor. 3. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 1. 1. Pet.  
 4. 14. John 4. 2.  
 Num. 11. 2. of wisdom, Eph. 1. 17.  
 Zech. 13. 2. unclean z. 1. Cor. 12. 2.  
 Num. 16. 5. God of z. of all flesh, 27. 26.  
 Ps. 104. 4. maketh angels spirits  
 Prov. 16. 2. Lord weigheth the z.  
 Matt. 26. 1. unclean spirits, Acts 5. 16.  
 & 8. Rev. 16. 13. 14.  
 Luke 10. 30. rejoice not that z. are  
 the z. are  
 1. Cor. 14. 35. z. of the prophets are  
 subject  
 Heb. 12. 23. to z. c. Just men made per-  
 1. Pet. 3. 19. preached to z. in prison  
 1. John 4. 7. try z. whether they be of  
 John 9. 1. the spiritual man in mad  
 Rom. 1. 11. I desire to see z.  
 7. 9. law is z. but I am carnal  
 17. 9. partners of their z. things  
 1. Cor. 3. 13. comparing z. things with z.  
 15. he that is z. judgeth all things  
 3. 1. not speak unto you z.  
 9. 11. have sown to you z. things  
 3. 1. s. eat z. meat  
 4. 8. drink z. rock

1. Cor. 15. 44. It is raised a z. body  
 Gal. 6. 1. who are z. restors  
 Eph. 1. 3. blessed us with z. blessings  
 3. 19. speaking in z. songs, Col. 3. 16.  
 11. 2. wreathing against z. wickedness  
 Col. 3. 1. filled with z. understanding  
 1. Pet. 2. 5. built up z. house; offered  
 a sacrifice  
 Rev. 17. 2. to be spiritually minded  
 1. Cor. 14. 14. because a discerned  
 Rev. 11. 8. z. is called Sodom and  
 SPIEL, Job 10. 14. Matt. 23. 6.  
 PUTTING, Isa. 50. 6. Luke 18. 39.  
 SPOIL, Geo. 49. 27. Ps. 68. 12.  
 Ps. 119. 169. one that finds great z.  
 152. 12. divide z. with the strong  
 Matt. 21. 20. fruit of his house  
 Col. 3. 6. lest any z. you through phi-  
 losophy  
 Ex. 27. 26. spoiled the Egyptians  
 Col. 2. 15. having z. principalities  
 26. 41. z. took joyfully spoiling  
 SPOT, without, Num. 19. 8. & 28. 3. 9.  
 Job 11. 19. z. Tim. 6. 14. Heb. 9. 14.  
 1. Pet. 1. 9. z. Pet. 3. 14.  
 Deut. 32. 5. z. is not z. of his children  
 30. 17. there is no z. in those  
 32. 19. z. of the Lord or wreath  
 1. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32. 32.  
 SPREAD, Job 9. 8. Isa. 11. 23. & 37. 14.  
 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

Prov. 6. 30. if z. to satisfy his soul  
 20. 16. the nose and z. take  
 Jer. 23. 30. I am against the prophets  
 Matt. 6. 9. that z. as my word  
 Matt. 6. 19. thieves break through and z.  
 23. 19. disciples come by night and z.  
 him away  
 Eph. 4. 28. that steal, steal no more  
 Rev. 22. 15. unclean waters and sweet  
 STEADFAST, Job 25. 1. Dan. 6. 26.  
 Ps. 8. 8. spirit not z. with God, 37.  
 Act. 4. 9. continued z. in apostles' doc-  
 trine  
 1. Cor. 15. 58. be z. immovable  
 Heb. 3. 14. hold confidence z. to end  
 1. Pet. 5. 9. whom resist z. in the faith  
 1. Tim. 6. 12. fight z. the good fight  
 STEPS, Eccl. 20. 26. 18. 36.  
 Prov. 37. 23. of good man ordered  
 28. none of his z. shall slide  
 18. neither our z. declined  
 119. 133. order my z. in thy word  
 Prov. 16. 9. Lord directeth his z.  
 Jer. 10. 23. man to direct his z.  
 Rom. 4. 19. walk in z. of that faith  
 1. Pet. 2. 1. we should follow his z.  
 STEWARD, Luke 12. 42. & 16. 2.  
 STIFF neck, Deut. 31. 27. Jer. 17. 43.  
 Eccl. 30. 9. stiff-necked people, 33. 3. 5.  
 27. 24. 26. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789.













Eccl. 7. 11. hath set us. in his heart  
 Isa. 51. 9. the inhabitants of the w. learn  
 righteousness  
 Jer. 10. 16. established the w. by his  
 wisdom. 15. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10.  
 Matt. 16. 26. what is a man profited if  
 he shall gain the whole w. and lose his  
 own soul. Mark 8. 36.  
 Matt. 18. 7. we to the w. because of of-  
 fence  
 24. 3. what shall be the end of w.  
 Mark 16. 15. go into all the w. and  
 Luke 24. 47. worthy to obtain the w.  
 John 1. 10. w. was made by him, and  
 w. knew him not  
 29. Lamb of God taketh away sin of  
 the w.  
 3. 16. God so loved the w. he gave  
 7. 7. the w. cannot hate you, but  
 10. 47. not to judge w. but save u.  
 12. 19. whom w. cannot receive  
 19. w. saith me no more: but ye  
 31. w. may know I love Father  
 15. 18. if the w. hate you  
 19. whom you set out of the w. therefore  
 the w. hatech you  
 16. 18. if the w. love u.  
 17. 9. I pray not for the w.  
 11. I am no more in the w.  
 16. not of u. even as I am not of u.  
 18. those that sent me into the w.  
 23. w. may know thou hast sent  
 Rom. 9. 19. all the w. become guilty  
 1 Cor. 1. 14. w. by wisdom knew not  
 Gal. 6. 17. w. is crucified unto me and  
 I unto the w.  
 Col. 1. 6. as in all w. and bringeth  
 Tit. 2. 4. w. to come. 6. 5.  
 11. 38. the w. was not worthy  
 1 John 5. 2. a propitiation for sin of  
 the whole w.  
 9. 15. love not w. nor things in the  
 w.  
 16. all that is in the w. is of the w.  
 17. w. passeth away and the lust  
 2. 1. the w. knoweth us not  
 4. 5. they are of the w. they speak of  
 the w. and the w. heareth them  
 19. whole w. lieth in wickedness  
 Rev. 3. 10. temptations come on all w.  
 13. 3. all w. wondered after beast  
 Matt. 13. 35. *this world*. John 8. 35. &  
 13. 36. Rom. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 7.  
 Heb. 1. 2. he made the world  
 11. 3. the w. were framed by him  
 WORM. Ex. 16. 30. Isa. 51. 8.  
 Job 25. 6. man that is a w.  
 Ps. 41. 6. I am a w. and so man  
 Isa. 41. 14. fear not, thou w. Jacob  
 66. 24. their w. shall not die. Mark 9.  
 44. 44.

Job 19. 26. worms destroy my body.  
 Acts 15. 23.  
 Deut. 29. 18. *wormwood*. Prov. 5. 4.  
 Lam. 3. 15. 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. 8. 11.  
 WORMS. Matt. 23. 23. John 3. 14. 1.  
 Cor. 8. 4. & 11. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 1 Pet.  
 2. 20.  
 WORSHIP the Lord in beauty of holiness.  
 1 Chron. 18. 29. Ps. 99. 2. & 66.  
 4. & 96. 9. & 45. 11. & 95. 6. & 99. 5.  
 Matt. 4. 10.  
 Ps. 97. 7. w. him all ye gods  
 Matt. 15. 9. in vain do they w. me  
 John 4. 24. w. him must w. in truth  
 Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly w.  
 24. 14. w. me I the God of my  
 Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision w. God  
 Rev. 7. 9. w. before thy feet  
 13. 14. w. saith w. to w. beast  
 19. 18. to w. God. 22. 9.  
 Ez. 4. 31. *worshiped*. 30. 8. Jer. 1. 16.  
 1 Chron. 29. 30. Rom. 1. 23. 4. Thea. 4.  
 4. Rev. 9. 14. & 7. 11. & 11. 16. & 13.  
 WORTH. Job 14. 23. Prov. 10. 30.  
 Gen. 3. 16. I am not worthy of least  
 Matt. 8. 8. I am not w. thou shouldst  
 come under my roof  
 10. to workman I w. of his meat  
 13. if house be w. let your peace  
 17. more than me, is not w. of me  
 28. that were bidden were not w.  
 Luke 3. 8. fruit w. of repentance  
 7. 4. w. for whom he should do this  
 10. 7. labourer is w. of his hire  
 15. 19. no more w. to be called thy  
 son. 41.  
 21. 34. w. to obtain  
 Acts 5. 41. counted w. to suffer  
 Rom. 8. 18. not w. to be compared  
 Eph. 4. 2. walk w. of the vocation  
 Col. 1. 10. walk w. of the Lord being  
 1 Them. 2. 16. walk w. of God who  
 2 Them. 1. 5. be counted w. of the king-  
 dom of God  
 11. God count you w. of this calling  
 1 Tim. 1. 15. w. of all acceptation. 4. 9.  
 5. 17. labourer is w. of double honour  
 18. labourer is w. of reward  
 6. 1. counted masters w. of honour  
 Heb. 3. 5. w. of more glory than Moses  
 10. 30. sorer punishment shall he be  
 thought w.  
 11. 38. of whom world was not w.  
 Rev. 9. 4. walk in white, they are w.  
 5. 16. w. is the Lamb that was slain  
 16. 6. blood to drink: for they are w.  
 WOULD God. Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11. 29.  
 Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 1.  
 Neh. 9. 3. *would not*. Isa. 30. 15. Matt.  
 18. 30. & 27. 39. 37. Rom. 11. 25.  
 Ps. 81. 11. I would to some of me

Prov. 1. 25. w. none of my reproof  
 w. they re. none of my counsel  
 Matt. 7. 13. whatsoever ye w. that men  
 should do unto you  
 Rom. 7. 15. I w. that I do not. 19.  
 Gal. 3. 7. cannot do the things ye w.  
 Rev. 1. 15. I w. thou wert cold or hot  
 WOUND. Ex. 21. 25. Prov. 6. 33. Jer.  
 10. 19. & 15. 18. & 30. 11. Mic. 1.  
 9.  
 Prov. 27. 6. *wounded*. Isa. 1. 6. Jer. 30.  
 17.  
 Deut. 16. 39. I *wounded* and I heal  
 1 Cor. 8. 19. w. their weak conscience  
 Rev. 13. 3. his deadly w. was healed.  
 14.  
 Ps. 69. 26. *wounded*. 109. 22. Song 4. 7.  
 Prov. 18. 14. a w. spirit who can bear  
 Isa. 53. 5. w. for our transgressions  
 Job 1. 16. he *wounded* and his hands  
 WRATH. Gen. 49. 7. Ez. 30. 20. 11.  
 Num. 16. 46. w. gone out from the Lord  
 Deut. 34. 97. feared w. of the money  
 Neh. 13. 18. bring more w. on Israel  
 Job 5. 2. w. killeth the foolish man  
 Ps. 78. 50. w. of man shall praise thee.  
 the remainder of w. shall thou restrain  
 Prov. 16. 14. w. of a king is as assesse-  
 ment of death  
 Isa. 54. 8. in a little w. I hid my face  
 Hab. 3. 4. in w. remember mercy  
 Matt. 7. 7. 868 from w. to come  
 Rom. 2. 5. treasure up w. against the  
 day of w.  
 5. 9. saved from w. through him  
 15. 19. give place unto w.  
 13. 5. not only for w. but conscience  
 Eph. 4. 3. by nature children of w.  
 4. 26. let not the sun go down on  
 your w.  
 1 Them. 1. 10. delivered from the w.  
 4. 16. w. is come on them to the utter-  
 most  
 5. 9. not appointed us to w. but to ob-  
 tain salvation  
 1 Tim. 5. 8. holy hands without w.  
 Heb. 11. 27. not fearing w. of king  
 James 1. 19. slow to speak, slow to w.  
 30. w. of man wortheth not righteous-  
 ness of God  
 Rev. 6. 16. from w. of the Lamb  
 18. 14. having great w. because  
 14. 8. wide of w. of her fornication. 18.  
 3.  
 Ezra 8. 22. *his wrath*. Ps. 2. 3. 21. &  
 36. 38. Jer. 7. 29. & 10. 30. Rev. 6. 17.  
 Num. 25. 11. *my wrath*. Ps. 95. 11.  
 Isa. 10. 6. & 60. 10. Ezek. 7. 14. Hoc.  
 5. 10.  
 Ps. 38. 1. *thy wrath*. 85. 3. & 88. 7. 16.  
 & 89. 46. & 90. 9. 11. & 108. 10.  
 51. 10. *wrath*. Isa. 54. 9. & 57. 17.  
 WRETCH. Ex. 23. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 16.

WRETCH. Gen. 30. 24. 25. Eph. 6. 11.  
 WRETCHED. Rom. 7. 24. Rev. 3.  
 17.  
 WRINKLE. Job 16. 8. Eph. 3. 47.  
 WRITE. Ex. 24. 1. 27. Deut. 27. 3.  
 Isa. 3. 8. Jer. 36. 2. Hab. 2. 4.  
 Deut. 6. 9. w. them upon the posts  
 Prov. 3. 3. w. them on the table of  
 thine heart. 7. 3.  
 Jer. 31. 33. I will w. it in their hearts  
 Ps. 69. 33. not to *writeth* with the  
 102. 18. be w. for the generation  
 Prov. 22. 30. have I not w. to thee  
 Eccl. 12. 10. that which was w.  
 Dan. 12. 1. shall be found so. in book  
 1 Cor. 10. 11. w. for our admonition  
 1 Cor. 3. 9. epistle w. in our hearts  
 3. w. not with ink but Spirit of the  
 Heb. 12. 47. are w. in heaven. Luke 20.  
 20.  
 WRONG. Ps. 105. 14. Jer. 22. 3. 13.  
 Matt. 20. 13. I do thee no w. didst  
 1 Cor. 6. 7. why not rather take w. 8.  
 Col. 3. 25. that doeth w. shall receive  
 1 Cor. 7. 2. *wronged*. Phisem. 18.  
 Prov. 4. 26. *wrongeth* his own soul  
 WROUGHT. 1 Sam. 6. 6. & 14. 45.  
 Ps. 139. 15. curiously w. in lowest parts  
 of the earth  
 Isa. 56. 18. w. all our works in us  
 Eek. 30. 9. I w. for my name's sake.  
 32.  
 John 3. 21. his works are w. in God  
 Rom. 7. 8. w. in me all manner of con-  
 cupiscence  
 1 Cor. 5. 3. that hath w. us for the self-  
 same thing is God  
 Eph. 1. 20. which w. in Christ  
 1 Pet. 4. 3. have w. will of Gentiles

Y.

YEA, ye w. say, my. Matt. 5. 37.  
 1 Cor. 1. 18. p. and say  
 YEAP, acceptable. Isa. 61. 8. Luke 4.  
 19.  
 Isa. 63. 4. y. of my redeemed is come  
 Jer. 11. 23. y. of visitation. 23. 12. & 48.  
 44.  
 Job 10. 5. thy years as man's days  
 15. 30. number of y. is hidden from  
 Ps. 90. 4. a thousand y. in thy sight  
 1 Pet. 3. 8. a thousand y. as one day  
 Rev. 20. 4. bound him a thousand y.  
 YESTERDAY. Job 8. 9. Hab. 1. 8.  
 YIELD yourselves, 1 Chron. 20. 8.  
 Ps. 67. 6. land y. see increase. 85. 12.  
 Rom. 6. 13. nor y. members instruments  
 of unrighteousness  
 16. yielded members servants. 19.

Z.

ZEAL for Lord, 2 Kings 10. 16.  
 Ps. 69. 9. the z. of thine house hath  
 119. 139. my z. hath consumed me  
 Isa. 7. 7. z. of the Lord will perform  
 35. 17. I was clad with z. as a cloak  
 51. 15. where is thy z. and strength  
 Rom. 10. 2. they have z. for God  
 1 Cor. 7. 11. z. yea, what revenge  
 Phil. 3. 6. concerning z. persecuting  
 Num. 25. 13. was zealous for his God  
 Acts 21. 3. I was z. towards God as  
 Tit. 2. 14. people z. of good works  
 Rev. 3. 19. therefore be z. and repent  
 Gal. 4. 16. good to be zealous affected  
 in a good thing  
 ZION. 2 Sam. 3. 7. 1 Kings 8. 1. for  
 Jerusalem, temple, or church. 2 Kings  
 19. 31. Ps. 2. 6. & 9. 21. & 147. 7. & 46.  
 8. 11. 12. & 146. 10. & 147. 12. Isa. 1.  
 27. & 3. & 60. 14. & 64. 1. and in  
 about seventy other places.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE.

## PSALM 1. C. M.

**H**OW blest and happy is the man  
Who walketh not astray  
In counsel of ungodly men,  
Nor stands in sinners' way,  
Nor sitteth in the scorner's chair,  
But places his delight  
Upon God's law, and meditates  
On his law day and night.

He shall be like a tree that grows  
Beside a river's side,  
Which in its season yields its fruit,  
And green its leaves abide.  
And all he does shall prosper well:  
The wicked are not so,  
But like the chaff before the wind,  
Are driven to and fro.  
In judgment therefore shall not stand  
Such as ungodly are;  
Nor in the assembly of the just  
Shall wicked men appear.

Because the way of godly men  
Is to Jehovah known,  
Whereas the way of wicked men  
Shall quite be overthrown.

## PSALM 1. L. M. 6 lines.

**H**OW blest the man that doth not  
Linger  
Whose wicked counsel tempts his feet;  
Who stands not in the sinner's way,  
And sits not in the scorner's seat,  
But in God's law he takes delight,  
And meditates both day and night.

He shall be like the tree that springs  
Where streams of water gently glide,  
Which plentiful fruit in season brings,  
And ever green its leaves abide.  
Thus shall prosperously stand  
The good man's work, till life shall end.

Not so ungodly men, for they  
Like chaff before the wind are driven;  
Hence they'll not stand in judgment day,  
Nor mingle with the saints in heaven.  
The Lord approves the good man's path,  
But sinners' ways shall end in wrath.

## PSALM 2. C. M.

**W**HY rage the heathen? and vain  
things  
Why do the people mind?  
The kings of earth do not themselves,  
And princes are combined,

To plot against the Lord, and his  
Anointed, saying thus:  
Let us smother break their hands,  
And cut their cords from us.

But he that sits in heaven shall laugh;  
Jehovah shall deride them all;  
Then shall he speak in burning wrath,  
His anger and dread shall on them fall.  
In rage he vex them shall.

Yet I my King anointed have  
Upon my holy hill;  
And reign as King on Zion mount  
For evermore be will.

The sure decree I will declare;  
The Lord hath said to me,  
Thou art my only Son; this day  
I have begotten thee.

Ask me, and for thy heritage  
The heathen I'll make thine;  
And, for possession, I to thee  
Will give earth's utmost line.

Thou shalt be as with a mighty rod  
Of iron break them all in pieces;  
And then, as potter's vessel, thou  
Shalt dash in pieces small.

Now, therefore, kings, be wise; be taught,  
Ye judges of the earth,  
In holy fear Jehovah serve,  
And tremble in your mirth.

And his Son, lest in his ire  
Ye perish from the way,  
If once his wrath begin to burn,  
Bliss all that call on his day.

## PSALM 2. 7s.

**W**HY do heathen nations rage?  
Why vain things do people mind?  
Kings of earth in league engaged,  
Rulers are in league combined.

Thus against the Lord they speak,  
Thus against his Christ they say,  
"Let us join their hands to break,  
Let us cast their cords away."

He shall laugh who sits above,  
God Most High shall scorn them all;  
Them in anger fierce reprove;  
Burning wrath shall on them fall.

Yet according to my will,  
Have I set my King to reign;  
Him on Zion's holy hill,  
My Anointed, I'll maintain.

Thus hath said the Lord Most High,  
I will publish the decree:  
Thee I own my Son, for I  
Have this day begotten thee.

Ask, for heritage I'll make  
All the heathen nations thine;  
Thou shalt in possession take  
Earth to thy remotest line.

Let thy rod of iron fall;  
Break them with thy sceptre's sway!  
Dash them into pieces small,  
Like the potter's brittle clay.

Therefore, kings, be wise, give ear;  
Hearken, judges of the earth;  
Learn to serve the Lord with fear,  
Mingling trembling with your mirth.

Fear his wrath, and kiss the Son,  
Lest ye perish from the way,  
When his wrath is but begun,  
Blest are all that on him stay.

## PSALM 2. L. M.

**W**HY do the heathen storm with  
The people vainly devise? (ire)  
The rulers craftily conspire,  
The kings of earth rebellious rise.

Against the Lord they plot their hands,  
Against him and his Christ they say,  
"Annoyed let us break their bands,  
And from us cast their cords away."

He that in heaven sits shall laugh,  
Jehovah shall deride them all;  
Then as he speaks in burning wrath,  
His anger and dread shall on them fall.

"Yet notwithstanding I ordain,"  
Thus shall he speak his sov'reign will,  
"He my anointed King shall reign,  
On Zion, my own holy hill."

Thus spake to me the Holy One,  
I enter now the Lord's decree,  
"Thou art proclaimed my only Son,  
This day have I begotten thee."

"Ask for inheritance thou see,  
And I will make the heathen thine,  
And for possession, give to thee  
The earth to its remotest line."

"An iron sceptre thou shalt sway,  
And with it break and crush them all;  
Even like the potter's brittle clay,  
Thou shalt them dash in pieces small."

And now, ye kings, be wise and hear;  
Ye judges of the earth;  
See that ye serve the Lord with fear,  
And mingle trembling with your mirth.

Unto the Son your homage pay,  
Lest, when his wrath begins to flame,  
Ye fall and perish from the way,  
Bliss all that call on his name.

## PSALM 2. C. M.

**O** LORD, how are my foes increased!  
Against me many rise;  
How many say of me, For him  
In God no safety lies!

Yet thou my shield and glory art,  
Thou liftest up my head;  
I cried, and from his holy hill,  
The Lord me answer made.

I laid me down and slept, I waked,  
But God protected me;  
I will not fear though thousands ten  
Arrayed against me be.

Arise, O Lord, save me, my God,  
Thou smitest hast my foes;  
The fangs and teeth of wicked men  
Are broken by thy blows.

Salvation to the Lord belongs,  
In him his saints are blest;  
Thy blessing, Lord, for evermore  
Shall on thy people rest.

## PSALM 2. S. M.

**O** LORD, how my foes increase!  
Against me many rise,  
How many say of me, "In God  
For him no safety lies!"

My shield and glory, Lord,  
Thou liftest up my head,  
I cried, and from his holy hill  
The Lord me answer made.

I lay and slept, I woke,  
Kept by Jehovah's care;  
Though myriads compass me around,  
Their hosts I will not fear.

Rise, Lord, save me, my God;  
The cheeks of all my foes  
Thou smitest hast; the wicked's teeth  
Are broken by thy blows.

Salvation to the Lord  
Alone doth appertain;  
Upon thy people evermore  
Thy blessing shall remain.

## PSALM 4. C. M.

**O** HEAR me when on thee I call,  
God of my righteousness;  
Have mercy, hear my cry; for thou hast  
Enlarged me in distress.

Ye sons of men, how long will ye  
My glory turn in shame?  
How long shall vanity and lies  
Your willing service claim?

But know that for himself the Lord  
The godly man doth choose:  
The Lord, when I upon him call,  
To hear will not refuse.

Fear, and sin not, talk with your heart  
On bed, and silent be;  
Present the gifts of righteousness,  
And in the Lord trust ye.

O who will show us any good?  
Is that which many say?  
But of thy countenance the light,  
Lord, lift on us to-day.

Upon my heart bestowed by thee  
More precious than silver and gold,  
Thou givest in times when corn and wine  
Didst meet with them abroad.

I will both lay me down in peace,  
And quiet sleep will take;  
Because thou only me to death  
In safety, Lord, dost make.

## PSALM 4. L. M.

**G**OD of my righteousness, reply  
In mercy to my earnest cry!  
In just distress thou didst relieve,  
Be gracious now, my prayer receive!

How long, ye sons of men, do ye  
In vanity a while ye devise,  
How long delight, and follow lies?

Yet know that ever for his own  
The Lord doth choose the godly one;  
And when to him my prayers ascend,  
The Lord will graciously attend.

Then stand in awe, from sin depart;  
And hold communion with your heart  
When on your bed reclined at rest,<  
And still the things of your breast.

In sacrifice of righteousness  
Your homage to the Lord express;  
And ever let your hearts be true,  
With confidence on God Most High.

O who will show us any good?  
Exclaim the restless multitude!  
But lift on us, O God of grace,  
Thine cheering brightness of thy face.

More joy from thee has filled my heart  
Than all their corn and wine impart;  
I lay me down to peaceful sleep,  
For thou wilt me in safety keep.

## PSALM 5. C. M.

**J**EHOVAH, hearken to my words,  
O My meditation weigh;  
O hear my cry, my King, my God,  
For I to thee will pray.

Lord, thou shalt early hear my voice;  
I early will direct  
My prayer to thee, and looking up,  
An answer will expect.

For thou art not a God that doth  
In wickedness delight;  
Nor will shall abide with thee,  
Nor fools stand in thy sight.

All evil-doers thou dost hate,  
Destroyed shall their be;  
Thy bloody and deceitful man  
Shall be abhorred by thee.

But I thy temple will approach  
In thy abundant grace;  
And I will worship in thy fear  
Within thy holy place.

Because of watchful soul, O Lord,  
Direct me by thy grace;  
Alas! in thy righteousness they say  
Make plain before my face.

For in their mouth there is no truth,  
Their inward thoughts are vile;  
Their throat is like an open grave,  
Their tongue is full of guile.

O God, destroy them; let them fall  
By plans which they devise;  
Thou for their many sins hast set  
For they against thee rise.

Let all who trust in thee be glad,  
In shouts their praise proclaim;  
Thou avest them; let all rejoice  
Who love thy holy name.

For, to the righteous man, O Lord,  
Thou wilt thy blessing yield;  
With favor thou wilt compass him  
About as with a shield.

PSALM 5. 7a

**1** O JEHOVAH, hear my words,  
And my supplications weigh;  
Hear my cry, my King, my God,  
For to thee, O Lord, I'll pray.

**2** In the morning, Lord, my voice  
Thou shalt hear in supplicant prayer;  
In the morning, Lord, to thee  
I will lift my waking eyes.

**3** When, Jehovah, art a God  
Who in sin cannot delight;  
I shall not dwell with thee,  
Nor shall fools stand in thy sight.

**4** Evil-doers thou dost hate,  
Lovers all destroyed shalt be;  
Men of blood maddest thou,  
Ever are abhorred by thee.

**5** But in thy abundant grace  
To thy house will I draw near;  
To thy holy temple, Lord,  
I will look, and bow in fear.

**6** Lead me in thy righteousness;  
Evensore my sin and iniquity;  
And because of watchful foes,  
Make thy way before me plain.

**7** In their mouth there is no truth,  
All their heart is full of wrong,  
Like an open grave is their throat,  
And they flatter with their tongue.

**8** Let imaginers be destroyed,  
In their sin by thee expelled;  
By their counsils let them fall,  
For against thee they rebelled.

**9** But let all in thee who trust,  
Ever glad and joyful be;  
Let them joy who love thy name,  
Safely guarded, Lord, by thee.

**10** For Jehovah to the just  
Will abundant blessings yield,  
And with favour compass him  
Safely round as with a shield.

PSALM 6. C. M.

**1** IN thy great indignation, Lord,  
Do thou rebuke me not;  
Nor on me lay thy chastening hand  
In thy displeasure hot.

**2** Lord, I am weak, thy mercy show,  
And me restore again;  
O heal me, Lord, for thou dost know  
My bones are filled with pain.

**3** My soul is sorely vexed, but, Lord,  
How long stay wilt thou make?  
Return, O Lord, my soul set free,  
Save for thy mercies' sake.

**4** Because of thee in death there shall  
No more remembrance be;  
Of those that in the grave do lie  
Who shall give thanks to thee?

**5** I with my groaning weary am;  
Through all my night of weep,  
My weeping made my bed to swim,  
My couch with tears to flow.

**6** By reason of my weeping grief  
My eyes consume away;  
And through my foe, it waxed old  
In fallow and decay.

**7** But now depart from me, all ye  
That work iniquity and sin;  
Because Jehovah heard my voice  
When I did mourn and cry.

**8** And to my supplicating voice  
The Lord didst hearing give;  
When I to him address my prayer,  
The Lord will it receive.

**9** Let all my hatred be consumed,  
And smitten with affliction;  
In shame let them be driven back,  
And put to sudden flight.

PSALM 6. L. M.

**1** IN anger, Lord, rebuke me not;  
In chastening me, mine own wrath re-  
Lord, pity me, for I am weak,  
And heal my bones so vexed with pain.

**2** My soul is also sorely vexed;  
But, Lord, how long stay wilt thou make?  
Return, O Lord, my soul set free,  
O save me for thy mercies' sake.

**3** For they who sleep the sleep of death,  
Of thee shall no remembrance have;  
And who is he that will to thee  
Give praise lying in the grave?

**4** I with my groaning weary am;  
Through all the dreary night my bed  
I made to swim, and with my couch  
Have watered with the tears I shed.

**5** My eye, consumed with grief, grows dim,  
Because of all my sorrow;  
Depart, ye wicked workers all,  
For God hath heard my weeping cry.

**6** My supplication God hath heard,  
And will receive my earnest cry,  
And shame and vexed be all thy foes,  
And look in shame and terror by.

PSALM 6. 8a and 7a

**1** LORD, in anger do not chasten;  
Thy severe wrath from me restrain;  
I am weak; in my misery hasten,  
O relieve my flesh from pain.

**2** Sorely deep my soul are grieving;  
Lord, how long [—] O pity take;  
Lord, return, my soul relieving;  
Save me for thy mercy's sake.

**3** These the graves are more remembered;  
Who give thanks among the dead;  
Weariness distract my slumbers,  
Tears have overflowed on my bed.

**4** Sorely vexed by my oppressors,  
Grief of life ago has dimmed my eye,  
Mourning, and tears me all transgressors,  
For the Lord hath heard my cry.

**5** God hath heard my supplication;  
My petition will not return;  
Let my foes, with more vexation,  
Back in sudden shame return.

PSALM 7. C. M.

**1** O LORD my God, in thee do I  
My confidence repose;  
Deliver me and save from all  
My persecuting foes.

**2** Let like a lion fierce the foe  
My soul should rend and tear,  
In places tearing it, whilst there  
Is no one to defend.

**3** O Lord, my God, if it be so  
That I committed this;  
If it be so that in my hands  
Iniquity there is;

**4** If I rewarded ill to him  
Who was at peace with me;  
(Yea, ev'n the man that without cause  
My foe was, I did free);

**5** Then let the foe pursue and take  
My soul, and my life thrust  
Down to the earth, and let him lay  
His honor in the dust.

**6** Rise in thy wrath, Lord, raise thyself,  
For my foes raging be;  
And to the judgment which thou hast  
Commanded, wake for me.

**7** The people shall assemble then,  
And unto thee draw nigh;  
Return thou therefore for their sake  
Unto thy place on high.

**8** Jehovah shall the people judge;  
My judge, Jehovah, be,  
According to thy righteousness,  
And inward purity.

**9** O let the wicked's malice cease,  
But let the just abide,  
For God is righteous, and by him  
The heart and reins are tried.

**10** In God, who avers the pure in heart,  
Is my defence and stay;  
God judgeth just men, but is wrath  
With sinners every day.

**11** Then if the sinner do not turn,  
The Lord his sword will whet;  
His love he hath already bent,  
And hath it ready set.

**12** He also hath for him prepared  
The instruments of death;  
Against the persecutors he  
Ordained his arrows hath.

**13** Behold, he with iniquity  
Doth travail as in birth;  
He also mischief hath conceived,  
And falsehood shall bring forth.

**14** He made a pit, and digged it deep,  
Another there to take;  
But now is he prostrate in the ditch  
Which he himself did make.

**15** His mischief on his guilty head  
He shall himself bring down;  
His lawless deeds in vengeance fall  
On his devoted crown.

**16** According to his righteousness  
The Lord I'll magnify,  
And will sing praise to the name  
Of God, who in Most High.

PSALM 7. S. M.

**1** O LORD, my God, in thee  
Do I my trust repose;  
O do thou save, and rescue me  
From all my cruel foes.

**2** Let thy my soul should tear,  
And like a lion rend,  
When no deliverer is near  
To rescue and defend.

**3** Let, if thy searching eye  
This crime in me hath seen;  
If on my hand the guilt do lie  
Of this most grievous sin;

**4** If evil I repaid  
To one with me at peace,  
(Yea, if my enemies for did aid,  
And falsely did release);

**5** Then let the foe in strife  
Pursue me as his prey,  
Tread down upon the earth my life,  
In dust my honor lay.

**6** In wrath lift up thy hand;  
My foes are blid with rage;  
Awake, and so thou didst command,  
On my behalf engage.

**7** So mingle with one accord  
Around thee shall draw nigh;  
And therefore for their sake, O Lord,  
Do thou return on high.

**8** Thou, Lord, shall judge all foes;  
In judgment set my part,  
According to my righteousness,  
And purity of heart.

**9** Let sin no longer be,  
Whilst God the just sustains,  
For God is righteous, and doth see,  
And try the heart and reins.

**10** God mean the pure in heart;  
He shields me in my way;  
In judgment takes the just man's part,  
Lives sinners every day.

**11** If they do not repent,  
His sword he sharpened hath,  
His law is ready made, and bent  
To execute his wrath.

**12** To smite with deadly blow,  
His weapons he hath framed;  
All piercing his persecuting foe,  
His arrows he hath aimed.

**13** The foe hath labored long  
In vain and wicked things;  
In hurt he mischief plans and wags,  
And falsehood forth he brings.

**14** A secret pit he made,  
When he was at peace with me;  
He prostrate in that pit is laid  
Which his own hands prepared.

**15** The mischief he designed  
Shall on his head come down;  
His violence reward shall find,  
Returned on his own crown.

**16** For all his righteousness,  
The Lord I'll magnify,  
His name will I forever bless,  
The name of God Most High.

PSALM 7. 11a

**1** JEHOVAH, my God, on thy help I  
Depend;  
From all those who persecute, save and  
defend!

Let he like a lion, in rage tear my soul,  
When no one is near me his rage to con-  
trol.

**2** My God, O Jehovah, if I have done this,  
Or if in my hands this iniquity is;  
If him I have wronged who with me was  
at peace;  
(My foe without cause, I did even release);

**3** My soul let the enemy seize for his prey,  
My life and my honor in dust let him lay.  
Arise, Lord, in anger, thy help interpose,  
Arise, thou, because of the rage of my foes.

**4** Awake, that my cause may by thee be  
sustained,  
Awake in the judgment which thou hast  
ordained,  
And then shall the people around thee  
draw nigh;  
For sake of thee, therefore, return thou  
on high.

**5** All nations of men shall be judged by  
the Lord;  
To me, O Jehovah, just judgment afford,  
According as righteous in life I have been,  
And aver integrity cherished within.

**6** Establish the just, and let evil depart,  
For God who is just tries the reins and the  
heart.  
In God for defence I have placed all my  
trust;  
He avails the upright, and judgeth the  
just.

**7** The Lord with the wicked is wrath  
every day;  
His sword, if they turn not, is sharpened  
to slay;  
His bow is now bent, and his arrows are  
aimed;  
His weapons of death are appraised  
and framed.

**8** Behold, he in wickedness labors with  
pains;  
He mischief conceives, but he brings forth  
in vain.  
He made a deep pit, other men to ensnare,  
But fell in the ditch which himself did  
prepare.

**9** On him shall his mischievous plots re-  
turn home,  
His violent deeds on his own head shall  
come;  
To God, for his righteousness, praise I'll  
sing!  
I'll sing to the name of Jehovah our King.

PSALM 8. C. M.

**1** HOW excellent in all the earth,  
O Lord, our Lord, thy name!  
Thou hast thy glory far advanced  
Above the stars in the firm.

**2** From mouths of babes and sucklings  
O Lord, didst strength unfold,  
Because of foes, that to thee mightest  
Thy vengeance foes restrain.

**3** When to the heavens I look up,  
Which thy own fingers framed,  
Unto the moon in the firmament,  
Which were by thee ordained;

**4** Then my I, What is man, that he  
Remembered is by thee?  
Or what the son of man, that thou  
be hailed to him shouldst be!

**5** For thou a little lower hast  
Him placed upon his head,  
A crown of majesty glory thou  
Hast placed upon his head.

**6** Appointed Lord of all thy works,  
Heaven and earth thou didst lay,  
All sheep and oxen, and beasts  
That in the field do stray;

**7** The swin of air, and fish of sea,  
All passing through the same,  
How excellent in all the earth,  
O Lord, our Lord, thy name!

PSALM 8. S. 8, and 4.

**1** O LORD, our Lord, how excellent  
In all the earth thy name,  
Who hast thy glory set above  
The starry frame.

**2** From infants' and from sucklings  
Mouths  
Is strength by thee ordained,  
That so th' avenger may be quieted,  
The foe restrained.

**3** When I behold thy spacious heavens,  
The work of thy own hand,  
The moon and stars in order set  
By thy command;

**4** O what is man that thou shouldst him  
In kind remember, and bear  
Or what the son of man that thou  
For him shouldst care!

**5** For thou a little lower hast  
Him than the angels made;  
With honor and with glory thou  
Hast crowned his head.

**6** Lord of thy works thou hast him made;  
All under him must yield,  
All sheep and oxen, and beasts  
Which roam the field.

**7** Fowl of the air, fish of the sea,  
All that pass through the same;  
O Lord, our Lord, in all the earth,  
How great thy name.

PSALM 8. 7a

**1** O LORD, our Lord, o'er earth's vast  
frame,  
How excellent is thy name!  
Who hast set thy glory bright  
Far above the heavens' height.

**2** From the mouth of children young,  
From the infant's lispings long,  
Mischief strength thou hast ordained,  
Thus, thy vengeance foes restrained.

**3** When thy heavens I survey,  
Which thy fingers' work display,  
When the moon and stars I see  
Ordered all by thy decree;

**4** What is man that in thy mind  
He a constant place should find?  
What the son of man that he  
Should be visited by thee?

**5** Thou his station didst ordain  
Just below the angels train;  
Hither thou hast set him, and  
And with honor crowned his head.

**6** Thou hast given him command  
O'er the creatures of thy hand;  
And beneath his feet hast laid  
All the works which thou hast made;

**7** Flocks he set cattle, every tribe,  
Beasts that in the field abide;  
Birds that through the heavens roam,  
Fish that make the sea their home;

**8** Every living thing that strays  
Through the coast's secret ways,  
Lord, our Lord, o'er earth's vast frame,  
How excellent is thy name!

PSALM 8. C. M.

**1** O LORD, thee I'll praise with all my  
They wonders all proclaim, (heart,  
O thou, Most High, in thee I'll joy,  
And gladly praise thy name.

**2** When back my feet were turned,  
And perished at thy sight;  
My right and counsel thou hast maintained;  
Entrusted didst I judge art.

2 The nations all that have rebelled,  
The wicked overturned;  
Thou hast put out their names, that they  
May never more be known.

3 O enemy, destructions have  
An end perpetual;  
Thou cities hast destroyed, and hast  
In their memorial.

4 The Lord forever shall endure,  
For judgment will his throne;  
In righteousness he judges the world,  
And justice give each one.

5 God also will a refuge be  
For those who are oppressed;  
A refuge will he ever prove  
For those that are distressed.

6 And they who know thy name, in thee  
Their confidence will place;  
For thou hast not forsaken them,  
Who truly seek thy face.

7 O sing ye praises to the Lord,  
Who dwells on Zion Mount;  
Among the people every where  
His mighty deeds recount.

8 When he inquireth after blood,  
He then remembers thee;  
The humble he will not forget  
Who call upon his name.

9 Lord, pity me, behold the grief  
Which I from sinners have wrought;  
O thou, who from the gates of death  
Dost raise me up again.

10 That I, in Zion's daughters' gates,  
May all thy praise relate;  
And that I ever may rejoice  
In thy salvation great.

11 The heathen are sunk in the pit  
Which they themselves prepared;  
And in the net which they have hid  
Their own feet they are snared.

12 The Lord is by the judgment known  
Which he himself will execute;  
The sinners' hands do make the snare  
With which themselves are caught.

13 They who are wicked, into hell  
Shall driven be with shame;  
And all the nations that rebel  
The Lord's most holy name.

14 The Lord will not forever be  
Unmindful of the poor;  
Nor shall the hope of needy ones  
Be lost for evermore.

15 Arise, Lord, let not man prevail;  
Judge heathen in thy sight;  
That they may know themselves but men,  
The nations, Lord, almighty.

PSALM 9. L. M.

1 LORD, thee I'll praise with all my  
heart,  
And all thy wondrous works proclaim;  
In thee, O thou Most High, I'll joy,  
And sing the praise of thy great name.

2 When back my enemies were turned,  
They fell and perished at thy sight;  
Thou hast maintained my right and cause,  
And on thy throne set judging right.

3 The nations, Lord, thou hast rebuked,  
The wicked thou hast overturned;  
Their very names thou hast blotted out,  
That they may never more be known.

4 Their rain thou hast made complete;  
Their cities thou hast laid in heaps;  
With them their name has passed away  
Their memory in oblivion sleeps.

5 The Lord forever shall endure,  
He hath for judgment set his throne,  
In righteousness to judge the world  
And justice give to every one.

6 Jehovah shall a refuge prove,  
A refuge strong for poor oppressed,  
A safe retreat, where weary souls  
In troublesome times may find a rest.

7 And thou, O Lord, that know thy name,  
Their confidence in thee thou wilt place;  
For thou, Jehovah, never hast  
Forsaken them that seek thy face.

8 Sing praises to the Lord most high,  
To him that dwells in Zion dwell;  
Declare his mighty deeds abroad,  
His deeds among all people tall.

9 When he inquiry makes for blood,  
He shall to mind the murderer's deed;  
Nor will forget the humble saint,  
Who cry to him in time of need.

10 O Lord, have mercy, and regard  
The grief which I from sinners claim;  
O thou, who from the gates of death  
Dost raise me up to life again.

11 That I, in Zion's daughters' gates,  
May sing thy praise with cheerful voice;  
In that salvation thou dost bring,  
Redeemed from death I will rejoice.

12 The heathen in that pit are sunk  
Which they had wickedly prepared;  
And in it are their own feet snared.

13 The Lord is by the judgment known  
Which he in righteousness has wrought;  
The hands of sinners make the snare,  
The snare with which themselves are caught.

14 The wicked turned to hell shall be,  
And nations that forget the Lord;  
The needy shall not be forgot,  
Nor poor man lose their hoped reward.

15 Arise, and let not man prevail;  
O Lord, judge heathen in thy sight;  
That they may know themselves but men,  
The nations of the world almighty.

PSALM 9. S. M.

1 MY heart shall praise the Lord,  
Thy wisdom I'll proclaim;  
In thee, Most High, I'll greatly joy,  
And celebrate thy name.

2 Lord, when my foes turn back,  
They perish at thy sight;  
Thou hast maintained my righteous cause,  
Enthroned, thou judgest right.

3 Thou heathen hast rebuked,  
The wicked overturned;  
And blotted out their very name;  
It shall no more be known.

4 The foe in ruin lies,  
Made desolate as waste;  
His cities all that thou destroyed,  
Their memory erased.

5 But God shall ever reign,  
His throne eternal stand;  
He'll judge the world in righteousness,  
And rule by just commands.

6 A refuge God will be,  
For those whom sin oppress;  
A tower of strength he ever proves  
In seasons of distress.

7 And they that know thy name,  
In thee their trust will place;  
For thou hast not forsaken them,  
That truly seek thy face.

8 Sing praise to Zion's God,  
And all his works declare;  
When he inquireth after blood,  
He makes the meek his care.

9 Lord, see what I endure  
From foes that do me sore hate;  
Have mercy, thou, who liftest me  
From death's devouring gate.

10 That I in Zion's gate  
May utter all thy praise;  
And may, in thy salvation great,  
A song of praise relate.

11 The heathen nations sink  
In pits which they prepared;  
And in the nets which they have hid,  
Their own feet fast are snared.

12 The Lord Most High is known  
By judgments he hath wrought;  
For sinners' hands he made the snare  
By which their feet are caught.

13 The wicked into hell  
Shall yet be turned with shame;  
And all the nations that forget  
The Lord's most holy name.

14 The Lord will not forget  
The needy when they cry;  
Nor always disappoint the poor,  
Who on his word rely.

15 Rise, let not man prevail,  
Judge heathen in thy sight;  
That they may know themselves but men,  
The nations, Lord, almighty.

PSALM 10. C. M.

1 WHEREFORE dost thou stand  
From us, O Lord, so far?  
And why dost thou conceal thyself,  
When times so troublesome are?

2 The wicked in his pride  
Doth persecute the poor;  
The evil things which they devised,  
His name let them endure.

3 He of his soul's desire  
Doth talk with boasting great;  
He blesses him that's covetous,  
Whom yet the Lord doth hate.

4 The wicked seeks not God,  
Retained through pride of face;  
In all his thoughts the thought of God  
Hath in his heart no place.

5 His ways all grievous are,  
And far above his sight  
Thy judgments are; at all his foes  
He puffeth with scornful spite.

6 He in his heart hath said,  
"I never moved shall be,  
And I from all adversity  
Forever shall be free."

7 With cursing, fraud, deceit,  
His mouth is ever filled;  
Whillet vanity and mischief lie  
Beneath his tongue concealed.

8 In villages he lurks,  
And slays the innocent;  
His eyes are set against the poor,  
On secret mischief bent.

9 Concealed he lies in wait,  
Like lion in his lair;  
He takes the poor and needy one  
Entangled in his snare.

10 Himself he humbly low,  
He croucheth down without,  
That so a multitude of poor  
May by his strong ones fall.

11 He says within his heart,  
"The Lord hath quite forgot;  
He turns away his countenance,  
His eye behold it not."

12 Do thou, O Lord, arise,  
O God, lift up thy hand,  
Do not forget the suffering poor,  
The humble in the land.

13 Why doth the wicked man  
The mighty God despise?  
Because that thou wilt in requirer,  
He in his heart denies.

14 But thou hast seen, thou wilt  
Their wrongs and spite repay;  
The poor commits himself to thee,  
Thou art the orphan's stay.

15 Break thou the wicked's arm,  
Shatter the evil one,  
And search out all his wickedness  
Until thou hast done none.

8 He croucheth low in villages;  
He slays the innocent;  
Against the poor doth turn him by  
His cruel eye he bent.

9 He, lion-like, lurks in his den;  
He waits the poor to take;  
And when he draws him in his net,  
His prey he doth him make.

10 Himself he humbly low,  
He croucheth down without,  
That so a multitude of poor  
May by his strong ones fall.

11 He thus hath said within his heart,  
The Lord hath quite forgot;  
He hides his countenance, and he  
Forever sees it not.

12 Arise, Jehovah, O my God,  
Lift up thy hand on high;  
Put not the meek afflicted ones  
Out of thy memory.

13 O why is it the wicked man  
Thou dost the Lord despise?  
Because that thou wilt in requirer,  
He in his heart denies.

14 Thou hast it seen; for thou their spite  
And mischief wilt repay;  
The poor commits himself to thee;  
Thou art the orphan's stay.

15 The arm break of the wicked man,  
And of the evil one;  
Do thou search out all his wickedness,  
Until thou hast done none.

16 The Lord is King through ages all,  
His throne shall ever stand;  
The heathen people utterly  
Are perished from his land.

17 O Lord, of those that humble are  
Thou the desires dost hear;  
Thou wilt prepare their heart, and thou  
To hear wilt bend thy ear.

18 To judge the fatherless, and those  
Beneath oppression are;  
To set the poor free from mouth of earth  
May them oppress no more.

PSALM 10. S. M.

1 WHEREFORE dost thou stand  
From us, O Lord, so far?  
And why dost thou conceal thyself,  
When times so troublesome are?

2 The wicked in his pride  
Doth persecute the poor;  
The evil things which they devised,  
His name let them endure.

3 He of his soul's desire  
Doth talk with boasting great;  
He blesses him that's covetous,  
Whom yet the Lord doth hate.

4 The wicked seeks not God,  
Retained through pride of face;  
In all his thoughts the thought of God  
Hath in his heart no place.

5 His ways all grievous are,  
And far above his sight  
Thy judgments are; at all his foes  
He puffeth with scornful spite.

6 He in his heart hath said,  
"I never moved shall be,  
And I from all adversity  
Forever shall be free."

7 With cursing, fraud, deceit,  
His mouth is ever filled;  
Whillet vanity and mischief lie  
Beneath his tongue concealed.

8 In villages he lurks,  
And slays the innocent;  
His eyes are set against the poor,  
On secret mischief bent.

9 Concealed he lies in wait,  
Like lion in his lair;  
He takes the poor and needy one  
Entangled in his snare.

10 Himself he humbly low,  
He croucheth down without,  
That so a multitude of poor  
May by his strong ones fall.

11 He says within his heart,  
"The Lord hath quite forgot;  
He turns away his countenance,  
His eye behold it not."

12 Do thou, O Lord, arise,  
O God, lift up thy hand,  
Do not forget the suffering poor,  
The humble in the land.

13 Why doth the wicked man  
The mighty God despise?  
Because that thou wilt in requirer,  
He in his heart denies.

14 But thou hast seen, thou wilt  
Their wrongs and spite repay;  
The poor commits himself to thee,  
Thou art the orphan's stay.

15 Break thou the wicked's arm,  
Shatter the evil one,  
And search out all his wickedness  
Until thou hast done none.

10 Jehovah ever reigns,  
And firm his throne shall stand.  
The heathen nations he destroyed  
Forever from his land.

11 Of those that humble are,  
Thou, Lord, hast heard the prayer;  
Thou also wilt prepare their heart,  
And still incline thine ear.

12 T judge the fatherless,  
And those by man distressed,  
That they by man that is of earth  
May be no more oppressed.

PSALM 11. C. M.

1 IN Jehovah put thy trust,  
Thou who elsewhere say to me;  
As timid birds a refuge seek,  
So to your mountain seek!

2 For, in the wicked bend the bow,  
On string they arrow fit,  
That those who upright are in heart  
In secret they may hit.

3 For if foundations be destroyed,  
What then the righteous do?  
Jehovah in his temple is,  
In heaven is his throne.

4 His eyes do see, his eyelids try  
Men's sin. The just he prays;  
But his soul maketh the wicked man,  
And him that will'sen leave.

5 Snare, snare, and brimstone, raging  
Thou, sinners he shall rain;  
This, as the portion of their cup,  
Shall unto them remain.

6 Because the Lord most righteous doth  
In righteousness light his face,  
And with a present countenance  
Beholdeth the upright.

PSALM 11. L. M.

1 MY trust is in the Lord Most High;  
Then to my soul ye should ye  
Away to your high mountains fly,  
Speed like a bird and flee away!

2 For in the wicked bend the bow,  
With allful hand they aim the dart;  
Their arrows through the darkness go,  
To pierce the man of upright heart.

3 If the foundations be overthrowed,  
Of what avail the righteous are?  
The Lord in heaven has fixed his throne,  
And reigns within his holy place.

4 His eyes behold, his eyelids scan  
The sons of men, the just he tries,  
His aim doth hate the wicked man,  
And bold transgressors doth despise.

5 Snare, snare and brimstone, round their  
path,  
On wicked men the Lord shall rain;  
Their cups full portion shall remain.

6 The Lord is just in all his ways,  
And righteousness is his delight;  
To upright men his grace displays,  
And gives them favor in his sight.

PSALM 11. S. M.

1 MY trust is in the Lord Most High;  
How to my soul say ye,  
Away with speed, and like a bird  
To your high mountains flee!

2 Lo, heaven bend the bow;  
On string they fit the dart,  
That they sinners may shoot at those  
Who upright are in heart.

3 What can the righteous do?  
What can for them avail,  
If the foundations be destroyed  
And all they build on fall?

4 The Lord is Zion dwells,  
The Lord's throne is on high;  
His eyes behold the sons of men,  
Yes, them his eyelids try.

5 The Lord the righteous tries;  
But those that wicked be,  
And him who loveth violence  
In soul abhorreth he.

6 Fire, brimstone, snare, snare, snare,  
On sinners he shall rain;  
This is the portion of their cup,  
The cup which they shall drain.

7 Because the righteous Lord  
Delighteth in righteousness;  
And with his gracious countenance  
The upright he will bless.

PSALM 12. C. M.

1 THOU, Jehovah, grant us help,  
Because the godly cease;  
And from among the sons of men  
The faithful ones decrease.

2 For with his neighbor every one  
Doth ever come to speak,  
They with a double heart do speak,  
And lips of flattery.

8 God shall cut off all the utter lips,  
Tongues that speak a deadly thing;  
We'll with our tongues prevail, our lips  
Are ours; who's lord o'er us?

9 For nose upturned, and for the sight  
Of envy, I will rise,  
Faith God, and him: in safety set  
From such as him despise.

5 Jehovah's words are words most pure,  
They are like silver tried:  
In earthen furnace, seven times  
That hath been purified.

6 O Lord, thou shalt them keep and save  
Forever from this race,  
On each side walk the wicked, and  
Vile men are high in place.

PSALM 19. C. P. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH, help; the godly cease;  
Among the sons of men decrease  
Those who uprightly live,  
With flattering lips all falsehood speak,  
And with a double heart they seek  
Their neighbors to deceive.

2 The Lord shall flattering lips destroy,  
And tongue that uttereth words employ;  
That with an eye and heart,  
"Our tongue shall in our cause be strong,  
Our lips to us alone belong;  
Who over us is lord?"

3 For those that are oppressed indeed,  
For all the poor that sigh in need,  
Lo, now will I arise and  
Tune with Jehovah in his grace,  
"And then I will in safety place  
From such as them despise."

4 God's words are pure as silver tried,  
In furnace seven times sacrificed,  
From this race, O Lord,  
Shall keep thy servants ever,  
When vilest men are raised to power,  
The wicked walk abroad.

PSALM 13. C. M.

1 **H**OW long will thou forget me, Lord?  
Shall I forever be?  
O how long shall it be that thou  
Wilt hide thy face from me?

2 How long take counsel in my soul,  
Sill and in heart, shall I?  
How long waited for mine eye,  
Shall be my enemy?

3 O Lord, my God, consider well,  
And answer to me make;  
My eyesight, lo! the sleep  
Of death me overtake.

4 Lo! that my enemy should say,  
Against him I prevailed;  
And those who trouble me rejoice  
When I am moved and failed."

5 But I have all my confidence  
Upon thy mercy set;  
My trust within me shall rejoice  
In thy salvation great.

6 I will unto Jehovah sing  
His praises cheerfully,  
Because he hath his bounty shown  
To me abundantly.

PSALM 13. To and Gd.

1 **H**OW long will thou forget me?  
Shall I forever be?  
O Lord, how long neglect me,  
And hide thy face from me?

2 How long my soul take counsel?  
Thus sad in heart each day,  
How long shall foes existing,  
Subject me to their sway?

3 O Lord, my God, consider,  
And hear my prayer aloud;  
Lost I in death should slumber,  
Enlighten those my eyes!

4 Let foes be heard exclaiming  
Against him we prevailed;  
And they that were my envy,  
Rejoice when I have failed.

5 But on thy tender mercy  
I ever have relied,  
With joy in thy salvation  
My heart shall still abide.

6 And I with voice of singing,  
Will praise the Lord alone,  
Because to me his love  
He hath so largely shown.

PSALM 14. C. M.

1 **W**HAT there is not a God, the fool  
Doth in his heart conclude;  
They are corrupt, their works are vile;  
Not one of them doth good.

2 Upon the sons of men the Lord  
From heaven looked down,  
To see if any were wise,  
And seeking after God.

2 They altogether filthy are,  
Their minds are void of sense,  
And there is none that doeth good,  
No, not so much as one.

3 These workers of iniquity  
Do they not know at all,  
That as they people out as bread,  
And on God do not call?

4 There feared they much; for God is with  
The whole race of the just,  
You shame the counsel of the poor,  
Because God is his trust.

5 Let Israel's help from Zion come;  
When back the Lord shall bring  
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,  
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 14. L. M.

1 **T**HINK God who sits enthroned on high  
The fool doth in his heart deny;  
Corrupt are they, vile works have done,  
And doing good there is not one.

2 From heaven with searching eye (Lord  
Did all the sons of men regard;  
To see if any understood,  
If any were seeking God.

3 From righteous ways they all depart;  
All are corrupt and vile in heart;  
Among them doing good is none,  
Among them all, not even one.

4 His knowledge from the wicked fled,  
That they delight in words of shame,  
And call not on Jehovah's name!

5 There fearful terror on them fell;  
For God is with the righteous dwell;  
The poor man's counsel they despise,  
Because in God his refuge lies.

6 May Israel's help from Zion come,  
When God shall bring his captive home,  
Then Jacob greatly shall rejoice,  
And Israel shout with glad voice.

PSALM 15. C. M.

1 **W**ITHIN thy tabernacle, Lord,  
Who shall abide with thee?  
And in thy high and holy hill  
Who shall a dweller be?

2 The man who walketh uprightly,  
And worketh righteousness,  
And as he thinketh in his heart,  
So doth he truth express.

3 Who neither slanders with his tongue,  
Nor to his friend doth hurt;  
Nor yet against his neighbor doth  
Take up an ill report.

4 In whose eyes vile men are despised;  
But those that God do fear;  
His honoreth; and changeth not.  
Though to his hurt be aware.

5 His coin putt not to snare,  
Nor take a bribe will be;  
He rejecteth the gift, he doth thus  
Unmoved shall ever be.

PSALM 15. To.

1 **J**EHOVAH, who shall dwell  
In the temple of thy grace?  
Who shall on thy holy hill  
Have a fixed abiding place?

2 He who walks in righteousness,  
All his actions just and clear;  
His works words the truth express,  
Broken from a heart sincere;

3 Who who ne'er with slandering tongue  
I love malice and deceit;  
Who will ne'er his neighbor wrong,  
Nor a slanderous tale repeat;

4 Who the impious will spurn,  
Honor those that fear the Lord;  
Though he to his hands have sworn,  
Will not break his plighted word;

5 Who no snare will claim,  
Nor with bribes pollute his hand;  
He who thus his life shall frame,  
Shall unmoved forever stand.

PSALM 16. C. M.

1 **L**ORD, keep me, for I trust in thee.  
To God this was my speech;  
Thou art my Lord, and unto thee  
My goodness doth not reach;

2 To saints on earth, the soulless,  
Whom my delight is pleased,  
Their sorrows shall be multiplied  
To other gods that haste.

3 Of their drink-offerings of blood  
I will not offering make;  
Yea, neither I their names  
Up in my lips will take.

4 Of that inheritance and cup  
Which unto me pertain,  
The Lord hath high the portion is;  
My lot thou dost maintain.

5 To me most happily the lines  
In pleasant places fall;  
The heritage which I received  
In beauty doth excel.

6 I bless the Lord, because he doth  
By counsel me, because I lead,  
And in the seasons of the night  
My reins do me instruct.

7 Before me still the Lord I set;  
Since it is so that he,  
Doth ever stand at my right hand,  
I never moved shall be.

8 Because of this my heart is glad,  
And joy shall be expressed,  
Ev'n by my glory; and my flesh  
In confidence shall rest.

9 Because within the grave my soul  
Shall not be left for dead;  
Corruption thou wilt not permit  
Thy Holy One to see.

10 Thou wilt me show the path of life;  
Of joys there is full store,  
Before thy face; as thy right hand  
Are pleasures evermore.

PSALM 16. S. M.

1 **T**O thee, O Lord, I fly,  
And on thy help depend;  
I said, "Thou art my Lord and King,  
To me dost refuge send."

2 Not unto thee my worth,  
It reaches not that height,  
To saints, the noble ones of earth,  
With whom is my delight.

3 Their sorrows shall be great  
By that other gods adore,  
Their very names I'll not repeat,  
Nor their blood-offerings pour.

4 A heritage for me  
Jehovah will remain;  
The portion of my inheritance,  
My lot he shall maintain.

5 The lot to me that fell  
Is beautiful and fair;  
The heritage in which I dwell,  
None can with it compare.

6 I'll praise God while I live,  
His counsel guides me right;  
My reins to me instruction give,  
In seasons of the night.

7 The Lord before me still  
I set, and trust his love;  
At my right hand he guards from ill,  
And nothing shall me move.

8 Now gladness fills my soul,  
And joy shall be expressed;  
My glory shall his name extol,  
My flesh in hope shall rest.

9 My soul in death's dark pit  
Shall not be left to see,  
Corruption thou wilt not permit  
Thy Holy One to see.

10 Life's path, thou wilt me show,  
To thy right hand me guide,  
Whom righteous pleasures ever flow,  
And boundless joys abide.

PSALM 17. C. M.

1 **L**ORD, hear the right, attend my cry,  
And to my prayer give heed,  
That thou not be in hypocrisy,  
From feigning lips proceed.

2 And from before thy presence forth  
My judgment do thou send;  
And unto things that equal are  
O let thy eyes attend.

3 Thou hast my heart proved, and  
Thy visit, and me try,  
Yet nothing find, for my mouth  
Shall not sin purposed I.

4 As for men's works, I, by the word,  
Which from thy lips doth flow,  
Have kept myself out of the path  
In which destroyers go.

5 Hold up my going, Lord, me guide  
In paths that are divine,  
That no my footstep may not slide  
Out of those ways of thine.

6 Upon thee I have called, O God,  
Because thou wilt me hear:  
That thou mayst hearken to my speech,  
To me incline thy ear.

7 Thy wondrous lovingkindness show,  
Thou, who by thy right hand  
Dost save: O those who trust in thee  
From such as them withstand.

8 As the apple of the eye me keep;  
In thy wings I'll hide me hide  
From wicked men and deadly foe  
Who rage on every side.

9 In their own sin they are enclosed;  
Their mouth speaks loftily,  
One steps they compassed, and to earth  
They bowing, set their eye;

10 From ill, as a lion fierce and strong,  
And greedy of his prey,  
Or lion young, which lurking doth  
In secret sin doth stay.

11 Arise, and disappoint my foe,  
And cast him down, O Lord,  
Kiss thou my soul from wicked men,  
From men who are thy sword.

12 From men who are thy hand, O Lord,  
From worldly men me save,  
Who only in this respect are,  
Their part and portion have.

13 They with thy hidden wealth are filled,  
And many children have;  
The rest of their abundant wealth  
They rest on their children have.

14 But as for me, I thy own face  
Shall not be left for dead;  
Corruption thou wilt not permit  
Thy Holy One to see.

PSALM 17. C. H. M.

1 **L**ORD, do thou the right regard,  
And to my cry give ear;  
From no dissimbling lips, O Lord,  
Preceds my humble prayer.

2 O let my judgment come to light,  
And let thine eyes behold the right.

3 When thou dost prove and try my heart,  
And mightily visit me,  
To search me in the inmost part,  
And all my thoughts to see,  
Thou shalt not find me as a man,  
For never shall my mouth transgress.

4 As for the works of men, O Lord,  
Who seek my overthrow,  
I have proved me by thy word  
From paths wherein they go,  
And then my footstep shall not stray.

5 I call on thee, for thou wilt hear,  
And answer when I pray;  
O God, to me incline thy ear,  
Thy word now love display,  
Thou shalt find me, thy strong right hand  
Defends from ill me who thine withstand.

6 Keep as the apple of the eye,  
In thy wings' shadow me hide;  
Hill my oppressors from me fly,  
Preserve from deadly foe.

7 I'm clothed in fat, and filled with pride,  
I've loved our steps on every side.

8 They, like a lion craving food,  
Crouch down and fix their eye;  
As lions young that thirst for blood,  
In secret places lie.

9 Arise, withstand, cast down, O Lord,  
From the wicked man, thy sword.

10 From men, thy hand, Lord, save thou  
This world is all their care;  
With wealth and children filled, they  
Their wealth their offspring share.  
In righteousness thy face I'll see,  
Hest when I walk to be like thee.

PSALM 18. C. M.

1 **T**HREE will I love, O Lord, my  
Strength,  
My fortress is the Lord,  
My rock, and he that doth to me  
Dost refuge afford:

2 My God, my strength, whom I will trust,  
A bulwark unto me,  
The horn of my salvation, too,  
And my high tower is he.

3 The Lord is worthy to be praised,  
Upon his name I'll call;  
And he from all my enemies  
Preserve me safely shall.

4 Death's pang surrounded me, all men  
Like floods made me afraid;  
I'll never compass me about;  
Death's snare were on me laid.

5 In my distress I called on God,  
"Try to my God did I;  
He from his temple heard my voice,  
To his ear came my cry."

6 The earth affrighted then did shake,  
Upon it trembled all;  
The hills' foundations moved and shook,  
Because he was displeased.

7 Then from his nostrils rose a smoke,  
And from his mouth there came  
Ivorying fire, and coals by it  
Were kindled into flame.

8 The heavens also be bowed down,  
And thence he did descend,  
Whilst thickest clouds of darkness hid  
Beneath his feet attend.

9 And he upon a cherub rode,  
Upon it he did fly;  
Wee, on the swift wings of the wind  
His flight was on high.

10 He darkness made his secret place;  
Around him gathered were  
For his pavilion, waters dark  
And clouds that hid the air.

11 And at the brightness of that light  
He hid before his eye,  
His thick clouds passed away, hailstones  
And coals of fire did fly.

12 Jeho  
hid  
And th  
Hail  
13 He  
Wor  
His lig  
And  
14 The  
And  
Add  
15 And  
Yon m  
Whic  
16 He  
And  
Beaus  
To st  
17 The  
Of m)  
But eve  
A say  
18 He  
And  
Beaus  
His m  
19 Acco  
He do  
My in  
20 For  
From  
Before  
His st  
21 Since  
Before  
And w  
22 From  
The L  
Accord  
Before  
23 Thou  
To the  
Thy sa  
24 To th  
Thy w  
And fro  
In fro  
25 For t  
In gri  
But wit  
Of the  
26 The L  
That I  
The Lor  
By th  
27 My fo  
And by  
I over  
28 Al J  
Jehov  
He is a  
Who  
29 Who  
Who  
Jehov  
And p  
30 He  
like  
My ha  
A bow  
31 The  
From  
Thy ri  
Thy k  
32 And  
My E  
Arr  
33 My  
And t  
Nor tur  
An ut  
34 I wo  
Thou  
My E  
35 And  
Of sic  
That I  
With  
36 They  
But y  
Yes, the  
But h  
37 The  
Before  
And I  
Upon

13 Jehovah also in the heavens  
Did thunder in his ire;  
And there the Highest gave his voice,  
Halleluiah and hosanna of fire.

14 He sent his arrows forth, and they  
Were scattered far and near;  
His lightnings also he shot out,  
And they consumed it were.

15 The waters' channels then were seen,  
The world's foundations vast  
At thy rebuke discovered were,  
And at thy nostrils' blast.

16 And from above the Lord sent down,  
And took me from the flood:  
From many waters drew me out,  
Which would me overflow.

17 He me relieved from my strong foes,  
And such as did me hate;  
Because he saw that they for me  
Too strong were, and too great.

18 They rose against me in the day  
Of my calamity;  
But even then the Lord himself  
A stay was unto me.

19 He to a place where liberty  
And rest was hath me brought;  
Because he took delight in seeing power,  
He my deliverance wrought.

20 According to my righteousness  
He did me recompense,  
He me repaid according to  
My hands' pure innocency.

21 For I have kept Jehovah's ways,  
From God turned not my face;  
Before me still his judgments are,  
His statutes are my guide.

22 Sincere and upright in my heart  
Before his face was I;  
And watchfully I kept myself  
From any iniquity.

23 According to thy righteousness  
The Lord did my sins cleanse;  
According as my hands were clean  
Before his searching sight.

24 Then wilt thy tender mercy show  
To those who mercy love;  
To those who mercy love;  
Thou also wilt the upright man  
Thyself wilt upright prove.

25 To those who walk in purity  
Themselves thou pure wilt show;  
And forward thou wilt prove to those  
In forward ways that go.

26 For thou wilt the afflicted save  
In grief that low do lie;  
But wilt bring down the countenance  
Of them who loose and high.

27 The Lord will light my candle so,  
That it shall shine full bright;  
The Lord my God will also make  
My darkness to be light.

28 By thee through troops of men I break,  
And them I do defeat;  
And, by thy God assisting me,  
I overcome a wall.

29 All perfect is the way of God;  
Jehovah's word is tried;  
He is a buckler unto all  
Who do in him abide.

30 Who but the Lord is God? but he  
Who is a rock and stay;  
Jehovah giveth me with strength,  
And perfect makes my way.

31 He set me on my places high,  
Like birds' feet mine did make;  
My hands he taught to war, my arms  
A bow of steel did make.

32 The shield of thy salvation thou  
Upon me didst bestow;  
Thy right hand hath me up and great  
Thy kindness made me grow.

33 And in my way thou hast ensnared  
My footstep's under me,  
That I go safely, and my feet  
Are kept from sliding free.

34 My enemies I have pursued,  
And them I did overtake;  
Not turned again in I of them  
As utter could I make.

35 I wounded them, they could not rise,  
They at my feet did fall.  
Thou girded me with strength for war;  
My feet thou broughtest down all.

36 And thou hast given me the necks  
Of such as are my foes;  
That I might then destroy who do  
With hatred me oppose.

37 They in their trouble cried for help,  
But there was none to save;  
Yes, they upon Jehovah called,  
But he no answer gave.

38 Then did I beat them small as dust  
Before the wind that flies;  
And I did cast them out like dith  
Upon the street that lies.

38 Thou mad'st me free from people's  
The heathen's lead to be;  
A people whom I have not known  
Shall service do to me.

39 At seeing thy small yield to me,  
My ill they shall obey;  
From their enclosures, struck with fear,  
Small strangers fade away.

40 God lives, blest be my rock, and praised  
Let God my favour be.  
God doth avenge me, and vindicates  
The people under me.

41 He avenged me from my enemies;  
Yes, thou hast lifted me  
Above my foes; and from the man  
Of violence set me free.

42 I therefore will to thee, O Lord,  
In songs my thanks proclaim;  
And I among the heathen will  
Sing praises to thy name.

43 He great deliverance given his king;  
He mercy doth extend  
To David, his anointed one,  
And his seed without end.

PSALM 18. L. M.

1 **T**HREE will I love, O Lord, my might,  
My rock, my holy one seeing power,  
My God, my trust, my shield in fight,  
My great salvation, my high tower.

2 I to Jehovah lift my prayer,  
To whose great name all praise we owe;  
So shall I by his watchful care  
Be safely guarded from my foe.

3 By floods of wicked men distressed,  
With deadly sorrow compassed round;  
My soul with pains of hell oppressed,  
And in death's iron fetters bound.

4 Distressed, I called upon the Lord,  
And to my God address'd my prayer;  
My voice he from his temple heard,  
My cry succeeded to his ear.

5 When God in his fierce anger came,  
The everlasting hills did quake;  
The trembling earth removed its frame,  
Did from its deep foundations shake.

6 Dark clouds of smoke, dread signs of fire  
Up from Jehovah's nostrils came;  
His mouth sent forth devouring fire,  
And coals were kindled into flame.

7 He loved the heavens, his high abode,  
Descending 'mid the glory of his light;  
His on a chariot swiftly rode,  
And on the wings of wind his flight.

8 Dark watery mists in thick array  
And lowering clouds his presence veil,  
But at his brightness pass away,  
And burst in storms of fire and hail.

21 For who as God should be adored?  
Who but our God can as befriend?  
Who is a rock besides the Lord?  
Who else is able to defend?

22 My hope with strength th' Almighty  
I made,  
My way makes perfect by his hand;  
My feet he makes as well as hands,  
On my high places mine he stand.

23 By him well trained in arts of war,  
My arms the bow of steel shall break;  
Thy hand and shield my safety are,  
And great thy kindness shall me make.

24 Thou hast made room where I did go,  
Kept safe my feet whilst I pursued,  
And pressed upon the flying foe,  
Not turned till they were all subdued.

25 I smote them, they could rise no more;  
They fell down helpless at my feet.  
Thou didst me give with strength for war;  
Through thee my triumph was complete.

26 The lives of all my deadly foes  
To be destroyed to me were given;  
They called, but none to save them rose;  
In vain they cried for help to heaven.

27 Then small as rising dust which rises  
Before the wind, I did them beat;  
I cast them forth like dirt which lies  
Down in ditches in the mire and sweat.

28 From strife thou hast secured my  
throne;  
O'er heaven mine own head to be;  
A people which I have not known  
Shall render service unto me.

29 They shall obey soon as they hear!  
The sons of strangers shall submit;  
Yes, strangers' sons shall fade with fear,  
Who in their strong enclosures sit.

30 Jehovah lives, let him be praised,  
My rock, on whom alone I rest;  
And highly let his name be raised,  
Who me with his salvation blessed.

31 The mighty God avenges me,  
Hath nations under me subdued,  
From all my foes hath set me free,  
And saved from all that me withstand.

32 From men of violence and blood  
Thou didst to me refuge bring;  
So thanks to thee I'll give, O God,  
Thy praise among the nations sing.

33 He to his king did deliverance send,  
To his anointed saviour his grace;  
His mercy evermore extolled,  
To David and his promised race.

PSALM 18. C. M.

1 **T**HU heaven's God's glory do declare,  
Thou who his hand's works preach;  
Day utter speech to day, and night  
To night doth knowledge teach.

2 No language utter they, nor speech,  
No voice of theirs is heard;  
Yet through the world their word goes  
To ends of earth their word.

3 There for the sun he placed a tent,  
His course with beams of fire;  
As brigions' romes, and giant-like  
With joy begins his race.

4 His circuit is from heaven's end,  
And back to it again;  
And there is nothing from his heat  
That hidden doth remain.

5 God's law is perfect, and cov'er'd  
The soul in sin that lies;  
God's testimony is just pure,  
And makes the simple wise.

6 The statutes of the Lord are right,  
And do rejoice the heart;  
The Lord's command is pure, and doth  
Light to the eyes impart.

7 Unspotted is the fear of God,  
And ever doth endure;  
The judgments of the Lord are truth,  
And righteousness must pure.

8 They more than gold, yes, much fine  
To be desired are;  
Thus honey, honey from the comb  
That droppeth, sweeter far.

9 Moreover, they thy servant warn  
How his life should frame;  
A great reward provideth  
For them that keep the same.

10 Who can his errors understand?  
From secret faults me cleanse;  
Thy servant also keep thou back  
From all presumptuous aims.

11 And do not suffer them to have  
Dominion over me;  
I shall be righteous then, and from  
The great transgression free.

12 The words which from my mouth  
Proceed,  
The thoughts sent from my heart,  
Accept, O Lord, for thus my strength  
And my Redeemer art.

PSALM 18. C. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH hear thee in the day  
Of when trouble doth thee send;  
And let the name of Jacob's God  
From every ill defend.

2 O let him send his help to thee  
From his holy place;  
Let him from Zion, his own hill,  
Sustain thee by his grace.

3 Let him remember all thy gifts,  
Accept thy sacrifice;  
Grant thee thy heart's wish, and fulfil  
Thy thoughts and counsel wise.

4 In thy salvation we will joy,  
And our hearts' names we will  
Display our tannery; and the Lord  
Thy prayers all fulfill.

5 Now know I God his King doth save  
From his holy heaven;  
We'll hear him, with the saving strength  
By his own right hand given.

6 In chariots some put confidence,  
But we remember will  
The name of God, our God Most High.

7 We rise, and upright stand, when they  
Are made to bow and fall;  
Differ, Lord, and let the King  
Us hear, when we do call.

PSALM 20. L. M.

1 **T**HU Lord thee hear in time of grief,  
Let Jacob's God defend thee still;  
From his holy place from Zion hill,  
And strength on thee place thou will.

2 May he thy sacrifice regard,  
And all thy offerings bear in mind;  
Thy heart's desire to thee accord,  
Fulfilling all thou hast designed.

3 In thy salvation we'll rejoice,  
In our God's name our banners raise;  
The Lord Jehovah hear thy voice,  
And evermore fulfill thy prayer.

4 I know Jehovah doth defend,  
And sees his own name on King;  
He will from heav'n's an' snow send;  
His right hand having power shall bring.

5 In chariots some put confidence,  
And others on their steeds rely;  
But we remember for defence  
The name of God, our God Most High.

PSALM 19. H. M.

1 **T**HU glory of the Lord  
The heavens declare abroad;  
The firmament displays  
The handiwork of God;  
Day unto day declareth speech,  
And night to night doth knowledge teach.

2 Aloud they do not speak,  
They utter forth no word,  
Nor into language break;  
Their voice is never heard,  
Their line through all the earth extends,  
Their words to earth's remotest ends.

3 In them he for the sun  
Hath set a dwelling-place;  
Reposing as a man  
Of strength, to run a race;  
He, bedegem'd like in his army,  
Comes from his chamber, bringing day.

4 His daily going forth  
Is from the end of heaven;  
His circuit reaches to its ends,  
And everywhere his heat extends.

5 God's perfect law conveys  
The soul in sin that lies;  
His testimony sure  
Doth make the simple wise;  
His precepts cleanse the heart;  
His holy precepts light impart.

6 The fear of God is clean,  
And ever doth endure;  
His judgments all are truth,  
And righteousness must pure.  
To be desired are they far more  
Than finest gold or richest store.

7 God's judgments to the taste  
More sweet than honey are,  
Than honey from the comb.  
The drops, sweeter far,  
With counsel they thy servant guard;  
In keeping them is great reward.

8 Who can his errors know?  
From secret faults me cleanse;  
Thy servant keep thou back  
From all presumptuous aims,  
O let him not my way contrive,  
Nor gain dominion over my soul.

9 Then in thy righteous way  
My life sin is might be;  
From great transgression free,  
Accept my words, and thoughts of heart;  
Lord, thou my strength and saviour art.

PSALM 20. C. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH hear thee in the day  
Of when trouble doth thee send;  
And let the name of Jacob's God  
From every ill defend.

2 O let him send his help to thee  
From his holy place;  
Let him from Zion, his own hill,  
Sustain thee by his grace.

3 Let him remember all thy gifts,  
Accept thy sacrifice;  
Grant thee thy heart's wish, and fulfil  
Thy thoughts and counsel wise.

4 In thy salvation we will joy,  
And our hearts' names we will  
Display our tannery; and the Lord  
Thy prayers all fulfill.

5 Now know I God his King doth save  
From his holy heaven;  
We'll hear him, with the saving strength  
By his own right hand given.

6 In chariots some put confidence,  
But we remember will  
The name of God, our God Most High.

7 We rise, and upright stand, when they  
Are made to bow and fall;  
Differ, Lord, and let the King  
Us hear, when we do call.

PSALM 20. L. M.

1 **T**HU Lord thee hear in time of grief,  
Let Jacob's God defend thee still;  
From his holy place from Zion hill,  
And strength on thee place thou will.

2 May he thy sacrifice regard,  
And all thy offerings bear in mind;  
Thy heart's desire to thee accord,  
Fulfilling all thou hast designed.

3 In thy salvation we'll rejoice,  
In our God's name our banners raise;  
The Lord Jehovah hear thy voice,  
And evermore fulfill thy prayer.

4 I know Jehovah doth defend,  
And sees his own name on King;  
He will from heav'n's an' snow send;  
His right hand having power shall bring.

5 In chariots some put confidence,  
And others on their steeds rely;  
But we remember for defence  
The name of God, our God Most High.



10 But who is he that is the King of glory? Who is he that is the King of hosts, and none but he The King of glory is.

PSALM 24. 11.

1 THE earth and the fulness which it is stored, The world and its dwellers belong to the Lord; For he on the seas its foundation hath laid, And firm on the waters its pillars hath stayed.

2 What man shall the hill of Jehovah ascend? And who in the place of his holiness stand? The man of pure heart, and of hands without stain, Who swears not to falsehood, nor loves what is vain.

3 He shall from Jehovah the blessing receive, The God of salvation shall righteousness give; For this is the people, yes, this is the race, The Israel true who are seeking thy face.

4 Ye gates, lift your heads, and an entrance display, Ye doors everlasting, wide open the way; The King of all glory shall enter in state, The King of all glory shall enter in state.

5 What King of all glory is this that ye sing? The Lord, strong and mighty, the conquering King; Ye gates, lift your heads, and an entrance display, Ye doors everlasting, wide open the way.

6 The King of all glory high honors await, The King of all glory shall enter in state; What King of all glory is this that ye sing? Jehovah of hosts, he is glory is King.

PSALM 25. C. M.

1 TO thee I lift my soul, O Lord; My God, I trust in thee; O let me never be ashamed, Nor foes exult o'er me.

2 O Lord, let none be put to shame Upon thee who attend; But make all those to be ashamed Who causelessly offend.

3 Thy ways, Lord, show; teach me thy Lead me in truth, teach me; For of my safety thou art God; All day I wait on thee.

4 Thy mercies that most tender are, To mind, O Lord, recall, And loving-kindnesses, for they Have been through ages all.

5 Let not the errors of my youth, Nor sins remembered be; In mercy, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord, remember me.

6 Jehovah good and upright is, The way he'll sinners show; The meek in judgment he will guide, And make his path to know.

7 The whole paths of the Lord our God Are truth and mercy sure; To such as keep his covenant, And testimonies pure.

8 Now, for thy own name's sake, O Lord, I humbly thee entreat To pardon my iniquity, For it is very great.

9 What man fears God? him shall his teach The way that he shall choose; His soul shall dwell at ease; his seed The earth, so heirs, shall use.

10 Jehovah's secret is with those That fear his holy name; And he his gracious covenant Will manifest to them.

11 My waiting eyes upon the Lord Continually are set; For he it is that shall bring forth My feet out of the net.

12 O turn thee unto me, my God, To me thy mercy show; Because by solitude and grief I am brought very low.

13 The sorrows of my heart increase; Me from distress relieve; See my affliction and my pain, And all my sins forgive.

14 Consider thou my enemies, Because they many are; And let a cruel hatred be, Which they against me bear.

15 O Lord, in safety keep my soul; Do thou deliver me; And let me not be put to shame, Because I trust in thee.

16 Let rectitude and truth me keep, For on thee I attend; Redemption, Lord, I seek; From all his troubles end.

PSALM 25. S. M.

1 TO thee I lift my soul; O Lord, I trust in thee; My God, let me not be ashamed, Nor foes exult o'er me.

2 Let none who wait on thee Be put to shame at all; But those who causelessly transgress, On them the shame shall fall.

3 Show me thy ways, O Lord; Thy paths, O teach me; And do thou lead me in thy truth, Therein my teacher be.

4 For thou art God that dost To me salvation send; And waiting for thee all the day, Upon thee I attend.

5 Thy tender mercies, Lord, To mind do thou recall, And loving-kindnesses, for they Have been through ages all.

6 My sins and faults of youth Do thou, O Lord, forget; In tender mercy think of me, And for thy goodness great.

7 God good and upright is; The way he'll sinners show; The meek in judgment he will guide, And make his path to know.

8 The whole paths of the Lord Are truth and mercy sure; To such as keep his covenant, And testimonies pure.

9 Now for thy own name's sake, O Lord, I thee entreat To pardon my iniquity, For it is very great.

10 What man is he that fears The Lord, and doth him serve? Him shall he teach his way that he Shall choose, and still observe.

11 His soul shall dwell at ease; And his posterity Shall flourish still, and of the earth Inheritors shall be.

12 With those that fear him, is The secret of the Lord; The knowledge of his covenant He will to them afford.

13 My eyes upon the Lord Continually are set; For he it is that shall bring forth My feet out of the net.

14 O turn to me thy face, To me thy mercy show, For I am very desolate, I am brought very low.

15 My heart's griefs are increased; Me from distress relieve; See my affliction and my pain, And all my sins forgive.

16 Consider thou my foes, Because they many are; And let a cruel hatred be, Which they against me bear.

17 O do thou keep my soul, Do thou deliver me; And never let me be ashamed, Because I trust in thee.

18 Let truth and right my keep, For on thee I attend; Redemption, Lord, I seek; From all his troubles end.

PSALM 25. 7a.

1 O my God, in thee I trust; From confusion keep my face; Let not foe their triumph boast, Let not foe their triumph boast.

2 Those that wait upon the name, Let no shame their souls oppress; But let those be brought to shame Who without a cause transgress.

3 Lord, to me thy ways make known, Lead in truth, and teach thou me; Thou my Saviour art alone; All the day I wait on thee.

4 Lord, remember in thy grace All thy mercies manifold, And thy loving-kindnesses, They have been from days of old.

5 All my sins of youth forget, Nor my trespasses record; Think of me in mercy great For thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

6 God is good and just indeed, He his way will sinners show; Will the meek in judgment lead, Making them his way to know.

7 All the paths of Jehovah's Lord Grace and truth to those will prove; Who his covenant regard, Who his testimonies love.

8 For the glory of thy name, O Jehovah, I entreat, Be from all my guilt redeem, For my sin is very great.

9 Who is he that fears the Lord, His heart will teach his way to choose; Good shall be his soul's reward; Earth his seed as he sows shall use.

10 Those that reverence his name Shall Jehovah's secret know; In his sovereignty grant to them He his covenant will show.

11 Toward God continually I my waiting eyes have set; For the Lord my feet will free, He will pluck them from the net.

12 O my God, to me return, Unto me thy mercy show; I in deep affliction mourn, Desolates and very low.

13 Griefs of heart are very great; Me from all distress relieve; Look on my afflicted state, All my trespasses forgive.

14 O consider well my foes, For in number they are great; Me they wickedly oppose, Hating me with cruel hate.

15 Let my soul be kept by thee; Rescue me from all my foes; From confusion keep me free, I to thee my trust repose.

16 Truth and right shall me defend, For on thee I never wait; Random, Lord, to Israel send, Him redeem from every strait.

PSALM 26. C. M.

1 JUDGE me, O Lord, for I have sworn; O Lord, I have sworn; I trusted also in the Lord, Slides therefore shall not I.

2 Examine me, and do me prove; Thy heart and reins, O God; For thy love is teaching my eyes, Thy truth's paths I have loved.

3 With persons vain I have not sat, Nor with dissemblers gone; Th' assembly of ill men I hate; To sit with meek men.

4 My hands in innocency, O Lord, I'll wash and purify; So to thy holy altar go, And compass it will I.

5 That I, with voice of thankfulness, May praise and declare, And tell of all thy mighty works, Which great and wondrous are.

6 The habitation of thy house, Lord, I have loved it well; Yes, in that place I take delight, Where doth thy honor dwell.

7 From sinners and from men of blood, My soul and life relieve; Upon whose hands are stains of crime, Whose right hands bristles receive.

8 But as for me I will walk on In my integrity; Do thou redeem me, and O Lord, Be merciful to me.

9 My feet upon an even place Now stands with steadfastness; And where his feet assembled are, Jehovah I will bless.

PSALM 26. S. M.

1 O LORD, do thou me try, In pureness I abide; I also on thy name rely, Nor shall my footsteps slide.

2 Examine me, and prove, Try thou my reins and heart; Before my eyes I set thy love, From truth did not depart.

3 I sat not with the vain, Nor with the false will meet; I shunned the throng of wicked men, With such I will not sit.

4 My hands I'll cleanse, O God, So to thy altar go, With voice of thanks proclaim abroad, And all thy wonders show.

5 In thy house delight, Where in thy honor seen; My soul, my life, do not unite With wicked, bloody men.

6 Their hands with crimes they fill, Their right hands bristles retain; But in all my way shall I Integrity maintain.

7 Redeem me from distress, Thy grace to me afford; I stand upon an even place; With saints I'll bless the Lord.

PSALM 27. C. M.

1 THE Lord my light and Saviour is, Who shall my God of grace, My life's strength is the Lord, of whom Then shall I be afraid?

2 For when my enemies and foes, Most wicked persons all, Against me now to eat my flesh, They stumbled and did fall.

3 Against me though a host encamp, My heart yet fearless be; Though war against me rise, I will Be confident in thee.

4 One thing I of the Lord desired, And will seek to obtain, That all days of my life I may Within God's house remain;

5 That I the beauty of the Lord In beauty may admire, And that I in his holy place May reverently inquire.

6 For he in his pavilion shall Me hide in evil days; In secret of his tent me hide, And on a rock me raise.

7 And even at this present time, My soul shall I adore, Above all those that are my foes, And round encompass me.

8 I therefore to his holy house Will joyful offerings bring; Jehovah I will praise, ye I To him will praise.

9 O Lord, give ear when with my voice I cry aloud to thee; Upon me also mercy have, And do thou answer me.

10 When thou didst say, Seek ye my face, My heart did thus reply; Thy face, O Lord, about all things Forever seek will I.

11 Far from me hide not thou thy face; Not from my face thou Thy servant in thy wrath; thou hast A helper been to me.

12 O God my Saviour, leave me not, And never me forsake; Though parents' wrath should me desert, Jehovah will me take.

13 O Lord, instruct me in thy way, Do thou my leader be, Make plain my path, because of those That hated me are they.

14 Nor give me to my foes' desire, For without thee I live; Against me risen are, and such As breathe out cruelty.

15 I should have perished had I not Believed that I would see Jehovah's goodness in the land Of them that living be.

16 Wait on the Lord, and be thou strong, And he shall strength afford; Thy heart with strength he will confirm, O wait upon the Lord.

PSALM 27. H. M.

1 JEHOVAH is my salvation, And my elevation near; Who shall my soul frighten, Or cause me to fear?

2 When wicked men in power, Came on with all my foes, Impatient to depart, Thy strength, O Lord, nor cease; Though warring hosts beset me round, Still shall my confidence abound.

3 One thing I seek through grace, For this to God I pray; That in his holy place I evermore may stay, To see the beauty of the Lord, And in his temple seek his word.

4 In times of trouble I In his pavilion hide, Safe in his tent I lie, Above my foes he lifts my head, And I delight his praise to praise.

5 Lord, hear me when I pray, In mercy answer me; Even as I heard thee say, "Seek ye my face;" for this With pleasure did my heart reply, Thy face, Jehovah, seek will I.

6 In wrath put not away Thy servant from the face; O that thou hadst been my God, O that thou hadst been my God of grace, Shouldst loth my parents me forsake, The Lord my soul his care will make.

7 Teach me, O Lord, thy way, Make plain to me my path; Because of foes, I pray, Give me not to fall in wrath, False witnesses against me rise, Who breathe out cruelty and lies.

8 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

9 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

10 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

11 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

12 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

13 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

14 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

15 Unless my trust had been, When threatened by their spite, Thy goodness to have seen, I should have sinned quite; Write on the rock, to me of heart, Ye, wait, and be ye of heart.

PSALM 28. C. M.

1 **T**HO thou I'll cry, O Lord, my rock,  
Then do not silence keep;  
Lest by thy silence I become  
Like those in death that sleep.

2 The voice of my petition hear,  
When unto thee I cry;  
When in thy holy courts  
I lift my hands on high.

3 With sinners draw me not away  
That work iniquity;  
They speak to neighbors speak, while in  
Their hearts dark mischief lie.

4 Give them according to their deeds,  
And illa they have sown;  
As delings of their hands deserve,  
Be it to them repaid.

5 God shall not build, but them destroy,  
Who would not understand  
His mighty works, nor yet regard  
The doings of his hand.

6 Forever blest be the Lord,  
For graciously he heard  
My supplications, and my prayers  
He kindly did regard.

7 The Lord's my strength and shield; my  
Upon him did rely.  
I have been helped, and hence my heart  
Doth joy exceedingly.

8 And with my song I will him praise,  
Their strength is true alone;  
He sits in the saving strength  
Of his anointed one.

9 O thy own people do thou save,  
Bless thy inheritance;  
Them also do thou feed, and them  
For evermore advance.

PSALM 29. B. M.

1 **L**ORD, to thee I cry,  
Thou art my rock and trust;  
O be not silent, lest I die  
And slumber in the dust.

2 O hear my earnest cry,  
Thy favor I entreat to give;  
Hear, while I lift imploring hands  
Before thy mercy-seat.

3 O draw me not away  
With men who live in sin;  
Who to their neighbors speak of peace  
While malice lurks within.

4 Rejoy them for their deeds  
And vile attempts, O Lord;  
And fee the doings of their hands  
Return a just reward.

5 Because they disregard  
The works the Lord hath done,  
By him they shall not be upheld,  
But utterly o'erthrown.

6 Now blest be the Lord,  
He heard me when I cried;  
Jehovah is my strength and shield,  
On him my heart is tied.

7 I help from him obtained,  
And therefore give him praise;  
And while my heart exults with joy,  
My song to him I raise.

8 God is his people's strength,  
And his Messiah's over;  
Bare, bless, and feed thy heritage,  
Exalt them evermore.

PSALM 29. C. M.

1 **G**IVE ye to the Lord, ye sons  
That of the mighty he,  
All strength and glory to the Lord  
With cheerfulness give ye.

2 The glory to Jehovah give  
Which to his name is due;  
And laudified in his courts,  
Before Jehovah bow.

3 Jehovah's voice is on the deep;  
The God of majesty,  
Doth thunder, and on multitudes  
Of waters sitteth he.

4 A voice of mighty power comes  
Out from the Lord Most High;  
The voices of that great Lord is full  
Of glorious majesty.

5 The voice of the Eternal doth  
Assume colors bear;  
Yea, God the Lord doth colors break  
That Lebanon doth bear.

6 He makes them like a calf to skip,  
Ke'n that great Lebanon,  
And, like to a young unicorn,  
The mountain siton.

7 God's voice divideth the flames of fire;  
The desert it doth quake;  
The Lord doth make the wilderness  
Of Kadesh all to quake.

8 Jehovah's voice makes hills to calve,  
It strikes the forest bare;  
And to his temple, on the hills,  
His glory to declare.

9 Jehovah sits upon the flood;  
His thunders shall never cease.  
The Lord will give his people strength,  
And bless them all with peace.

PSALM 29. 12s and 11s.

1 **T**HE sons of the mighty, give ye to  
Jehovah,  
O give to him honor and strength evermore,  
O give to the name of Jehovah due glory;  
In beauty of holiness bow and adore.

2 The voice of Jehovah comes a-weep the  
waters;  
His voice o'er the vast and deep ocean  
is heard;  
The God of all glory is speaking in  
thunder;  
How mighty, how awful the voice of the  
Lord!

3 The voice of Jehovah is breaking the  
cedars;  
The cedars which Lebanon's summit  
adorn;  
Yea, Lebanon, Sirion, too, he is making  
To leap like a calf, or the young unicorn.

4 The voice of Jehovah the burning fane  
severs,  
It makes the hills calve, and the forest  
lays bare;  
It shakes the great desert, the desert of  
Kadesh;  
All join in his temple his power to de-  
clare.

5 Upon the great waters Jehovah is seated,  
A King whose dominion is never to cease,  
Jehovah with power will strengthen his  
people;  
Jehovah will bless all his people with  
peace.

PSALM 30. C. M.

1 **L**ORD, I will thee extol, for thou  
Hast lifted me on high,  
And over me thou hast rejoiced  
And set me my enemy.

2 O thou who art the Lord my God,  
In distress to thee,  
With loud cries lifted up my voice,  
And thou hast heard me.

3 O Lord, my soul thou hast brought up,  
And rescued from the grave;  
That I to death should not go down,  
Alas thou didst me save.

4 O ye that are his holy ones,  
Sing praises to the Lord,  
And thank to him express, when ye  
His holiness record.

5 For but a moment leads his wrath;  
Life in his favor lies;  
Though weeping for a night endure,  
At morn doth joy arise.

6 In my prosperity I said,  
That nothing shall me move.  
O Lord, thou hast my mountain made  
To stand strong by thy love.

7 But when that thou, O gracious God,  
Didst hide thy face from me,  
Thou quickly was my prosperous state  
Turned into misery.

8 To thee, O Lord, in my distress,  
With earnest cries I pray'd,  
And humbly unto thee most high  
My supplication made.

9 Wh' profits is there in my blood,  
When I to death do go down?  
Shall unto thee the dust give praise?  
Shall it thy truth make known?

10 In mercy hear, and help me, Lord;  
From scorchings thou didst free;  
My grief to dancing thou hast turned,  
With gladness girded me.

11 That sing thy praise my glory may,  
And never silent be.  
O Lord my God, for evermore  
I will give thanks to thee.

PSALM 30. 7s and 6s.

1 **L**ORD, by thee delivered,  
With songs I'll thee extol;  
No en'my hast thou suffered  
To glory o'er my fall.  
I cried to thee, Jehovah,  
Thou didst me hear and save;  
From death thou didst deliver,  
And ransom from the grave.

2 His holiness, remember,  
To mine give thanks and praise;  
A moment lasts his anger,  
His favor crowns our days.  
For sorrow, like a pignora,  
May severance for a night,  
But joy the heart shall gladden,  
When dawn the morning light.

3 In prosperous days I boasted,  
That nothing shall me move;  
Lord, thou hast made my mountain  
Stand firmly by thy love.  
But soon I was afflicted,  
For thou didst hide thy face;  
And then to thee, Jehovah,  
Arose my cry for grace.

9 What can my blood avail thee  
When in the grave I dwell?  
Shall dust repeat thy praise?  
Thy truth and glory tell?  
O Lord, on me have mercy,  
And my petition hear;  
That thou mayst be my helper  
In misery, Lord, appear.

PSALM 30. H. M.

1 **L**ORD, I will praise thy name,  
For thou hast saved me free;  
Nor suffered foes to  
A triumph over me.  
O Lord, my God, to me I cried,  
And thou hast heard my cry,  
And strength sup-  
plied.

2 Thou hast my sorrow  
When I was near to  
And from the pit, O Lo.,  
Alas thou didst me save.  
O his name, sing to the Lord,  
With thanks his holiness record.

3 His anger soon is past,  
Life in his favor lies;  
Weeping a night may last,  
At morn doth joy arise;  
In my prosperity secure,  
I said, my peace shall all endure.

4 Jehovah, by thy grace  
My mountain standeth strong;  
Thou hast withdrawn thy face,  
And troubles round me throng.  
To thee, O Lord, I raise my cry;  
To God my supplications rise.

5 What shall my blood avail,  
When in the grave I go?  
Shall dust thy praise tell?  
Thy truth to others show?  
Hear me, O Lord, and mercy send,  
My God, to me thy help extend.

6 My mourning now is past,  
And ceased my lily employ;  
My scorchings from me cast,  
And I am girt with joy.  
So shall my tongue through life adore,  
And praise my God for evermore.

PSALM 31. C. M.

1 **I**N thee, O Lord, I put my trust,  
shamed let me never be;  
According to thy righteousness  
Do thou deliver me.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, with speed  
Send me deliverance;  
To save me, my strong rock be thou,  
And house of my defence.

3 Because thou art my rock, and thee  
I for my fortress take;  
Do thou me therefore lead and guide,  
Ev'n for thine own name's sake.

4 Because thou art my strength, O Lord,  
Be rescues from the net,  
Which they in snailty for me  
So secretly have set.

5 I to thy hands my soul commit,  
For thou alone art he,  
O thou, Jehovah, God of truth,  
Who hast redeemed me.

6 Who lying vanities observe,  
I ever have abhorred;  
But as for me, my confidence  
Is fixed upon the Lord.

7 I'll in thy mercy gladly go,  
For thou hast seen my grief;  
In troubles thou hast known my soul,  
And sent to me relief.

8 Thou also hast not shun me up  
Within the enemy's hand;  
But in what place have my foes  
By thee been made to stand.

9 Because I am in trouble, Lord,  
Have mercy, send relief;  
My eye, my very flesh, and soul,  
Are all consumed with grief.

10 My life is all with sorrow spent;  
My years with sighs and groans;  
My sin has caused my strength to fall,  
And wasted are my bones.

11 A scorn was I to all my foes,  
To friends I was a fear,  
And specially reproached of them  
Who were my neighbors near.

12 And when they thought me walk abroad,  
They from my presence fled;  
I like a broken vessel am,  
Forgotten like the dead.

13 For slanders I'm many heard;  
Fear compassed me, while they  
Against me did conspire, and plot  
To take my life away.

14 But as for me, O Lord, my trust  
Upon thee I have laid;  
And I to thee, Thou art my God,  
Have confidently said.

15 My times are wholly in thy hand,  
Do thou deliver me  
From hands of those that enemies  
And persecutors be.

16 Thy countenance to shine do thou  
Upon thy servant make;  
And thy salvation give to me,  
For thy great mercy's sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord,  
For on thee called I have;  
Let sinners be ashamed, let them  
Be silent in the grave.

18 To silence put the lying lips,  
That things reproful say,  
And charge false, in pride and scorn,  
Upon the righteous lay.

19 How great the goodness thou for them  
Thou hast done, O Lord!  
Hast wrought for them that trust in thee  
The sons of men before.

PSALM 31. B. M.

20 In secret of thy presence thou  
Shalt hide them from man's pride;  
From strife of tongues thou closely shalt,  
As in a tent, them hide.

21 All praise and thanks be to the Lord,  
For he hath magnified  
His wondrous love to me within  
A city fortified.

22 For from thine eyes cut off I am,  
I in my haste and my day;  
Yet thou didst hear my voice, when I  
My supplication made.

23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints,  
The Lord the faithful guards;  
And he the proud and haughty ones  
Abundantly rewards.

24 Good courage have, and be his strength  
Within your heart shall send,  
All ye whose hope and confidence  
Upon the Lord depend.

PSALM 31. C. M.

1 **D**E FEND me, Lord, from shame,  
For still I trust in thee;  
As just and righteous is thy name,  
From troubles set me free.

2 Bow down to me thine ear,  
Deliver me with speed;  
Be thou my rock and fortress near,  
My help in time of need.

3 Thee for my rock I take,  
My fortress, and my stay;  
Do thou me lead for thy name's sake,  
And guide me in thy way.

4 Lord, thou dost strength impart;  
Thou free me from the snare  
Which set for me with wicked art,  
Did secretly prepare.

5 In confidence to thee,  
My spirit I commend;  
Jehovah, God of truth, to me  
Thou didst render thy hand.

6 I hate the false and vain,  
Which they trust in the Lord;  
And still my heart in joyous strains  
Thy mercy will record.

7 Lord, thou hast seen my woes,  
My soul in trouble known;  
Not shut me in the hand of foes,  
But freedom to me shown.

8 In mercy send relief,  
For troubles none prevail;  
My eye is dim, consumed with grief,  
My flesh and spirit fail.

9 My life in grief is past,  
My weary years to groans;  
For sin my strength is falling fast,  
Decayed are all my bones.

10 Reproached by every foe,  
And more, by neighbors near;  
Though I might fear, my friends no friendship  
They give when I appear.

11 Forgotten like the dead,  
And sprung as broken ware;  
I hear the frequent slander spread;  
On every side is fear.

12 They join in dark accord,  
They set my life to shed;  
I trusted have on thee, O Lord,  
"Thou art my God," I said.

13 My times are wholly thine,  
From cruel foes me take;  
Thy face make on thy servant shine,  
Save for thy mercy's sake.

14 From shame, O Lord, defend,  
For I to thee have cried;  
Let foes be ashamed, to death descend,  
And, silent, there abide.

15 Do thou their tongues restrain,  
Who false reports do speak;  
And remove things with proud disdain  
Against the righteous speak.

16 How great  
In secret for  
Thy truly  
How great is  
Who do in  
Before me

PSALM 31. B. M.

17 Thou in  
Shalt find me  
From proud  
A safe refuge  
And keep the  
Secure from

18 O let Jeh  
Who showe  
"Cut off fro  
Yet thou my  
When un

19 O love the  
For he the  
And all th  
Be of good  
Will fill you  
All ye who

20 In secret of  
Thy hand  
All those tr  
And cover

21 How did I  
Imperish a  
And in wh  
Nor fraud

22 When I fro  
And silent  
But bones w  
Through rou

23 Because you  
Thy hand  
So that my  
To comfort

24 My sin I h  
Have not s  
I said, "My  
And thou

25 For such a th  
His mercie  
In such a m  
As could th

26 Surely, you  
No swell y  
Thy shall m  
Nor once ce

27 Thou art fr  
From trou  
With songs o  
Thou shalt

28 I will p  
The w  
And, with  
I will direc

29 How did I  
Which do  
Whose mouth  
A bride un

30 The sorrow  
Exceeding  
But him w  
Shall merc

31 Ye righte  
In the do  
All ye that u  
For joy: lift

32 How is  
To whom th  
A covering

33 How blest  
His grief  
The man in  
From all t

34 My bones  
Through my  
My flesh, a  
Thy hand

35 My tree  
No hid m  
I hid them  
Then thou

36 For this al  
In prayer  
In anxious t  
When thou

37 O how floo  
To them  
To thee, O L  
Aod Blin

38 From trou  
Thou shalt  
With songs  
Thou shalt

39 And in th  
I have not  
I have not

PART II. C. P. M.

16 How great the goodness thou hast stored In secret by thy saints, O Lord, Thy holy name who fear! How great the mercies wrought for thee While in distress thou trust repose, Before men's eyes appear.

17 Thou in the secret of thy face, Shalt find for them a hiding place, From proud oppressor's wrongs! A safe retreat for them thou art, And keep them in a covert there, Secure from strife of tongue.

18 O Lord Jehovah blest be, Who showed his wondrous love to me In city fortified. "Cut off from thee," I said in fear, Yet thou my suppliant voice didst hear, When unto thee I cried.

19 O love the Lord all that him serve, For he the faithful shall preserve, And all the proud reward. Be of good courage; he with strength Will fill your steadfast hearts at length, All ye who trust the Lord.

PSALM 32. C. M.

1 HOW blest the man whose sins the Lord Hath pardoned in his grace, All whose transgressions are removed, And covered from his face!

2 How blest the man to whom the Lord Imputeth not his sin; And in whose spirit no guile, Nor fraud is found therein!

3 When I from speaking had refrained, And silent was my tongue, My bones waxed old, and were consumed Through fasting; and my eyes became as water, and my heart as chaff; because upon me night and day Thy hand did heavily lie; So that my moisture has been turned To summer's drought thereby.

PSALM 33. C. M.

1 THE Lord is just, and loveth righteousness: Great trouble were not his sinners; For he will not take away his word, Nor will he retract his promise.

2 Nor horse nor mule resemble, Which do not understand; Whose mouths the bit and bridle Must hold in safe command.

3 The arrows of the wicked Will never smite the just; But those that trust Jehovah His grace shall compass round.

4 Ye righteous in Jehovah Be glad, in him rejoice; All that in hearts are upright, For joy lift up your voice.

5 He spake the word, creation came; He gave command, the world's fixed At once to be long rose. He makes the heathen's counsel vain, The planet the people would maintain At will he overthrow.

6 Jehovah's counsels shall endure, And of his heart the thoughts secure Shall stand from age to age. Blessed realm, whose God is he alone; Blessed people whom he makes his own, His chosen heritage.

7 Jehovah looks from heaven to earth, And all the sons of mortal birth His scarching eye surveys; From heaven, his dwelling-place on high, On all who dwell beneath the sky, Rests his omniscient gaze.

8 He forms alike their hearts each one; The works which by their hands are done He carefully observes. No king is saved by mighty hosts; 'Tis not his strength the strong man That him from ruin preserves.

9 The rain to trust the martial sword, Nor can he by his strength or speed Avail in peril great. With watchful eye the Lord is near To those his help he would bestow, And for his mercy wait.

10 He's ever near to them, to save Their soul from all their fears; In famine life to yield. Our soul in hope waits for the Lord, And he protection will afford; He'll be our help and shield.

11 His ever near to them, to save Their soul from all their fears; In famine life to yield. Our soul in hope waits for the Lord, And he protection will afford; He'll be our help and shield.

12 The angel of the Lord encamps, And he encompasseth All those who do his name truly fear, And them delivereth.

13 O taste and see that God is good; Who trusts in him is blest. Fear God, his saints, none that him fear Shall be with want oppressed.

14 The righteous cry unto the Lord, And unto me give ear, And unto me speak thy word, O Lord, For thou art merciful and true.

15 The angel of the Lord encamps, And he encompasseth All those who do his name truly fear, And them delivereth.

16 The face of God is set against Those that do wickedly; That he may quite out from the earth Cut off their memory.

17 The righteous cry unto the Lord, He unto them gives ear; And they out of their troubles all By him delivered are.

PSALM 34. C. M.

1 WHEN I was afflicted and sore, My soul shall boast in God; my voice Will praise his name aloud.

PSALM 35. C. M.

1 THE Lord is just, and loveth righteousness: Great trouble were not his sinners; For he will not take away his word, Nor will he retract his promise.

PSALM 36. C. M.

1 THE Lord is just, and loveth righteousness: Great trouble were not his sinners; For he will not take away his word, Nor will he retract his promise.

PSALM 37. C. M.

1 THE Lord is just, and loveth righteousness: Great trouble were not his sinners; For he will not take away his word, Nor will he retract his promise.

PSALM 38. C. M.

1 My soul is vexed and sore, My heart is troubled and full of pain; My voice is hoarse, my eyes are dim, My heart is as a lute that is broken.

17 Let not my wrongful enemies  
With envy rejoice o'er me;  
Nor let them wink with scornful eye,  
Who hate me causelessly.

18 For peace they do not speak at all;  
But craftily plot against me;  
Against all those within the land  
That mock and quiet are.

19 With open mouth they 'gainst me said,  
Ha, ha! our eye doth see.  
Lord, thou hast seen, hold not thy peace;  
Lord, be not far from me.

20 Arise thyself, awake for me,  
And judgment just attain;  
Ev'n to thy cause, O thou that art  
My only God and Lord.

21 O Lord my God, do thou me judge  
In thine own righteousness;  
Against me let them not their joy  
Triumphantly express.

22 Nor let them say within their hearts,  
Ah, we would have it thus;  
Nor suffer them to say, Now ha  
Is swallowed up by us.

23 Shamed and confounded be they all  
That at my loss are glad;  
And let those who against me boast  
With shame and scorn be clad.

24 Let them who love my righteous cause  
With gladness shout; my cause  
To say, The Lord be merciful,  
Who loves his servant's cause.

25 Then also shall thy righteousness  
Be published by my tongue;  
And if, the praises due to thee,  
Shall utter all day long.

PSALM 35. I. M.

1 LORD, plead my cause against my  
I foes,  
Against them fight that fight with me;  
With shield and buckler them oppose,  
Stand up and my defender be.

2 Draw out the spear, and close the bow  
Against the men that me oppress;  
And to my soul, in mercy say,  
"I am thy saviour in distress."

3 Ashamed, confounded let them be,  
That to destroy my soul have sought;  
Brought to confusion, let them flee,  
Turned backward, who to hurt me plot.

4 Jehovah's angel, in his wrath,  
Drive them like chaff before the wind;  
All dark and shadowy make their path,  
His angel pressing hard behind.

5 Without a cause a snare they laid,  
Within a pit which they prepared,  
A pit which without cause they made,  
In which my soul may be ensnared.

6 Let him with sudden ruin meet,  
And let him struggle in the snare,  
Which he had spread for other feet,  
Yes, let him meet destruction there!

7 Then shall my soul in God rejoice,  
In his salvation joyful be,  
And all my frames shall utter his voice,  
And say, Lord, who is like to thee?

8 Who is like thee, who dost defend  
The needy poor against the strong;  
Who to the poor dost help extend,  
To save from him that would him wrong?

9 False witnesses against me stood;  
Of things I knew not, charges made,  
They me rewarded ill for good;  
To rob my soul they ill repaid.

10 But I in mourning garb was clad,  
When they in sickness suffered pain,  
I made my soul with fasting sad,  
My prayer to me returned again.

11 As one for friend's or brother's woes,  
So I for them went ailing on;  
As one for mother mourning goes,  
So I with grief went bowing down.

12 But they rejoiced in my distress;  
To mock the object gathered were;  
Unknown to me, around did press;  
With ceaseless slanders did me tear.

13 With hyperies at feasts that mock,  
They with their teeth have gnashed on  
How long Jehovah shall me look;  
How long wilt thou their railing scorn?

14 My soul from their destruction guard;  
My darling from the lions bring;  
Then in the great assembly, Lord,  
Among the people, praise I'll sing.

15 Let not my causeless foes, elate  
With joy, o'er me triumphant cry;  
Nor they who me unjustly hate,  
With secret warring win the eye.

16 They speak not peace, but falsehoods  
Against the quiet ones devise; [they  
Make wide their mouths at me, and say,  
"Ah! we've seen thee with our eyes."

17 This thou hast seen, thy silence break!  
Lord, be from me not far away.  
Sift up thyself, my God, awake  
To judgment; now my cause delay.

18 Judge me in righteousness, O God!  
Let them not triumph over me;  
Nor from their hearts spurn me abroad,  
"Aha! our soul's desire we see."

19 Let them who glory in my fall,  
Not say, "We have him as allowed quite!"  
Disbrow, shame, confound them all,  
Who rise against me in their might.

20 But let them shout, let them rejoice,  
Who long to see me justified;  
Yes, let them say, with ceaseless voice,  
The Lord, the Lord be magnified.

21 The Lord who loves his servant's cause,  
To him prosperity doth give,  
My joyful tongue shall never cease  
To praise thy justice while I live.

PSALM 36. C. M.

1 THE wicked's sin doth cause this  
I Within my heart to rise, (though  
Unobscuredly the fear of God  
Is not before his eyes.)

2 Because in his deceitful eyes  
His ways are always right,  
Until the violence of his sin  
Shall all be brought to light.

3 The words that from his mouth proceed  
Are wickedness and lies;  
He has refused to do things good,  
And ceased from being wise.

4 He mischiefs, lying on his bed,  
Must cunningly doth plot;  
He sets himself in ways not good,  
And ill abhors not.

5 Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heavens;  
Thy truth doth reach to earth;  
Thy justice is like mountains great;  
Thy judgments deep as floods.

6 Lord, thou preservest man and beast,  
How precious is thy grace!  
Therefore in shadow of thy wings  
Men's sons their trust shall place.

7 Thy will the fountains of thy house  
Shall be well satisfied;  
From rivers of thy pleasures thou  
Wilt drink to them provide.

8 Because of life the fountain pure  
Remains above with thee;  
And in that purest light of thine,  
We clearly light shall see.

9 Thy loving-kindness unto them  
Continues that thou know;  
And still on men upright to heart  
Thy righteousness bestow.

10 Let not the feet of cruel pride  
Come, and against me stand;  
And let me never be removed,  
Lord, by the wicked's hand.

11 Thy fallen have, they ruined are,  
That work iniquity and strife;  
Cast down they are, and never shall  
Be able to arise.

PSALM 37. C. M.

1 FOR evil-doers fret them not  
I Their words quietly;  
Nor do thou envy bear to those  
That work iniquity.

2 For even like the falling grass,  
Soon be cut down shall they;  
And, like the green and tender herb,  
They wither shall away.

3 Set thou thy trust upon the Lord,  
And he thou doing good,  
And so thou in the land shalt dwell,  
And verily have food.

4 Delight thyself in God; he'll give  
Thy heart's desire to thee,  
Thy way to God consult, him trust,  
It bring to pass shall he.

5 And like the morning light he shall  
Thy righteousness display;  
And he thy judgment doth bring forth  
Like noon-day of the day.

6 Rest in the Lord, in patience wait,  
Nor for the wicked fret,  
Who prospering in his evil way,  
Success in sin doth get.

7 Do thou from anger cease, and wrath  
See thou forsake also;  
Fret not thyself in any wise,  
That evil thou shouldst do.

8 For they that evil-doers are  
Shall be cut off and fall;  
But they who wait upon the Lord  
The earth inherit shall.

9 For yet a little while, and then  
The wicked shall not be;  
He place thou shalt consider well,  
But it thou shalt not see.

10 But by inheritance the earth  
Thy meek ones shall possess;  
They also shall quiet themselves  
In an abundant peace.

11 The wicked plot and gnash their teeth;  
Against the just they stand;  
The Lord shall laugh at them, because  
He sees their day at hand.

12 The wicked have drawn out the sword,  
And least their law, to slay  
The poor and needy, and to kill  
The man of upright way.

13 But yet the sword which they have  
Shall enter their own heart;  
Their bows which they have bent shall  
And into pieces part. [break,

14 A little that a just man hath  
Is more and better far,  
Than is the wealth of many such  
As low and wicked are.

15 For sinners' arms shall broken be;  
But doth the just continue,  
He knows their days, and furthermore  
Their heritage remains.

16 They shall not be ashamed when they  
The evil times shall see;  
And when the days of famine are  
They satisfied shall be.

17 But wicked men and foes of God  
As fat of lambs decay;  
They shall consume, yea, into smoke  
They shall consume away.

18 The wicked borrow, but the same  
Again he doth not pay;  
Whereas the righteous mercy shows,  
And gives his own away.

19 Because they whom the Lord doth bless  
The earth as helm shall own;  
But all accused of him shall be  
Cut off and overrun.

20 The footsteps of the righteous man  
The Lord direct aright;  
And in the way in which he walks  
He taketh good delight.

21 A' though he fall, yet shall he not  
Be cast down utterly;  
Because the Lord with his own hand  
Upholds him mightily.

22 I have been young, and now am old,  
Yet have I never seen  
The just man left, nor that his seed  
For bread have been bereft.

23 He's ever merciful, and lends;  
His seed is therefore blessed,  
Depart from evil, and do good,  
And ever dwell at rest.

24 For God love judgment, and his saints  
Leaves not in any case;  
They are kept ever; but cut off  
Shall be the sinners' race.

25 The just inherit shall the land,  
And ever in it dwell;  
The just man's mouth doth wisdom speak,  
His tongue doth judgment tell.

26 The law of God is in his heart,  
His steps aside he never,  
The wicked watcheth for the just,  
And seeketh him to slay.

27 Yet him the Lord will not forsake,  
Nor leave him in his hands;  
The righteous will he not condemn,  
When he is judged stands.

28 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way,  
And thou shalt have thy share,  
To hold the land by heritage,  
And sinners' ruin see.

29 I saw the wicked great in power,  
Spread like a green bay-tree;  
He passed, in he was gone, I sought,  
But found he could not be.

30 Mark thou the perfect, and behold  
The man of upright ways;  
Because the man of holy life  
In peace shall and his days.

31 But God upon transgressors shall  
A common ruin send;  
And when the wicked are cut off,  
In woos their days shall end.

32 But the salvation of the just  
Is from the Lord alone;  
He is the time of their distress  
Their stay and strength doth prove.

33 The Lord shall help and rescue them;  
He shall them free and save  
From wicked men, because in him  
Their confidence they have.

PSALM 38. C. M.

1 THY great indignation, Lord,  
I Do thou revoke me not;  
Nor on me lay thy chastening hand,  
In thy displeasure hot.

2 For in me fast thine arrows stick,  
Thy bow doth press me sore;  
And in my flesh there is no health,  
Nor soundness any more.

3 Forth grief I have because thy wrath  
Is grief against me gone;  
And in my bones there is no rest,  
For as thou I have done.

4 Because gone up above my head  
My great transgressions lie;  
And, as a weighty burden, they,  
Too heavy are for me.

5 My wounds are purged and corrupt;  
My belly makes me as  
I troubled am, and much bowed down;  
All day I mourning go.

6 For a disease which loathsome is  
So fills my loins with pain,  
That in my weak and weary flesh  
No soundness doth remain.

7 So feeble and infirm am I,  
And broken am as air,  
That, through disquiet of my heart,  
I have been made to roar.

8 O Lord, all that I do desire  
Is still before thy eye;  
And of my heart the secret groans  
No hidden art from thee.

9 My heart doth pant incessantly,  
My strength doth quite decay;  
As for my eyes, their wonted light  
Is from me gone away.

10 My lovers and my friends do stand  
At distance from my side;  
And in my day of need were  
Kinemen and kind before.

11 Yes, they who seek my life lay snares;  
And they who would my wrong  
Have spoken mischief, and deceit  
Imagined all day long.

12 But as one dead, I did not hear,  
And as a dumb man I became,  
Whose mouth not opened was.

13 As one that hears not, in whose mouth  
Are no returns at all;  
For Lord, I hope in thee, my God  
Will hear me when I call.

14 Because I said, Hear me, lest they  
Rejoice o'er me with pride;  
And o'er me magnify themselves,  
Because my feet doth slide.

15 For I am near to halt, my grief  
Is still before my eye;  
I will declare my sin, and grieve  
For my iniquity.

16 But yet my foes are full of life,  
My enemies are strong;  
As they are greatly multiplied,  
Who hate and would me wrong.

17 And they for good who render ill,  
As enemies me withstand;  
They are my litter foes because  
I follow what is good.

18 Forsake me not, O Lord; my God,  
Far from me never be;  
O Lord, thou my salvation art,  
In haste give help to me.

PSALM 38. 8s and 7a

1 LORD, do not in hot displeasure,  
I Let thy wrath be kindled on me;  
Let thy chastening be in measure,  
Thy rebuke from anger free.

2 For thy hand smote sorely me,  
And thy arrow stick within;  
Wrath thy very fierce displeasure,  
Gives my bones as rest for sin.

3 O'er my head like billows rushing  
My transgressions risen are;  
Like a burden heavy, crushing,  
Greater far than I can bear.

4 Because as my wounds neglected,  
My own folly make me;  
Bowed with grief, and much afflicted,  
All the day I mourning go.

5 For my loins are filled with burning,  
Health in me no more remains;  
I am feeble, brained, and mourning,  
Groaning loud through inward pains.

6 My desires and ceaseless wailing,  
Lord, unveiled before thee lie;  
Pants my heart, my strength is failing,  
All thy light hath left mine eye.

7 Friends and lovers none are standing  
In distance from my side;  
Kinemen once my cause befriending,  
Come to visit me no more.

8 They that for my life are seeking,  
Snares for me in secret lay;  
Hateful things against me speaking,  
Flout devising all the day.

9 But as one that's deaf I heard not,  
As one dumb no word I speak;  
Silent like those that regard not,  
Whose mouths no answer make.

10 Lord, my God, in thee I'm trusting,  
Thou hast heard me in my need;  
Hear, lest they against me boasting,  
Joy and triumph when I fall.

11 Ready now to halt and stumble,  
Grief before me still have been;  
I'll contend with spirit humbled,  
For as thou I have done.

12 Great in power, life, and number,  
Bitter how have me withstand,  
E'en they for kindness render,  
Hating me for doing good.

13 Lord, I  
Blaspheme  
To thy Sa  
Hasten

14 I SAID  
In sight  
With lo

15 With al  
I did m  
From spe  
Increase

16 My hea  
And, w  
The Bre  
I from

17 My end  
To me,  
What is  
How fr

18 Lo, thou  
As noth  
Before th  
But van

19 Yes, see  
They rec  
He hear  
To what

20 And ev  
My sup  
Deliver m  
The bod

21 As dum  
Because  
The stru  
Why do

22 With th  
Man for  
And wast  
Each mo

23 Lord, m  
And thou  
I saw t  
Add str

24 O spar  
Recover  
Before fr  
Aid her

25 I SAID  
I For  
My mouth  
While al

26 As dum  
From w  
I hold m  
My wou

27 My head  
With th  
I saw s  
I thus b

28 My end  
To me, o  
That I m  
How so

29 Lord, th  
To wro  
As thou  
How va

30 Man li  
His an  
He hear  
Who sh

31 Now, L  
My hea  
Blot out  
Nor let

32 As dum  
Because  
Remore  
Bousall

33 O think  
And e  
Like mo  
Lo, are

34 Jeho  
And u  
Turn not  
But giv

35 I am a  
Beyond  
A pilgrim  
With u

36 Spar  
My fall  
So I to  
And is

37 WA  
I At  
My voi

38 Lord, my God, do not forsake me,  
Distant from me never be;  
To my Saviour I betake me;  
Hasten, Lord, give help to me.

PSALM 39. C. M.

1 I SAID, my ways I'll guard with care,  
Lest with my tongue I sin;  
In sight of wicked men my mouth  
With hidden I'll keep in.

2 With silence I as dumb became,  
I did myself restrain;  
From speaking word, but then the more  
Increased my inward pain.

3 My heart within me was inflamed,  
And, while I musing was,  
The fire was kindled, and these words  
I from my tongue let pass:

4 My end, and measure of my days,  
To me, Jehovah, show  
What is the end, that I thereby  
How fast I am may know.

5 Lo, thou hast made my days a span,  
As nothing are my years;  
Before thy sight, each man at best  
But vanity appears!

6 Yes, each man walks in empty show!  
They say themselves in vain;  
He boasts up wealth, and knoweth not  
To whom it shall pertain.

7 And now, O Lord, what wait I for?  
My hope is fixed on thee,  
Deliver me from all my sin;  
The foul's scorn make not me.

8 As dumb I opened not my mouth,  
Because this work was thine,  
The stroke renews, for by the stroke  
Of thy strong hand I pine.

9 With thy rebukes thou dost correct  
Man for iniquity,  
And waste his beauty like a moth:  
Each man is vanity.

10 Lord, hear my prayer, and at my cry,  
And tears not silent be;  
I adjure by my fathers' God,  
And stranger am with thee.

11 O spare thou me, that I my strength  
Recover may again,  
Before from hence I do depart,  
And here no more remain.

PSALM 39. S. M.

1 I SAID, I'll walk with care,  
From sin my tongue I'll guard;  
My mouth a wise restraint shall bear,  
While sinners near me stand.

2 As dumb, I silent stood,  
From words I did refrain,  
I held my peace from speaking good,  
My soul was filled with pain.

3 My heart was all on fire,  
With burning thoughts I'm oppress'd;  
Then, with my tongue, my soul's desire  
I thus to God express'd:

4 My end and length of days,  
To me, O Lord, unveil;  
That I may know, in all my ways,  
How weak I am and vain.

5 Lord, thou hast made my years  
To measure but a span;  
As naught to thee my age appears;  
How vain, at best, is man!

6 Man lives in empty show,  
His anxious care is vain,  
He boasts his wealth, and doth not know  
Who shall possess his gain.

7 Now, Lord, why do I wait?  
My hope is in thy name;  
But out my sin in mury great,  
Nor let the fool be blame.

8 As dumb, I silent stand,  
Because this work is thine;  
Remote from me thy chastening hand,  
Beneath thy stroke I pine.

9 Rebukes for sin consume,  
And chasten man with pain;  
Like motes they waste his beauty's bloom;  
Lo, every man is vain.

10 Jehovah, hear my prayers,  
And answer my request;  
Turn not in silence from my tears,  
But give the mourner rest.

11 I am a stranger here,  
Dependent on thy grace;  
A pilgrim, as my fathers were,  
With no abiding place.

12 Spare, Lord, and strength bestow,  
My fainting soul restore;  
Ere I to dust and darkness go,  
And be on earth no more.

PSALM 40. C. M.

1 I WAITED for the Lord my God,  
And patiently did wait;  
Although to me he did incline  
My voice and cry to hear.

2 He took me from a fearful pit,  
And from the wry clay;  
Upon a rock he set my feet,  
Establishing my way.

3 He put a new song in my mouth,  
Our God to magnify;  
Many shall see it, and shall fear,  
And on the Lord rely.

4 O blessed is the man whose trust  
Upon the Lord relies;  
Respecting not the proud, nor such  
As turn aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, how many are  
The wonders that are done?  
Thy gracious thoughts to us above  
All other thoughts are gone.

6 To thee no one can thine express;  
If I would them declare;  
If I would speak of them, they more  
Than can be numbered are.

7 My ears thou opened hast; and thus  
No offering had desired,  
Nor sacrifice, sin-offering thou  
And burnt had not required.

8 Then to the Lord these were my words,  
I come, Jehovah, and  
Within, the volume of the book,  
It written is of me;

9 To do thy will I take delight,  
O thou my God that art;  
Yes, that most holy law of thine  
I have within my heart.

10 Within the congregation great  
I righteousness did preach;  
Lo, thou dost know, O Lord, that I  
Have not refrained my speech.

11 I never have within my heart  
(Unceasing) thy righteousness;  
I thy salvation have desired,  
And shown thy faithfulness:

12 Thy kindness which most loving is  
I ever have revere'd;  
And from the congregation great  
Thy truth have not conceal'd.

13 Thy tender mercies, Lord, from me  
O do thou not restrain;  
Thy loving-kindness, and thy truth,  
Let them me still maintain.

14 For his pastreck'ning compass me,  
And my iniquities,  
Such hold upon me taken have,  
I cannot lift my eyes:

15 They more than walk are on my head,  
Thence is my heart dismay'd;  
Be pleased, O Lord, to rescue me;  
Lord, hasten to my aid.

16 Let them confounded be, and shamed  
Who seek my soul to kill;  
Yes, let them backward driven be,  
And slum, who wish me ill.

17 And for reward of this their shame  
Confounded let them be,  
Bliss in this manner scoffing say,  
Aha, aha! to me.

18 In thee let all be glad, and joy,  
Who seeking thee abide;  
Who thy salvation love, say still,  
The Lord be magnified.

19 I poor and needy am, but yet  
The Lord of me takes thought;  
Thou art my Saviour and my help;  
My God, O carry out.

PSALM 40. L. H. M.

1 I WAITED long for God most High,  
And he inclined to hear my cry;  
He took me from a fearful pit,  
And from the wry clay;  
Upon a rock he set my feet,  
Establishing my way.

2 He taught my mouth and lips to frame  
New songs to magnify his name;  
This many seeing, filled with fear,  
Shall on the Lord rely;  
Blest in their trust, they sin with care  
The proud, and such as lie.

3 O Lord my God, thy wonders wrought,  
And thy kind thought, exceed all thought  
No mind can thine vast aim contain.  
If I would I could declare,  
And speak of them, the lack is vain,  
So numerous they are.

4 Sin-offering thou hast not desired,  
Burnt-offering hast not required.  
I said, thou opened hast my ears;  
I come, said I to thee.  
Lo, this within thy book appears;  
There it is said of me:

5 To do thy holy will aright,  
O Lord my God, is my delight;  
Thy law within my heart doth reign,  
Thy justice I have shown;  
That my lips did not refrain,  
To thee, O Lord, I know.

6 I have not in my heart conceal'd,  
And thy salvation I bore taught;  
The righteousness which thou hast  
wrought,  
And faithfulness made known;  
Thy love and truth have shown.

7 I for thy tender mercies cried,  
O Lord, let them not be denied;  
To me thy loving-kindness show,  
Thy truth be still my stay;  
Let them preserve me where I go,  
And keep me every day.

8 Encompass'd round with lies untold,  
On me my sin have taken hold,  
They smote thee thus hairs upon my head,  
And shame my face hath roll'd,  
Lord, save me, haste to give me aid,  
My very heart hath fail'd.

9 All those who seek my soul to kill,  
Together let confusion fill;  
Those who desire my hurt, O Lord,  
Drive backward in their way;  
Make desolate as their reward,  
To me "Aha!" that say.

10 Let all who seek to see thy face  
Be glad and joyful in thy grace;  
Let those who thy salvation love  
Continually proclaim,  
O praise the Lord, who dwells above,  
And magnify his name."

11 I'm poor and needy, yet the Lord  
With kindest thoughts will me regard.  
Thy helping grace thou wilt impart,  
And keep me in the way.  
Thou only my deliverer art,  
My God, do not delay.

PSALM 41. C. M.

1 HOW true the man who wisely doth  
Upon the Lord rely;  
The Lord in times of evil will  
To him deliverance send.

2 God will him keep, yea, save alive;  
On earth he blest shall live;  
And in his chamber's doors  
Thou never wilt him give.

3 God will give strength when he on bed  
Of languishing doth mourn;  
And in his sickness sore, O Lord,  
Thou all his bed wilt turn.

4 I said, O Lord, do thou extend  
Thy mercy unto me;  
And do thou heal my soul, because  
I have offended thee.

5 Those that to me are enemies  
Of me do evil say;  
When shall he die, that so his name  
May perish quite away!

6 To see me if he come, he speaks  
Vain words, and in his heart  
He gathers mischief, which he tells  
When forth he doth depart.

7 My haters jointly whispering,  
Against me ill doth say;  
Disease, say they, cleaves fast to him;  
He lies, and shall not rise.

8 Yes, even my familiar friend,  
On whom I did rely,  
Who ate my bread, even he his heel  
Against me lifted high.

9 But, Lord, be merciful to me,  
And up again me raise,  
That I may justly them requite  
According to their ways.

10 By this I know that certainly  
I loved am by thy foes,  
Because my enemy no more  
Doth triumph over me.

11 But in integrity thou hast  
Upheld me by thy hand;  
And me before thy countenance  
Forever made to stand.

12 The Lord, the God of Israel,  
Be blest forever then;  
From age to age eternally,  
Amen, yea, and amen.

PSALM 41. L. M.

1 BLESSED he who wisely helps the poor,  
The Lord shall keep him, he shall live;  
And blessing on the earth receive.

2 Thou wilt not give him in the will  
Of foes that seek to do him ill.  
When laid upon the bed of pain,  
The Lord with strength will him sustain.

3 On him thou wilt compassion take,  
And all his bed in sickness make.  
I'll justify, say they, that thou dost,  
Because I have offended thee.

4 My foes speak ill of me, they say,  
When shall he die? his name decay?  
If seeing me, his speech is vain;  
His heart boards like to fell again.

5 All those who hate me, whisper lies,  
And set me hurtful things on fire;  
Now his diseases, say they, is more,  
It breeds him fast, he'll rise o more.

6 Yes, ev'n my own familiar friend,  
The man on whom I did depend,  
Who ate my bread, retreating soul,  
Against me lifted up his heel.

7 In mercy raise me up, O Lord,  
To render foes a due reward,  
By this I know thy love remains,  
Because my foe no triumph gains.

8 Thou dost thy steps direct aright,  
And set me ever in thy light.  
Let Israel's God, Jehovah, then  
Be ever blest. Amen, amen.

PSALM 42. C. M.

1 AS in its thirst the panting hart  
To water-brooks doth flee,  
So vainly my longing soul, O God,  
Thou I may come to thee.

2 My soul for God, the living God,  
Doth thirst; when shall I near  
Before thy countenance approach,  
And in God's sight appear?

3 My tears have unto me been most,  
Both in the night and day;  
While unto me continually  
Where is thy God? they say.

4 My soul within me is poured out  
When this I think upon;  
Because that with the multitude  
I beset me had none.

5 With them into God's house I went  
With voice of joy and praise;  
Yes, with the multitude that kept  
The solemn holy days.

6 O why art thou cast down, my soul?  
Why in me so dismay'd?  
Trust God, for I shall praise him yet,  
His presence is my aid.

7 My God, my soul's cast down in me;  
I thus remember will  
From Jordan's land, from Hermon's,  
And even Bala-shil.

8 In answer to thy water-pools,  
Deep unto deep doth call;  
Thy breaking waves pass over me,  
Yes, and they billow all.

9 His loving-kindness yet the Lord  
Commanded will in the day;  
His song is with me in the night;  
To God, my life, I'll pray.

10 I'll say to God my rock, O why  
Dost thou forget me so?  
Dost thou oppression of my foes  
Why do I mourning go?

11 'Tis as a sword within my bones,  
When me my foes oppress;  
When it by them, Where is thy God?  
Is daily to me said.

12 O why art thou cast down, my soul?  
Why thus with grief oppress'd,  
Art thou disquieted in me?  
In God will hope and rest;

13 For yet I know I shall him praise  
Who graciously to me  
The health is of my countenance,  
Yes, my own God is he.

PSALM 42. S. and 4s.

1 AS pants the hart for cooling brook,  
So pants my soul, O living God,  
To taste thy grace.  
When unto thee shall I draw near?  
O when within thy courts appear,  
And see thy face?

2 Tear-drops and night have been my bread,  
Whilist, "Where is now thy God?" is said  
By foes to me.  
I will these things to mind with grief,  
My soul I then, to God relief,  
Pour out to thee.

3 With numbers gathered from abroad  
I went to seek the house of God,  
With joy and praise,  
I ever joyful with true delight  
The multitude which kept aright  
The holy days.

4 O thou my soul, why so depressed?  
Why thus with veiling thoughts oppress'd  
On God rely?  
For I shall yet behold his face;  
My God, who helps me by his grace,  
I'll magnify.

5 My God, my soul's cast down, yet still  
From Jordan, Hermon, Mizraim,  
I'll think of thee.  
Deep calls to deep with deafening roar,  
Thy water-pools and billows pour  
Their floods on me.

6 God will command his love by day,  
And by night will sing and pray  
To God my life.  
To God my rock I'll make my plea,  
O why hast thou forgotten me  
Amidst this strife?

7 Why ever restless do I mourn,  
Oppress'd by foes whose words of scorn  
Are spread abroad?  
And dost thou not remember I will  
Have pierced my soul like cooling sword  
"Where is thy God?"

3 O thou my soul, why art depressed?  
Why thus with vexing thoughts oppressed?  
And that reply:  
For I shall yet behold his face;  
My soul, who helps me by his grace,  
I'll magnify.

PSALM 42. L. M.

1 **A**s pants the hart for water brooks,  
So pants my soul, O God, for thee;  
For mine is thirst, and thine is lack,  
And long the thirsted soul for thee.

2 Far from thy sacred courts, my tears  
Have been my food by night and day,  
While constantly, with lute and string,  
"Where is thy God?" the scoffer say.

3 These things I'll call to mind, and cry,  
When I shall tread the sacred way  
To Zion, praising God on high,  
With throngs who keep the holy day.

4 O, why art thou cast down, my soul?  
And what should so disquiet thee I  
Still hope in God, and him extol,  
Whose love brings saving health to me.

5 My God, although distressed now,  
I think of Zion's towers and towers,  
And Mizrahim, for thy name art loved,  
Deep wells to drink in thunders roared,  
Thy voice repeats the words,  
"Walk on me till the valleys pound,  
And all thy waves upon me fall."

7 Yet shall the Lord command by day  
His blessing and his grace,  
And he will say to me, "I'll pray  
To him who doth my life prolong."

8 I cry to God, my rock and stay,  
O why hast thou forgotten me?  
Why go I mourning all the day  
Oppressed by my fierce enemy?

9 Keep as a sword within my loins  
Are the reproaches of mine enemies,  
Whilst every day, in scornful tone,  
"Where is thy God?" the scoffer sneer.

10 O, why art thou cast down, my soul?  
And what should so disquiet thee?  
Still hope in God, and him extol,  
Whose love brings saving health to me.

PSALM 43. C. M.

1 **A**gainst a wicked nation, Lord,  
Plead thus my cause, judge me!  
And from unjust and crafty men  
O thou set me free.

2 O God my strength, why dost thou me  
Cast off in my distress sore?  
Why go I mourning all the day  
While enemies oppress?

3 O send thy light forth, and thy truth,  
Let them be guides to me,  
And bring me to thy holy hill,  
Where's where thy dwelling be.

4 Then will I to God's altar go,  
To God my strength and praise;  
Yes, God, my God, thy name to praise  
My harp I will employ.

5 Why art thou then cast down, my soul?  
What should discourage thee?  
And why with vexing thoughts art thou  
Disturbed in me?

6 Still trust in God; for him to praise  
Good cause I yet shall have;  
In of my countenance is the health,  
My God that doth me save.

PSALM 43. 8s and 7a.

1 **R**ighteous Judge, from foes de-  
fend me,  
Who combined false charges lay;  
From thy arm deliverance send me,  
And my terrors flee dismay.

2 God my rock, my strength sustaining,  
Why cast off by distress sore?  
Why am I in grief complaining,  
By the power of foes oppressed?

3 Now thy light and truth forth sending,  
Let them lead and guide me still,  
Guide me to thy house ascending,  
Lead me to thy holy hill.

4 There thine altar, Lord, surrounding,  
God, my God, my boundless joy,  
Hark and voice aloud resounding,  
Praise shall all my powers employ.

5 Why my soul cast down and grieving?  
Why within me such distress?  
Hope in God, his help receiving,  
God my life I yet shall bless.

PSALM 44. C. M.

1 **O** God, we with our eyes have heard,  
Our fathers have us told  
The works by thee in their days done,  
Ev'n in the days of old;

2 How thy hand drove the heathen out,  
To plant them in their land;  
How thou the nations didst afflict,  
And cast out by thy hand.

3 For neither did their sword the land,  
Nor did their arm them save;  
But thy right hand, arm, countenance:  
Thy favor conquest gave.

4 Thou art my King; for Jacob, Lord,  
Deliverance command.  
Through thee we shall push down our foes,  
That do against us stand.

5 We through thy name shall tread down  
those  
That rise against us have;  
For in my bow I will not trust,  
Nor shall my sword me save.

6 But from our foes thou hast us saved,  
Our hatreds not to shame;  
In God we all the day do boast,  
And ever praise thy name.

7 But thou, O Lord, hast cast us off,  
Thou hast us put to shame;  
And when our armies do go forth,  
Thou goest not with them.

8 Thou mak'st us from the enemy,  
Mistaken to turn back;  
And they who hate us for themselves,  
Our souls have they do take.

9 Like sheep for meat thou givest us;  
Mild beaten cast we are;  
Thou dost for naught thy people sell;  
Their price enriched not here.

10 Thou makest us a vile reproach  
To all our neighbors near;  
Derision and a scorn to them  
That round about us are.

11 A by-word also thou dost us  
Among the heathen make;  
The people in contempt and spite  
At us their heads do shake.

12 Before me my confusion great  
Abides continually;  
And in my health countenance  
The shame doth cover me;

13 For voice of him that doth reproach,  
And utter blasphemy;  
By reason of th' avenging foe,  
And cruel enemy.

14 All this is come on us; yet we  
Have not forgotten thee;  
Nor falsely in thy covenant  
Behaved ourselves have we.

15 Back from thy way our heart turned  
Our steps no striving made; not;  
Though crushed by thee in dragons' place,  
And covered with death's shade.

16 If we God's name forgot, or stretched  
To fame strange god our hands;  
Shall God not search this out? For he  
Hearts' secrets understand.

17 Yes, for thy sake we're killed all day;  
And deemed as slaughter-sheep.  
Rise, Lord, cast us not ever off;  
A waka, why dost thou sleep?

18 O therefore dost thou hide thy face?  
Forget our cause distressed,  
And our oppression? For our soul  
Down to the dust is pressed;

19 Our bodies also on the earth,  
Fast cleaving, hold do take,  
Also for our help, and us redeem,  
Even for thy mercy's sake.

PSALM 44. 11s.

1 **O** God, we have heard, and our fathers  
have brought  
The words which old, in their day, thou  
hast wrought;  
The nations were crushed, and expelled  
by thy hand,  
Cast out that thy people might dwell  
in their land.

2 They gained not the land by the edge  
of the sword,  
Their own arm to them could no safety  
afford;  
But by thy right hand, and the light  
of thy face,  
The strength of thy arm, and because  
of thy grace.

3 To Jacob, O God, thou my Saviour and  
King,  
Command, and thy word shall deliverance  
bring.  
We through thy assistance will push down  
our foes;  
In thy name we'll trample on all that  
oppose.

4 No trust will I place in my bow to defend,  
Nor yet on my sword for my safety depend,  
In God who has saved us, and put them to  
shame,  
We trust all the day, ever praising his  
name.

5 But now we're cast off, and with shame  
are brought low;  
No more to the field with our troops dost  
thou go;  
From foes thou hast made us turn back  
with dismay.  
And those who have hated us seize on the  
prey.

6 Like sheep to the slaughter, for meat  
we are given,  
And widely dispersed 'midst the heathen  
with disdain.  
The people thou sellest for naught, and in  
vain,  
Their price has returned thee no increase  
of gain.

7 Our name have our neighbors reproached  
in their pride;  
They have not aimed us to scoff and de-  
spise,  
A by-word and proverb 'midst heathen  
we're made;  
Against us the people in scorn shake their  
head.

8 Before me I constantly see my disgrace,  
And shame and confusion have covered  
my face;  
For foes in revellings and slanders delight,  
Their hearts full of hate and scornful  
despite.

9 Though all these sore evils have been  
our evil lot,  
Our God and his covenant we have not  
forgot.  
Our heart turned not back, our feet have  
not strayed,  
Though weaken hidden dragons, and clothed  
with death's shade.

10 If we have forgotten the name of our  
God,  
Or unto some idol our hands spread abroad,  
Shall not the Almighty, who sees all  
within,  
And knows the heart's secrets, discover  
this sin?

11 Yes, all the day long for thy sake we're  
consumed;  
Like sheep for the slaughter to death we  
are doomed,  
Awake, O Jehovah, and sleep thou no  
more;  
Arise for our help, cast not off evermore.

12 O why hast thou hidden the light of  
thy face,  
Forgotten how enemies grieve and op-  
press?  
Our souls' crushed to earth, and we cleave  
to the dust,  
Rise, help, and redeem us, thy mercy we  
trust.

PSALM 45. C. M.

1 **M**y heart brings forth a goodly  
thing;  
My words that I desire  
Concern the King; my tongue's a pen  
Of one that swift doth write.

2 Thou fairer art than sons of men,  
And in thy lips is store  
Of grace infused; O therefore thee  
Hath blest for evermore.

3 O thou that art the mighty One,  
Thy sword gird on thy thigh!  
Even with thy glory excellent,  
And with thy majesty.

4 For meekness, truth, and righteousness,  
In state ride prosperously;  
And thy right hand shall thee instruct  
In things that fearful be.

5 Thy arrows sharp do pierce the hearts  
Of those who hate the King;  
And under thy ascension they  
The people down do bring.

6 Forever and forever is,  
O God, thy throne of might;  
The scepter of thy kingdom is  
A scepter that is right.

7 Thou lovest right, and hatest ill;  
For God, thy God Most High,  
Above thy fellows hath with oil  
Of joy anointed thee.

8 Of aloes, myrrh, and cassia,  
A small thy garments laid,  
From palaces of ivory,  
Whereby they made thee glad.

9 Among thy women dear to thee,  
Kings' daughters were at hand;  
Upon thy right hand did the queen  
In gold of Ophir stand.

10 O daughter, hearken and regard,  
And do thy ear incline;  
Do not forget thy father's house,  
And people that are thine.

11 And then the King, thy beauty shall  
Desire most fervently;  
Because he is thy Lord, do thou  
Him worship reverently.

12 The daughter there of Tyre shall be  
With gifts and of thy gifts;  
The rich among the people thou  
Thy favor shall outtake.

13 Behold, the daughter of the King  
All glorious is within;  
And with a multitude of gold  
Her garments wrought have been.

14 She shall be brought before the King  
In robes with needle wrought;  
Her follow-yngs following  
Shall as to thee be brought.

15 With gladness and rejoicings great  
Thou all of them wilt bring;  
And they together enter shall  
The palace of the King.

16 Instead of those thy fathers dear,  
Thy children thou shalt take,  
And in all places of the earth  
Thou noble princes make.

17 Thy name remembered I will make  
Through ages all to be;  
The people therefore evermore  
Shall praises give to thee.

PSALM 45. 8. M.

1 **M**y heart brings forth  
a goodly thing  
I speak the things that I have made  
Which is to the King being  
2 My tongue shall be as quick,  
As the pen of my scribe  
That useth fast to write  
3 More fair than sons of men  
Grace in thy lips doth flow  
And therefore blessings evermore  
On thee doth God bestow  
4 Thy sword gird on thy thigh,  
Thou that art great in might;  
Appear in dreadful majesty,  
And in thy glory bright  
5 For meekness, truth, and right,  
Ride prosperously thy state;  
And thy right hand shall teach to thee  
Things terrible and great  
6 Thy shafts shall pierce the hearts  
Of those that hate the King;  
And under thy ascension thou  
The people down shalt bring  
7 Thy royal seat, O Lord,  
Forever shall remain;  
The scepter of thy kingdom doth  
All righteousness maintain  
8 Thou lovest right, but ill  
Dost hate, for on thy head  
Above thy fellows hath thy God,  
The oil of joy hath shed  
9 Of myrrh, and spices sweet  
From palaces of ivory,  
Whereby they made thee glad  
10 And in thy glorious train  
Kings' daughters were to stand;  
And thy fair queen in Ophir gold  
Doth stand at thy right hand  
11 O daughter, take good heed,  
Incline, and give good ear;  
Thou must forget thy kindred all,  
And father's house most dear  
12 Thou, beauty to the King  
Shalt then be brought;  
And do thou humbly worship him,  
Because thy Lord he is  
13 The daughter then of Tyre  
There with a gift shall be,  
And all the wealthy of the land  
Shall make their suit to thee  
14 The daughter of the King  
All glorious is within;  
And with a multitude of gold  
Her garments wrought have been  
15 She cometh to the King  
In robes with needle wrought;  
The virgin that do follow her  
Shall unto thee be brought  
16 With gladness and with joy  
Thou all of them shalt bring;  
And they together enter shall  
The palace of the King  
17 And in thy fathers' stead,  
Thy children thou shalt take,  
And in all places of the earth  
Thou noble princes make  
18 I will show forth thy name  
To generations all;  
The people therefore evermore  
To thee give praises shall

PSALM 46. C. M.

1 **G**OD is our refuge and our strength,  
In Him is our present aid;  
And therefore though the earth remove,  
We will not be afraid;  
2 Though hills amidst us cease to be;  
Though waters roaring make,  
And troubled be; yet, though the hills  
By swelling cease do shake.

3 A river  
The  
Most  
4 God  
And  
God  
To  
5 The  
And  
The  
6 Our  
The  
7 Com  
Have  
Com  
8 And  
Wor  
The  
9 He  
Will  
10 Our  
The  
11 Our  
12 Th  
13 Th  
14 Th  
15 Th  
16 Th  
17 Th  
18 Th  
19 Th  
20 Th  
21 Th  
22 Th  
23 Th  
24 Th  
25 Th  
26 Th  
27 Th  
28 Th  
29 Th  
30 Th  
31 Th  
32 Th  
33 Th  
34 Th  
35 Th  
36 Th  
37 Th  
38 Th  
39 Th  
40 Th  
41 Th  
42 Th  
43 Th  
44 Th  
45 Th  
46 Th  
47 Th  
48 Th  
49 Th  
50 Th  
51 Th  
52 Th  
53 Th  
54 Th  
55 Th  
56 Th  
57 Th  
58 Th  
59 Th  
60 Th  
61 Th  
62 Th  
63 Th  
64 Th  
65 Th  
66 Th  
67 Th  
68 Th  
69 Th  
70 Th  
71 Th  
72 Th  
73 Th  
74 Th  
75 Th  
76 Th  
77 Th  
78 Th  
79 Th  
80 Th  
81 Th  
82 Th  
83 Th  
84 Th  
85 Th  
86 Th  
87 Th  
88 Th  
89 Th  
90 Th  
91 Th  
92 Th  
93 Th  
94 Th  
95 Th  
96 Th  
97 Th  
98 Th  
99 Th  
100 Th

3 A river in whose streams man's glad  
The city of our God is built,  
The holy place wherein the Lord  
Must High hath his abode.

4 God in the midst of her doth dwell,  
And nothing shall her move;  
God also very early will  
To her a helper prove.

5 The heathen raged in tumult great,  
And moved the kingdoms were;  
The Lord Must High sent forth his voice,  
The earth did melt for fear.

6 Our God, who is the Lord of hosts,  
Is ever on our part with take,  
The God of Jacob evermore  
Our refuge will abide.

7 Come, behold what wonders works  
Have by the Lord been wrought;  
Come, see 's last desolation  
Upon the earth hath brought.

8 And to the end of all the earth  
Will he the peace be turn;  
The low he breaks, the spear he cuts,  
In fire the chariot burns.

9 He still, and know that I am God;  
Among the heathen I  
Will be exalted; I in earth  
Will be exalted high.

10 For the God, who is the Lord of hosts,  
Is ever on our side;  
The God of Jacob evermore  
Our refuge will abide.

**PSALM 46. I. M.**  
1 **G**OD will our strength and refuge  
In all distresses present aid;  
And though the troubling surer remove,  
We will not fear of his abiding aid.

2 Though hills be cast amid the sea,  
And angry billows 'round them break,  
Though seas be raged and troubled be,  
And mountains, with their swelling, shake.

3 A river flows, whose living streams  
Make glad the city of our God,  
The tents where heavenly glory beams,  
Where God Must High hath his abode.

4 God has in her his dwelling made,  
And she shall never move;  
Her God shall early to her aid,  
As he her help hath ever proved.

5 The kingdoms moved, the heathen raged,  
He spake, earth melted at his word;  
The Lord of hosts for us engaged,  
Our refuge high is Jacob's Lord.

6 Come, see the works of God displayed,  
The wonders of his mighty hand;  
What deathless he hath made,  
What ruins spread through all the land.

7 From earth the scourge of war he takes,  
The deadly strife to peace he turns,  
The spear he cuts, the bow he breaks,  
And in the fire the chariot burns.

8 Be still; know I am God Must High,  
O'er earth, o'er heathen I will reign,  
The Lord of hosts to us is high,  
Our shield shall Jacob's God remain.

**PSALM 46. 6, 8, 9, 6, 9, 6, 8.**  
1 **G**OD is our strength and refuge high;  
A sure and present help is he,  
Whom dark and troublous days are nigh;  
Hence free from fear our hearts shall be.  
Though earthquakes move the world,  
And hills' midst seas are hurled,  
Though waters of the deep  
In turmoil roar and leap,  
And swelling shake the mountains steep.

2 A river flows, whose waters clear  
The city of our God make glad,  
The holy tabernacles, where  
The Highest One his dwelling made.  
In midst of her hath God  
Established his abode;  
So trouble can he rise,  
For God her help will prove,  
When morning light dawns from above.

3 The nations rage, the kingdoms shake,  
His voice goes forth, earth melts away.  
The Lord of hosts our part with take,  
And Jacob's God is shield and stay.  
Come, then, let all draw near,  
And view with holy fear  
The works surpassing thought  
Jehovah's arm hath wrought;  
What mine ho on earth hath brought.

4 To earth's remotest bounds he turns  
Wars into peace; he breaks the bow;  
He cuts the spear, the chariot burns;  
That I am God, be still and stay;  
Among the heathen I  
Will be exalted high;  
On earth supreme the Lord  
Of hosts doth all afford,  
And Jacob's God is shield and sword.

**PSALM 47. C. M.**  
1 **A**ll people clap your hands for joy  
To God in triumph shout;  
For dwelleth the Lord Must High,  
Greatest King the earth throughout.

2 The heathen people under us  
He surely shall beading bring;  
The nations he shall also make  
Beneath our feet to bring.

3 And he for us a heritage  
Will carefully select,  
And give to us; the excellency  
Of Jacob his elect.

4 God is with shing gone up, the Lord  
With trumpet sounding high;  
Sing praise to God, sing praise, sing praise,  
Praise to our King sing ye.

5 For God is King of all the earth;  
With knowledge praise express,  
The rules the nations; God sits on  
His throne of holiness.

6 The people's princes gathered are,  
With Abraham's people meet,  
Because earth's shields to God belong;  
In glory he is great.

**PSALM 47. 8. M.**  
1 **A**ll ye people clap your hands,  
Let shouts of triumph ring,  
For should all over all the lands  
The Lord Must High is King.

2 He'll quell the people's rage,  
And nations will destroy;  
For we will choose our heritage,  
His chosen Jacob's joy.

3 With shouts ascends our King,  
With trumpet stirring loud;  
Praise, praise ye that, his praises sing,  
For God is Lord of all.

4 O sing in joyful strains,  
In song his truth make known;  
God over all the nations reigns,  
High on his holy throne.

5 The holes of gentle thrones  
With Abraham's children own;  
The shields of earth Jehovah owns;  
Exalted is his name.

**PSALM 48. C. M.**  
1 **THE** Lord is great, and greatly he  
Should be exalted still,  
Within the city of our God,  
Upon his holy hill.

2 Mount Zion stands most beautiful,  
The joy of all the land;  
The city of the mighty King  
On her north side doth stand.

3 The Lord within her palaces  
Is for a refuge known;  
For, lo, the kings that gathered were  
Togeth'r, by her gone.

4 When they beheld it, all amazed,  
They fled in great dismay;  
And, being troubled at the sight,  
They thence did haste away.

5 There seized with fear, they were as one  
Whom travail-pains o'ercome;  
Dost ships of Turkish break,  
The city by the Lord of hosts  
Established before.

7 We of thy loving-kindness thought,  
Lord, in thy holy places,  
O God, according to thy name  
Through all the earth's thy praise.

8 Thy right hand's full of righteousness;  
Make Judah's daughters glad;  
Let Zion mount rejoice because  
Thy judgments are displayed.

9 Encampment Zion, and go round,  
Her lofty towers tell;  
Consider ye her palaces,  
And mark her bulwarks well;

10 That ye may tell posterity,  
For the God doth abide;  
O'er God forevermore; he will  
Even unto death us guide.

**PSALM 48. 8. M.**  
1 **THE** Lord our God is great,  
And greatly to be praised,  
Within his city where his throne  
Is on Mount Zion raised.

2 The joy of all the earth,  
The walls of Zion rise  
Most beautiful, and on the north  
The Great King's city lies.

3 God in her palaces  
Is known a refuge high;  
For, lo, assembled kings drew near,  
But quickly hated by.

4 They saw, they were amazed,  
And seized with sudden dread,  
With anguish like unto travail-pains,  
They turned their backs and fled.

5 By thee the Turkish ships  
On stormy seas are tossed,  
And broken by an Eastern wind  
Are with their treasure lost.

6 Such things our eyes have seen,  
As we sat here beholding;  
In our God's city, which he will  
Establish evermore.

7 Within thy temple, Lord,  
In that most holy place,  
We on thy loving-kindness thought,  
And wonders of thy grace.

8 According to thy name  
Through all the earth thy praise;  
And every work of thy right hand  
Thy righteousness displays.

9 Let Zion now rejoice,  
And Judah's daughters sing;  
Let them with joyful voices proclaim  
The judgments of thy King.

10 About Mount Zion walk,  
Survey her walls with care,  
And look upon her lofty towers;  
See what their numbers are.

11 Observe her palaces,  
And mark her ramparts well,  
That so what ye have seen ye may  
To future ages tell.

12 Because this God, our God,  
Forever will abide;  
And till his journey close in death  
Will be our faithful guide.

**PSALM 48. 11. M. (verses 9-14).**  
1 **W**ITHIN thy temple, Lord,  
We on thy mercies dwell,  
As is thy name adored,  
That thy praise excel;

2 Thy praise sound through every land,  
And right thy scepter shall command.

3 Let Zion mount rejoice,  
Let Judah's daughters praise  
The Lord with cheerful voice;  
For judgment he displays;  
Go round the walls of Zion's Mount,  
Go round her splendours to recount.

4 The towers of Zion tell,  
Her palaces survey,  
Mark all her bulwarks well,  
And to your children say;  
This God forever shall abide,  
E'en unto death our God and life.

**PSALM 49. C. M.**  
1 **H**EAR this, all people, and give ear,<  
I'll all in the world that dwell;  
Both low and high, both rich and poor;  
My month shall wisdom tell.

2 My heart shall knowledge meditate;  
I will incline my ear  
To paradox, and on the harp  
My sayings dark declare.

3 Amidst those days that evil are,  
Why should I, fearing, doubt?  
When enemies supplanting us  
Shall compass us about.

4 Whose'er he be whose confidence  
Upon their wealth is placed,  
And who do boast themselves because  
Their riches are increased:

5 Yet none of these his brother can  
Redeem by any way;  
Nor can he give God him  
Sufficient ransom pay.

6 (Their soul's redemption precious is,  
And it can never be.)  
That still he should forever live,  
And not corruption see.

7 Because he sees that wise men die,  
The fools, the brutish, see,  
They all shall perish, and their wealth  
Must then to others go.

8 Their inward thought is, that their house  
And dwelling-places shall  
Continue evermore; their lands  
By their own names they call.

9 But yet in honor shall not man  
Abide continually,  
But passing hence may therefore be  
Compared to beasts that die.

10 Thus brutish folly plainly is  
Their wisdom and their way;  
Yet their posterity approve  
What they do fondly say.

11 Like sheep they in the grave are laid,  
And death shall them devour;  
And in the morning upright men  
Shall over them have power.

12 Their beauty from their dwelling shall  
Consumed within the grave;  
But from hell's hand God will me free,  
For he shall me receive.

13 Be not afraid when one advanced  
In riches thou dost see;  
For boasts of riches, cattle all  
Increased exceedingly.

14 For he shall carry nothing hence  
When death his days shall end;  
Nor shall his glory after him  
Into the grave descend.

15 For though his soul be bodily blest  
While he on earth doth live;  
(And when thou to thyself dost sell,  
Man will thee praise give.)

16 He in his fathers' race shall go,  
They never shall see light,  
Man hoarsed wanting, 'twas he  
Like beasts that perish go.

**PSALM 49. 15.**  
1 **H**EAR this, all ye people, hear,  
Both low and high estate,  
Both rich and poor together meet,  
My sayings dark declare.

2 For my mouth shall wisdom speak,  
Knowledge in my heart I seek,  
To be sure that I myself do not  
In the deep make dark things clear.

3 Why should I to fear give way  
When I see the evil day?  
What joy wicked artful foes—  
Vile supplanters round me close.

4 They that trust in treasure gold,  
That they least of wealth might hold,  
None can life his brother live,  
None to find a ransom give.

5 Soul-redemption precious is,  
And it can never cease,  
And corruption never see.

6 For he sees that wise men die,  
Brutish fools in death must lie;  
Then their riches' hoarded heap,  
Other hands in turn shall keep.

7 Secret hopes engage their heart,  
That their house shall ne'er decay;  
That their lovely dwelling-places  
Shall remain from race to race.

8 To their lands they give their name,  
In the hope of lasting time;  
But man's pomp shall not abide,  
He shall die as beasts he died.

9 Folly thus marks out their way,  
Yet their soul find what they say;  
In the grave like sheep they're laid,  
Death shall there upon them feed.

10 O'er them a stone shall rule the just,  
And their strength shall turn to dust;  
But my soul shall that redemption  
From the grave to dwell with him.

11 Fear not when one's wealth is great,  
Whose his house gains high estate;  
Death shall all his glory end,  
Naught shall after him descend.

12 Though in life his soul be blest  
As of all he wished, possessed  
(And the world thy praise will tell,  
When to self thou hast done well.)

13 With his fathers he shall live,  
Whom no light shall shut his eye,  
Man in honor when he's dead,  
Like the beast both lives and dies.

**PSALM 50. C. M.**  
1 **THE** mighty God Jehovah spake,  
And called the earth upon,  
Even from the rising of the sun  
To where he gets down.

2 Where beauty in perfect shines,  
And it can never be,  
E'en Zion hill, from thence the Lord  
In glory shone alone.

3 Our God shall come, no silence keep,  
Jehovah shall speak high estate;  
Before him fire shall waste, great storm  
Shall consume him about.

4 He to the heavens from above,  
And to the earth below  
Shall call that he judgment may  
Before his people show.

5 Now unto me let all my salutes  
Together gathered be,  
Those that by sacrifice have made  
A covenant with me.

6 And then the heavens shall declare  
His righteousness alone;  
Because the Lord himself doth come  
None else is judge but God.

7 Fear, O my people, and I'll speak;  
O Israel by name,  
Against thee I will testify;  
For God, thy God, I am.

8 Because of sacrifices,  
I require that these ye will,  
Nor for burnt-offerings which have been  
Before me offered still.

9 I'll take no bullock nor he-goat  
From house nor fold of thine,  
For beasts of forests, cattle all  
On thousand hills, are mine.

10 The ewls are all to me well known  
That mountains high do yield;  
I take claim as all my own  
The wild beasts of the field.

11 If I was hungry, I would not  
To thee be for my meat;  
For earth, and all the fulness, doth  
To me of right pertain.

12 That I to eat the flesh of bulls  
Take pleasure dost thou think?  
Or that, to quench me laid, I need  
The blood of goats to drink!

13 Nay, rather unto my God,  
Thanksgiving offer thou;  
To him who is the Lord Most High,  
Pay faithfully thy vow.

14 And when the day of trouble comes,  
Then unto me shalt cry; I need  
I will deliver thee, and thou  
My name shalt glorify.

15 But to the wicked man God saith,  
Why shouldst thou mention make  
Of my commandments? Why dost thou in  
Thy mouth my cov'nant take!

16 Since thou instruction in thy way  
Pererredly hated hast,  
And since my words behind thy back  
Thou with contempt dost cast.

17 When thou didst see a thief, with him  
Thou didst consent and hide;  
And with the vile adulterers  
Partaker thou hast been.

18 Thy mouth to evil thou dost give,  
Thy tongue doest doth frame,  
Thou art as thy lover's evil,  
Thy mother's son to shame.

19 These things thou wickedly hast done,  
And I have silent been;  
Thou thoughtest that I was like thyself,  
And did approve thy sin.

20 But I will sharply thee reprove  
For that thy evil say;  
And all thy wicked deeds I will  
Before thy face array.

21 Consider this, and be afraid,  
Ye that forget the Lord,  
Lest I in pieces tear you all,  
When none can help afford.

22 He glorifies my name who brings  
The sacrifice of praise;  
I'll thine salvation show to him  
Who orders right his ways.

PSALM 50. S. M.

1 THINE mighty God, the Lord,  
Hath spoken unto all;  
From rising to the setting sun,  
He unto earth doth call.

2 From Zion, his own hill,  
Where perfect beauty dwells,  
Behold both his glory shown  
In brightness that excels.

3 Our God shall surely come,  
Keep silence shall not he;  
Before him fire shall waste, great storms  
Shall round about him be.

4 Then to the heavens high  
He from above shall cry;  
And likewise to the earth that he  
May judge his people all.

5 To get thee let my saints  
Be gathered unto me,  
Those that by sacrifice have made  
A covenant with me.

6 The heavens then shall show  
His righteousness abroad;  
Because the Lord himself is judge;  
Yes, none is wiser but God.

7 O ye my people, hear,  
I'll speak and testify  
Against thee, O thou Israel,  
For God, thy God am I.

8 For sacrifices I  
No blame will on thee lay,  
Nor for burnt-offerings which to me  
Are offered every day.

9 I'll take no calf nor goats  
From house or fold of thine;  
For beasts of forest, and  
On thousand hills, are mine.

10 The owls on mountains high  
Are all to me well known;  
Wild beasts which in the fields do lie,  
Even they are all my own.

11 Then, if I hungry were,  
I would not tell it unto all;  
Because the world with fulness stored  
Belongs alone to me.

12 Will I eat flesh of bulls?  
Or goats' blood drink will I?  
Thanksgiving offer thou, and pay  
Thy vows to God Most High.

13 And call upon me when  
In trouble thou shalt be;  
I will deliver thee, and thou  
My name shalt glorify.

14 But to the wicked man  
God saith, My law and truth  
Shouldst thou describe? Why dost thou take  
My cov'nant to thy mouth!

18 Since good instruction thou  
Pererredly hated hast,  
And since my words behind thy back  
Thou with contempt dost cast.

16 Thou gavest thy consent  
When thou a thief hast seen;  
And with the vile adulterers  
Partaker thou hast been.

17 Thy mouth to ill is given,  
Thy tongue doest doth frame;  
Thou stut thy brother to revile,  
Thy mother's son to shame.

18 Because I silence kept,  
While thou these things hast wrought;  
That I was wholly like thyself  
Has been thy impious thought.

19 Yet I will thee reprove  
For this thy evil way,  
And all thy wicked deeds I will  
Before thy face array.

20 Now ye that God forget,  
Consider this with care,  
Lest I, when there is none to save,  
Do you in pieces tear.

21 He honors me who brings  
The sacrifice of praise;  
I'll thine salvation show to him  
Who orders right his ways.

PSALM 51. S. M.

1 THY great loving-kindness, Lord,  
Be merciful to me;  
In thy compassions great blot out  
All my iniquity.

2 O wash me thoroughly from sin;  
From all my guilt me cleanse;  
For my transgressions I confess;  
I ever see my sin.

3 Against thee, thee only have I sinned,  
Done evil in thy sight,  
That when thou speakest thou mayst be  
And in the judging right.

4 Behold, I lie in iniquity,  
My being first received;  
With a nature corrupt  
My mother me conceived.

5 Behold, thou in the inward parts  
With truth dost delight art;  
And unshin thou shalt make me know  
Within the hidden part.

6 Do thou with hyssop sprinkle me,  
And clean I then shall be;  
I shall be whiter than the snow  
When I am washed by thee.

7 Of gladness and of joyfulness  
Make me to hear the voice,  
That as these very loud which thou  
Hast broken may rejoice.

8 All my iniquities blot out,  
My sin hide from thy view,  
Create a clean heart, Lord, in me  
A spirit right renew.

9 And from thy gracious presence, Lord,  
O cast me not away;  
Thy Holy Spirit utterly  
Take not from me, I pray.

10 The joy which thy salvation brings  
Again to me restore;  
With thy free Spirit, O do thou  
Uphold me evermore.

11 Then in thy ways will I instruct  
Those that transgressed here,  
And those that sinners are shall then  
Return again to thee.

12 O God, of my salvation God,  
Free me from guilt of blood;  
Thou of thy righteousness, O Lord,  
My tongue shall sing aloud.

13 Lord, open thou my lips again,  
Long closed by sin and shame;  
And then thy praises with my mouth  
I'll open; proclaim.

14 No sacrifice dost thou desire,  
Else would I give it thee;  
Nor wilt thou with burnt-offering  
As all delighted be.

15 A broken spirit is to God  
A pleasing sacrifice;  
A broken and a contrite heart,  
Lord, thou wilt not despise.

16 Show kindness, and do good, O Lord,  
To Zion, thy own hill;  
The walls of thy Jerusalem  
Build up of thy good will.

17 Then righteous offerings shall thee  
Praise,  
And offerings burnt-offering they,  
With whole burnt-offerings, and with  
Shall on thy altar lay.

PSALM 51. 7a.

1 LORD, to me compassion show,  
As thy tender mercies flow;  
In thy vast and boundless grace,  
My transgressions all erase;  
Wash me wholly from my sins,  
Cleanse me from my guilty stains.

2 For my great transgression like  
Ever present to my eyes;  
I have sinned against thee alone,  
In thy sight this evil done;  
That thy judgment may be clear,  
And thy speaking just appear.

3 Lo, conceived was I in sin,  
Born unholy and unclean;  
Yet thou dost desire to find  
Truth sincere within the mind,  
And thou wilt within my heart  
Wisdom unto me impart.

4 Wash from every guilty stain,  
Cleanse with hyssop, make me clean;  
Then from all pollution free,  
Whiter than the snow I'll be;  
Let me hear joy's cheering tones,  
Making glad these broken bones.

5 From my sin hide thou thy face,  
Blot them out in thy rich grace;  
From my heart, O God, from sin,  
Spirit right renew within;  
Lest me not away from thee,  
Nor thy Spirit take from me.

6 Give salvation's joy again,  
Let thy Spirit me sustain,  
Then shall sinners, taught by me,  
Learn thy ways and turn to thee,  
Free me from the guilt of blood,  
God, of my salvation God.

7 Freed from guilt, my tongue shall raise  
Songs thy righteousness to praise;  
Upon them my lips, O Lord,  
Then my mouth shall praise accord;  
Sacrifice thou wilt not take,  
Else would I the offering make.

8 Sacrifice, or burnt-offering,  
Can to thee no pleasure bring;  
But a spirit prepared for sin,  
A heart, broken heart within,  
Thine accepted sacrifice,  
Thou, O God, wilt not despise.

9 Zion favor in thy grace,  
Yes, Jerusalem's ramparts raise;  
Then shall sacrifice right,  
While burnt-offerings thou delight;  
So shall men, their vows to pay,  
Victims on thine altar lay.

PSALM 52. S. M.

1 WHY dost thou boast, O mighty  
Of mischief and of ill? (man,  
The guardian of Almighty God,  
Endurably ever still thou dost,  
Thy tongue doth slander mischiefous  
Devine most cunningly,  
Like to a razor sharp to cut,  
It works deceitfully.

2 I'll more than good, and more than truth  
Thou lovest speaking wrong;  
Thou lovest all-accusing words,  
O thou deceitful tongue.

3 So God shall thee destroy for aye,  
Remove thee, pluck thee out  
Quite from thy house, and from the land  
Of life he shall thee cast.

4 The righteous shall it see, and fear,  
And laugh at him they shall;  
Lo, this the man is that did not  
Make God his strength at all.

5 But he in his abundant wealth  
His confidence did place;  
He also to himself look, strength  
From his own wickedness.

6 But I within the house of God  
Am like an olive green;  
My confidence forever hath  
Upon God's mercy been.

7 And I forever will thee praise,  
Lo, therefore I am bold to say;  
He taketh part with every one  
That doth my soul uphold.

8 To all my watchful foes he will  
Their evil deeds repay;  
O, thy truth's sake cut them off,  
And sweep them clean away.

9 A free-will offering I to thee  
In sacrifice will bring;  
Lent, of thy name, for it is good,  
The praises I will sing.

10 Because he hath delivered me  
From all adversity;  
And his desire my eye hath seen  
Upon my enemies.

11 My helper is the Lord,  
And judge me by thy strength;  
My prayer hear, and to my words,  
O God, give ear at length.

12 For they that strangers are to me  
Do up against me rise;  
Oppressor seek my soul, and God  
Set not before their eyes.

13 The mighty God my helper is,  
Lo, therefore I am bold to say;  
He taketh part with every one  
That doth my soul uphold.

14 To all my watchful foes he will  
Their evil deeds repay;  
O, thy truth's sake cut them off,  
And sweep them clean away.

15 A free-will offering I to thee  
In sacrifice will bring;  
Lent, of thy name, for it is good,  
The praises I will sing.

16 Because he hath delivered me  
From all adversity;  
And his desire my eye hath seen  
Upon my enemies.

17 My helper is the Lord,  
And judge me by thy strength;  
My prayer hear, and to my words,  
O God, give ear at length.

18 For they that strangers are to me  
Do up against me rise;  
Oppressor seek my soul,  
They set not God before their eyes,  
Nor own his just control.

19 My helper is the Lord,  
With those who me defend;  
With them shall my eyes reward,  
On them destruction send.

7 Thy praise I ever will proclaim,  
Because, O Lord, thou hast done this;  
And I will wait upon thy name,  
For good before thy minis it is.

PSALM 53. S. M.

1 THAT there is not a God, the fool  
Doth in his heart conclude;  
They are corrupt, their works are vile;  
Not one of them doth good.

2 The Lord upon the sons of men  
From heaven looked abroad,  
To see if any one were wise,  
And seeking after God.

3 They altogether filthy are,  
They all are lack-wit gone;  
And there is none that doeth good,  
No, not so much as one.

4 These workers of iniquity,  
Do they not know at all,  
That their my people are as bread?  
On God they do not call.

5 Yea, there they were afraid, and stood  
With trembling, all dismayed;  
Whereas there was no cause at all  
Why they should be afraid.

6 For God his bones that he bestowed  
Hath restored all abroad;  
Thou hast confounded them, because  
They are despised of God.

7 Let Israel's help from Zion come;  
When back the Lord shall bring  
His captives, Jacob shall rejoice,  
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 53. S. M.

1 THAT there is not a God,  
Doth in his heart conclude;  
Corrupt they are, their works are vile,  
Not one of them doth good.

2 Upon the sons of men  
God looked from heaven abroad,  
To see if any understood,  
Or if any sought for God.

3 Together all are vile,  
And they are much dismayed,  
Although there was no cause why they  
Should be at all afraid.

4 His bones who thee bestowed  
God hath dispersed abroad;  
Thou hast them put to shame, because  
They were despised of God.

5 From Zion, Lord, give help,  
And break thy majesty bring;  
Then Jacob shall exult with joy,  
And Israel shall sing.

PSALM 54. S. M.

1 SAVE me, O God, by thy great name,  
And judge me by thy strength;  
My prayer hear, and to my words,  
O God, give ear at length.

2 For they that strangers are to me  
Do up against me rise;  
Oppressor seek my soul, and God  
Set not before their eyes.

3 The mighty God my helper is,  
Lo, therefore I am bold to say;  
He taketh part with every one  
That doth my soul uphold.

4 To all my watchful foes he will  
Their evil deeds repay;  
O, thy truth's sake cut them off,  
And sweep them clean away.

5 A free-will offering I to thee  
In sacrifice will bring;  
Lent, of thy name, for it is good,  
The praises I will sing.

6 Because he hath delivered me  
From all adversity;  
And his desire my eye hath seen  
Upon my enemies.

7 My helper is the Lord,  
And judge me by thy strength;  
My prayer hear, and to my words,  
O God, give ear at length.

8 For they that strangers are to me  
Do up against me rise;  
Oppressor seek my soul,  
They set not God before their eyes,  
Nor own his just control.

9 My helper is the Lord,  
With those who me defend;  
With them shall my eyes reward,  
On them destruction send.

PSALM 54. S. M.

1 SAVE by thy name, O Lord,  
In power my judge appear;  
My earnest prayer thou shalt regard,  
And by thy voice give ear.

2 For foes against me rise,  
Oppressor seek my soul,  
They set not God before their eyes,  
Nor own his just control.

3 My helper is the Lord,  
With those who me defend;  
With them shall my eyes reward,  
On them destruction send.

4 THY  
And  
Thy  
my  
I  
And  
Hath

1 O  
Alto  
1 see  
I Pa  
In th  
Who o  
And

2 The  
Great  
Like  
4 O th  
Said  
Far he  
Whe  
10

5 Lo, I  
From  
Woul  
6 O Lo  
Pa in  
And

7 They  
Do g  
Inqui  
In su  
8 Ab  
With  
And fr  
And

9 He w  
For t  
No hat  
For t  
10 But  
Who  
We j  
In co

11 Dea  
Alto  
For s  
Amo

12 But  
Jeh  
He'll  
At u

13 Th  
Thou  
For s

14 Th  
Of th  
Beac  
15 Ag  
He l  
The c  
By l

16 Th  
Wh  
His ap  
And  
17 Ca  
18 Th  
And l  
At u

19 De  
Ker  
But I  
W  
1 U  
Atou  
My  
2 Bee  
And  
Who  
3 Sor  
Des  
Great  
And

4 O, h  
Lith  
Thou  
And

5 Lo, I  
In  
1 from  
An

I'll free-will with joys bring,  
And sacrifice with song,  
Thy name laud; it praise to sing  
My tongue I will employ.

Because from all my woes  
The Lord hath set me free,  
And he the ruin of my foes  
Hath made my eyes to see.

PSALM LV. C. M.

O GOD, my prayer hear, nor hide  
From my entreating voice;  
Attend and hear, in my complaint  
I mourn and make a noise.

For the voice of fear, for wicked men  
In their oppression great;  
Who on me rest iniquity,  
And who in wrath me hate.

Sore pained within me is my heart,  
Death's terrors seize my soul;  
Great trembling, fearfulness, and dread  
Like mine o'er me doth roll.

O that I, like a dove, had wings,  
And I, then would I flee;  
Far hence, that I might find a place  
Where I at rest might be.

Lo, then far off I wander would,  
And in the desert stay;  
From stormy wind and tempest I  
Would hate to fly away.

O Lord, on them destruction bring,  
For their tongues divide;  
For in the city violence  
And strife I have espied.

They day and night upon the walls  
Do go about in vain;  
Iniquity and sorrow there  
In midst of it are found.

Abundant wickedness there is  
Within her inward part;  
And from her streets and thoroughfares  
And guile doth depart.

He was no foe that me reproach'd,  
For that endure I could;  
No later banishing order me,  
For hide from him I would.

O but thou, a man, my equal, guide,  
Who my acquaintance wast;  
We joined sweet converse, to God's house  
In company we past.

Death shall them seize, and to the grave  
Alone they shall go down;  
For wickedness is in their homes,  
Among them sits abode.

O but as for me, I'll call on God,  
Jehovah shall me save,  
He'll hear me when I cry aloud  
At morning, noon, and eve.

The Lord delivered hath my soul,  
That it in peace might be,  
From battle that against me was;  
For many were with me.

The Lord shall hear, and them afflict;  
Of old he hath abas'd;  
Because they never changes have,  
They therefore shall be bas'd.

Destroyed, Jehovah, let them be;  
Inside, consume their tongue;  
For in the city, he, I see  
Great strife and grievous wrong.

All day and night they go around  
Upon her circling walls,  
While sin and sorrow great are found  
Within her peopled halls.

Yea, crime of violence and fraud  
Within the city meet;  
Deceit and guile there stalk abroad,  
Nor leave the crowded street.

'Twas not a foe who did deride,  
For that I could endure;  
No later who than me in prison,  
Kiss I would hideous.

O but thou it was, my friend and guide,  
We walked to God's house side by side,  
And banded counsel sweet.

Death shall them seize, and to the tomb  
Alone they shall go down;  
For wickedness is in their homes;  
Among them sits abode.

O but as for me, I'll call on God;  
The Lord will safely give;  
He'll hear me when I cry aloud  
At morning, noon, and eve.

He hath restored my soul to peace,  
From trouble set me free,  
And made the war against me cease,  
For many were with me.

The everlasting God shall hear,  
And bring upon them war,  
They of Jehovah have no fear,  
Since they will no change know.

Against the men that were his friends  
And such as were restored,  
He wickedly put forth his hands,  
And broke his pledged word.

His lips more smooth than butter were,  
But in his heart was war;  
Mote soft that out of his mouth appear,  
But like drawn swords they are.

Upon the Lord thy burden cast,  
And he shall thee sustain;  
For so will make the just stand fast,  
Unmoved shall they remain.

O but, Lord, thou wilt in judgment sit,  
And bring them down to woe;  
And in thy deep and darksome pit  
Of ruin lay them low.

The men of wicked, bloody ways,  
And all the like here be,  
Shall not live out one-half their days;  
But I will trust in Thee.

The Lord delivered hath my soul,  
That it in peace might be,  
From battle that against me was;  
For many were with me.

My prayer shall ascend to him  
Who is the Lord Most High;  
To that performing all for me  
I lift my earnest cry.

From heaven he shall send, and me  
From his reproach defend;  
Who would deliver me, God his truth  
And merry forth shall send.

My soul among Sarcas thorns is,  
I advertise live among  
Men's sons, whose teeth are spears and  
darts,  
A sharpened sword their tongue.

O but thou exalted very high  
Above the heavens, O God;  
And let thy glory be advanced  
O'er all the earth abroad.

My soul's bowed down; for they a net  
Have laid, my steps to snare;  
But in the pit which they have made  
For me, they taken are.

My heart, O God, is fixed, is fixed;  
To thee 'till sin and pride;  
Among thy glory, love, and help;  
Myself I'll early raise.

I'll praise thee with the people, Lord,  
With nations sing will I;  
For great to heaven thy mercy is,  
Thy truth is to the sky.

Above the heavens high, O God,  
By them exalted be;  
And let thy glory be advanced  
Above both land and sea.

CONGREGATION, IS IT SO  
That ye speak righteousness?  
O ye that are the sons of men,  
Judge ye with uprightness!

Yea, even in your very hearts  
Ye wickedness have done;  
And of your hands the violence  
Ye weigh the earth upon.

The wicked even from their birth  
Extranged are from the way;  
And speaking lies as men as born,  
They wander far astray.

And as a serpent's poison too  
Their poison doth appear;  
Like they are like the adder deaf,  
Which closely stops her ear.

That so she may not hear the voice  
Of one that charm her would,  
No, not though he must running were,  
And charms most wisely could.

Their teeth, O God, within their mouth,  
Break thou in pieces small;  
The great teeth like those out, O Lord,  
Of those young lions all.

Let them like waters melt away,  
Which downward ever flow;  
He screws all in pieces cut  
When he shall bend his bow.

Behold, they beth out with their mouth,  
And in their lips are swords;  
For thou with confidence they say,  
Who now doth hear our words?

O but thou, O Lord, will laugh at them;  
And all the hostles mock;  
While he's in power I'll wait on thee;  
For God is my high rock.

The God of all my mercies will  
With speed give help to me;  
He my desire upon my knee  
Will raise my eye to see.

O Lord our shield, destroy them not,  
My people wouldst thou save;  
But scatter them, and humble them  
Beneath thy power great.

For their mouth's sin, and by the which  
From their lips doth fly,  
Let them be taken in their pride,  
Because they curse and lie.

In wrath consume them, them consume,  
That so they may not be;  
And that in Jacob thou their rule  
To earth's ends let them see.

Let them at evening time return,  
And make a howling sound;  
Even like a dog, and often walk  
About the city round.

And let them wander up and down  
In seeking food to eat;  
And let them grovel when they shall not  
Be satisfied with meat.

But of thy power I'll sing; at morn  
About thy mercy praise;  
For thou a tower and refuge wast  
To me in troublous days.

O God, thou art my strength, and I  
Will praise thee as of old;  
For God is my defence, a God  
Of mercy unto me.

LORD, thou hast rejected us,  
And scattered us abroad;  
With us thou hast offended been,  
Returns to us, O God.

The earth to tremble thou hast made,  
In it didst breaches make;  
Do thou thereof the breaches heal,  
Because the land doth shake.

To thy own people thou hast things  
Lest shown, and on them sent;  
And thou hast caused us drink the wine  
Of men's abominations.

And yet a banner thou hast given  
To those who thee do fear;  
That for the sake of truth by them  
Displayed it may appear.

That thy beloved people, Lord,  
May all delivered be,  
Because the power of thy right hand,  
And answer give to me.

PSALM LV. C. M.

BE merciful to me, O God,  
For man would me abhor;  
He fights against me every day,  
Oppressing by his power.

My watchful soul in twilight me  
Are seeking day and night;  
For they are many, O Most High,  
That do against me fight.

When I'm afraid I'll trust in thee;  
In God I'll praise his work;  
I will not fear what flesh can do,  
My trust is in the Lord.

Each day they wrest my works; their  
thoughts  
Are all conceived in hate,  
They mock, they lurk, they mark my steps,  
While for my soul they wait.

But shall they by iniquity  
Escape thy judgments just?  
O God, in indignation thou  
Do thou the people thrust.

Thou countest all my wanderings,  
Not one doest overlook;  
Within thy bottle put my ears;  
Are they not in the book?

My foes shall, when I cry, turn back;  
I know that is for me.  
In God his word I'll praise; his word  
Praised in the Lord shall be.

I will not fear what man can do;  
For on God rely.  
Thy vows upon me are, O God;  
To thee give praise will I.

From death thou hast me saved; my feet  
Do thou from falls keep free;  
So in the light of those who live  
I'll walk, O Lord, with thee.

PSALM LV. C. M.

MY God, deliver me from those  
That are my enemies;  
And do thou me defend from those  
That up against me rise.

Do thou deliver me from them  
That work iniquity;  
And keep me safely from the men  
Of bloody cruelty.

For, lo, they for my soul lay wait;  
The mighty do combine  
Against me, Lord, not for my fault,  
Nor any sin of mine.

They run, and, without wrong in me,  
Themselves they ready make;  
Alike to meet me with thy help,  
And do thou notice take.

Thou therefore, Lord, the God of hosts,  
The God of Israel!  
Awake to visit heathen all,  
Nor spare those who be pagan.

They at the evening time return,  
They make a howling sound;  
Even like a dog, and often walk  
About the city round.

And let them wander up and down  
In seeking food to eat;  
And let them grovel when they shall not  
Be satisfied with meat.

That thy beloved land  
From trouble may be free,  
Deliver them with thy right hand;  
And bear my earnest plea.

PSALM LV. C. M.

LORD, thou hast rejected us,  
And scattered us abroad;  
With us thou hast offended been,  
Returns to us, O God.

The earth to tremble thou hast made,  
In it didst breaches make;  
Do thou thereof the breaches heal,  
Because the land doth shake.

To thy own people thou hast things  
Lest shown, and on them sent;  
And thou hast caused us drink the wine  
Of men's abominations.

And yet a banner thou hast given  
To those who thee do fear;  
That for the sake of truth by them  
Displayed it may appear.

That thy beloved people, Lord,  
May all delivered be,  
Because the power of thy right hand,  
And answer give to me.

God in his holiness did speak,  
In this rejoice I will;  
In whom I'll divide, and I  
Believe in Sarcas's rail.

I'll claim claim as mine by right;  
Jehovah mine shall be;  
By my hand Ephraim's strength;  
Judah gives laws for me.

In Moab I will wait; my shoe  
I will to Edom throw;  
And o'er the land of Palestine  
I will in triumph go.

O who is he will bring me to  
The city fortified;  
And who is he that to the land  
Of Edom will me guide?

O God, who hast rejected us,  
This thing will thou not do;  
Even thou, O God, thou wilt not  
Forth with our trouble go.

PSALM LV. C. M.

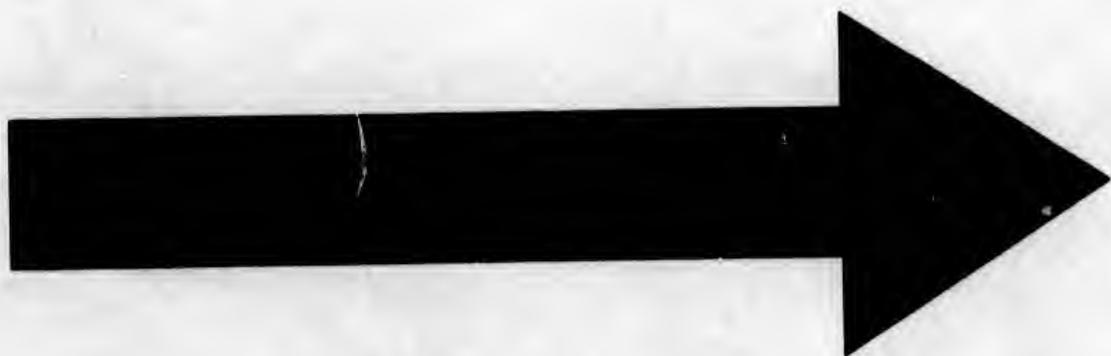
HELP me from trouble; for the help  
Of men is vain;  
Through God we'll do great acts; he will  
Tread down our enemies.

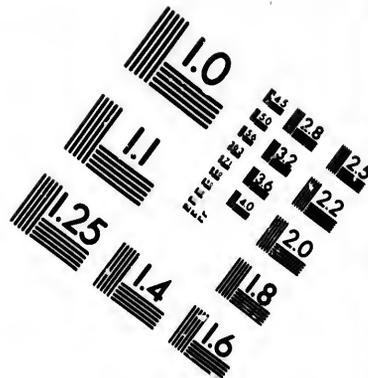
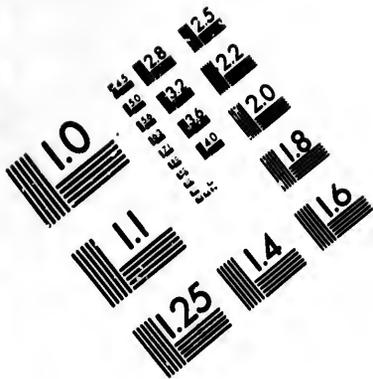
LORD, thou hast cast off,  
And scattered us abroad;  
Thou wast displeas'd with us, but now  
Returns again, O God.

The earth thou mad'st to shake,  
In it didst breaches make;  
Thou breaches in thy mercy heal,  
Because the land doth shake.

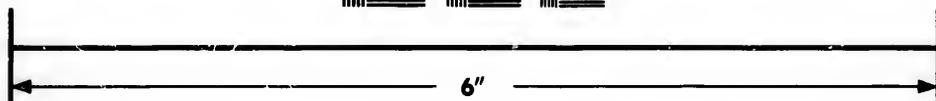
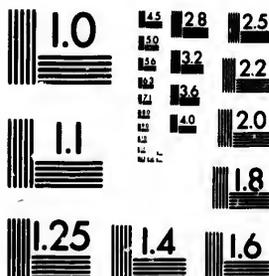
Thou didst hard things to us  
Thy crying people show;  
And thou art set for us a cup  
Of bitterness and woe.

And let them wander up and down  
In seeking food to eat;  
And let them grovel when they shall not  
Be satisfied with meat.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

12.8  
12.5  
12.2  
12.0  
11.8

10  
01

6 In holiness God speaks,  
In this rejoice I will;  
The land of blackness will divide,  
And measure Succoth's vale.

7 To me Manasse's land,  
And Gilad belong;  
Judah gives laws for me, my head  
Shall Ephraim make strong.

8 In Manah I will wash,  
My shoe o'er Edom throw;  
Thou Palestine because of me  
Shalt forth in triumph go.

9 Unto the city strong,  
O who will be my guide?  
And who will lead me to the land  
Where Edom's leads abide?

10 O God, wilt thou not guide?  
Thou who dost stand afar,  
Beholding with our lust to go  
When marching forth to war?

11 From trouble give us help,  
For vain is human aid;  
Through God we shall do valiant deeds;  
He on our foes shall tread.

PSALM 61. C. M.

1 O G. D., give ear unto my cry,  
And to my prayer attend,  
From th' utmost corner of the land  
My cry to thee I'll send.

2 And when my heart is overwhelmed,  
And in perplexity,  
Do thou me lead unto the rock  
That higher is than I.

3 For thou hast for my refuge been  
A shelter by thy power;  
And for defence against my foes  
Thou hast been my strong tower.

4 Within thy tabernacle I  
Forever will abide;  
And under covert of thy wings  
With confidence will abide.

5 For thou the vows that I did make,  
O Lord, my God, dost heed;  
The heritage hast given me  
Of those thy name that fear.

6 A life prolonged for many days  
Thou to the king wilt give;  
Like many generations are  
The years which he shall live.

7 And in God's presence his abode  
He evermore shall have;  
Thy mercy and thy truth prepare  
That may his soul surely save.

8 And so will I evermore  
Sing praises to thy name;  
That having made my vows, I may  
Each day perform the same.

PSALM 61. C. P. M.

1 LORD, hear my voice, my prayer  
attend,  
From earth's remotest bound I send  
My supplicating cry.  
When troubles great overwhelm my breast,  
Then lead me on the rock to rest  
That higher is than I.

2 In thee my soul hath shelter found,  
And thou hast been from foes around  
The tower of my defence;  
My house shall thy pavilion be,  
To covert of thy wings I'll see,  
And find deliverance.

3 For thou, O Lord, my vows hast heard,  
On me their heritage conferred,  
That fear thy holy name,  
Long life thou to the king wilt give,  
Through generations he shall live,  
From age to age the same.

4 Before the Lord shall he abide;  
O, do thou truth and grace provide  
To guard him in the way.  
So thy praises still make known,  
And hourly bend him to thy throne,  
My vows will daily pay.

PSALM 62. C. M.

1 MY soul with expectation doth  
Depend on God indeed;  
My strength and my salvation do  
From him alone proceed.

2 He only my salvation is,  
And my strong tower;  
He only is my sure defence,  
Much moved I shall not be.

3 How long will ye against a man  
Considering seek his fall?  
Ye all shall die, ye shall be like  
A tottering fence or wall.

4 To bring his glory down they plot;  
In lies is their device;  
And whilst they bless him with their  
They curse with inward spite. [mouth,

5 Yet, O my soul, upon the Lord  
Still patiently attend;  
My expectation and my hope  
On him alone depend.

6 He only my salvation is,  
And my strong rock is he;  
He only is my sure defender,  
And moved I shall not be.

7 In God alone my glory is,  
And my salvation sure;  
My rock of strength is in the Lord,  
My refuge and secure.

8 O on him, ye people, evermore  
With confidence rely;  
Before him pour ye out your heart;  
God is our refuge high.

9 Mean men are surely vainly,  
And great men are a lie;  
In luxury altogether they  
Are less than vanity.

10 Then do not in oppression trust,  
In robbery be not vain;  
And when your riches are increased  
Set not your hearts on gain.

11 The Lord hath spoken once to me,  
Yes, this I heard again;  
That power to Almighty God  
Alone doth appertain.

12 Yes, mercy also unto thee  
Belongs, O Lord, al me;  
For thou according to his work  
Reward at every one.

PSALM 63. C. M.

1 LORD, thou my God, I'll early seek;  
My soul doth thirst for thee;  
My flesh longs in a dry parched land,  
Wherein no waters be.

2 That if thy power may behold,  
And brightness of thy face,  
As I have seen thee heretofore  
Within thy holy place.

3 Since better is thy love than life,  
O my lips the praise shall give;  
I in thy name will lift my hands,  
And bless thee while I live.

4 As when with fatness well supplied  
My soul enriched shall be;  
Then shall my mouth with joyful lips  
Sing praises unto thee.

5 When I do thee upon my bed  
Remember with delight,  
And when on thee I meditate  
In watches of the night.

6 In shadow of thy wings I'll joy;  
For thou my help hast been;  
To thee my soul clings fast, and so  
Thy right hand dost sustain.

7 To lowest depths of earth shall go  
They who my soul would slay;  
They shall perish by the sword,  
To foxes be a prey.

8 Yet shall the king in God rejoice,  
And each one glory shall  
That avails by him; but stopped shall be  
The mouth of liars all.

PSALM 63. C. P. M.

1 THOU art my God, O God Most High,  
I. And early seek thy face will I;  
My soul doth thirst for thee.  
My spirit thirsts to taste thy grace,  
My flesh longs in a barren place  
In which no waters be.

2 I long as in the time of old  
Thy power and glory to behold  
Within thy holy place;  
Because to me thy wondrous love  
Thou life itself doth dearer prove,  
My lips shall praise thy grace.

3 Thus will I bless thee while I live,  
And with uplifted hands will give  
Praise to thy holy name.  
As when with fatness well supplied,  
So shall my soul be satisfied,  
My mouth shall praise proclaim:

4 My lips shall in thy praise delight  
When on my bed I rest at night,  
And meditate on thee.  
Because thy hand assistance brings,  
Beneath the shadow of thy wing  
My heart shall joyful be.

5 My soul, O Lord, cleaves fast to thee,  
And thy right hand upholdeth me;  
If doth my life defend;  
But those who seek me for a prey,  
But me for our transgressions,  
Shall into earth descend.

6 They by the sword shall fall and die,  
They flesh a prey for pestilence.  
In God the king shall joy;  
Who swears by him shall still rejoice,  
But mouths which speak with lying voices  
He'll silence and destroy.

PSALM 64. C. M.

1 WHEN I to thee my prayer make,  
Lord, to thy voice give ear;  
My sin save from the enemy,  
Of whom I stand in fear.

2 Me from their secret counsel hide  
Who do live wickedly;  
From instruction of the men  
Who work iniquity.

3 For they their tongues with malice whet,  
They make them cut like swords;  
In their bent bows are arrows set,  
Even sharp as ever shall be.

4 That they may at the perfect man  
In secret aim their shot;  
Yea, suddenly they dare at him  
To shoot, and fear it not.

6 In ill encourage they themselves;  
In secret, enares they lay,  
They conference together how  
Who shall them see? they say.

6 They have sought out iniquities,  
A perfect search they keep;  
Of each of them the inward thought,  
And very heart is deep.

7 God shall an arrow shoot at them,  
And wound them suddenly;  
Their own false tongue shall them con-  
All seeing them shall see. [found;

8 All men shall fear, and that this is  
God's work they shall declare;  
They shall observe and understand  
What these his doings are.

9 The righteous shall on God rely,  
In him shall they delight.  
In him shall glory every one  
Who is in heart upright.

PSALM 65. C. M.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Zion, Lord,  
To thee vows paid shall be.  
O thou that hearest our prayer,  
All flesh shall come to thee.

2 Iniquities, I must confess,  
Prevail against me do;  
But as for our transgressions all,  
Them purge away shalt thou.

3 The man is blest whom thou dost choose,  
And make approach to thee,  
That he within thy courts, O Lord,  
May still a dweller be.

4 We surely shall be satisfied  
With thy abundant grace,  
And with the goodness of thy house,  
Even thy holy place.

5 By fearful works and terrible  
Thou in thy righteousness,  
O God our Saviour, to our prayer  
Thy answer dost express.

6 And so all ends of earth shall place  
Their confidence in thee,  
Even those who dwell in distant lands,  
And far off on the sea.

7 He, being girt with power, sets fast  
By his great strength in the hills,  
The roar of seas, the noise of waves,  
And people's tumult still.

8 They in the utmost parts that dwell  
Are at thy signs afraid;  
The goings out of morn and eve  
By thee are joyful made.

9 Thou earth dost visit, watering it;  
Thou mak'st it rich to grow  
With God's full fall; thou givest corn,  
For thou provid'st it so.

10 Her ridges thou dost water well,  
Her furrows down are pressed;  
Thou dost with showers soften her,  
Her spring by thee is blest.

11 So thou the year most liberally  
Dost with thy goodness crown;  
And all thy paths abundantly  
On us drop fatness down.

12 They drop upon the pastures wide,  
That in the deserts lie;  
The little hills on every side  
Rejoice bright pleasantly.

13 With flocks the pastures covered are,  
The vales with corn are clad;  
And now they shout and sing to thee,  
For thou hast made them glad.

PSALM 65. 7s and 6s.

1 PRAISE waits for thee in Zion,  
To thee vows paid shall be;  
O thou of prayer the hearer,  
All flesh shall come to thee.

2 Iniquities against me  
Prevail from day to day;  
But as for our transgressions,  
Them shalt thou purge away.

3 Blest he whom thou hast chosen,  
And unto thee brought nigh;  
Who hath for habitation  
The courts of God Most High.

4 We shall in rich abundance  
Be satisfied with grace,  
And filled with all the goodness  
Of thy most holy place.

5 O God of our salvation,  
We plead with thee in prayer;  
Thy righteousness makes answer  
By things which fearful are.

6 Of earth the ends remotest,  
And those afar at sea,  
These all, O Lord, praise thee  
Their confidence in thee.

7 His strength sets fast the mountains,  
His girt about with power,  
He calms the angry people,  
Even sharp as ever shall be.

8 Thy dreadful signs and wonders  
Make distant lands afraid;  
The morning and the evening  
By thee are joyful made.

9 Thy visit brings the showers,  
Thy floods enrich the field;  
Thy blessing so provides it,  
That earth our food shall yield.

10 Thou waterst her ridges,  
Her furrows down are pressed;  
With showers they are softened,  
Her spring by thee is blest.

11 The year is crowned with goodness,  
Thy paths drop fatness round;  
The little hills and pastures  
With joyfulness abound.

12 The fields with flocks are covered,  
The vales with corn are clad;  
They shout, yea, they are singing,  
For thou hast made them glad.

PSALM 65. C. P. M.

1 PRAISE thee, Lord, a people waits,  
To praise thy name in Zion's gates;  
To thee shall vows be paid,  
Thou hearer of the supplicant's prayer,  
All flesh shall unto thee repair,  
To seek thy gracious aid.

2 How great my transgressions appear!  
But from all guilt thou wilt me clear,  
And my transgressions hide,  
How blest thy chosen, who by grace  
Are brought within thy dwelling-place,  
That they may there abide.

3 The goodness of thy house, O Lord,  
The joys thy holy courts afford,  
Our souls shall satisfy,  
By fearful deeds, in justice wrought,  
The Lord will grant us what we ought,  
Our Saviour, God Most High.

4 On those sustaining arm depend,  
To earth's and sea's remotest end,  
All men, in every age,  
Who girt with strength sets fast the hills,  
Who roaring seas and billows stills,  
Who calms 'em nations' rage.

5 The tribes of earth's remotest lands  
Behold the tokens of thy hands,  
And fear the earth throughout,  
The east, where beams the morning light,  
The west, in evening glories bright,  
By thee in gladness shout.

6 Thy timely visits bless the earth,  
To drenching rains thy clouds give birth,  
Enriching all the land,  
By God's own river, deep and broad,  
Thou wilt prepare their corn, O God,  
By thy providing hand.

7 Thou wilt its ridge and furrow plain  
Make soft and smooth with showers of rain,  
Its springing thou wilt bless,  
The year thou hast with goodness crowned,  
Thy paths drop fatness all around,  
Ev'n on the wilderness.

8 The little hills with verdure clad,  
Are girt with joy, by thee made glad;  
The flocks in pastures live,  
The vales are roiled with waving grain;  
And shout and song from hill and plain,  
Sweet joyous to the sky.

PSALM 66. C. M.

1 ALL lands to God, in joyful sounds,  
Lift up your voices raise;  
Sing forth the honor of his name,  
And glorium make his praise.

2 Say ye to God, How terrible  
In all thy works art thou!  
Through thy great power thy foes to thee  
Shall be constrained to bow.

3 And all the earth shall worship thee,  
They shall thy praise proclaim  
With cheerful heart, aloud they shall  
Sing to thy holy name.

4 O come, the works that God hath  
With admiration see;  
In working, to the sons of men  
Most terrible is he.

5 He to dry land did turn the sea,  
And they a passage had;  
Thy strength through the flood did march  
There was in him were glad.

6 He ruleth earth by his power;  
His eyes the nations see;  
Let not the proud rebellious ones  
Lift up themselves on high.

7 O all ye people, bless our God,  
Aloud proclaim his praise,  
Who safely holds our souls in life,  
Our feet from sliding steps.

8 For thou hast proved and tried us, Lord, As men do silver try; Hast brought us into nets, and made Bands on our reins to lie.

9 Thou'er our heads hast caused that thou Try'st us as children of asses; Through fire and flood thou to a place Of ph'ny didst us guide.

10 I'll bring burnt-off'rings to thy house; To thee my vows I'll pay, Which my lips utter, my mouth spoke, Whose truth is on me lay.

11 Burnt-sacrifices of fatness With incense I will bring; Of bullocks and of goats I will Present an offering.

12 All that fear God, come, hear, I'll tell What he did for my soul, I with my mouth cried unto him, My tongue did him extol.

13 If in my heart I ain regard, Jehovah will not hear; But surely God hath heard my voice, Attending to my prayer.

14 G let the Lord, our gracious God, Forever bless us, Who hath not turned my prayer from him, Nor yet his grace from me.

PSALM 67. C. M.

1 O LORD, to us be merciful, Be thou our Father's name, And graciously cause shine on us The brightness of thy face:

2 That so thy way upon the earth To all men may be known; And also to the nations all Thy saving health be shown.

3 Let all the people praise thee, Lord, Their voice in praise employ. O let the nations all be glad, And ever sing for joy.

4 For rightly thou shalt people judge, And nations rule as kings; O let the people praise thee, Lord, All nations praise with praise.

5 The earth her increase then shall God, our God, bless us shall, joyful; God will us bless; and of the earth The ends shall fear his all.

PSALM 67. S. M.

1 O LORD, bless, and pity us, Shine on us with thy face: That earth thy way, and nations all May know thy saving grace.

2 Let people praise thee, Lord, Let people all three praise; O let the nations all be glad, In songs their voices raise.

3 Thou't justly people judge; On earth rule thou as king; Let people praise thee, Lord; let them Praise thee, both great and small.

4 The earth her fruit shall yield; Our God shall blessing send; Our God will us bless; men shall him fear To earth's remotest end.

PSALM 67. 7s and 6s.

1 O GOD, to us show mercy, And bless us in thy grace, Cause thou to shine upon us The brightness of thy face.

2 That so throughout all nations Thy way may be well known, And unto every people Thy saving health be shown.

3 O God, let people praise thee, Let all the people praise thee; O let the nations joyful Their songs of gladness raise.

4 For thou shalt judge the people In truth and righteousness; And on the earth thou shalt rule, Shall thy just rule confound.

5 O God, let people praise thee; Thy praises let them sing; And then in rich abundance And then her fruit shall bring.

6 The earth our God shall bless us: God shall his blessing send; And people all shall fear him To earth's remotest end.

PSALM 68. C. M.

1 LET God arise, and scattered far Let all his enemies lie; And let all those who do him hate Before his presence flee.

2 As smoke is driv'n, so drive thou them; As fire melts wax away, Before God's face in wicked men So perial and decay.

3 But let the righteous all be glad; Rejoice before God's sight; Let them exult exceedingly, And joy with all their might.

4 Sing to God and praise his name; Extol him with thy voice, That ride on heav'n by his name JAH; Before his face rejoice.

5 Because the Lord a father is To children fatherless; He is the widow's judge, within His place of holiness.

6 God doth the solitary set In families; and from bands The chained he frees, but rebels dwell In dry and desert lands.

7 O God, when thou wast going forth Before thy people's face, And when thy glorious marching was Within the wilderness;

8 Then that God's presence shook the earth, Then drops from heaven fell; This Sinai shook before the Lord, The God of Israel.

9 O God, thou to thy heritage Didst send a plenteous rain, By which thou when it weary was, Didst it refresh again.

10 Thy congregation thou did make Their habitation there; Of thy own goodness for the poor, O God, thou didst prepare.

11 The Lord himself did give the word, The mighty word of God; Great was the company of them Who published it abroad.

12 Kings of great armies vanquished were, And women, who remained at home, Distracted the prey.

13 Though ye have lain among the pots, Like doves ye shall appear, And whose wings w'l't s'ilver, and with gold Whose feathers covered are.

14 When there th' Almighty scattered Like Salmon's snow 'twix white, (Kings, God's hill is like to Bashan hill, Like Bashan hill for height.)

15 Why do ye leap, ye mountains high? This is the hill of God; He here desires to dwell, and here Will ever make abode.

16 God's chariots twenty thousand are, Of angels thousands strong; As once on Sinai's holy mount, The Lord is them among.

17 Thou hast, O Lord, most gloriously Ascended up on high, And captive thou triumphantly Hast led captivity.

18 And gifts thou hast received for men, For such as did rebel; Yes, even for them, that God the Lord In midst of those might dwell.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who is to us Of our salvation God, Who daily with his benefits Us plenteously doth load.

20 He of salvation is the God, Who is our God most strong; And unto God the Lord from death The issue do belong.

21 But surely God shall wound the head Of those that are his foes; The hairy scalp of him that on In his transgression goes.

22 God said, My people I will bring Again from Bashan hill; Yea, from the sea's devouring depths Them bring again I will;

23 That in the blood of enemies Thy foot imbued may be, And of thy dogs dipped in the same The tongs thou shalt use.

24 O God, thy goings they have seen; The goings of my God, The stately steppings of my King In his divine abode.

25 Before went singers, next to them The players took the way; Among them also dancers were, Who did on timbrels play.

26 Within the congregations great Bless God with one accord, From Te'tel's fountain be bless, And praise the mighty Lord.

27 Their prince, young Benjamin, is there, And Judah's rulers high, The chiefs of Zebulun are there, And those of Naphtali.

28 Thy God commands thy strength; for Make strong thy work, O Lord, For thy house at Jerusalem Kings shall thee gifts afford.

29 The spearman's host, the multitude Of bulls which fiercely look, Those calves which people have sent forth, O Lord our God, rebuke.

30 Till every one submit himself, And alliver pieces bring; The people that delight in war Disperse, O God and King.

31 They who are princes great shall then Come out of Egypt lands; And Ethiopia to God Shall soon stretch out her hands.

32 O all ye kingdoms of the earth, Sing praise to this King, To him who is the Lord of all, O do ye praise him.

33 To him that rides on heav'n's of heav'n's, Which he of old did found; Lo, he sends out his voice, a voice In might that doth abound.

34 All strength to God do ye ascribe; His glorious majesty, In over Israel, and his strength Is in the clouds most high.

35 How dreadful from thy temple, Lord! Is thy own God to be, Who gives his people strength and power; O let God blessed be.

PSALM 68. 7s and 6s.

1 LET God arise; and scattered Let all his enemies lie; And let all those who hate him Before his presence flee.

2 Drive them as smoke driven, As wax melts in the fire, Before God's face let sinners So perial in their ire.

3 But let the just be joyful; Let them with one accord Exult with joy and gladness In presence of the Lord.

4 To God's name sing, sing praises, Extol him with your voice; Who rides as JAH on heav'n's; Before his face rejoice.

5 The Lord our God a father To children fatherless, The widow's just avenger, Within his holy place.

6 The Lord doth set in families The lonely, and from bands Drings forth the chained, but rebels Luhabit parched lands.

7 O God, when thou wast going Before thy people's face, And when thy glorious marching Was through the wilderness;

8 Earth trembled at thy presence, And Sinai shook before thee, Thou God of Israel.

9 O God, thou to thy people Didst send a plenteous rain; Thy heritage, when weary, Thou didst refresh again.

10 And then thy congregations Did make their dwelling there, O God, thou of thy goodness For the poor ones didst prepare.

11 The Lord the word delivered, And many heard the voice; Of those great was the number Who did the word proclaim.

12 Kings at the head of armies Were forced to flee away; And slain at home who were tried Distracted the prey.

13 Though ye midst pots were lying, Like doves ye shall appear, Whose wings are clothed with silver, Whose feathers golden are.

14 When kings th' Almighty scattered, Like Salmon's snow 'twix white; God's hill is high like Bashan, Like Bashan hill for height.

15 Why leap, ye lofty mountains? This hill the Lord loves well; It is his habitation, Yea, here he'll ever dwell.

16 God's chariots and angels By thousands wait his will; He's with them in his temple As once on Sinai's hill.

17 Thou hast, O Lord, with glory Ascended up again, And captive led captivity Triumphant in thy train.

18 To thee have gifts been granted For men who did rebel, That so the Lord Jehovah In midst of them might dwell.

19 Blessed be the Lord Jehovah, Of our salvation God, Who us with blessings daily Abundantly doth load.

20 He is the Lord, the Saviour, Who is our God most high; And with the Lord Jehovah From death the issue lie.

21 The Lord will break in pieces The heads of all his foes, His hairy crown who ever On in his transgression goes.

22 God said, I'll bring my people Again from Bashan hill; And from the deep sea's billows Them bring again I will.

23 That in the blood of enemies Thy foot imbued may be, And of thy dogs dipped in it The tongues thou mayest see.

24 O God, they've seen thy going Of majesty and grace; With thy King, thy goings Widely thy holy voice.

25 Before went singers, next them The players took their way; Amongst them were the dancers That did on timbrels play.

26 Within the congregations Bless God with one accord; Bless ye from Te'tel's fountain, And praise the mighty Lord.

27 There Judah's chiefs in council, With little Benjamin Their prince; and chiefs of Zebulun And Naphtali are seen.

28 Thy God thy strength commandeth, With calves sent by the people; For thy house at Jerusalem Kings shall thee gifts afford.

29 The spearman's host, great numbers Of bulls, which fiercely look, Those calves which people have sent forth, O Lord our God, rebuke.

30 Till all shall yield submission, And alliver pieces bring; Those who in war take pleasure, Disperse, O God and King.

31 Then princes great and mighty Shall come from Egypt lands; To God in supplicants Shall Cush stretch forth his hands.

32 Through all the earth, ye kingdoms, Sing unto God the King; Sing praises to Jehovah, His praise, O do ye sing.

33 He rides on heaven of heavens, Which he of old did found; Lo, when his voice is uttered His words in might abound.

34 Strength unto God attribute, His glorious majesty, Over Israel, his power, Is in the heavens high.

35 Thou, from thy house art dreadful; Jehovah's own God is he, Who gives strength to his people. O let God blessed be.

PSALM 68. C. M.

1 O GOD, preserve me, for the floods Do so encompass me, That even to my soul they Shall come as death to me.

2 I downward in deep mire do sink, And into waters deep have come, Where floods have o'er me gone.

3 I weary with my crying, ah, My throat is also dried; My sight decays, my feet for me I waiting do abide.

4 The men who do without a cause Bear hatred unto me, E'en than the hate upon my head In number more they be.

5 They who are wrongful enemies, And seek my soul to slay, Are great in might; thou, I restored Wast I took not away.

6 O God, my folly and my sins Are not concealed from thee, Let none that wait on thee be ashamed, Lord God of hosts, for me.

7 O Lord, the God of Israel, Let none who seek thy face Be ever made to suffer shame Because of my disgrace.

8 For I have borne reproach for thee, My face is hid with shame, To brethren strange, to mother's sons An alien I became.

9 Because the soul did eat me up Which to thy house I bear; And the reproach cast at thee Upon me fallen are.

10 I wept and fasted in my soul, And that was to my shame; When I with sackcloth clothed myself, O how-word I became.

11 The men who all within the gate Against me evil speak; They also that vile drunkards were, Of me their song did make.

12 But in a time accepted, Lord, My prayer is to thee; In thy salvation's truth, O Lord, In mercy great hear me.

13 Deliver me out of the mire,  
And me from sinking deep;  
Free me from those that hate me hate,  
And from the waters deep.

14 Let not the flood on me prevail,  
Whose water overflows;  
Nor deep as a swallow, nor the pit  
Her mouth upon me close.

15 Thy loving-kindness, Lord, is good,  
My prayer therefore hear;  
Turn thou to me, for mine is great  
Thy tender mercies are.

16 Nor from thy servant hide thy face;  
I'm troubled, soon attend,  
Draw near my soul, and it redeem;  
Me from my foes defend.

17 To thee is my reproach well known,  
My shame and my disgrace;  
Those that to me are enemies  
Are all before thy face.

18 My heart is broken by reproach,  
My soul is full of grief;  
I looked in vain for those who would  
Give pity and relief to me.

19 They also bitter salt did give  
To me instead of meat;  
They gave me vinegar to drink,  
What time my thirst was great.

20 Before them let their table prove  
A snare; and do thou make  
Their welfare and prosperity  
A trap themselves to take.

21 Let thou their eyes so darkened be,  
That sight may them forsake;  
And let their loins be made by thee  
Continually to shake.

22 Upon them, Lord, thy fury pour,  
Their noise in anger great;  
And in their teeth let not the dwell,  
Their homes be desolate.

23 For they have persecuted him,  
Whom thou didst smite before;  
And to the grief of those they talk  
Whom thou hast woe and sore.

24 Add thou iniquity to all  
Their former sins and crimes;  
And do not 't them come at all  
Into thy righteousness.

25 And from the book of life let them  
Be blotted out by thee;  
Among the just and righteous ones  
Their names not written be.

26 But now become exceeding poor,  
And sorrowful am I;  
By thy salvation, O my God,  
Let me be set on high.

27 The name of God I with a song  
Most cheerfully will praise;  
And I, in giving thanks to him,  
His name will highly raise.

28 And to the Lord an offering  
More pleasing thine shall prove  
Than sacrifice of any beast  
That hath both horns and hoofs.

29 When this the humble men shall see,  
It joy to them shall give;  
O all ye that do seek the Lord,  
Your hearts shall ever live.

30 For God the poor hears, and will not  
His prisoners contemn,  
Let heaven, and earth, and seas him praise;  
And all that move in them.

31 For God will Judah's cities build,  
And Zion he will save,  
That they may dwell therein, and it  
In sure possession have.

32 And they that see his servants' seed  
Inherit shall his name;  
So they shall have their dwelling there  
Who love his blessed name.

PSALM 29. S. M.

1 **S**AVVE me, O God; the floods  
So violent have been,  
That even to my very soul  
The waters have come in.

2 I'm sinking in deep mire,  
Where standing there is none;  
I ino waters deep have come,  
Where floods have o'er me gone.

3 I'm weary with my cries,  
My throat is also dried;  
My eyes have failed while for my God  
In waiting I abide.

4 Those who without a cause  
Against me hate and rage,  
Ev'n than the hairs upon my head  
They more in number are.

5 Those who would me destroy,  
My en'miss wrongfully  
Are mighty; these that I took not  
Restore again did I.

6 My sin and sinners, Lord,  
Are not concealed from thee;  
Let none who wait on thee be ashamed,  
Lord God of hosts, for me.

7 **O** God of Israel,  
For me let no disgrace,  
Or shame be brought on any one  
Who truly seeks thy face.

8 Because for thee reproached,  
My face is hid with shame;  
To lrethren strange, to mother's sons  
An alien I became.

9 The seal hath me consumed  
Which to thy house I bear;  
And these reproaches cast on thee  
Upon me fallen are.

10 My tears and my sad fates  
Were counted as my shame;  
When sackcloth I put on, to them  
A proverb I became.

11 Those sitting in the gate  
Against me evil speak,  
And drunkards also in their cups  
Of me their song did make.

12 But in th' accepted time,  
Lord, I will pray to thee;  
In truth of thy salvation, Lord,  
And mercy great, hear me.

13 O take me from the mire,  
And me from sinking deep;  
From those who hate me save thou me,  
And from the waters deep.

14 Let not the flood prevail,  
Whose water overflows,  
Nor deep me swallow, nor the pit  
Her mouth upon me close.

15 Lord, hear me, for thy love  
And kindness is most good;  
O turn, and manifest to me  
Thy mercies' multitude.

16 Hide not thy face from me,  
For I'm troubled, soon attend,  
Draw near, thy servant's soul redeem,  
Me from my foes defend.

17 Thou my reproach dost know,  
My shame and my disgrace;  
Those that are enemies to me  
Are all before thy face.

18 Reproach hath broke my heart;  
I'm full of grief, for on me;  
To pity me I looked in vain,  
All comforters were gone.

19 They also gave me gall,  
They gave it for my meat;  
They gave me vinegar to drink,  
What time my thirst was great.

20 For recompense to thee  
I smote their table with woe;  
Their welfare and prosperity  
A trap themselves to take.

21 So darkened be their eyes,  
That they no light may see,  
And let their loins by thee be made  
To shake continually.

22 Fierce wrath pour forth, let it  
Fast hold upon them take;  
And let their tents be desolate;  
None there his dwelling make.

23 For him they persecute,  
Whom thou didst smite before;  
And to the grief of those they talk  
Whom thou hast wounded sore.

24 Add thou iniquity  
To their past wickedness,  
And never let them come at all  
Into thy righteousness.

25 And from the book of life  
Their names let be erased;  
And in the record of the just  
Let not their names be placed.

26 But now exceeding poor,  
And sorrowful am I;  
By thy salvation, O my God,  
Let me be set on high.

27 I, with a song to God,  
His praises will proclaim,  
And I, in giving thanks to him,  
Will magnify his name.

28 To God this sacrifice  
Shall be more pleasing far  
Than ox or bullock, bounds on which  
Both horns and hoofs there are.

29 When this the humble see  
It joy to them shall give;  
All ye who truly seek the Lord,  
He'll make your hearts to live.

30 God hears the poor, nor will  
His prisoners contemn;  
Let heaven and earth and seas him praise,  
And all that move in them.

31 He'll Judah's cities build,  
And Zion he will save,  
That they may dwell therein, and it  
A sure possession have.

32 His servants' children, to  
Inherit shall the same;  
And those shall have their dwelling there  
Who love his blessed name.

PSALM 70. C. M.

1 **M**AKE haste, O God, to preserve;  
With speed, Lord, help thou me;  
And let all those who seek my soul  
Shamed and confounded be.

2 Turned back be they, and put to shame,  
That in my lust did shame;  
Turned back be they, let that say,  
Their shaming to requite.

3 Let all who seek thy face be glad,  
And ever joyful be;  
Let them who thy salvation love  
Say still, The Lord praise ye.

4 But I both poor and needy am;  
Come, Lord, and make no stay;  
My help thou, and deliver art;  
O Lord, make no delay.

PSALM 70. S. M.

1 **L**ORD, haste me to save;  
With speed, O Lord, help me;  
And I, who seek thy face, my soul  
Will shame confounded be.

2 Turned back be they, and shamed,  
That in my hurt delight,  
Turned back be they, let that say,  
Their shaming to requite.

3 In thee let all be glad,  
And joy that seek for thee;  
Let them who thy salvation love  
Say still, The Lord praise ye.

4 I poor and needy am;  
Come, Lord, and make no stay;  
My help thou and deliver art;  
O Lord, make no delay.

PSALM 70. 11s and 8s.

1 **M**AKE haste, O my God, to deliver,  
O Lord, to my succor make haste;  
Thy people be confounded who seek me to  
And in their own folly disgraced. (8s.)

2 Let them be turned back in confusion,  
O Lord,  
Who wish my destruction to see;  
Yet shame and disdain be their reward,  
Who laugh in derision at me.

3 Let all them that seek thee be glad and  
rejoice,  
And who thy salvation would see;  
In anthems of praise let them lift up  
the voice,  
And constantly magnify thee.

4 But I, poor and needy, still trust in thy  
word,  
Make haste to the rescue, I pray;  
My helper thou art, and my Saviour, O  
No longer thy coming delay. (8s.)

PSALM 71. C. M.

1 **O** LORD, my hope and confidence:  
Let me stand alone in thee;  
Then let me evermore be kept  
From all confusion free.

2 And let me, in thy righteousness,  
From then deliverance have;  
O rescue me, incline thy ear  
To hear me, and me save.

3 Be thou my dwelling rock, to which  
I ever may resort;  
Thou my salvation hast obtained;  
Thou art my rock and fort.

4 Free me, my God, from wicked hands,  
Hands cruel and unjust;  
For thou, O Lord God, art my hope,  
And from my youth my trust.

5 Thou from my birth hast held me up,  
Thou art the same that me  
Out of my mother's womb didst take:  
I ever will praise thee.

6 To many I a witness am;  
Thou art my refuge strong;  
Filled let my mouth be with thy praise  
And honor all day long.

7 O do not cast me off, when me  
Old age doth overtake;  
And in the day of falling strength,  
O do not me forsake.

8 For they who are my enemies  
Against me speak with hate;  
And they together counsel take  
Who for my soul lay wait.

9 They say God leaves him, him perune,  
And take, for none will save;  
Be thou not far from me, my God;  
Thy speedy help I crave.

10 Confounded, and commuted let  
His prisoners contemn;  
And clothed with scorn and shame be they  
Who seek to injure me.

11 But I in thee with confidence  
Will hope continually;  
And yet with praise more and more  
I will thee magnify.

12 Thy justice and salvation, Lord,  
My mouth abroad shall show,  
Even all the day; for I thereof  
The numbers do not know.

13 And I will constantly go on  
In strength of God the Lord;  
And thy own righteousness, even thine  
Alone, I will record.

14 For even from my youth, O God,  
By thee I have been taught;  
And hitherto I have declared  
The wonders thou hast wrought.

15 And now, O God, forsake me not  
When I am old and grey;  
Till I to dust and earth;  
Thy strength and power display.

16 Thy perfect righteousness, O God,  
The heavens height exceeds;  
O who is like to thee, who hast  
Performed such mighty deeds?

17 Thus, Lord, who great adoration,  
And awe, to me dost give,  
Shalt quicken me, and bring again  
From depths of earth below.

18 My greatness and my power thou wilt  
Increase and far extend;  
Against all grief on every side  
Thou wilt me comfort send.

19 These, ev'n thy truth, I'll also praise,  
Thou Holy One of Israel,  
With harp I'll sing to thee.

20 My lips shall much rejoice in thee,  
When I thy praises shall  
My soul, by thy redeemed from death,  
In joy shall much abound.

21 And with my tongue I will proclaim  
Thy justice all day long;  
For they confounded are and shamed  
Who seek to do me wrong.

PSALM 72. C. M.

1 **O** LORD, thy judgments give the  
Thy son thy righteousness. (King)  
Thy people be confounded who seek me to  
And in their own folly disgraced. (8s.)

2 The lofty mountains shall bring forth  
To all the people peace;  
The little hills shall also yield  
To him who thy righteousness.

3 The people's poor ones he shall judge,  
The needy's children save;  
He also shall in pieces break  
Those who oppressed them have.

4 They shall see the fair white sun and moon  
Do last through ages all;  
He'll come like a rain on meadows new,  
Or showers on earth that fall.

5 The just shall flourish in his days,  
And prosper in his reign;  
And while the moon endure he shall  
Abundant peace maintain.

6 His large and great dominion shall  
From sea to sea extend;  
It from the river shall reach forth  
To earth's remotest end.

7 They in the wilderness that dwell  
Bow down before him must;  
And they that see his signs  
Shall lick the very dust.

8 The kings of Tarshish, and the Isles,  
To him shall presents bring;  
And unto him shall offer gifts  
Sheba's and Soba's king.

9 Yes, all the mighty kings on earth  
Before him down shall fall;  
And all the nations of the world  
Do service to him shall.

10 For he the needy will set free,  
When he on him shall call;  
He'll save the poor, and those for whom  
There is no help at all.

11 The poor man and the indigent  
In mercy he shall spare;  
He shall preserve alive the souls  
Of them that needy are.

12 Both from deceit and violence  
Their souls he shall set free;  
And also in his sight their blood  
Shall very precious be.

13 Yes, he shall live, and give to him  
Shall be of Sheba's gold;  
For him shall constant prayer be made,  
His praise each day be told.

14 Of corn a handful in the earth,  
On tips of mountains cast,  
Shall save with fruit like Lebanon  
When shaken with the blast.

15 The city shall be flourishing,  
Her citizens have peace;  
And like the grain that clothe the earth,  
Their numbers shall increase.

16 His name forever shall endure;  
Like like the sun it shall;  
And yet he shall be like the dust  
All nations shall him call.

17 Now blessed be Jehovah, God,  
The God of Israel,  
Who only doth wondrous works,  
In glory that excel.

18 And blest be his glorious name  
To all eternity;  
The whole earth let his glory fill.  
Amen, So let it be.

## PSALM 79. L. M.

1 O GOD, thy judgments give the king,  
His royal and thy righteousness:  
He to thy people right shall bring,  
With judgment shall thy poor redress.

2 The mountains great sh'ill peace secure,  
And little hills by means of right;  
He'll save the needy, judge the poor,  
And crush the proud oppressor's might.

3 Till sun and moon no more are known,  
They shall thee fear through ages all;  
He'll come like rain on meadows morn,  
And showers upon the earth that fall.

4 The just shall flourish in his day,  
While lasts the moon shall peace extend;  
From sea to sea shall be his way,  
And from the river to earth's end.

5 To him shall bow who dwell in wilds,  
Down to the dust his foes shall bend;  
The kings of Tarshish, and the kings of Sheba,  
And gifts shall send.

6 All kings before him down shall fall;  
All nations shall his laws obey;  
He'll save the needy when they call,  
The poor, and those that have no stay.

7 The poor and needy spared shall be,  
The needy's soul saved by his might,  
From fraud and violence cast free;  
Dear shall their blood be in his sight.

8 For I live; before him shall be laid  
Of Sheba's gold an offering;  
For him shall consecrate incense be made,  
His praises they shall daily sing.

9 On hill-tops sown a little corn  
Like Lebanon with fruit shall bend;  
New life the city shall adorn;  
She shall like grass grow ad and extend.

10 Long as the sun his name shall last,  
It shall endure through ages all;  
And men shall still in him be blest,  
Blest all the nations shall his call.

11 Now blest be the mighty One,  
Jehovah, God of Israel,  
For he alone hath wonders done,  
And deeds in glory that excel.

12 And blest be his glorious name,  
Long as the ages shall extend;  
O'er all the earth extend his fame.  
Amen, amen, forevermore.

## PSALM 78. C. M.

1 YEET God is good to Israel,  
To each pure-hearted one,  
With us, my steps had nearly slipped,  
My feet were almost gone.

2 For I was envious, and grudged  
The foolish ones that see;  
When I perceived that wicked men  
Enjoyed prosperity.

3 Because their strength continues firm,  
Their death from hands is free.  
They are as tall as other men,  
Not plagued as others.

4 Their pride doth therefore like a chain  
Encompass them about;  
And, as a garment, violence  
Doth cover them throughout.

5 Their eyes stand out with fat, they have  
More than their hearts could wish.  
They are corrupt; their talk of wrong  
Both lewd and lofty is.

6 They set their mouth against the heavens  
In their blaspheming talk;  
And their reproaching tongue at large  
Throughout the earth doth walk.

7 His people, therefore, oftentimes  
Look back, and turn to their right,  
And in abundance unto them  
The waters are wrung out.

8 And thus they say: How can it be  
That God these things doth know?  
Or, can there in the highest be  
Knowledge of things below?

9 Behold, how these the wicked ones  
Do prosper at their will  
In worldly things; how they increase  
In wealth and riches still!

10 I verily have sought in vain  
My heart to purify;  
And vainly also washed my hands  
In innocences have I.

11 For daily, and all day throughout,  
Dread plagues I suffered have;  
Yes, every morning I must bow,  
Did chastisement receive.

12 If in this manner foolishly  
To speak I would intend,  
Thy children's generation then  
Behold I should offend!

13 When I this thought to know, it was  
Too hard a thing for me!  
Till to God's holy place I went,  
Then I their end did see.

14 Then set upon a slippery place  
Assuredly thou hast;  
And suddenly didst thou, O Lord,  
Them to destruction cast.

15 How in a moment suddenly  
To ruin brought are they!  
With fearful terrors utterly  
They are consumed away.

16 Even like an empty dream when one  
From sleeping doth awake,  
So thou, when thou awakest, Lord,  
Their image shalt despise.

17 Thus grieved within me was my heart,  
And me my reins oppress;  
So rude was I, and ignorant,  
And in thy sight a beast.

18 Yet notwithstanding this, O Lord,  
I ever am with thee;  
Thou hast me held by my right hand;  
And still upholder, me.

19 With thy good counsel while I live  
Thou wilt me safely guide;  
And into glory afterward  
Receive me to abide.

20 O whom! as I in heavens high,  
But thou, O Lord, alone?  
And in the earth, where all desire  
Besides thee is no one.

21 My flesh and heart do faint and fall,  
But God my heart sustains;  
The strength and portion of my heart  
He evermore renews.

22 For lo, they that are far from thee  
Forever perish shall;  
And as for those who do not stray,  
Thou hast destroyed them all.

23 But surely it is good for me  
That I draw near to God;  
In God I trust, that all thy works  
I may declare abroad.

## PSALM 74. C. M.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off  
Is it forevermore?  
Against thy sanctuary why doth  
Thy anger smoko so sore!

2 Thy congregation, Lord, doth languish  
In thy remembrance hold;  
Forget not those who purchased were  
By thee in times of old.

3 The rod of thy inheritance,  
Which thou redeemedst Israel,  
This Zion hill, in which thou dwellest  
Thy dwelling in times past.

4 To these long desolations, Lord,  
O haste, and tarry not!  
For all the hills thy foes within  
Thy holy place have wrought.

5 Amidst thy congregations, Lord,  
Thy enemies do rear:  
Their ensigns they set up for signs  
Of triumph, thus before.

6 A man was famous, and was held  
In honor and renown,  
According as with lift age,  
He cut the thicket down.

7 But all at once, with axes now,  
And hammers, they engage;  
And all the carved work thereof  
They break down in their rage.

8 Thy holy place they set on fire;  
They have defiled the same,  
By casting down, even to the ground,  
The place where dwelt thy name.

9 They said in heart, "Now let them be  
To one destruction doom'd;  
God's synagogues in all the land  
With fire they have consumed."

10 Our signs we do not now behold,  
There is not us among,  
A prophet now, nor any one  
Who knows the time how long.

11 How long shall adversaries, Lord,  
Thus in reproach exclaim?  
Shall enemies forever thus  
Dispheme thy holy name?

12 Thy hand, even thy right hand of  
Why dost thou thus forget? Light,  
O from thy bosom pluck it out,  
For our deliverance sake.

13 Because my King is God alone,  
Even from the times of old;  
He works, in midst of all the earth,  
Salvation manifest.

14 The sea by thy great power to part  
Aunder thou didst make;  
And thou the dragons' heads, O Lord,  
Didst in the waters break.

15 The heads of the leviathan  
Thy hand did break and give  
To be the people's sustenance  
Who in the deserts live.

16 The fount and flood were cleft by thee,  
The mighty streams were dried,  
The day and night are thine, and thou  
Didst light and sun provide.

17 By thee the borders of the earth  
Were settled every where;  
The summer and the winter both  
By thee created were.

18 That spiteful foe have thee reproached,  
In memory recall;  
And that the foolish people have  
Blasphemed thy name, O Lord.

19 O do not to the multitude  
Thy turtle's soul give o'er;  
The congregation of thy poor  
Forget not evermore.

20 Lord, to thy cov'nant have respect,  
Because in every clime  
Are earth's dark places filled with hames  
Of cruelty and crime.

21 O let not those that are oppressed  
Return again with shame;  
Let those that poor and needy are  
Give praise to thy name.

22 Do thou, O God, arise and plead  
The cause that is thy own;  
Remember how thou art reproached  
Still by the foolish one.

23 O Lord, do not forget the voice  
Of such as are thy foes;  
Of them that in thy temple rise  
The tumult ever grows.

## PSALM 74. 8, 6, 4.

1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off  
Why doth thy anger smoko?  
Thy wrath against thy chosen race,  
Sheep of thy flock?

2 Thy church by thee redeemed of old  
In love remembered still,  
The rod of thy inheritance,  
This Zion hill.

3 Here lion hath dwelt; lift up thy foot,  
To these and ruins laid,  
Thy holy place, with wicked hands  
By foes laid waste.

4 Thy enemies in triumph about  
Whose seats were wont to pray;  
Their ensigns on thy temple's walls  
For signs display.

5 Once men were famed for felling trees,  
But now the carved work falls;  
With axes and with hammers now  
They break the walls.

6 They have thy temple set on fire,  
In dust they have defiled,  
Thy holy place where dwelt thy name,  
Thy house despoiled.

7 They, to destroy us all at once  
Dilt in their hearts conspire;  
Through all the land God's synagogues  
They've burnt with fire.

8 Our signs we see not; there is now  
No prophet us among,  
Noc is there any one who knows  
The time how long.

9 O Lord, how long shall those blaspheme  
Thy name who thus withstand?  
Why hide thyself? make bare thy hand,  
Ev'n thy right hand.

10 Because God is thy King of old;  
Salvation worketh he,  
Through all the earth, and by his strength  
Divides the sea.

11 Thou broken hast the dragons' heads,  
And as their meat didst give  
Leviathan to those who did  
In deserts live.

12 Fountain and food thou didst divide,  
Single mighty rivers dry,  
The day is thine, the night is thine,  
Thou sun and sky.

13 Thou hast established by decree  
All borders of the earth;  
To summer and to winter thou  
Hast given birth.

14 O Lord, do thou this keep in mind,  
How enemies sit down,  
And how the foolish people have  
Blasphemed thy name.

15 Thy turtle-dove deliver net  
To crowds which it doth bear,  
And thy poor flock forevermore  
Do not forget.

16 Unto thy cov'nant have respect,  
For every where we see  
The earth's dark habitations filled  
With cruelty.

17 O let not those that are oppressed  
Return again with shame;  
But let the poor and needy ones  
Still praise thy name.

18 Arise, O God, plead thy own cause,  
Keep thou in memory  
How every day the foolish man  
Reproacheth thee.

19 Of them that set up against thee rise  
The tumult ever grows;  
Forget not thou the voice of them  
That are thy foes.

## PSALM 75. C. M.

1 TO thee, O God, we render thanks,  
I We render thanks to thee;  
Because thy wondrous works declare  
Thy great name near to us.

2 I purpose when I shall receive  
Thy congregation, Lord,  
That I will judgment uprightly  
To every one award.

3 The land has been desolved throughout,  
With all that in it dwell,  
But set its pillars level up,  
And then establish well.

4 In to the foolish people said,  
Do not deal fecklessly;  
And unto those that wicked are,  
Lift not your horn on high.

5 Lift not your horn on high, nor speak  
With stultion neck; but know,  
Promotion not from east, nor west,  
Nor from the south doth flow.

6 But God is judge, he puts down one,  
And sets another up,  
For in the hands of God Most High  
Of rulers is a cup.

7 The full of iniquity, he pours forth,  
And makes the wicked all  
Bring out the litter drops thereof,  
Yes, and they drink them shall.

8 But I forever will exult,  
I Jehovah's God will praise,  
All power of sinners will cut off,  
But just men's power will raise.

## PSALM 76. C. M.

1 IN Judah God is known; his name  
In Israel is great;  
In Salem is his holy place,  
In Zion is his seat.

2 There arrows of the bow he broke,  
The shield, the sword, the spear,  
More glorious than thou than hills of prey,  
More excellent art thou.

3 The stout of heart themselves were  
A deadly sleep they slept,  
And none of all the men of might  
Their strength of hands have kept.

4 When thy rebuke, O Jacob's God,  
Had forth against them passed,  
Then both the chariot and the horse  
Were in a dead sleep cast.

5 For thou, yes, thou art to be feared,  
And who, O Lord, is he  
That may stand up before thy sight,  
If once thou angry be?

6 From heaven judgment was proclaimed,  
The earth was still with fear,  
When God to judgment rose, to save  
All meek on earth that were.

7 Because the very wrath of man  
Unto thy praise reduces;  
Thou to the remnant of his wrath  
Wilt set restraining bounds.

8 Vow to the Lord your God, and pay;  
All ye that hear him live,  
Bring gifts and presents unto him;  
To adore him is he.

9 For he the spirits shall cut off  
Of those that princes are;  
And to the kings that are on earth  
He fearful shall appear.

## PSALM 76. L. M.

1 IN Judah God is known and feared,  
In Israel his name is great,  
His tent in Salem he hath reared,  
In Zion fixed his royal seat.

2 He thers break arrows of the bow,  
The shield, the sword, and war's array,  
More excellent, O Lord, art thou,  
More glorious far than hills of prey.

3 The stout of heart are spoiled in fight,  
A deadly sleep the warrior slept;  
No hand of all the men of might,  
Its woe'd strength or cunning kept.

4 O Jacob's God, at thy command  
The chariot and the horse went down,  
For thou art dreadful; who can stand  
Before the tempest of thy frown?

5 From heaven Jehovah judgment gave;  
Thy trembling earth stood still and feared,  
When all the meek on earth to save,  
For righteous judgment God appeared.

6 The wrath of man thee praise shall bring,  
Remaining wrath thy hand shall stave;  
Vow to the Lord your God and King,  
Do faithful all your vows to pay.

7 Let all around their presents bring  
To him whom all the world should fears  
He cuts off princes; God the King  
Shall dreadful to earth's kings appear.

## PSALM 77. C. M.

1 WITH my voice cried unto God,  
I Yes, unto God I cried;  
And in my current prayer his ear  
He graciously supplies me.

1 Through all the day I sought the Lord,  
While trouble rose around me;  
Through all the night I spread my hands,  
My soul would take no rest.

2 I to remembrance God recalled,  
But trouble still remained;  
And overwhelmed my spirit was,  
While I in grief complained.

3 Thou dost withhold my eyes from sleep,  
When sleep and rest I seek;  
My trouble is so great that I  
Would sleep no more to-day.

4 I thought upon the days of old,  
The years departed long;  
I hold communion with my heart;  
By night recalled my song.

5 My heart inquired with anxious care,  
Will thou forever spare?  
Shall we no more his favor see?  
Will mercy ne'er return?

6 Forever does his promise fall?  
Hath thou forgotten grace?  
Hath he slung up his tender love  
In anger hid his face?

7 "But this is my infirmity,"  
My thoughts at once reply;  
I'll rail back years of God's right hand,  
The years of thine Most High.

8 I will commemorate the deeds  
Accomplished by the Lord;  
The wonders done of old by thee  
I surely will record.

9 I also will of all thy works  
My meditation make;  
And of thy doings I will ever  
Thrust pleasure I will take.

10 O God, most holy is thy way  
In thy divine abode;  
Who is so great a god of might  
As our Almighty God?

11 Thou art the God of wondrous deeds  
Performed by thy wondrous grace;  
Thou hast declared thy strength among  
The tribes of every land.

12 To thy own people with thy arm  
Thou dost redemption bring;  
To Jacob's sons, and to thy tribes  
From Joseph's house dost spring.

13 The waters saw thee, O Most High,  
They saw, and troubled were;  
And from its lowest depths the sea  
Was moved, and God for fear.

14 The clouds poured out abundant rain,  
Lord manna filled all the sky;  
Yea, here and there on every side  
Thy arrows swift did fly.

15 In thunders loud along the heavens  
Thy voice was uttered forth;  
Thy lightnings blazed across the world,  
Then shook and set the earth.

16 Thy paths were in the waters great,  
Thy way was in the deep sea waves;  
Thy footsteps 'mid the deep sea waves  
Were only known to thee.

17 And like a flock of sheep thou didst  
Thy people safely guide;  
By Moses' and by Aaron's hand  
Through all the desert wide.

PSALM 77. L. M.

1 I CRIED to God, I cried, he heard;  
In day of grief I sought the Lord;  
All night with hands stretched out I wept,  
My soul no comfort would accept.

2 I thought of God, and was distressed;  
Complained, yet trouble never I pressed;  
Thou holdest, Lord, my eyes awake;  
So great my grief I cannot speak.

3 The days of old I called to mind,  
The ancient years when God was kind;  
I called to mind my maker by night,  
My making spirit sought for light.

4 Will God cast off forevermore?  
His favor will he ne'er restore?  
Has grace forever passed away?  
Or, doth his promise fail for aye?

5 Hath God forgotten to be kind?  
His tender love is then enshrouded?  
My weakness this, yet faith doth stand  
Recalling years of God's right hand.

6 The works of old done by the Lord,  
Thy wondrous works I will record;  
His tender love is then enshrouded,  
And talk of all thy doings past.

7 The holy place is thy abode;  
What god so great as in our God?  
Thy wondrous works thou hast made  
Known,  
Thy strength among the people shown.

8 Thy arm the sons of Jacob saved,  
And Joseph's brethren thou enslaved,  
The waters saw thee, God of might,  
The waters saw thee with afright.

9 Thou troubled was the mighty main;  
The clouds poured out abundant rain;  
The lowering skies sent out a sound,  
And for thy arrows blazed around.

10 Thy lightnings flashed, thy thunders  
Rested;  
The troubling earth in terror reeled;  
Thou through the sea thy way didst keep,  
Thy path was in the mighty deep.

11 Thy footsteps were to all unknown;  
Thy way to the choicest of Israel;  
By Moses' and by Aaron's hand  
Thou didst them guide to Canaan's land.

PSALM 78. C. M.

1 A TTENDED, my people, to my law:  
Thereto give thou an ear,  
The words that from my mouth proceed  
Attentively to hear.

2 My mouth shall speak a parable,  
And sayings dark of old;  
The same which we have heard and  
K'n as our fathers told.

3 We will not from their children hide  
The wonders done by thee;  
To generations yet to come  
These things declare will we.

4 The praises of the Lord our God,  
And his almighty strength,  
The wondrous works that he hath done,  
We will show forth at length.

5 His testimony and his law  
In Israel did he place,  
And charged our fathers to show  
To their succeeding race;

6 That so the race which was to come  
These things might learn and know;  
And sons unborn, who should arise,  
Might to their sons them show:

7 That they might set their hope in God,  
And suffer not to fall;  
His mighty works out of their mind,  
But keep his precepts all:

8 And might not, like their fathers, be  
A stiff rebellious race;  
A race not right in heart; with God,  
Whose spirit faithless was:

9 The sons of Ephraim, who nor bows  
Nor other arms did lack,  
When as the day of battle was,  
Yet faintly turned back:

10 They broke God's covenant, and refused  
In his commands to go;  
His works and wonders they forgot,  
Which he to them did show.

11 Things marvellous he brought to pass;  
Thy fathers them he led  
Within the land of Egypt down,  
Yea, even Zion's field.

12 By him divided was the sea,  
He led them through the flood;  
The waters on each side he raised,  
Till we a heap they stood:

13 With cloud by day, with light of fire  
All night he did them guide.  
In desert, rocks he cleft, and drink,  
As from great depths, supplied.

14 He also from the rock brought streams,  
Like floods made waters run.  
Yet, sinning more in desert they  
Provoked the highest One.

15 For in their heart they tempted God,  
And, speaking with mistrust,  
They greedily did meat require  
To satisfy their lust.

16 Against the Lord himself they spoke,  
And, murmuring, said thus,  
"A table in the wilderness  
Can God prepare for us?"

17 Behold, he smote the rock, and thence  
Came streams and waters great;  
But saw they his people's thirst,  
"Out souls whom loath to eat?"

18 Jehovah heard, his wrath arose;  
Thou kindled was a flame  
On Jacob, and on Israel  
His indignation came.

19 For they believed not God, nor trust  
In his salvation had;  
Thought clouds above he did command,  
And heaven's doors upon made.

20 And icanna rained on them, and gave  
Them corn of heav'n to eat.  
Man angels' food did eat; to them  
He to the full sent meat.

21 He in the heavens also caused  
An eastern wind to blow;  
And by his power he let out  
The southern wind to go.

22 Then flesh he rained on them like dust  
Which cannot numbered be;  
And feathers' food in numbers vast  
Like snails upon the sea.

23 As his command, and their camp,  
The flesh in show'rs fell;  
On every side it fell about,  
The tents where they did dwell.

24 So they did eat abundantly,  
And had of meat their fill;  
For he did give to them what was  
Their own desire and will.

25 They from their lust had not estranged  
Thou food and their desire;  
But while the meat was in their mouths,  
Which they did so require,

26 God's wrath upon them came, and slow  
The fates of them all;  
As to the choicest of Israel,  
O'erthrown by death, did fall.

27 Yet after all the Lord had done,  
They still went on in sin;  
Nor did believe, although his works  
So wonderful had been.

28 He therefore did in vanity  
In anger o'er he turn;  
And by his wrath their wretched years  
A way to trouble passed.

29 But when he slew them, then they did  
To seek him show desire;  
Yet they returned, and after God  
Dost earnestly inquire.

30 And that the Lord had been their Rock  
They did remember then;  
And that the high almighty God  
Had their Redeemer been.

31 Yet with their mouth they flattered  
And with their tongues they lied;  
Their heart was not sincere: they from  
His covenant turned aside.

32 But, full of pity, he forgave  
Their sin, nor did them slay;  
Nor stirred up all his wrath, but oft  
His anger turned away.

33 For that they were not facing flesh  
To mind he did recall;  
A wind that passeth soon away,  
And ne'er returns at all.

34 How often in the wilderness  
Did they provoke his wrath!  
How often grieved him, as they marched  
Along their desert path!

35 Yea, turning back, they tempt the Lord,  
And boldly limit place  
About the high and Holy One—  
The God of Israel's race.

36 And they remembered not his hand,  
Nor yet the notes they  
When he redeemed them from the foe  
Who sought them for his prey.

37 Nor how great signs in Egypt land  
He openly had wrought;  
What miracles in Zion he did,  
His hand to pass had brought.

38 How he their rivers and their lakes  
Turned everywhere to blood,  
That neither man nor beast could drink  
Of standing lake or flood.

39 Devouring fire, of divers sorts,  
The Lord among them brought;  
And swarms of frogs o'er all the land,  
Which great destruction wrought.

40 He to the caterpillar gave  
The fruits of all their soil;  
He gave the labors of their hands  
To be the locust's spoil.

41 Their vines with hail, their sycamores  
He with the frost did blast;  
Their leaves to bill he gave; their flocks  
Hot thunderbolts did waste.

42 He cast upon them anger fierce;  
To burning wrath gave vent;  
In indignation troubled them  
By evil angels sent.

43 He did not spare their soul from death,  
But for his wrath made way;  
And to the fearful pestilence  
He gave their life a prey.

44 And over Egypt's land he smote  
Their first-born, and their pride,  
Till everywhere he took of them  
Their chief of strength had died.

45 But forth from thence like sheep he  
His own, his chosen led,  
And led his people like a flock  
Across the desert land.

46 And on their journey he them led,  
Secure from every foe;  
But by the sea's overwhelming waves  
Their enemies covered were.

47 To borders of his holy place  
The Lord his people brought,  
E'en to the mountain which for them  
His own right hand had brought.

48 The nations which in Canaan dwell,  
He also by his hand,  
Before his people's face, expelled  
Beyond their native land;

49 Which for inheritance to them  
By lines he did divide,  
And made the tribes of Israel  
Within their tents abide.

50 But God Most High they did provoke,  
They tempted him to show's fall;  
His testimonies to observe  
Their will did not incline:

51 But, like their fathers, they turned  
In faithlessness and pride,  
And like a base, deceitful bow,  
They all were turned aside.

52 Because to anger they provoked  
The Lord with pieces high,  
And with their graven images  
Moved him to jealousy.

53 When God heard this, he angry was,  
And much loathed their sin;  
So that the choicest of Israel,  
Which he had placed with men,

54 And he his strength delivered o'er  
To long captivity;  
He left his glory in the hand  
Of his proud enemy.

55 His people also to the sword  
In anger o'er he turn;  
Against his own inheritance  
His wrath so fiercely burn.

56 The fire consumed their choice young  
Their maid no marriage had; [men;  
And when their priests fell by the sword,  
Their wives no mourning made.

57 But then the Lord arose, as one  
That doth from sleep awake;  
And like a giant that, by wine  
Refreshed, a stout drink make.

58 And on the backs of feeling foes  
He caused his arrows to fall;  
And to reproach perpetual  
He put his enemies all.

59 Moreover Joseph's tent he spurred,  
Nor Ephraim's tribe approved;  
Nor Judah's tent he favored chose,  
The Zion Mount he loved.

60 And like the firm and lofty hills  
He built his holy place;  
Yea, strong as earth's foundations fast,  
He gave it changeless base.

61 Of David as his servant then  
He evergreen choice did make,  
And him, from out the fold of sheep,  
The Lord was pleased to take.

62 From waiting on the suckling ewe,  
He brought him forth to feed  
His Israel, his heritage,  
The Zion Mount he loved.

63 So with integrity of heart  
He did them wisely lead;  
And with his skillfulness of hands  
He did them safely lead.

PSALM 79. C. M.

1 INTO thy heritage, O God,  
I have heathen entrance made;  
Thy holy place they have defiled,  
On heaps Jerusalem laid.

2 Thy servants' bodies they have cast  
To fowls of heaven for food;  
The flesh of thy dear saints they gave  
To beasts of earth to eat.

3 Their blood about Jerusalem  
Like water they have shed;  
And of their number none remained  
To bury them when dead.

4 And to our neighbors a reproach  
Most base became are we;  
A scorn and laughing-stock to them  
That round about us be.

5 How long, O Lord? for evermore  
Will thou still keep thine ire?  
O how long shall thy jealousy  
Burn like devouring fire?

6 O heathen pour thy fury forth,  
That never have thee known,  
And on these kingdoms which thy name  
Have never called upon.

7 For these are they who have despoiled  
Thy servant Jacob's race,  
And they all waste and desolate  
Have made his dwelling-place.

8 Against us mind not former sins;  
Thy tender mercies show;  
Let them relieve us specially,  
For we're brought very low.

9 For thy name's glory help us, Lord,  
Who hast our Saviour been;  
Deliver us; for thy name's sake,  
O purge away our sin.

10 Why say the heathen, When's their theft  
Let him to them be known;  
Whom those who shed thy servants' blood  
Are in our sight o'erthrown.

11 O let the prisoner's sighs ascend  
Before thy sight on high;  
Preserve those in thy mighty power  
That are condemned to die.

12 And to our neighbors' boomous cause  
It seven-fold rendered be,  
For that reproach which in their spite,  
O Lord, they cast on thee.

13 So we, thy people and thy flock,  
Will ever thank thy name;  
And unto generations all  
We will thy praise proclaim.

PSALM 79. S. M.

1 O GOD, the heathen hosts  
Thy heritage invade;  
Thy holy house they have defiled,  
In heaps Jerusalem laid.

2 Thy s  
Have  
And thy  
For be  
3 About  
Like  
Thy ser  
ly in  
4 Our s  
With  
A scorn  
To all  
5 How l  
Will  
How low  
Burn  
6 On he  
Like  
On king  
Narc  
7 Becau  
They h  
His pl  
8 Mind  
Thy t  
O let t  
We ar  
9 For th  
Who lo  
Deliver  
And p  
10 Why  
And h  
Be know  
lv '5  
11 In m  
And h  
Preserve  
That a  
12 And  
Be sev  
To the  
Which  
13 So we  
Will e  
With th  
Thy pu  
1 H  
Shin on  
The ch  
2 In Eph  
And lo  
O come  
Sill up  
3 Turn  
Beast  
O cause  
and s  
4 O Lor  
I Th  
Thy p  
5 Thou  
Inten  
Thou g  
To the  
6 Thou  
A stri  
Our ene  
With  
7 Turn  
Resto  
O cause  
And s  
8 A vin  
Let th  
And th  
To pla  
9 Defor  
And p  
Thou ca  
And th  
10 Its  
It cov  
And lik  
11 Upon  
Her  
1'yon th  
Her l  
12 Why  
And e  
8; th  
And  
13 The  
Both  
The w  
Will  
14 O G  
Retur  
Look b  
And



9 One day across a thousand,  
If spent thy countenance;  
I'll choose thy threshold rather  
Than dwell in tents of sin.

10 Our son and shield, Jehovah,  
Will grace and glory give;  
No goal will he deny them  
That uprightly do live.

11 O God of hosts, Jehovah,  
How blest is every one  
Who confidence repose  
On thee, O Lord, alone.

PSALM 85. C. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast thy favor shown  
To thy beloved land;  
And Jacob's captive state thou hast  
Recalled with mighty hand.

2 Thou to thy people all their sins  
Must freely pardon hast;  
And ever all their trespasses  
Thou hast a covering cast.

3 Thou all thy anger hast removed;  
From wrath hast turned to peace;  
O God, our Saviour, turn to us,  
And make thy wrath to cease.

4 Shall thy displeasure thus endure  
Against us without end?  
Will thou to generations all  
Thy anger still extend?

5 Shall not thy people joy in thee?  
Will thou not us revive?  
O Lord, to us thy mercy show,  
And thy salvation.

6 I'll hear what God the Lord will speak;  
For he will speak in peace,  
To all his people and his saints,  
Let them from folly cease.

7 To such alone as fear the Lord,  
Is his salvation near,  
That as a dweller in our land  
His glory may appear.

8 Truth met with mercy, righteousness  
And peace kissed mutually;  
Truth springs from earth, and righteous-  
Looks down from heaven's height.

9 Yes, what is good the Lord shall give;  
Our land shall yield increase,  
And right, to set us in his steps,  
Shall go before his face.

PSALM 85. L. P. M.

1 O LORD, thou hast favor shown thy  
land,  
And brought back Jacob's rapine bond;  
Thy people's sins thou pardoned hast,  
And all their guilt hast covered o'er,  
Removed from them thine anger sore,  
And all thy fierce wrath behind thee cast.

2 Turn us, O God our Saviour, turn,  
Nor longer let thine anger burn,  
Will thou forever angry be?  
Through ages shall we never revive?  
Will thou not us again revive,  
That so we may rejoice in thee?

3 O Lord, to us thy mercy show,  
And thy salvation now bestow;  
We wait to hear what God will say:  
Peace to his people shall he speak,  
And to his saints, but let them seek  
No more in folly's path to stray.

4 His saving help is surely near  
To those his holy name that fear;  
Thy glory dwells in all our land,  
Now heavenly truth unite with grace,  
And righteousness and peace entwine,  
In full accord they ever stand.

5 Truth springing forth the earth shall  
crown,  
And righteousness from heav'n look down,  
And God on us his goodness shed:  
Our land shall then with plenty flow;  
Before him righteousness shall go,  
And cause us in his steps to tread.

PSALM 85. C. M.

1 O LORD, do thou bow down thy ear,  
And hear me graciously;  
Because I sorely troubled art,  
I am to poverty.

2 Because I'm holy, let my soul  
By thee delivered be:  
O thou my God, thy servant save,  
That put his trust in thee.

3 Since unto thee I daily cry,  
Be merciful to me:  
Rejoice thy servant's soul; for, Lord,  
I'll praise thy soul to thee.

4 For thou, O Lord, most gracious art,  
And ready to forgive;  
And rich in mercy, all that call  
Upon thee to relieve.

5 O Lord, my prayer hear, the voice  
Of my request attend:  
In trouble thou I'll call on thee;  
For thou wilt answer me.

6 O Lord, among the heathen gods  
Like thee there is not one;  
Nor are there any works O Lord,  
Like those which thou hast done.

7 All nations, Lord, whom thou hast made  
Shall come and praise proclaim;  
Before thy face, they worship shall,  
And glorify thy name.

8 Because thou art exceeding great,  
And works by thee are done,  
Which are to be admired; and thou  
Art God thyself alone.

9 Teach me thy way, and in thy truth,  
O Lord, then walk will I;  
Unto my heart, that I day name  
May fear continually.

10 O Lord my God, with all my heart  
Thy praise I will proclaim;  
I will ascribe forevermore  
All glory to thy name.

11 Because thy mercy toward me  
Is greatness doth exceed;  
And thou delivered hast my soul  
Out from the lowest hell.

12 O God, the proud against me rise,  
And vilest men have met,  
That for my soul have sought; and these  
Before them have not set.

13 But thou, Jehovah, art a God  
In whom compassions flow;  
Thy mercy, grace and truth abound,  
Thou turn to anger slow.

14 O turn to me thy countenance,  
And mercy on me have;  
Thy servant strengthen, and the son  
Of thine own handmaid save.

15 Show me a sign for good, that they  
Who do me hate may see,  
And be ashamed; because thou, Lord,  
Dost help and comfort me.

PSALM 87. C. M.

1 UPON the hills of holiness  
Is his foundation set.  
And upon them Jacob's dwellings all,  
The Lord loves Zion's gates.

2 Things glorious are said of thee,  
Thou city of the Lord,  
Hahab and Babel I, to thee  
That know me, will record:

3 Behold er'n Tyras, and with it  
The land of Palestine,  
And likewise Ethiopia;  
This man was born therein.

4 Of Zion they shall say, this man  
And that man born were there,  
And he that is the highest shall  
Himself establish her.

5 When God the people writes, he'll count  
That this man born was there.  
They shall be, who sing and play;  
My well-springs in these are.

PSALM 87. 7s.

1 GOD'S foundation stands unmoved,  
On the rock and holy hills;  
Zion's gates by him are loved,  
More than tents where Jacob dwells.

2 O thou city of the Lord,  
Glorious things are said of thee;  
Hahabim, I will record,  
Hahab, too, as knowing me.

3 Tyre, Philitia, Cush, behold,  
Born in her, her name adored;  
Of Zion shall be told,  
Multitudes in her were born.

4 God the Highest by his might  
Will establish her on earth;  
God shall nations' records write,  
Counting, "These in her had birth."

5 Those on instruments that play,  
Shall with singers joyful be;  
And with one accord shall say,  
"All my springs are found in thee."

PSALM 87. C. M.

1 O LORD God, my Saviour, day and night  
Before thee cried have I.  
Before thee let my prayer come;  
Give ear unto my cry.

2 For troubles great do fill my soul;  
My life draws nigh the grave,  
I'm numbered with the buried dead,  
And such as no strength have.

3 But like the slain in grave that lie,  
Among the dead I'm free;  
Like slain, whom thou hast forgotten hast,  
Who are cut off from thee.

4 Thou hast me laid in lowest pit,  
In deep and darksome caves,  
Thy wrath lies hard on me, thou hast  
Me pressed with all thy wares.

5 Thou art put far from me my friends,  
By them I am abandoned.  
I'm shut up, and my eyes are none  
Who freedom can afford.

6 By reason of my deep distress,  
Mine eyes mourned doctively;  
To thee, O Lord, I call, and stretch  
My hands continually.

7 Will thou show wonders to the dead?  
Shall they rise, and then bless?  
Shall in the grave thy love be told?  
In death thy faithfulness?

8 Shall thy great wonders in the dark,  
Or shall thy righteousness  
Be known to any in the land  
Of deep forgetfulness?

9 But, Lord, to thee I cried; my prayer,  
Each morn shall rise to thee.  
And with thy mighty arm thou hast  
Why hidest thy face from me?

10 Distressed am I, and from my youth  
I ready am to die;  
Thy terrors I have borne; I am  
Distracted fearfully.

11 By thy fierce wrath I'm overwhelmed;  
Cut off I dread of thee;  
Like water they around me come,  
They daily compass me.

12 My friends thou hast put far from me,  
And him that did me love;  
And those that my acquaintance were  
To darkness did remove.

PSALM 88. 8s and 7s.

1 O THOU God of my salvation,  
Day and night I cried to thee;  
Hear my humble supplication,  
Quickly low thine ear to me.

2 Filled with grief, my soul is sighing,  
To the grave my life draws near,  
Numbered now among the dying;  
Like one who hapless appear.

3 Free to sleep in death's dark chamber,  
Like the slain within the grave;  
Whom thou dost no more remember,  
Whom thy hand no more shall save.

4 In the pit thy hand has laid me,  
In the darkness and to deep;  
Sorely has thy wrath dismayed me;  
O'er my soul affliction sweeps.

5 Friendship's tie by thee are broken,  
Friends are banished from my sight;  
Scorned by them, my name is spoken;  
Closed on me is sorrow's night.

6 Mourns my eye, my powers languish,  
Sore affliction presses me;  
Lord, I cry to thee in anguish,  
Jelly stretch my hands to thee.

7 Shall the dead, to life returning,  
Rise and give thy wonders, Lord?  
Shall the grave thy love be learning,  
Death thy faithfulness record?

8 Shall thy works and wondrous doing,  
Be proclaimed in darkness deep?  
Righteousness shall they be viewing,  
Wrapt in cold oblivion's sleep?

9 But, O Lord, at dawn awaking,  
Prayer and cries I'll send to thee;  
Why, O God, my soul forsaking,  
Hidest thou thy face from me?

10 All my days I've been afflicted,  
I with sufferings am distracted,  
While thy terror on me lies.

11 Flames of wrath are o'er me leaping,  
Horror great upon me roll;  
Round they come like waters sweeping,  
Daily compassing my soul.

12 Thou my dearest friends hast banished,  
My companions put to flight;  
All acquaintances have vanished,  
Driven to the shades of night.

PSALM 89. C. M.

1 GOD'S mercies I will ever sing,  
His throne shall stand secure.  
And with my mouth I shall  
Thy faithfulness make to be known  
To generations all.

2 For mercy shall be built, said I,  
Forever to endure;  
Thy faithfulness, ev'n in the heav'n,  
Thou wilt establish sure.

3 I with my chosen One have made  
A covenant graciously;  
And to my servant, whom I loved,  
To David sworn have I:

4 That I thy seed establish will  
Forever to remain,  
And will to generations all  
Thy throne build and maintain.

5 The praises of thy wonders, Lord,  
The heavens shall express;  
The congregation of thy saints,  
Shall praise thy faithfulness.

6 For who in heaven with the Lord  
May once himself compare?  
Who is like God, and among the sons  
Of those that mighty are?

7 Great fear in meeting of the saints  
Is due unto the Lord;  
And of all souls what should  
With reverence be adored.

8 O thou that art the Lord of hosts,  
What Lord in nightness  
Is like to thee? who compassed round  
In death thy faithfulness?

9 'Tis in the raging of the sea  
Thou over it dost reign;  
And when the waves thereof do swell,  
Thou stillest them again.

10 Rahab in pieces thou didst break,  
Like one that slaughtered is;  
And with thy mighty arm thou hast  
Dispersed thine enemies.

11 The heavens are thine, thou for thine  
The earth dust also take;  
The world, and fulness of the same,  
Thy power didst send and make.

12 The north and south from thee alone  
Thy first beginning had;  
Both Tabor mount and Hermon hill  
Shall in thy name be glad.

13 Thou hast an arm that's full of pow'r,  
Thy hand is great in might;  
And thy right hand exceedingly  
Exalted is in might.

14 Justice and judgment of thy throne  
Are made the dwelling-place;  
Mercy, accompanied with truth,  
Shall go before thy face.

15 O greatly blessed the people are,  
Whose joyful souls do know;  
In brightness of thy face, O Lord,  
They ever on shall go.

16 They in thy name shall all the day  
Rejoice exceedingly;  
And in thy righteousness shall they  
Exulted be on high;

17 Because thy glory of thy strength  
Both only stand in thee;  
And in thy favour shall our horn  
And pow'r exalted be.

18 For God is our defence; he will  
To us salvation bring;  
The Holy One of Israel  
Is our almighty King.

19 In vision to thy Holy One  
Thou satest, I help have laid  
Upon a mighty one, and from  
His people choice have made.

20 Ev'n David, I have found him out  
A servant unto me;  
And with my holy oil my King  
Anointed him to be.

21 With whom my hand shall stablished  
My arm shall make him strong;  
On him the foe shall not exact,  
Nor son of manish wrong.

22 I will be beat down before his face  
All his malicious foes;  
I will them greatly wither who do  
With hatred him oppose.

23 My mercy and my faithfulness  
With him yet still shall be;  
And in my name his horn and pow'r  
His shall exalt to be.

24 His hand and pow'r shall reach afar,  
I'll set it in the sky;  
And his right hand established shall  
Upon the rivers be.

25 Thou art my Father and my God,  
He unto me shall cry;  
Thou also art the Rock on which  
For safety I rely.

26 I'll make him my first-born, supreme  
O'er kings of ev'ry land;  
My love I'll ever keep for him,  
My covenant fast shall stand.

27 And I will also make his seed  
Forever to endure;  
And, as the days of heaven are,  
His throne shall stand secure.

28 But if his children shall forsake  
My law, and see I know;  
And in my judgments shall not walk,  
But wander from my way:

29 And if my statutes they profane,  
My laws do not keep;  
I'll visit them with their faults with rods,  
Their sins with stripes correct.

30 Yet I'll not take my love from him,  
Nor false my promise make.  
My covenant I'll not break, nor change  
What with my mouth I spoke.

31 Once by my holiness I swore,  
To David I'll not lie;  
His seed and throne shall, as the sun,  
Before me last for aye.

32 It, like the moon, shall ever be  
Established steadily;  
And like to that which in the heav'n  
Doth witness faithfully.

33 But him, displeas'd, hast cast him off  
Thou didst abhor and loathe;  
Who is like thee, and thy name is  
Thou hast been very wrath.

54 Thou  
Shalt  
Thou  
Cast

55 Thou  
Hast  
He to  
To no

56 Thou  
Hast  
Turned  
In bat

57 His  
Hast  
With

58 How  
Hast  
And sha  
Foreve

59 Bene  
Hast  
O where  
Hast u

60 What  
Or from  
Who is

61 Thy  
O Lord  
Those w  
To Dav

62 Mind  
How I  
The scou  
Who st

63 And  
Jehova  
Ev'n how  
Of thi

64 All th  
Ascrib  
Foreve  
Amen,

1 MY  
Thy faith  
White ce  
2 For I  
Shall re  
And in t  
Thy faith  
3 With D  
And to m  
Thy soul  
And built  
4 The wa  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
5 For who  
Can to th  
Or who, o  
The like  
6 Great  
Where he  
Foes, he  
All wi  
7 O thou  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
8 The sw  
And still  
Hahab, a  
Thine ar  
9 The se  
The hea  
Thy wor  
Thy the  
10 The  
fran  
Tabor ar  
Great ar  
Thy hou  
11 On ri  
On just  
Before t  
Shall int  
12 How  
Who has  
Thy lig  
The lig  
13 Thy  
Yes, all  
And in t  
To hono  
14 Thou  
Thy gra  
For firm  
As Lord

1 MY  
Thy faith  
White ce  
2 For I  
Shall re  
And in t  
Thy faith  
3 With D  
And to m  
Thy soul  
And built  
4 The wa  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
5 For who  
Can to th  
Or who, o  
The like  
6 Great  
Where he  
Foes, he  
All wi  
7 O thou  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
8 The sw  
And still  
Hahab, a  
Thine ar  
9 The se  
The hea  
Thy wor  
Thy the  
10 The  
fran  
Tabor ar  
Great ar  
Thy hou  
11 On ri  
On just  
Before t  
Shall int  
12 How  
Who has  
Thy lig  
The lig  
13 Thy  
Yes, all  
And in t  
To hono  
14 Thou  
Thy gra  
For firm  
As Lord

1 MY  
Thy faith  
White ce  
2 For I  
Shall re  
And in t  
Thy faith  
3 With D  
And to m  
Thy soul  
And built  
4 The wa  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
5 For who  
Can to th  
Or who, o  
The like  
6 Great  
Where he  
Foes, he  
All wi  
7 O thou  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
8 The sw  
And still  
Hahab, a  
Thine ar  
9 The se  
The hea  
Thy wor  
Thy the  
10 The  
fran  
Tabor ar  
Great ar  
Thy hou  
11 On ri  
On just  
Before t  
Shall int  
12 How  
Who has  
Thy lig  
The lig  
13 Thy  
Yes, all  
And in t  
To hono  
14 Thou  
Thy gra  
For firm  
As Lord

1 MY  
Thy faith  
White ce  
2 For I  
Shall re  
And in t  
Thy faith  
3 With D  
And to m  
Thy soul  
And built  
4 The wa  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
5 For who  
Can to th  
Or who, o  
The like  
6 Great  
Where he  
Foes, he  
All wi  
7 O thou  
Thy faith  
Eudicth  
8 The sw  
And still  
Hahab, a  
Thine ar  
9 The se  
The hea  
Thy wor  
Thy the  
10 The  
fran  
Tabor ar  
Great ar  
Thy hou  
11 On ri  
On just  
Before t  
Shall int  
12 How  
Who has  
Thy lig  
The lig  
13 Thy  
Yes, all  
And in t  
To hono  
14 Thou  
Thy gra  
For firm  
As Lord

24 Thou hast thy servant's covenant Made void, and thou hast thy Throat burst; for his crown, while it Cut on the ground doth lie.

25 Thou all his hedges broken hast, His strongholds down hast torn, He to all passers-by a spoil, To neighbors he a scorn.

26 Thou hast set up his feet right hand; Made all his right glad; Turned his sword's edge, and him to stand In battle hast not made.

27 His glory thou hast made to cease, His throne to earth hast cast; His days of youth made short, and him With shame thou covered hast.

28 How long, O Lord, wilt thou thyself Hide always in thine ire? And shall thy indignation great Forever burn like fire?

29 Remember, Lord, how short a time I shall on earth remain: O wherefore is it so, that thou Hast made all men in vain?

30 What man is he that liveth here, And death shall never see? Or from the power of death Who can his soul set free?

31 Thy former loving-kindness, O Lord, where are they now? Those which in truth and faithfulness To David sworn hast thou?

32 Mind, Lord, thy servant's sad reproach; How I in bosom bore The scornings of the people all, Who strong and mighty are;

33 And how thy enemies reproached, Jehovah, thine own; E'en how they have approached the steps Of thine anointed One.

34 All blessings to Jehovah be Ascribed forever, thine, Forevermore, so let it be, Amen, yes, and Amen.

PSALM 89. L. M.

1 MY song shall evermore record In praise the mercies of the Lord; Thy faithfulness my mouth shall show, While ceaseless seas onward flow.

2 For I have said, eternal years Shall crown the temple year; And in the heavens, firm and sure, Thy faithfulness thou wilt secure.

3 With David I a covenant made, And to my servant swore and said, Thy seal forever I'll extend, And build thy throne till time shall end.

4 The wonders done by thee, O Lord, The heaven shall in praise record; Thy faithfulness shall raise command, When holy ones assemble round.

5 For who in heaven's high dwellers there, (As to the Lord himself compare) Or who, among the mighty, avers The likeness that Jehovah bears?

6 Great fear and dread to God belong, When holy ones in conclave throng; Yes, he inspires great dread and fear, In all who round his throne appear.

7 O then Jehovah, God of hosts, What mighty one thy likeness boasts? Thy faithfulness is ever found, Extending all thy path around.

8 The swelling sea, thou dost control, And still its billows when they roll; Rahab, as slain thou didst subvert, Thine arm of strength thy foe o'erthrew.

9 The earth belongs to thee alone, The heavens, too, are all thine own; The world and all that it contains, By thee established, thine remains.

10 The north and south thy hands did frame; Tabor and Hermon praise thy name; Great strength with thee thy doth lie, Thy hand is strong, thy right hand high.

11 On righteousness thy throne is stayed, On justice its foundations laid; Before thy face, thy way to show, Shall truth and mercy ever go.

12 How blest the realm with favor crowned, The hear and know the joyful sound; They in the light, O Lord, shall live, The light thy face and favor give.

13 They in thy name shall joyful be, Yes, all the day be glad in thee; And in thy just and righteous ways To honor great thou wilt them raise.

14 Thou art the glory of thy strength, Thy grace will lift our horn at length; For Israel's Holy One, who reigns As Lord, our shield and King remains.

15 These thou in vision didst make known, And thus didst show thy Holy One; On one with might thou didst thy rayed Great help and succor I have laid.

26 Ye, I have raised to honor great, One chosen from the people's state; My servant David I have found, And him as my anointed crowned.

17 With him my hand shall still remain, Mine arm with strength shall him sustain; The foe shall never him annoy, Nor son of wrong his peace destroy.

18 I'll crush before him every foe, His enemies and his overthrow; My faithfulness to him I'll prove, And ne'er from him my grace remove.

19 Ye, he shall triumph in my name, And great shall be his power and fame; I'll set his hand upon the sea, His right hand on the floods shall be.

20 Thou art my Father, he shall cry, My God, my Rock, my saviour nigh; As my first-born I will him own, O'er kings of earth will act his throne.

21 My grace for him I'll keep secure, My covenant to him is sure; I'll see forever I'll maintain, His throne while days of heav'n remain.

22 But if his sons my law forsake; If they my holy statutes break; If from my judgments they shall stray, And my commands will not obey!

23 Then with a rod their sins I'll smite, Their guilt with stripes will I requite; Yet him my grace shall not forsake, My truth I will not falsehood make.

24 My covenant I will not evade, Nor change the promise I have made; Once in my holiness have I sworn, To David sworn, and will not lie.

25 His seed forever shall endure, And as the an' his throne I'll raise; Eternal as the moon on high, The faithful witness in the sky.

26 Yet now thine anger holy burns, And thine anointed hast thou and spurns; Thy servant's covenant we see Made void as if abhorred by thee.

27 Thou to the earth hast trampled down, And thus profaned his sacred crown; His walls all prostrate thou hast laid, His fortress a ruin made.

28 The passers-by upon him prey, His neighbors turn in scorn away; His foes' right hand hast thou made strong, And giv'n to them the victor's song.

29 His blinded sword hast thou reposed, Not in his battle him upheld; His glory now no more is known, And thou to earth hast cast his throne.

30 His days of youth so quickly past, The garb of shame is o'er him cast; How long, Lord, hast thou slept in bed? Shall wrath forever burn like fire?

31 Think on my life, 'tis but a span, Why thus in vain hast thou made man? What man that lives, has power to save His soul from death, and from the grave?

32 Where are thy former mercies, O Lord, Which thou in truth to David swore? Remember, Lord, thy servant's scorn, And mine, from mighty people borne.

33 The scorn, O Lord, thy foes have shown, On thine Anointed's lot they throw; Remember, let it be redressed; Forever let the Lord be blessed. Amen and Amen.

PSALM 90. C. M.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-Place In generations all, Before thou ever hadst brought forth The mountains great or small;

2 Ere ever thou hadst formed the earth, And all the world about, E'en thou from everlasting art To everlasting God.

3 O Lord, thou to destruction dost Man that is mortal bring; And unto them thou say'st, Again, Ye sons of men, return.

4 Because a thousand years appear No more before thy sight, Than yesterday, when it is past, Or than a watch by night.

5 As with an overflowing flood Thou sweepest them, and as the grass They grow as sleep, and as the grass That grows at noon are they.

6 At noon it flourisheth and grows, Cut down at eve doth fade; For by thine anger we're consumed, Thy wrath makes us afraid.

7 All our iniquities thou dost Before thy presence place; Our secret sins dost set before The brightness of thy face.

8 For in thine anger all our days Are passing to an end; And one as late that hath been told, Our fleeting years we spend.

9 The years our days on earth do make, Are threescore years and ten; Or if there is more strength in some And they fourscore attain;

10 Yet doth the strength of such old men But grief and labor prove; For it is soon cut off, and we, Thy honours, and soon remove.

11 Thy wrath's according to thy fear; Who knows the power great? Teach us that we our days may count, Our hearts on wisdom set.

12 Return again to us, O Lord, How long time shall it be? Let it repeat itself now for those That servants are to thee.

13 O with thy tender mercies, Lord, O early satisfy; So all our days we will rejoice, We will be glad in thee.

14 According as the days have been, When we were great in our had, And years wherein we'll have seen, So do thou make us glad.

15 O let thy work and pow'r appear Thy servants' face before; And show to all their children dear Thy glory evermore.

16 And let the beauty of the Lord Our God be to us upon; The labors of our hands confirm, Establish them each one.

PSALM 90. L. M. 6 lines.

1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-Place From age to age, from race to race, Before the mountains were brought forth, Or ever thou hadst formed the earth, From years which now beginning had To years numbering, thou art the Lord.

2 Thou turnest man to dust again, And say'st, Return, ye sons of men. As yesterday, when past, appears, So in thine sight a thousand years, They like a day are in thy sight, Yes, like a passing watch by night.

3 As with a flood thou mak'st them pass; They like a sleep are, like the grass, That in the morning may be seen To grow and flourish, fresh and green; At evening by the hand of death, It is cut down, and withereth.

4 For in thine anger we're consumed, And by thy wrath to trouble doomed; Not in thy sight our sins dost place, Our secret sins before thy face, For in thy wrath our days we spend, Our years like tales which quickly end.

5 Our days are threescore years and ten, And if, through strength, fourscore, yet 'Tis labor, sorrow and decay; 'Tis soon cut off;—we fly away, Who knows the pow'r thine anger hath? As is thy fear so is thy wrath.

6 O teach thou us to count our days, And set our hearts on wisdom's ways, Return, O Lord, at length relent, And for thy servants' sake relent, How long—how long will it be? Return, that we may joy in thee.

7 O do thy mercy soon impart To satisfy our longing heart, So we rejoice shall all our days, And happy be in thee always, For days of grief that we have had, And years of evil, make us glad.

8 Thy work unto thy servants show, Thy glory let their children know, And let there be on us bestowed The beauty of the Lord our God; The work accomplished by our hand Let it by thee established stand.

PSALM 91. C. M.

1 THE man that doth in secret place Of God Most High reside, Beneath the shade of him that is The Almighty shall abide.

2 I of the Lord my God will say, He is my refuge still; He is my fortress, and my God; And trust in him I will.

3 Assuredly he shall thee save, And give deliverance From cunning fowler's snare, and from The deadly pestilence.

4 His feathers shall thee hide; thy trust Beneath his wings shall be; And buckler unto thee.

5 Thou shalt not need to be afraid For terrors of the night; Nor for the arrow that doth fly By day, while it is light;

6 Nor for the pestilence, that walks In darkness secretly; Nor for destruction, that doth waste At noon-day openly.

7 A thousand at thy side shall fall, On thy right hand shall lie Ten thousand; yet into thee It shall not ever come again.

8 Thou with thy eyes shalt on it look, And a beholder be, And thou therein thy just reward Of wicked men shalt see.

9 Because the Lord, who ever is My refuge and my God, E'en God Most High, has been with thee Thy habitation made;

10 No plague shall nearly dwell on thee, No evil thee befall; For thee to keep in all thy ways His angels charge he shall.

11 They in their hands shall bear thee up, Still waiting thee again; Lest thou at any time shouldst dash Thy foot against a stone.

12 Upon the adder thou shalt tread, And on the lion strong; Thy foot on dragons' troupe shall tread, And on the lions young.

13 Because on us he set his love, I'll save and set him free; Because my great name he hath known, I will him set on high.

14 He'll call on me, I'll answer him; I will be with him still, In trouble, to deliver him, And honor him I will.

15 A length of days to his desire I will on him bestow, And in his kindness unto him I will my salvation show.

PSALM 91. L. M.

1 THE man who once has found abode I Within the secret place of God, Shall with Almighty God abide, And in his shadow safely hide.

2 I of the Lord my God will say, He is my refuge and my stay; To him for safety I'll flee, My God, in him my trust shall be.

3 He shall with all protecting care Preserve thee from the fowler's snare; When fearful plagues around prevail, No fatal stroke shall thee assail.

4 His outspread pinions shall thee hide; Through his wings shalt thou confide; His faithfulness shall ever be A shield and buckler unto thee.

5 No nightly terrors shall alarm, No deadly shaft by day shall harm, Nor pestilence that seeks thy life, Nor plagues that waste in noon-day light.

6 A thousand at thy side shall lie, At thy right hand ten thousand die, But thou unharmed, secure, shalt see What wicked ones reward shall be.

7 Because thy trust in God alone, Thy dwelling-place the Highest One, No evil shall upon thee come, Nor plague approach thy guarded home.

8 O'er thee his angels he commands, To bear thee softly in their hands; To keep thee from the snare of death, Nor dash thy foot against a stone.

9 Thy foot shall crush the adder's head, On lions and on dragons tread; And since on me he set his love, I will be constant Saviour prove.

10 Because in him my name is dear, I'll him exalt above all fear, To us he'll lift his earnest cry, And I will answer from on high.

11 I will be near when troubles press; I'll save him, and with honors bless; With life he satisfied shall be, And my salvation he shall see.

PSALM 92. C. M.

1 TO render thanks unto the Lord It is a conely thing, And to thy name, O thou Most High, Due praise shalt thou sing.

2 Thy loving-kindness to show forth, When shines the morning light; And to declare thy faithfulness With pleasure ev'ry night.

3 Upon a ten-stringed instrument, And on the psaltery, Upon the harp with solemn sound, And grave sweet melody.

4 For thou, Jehovah, by thy work, Hast made my heart right glad; And I will triumph in the works Which by thy hands were made.

5 How great, O Lord, are all thy works, A deep thy ev'ry thought, A foolish person doth not know, Fool's mind—'and it is not.

6 When they thy wicked art, spring up And rise upon the green waves, And thy work iniquity, And thy work iniquity;

7 It is that they forevermore  
May be destroyed and slain;  
But O Jehovah, thou art high,  
Shalt evermore remain.

8 For in thy sea, ye, all thy foes,  
Shall be destroyed, O God!  
And all that work iniquity  
Shall be dispersed abroad.

9 But like the horn of unicorn,  
My horn thou wilt exalt,  
And raise on high: thou with fresh oil  
Anoint me also shalt.

10 My eye shall also my desire  
See on my enemies;  
My ears shall of the wicked hear,  
That do against me rise.

11 But like the palm-tree flourishing  
Shall be the righteous one;  
And he shall like the cedar grow  
That is in Lebanon.

12 Those that within the house of God  
Are pleased by his grace,  
They shall grow up, and flourish all  
In our God's holy place.

13 And in old age, when others fail,  
They fruit still forth shall bring;  
They shall be fat, and full of sap,  
And always flourishing;

14 To show that upright is the Lord;  
He is a rock to us;  
And he from all righteousness  
Is altogether free.

PSALM 93. C. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH reigns, and clothed is he  
With majesty most bright;  
Himself Jehovah clothes with strength,  
And girds about with might.

2 The world is also firmly fixed,  
That it cannot depart.  
Thy throne is fixed, and thou  
From everlasting art.

3 The floods, O Lord, have lifted up,  
They lifted up their voice;  
The floods have lifted up their waves,  
And made a mighty noise.

4 But yet the Lord, that is on high,  
Is mightier by far  
Than noise of many waters is,  
Or great billows a-ware.

5 Thy testimonies every one  
In faithfulness excel;  
And holiness forever, Lord,  
Thy house becometh well.

PSALM 93. R. M.

1 **G**OD reigneth, he is clothed  
With majesty most bright;  
Himself Jehovah clothes with strength,  
And girds about with might.

2 The world is firmly fixed,  
That it can not depart;  
Thy throne is fixed of old, and thou  
From everlasting art.

3 The floods have lifted up,  
They lifted up their voice,  
The floods have lifted up their waves,  
And made a mighty noise.

4 But yet the Lord, on high,  
Is mightier by far  
Than noise of many waters is,  
Or great billows a-ware.

5 Thy testimonies all  
In faithfulness excel;  
And holiness forever, Lord,  
Thy house becometh well.

PSALM 94. C. M.

1 **O** GOD the Lord, to whom alone  
All vengeance doth belong;  
O mighty God of vengeance, come;  
Shine forth, avenging wrong.

2 Lift up thyself, thou of the earth  
The sovereign Judge that art;  
And unto those that are so proud,  
A due reward impart.

3 How long, O mighty God, shall they  
Who work iniquity—  
How long shall they who wicked are  
Thou triumph haughtily?

4 How long shall things so hard by them  
Still uttered be and said?  
And all that work iniquity  
To boast themselves be hold?

5 For they thy people crush, O Lord,  
Thy heritage oppress;  
The widow and the stranger slay,  
They kill the fatherless.

6 And yet they say, God will not see,  
Nor God of Jacob know,  
Ye brutish people! understand:  
Fools! when will ye grow?

7 The Lord did plant the ear of man,  
And hear thou shalt not hear!  
He also formed the ear, and then  
Shall he not clearly see?

8 He that the nettles doth correct,  
Shall he not chasten you?  
No knowledge; unto man doth teach,  
And shall himself not know?

9 Man's thought to be but vanity  
The Lord doth well discern,  
Best is the man that doth not boast,  
And mak' th' thy law to learn;

10 That thou mayst give him rest from days  
Of sad adversity,  
Until the pit be digged for them  
That work iniquity.

11 Because the Lord will not cast off  
His people utterly,  
Nor shall his own inheritance  
By him forsaken be.

12 But judgment unto righteousness  
Shall ye return again;  
And all shall follow after it,  
That are right-hearted men.

13 C who will rise for me against  
Those that do wickedly?  
And who will stand for me 'gainst those  
That work iniquity?

14 Unless the Lord had been my help  
When I was sore oppressed,  
My soul had almost in the house  
Of silence been at rest.

15 When I through fear had spoken thus,  
"My foot doth slip away,"  
Thy mercy held me up, O Lord,  
Thy goodness did me stay.

16 When anxious thoughts my heart op-  
And fill my soul with grief,  
The consolations of thy grace  
To me afford relief.

17 Shall of iniquity the throne  
Have fellowship with thee,  
Which mischief, cunningly contrived,  
Doth by a law decree?

18 Against the righteous: souls they join,  
They ruthless blood condemn,  
But of thy refuge God's the rock,  
And thy defence from sin.

19 On them their own iniquity  
The Lord himself shall lay,  
He'll cut them off in their own sin:  
The Lord our God them slay.

PSALM 95. C. M.

1 **C**OME, let us, in songs to God,  
Our cheerful voices raise,  
In joyful strains let us the Book  
Of our salvation praise.

2 Before his presence let us come  
With praise and thankful voice;  
Let us sing psalms to him with grace,  
And make a joyful noise.

3 For God, a mighty God, and King,  
Above all gods he is,  
The depths of earth are in his hand,  
The strength of hills is his.

4 To him the spacious sea belongs,  
For he the same did make;  
The dry land also from his hands  
Is born at first did take.

5 O come, and let us worship him,  
Let us bow down withal,  
And in our knees adore our Lord  
Our Maker, let us fall.

6 Because he only is our God;  
And we the people are  
Of his own pasture, and the sheep  
Of his almighty care.

7 To-day, if ye his voice will hear,  
Your hearts then harden not;  
As they in desert did provoke  
And tempt his anger hot.

8 Your fathers did me tempt and prove,  
They did my working see,  
And for the space of forty years  
This race hath grieved me.

9 I said, This people errs in heart,  
My ways they do not know:  
To whom I swear in wrath, that to  
My rest they should not go.

PSALM 95. L. M. 6 lines.

1 **C**OME, and let us sing to God,  
The rock of our salvation loud;  
Let us in psalms our tongues employ;  
Before him render thanks with joy,  
The Lord is great whose praise we sing,  
Above all gods a mighty King.

2 The vast deep places of the land,  
And strength of hills, are in his hand;  
Thus he his hills doth gird with fire,  
His hands prepared the solid earth;  
O come, and let us worship now,  
Before the Lord our Maker bow.

3 He is our God, we are the sheep  
His hand doth feed and safely keep;  
If ye his voice will hear to-day,  
Then harden not your hearts, as they  
Who in the wilderness beheld  
His mighty works, and yet rebelled.

4 Your fathers there, my works did see,  
But still they proved and tempted me;  
For forty years I did them bear;  
I said, In heart and ways they err;  
To whom in wrath I did protest,  
They shall not see my promised rest.

PSALM 96. C. M.

1 **S**ING a new song to the Lord!  
Sing all the earth to God.  
To God sing, bless his name, and show  
His saving health abroad.

2 Among the heathen nations all  
His glory do declare;  
And unto all the people show  
His works that wondrous are.

3 The Lord is great, and greatly he  
Is to be magnified,  
Ye, worthy to be feared is he  
Above all gods beside.

4 For all the gods are idols dumb,  
Which blinded nations are;  
But Jehovah's mighty hand  
The heavens' created were.

5 Great honor is before his face,  
And majesty divine;  
Strength is within his holy place,  
And there doth beauty shine.

6 O, do ye to Jehovah give  
Of people every tribe,  
Ye Jehovah's glory give,  
And mightily bow your sacrifice.

7 The glory to Jehovah give,  
That to his name is due;  
O come into his courts, and bring  
An offering with you.

8 And, beautified with holiness,  
Bow down before the Lord,  
Before his face let all the earth  
Fear him with uno accord.

9 Among the heathen say, God reigns;  
The world shall steadfastly  
Be fixed from moving; let small Judge  
The people righteously.

10 Let heav'n be glad before the Lord,  
And let the earth rejoice;  
Let seas, and all that is therein,  
Cry out, and make a noise.

11 Let fields rejoice, and every thing  
That springs of life the earth;  
Then woods and every tree shall sing  
With gladness and with mirth.

12 Before the Lord; because he comes,  
To judge the earth come he;  
He'll judge the world with righteousness,  
The people faithfully.

PSALM 96. L. M.

1 **S**ING a new song to the Lord;  
Sing all the earth and bless his  
From day to day his praise record, (name,  
The Lord's redeeming grace proclaim.)

2 Tell all the world his wondrous way,  
Tell heathen nations far and near;  
Great is the Lord, and great his praise,  
Fared more than gods that nations fear.

3 The heathen gods are idols vain;  
He made the heaves, and he supports,  
Both light and honor lead his train,  
While strength and beauty fill his courts.

4 O give the Lord, ye tribes and tongues,  
O give the Lord due praise, and song;  
Give strength and glory in your songs,  
Come, throng his courts, and offerings  
bring.

5 O fear and bow, adorned with grace,  
And tell each land that God is King.  
He fixed the earth's unchanging base;  
Just judgments to the world he'll bring.

6 Let heav'n's exult, let earth rejoice,  
Let seas and all their fulness roar;  
Let waving fields lift high their voice,  
The wood's wild joy in songs shall soar.

7 So let them shout before our God,  
For lo, he comes, he comes with might,  
To wield the sceptre and the rod,  
To judge the world with truth and right.

PSALM 97. C. M.

1 **T**HE Lord Jehovah reigns as King,  
Let all the earth rejoice;  
And let the multitude of isles  
For joy lift up their voice.

2 With thickest clouds and darkness deep  
The Lord himself surrounds;  
His lofty throne on righteousness  
And judgment just he founds.

3 Before him goes a fire; his face  
He burns up like the earth and sea;  
His lightning-lighten doth the world;  
And smok' and shook throughout.

4 Before the Lord the hills did melt  
As wax before the flame;  
Before the Lord of all the earth,  
When he in glory came.

5 The heav'n's declare his righteousness,  
All men his glory see,  
All who serve green images,  
Confounded let them be.

6 They who of idols boast themselves,  
Shall all be brought to shame,  
O only ye gods, see that ye give  
Due worship to his name,

7 When Zion heard, she joyed was,  
Held Judah's daughters were;  
They sang, rejoice, O Lord, because  
Thy judgments did appear.

8 For thou, O Lord, art high above  
All things on earth that are;  
Above all other gods thou art,  
Exalted very far.

9 Heals ill, all ye that love the Lord;  
His saints' souls keepeth he;  
And from the hands of wicked men  
He sets them safe and free.

10 For them that follow righteousness  
Is saw a joyful light,  
And gladness great is sown for them  
That are in heart upright.

11 Ye righteous, in the Lord rejoice;  
Express your thankfulness,  
When ye into your memory  
Do call his holiness.

PSALM 97. L. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH reigns; let earth be glad,  
And all her islands clap their hands,  
With clouds and darkness let him lead,  
His throne in right and judgment stand.

2 A fiery stream before him goes,  
And burns around him all his foes;  
His lightning shafts, in vengeance hurled,  
Blaze lurid o'er the trembling world.

3 Like wax the mountains melt away,  
Before his majesty divine;  
The heavens his righteousness display,  
All nations see his glory shine.

4 He shamed who idols serve and heat,  
For him, ye gods, with all your host;  
When Zion glad, thy judgments heard,  
Then Judah's daughters praised the Lord.

5 Exalted is thy throne, O Lord,  
Above all gods, above all lands;  
Hearts evil, ye who serve none,  
His saints be free from wicked lands.

6 For all the righteous sown in light,  
And joy for men in heart upright,  
Ye saints rejoice in God; him bless,  
Whom nursing on his holiness.

PSALM 98. C. M.

1 **S**ING a new song to the Lord,  
For wonders he hath done;  
His right hand and his holy arm  
Him victory hath won.

2 The great salvation wrought by him,  
The church hath made known;  
His justice in the heathen's sight  
His upoly hath shown.

3 He mindful of his grace and truth  
To Israel's house hath been;  
The great salvation of our God  
All ends of earth have seen.

4 Let all the earth unto the Lord  
Send forth a joyful noise;  
Lift up your voice aloud to him,  
Sing praises, and rejoice.

5 With harp, with harp, and voice of  
Horn, psaltery, and organ,  
With trumpet, cornet, gladly sound,  
Before the Lord the King.

6 Let seas and all their fulness roar;  
The world, and dwellers there;  
Let floods clap hands, and let the hills  
Together joy declare.

7 Before the Lord; because he comes,  
To judge the earth come he;  
He'll judge the world and people all  
With truth and equity.

PSALM 98. L. M.

1 **C**OME, let us sing unto the Lord,  
New songs of praise with sweet ac-  
For wonders great by him are done; (cord;  
His hand and arm have victory won.)

2 The great salvation of our God  
Let men through all the earth abroad;  
Before the heathen's wondering sight,  
He hath revealed his truth and right.

3 He called to mind his truth and grace  
In promise made to Israel's race;  
And unto earth's remotest bound,  
Glad tidings of salvation sound.

4 All lands to God lift up your voice;  
Sing praise to him, with shouts and joy;  
With voice of joy and loud acclaim,  
Let all unite and praise his name.

5 Praise God with harp, with harp and song,  
With voice of psalms his glory raise;  
With trumpet, cornet, gladly sing,  
And shout before the Lord the King.

6 Let earth be glad, let billows roar,  
And all that dwell from shore to shore;  
Let floods clap hands with one accord,  
Let hills rejoice before the Lord;

7 For, lo, he comes, at his command  
All nations shall in judgment stand;  
In justice ruled, and throned in light,  
The Lord shall judge, dispensing right.

SING a new song to the Lord!  
Sing all the earth to God.  
To God sing, bless his name, and show  
His saving health abroad.

2 Among the heathen nations all  
His glory do declare;  
And unto all the people show  
His works that wondrous are.

3 The Lord is great, and greatly he  
Is to be magnified,  
Ye, worthy to be feared is he  
Above all gods beside.

4 For all the gods are idols dumb,  
Which blinded nations are;  
But Jehovah's mighty hand  
The heavens' created were.

5 Great honor is before his face,  
And majesty divine;  
Strength is within his holy place,  
And there doth beauty shine.

6 O, do ye to Jehovah give  
Of people every tribe,  
Ye Jehovah's glory give,  
And mightily bow your sacrifice.

7 The glory to Jehovah give,  
That to his name is due;  
O come into his courts, and bring  
An offering with you.

8 And, beautified with holiness,  
Bow down before the Lord,  
Before his face let all the earth  
Fear him with uno accord.

9 Among the heathen say, God reigns;  
The world shall steadfastly  
Be fixed from moving; let small Judge  
The people righteously.

10 Let heav'n be glad before the Lord,  
And let the earth rejoice;  
Let seas, and all that is therein,  
Cry out, and make a noise.

11 Let fields rejoice, and every thing  
That springs of life the earth;  
Then woods and every tree shall sing  
With gladness and with mirth.

12 Before the Lord; because he comes,  
To judge the earth come he;  
He'll judge the world with righteousness,  
The people faithfully.

1 SING a new song to the Lord;  
Sing all the earth and bless his  
From day to day his praise record, (name,  
The Lord's redeeming grace proclaim.)

2 Tell all the world his wondrous way,  
Tell heathen nations far and near;  
Great is the Lord, and great his praise,  
Fared more than gods that nations fear.

3 The heathen gods are idols vain;  
He made the heaves, and he supports,  
Both light and honor lead his train,  
While strength and beauty fill his courts.

4 O give the Lord, ye tribes and tongues,  
O give the Lord due praise, and song;  
Give strength and glory in your songs,  
Come, throng his courts, and offerings  
bring.

5 O fear and bow, adorned with grace,  
And tell each land that God is King.  
He fixed the earth's unchanging base;  
Just judgments to the world he'll bring.

6 Let heav'n's exult, let earth rejoice,  
Let seas and all their fulness roar;  
Let waving fields lift high their voice,  
The wood's wild joy in songs shall soar.

7 So let them shout before our God,  
For lo, he comes, he comes with might,  
To wield the sceptre and the rod,  
To judge the world with truth and right.

1 THE Lord Jehovah reigns as King,  
Let all the earth rejoice;  
And let the multitude of isles  
For joy lift up their voice.

2 With thickest clouds and darkness deep  
The Lord himself surrounds;  
His lofty throne on righteousness  
And judgment just he founds.

3 Before him goes a fire; his face  
He burns up like the earth and sea;  
His lightning-lighten doth the world;  
And smok' and shook throughout.

4 Before the Lord the hills did melt  
As wax before the flame;  
Before the Lord of all the earth,  
When he in glory came.

5 The heav'n's declare his righteousness,  
All men his glory see,  
All who serve green images,  
Confounded let them be.

6 They who of idols boast themselves,  
Shall all be brought to shame,  
O only ye gods, see that ye give  
Due worship to his name,

7 When Zion heard, she joyed was,  
Held Judah's daughters were;  
They sang, rejoice, O Lord, because  
Thy judgments did appear.

8 For thou, O Lord, art high above  
All things on earth that are;  
Above all other gods thou art,  
Exalted very far.

9 Heals ill, all ye that love the Lord;  
His saints' souls keepeth he;  
And from the hands of wicked men  
He sets them safe and free.

10 For them that follow righteousness  
Is saw a joyful light,  
And gladness great is sown for them  
That are in heart upright.

11 Ye righteous, in the Lord rejoice;  
Express your thankfulness,  
When ye into your memory  
Do call his holiness.

1 JEHOVAH reigns; let earth be glad,  
And all her islands clap their hands,  
With clouds and darkness let him lead,  
His throne in right and judgment stand.

2 A fiery stream before him goes,  
And burns around him all his foes;  
His lightning shafts, in vengeance hurled,  
Blaze lurid o'er the trembling world.

3 Like wax the mountains melt away,  
Before his majesty divine;  
The heavens his righteousness display,  
All nations see his glory shine.

4 He shamed who idols serve and heat,  
For him, ye gods, with all your host;  
When Zion glad, thy judgments heard,  
Then Judah's daughters praised the Lord.

5 Exalted is thy throne, O Lord,  
Above all gods, above all lands;  
Hearts evil, ye who serve none,  
His saints be free from wicked lands.

6 For all the righteous sown in light,  
And joy for men in heart upright,  
Ye saints rejoice in God; him bless,  
Whom nursing on his holiness.

1 SING a new song to the Lord,  
For wonders he hath done;  
His right hand and his holy arm  
Him victory hath won.

2 The great salvation wrought by him,  
The church hath made known;  
His justice in the heathen's sight  
His upoly hath shown.

3 He mindful of his grace and truth  
To Israel's house hath been;  
The great salvation of our God  
All ends of earth have seen.

4 Let all the earth unto the Lord  
Send forth a joyful noise;  
Lift up your voice aloud to him,  
Sing praises, and rejoice.

5 With harp, with harp, and voice of  
Horn, psaltery, and organ,  
With trumpet, cornet, gladly sound,  
Before the Lord the King.

6 Let seas and all their fulness roar;  
The world, and dwellers there;  
Let floods clap hands, and let the hills  
Together joy declare.

7 Before the Lord; because he comes,  
To judge the earth come he;  
He'll judge the world and people all  
With truth and equity.

1 COME, let us sing unto the Lord,  
New songs of praise with sweet ac-  
For wonders great by him are done; (cord;  
His hand and arm have victory won.)

2 The great salvation of our God  
Let men through all the earth abroad;  
Before the heathen's wondering sight,  
He hath revealed his truth and right.

3 He called to mind his truth and grace  
In promise made to Israel's race;  
And unto earth's remotest bound,  
Glad tidings of salvation sound.

4 All lands to God lift up your voice;  
Sing praise to him, with shouts and joy;  
With voice of joy and loud acclaim,  
Let all unite and praise his name.

5 Praise God with harp, with harp and song,  
With voice of psalms his glory raise;  
With trumpet, cornet, gladly sing,  
And shout before the Lord the King.

6 Let earth be glad, let billows roar,  
And all that dwell from shore to shore;  
Let floods clap hands with one accord,  
Let hills rejoice before the Lord;

7 For, lo, he comes, at his command  
All nations shall in judgment stand;  
In justice ruled, and throned in light,  
The Lord shall judge, dispensing right.

PSALM 98. 8a and 7a.

1 Sing a new song to Jehovah, His praise in songs psalms; To him express your thankfulness, And ever bless his name.

2 Lo, Jehovah his salvation Hath to all the world made known; In the sight of every nation His righteousness hath shown.

3 Mindful of his truth and mercy Is to Jer's house hath been, And the Lord our God's salvation All the ends of earth have seen.

4 All the earth, sing to Jehovah, Shout aloud, sing and rejoice; With the harp sing to Jehovah, With the harp and tuneful voice.

5 Sound the trumpet and the cornet, Shout before the Lord the King; Sea, and all its fountains blunder; Earth, and all its people sing.

6 Let the rivers in their gladness Clap their hands, and sound a song; Let the mountains sing together, And rejoice before the Lord.

7 For, to judge the earth he cometh, And with righteousness shall he Judge the world, and the nations He will judge with equity.

PSALM 99. C. M.

1 THE Lord Jehovah reigns as King, Let all the people quake; He sits between the cherubim, Let earth be moved and shake.

2 Jehovah is in Zion great, Above all people high; Thy fearful, great, and holy name, O let them magnify.

3 The King's strength also judgment Thou settest equity; Thou judgment just dost execute In Jacob righteousness.

4 The Lord our God exalt on high, And reverence us most holy, Before his footstool worship him: The Holy One is he.

5 Moses and Aaron, with his priests, Samuel, with them that call Upon his name: those called on God, And he them answered all.

6 Within the pillar of the cloud He unto them did speak; His statutes they observed; the laws He gave they did not break.

7 O Lord, our God, thou wast a God, Who didst them answer send; Though punishing their iniquities, Thou pardon didst extend.

8 Do ye exalt the Lord our God, And at his holy hill Do ye him worship; for the Lord, Our God, is holy still.

PSALM 99. 8. M.

1 JEHOVAH reigns supreme, Let all the people quake; He sits between the cherubim, Let earth's foundation shake.

2 In Zion God is great; O'er nations high his throne; His fearful, great, and holy name In praise let them own.

3 The King's strength judgment loves; Thou justice dost maintain; Both righteousness and judgment thou In Jacob dost sustain.

4 Do ye exalt the Lord, Our God in praise land; And at his footstool worship him, For holy is our God.

5 Moses and Aaron, priests, Midst those that on him call, And Samuel, too, those called on God, And he them answered all.

6 In pillar of a cloud, To them Jehovah spake; He testimonies gave to them, And laws they did not break.

7 O Lord, our gracious God, Thou didst an answer send; Though taking vengeance on their deeds, Thou pardon didst extend.

8 Do ye exalt the Lord; Our God in praise land, And worship at his holy hill, For holy is our God.

PSALM 100. C. M.

1 ALL ye lands, unto the Lord Make ye a joyful noise, Serve God with gladness, and before Him come with singing voice.

2 Know ye the Lord that he is God; He for himself we do not see; We are his people, and the sheep Within his pasture fed.

3 Enter his gates and courts with thanks, His praise in songs psalms; To him express your thankfulness, And ever bless his name.

4 Because the Lord our God is good, His mercy never ends; And unto generations all His faithfulness extends.

PSALM 100. L. M.

1 ALL people that on earth do dwell, Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice; Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell, Come ye before him and rejoice.

2 Know that the Lord is God indeed; Without our aid he did us make; We are his flock, he doth us feed, And for his sheep he doth us take.

3 O enter then his gates with joy, Within his courts his praise proclaim; Let thankful songs your tongues employ, O bless and magnify his name.

4 Because the Lord our God is good, His mercy is forever sure; His truth at all times firmly stand, And shall from age to age endure.

PSALM 100. 8a.

1 ALL people that dwell on the earth, Your songs to Jehovah now raise; O worship Jehovah with mirth, Approach him with anthems of praise.

2 Know ye that Jehovah is God, Our Sovereign and Maker is he; His people who love to his rod, And sheep of his pasture are we.

3 O enter his temple with praise, His portals with thankful acclaim; Thy voices in thanksgiving raise, And bless ye his glorious name.

4 For good is Jehovah the Lord, His mercy to us never ends; His faithfulness true to his word, Through ages unending extends.

PSALM 101. C. M.

1 MERCY will and judgment sing, Lord, I will sing to thee, With wisdom in a perfect way Shall my behavior be.

2 O when, in kindness unto me, With thou be desired to come? I with a perfect heart will walk Within my house at home.

3 I will endure no wicked thing Before mine eyes to be; I hate their work that inn salute, It shall not cleave to me.

4 A snibborn and a froward heart Depart quite from me shall; A person given to wickedness I will not know at all.

5 I'll not him of that slandereth His neighbor pry; The haughty heart I will not bear, Nor him whose looks are high.

6 Upon the faithful of the land Mine eyes shall be, that they May dwell with me; he shall me serve Who walks in perfect way.

7 Who of deceit a worker is In my house shall not dwell; Nor in my presence shall remain The man that lies doth tell.

8 Yes, all the wicked of the land I early will destroy; And from God's city cut them off That work iniquity.

PSALM 101. 7a and 6a.

1 O Mercy and of judgment, O Lord, I'll sing to thee. In wisdom and uprightness Shall my behavior be.

2 O when wilt thou, Jehovah, To me in kindness come? With heart sincere and perfect I'll walk within my home.

3 No work of sin I'll suffer Before my eyes to be; I hate the work of sinners, It shall not cleave to me.

4 The man whose heart is froward, Shall from my sight depart; No man who in sin takes pleasure Will I consent to know.

5 The tongue of secret slanderer Shall from my sight depart; High looks I will not suffer, For yet the haughty heart.

6 My eyes shall seek the faithful, That they may dwell with me; The man who walks uprightly, He shall my servant be.

7 No man of works doctifull Within my house shall dwell; Nor in my sight shall tarry The man who lies doth tell.

8 I'll everywhere on sinners Inflict a swift reward; To free from evil-doers The city of the Lord.

PSALM 103. C. M.

1 JEHOVAH, hear my pray'r, and let My cry come up to thee; And in the day of my distress Hide not thy face from me.

2 Give ear to me; what time I call, To answer me make haste; For, as a hearth, my bones are burnt, My days, like smoke, do waste.

3 My smitten heart is like the grass, When withered by the heat; As no I have forgotten thee, My daily bread to eat.

4 By reason of my graving voice My bones cleave to my skin, Like pelican in wilderness, Forsaken I have been.

5 I like an owl in desert am, That nightly there doth sit; I watch, and like a sparrow am On the house-top alone.

6 My bitter foes reproach me that Upon me all the day; And, being mad at me, with rage Against me sworn are they.

7 Because I ashes eaten have Like bread, in sorrows deep; My drink I also mingled have With tears that I do weep.

8 Thy indignation and thy wrath Did cause this grief to me; For thou hast lifted me on high, And cast me down again.

9 My days are like a fleeting shade, No waiting do they pass; And I am withered as a way, Ev'n like the falling grass.

10 But thou, O Lord, forever art, And thy remembrance shall Continually endure, and be Shall thy remembrance ever be.

11 Thou shalt arise, and merry have Upon thy Zion yet; The time to favor her is come, The time that thou hast set.

12 For in her rubbish and her stones Thy servants pleasure take; Yet, they the very dust thereof Do favor for her sake.

13 So shall the heathen people fear The Lord's most holy name; And all the kings on earth shall dread Thy glory and thy fame.

14 When Zion, by the mighty Lord Built up again shall be; In glory then and majesty To men appear shall he.

15 The prayer of the destitute He surely will regard; The cry of the poor he will not despise, By him it shall be heard.

16 For generations yet to come This truth they shall record; So shall the people that shall be Created praise the Lord.

17 He from his sanctuary's height Hath downward cast his eye; Jehovah on the earth beauteous Did look from heaven high;

18 That of the mournful prisoner The groanings he might hear, To set them free that unto death By men appointed are;

19 That they in Zion may declare The Lord's most holy name, And publish in Jerusalem The praises of the same;

20 When all the people gather shall In troops with one accord, When kingdoms shall assembled be To serve the highest Lord.

21 My wonted strength and force he hath Alas'd in the way; My days he also shortened hath, Thus therefore did I say:

22 My God, O take me not away Ere half my days are past; Through generations all, thy years Eternally do last.

23 The firm foundation of the earth Of old time thou hast laid; The heavens also are the work Which thine own hands have made.

24 Thou shalt for evermore endure, But they shall perish all; Like to a garment, they shall fade, Like to a garment, shall;

25 Thou, as a vestment, shalt them change, And changed they all shall be; But thou art still the same, thy years Are to eternity.

26 The children of thy servants shall Continually endure; And in thy sight, O Lord, their soul Shall be established sure.

PSALM 103. L. M.

1 LOBB, hear my pray'r, and let My cry have speedy access unto thee; In day of my calamity Hide not thy face from me.

2 O hear me when I call; that day An answer speedily return; My days, like smoke, consume away, As a hearth, my bones do burn.

3 My heart is smitten, and like grass When withered by the scorching heat; My days in weariness I pass, And I forget my bread to eat.

4 By reason of my graving within, And voice of my unceasing groans, My flesh is all consumed, my skin, All parched, doth cleave unto my bones.

5 The pelican of wilderness, That nightly there doth sit; And, sparrow-like, compensation, Upon the house-top I do sit.

6 All day long am made a scorn, Reproached by my malicious foes; The malins are against me sworn, The men against me that arise.

7 Because I ashes eaten have, Have eaten as my daily bread; And of the tears which I did weep I with my drink a mixture made.

8 Thy indignation unappeas'd, And thy force with have caus'd this pain, Because, O Lord, thou hast me mis'd, And thou hast cast me down again.

9 My days of life with haste decline; They like the shadow a setting pass; And I am withered as a way, And wither like the falling grass.

10 But thou, O Lord, shalt still endure, From change and all mutation free, And to all generations sure Shall thy remembrance ever be.

11 Thou shalt arise, and merry yet Thou to mount Zion shalt extend; Now is the time for thee to act, That thou to her shall most extend.

12 Thy saints take pleasure in her stones, Her very dust to them is dear; All heathen lands shall kingly thrones On earth thy glorious name shall fear.

13 The Lord in glory shall appear, When Zion he again repairs; He shall regard and lend his ear To all the people's humble pray'r;

14 The afflicted's pray'r he will not scorn, This ever shall be our cry and cry; And generations yet unborn Shall praise and magnify the Lord.

15 He from his holy place heaven'd down, The earth he viewed from heaven high; To hear the prisoner's cry and groan, And free them that are doom'd to die;

16 And Zion, and Jerusalem, His name and praise may we record; When people and the kingdoms we do Assemble all to praise the Lord.

17 My strength he weakened in the way, My days of life he short hath made, My God, O take me not away In mid-time of my days, I said.

18 Thy years through all the ages last, And thou of old, O Lord, hast laid The earth's foundation firm and fast; Thy mighty hands the heav'n's have made.

19 Thou shalt remain, they perish shall, They all like garments shall decay; Thou shalt as vestures change them all, They shall be changed, and pass away.

20 But from all changes thou art free; Thy endless years do last for aye; Thy servants, and their seed who be, Established shall before thee stay.

PSALM 103. 7a.

1 HEAR my prayer, O Lord, attend, Let my cry to thee ascend; From me hide not thy face, In the day of my distress.

2 Unto me incline thy ear; When I call, make haste to hear; For my days to smoke are turned, As a hearth my bones are burned.

3 As the grass my heart doth fade, I forget to eat my bread; Through my noise of ceaseless groans Cleaves my flesh to all my bed.

4 Like the pelican am I, Like the owl in desert dry; Sparrow-like on house-top alone, Through the sleepless night I groan.

8 From my foes, who speak with scorn,  
Vile reproach I've daily borne;  
They that mad against me are,  
In their rage against me swear.

9 I ate ashes for my bread,  
Mixed my drink with tears I shed;  
Till, for thy discipline, O Lord,  
And thy wrath upon me poured.

7 Thou hast lifted me on high,  
But cast down again am I;  
All my days as shadows pass;  
And I a sinner like the grass.

8 But, O Lord, thou shalt endure,  
And the name, for evermore;  
Thou to mind shall men recall  
Through the coming ages all.

9 Thou shalt not for Zion rise,  
Viewing her with pitying eyes;  
Now shall Zion favor see,  
Till the time decreed by thee.

10 For thy saints thy promise trust,  
Loving ev'n her stones and dust,  
So shall heathen fear thy name,  
All earth's kings thy glorious fame.

11 Zion's walls built up shall be;  
All shall praise that thy glory see,  
He the destitute shall hear,  
And will not despise their prayer.

12 Of this truth shall record be,  
That the coming times may see,  
I'll shall into being bring,  
People, that his praise shall sing.

13 From his sanctuary high  
He hath looked with pitying eye;  
Earth he slowed from heaven, his throne,  
Listening to the voice of groan.

14 From the bonds in which they lie  
Freeing those condemned to die;  
This in Zion they'll proclaim,  
And in Salem praise his name.

15 When the people of the earth  
Gathered are with one accord,  
When to serve the Lord they meet,  
Through the light Kingdoms of the earth unite.

16 In the way he made me weak,  
Life he shortened, then I awoke;  
"Take me not, O God, away,  
In the midst of life, I pray."

17 Lord, thy years without an end  
Through the ages all extend;  
Earth's foundations thou hast laid,  
Thou of old the heavens hast made.

18 They shall speedily decay,  
But thy years shall last for aye;  
Yes, the works we now behold  
All like garments shall be old.

19 As a restorer shall they be,  
They shall all be changed by thee;  
Yet unchanged, as years extend,  
Thy years, Lord, shall have no end.

20 Children of thy heritage,  
Shall endure through every age,  
And their sons from race to race  
Shall not fall before thy face.

PSALM 103. C. M.

1 O THOU my soul, bless God the Lord;  
And all that live within the Lord,  
Be lifted up, his holy name  
To magnify and bless.

2 Bless, O my soul, the Lord thy God,  
And not forgetful be  
Of all his gracious benefits  
He hath bestowed on thee.

3 All thy iniquities who doth  
Most graciously forgive;  
Who thy diseases all and pains  
Doth heal, and thee relieve.

4 Who doth redeem thy life, that thou  
To death mayest not descend;  
Who thee with loving-kindness doth,  
And tender mercies crown:

5 Who with abundance of good things  
Doth satisfy thy mouth;  
And even as the eagle's nest,  
He hath renewed thy youth.

6 God righteous judgment executes  
For all oppressed ones,  
His ways to bless, he his acts  
Made known to Jacob's sons.

7 The Lord Jehovah gracious is,  
And he is merciful,  
Long-suffering and slow to wrath,  
In kindness plentiful.

8 He will not chide continually,  
Nor keep his anger still,  
With us he dealt not as we sinned,  
Nor did requite us ill.

9 For as the heaver in its height  
The earth surmounteth far;  
So great to those that do him fear  
His tender mercies are:

10 As far as east is distant from  
The west, so far hath he  
From us removed in tender love,  
All our iniquity.

11 Such pity as a father hath,  
Pitied his children dear!  
Like pity shows the Lord to them  
Who worship him in fear.

12 For he remembers we are dust,  
And he our frame will know,  
Fruit man, his days are like the grass,  
As flow'rs in field he grows.

13 For ever it the wind both pass,  
And it away it goes,  
And of the place where once it was  
It shall no more be known.

14 But unto those that fear the Lord  
His mercy never ends;  
And to their children's children all  
His righteousness extends.

15 To such as keep his covenant,  
And walk in wisdom's way;  
Who mindful are of his commands,  
That they may then obey.

16 Jehovah hath prepared his throne  
In heavens firm to stand;  
And ev'ry thing that being hath  
His kingdom doth command.

17 O ye his angels, that excel  
In strength, bless ye the Lord!  
Ye who obey what he commands,  
And hearken to his word.

18 O bless and magnify the Lord,  
Ye glorious hosts of his;  
Ye ministers, that do his will,  
Whate'er his pleasure is.

19 O bless the Lord, all ye his works,  
Wherewith the world is stored,  
In his dominions everywhere,  
My soul, bless thou the Lord.

PSALM 103. 8 and 7s.

1 O MY soul, bless his name;  
All within me bless his name;  
Bless, Jehovah, and forget not  
All his mercies to proclaim.

2 Who forgives all thy transgressions,  
Thy diseases all who heal;  
Who redeems thee from destruction,  
Who with thee so kindly deal.

3 Who with tender mercies crows thee,  
Who with goodness fills thy mouth,  
So that even like the eagle  
Thou hast been restored to youth.

4 In his righteousness, Jehovah  
Will deliver those distressed;  
He will execute just judgment  
In the cause of all oppressed.

5 He made known his ways to Moses,  
And his acts to Israel's race;  
God is plentiful in mercy,  
Slow to anger, rich in grace.

6 He will not forever chide us,  
Nor keep anger in his mind,  
Heath not doil as we offend,  
Nor rewarded as we sinned.

7 For as high, as is the heaven,  
Far above the earth below;  
Ever great to us that fear him,  
Is the mercy we will show.

8 Far as east from west is distant,  
He hath put away our sin;  
Like the pity of a father  
Heath the Lord's compassion been.

9 Well he knows our frame, remembering  
We are dust, our days like grass;  
Man is like the flower blooming,  
Till the hot winds o'er it pass.

10 Then 'tis gone, and is remembered  
By its former place no more;  
But on them that fear Jehovah  
Heats his mercy evermore.

11 As it was without beginning,  
So it lasts without an end;  
To their children's children ever  
Shall his righteousness extend.

12 Unto such as keep his cov'nant,  
And are steadfast in his way;  
Unto those who will remember  
His commands and obey.

13 In the heavens high, Jehovah  
Hath for him prepared a throne,  
And throughout his vast dominion  
All his works his power shall own.

14 Bless Jehovah, ye his angels,  
Spirits that excel in might;  
Ye who hear what he commands you,  
Ye that do it with delight.

15 Bless and magnify Jehovah,  
All ye hosts that do his will;  
Ye his servants, ever ready  
All his pleasure to fulfil.

16 Bless Jehovah, all his creatures  
Ever under his control;  
All throughout his vast dominion;  
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.

PSALM 104. C. M.

1 BLESS God, my soul, O Lord my God,  
Thou art exceeding great;  
With honor and with majesty  
Thou clothed art in state.

2 With light, as with a robe, thyself  
Thou coverest as I shall live;  
And, like the curtain of a tent,  
The heavens stretchest out.

3 He of his chambers doth the beams  
Within the waters lay;  
He doth the clouds his curtain make,  
On wings of wind make way.

4 He doth the flames his ministers,  
The winds his angels make;  
He earth's foundations firmly laid  
That it should never shake.

5 Thou dost it cover with the deep,  
As with a garment spread;  
The waters stood above the hills,  
When thou the word hast said.

6 But at the voice of thy rebuke  
They fled, and would not stay;  
They at thy thunder's dreadful voice  
Did hasten East away.

7 They by the mountains do ascend,  
And by the valley-ground  
Descend again to that same place  
Which thou for them hast found.

8 To them a limit thou hast set,  
Over which they may not go,  
That they not return again  
The earth to overflow.

9 He to the valleys sends the springs,  
Which run about the hills;  
They to all beams of field give drink,  
And all asses drink their fill.

10 The fowls of heaven their dwellings  
Bless each flowing spring;  
And there among the branches they  
With joyful voices sing.

11 He from his chambers watereth  
The hills when they are dried;  
And with the fruit of these thy works,  
The earth is satisfied.

12 He makes the grass for cattle grow,  
He makes the herb to spring;  
For use of man, that food to him  
He from the earth may bring.

13 And wine, that to the heart of man  
Doth cheerfulness impart;  
Oh! that his face make shine, and bread  
That strengtheneth his heart.

14 The trees of God are full of life;  
The cedars great that stand  
On Lebanon, all planted were  
By his almighty hand.

15 Where birds a place of safety choose  
In which their nests to make;  
As for the works, the lofty firm  
They for their dwelling take.

16 Wild goats a place of refuge find  
Upon the mountains high;  
The conies also to the rocks  
Do for their safety fly.

17 He sets the moon in heav'n, thereby  
The seasons to discern;  
From him the sun his certain time  
Of going down doth learn.

18 'Tis darkness maketh, 'tis night, then  
Of forests creep about;  
The lions young to roar for prey,  
And seek their meat from God.

19 The sun doth rise, and home they flock,  
Down in their dens they lie,  
Man goes to work, his labor he  
Doth to the evening ply.

20 How manifold, O Lord, thy works,  
In wisdom wonderful,  
Thou ev'ry one of them hast made;  
Earth's of thy riches full.

21 So is the great and spacious sea,  
Wherein things creeping are,  
Which numbered cannot be; and beasts  
Both great and small are there.

22 The ships go there, and there thou  
Leviathan to play;  
They walk on them, and from thy hand  
In due time fed are they.

23 And what thy kindness gives to them  
They gather for their food;  
Thine hand thou open't lib'rally,  
And they are filled with good.

24 Thou hid'st thy face; they troubled are,  
Their breath thou take'st away;  
They die, and to their kindred dust  
Return again do they.

25 Thy Spirit then thou sendest forth,  
And they created are;  
The face of earth thou dost revive,  
And all things new appear.

26 The glory of the mighty Lord  
For ever shall endure;  
And in his works Jehovah shall  
Rejoice for evermore.

27 Earth, as affrighted, trembleth all,  
If he on it but look;  
And if the mountains he do touch,  
They presently do smoko.

28 I to the Lord Most High will sing  
So long as I shall live;  
And while I being here I will  
To my God praises give.

29 Of him my meditation shall  
Sweet thoughts to me afford;  
And for me, I will rejoice  
In God, my only Lord.

30 From earth let sinners be consumed,  
Let ill men no more be;  
O that my soul, bless thou the Lord,  
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 104. C. M.

1 GIVE thanks to God, call on his name;  
To men his deeds make known,  
Sing ye to him, sing psalms; proclaim  
His wondrous works each one.

2 To glory in his holy name  
Unite with one accord;  
And let the heart of ev'ry one  
Rejoice that seeks the Lord.

3 The Lord Almighty, and his strength,  
With steadfast hands seek ye;  
His blessed and his gracious face  
Seek ye continually.

4 Remember all his mighty deeds,  
The wisdom he hath done,  
The righteous judgments of his mouth,  
Remember them each one.

5 O ye the seed of Abraham,  
Who served him faithfully;  
Ye sons of Jacob whom he chose,  
Keep these in memory.

6 Because he, and he only, is  
The mighty Lord our God;  
In all his righteous judgments are  
In all the earth abroad.

7 His cov'nant he remembered hath,  
That it may ever stand;  
To whomsoever generations he  
His promise did command.

8 Which cov'nant he firmly made  
With faithful Abraham,  
And unto Isaac, by his oath,  
He did renew the same:

9 And unto Jacob, for a law,  
He made it firm and sure,  
A covenant to Isaac,  
Which ever should endure.

10 He said, "I Canaan's land will give  
For heritage to you;  
While they were strangers there, and for,  
In number very few did you."

11 While yet they went from land to land,  
Without a sure abode;  
And while through many kingdoms they  
Did wander far abroad;

12 Yet notwithstanding, suffered he  
No man to do them wrong;  
Yes, for their sake he did reprove  
The Kings, who were great and strong.

13 He said, these... anointed are,  
Touch not, nor do them wrong;  
Nor do the prophets any harm  
That are my belonging.

14 He called for famine on the land,  
And took the staff of bread;  
But yet he sent a man before,  
By whom they should be fed;

15 Ev'n Joseph, whom, I'm moved,  
Said for a slave did they;  
Whose feet they with the fetters hurt,  
And he in bonds lay they.

16 Until the time that his word came  
To give him liberty;  
The word and purpose of the Lord  
Did him in prison try.

17 Then sent the king, and did command  
That he enlarged should be;  
In that the people's ruler was  
Did sent to set him free.

18 To be the lord of all his house  
He raised him, as most fit;  
That of all that he possessed  
He did the charge commit!

19 That at his pleasure he might bid  
The prince of the land;  
And also make his senators  
True wisdom understand.

20 The people then of Israel  
Drove into Egypt came;  
And Jacob for a time sojourned  
Within the land of Ham.

21 And he did greatly by his pow'r  
Increase his people there;  
And stronger than their enemies  
They by his blessing were.

22 Their heart he then to hatred turned  
Against his people there,  
To deal in subtilty with those  
Who his own servants were.

23 His servant Moses then he sent  
And Aaron, chosen one,  
And they the mountains he did great,  
In land of Ham, made known.

24 He doth  
He doth  
He doth

25 The  
In the  
He work

26 He'll  
Into it  
And he  
Trees

27 He sp  
And he  
And fr

28 He se  
Thief  
With go  
Weak

29 Egypt  
Thou  
He spre  
And he

30 They  
Of hea  
He open  
In des

31 For ce  
And se  
With joy  
With g

32 And a  
He for  
That of  
Theat

33 That a  
Accord  
And that  
Give pe

1 PRA  
He tend  
To all

2 God's m  
Or show  
O bless  
And Jus

3 Remem  
Which  
To hid

4 That I  
And in  
And may  
Exit

5 We wi  
And we  
We be

6 The w  
Died y  
Our fat  
They g

7 And th  
And se  
But at t  
Provo

8 Yet no  
Ev'n K  
That as  
His m

9 The R  
And th  
Through  
He ma

10 From  
He did  
And fro  
To the

11 The v  
Not of  
He be  
To his

12 But a  
Untha  
And on  
Did no

13 But r  
And G  
He gaw  
More

14 They  
AI Aeo  
Infa

15 The  
And I  
And all  
It cov

16 And  
A fire  
Infa

17 Bur

44 He darkness sent, and made it dark;  
His word they obeyed:  
He turned their waters into blood,  
And he their fish did slay.

45 The land in plenty brought forth  
In chambers of their kings.  
His word all sorts of fish and fowl  
In all their borders brings.

46 Hall stones for ruin, and flaming fire  
Into their land he sent;  
And he their vines and fig-trees smote;  
Trees of their coasts he rent.

47 He spake, and caterpillars came,  
And locusts did abound;  
Which in their land all herbs consumed,  
And fruits of all their ground.

48 He smote all first-born in their land,  
Chief of their strength each one.  
With gold and silver brought them forth,  
Weak in their tribes were none.

49 Egypt was glad when forth they went,  
Their fear on them did light.  
He spread a cloud for covering,  
And fire to shine by night.

50 They asked, and quails he brought:  
Of heavens killed he them,  
He opened rocks, floods gushed, and ran  
In deserts like a stream.

51 For on his holy promise he,  
And servant Abraham thought,  
With joy his people he elect  
With gladness, forth he brought.

52 And so the heathen's land to them,  
He for possession gave;  
That of the people's labor they  
Inheritance might have.

53 That they his statutes might observe  
According to his laws obey,  
And that they might his laws obey,  
Give praise to the Lord.

PSALM 106. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord, and give him  
For bountiful he is: [thanks,  
His tender mercy shall endure  
To all eternity.

2 God's mighty works who can express?  
Or show forth all his power?  
O how are they that judgment keep,  
And justly do always.

3 Remember me, O Lord, with love,  
Which thou to thine doest bear;  
With thy salvation, O my God,  
To visit me draw near.

4 That I thy chosen's good may see,  
And in thy joy rejoice.  
And may with thine inheritance  
Exult with cheerful voice.

5 We with our fathers have transgressed,  
And done iniquity;  
With them we have transgressors been,  
We have done wickedly.

6 The wonders great, which thou, O Lord,  
Didst work in Egypt land,  
Our fathers, though they saw, yet them  
They did not understand:

7 And they thy mercies' multitude  
Kept not in memory;  
Dut at the sea, ev'n the Red sea,  
Provoked him grievously.

8 Yet notwithstanding he them saved,  
Ev'n for his own name's sake;  
That so he might, to be well known,  
His mighty power make.

9 The Red sea also he rebuked,  
And then dried up it was:  
Through depths, as through the wilderness,  
He made them safely pass.

10 From hands of him that hated them,  
He did his people deliver;  
And from the enemy's cruel hand  
To them redemption gave.

11 The waters overwhelmed their foes,  
Not one was left alive.  
Then they believed his word, and praise  
To him in songs did give.

12 But soon they did his mighty works  
Unthankfully forget,  
And on his counsel and his will  
Did not with patience wait,

13 But much did lust in wilderness,  
And God is desert sent;  
He gave them what they sought, but to  
Their soul he loathsome sent.

14 Moreover Moses, in the camp,  
They envied without cause;  
At Aaron too, the saint of God,  
Inflamed their envy was.

15 The earth did therefore open wide,  
Andathan did he ever press;  
And all Abraham's company  
It covered in that hour.

16 And likewise 'mong their company  
A fire was kindled then;  
And so the hot consuming flame  
Burnt up those wicked men.

17 Yet they at Forch made a calf,  
A molten image they:  
Their glory changed to form of ox  
That in the pastures grazed.

18 They soon forgot the mighty God,  
Who had their Saviour been,  
By whom such great things brought to  
They had in Egypt seen.

19 In land of Ham his wonders works,  
Things terrible did he,  
When he his mighty hand and arm  
Stretched out at the Red sea.

20 He said he would them all destroy,  
Had not, his wrath to stay,  
He chosen Moses stood in breach,  
That them he should not slay.

21 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,  
None did believe his word,  
But murmur'ing in their tents, refused  
To hearken to the Lord.

22 In desert therefore them to slay  
He lifted up his hand:  
Through nations he o'erthrow their seed,  
And scatter in each land.

23 They unto Bull-poor did  
Themselves associate;  
The sacrifices of the dead  
They did probably eat.

24 Thus, by insensations of their own,  
They much provoked his ire;  
At a then upon them suddenly  
The plague broke in as fire.

25 Thus 'Phin' has rose, and Justice did,  
And so the plague did cease;  
That to all ages counted was  
To him for righteousness.

26 And at the waters, where they strove,  
They did him angry make,  
In such a way that ill it fared  
With Moses for their sake:

27 Because they there his spirit meek  
Provoked so bitterly,  
That he with thurst his life did speak  
Words unadvisedly.

28 Nor, as the Lord commanded them,  
Did they the nations slay;  
But with the heathen mingled were,  
And learned of them their way.

29 Moreover they their idols served,  
Which to a snare was turned.  
To demon's they in sacrifice  
Their sons and daughters burned.

30 In their own children's guiltless blood  
Their hands they did imbrue,  
Whom unto Canaan's idols they  
For sacrifices slew.

31 So was the land defiled with blood,  
Maintained with their own;  
And with inventions of their own,  
Which they did stray.

32 Against his people kindled was  
The anger of the Lord,  
They so provoked his wrath that he  
His heritage abhorred.

33 He gave them to the heathen's power;  
Their foes did them command.  
Their wives he them oppressed, they were  
Made subject to their hand.

34 He many times delivered them;  
But with their counsel so  
They him provoked, that for their sin  
They were brought very low.

35 Yet their affliction he beheld,  
When he did hear their cry:  
And he for them his covenant  
Recalled to memory.

36 And in his mercies' multitude  
He did repent, and make  
Them to be pitied of all those,  
Who did them captives take.

37 Save us, O Lord our God, and us  
From heathen nations bring,  
That we thy holy name may thank,  
Thy praises ever sing.

38 Blessed be JEOVAH, Israel's God,  
To all eternity;  
Let all the people say, Amen.  
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 107. C. M.

1 PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;  
His mercies lasting be.  
Let God's redeemed say so, whom he  
From pow'r of foes set free.

2 He gathered them from all the lands,  
From north, south, east, and west.  
They strayed in desert's pathless way,  
No city found to rest.

3 Their weary soul within them faints,  
And thurst did he ever press;  
It troubles them they cry to God,  
He frees them from distress.

4 Them also in a way to walk  
That right is he doth guide,  
And they may be a city gay,  
Wherein they may abide.

5 O that men to the Lord would give  
Praise for his goodness then,  
And for his works of wonder done  
Unto the sons of men!

6 For he the soul that longing is  
Duth fully satisfy:  
With goodness he the hungry soul  
Duth all abundantly.

7 Such as shut up in darkness deep,  
And in death's shade abide,  
Whom strongly hath affliction bound,  
And iron fast have tied:

8 Because against the words of God  
They wrought rebelliously,  
And they the counsel did contemn  
Of him that is Most High.

9 Their heart with sorrow he brought  
They fell, no help could have,  
In trouble then they cried to God,  
He them from straits did save.

10 He out of darkness did them bring,  
And from death's shade them take:  
The bands, wherewith they had been  
Did annular break.

11 O that men to the Lord would give  
Praise for his goodness then,  
And for his works of wonder done  
Unto the sons of men!

12 Because the mighty gates of brass  
In pieces he did tear;  
By him in number also out  
The bars of iron were.

13 Fools, for their sin, and their offence,  
Be sore affliction bear;  
All kind of meat their soul abhors;  
To death's gates draw near.

14 In grief they cry to God; he saves  
Them from their miseries.  
He sends his word, them heals, and them  
From their destruction frees.

15 O that men to the Lord would give  
Praise for his goodness then,  
And for his works of wonder done  
Unto the sons of men!

16 And let them sacrifice to him  
Offerings of thankfulness;  
And let them slow abroad his works  
In songs of joyfulness.

17 To those who go to sea in ships,  
And in great waters trade,  
Jehovah's works and wonders great  
Are in the deep displayed.

18 For he commands, and forth in haste  
The stormy tempest flies,  
Which makes the sea with rolling waves  
Afloat to swell and rise.

19 They mount to heav'n, then to the  
They downward go again;  
Their soul doth faint and melt away  
With trouble and with pain.

20 They reel and stagger like one drunk,  
They are as the sea's foam;  
Then they to God in trouble cry,  
And he relief doth send.

21 The storm is changed into a calm  
At his command and will;  
And so the waves which raged before,  
Now quiet are and still.

22 Then they are glad, because at rest  
And quiet now they be;  
So to the haven he them brings,  
Which they desired to see.

23 O that men to the Lord would give  
Praise for his goodness then,  
And for his works of wonder done  
Unto the sons of men!

24 Among the people when they meet,  
Let them exult with gladness;  
Among assembled elders too,  
In songs advance his fame.

25 He to dry land turns water-springs,  
And floods to wilderness;  
For sirs of those that dwell therein,  
Fit land to barrenness.

26 He to deserts dry and parched  
The standing water brings;  
And grounds which dry and barren were  
He turns to water-springs.

27 And there, for dwelling, he a place  
Duth to the hungry give,  
That they a city may prepare,  
Wherein they in peace may live.

28 There sow the fields, and vineyards  
To yield fruits of increase;  
His blessing makes them multiply,  
Lets not their boasts decrease.

29 Again they much diminished are,  
And brought to low estate;  
Through sorrow and affliction sore,  
And by oppression grieved.

30 He on the princes pours contempt,  
He causes them to stray,  
And wanders in a wilderness,  
In which there is no way.

31 Yet setteth he the poor on high,  
From all his enemies take;  
And he, in number like a flock,  
Duth make him families.

32 They who are righteous shall rejoice,  
When they the same shall see;  
And, as confounded, stop their mouth  
Shall all iniquity.

33 Whom is wise, and who these things  
(Heaven, and thine record,  
Ev'n they shall understand the love,  
And kindness of the Lord.

PSALM 108. C. M.

1 MY heart is fixed, O Lord; I'll sing,  
Ask ye leads melody and harp,  
Myself I'll early raise.

2 I'll praise thee 'mong the people, Lord;  
'Mong nations sing will I:  
Above the heav'n thy mercy's great,  
Thy truth doth reach the sky.

3 Be thou above the heavens, Lord,  
Exalted very high,  
And far above the earth do thou  
Thy glory magnify!

4 That thy beloved people may  
From bondage be set free:  
O do thou save with thy right hand,  
And answer give to me.

5 God in his holiness hath said,  
In this rejoice I will;  
I'll stretch mine hand, and I  
Will smite down Sennacherib's vale.

6 I'll claim claim as mine by right;  
Manasseh mine shall be;  
My head has strength in Ephraim,  
Judah gives laws for me;

7 In Hebron I will wash; my shoe  
I will to Edom tread;  
And o'er the land of Palestine  
I will in triumph go.

8 O who is he will bring me to  
The city fortified?  
O who is he that of the land  
Of Edom will me guide?

9 O God, who hast rejected me,  
This thing will thou not do;  
Ev'n thou, O God, thou who didst not  
Forth with our armies go!

10 Help us from trouble, for the help  
Is vain which man supplies.  
Through God we'll do great acts; he shall  
Tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109. L. M.

1 MY heart is firmly fixed, O God,  
I'll sing and praise thy name to  
My glory, harm, and late avaks. [land;  
The morning I will vocal make.

2 I'll thank thee mid the nations, Lord,  
Among the people praise accord;  
The heavens say thy grace transcends,  
And to the clouds thy truth extends.

3 Be thou o'er heavens high, O God,  
Thy glory o'er the earth show;  
That thy beloved face may stand,  
Near us, and save with thy right hand.

4 God spoken hath with holy voice,  
And I will triumph and rejoice;  
I'll shew signs, and late avaks, go,  
O'er Sennacherib's vale will draw the lines.

5 Manasseh, Gilead too, are mine,  
On Ephraim shall my head recline;  
My ruler I shall Judah grant,  
In Hebron I shall wash my feet.

6 To Edom I will cast my shoe,  
In triumph o'er Philistia go:  
Who to the city fortified?  
To Edom, who will be my guide?

7 O God, do thou our leader be,  
Though we are now cast off from thee;  
For mouths of wicked men to speak  
Against me do not cease:

8 From trouble help, and us restore,  
For vain the help that man can give;  
In God will we great valor show,  
And he our foes will overthrow.

PSALM 110. C. M.

1 O THOU the God of all my praise,  
Do thou not hold thy peace;  
For mouths of wicked men to speak  
Against me do not cease:

2 The mouths of vile, deceitful men  
Against me opened be;  
And with a false and lying tongue  
They have slandered me.

3 They did boast me round about  
With words of hateful spite;  
And though to them no cause I gave,  
Against me they did fight.

4 They for my love became my foes,  
But cowardly I prayed for peace;  
Yea, ill for good and hate for love  
To me they have repaid.

5 Set thou the wicked over him;  
Do thou, on his right hand,  
Give to his greatest enemy,  
Ev'n Saba, leave to stand.

6 And when my foes shall be judged,  
Condemned then let him be;  
And let his prey be turned to sin,  
When he shall call on thee.

7 Make for his days, and in his room  
His charge another bear;  
His children let be fatherless,  
And his wife a widow make.

8 His children let be vagabonds,  
And let continually;  
And from their places desolate  
Seek bread for their supply.

9 Let evildoers extortions  
Catch all he hath away;  
Of all for which he labored hath,  
Let strangers make a prey.

10 Let there be none to pity him,  
Nor any help to lend;  
Nor to his children fatherless  
His mercy to extend.

11 Let his posterity from earth  
Cut off forever be,  
And in the coming age their name  
Be blotted out by thee.

12 Let his father's wickedness  
Still to remembrance call;  
And never let his mother's sin  
Be blotted out at all.

13 But let them all before the Lord  
Appear continually,  
That he may whom from earth  
Cut off their memory.

14 Because his mercy minded not,  
But persecuted still,  
The poor and needy, that he might  
The broken-hearted kill.

15 As he in cursing pleasure took,  
So let it to him be;  
As he delighted not to bless,  
So bless him not at all.

16 He cursing as a robe put on;  
So let his curse reced;  
Like water through his bowels flow,  
And in his bones like oil.

17 And like the garment covering him,  
So let it round him be,  
And as a girdle wherewith he  
Is girt continually.

18 From God let this be their reward  
That envious are to me,  
And their reward that speak against  
My soul maliciously.

19 O God the Lord, for thy name's sake,  
Do thou appear for me;  
Since good and sweet thy mercy is,  
From trouble set me free.

20 I am afflicted very much;  
I weep and am in pain;  
My heart within me is smitten in  
And wounded very sore.

21 I like a shade declining pass,  
I'm like the locust tossed;  
My knees from fasting weakened are,  
My flesh hath melted fast.

22 A vile reproach I also am  
Made unto them all;  
And they that did upon me look  
Did shake their heads at all.

23 O do thou grant thy help to me,  
Who art my God and Lord;  
And for thy tongue mercy's sake,  
Deliverance afford.

24 That they thereby may know that this  
Is thy almighty hand;  
And that, O Lord, thou hast done this,  
They well may understand.

25 Although they curse with spite, yet,  
Bless thou with loving voice; O Lord,  
Thou wilt with shame when they arise;  
Thy servant let rejoice.

26 Those that my adversaries are,  
Let them be clothed with shame,  
And as a mantle, let their own  
Confusion cover them.

27 But as for me, I with my mouth  
Will greatly praise the Lord;  
And I among the multitude  
His praises will record.

28 For at the right hand of the poor  
Shall stand the Lord, since thou wilt;  
To see him from all those that would  
Coudann his soul to die.

#### PSALM 109. L. M.

1 **O** GOD, whom I in praise adore,  
Be silent in my cause no more.  
Their mouths the wicked open wide;  
Against me hypocrites have lied.

2 With words of hate they throng around,  
And fight, although no cause be found.  
My love provokes their bitter spite,  
But I in constant peace delight.

3 With evil they my good reward,  
With hatred meet my kind regard.  
Place him beneath the wicked's hand,  
And on his right let Satan stand.

4 In judgment let his plea be turned,  
And let his prayer to sin be turned.  
His days be few, and in his room  
To others let another come.

5 A widow let his wife be left;  
His children of their sire bereft;  
Let them be scattered far from home,  
And begging bread through desolate roam.

6 Extortions let his substance take,  
His toll a prey let strangers make.  
Let him from none compassed know,  
None to his orphans favor show.

7 His seed let perish in his shame,  
The coming age blot out their name;  
His father's sin Jehovah mind,  
His mother's sin no garden find.

8 Let them with God ne'er be forgot,  
Till he from earth their memory blot;  
For he remembered not to show  
Compassion to the sons of woe.

9 The poor and those with want distressed,  
He persecuted and oppressed;  
He them pursued to make his prey,  
And broken-hearted ones to slay.

10 The curse he loved on him shall rest,  
No blessing not, shall not be blest.  
Hisself with cursing he arranged,  
To him shall cursing to reward.

11 In him like water it shall flow,  
Like oil through all his bones shall go;  
Like oilment it shall clothe him o'er,  
A girdle binding evermore.

12 Foes and accusers, from the Lord,  
Shall find in cursing their reward,  
Not God the Lord, for thy name's sake,  
For no in mercy undertake.

13 Because thy grace is rich and free,  
From all my foes deliver me,  
From all my foes deliver me,  
My heart without is pierced with grief.

14 Like locusts thou, like feeding shade,  
By days to pass away no more,  
Through many fasts my strength decline;  
My knees are weak, my body pine.

15 To thee a vile reproach I'm made,  
On me they look and shake the head.  
O Lord, my body let never be,  
In thy great mercy save thou me.

16 That this to them, Lord, may be known,  
Hear by thy mighty hand be done,  
They curse, but let their curse be vain;  
Thy blessing, Lord, let me obtain.

17 When thou thy arise shamed let them be,  
But make thy servant glad in thee.  
Let feet be covered with disgrace,  
And mantle o'er with shame their face.

18 My mouth shall greatly praise the Lord,  
Yes, with the throng his praise reced;  
For on the poor's right hand shall he  
Stand up, his soul from wrong to free.

#### PSALM 110. C. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH to my Lord thou said,  
Sit thou at my right hand,  
Until I make thy foes a stool,  
On which thy feet may stand.

2 The Lord shall out of Zion send,  
The rod of thy great power;  
In midst of all thine enemies  
Be thou the governor.

3 A willing people in the day  
Of pow'r shall come to thee,  
In holy beauties from mor'n's womb;  
Thy youth like dew shall be.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and from his oath  
He never will depart,  
Of th' anker of Micah's oath  
A priest thou ever art.

5 The glorious and mighty Lord,  
That sits at thy right hand,  
Shall, in his day of wrath, strike through  
The kings that him withstand.

6 Among the heathen he shall judge,  
The nations fill with dread,  
And over all the countries wide  
He wound shall every head.

7 The brook that runneth in the way  
With drink shall him supply;  
And, for this cause, in triumph he  
Shall lift his head on high.

#### PSALM 110. S. M.

1 **P**Raise Lord to my Lord said,  
At my right hand sit thou,  
Until I make thy enemies  
Beneath thy feet to bow.

2 Thy rod of strength the Lord  
Shall out of Zion send,  
And over all thy enemies  
Shall thy pow'r extend.

3 And in the day when thou  
Doest thy great power take,  
They people shall themselves to thee  
Do as will off'ring make.

4 In basements, holy robes,  
Armed they come to thee;  
As dew-drops from the morning womb,  
Thy youth shall ever be.

5 The Lord an oath hath sworn,  
An oath he will not break;  
Forever like Micah's oath,  
Thy priesthood I will make.

6 The sovereign Lord who sits  
At thy right hand as king,  
Shall strike through kings in that dread  
When he shall vengeance bring. [day]

7 The heathen he shall judge,  
And fill the land with dead;  
He over countries great and wide,  
Shall smite and wound th' head.

8 And in his way, the brook  
His thirst shall satisfy,  
And thus refreshed, the conqu'ring Lord  
Shall lift his head on high.

#### PSALM 110. L. P. M.

1 **J**EHOVAH to my Lord thou spake,  
Till I thy feet thy footstool make,  
Sit thou in state at my right hand;  
God shall from Zion send abroad  
O'er nations all thy mighty rod,  
And thy foes thy throne shall stand.

2 Thou, in thy power's triumphant day,  
Thy willing nations shalt obey;  
And when thy rising bears thy view,  
Shall all, redeemed from error's night,  
Appear as numberless and bright  
As crystal drops of morning dew.

3 The Lord unchanging oath has made,  
"Micah's oath thy priestly grade,  
The sovereign Lord, at thy right hand,  
Shall strike through princes of the land,  
While awful anger flames around.

4 Among the heathen judge he will;  
Unnumbered dead the land all fill,  
The nations' chief shall smitten lie.  
Thou break that runneth in the way,  
His burning thirst shall slake that day,  
And he shall lift his head on high.

#### PSALM 111. C. M.

1 **P**RAISE ye the Lord: with all my  
I will God's praise declare, [heart  
Even when assemblies of the just  
And congregations are.

2 Jehovah's works are very great,  
The wonders of his might;  
Sought out they are of every one  
Who in them takes delight.

3 His work most honorable is,  
Most glorious and pure,  
And his untainted righteousness  
Forever doth endure.

4 His works of wonder he hath made  
To be remembered well:  
In grace and in compassion great  
Jehovah doth excel.

5 The Lord provideth food for all  
Who truly do him fear;  
And evermore his covenant  
He in his mind will bear.

6 He did the power of his works  
To his own people show.  
That he his people's heritage  
Upon them might bestow.

7 His hands' works all are truth and right;  
All his commandments are sure;  
And, done in truth and uprightness,  
They evermore endure.

8 He to his chosen people sent  
Redemption by his pow'r;  
His covenant he did command  
To be forevermore.

9 His name alone most holy is,  
In fear to be adored,  
Of wisdom the beginning is  
To truly fear the Lord.

10 Good understanding have they all  
Who can fully obey  
His just commandments every one;  
His praise endure for aye.

#### PSALM 113. C. M.

1 **P**RAISE ye the Lord; that man is  
Who doth do Jehovah fear; [blest  
Yes, blest is he whose great delight  
His holy precepts are.

2 His offering for their might shall be  
Upon the earth renewed;  
The generation of the just  
In blessing shall abound.

3 Abundant wealth within his house  
Shall ever be in store;  
And his unspotted righteousness  
Endures for evermore.

4 Light to the upright doth arise,  
Though he in darkness be;  
Compassionate and merciful,  
And ever just is he.

5 A good man doth his favor show  
And doth to others lend;  
He with discretion his affairs  
Will guide unto the end.

6 There surely is not any thing  
That ever shall him move;  
The righteous man's memorial  
Shall everlasting prove.

7 When evil tidings he shall hear,  
He shall not be afraid;  
His heart be fixed, his confidence  
Upon the Lord is stayed.

8 Establish, firmly is his heart,  
He shall be shak'd not be,  
Until upon his enemies  
He his desire shall see.

9 He hath dispersed his wealth abroad,  
And given to the poor;  
From him with honor shall be raised,  
His righteousness endure.

10 The wicked shall he see, and grieve,  
His teeth gnash, melt away;  
What wicked men do most desire  
Shall utterly decay.

#### PSALM 113. L. M.

1 **H**OW blest the man that fears the  
Lord.  
And makes his law his chief delight;  
His seed shall share his great reward,  
And on the earth be men of might.

2 Abounding wealth shall bless his home,  
His righteousness shall still endure,  
To him shall light arise in gloom;  
He's kind, compassionate and pure.

3 The good will favor show, and lend,  
And his affairs discreetly guide;  
Unmoved he stands till life shall end,  
His name and honor shall abide.

4 No evil tidings shall he fear;  
His heart doth on the Lord repose;  
He stands unmoved by dangers near,  
Till he shall see his prostrate foes.

5 Dispensing gifts among the poor,  
His liberal hands their wants supply;  
His righteousness shall still endure,  
His pow'r shall be exalted high.

6 The wicked shall his honor see,  
Consume with grief his flesh and wall;  
Their hopes shall disappointed be,  
And their desire forever fall.

#### PSALM 113. C. M.

1 **P**RAISE God, ye servants of the Lord,  
Praise God, his name adore,  
Yes, blessed be the name of God  
Henceforth and evermore.

2 From rising sun to where it sets,  
God's name is to be praised,  
Above all nations God is high,  
"God's name" his glory raised.

3 Unto the Lord one God that dwells  
On high, who can compare?  
Himself that humbly things to see  
In heav'n and earth can see.

4 He from the dust doth raise the poor,  
That very low doth lie;  
And from the dunghill lifts the man  
Oppressed with poverty.

5 That he may highly him advance,  
And with the princes set,  
With those that of his people are;  
The chief, ev'n princes great.

6 The barren woman hush to keep  
He maketh, and to be  
Of sons a mother full of joy,  
Praise to the Lord give ye.

#### PSALM 113. L. M.

1 **P**RAISE God, ye servants of the Lord,  
Praise, praise his name with one  
Bless ye the Lord, his name adore [accord;  
From this time forth forevermore.

2 From rising unto setting sun,  
Praised be the Lord, the mighty one,  
O'er nations all God reigns supreme,  
Above the heavens his glorious beam.

3 O who is like the Lord, our God,  
Who makes the heavens his abode;  
Who stoops to look from his high throne  
What things in heaven and earth are done?

4 From dust he makes the poor to rise,  
The needy who in dunghill lies;  
That he with princes may him place,  
With princes of his chosen race.

5 He gives the barren woman joy,  
In keeping house she finds employ,  
And children joy to her afford,  
Praise ye Jehovah; praise the Lord.

#### PSALM 114. C. M.

1 **W**HEN Israel out of Egypt went,  
And did his dwelling change,  
When Jacob's house went out from those  
That were of language strange.

2 He Judah did his holy place,  
His kingdom Israel's bed;  
The sea beheld, and quickly fled,  
And Jordan backward back.

3 Like rams the mountains, and like lambs  
The hills skipped to and fro,  
O see, why field's them Jordan, back  
Why hast thou driven so?

4 Ye mountains great, why was it so  
That ye did skip like rams?  
And wherefore was it, little hills,  
That ye did leap like lambs?

5 O at the presence of the Lord,  
Earth, tremble thou for fear,  
Because the presence of the God  
Of Jacob doth appear:

6 Who in the desert from the rock  
Did standing water bring;  
And by his power turned the flint  
Into a water-spring.

PSALM 118. L. M.

1 WHEN Israel had from Egypt gone,  
Jacob from men of speech un-  
Thou Jahah was his holy place, [known,  
And his dominion Israel's race.

2 The sea, affrighted, saw and fled;  
Back Jordan driven was with dread;  
The lofty mountains skipped like rams,  
And all the little hills like lambs.

3 What ailed thee that thou fledst, O sea?  
Thou, Jordan, that thou didst flee?  
Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams?  
And all ye little hills like lambs!

4 Earth, tremble, for the Lord is near,  
Before the God of Jacob fear;  
Who from the rock did water bring,  
And made the flint a water-spring.

PSALM 114. H. M.

1 WHEN Israel again  
Was out of Egypt brought,  
And Jacob's house from noon  
Whose language they knew not,  
Thou Jahah was his holy place,  
And his dominion Israel's race.

2 His face the sea discerned,  
It hasted every way,  
The Jordan backward turned—  
Its waters were afraid;  
Behold! the mountains skipped like rams,  
And all the little hills like lambs.

3 What ailed thee, O thou sea,  
That thou fledst at the sight?  
Thou, Jordan! what ailed thee,  
That thou didst turn in flight?  
Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams?  
And ye, ye little hills, like lambs!

4 Let all the earth abroad  
Before Jehovah fear;  
And tremble when the God  
Of Israel draws near—  
Who from the rock did water bring,  
Who made the flinty rock a spring.

PSALM 115. O. M.

1 NOT unto us, Lord, not to us,  
But do thou glory take,  
To thy own name, ev' for thy truth,  
And for thy mercy's sake.

2 O wherefore should the heathen say,  
Where is their God now gone?  
But our God in the heavens dwells,  
What pleased him he hath done.

3 Their idols silver are and gold,  
The work of men they be,  
Though mouths they have, they do not  
And eyes, they do not see; [speak;

4 Though ears they have, they do not  
Their noise hear nor; [hear;  
Hands, feet, but handle not, nor walk;  
Nor speak they through their throat.

5 Like them their makers are, and all  
On them their trust that build.  
O Israel, trust thou in the Lord,  
He is their help and shield.

6 O Aaron's house, trust in the Lord,  
Their help and shield he be.  
Ye that fear God, trust in the Lord,  
Their help and shield he'll be.

7 The Lord of us hath mindful been,  
And he will bless us still;  
He will the house of Israel bless,  
Bless Aaron's house he will.

8 Both small and great, that fear the Lord,  
He will them ever bless;  
The Lord will you, and aid your need,  
'Till more and more increase.

9 Ye truly blest are ye of God,  
Who made the earth and heav'n,  
The heav'n, yea heav'n, are God's, but the  
Earth to man's name hath giv'n.

10 The dead, and who to silence go,  
God's praise do not record.  
But henceforth we forever will  
Bless God. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM 116. C. M.

1 LOVE the Lord, because my voice  
And prayer he did hear,  
I, while I live, will call on him,  
Who bowed to me his ear.

2 Of death the cords and sorrows did  
About me come as snare,  
The pains of hell took hold on me,  
I grief and trouble found.

3 Upon the name of God the Lord  
I then did call, and cry,  
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,  
I do thee humbly pray.

4 God merciful and righteous is,  
Yea, gracious is our Lord.  
God saves the meek: I was brought low,  
He did me help add.

5 O thou my soul, do thou return  
Unto thy quiet rest;  
For, largely, unto thee, the Lord  
His bounty hath express'd.

6 For my afflicted soul, from death  
Delivered was by thee;  
Thou didst my mourning eyes from tears,  
My foot from falling, free.

7 I in the land of those that live  
I will walk the Lord before.  
I did believe, and therefore spake:  
I was afflicted sore.

8 I said, when I was in my haste,  
That all men hate me,  
Thou shalt I render to the Lord  
For all his gifts to me.

9 Will of salvation take the cup,  
In God's name will I call;  
I'll pay my vows now to the Lord  
Before his people all.

10 In God's sight dear is his saint's death,  
Thy servant, and thy handmaid's son;  
My hands thou didst wash,  
I shall them all destroy.

11 To thee thank-off'rings I will give,  
And on God's name will call.  
I'll pay my vows now to the Lord  
Before his people all;

12 Within the courts of God's own house,  
Within the midst of thee,  
O city of Jerusalem,  
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 116. L. M.

1 LOVE the Lord, for he did hear  
My voice and supplications all;  
Because he hath inclined his ear,  
I while I live, will on him call.

2 Death's sorrows compassed me around,  
The pains of hell shook all my frame,  
I trouble great and sorrow found,  
Then called I on Jehovah's name.

3 O Lord, I humbly thee entreat,  
From all distress redeem my soul;  
The kindness of the Lord is great,  
Our God is just and merciful.

4 The simple with his care are blest;  
I was brought low, God rescued me;  
My soul, return thou to thy rest,  
Great love the Lord hath shown to thee.

5 For thou from death hast saved me, Lord,  
And thou hast freed my eyes from tears,  
My foot from falling hast secured,  
With God I'll walk, through all my years.

6 As I bellered, so spake I then,  
When great affliction on me pressed;  
'How false, how faithless are all men!  
Were words I uttered in my haste.

7 What if return, Lord, can I make  
For all thy gifts on me bestowed?  
The cup of blessing I will take,  
And call upon the name of God.

8 Before God's people I'll appear,  
And pay my vows there with delight;  
The death of saints to God is dear,  
Must precious in Jehovah's sight.

9 O Lord, the high and holy one,  
I am a servant unto thee,  
Thy servant and thy handmaid's son,  
Thou hast from bonds delivered me.

10 With sacrifice of thanks I'll go,  
And on Jehovah's name will call;  
Will pay to God the rest of one,  
In presence of his people all.

11 Yea, I will pay my vows to God  
In mid- of thee, Jerusalem,  
Within the courts of God's abode,  
Praise ye Jehovah, praise his name.

PSALM 117. C. M.

1 ALL ye nations of the earth,  
Praise ye the mighty Lord;  
And all ye people magnify  
His name with one accord.

2 For great to us his mercies are,  
And lovingkindness:  
His truth endures for evermore.  
The Lord O do ye bless.

PSALM 117. 8s and 7s.

1 PRAISE Jehovah, all ye nations,  
Praise ye all ye people praise proclaim;  
For his grace and lovingkindness,  
O sing praises to his name.

2 Great to us hath been his mercy,  
Sweet faithful in his love his name,  
Through all ages it endureth,  
Hallelujah, praise the Lord.

PSALM 118. C. M.

1 PRAISE the Lord, for he is good;  
His grace is ever sure.  
Let Israel now say, His grace  
Forever doth endure.

2 Let Aaron's house now say, His grace  
Forever doth endure.  
Let those who fear the Lord now say,  
His grace is ever sure.

3 In the Lord I in trouble called,  
The Lord gave an ear to me;  
In a large place did me set,  
From trouble made me free.

4 The mighty Lord is on my side,  
I will not be afraid;  
For any thing that man can do  
I shall not be dismayed.

5 The Lord doth take my part with them  
That render help to me,  
And therefore my desire on those  
Who hate me I shall see.

6 It better is to trust the Lord,  
Than trust in man's defence,  
Yea, better trust the Lord than place  
In princes confidence.

7 Against me all the nations joined,  
They compassed me about;  
But in the Lord's most holy name,  
I shall them all root out.

8 They have encompassed me about,  
They compassed to annoy;  
But in the Lord's most holy name  
I shall them all destroy.

9 As bees they compassed me about,  
But, like the thorns that flame,  
They have been quenched; and them  
Destroy in God's own name. [shall I

10 Thou sore hast threatened, that I might fall,  
The Lord gave help to me;  
Jehovah is my strength and song,  
And my salvation free.

11 In dwellings of the just, the voice  
Of joy and health shall be;  
The right hand of the mighty Lord  
Doth ever valiantly.

12 The right hand of the mighty Lord  
Exalted is on high;  
The right hand of the mighty Lord  
Doth ever valiantly.

13 I shall not die, but live, and shall  
The works of God declare.  
The Lord hath sorely chastened me,  
But yet my life did spare.

14 O set ye open unto me  
The gates of righteousness;  
And let me enter into them,  
And I the Lord will bless.

15 This is the gate of God, by it  
Thou shalt enter in;  
I will thee praise, for thou hast heard'st,  
And hast my cry been.

16 That stone is made hush corner-stone  
Which builders did despise:  
This is the doing of the Lord,  
And wondrous in our eyes.

17 This is the day the Lord hath made,  
In it we glad will be.  
Save now, I pray thee, Lord, I pray,  
Send now prosperity.

18 O blest be he who comes to save  
In God's most holy name;  
The blessing from the house of God  
Upon you we proclaim.

19 The Lord is God; he unto us  
Hath made the light arise;  
O hnd ye to the altar's horns,  
With cords, the sacrifice.

20 Thou art my God, I will thee praise;  
My God, I'll thee extol.  
Praise God, for he is good; his grace  
Endures through ages all.

PSALM 118. L. M.

1 THE Lord is good; O bless his name;  
His mercy ever is the same,  
And let the house of Israel say,  
His tender mercy lasts for aye.

2 Let Aaron's house this truth declare,  
Jehovah's mercies endless are.  
Let all that fear the Lord proclaim,  
His mercy ever is the same.

3 I called on God in time of grief;  
He heard my prayer, and sent relief.  
The Lord to rescue me is near;  
What man can do I will not fear.

4 The Lord doth take my part with those  
Who give me help against my foes;  
My desire shall therefore see  
On those who hated best to me.

5 Better to trust the Lord than trust  
The help of man, my foe,  
Better to trust Jehovah's grace,  
Than confidence in princes place.

6 The Lord is all around me came;  
Thou hast destroyed in God's great name,  
They gathered, and around me came;  
I'll cut them off in God's great name.

7 Like bees they swarm in forest trees,  
They shall be quenched like thorns on fire.  
In God's great name shall prevail,  
And those destroy who are small.

8 Thou hast thrust sore at me to slay,  
But thou hast been my help and stay.  
My strength and aid is God the Lord;  
To me he safely doth add.

9 The voice of joy and saving grace  
Is in the right hand of the Lord above,  
In mighty deeds, both valiant prove.

10 The Lord's right hand is lifted high,  
The Lord's right hand doth valiantly,  
I shall not die, but live, and shall  
Jehovah's mercies work and ways.

11 Jehovah hath me chastened sore,  
But unto death did he give o'er.  
Unfold the gates of righteousness,  
I'll enter in the Lord to bless.

12 This gate doth to the Lord belong,  
And hither shall the righteous throng.  
I will thee praise, for thou hast heard,  
And hast become my Saviour, Lord.

13 The stone which builders did disdain  
Is now become chief corner-stone.  
This from Jehovah's work arose,  
And it is wondrous in our eyes.

14 This day God made; with cheerful  
I did it all through praise and joy.  
Save now, O Lord, we plead with thee;  
Lord, send us now prosperity.

15 Him ever blest do we proclaim,  
Who cometh in Jehovah's name;  
We from the place of his abode  
Have blest you in the name of God.

16 Jehovah is the God of might;  
And he to us hath given light.  
Bring to the altar's horns, and bind  
The sacrifice with cords confined.

17 My God thou art; with cord will I bind  
I will call thee, my God,  
The Lord is good; O praise his name;  
His mercy ever is the same.

PSALM 119. C. M.

PART I.

1 HOW blest are they whose lives are  
In the law of the Lord; [pure,  
Who in the Lord's most holy name,  
Do walk, and do not stray.

2 O blest are they who to observe  
His statutes are inclined;  
And who do seek the living God  
With their whole heart and mind.

3 Such in his ways do walk, and they  
Do no iniquity.  
Thou hast commanded us to keep  
Thy precepts carefully.

4 O that thy statutes to observe  
Thou wouldst permit my ways direct!  
Then shall I not be confounded,  
When I Thy precepts all respect.

5 Then with integrity of heart  
Thou wilt I praise and bless,  
When I the judgments all have learned  
Of thy pure righteousness.

6 That I will keep thy statutes all,  
Firmly resolved have I;  
O do not thou, most gracious God,  
Forget me utterly.

PART II.

7 By what means shall a young man learn  
His way to cleanse, O Lord I  
By taking careful heed to it,  
According to thy word.

8 Unsignificantly have I sought  
With all my soul and heart;  
O never let me from the path  
Of thy commands depart.

9 Thy word I in my heart have hid,  
That I offend not thee.  
O Lord, thou ever blest art,  
Thy statutes teach thou me.

10 The judgments of thy mouth, each one  
My lips recounted have;  
More joy thy testimonies' way  
Than riches all me gave.

11 I will thy holy precepts make  
My meditation still,  
And have respect to all thy ways  
Continually I will.

12 Upon thy statutes my delight  
Shall constantly be set;  
And thy grace I never will  
Thy holy law forget.

PART III.

13 With me, thy servant, in thy grace,  
Deal bountifully, Lord;  
That by thy favor I may live,  
And duly keep thy word.

14 Unveil my eyes, that of thy law  
I may discern the way of truth.  
I am a stranger on this earth,  
Hide not thy laws from me.

15 My soul within me breaks, and doth  
Much fainting still endure,  
Through longing that it hath all times  
Unto thy judgments pure.

16 Thou hast rebuked the cruel proud,  
Who from thy precepts remove,  
Reproach and shame withdraw from me,  
For I thy laws observe.

17 Against me princes spoke with spite,  
While they in council sat;  
But thy servant did upon  
Thy statutes meditate.

18 Thy testimonies also are  
My comfort and delight;  
They are as my counsellors,  
To guide my steps aright.

19 My soul is cleaving to the dust;  
No quicken by thy word.  
My ways I showed, thou hast me heard;  
Teach me thy statutes, Lord.

20 The way of thy commandments teach,  
So all thy works that wondrous are  
I will to others show.

21 My soul doth melt, and drop away,  
For heaviness and grief;  
To me, according to thy word,  
Give strength, and relief.

22 O let the wicked way of the  
Bowed far from me be,  
And graciously thy holy law  
Do thou grant unto me.

23 I of the perfect way of truth  
My choice have freely made;  
Thy judgments that most righteous are  
Before me I have laid.

24 I to thy testimonies cleave;  
Shame do not on me cast.  
I'll run thy precepts' way, because  
My heart's been taught thy hast.

25 Teach me, O Lord, the perfect way  
Of thy commandments,  
And to observe it to the end  
I will my heart incline.

26 Give understanding unto me,  
So keep thy law shall I;  
I'll with integrity of heart  
Observe it carefully.

27 In thy law's path makes me to go:  
For I delight therein.  
My heart unto thy precepts turns,  
And not to worldly gain.

28 O do thou turn away mine eyes  
From viewing vanity;  
And in thy good and holy way  
Be pleased to quicken me.

29 Confirm to me thy gracious word,  
Which I did gladly hear,  
To me, thy servant, Lord; I am  
Devoted to thy fear.

30 Turn thou away my feared reproach;  
For good thy judgments be,  
Lo, for thy precepts I have longed:  
In thy truth quicken me.

31 Let thy sweet mercies also come  
And visit me, O Lord;  
Let thy salvation come to me,  
According to thy word.

32 So shall I have where'er with I may  
Give him an answer just,  
Who spitefully reproacheth me;  
Or in thy word I trust.

33 The word of truth out of my mouth  
Take thou not for a lie;  
For on thy righteous judgments, Lord,  
Doth all my hope rely.

34 For will I keep forevermore  
Thy law continually,  
Because I all thy precepts seek,  
I'll walk as liberty.

35 I'll speak thy word to kings, and I  
With shame will not be moved;  
I ever will delight myself  
In those thy laws I loved.

36 To thy commandments, which I loved,  
My hands lift up I will;  
And I will also meditate  
Upon thy statutes still.

37 Remember, Lord, thy gracious word  
Thou to thy servant spak'st;  
Which, for the ground of my sure hope,  
Thou causatest me to take.

38 By this thy word in my distress  
Great comfort I have known,  
For in my straits I am revived  
By this thy word alone.

39 The men whose hearts with pride are  
Did greatly me deride;  
But yet from thy servant's mouth  
I have not heard aside.

40 Thy righteous judgments which thou  
Make known of old, O Lord,  
I have remembered, and to use  
They comfort did afford.

41 Great fear took hold on me, because  
Ill uses thy law forsake,  
In my house of pilgrimage  
Thy laws my songs do make.

42 Thy name by night, Lord, I recalled,  
And I have kept thy law,  
And this I had, because that I  
Thy precepts kept with a care.

43 Thou my sure portion art alone,  
Which I God choose, O Lord;  
I have resolved, and said, that I  
Would keep thy holy word.

44 With all my heart I did entreat  
Thy face and favor free;  
According to thy gracious word  
Be merciful to me.

45 I thought upon my former ways,  
With care did I consider,  
And to thy testimonies pure  
I then did turn my feet.

46 I did not stay, nor linger long,  
As those that stoulish are;  
But hastily thy laws to keep  
Myself I did prepare.

47 The wicked bands me robbed; yet I  
Thy precepts did not slight;  
I'll rise at midnight thee to praise,  
Ev'n for thy judgments right.

48 I am companion to all those  
Who fear, and thee obey,  
O Lord, thy mercy fill the earth:  
Teach me thy laws, I pray.

49 Well hast thou with thy servant dealt,  
As thou didst promise give,  
Good judgment me, and knowledge teach,  
For I thy word believe.

50 Before I chastened was I strayed;  
But now I keep thy word.  
Both good thou art, and good thou dost:  
Teach me thy statutes, Lord.

51 The men whose hearts are full of pride  
Against me forged a lie;  
But for me, with all my heart  
Thy precepts keep will I.

52 These hearts through worldly ease and  
Are great and heavy grown;  
But my delight, O Lord, is placed  
Upon thy law alone.

53 It hath been very good for me  
That I afflicted was,  
And in thy good and holy way  
And learn thy holy laws.

54 The law which from thy mouth pro-  
ceeds,  
To me is better far  
Than many thousands and great sums  
Of gold and silver are.

55 Thy hands have made and fashioned  
Teach me thy laws, O Lord;  
They who the fear shall joy to see  
Me trusting in thy word.

56 That righteous all thy judgments are  
I know, and do confess;  
And that thou hast afflicted me  
To truth and faithfulness.

57 O let thy kindness merciful,  
I pray thee, comfort me,  
As to thy servant promised was,  
In faithfulness, by thee.

58 And let thy tender mercies come  
To me, that I may live;  
Because thy holy laws to me  
A pure delight do give.

59 O let the proud be put to shame,  
For they, without a cause,  
With me perversely dealt; but I  
Will muse upon thy laws.

60 Let such as fear thee, and have known  
Thy statutes, turn to me.  
My heart make sound in all thy laws,  
That thou I never be.

61 My soul for thy salvation faints;  
Yet I thy word believe,  
Mine eyes fall for thy word: I say,  
When wilt thou comfort give!

62 For like a bottle I'm become,  
Which in the smoke is set;  
But still thy righteous statutes, Lord,  
I never do forget.

63 How many are thy servant's days?  
When wilt thou execute  
Just judgment on these wicked men  
That do me persecute?

64 The proud for me have pits prepared,  
Which is against thy laws,  
But words all faithful are help me,  
Pursued without a cause.

65 They so consumed me, that on earth  
My life they scarce did leave;  
Thy precepts yet forgot I not,  
But close to them did cleave.

66 According to thy mercy, Lord,  
Me quicken and preserve;  
The testimony of thy mouth  
So shall I still observe.

67 Thy word forever is, O Lord,  
In heaven settled fast;  
And unto generations all  
Thy faithfulness doth last.

68 The earth by thee established was,  
By thee it doth remain,  
While for thy word thy servants all,  
For thou didst so ordain.

69 Unless in thy most perfect law  
My soul delights had found,  
I should have perished at the time  
My troubles did abound.

70 Thy precepts I will never forget;  
They break in me as bread;  
Lord, I am thine; O save thou me:  
Thy precepts I have sought.

71 For me the wicked have laid wait,  
Me seeking to destroy;  
But I thy testimonies have true  
Consider with thy joy.

72 An end of all perfection here  
I have beheld, O God:  
But as for thy commendation, Lord,  
It is exceeding broad.

73 O how I love thy law! I in  
My study all the day;  
It makes me wileen my foes;  
For it doth with me stay.

74 Than all my teachers now I have  
More understanding far;  
Because my meditations all,  
Thy testimonies are.

75 In understanding I excel  
Those that the ancient are;  
I muse to keep thy precepts all  
Has been my constant care.

76 My feet from each ill way I stayed,  
That I might keep thy word.  
From thy judgments have not swerved;  
For thou hast taught me, Lord.

77 How sweet unto me taste, O Lord,  
Are all thy words of truth!  
Yea, I do find them sweeter far  
Than honey to my mouth.

78 I through thy precepts that are pure,  
Do understanding get;  
I therefore ev'ry way that's false  
With all my heart do hate.

79 Thy word is to my feet a lamp,  
And to my path a light,  
I will perform, as I have sworn,  
To keep thy judgments right.

80 I with affliction very sore  
Am overwhelmed, O Lord;  
In mercy raise and quicken me,  
According to thy word.

81 The free-will offerings of my mouth  
Accept, I thee beseech:  
And unto me, O Lord, do thou  
Thy judgments clearly teach.

82 Though still my soul be in my hand,  
Thy laws I'll not forget.  
I erred not from them, though far  
The wicked snares did set.

83 I of thy testimonies have  
Above all things made choice,  
To be my heritage for ever;  
For they my heart rejoice.

84 With care I have my heart inclined,  
That it should all attend,  
Thy statutes always to observe,  
And keep them to the end.

85 I hate the thoughts of vanity,  
But love thy law do I.  
My shield and hiding-place thou art:  
On thy word rely.

86 All ye that evil-doers are  
From me depart away;  
Because the precepts of my God  
I purpose to obey.

87 According to thy faithful word  
Uphold and strengthen me,  
That all mine end, and of my hope  
Ashamed may never be.

88 Hold thou me up, so shall I be  
In peace and safety still;  
And to thy statutes have respect  
Continually I will.

89 Thou tread'st down all that love to  
False their deceit doth prove,  
Who men like driven, thy dust cast off:  
Thy law I therefore love.

90 For fear of thee my very flesh  
Doth tremble, O Lord;  
And of thy righteous judgments, Lord,  
My soul is much afraid.

91 To others I have judgment done,  
Performing justice right;  
O do not then deliver me  
To my oppressor's might.

92 For good to me thy servant, Lord,  
Thy servant's surely be:  
And from oppression of the proud  
Do thou deliver me.

93 My eyes do fall with looking long  
For thy salvation great,  
While for thy word of righteousness  
I earnestly do wait.

94 In mercy with thy servant deal,  
Thy statutes to me show;  
I am thy servant, wisdom give,  
That I thy laws may know.

95 "Thy times for thee to work, O Lord,  
Thy soul them keeps with care;  
The entrance of thy word gives light,  
Makes wise who simple are."

96 Concerning all things thy commands  
I therefore judge aright;  
And ev'ry false and wicked way  
Is hateful in my sight.

97 Thy statutes, Lord, are wonderful,  
My soul them keeps with care;  
The entrance of thy word gives light,  
Makes wise who simple are.

98 My mouth I also opened wide,  
And painted earnestly,  
While after thy commandments all,  
I longed exceedingly.

99 Lord, look on me, and merciful  
Do thou unto me prove,  
As thou art wont to do to those  
Thy name who truly love.

100 O let my footsteps in thy word  
Be right as the ancient are;  
Let no iniquity obtain  
Dominion over me.

101 From man's oppression save thou me:  
So keep thy laws I will.  
Thy face make in thy servant shine;  
Teach me thy statutes still.

102 Great streams of waters from my eyes  
Ran down, because I saw  
How wicked men run on in sin,  
And do not keep thy law.

103 O Lord, thou ever righteous art;  
Thy judgments are upright,  
Thy statutes, which thou hast ordained  
Most faithful are and right.

104 My soul hath me consumed, because  
They who against me rise,  
Thy holy words forgotten have  
And they thy laws despise.

105 Thy word is very pure; so it  
Thy servant's heart is true;  
Despised and small am I; yet I  
Thy laws do not forget.

106 Thy righteousness is righteousness  
Which ever doth endure;  
Thy holy law, Lord, also is  
The very truth most pure.

107 Distress and anguish have me found,  
On me fast hold they take;  
Yet in my trouble my delights  
Thy commandments make.

108 Eternal righteous is in things  
Thy testimony all;  
O let me understand unto me,  
And ever live I shall.

109 With all my heart I cried, Lord, hear;  
I will obey thy word,  
I erred to thee; save me, and I  
Will keep thy laws, O Lord.

110 Before the morning's dawn I rose,  
And unto thee I cried,  
Because upon thy faithful word  
I constantly relied.

111 My wakeful eyes anticipate  
The watches of the night,  
That on thy word with earnest mind  
Thou meditate I might.

112 In loving-kindness let my pray'r  
And cry be heard by thee;  
According to thy judgment, Lord,  
Reprove and quicken me.

113 The men who follow crime draw nigh;  
They from thy law are far:  
But thou art near, O Lord; and truth  
All thy commandments are.

114 As for thy testimonies, all  
Of old this have I seen,  
That none like driven, thy dust cast off:  
Forever to remain.

PART IX.

115 My trouble, Lord, do thou regard, And me in safety set; Deliver me, O Lord, for Thy law doth not forget.

116 And by thy word revive thou me; Save me, and plead my cause. Salvation is from almsgivers far; For they seek not thy laws.

117 Thy tender mercies, Lord, are great, They numbered cannot be. According to thy judgments just, Revive and quicken me.

118 My persecutors many are, And foes that do combine; Yet from thy testimonies mine, My heart doth not decline.

119 I saw transgressors, and was grieved; For they keep not thy word. See how I love thy law as thou Art kind, me quicken, Lord.

120 For from beginning, all thy word Hath been most true and sure; Thy righteous judgments every one For evermore endure.

PART X.

121 The princes persecuted me, (Although no cause they saw; But still of thy most holy word My heart doth stand in awe.)

122 I at thy word rejoice, as one Of spilt that finds great store. Thy law I love; but lying all I hate and do abhor.

123 To praise thy name sev'n times a day Hath been my constant care; Because of all thy judgments, Lord, Which righteous ever are.

124 Great peace have they who love thy Office they shall have none. I hoped for thy salvation, Lord, And thy commands have done.

125 My soul thy testimonies all Observed most carefully; On them my heart is set, and them I love exceedingly.

126 Thy testimonies and thy laws I kept with special care; For all my works and ways each one Before thee open are.

PART XI.

127 O let my earnest pray'r and cry Come near before thee, Lord; Give understanding unto me, According to thy word.

128 Let my request before thee come; After thy word me free. My lips shall niter praise, when thou Hast taught thy laws to me.

129 My tongue of thy most blest word Shall speak, and it continue; Because thy holy statutes all Are perfect righteousness.

130 O let thy hand bring help to me; Thy precepts are my choice. I longed for thy salvation, Lord, And in thy law rejoice.

131 My soul revive, and then it shall Give praises unto thee; And let thy judgments evermore Be judgment unto me.

132 I, like a lost sheep, went astray; Thy servant seek and find; For thy commandments all, O Lord, I ever keep in mind.

PSALM 130. C. M.

1 IN my distress to God I cried, And he gave ear to me. From lying lips and gulfed tongue, O Lord, my soul set free.

2 What shall be given thee? or what Be done to thee, O Jehovah? Ev'n burning coals of juniper, Sharp arrows of the string.

3 Alike for me, that I abide In Mesech's land so long! That I in tabernacles dwell, To Kedar that belong.

4 My soul with him that loveth peace Hath long a dweller been. I am for peace; but when I speak, For battle they are keen.

PSALM 130. L. M.

1 IN my distress I cried to God, My earnest cry Jehovah heard; From lying lips and tongue of fraud, Deliver thou my soul, O Lord.

2 To thee, false tongue, what shall I do? For thy lies a fit return? Sharp arrows of the mighty one, With coals of juniper that burn.

3 Alike for me! that I no long Sojourn with Mesech's godless race; And near the tents of Kedar's throng Am forced to make my dwelling-place.

4 I long have made my dwelling-place With such as seek my peace, to mar; With them I fain would live in peace, But when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM 131. C. M.

1 TO the hills will lift mine eyes, From whence doth come mine aid. My safety cometh from the Lord, Who heav'n and earth hath made.

2 Thy foot he'll not let slide, nor will He stumble that these keeps. Behold, he that keeps Israel, He stumbers not, nor sleeps.

3 The Lord thee keeps, the Lord thy shade On thy right hand doth stay; The moon by night thee shall not smite, Nor yet the sun by day.

4 The Lord shall keep thy soul; he shall Preserve thee from all ill. Henceforth thy going out and in God keep forever will.

PSALM 131. 7a.

1 TO the hills I'll lift mine eyes, Whence my hopes of succor rise; From the Lord comes all my aid, Who the earth and heav'n hath made.

2 He will ever be thy guide, And thy foot shall never slide; God his Israel that keeps, Never slumbers, never sleeps.

3 God thy keeper still shall stand, As a shade on thy right hand; Neither sun by day shall smite, Nor the silent moon by night.

4 God shall guard from every ill, Keep thy soul in safety still; Both without and in thy door, He will keep thee evermore.

PSALM 132. C. M.

1 JOY'D when to the house of God, Go up, they said to me. Jerusalem, within thy gates Our feet shall standing be.

2 Jerusalem as a city is Compactly built, and fair; To it the tribes go up, to it, The tribes of God repair.

3 To Jer'sol testimony, there To God's name thanks to pay. For thrones of judgment, ev'n the throne Of David's house, there stay.

4 Pray that Jerusalem may have Peace and felicity; All those who love thee and thy peace Shall have prosperity.

5 I therefore wish that peace may still Within thy walls remain, And ever may thy palace Prosperity retain.

6 And now, for friends and brethren's Peace be in thee, I'll say. Yea for the house of God our Lord, I'll seek thy good away.

PSALM 132. L. M.

1 WITH joy I hear my friends exclaim, "Come let us in God's temple meet." Within thy gates, Jerusalem, Shall ever stand our willing feet.

2 A city built compact and firm, Jerusalem stands, the sacred place To which the gathering tribes repair, Tribes of Jehovah's chosen race.

3 'Tis there by his command they meet, To render thanks and pay their vows; And there in judgment's royal seat, There are the thrones of David's house.

4 Pray that Jerusalem's peace endure, For all that love thee God will bless; Peace dwell within thy walls secure, And joy within thy palaces.

5 For sake of friends and kindred dear, Jerusalem's desire is peace in thee; And for the house of God, my prayer Shall seek thy good continually.

PSALM 133. C. M.

1 O THOU that dwellest in the heav'n, I lift mine eyes to thee, Behold, as servants' eyes attend, Their masters' hand to see,

2 As handmaid's eyes her mistress' hand; So do our eyes attend Upon the Lord our God, until To us he mercy send.

3 O Lord, be gracious unto us, Into us gracious be; For filled with innocent contempt Exceedingly are we.

4 Our soul is filled with scorn of those That at their ease abide, And with the innocent contempt Of those that swell in pride.

PSALM 133. L. M. 6 lines.

1 TO thee, O Lord, I lift mine eyes, I O thou enthroned above the skies! As servants watch their master's hand, Or maids by mistress watching stand, So to the Lord our eyes we raise, Until his mercy he displays.

2 Have mercy, Lord, we cry to thee; Filled with contempt thy servants see! (In us have mercy, scorned by those Who live in undisturbed repose!) Beneath the scolding of the proud, And their contempt, our soul is bowed.

PSALM 134. C. M.

1 HAD not the Lord been on our side, May Israel now say; Had not the Lord been on our side, When men rose up to slay;

2 They had us swallowed up alive, When their fierce wrath did flame; The waters had us drowned, our soul Had sunk beneath the stream.

3 Then had the waters, swelling high, Above our soul made way, O had not the Lord, who to his teeth U gave not for a prey.

4 Our soul has, like a bird, escaped The cruel fowler's snare; The snare sunder broken lay, And we escaped afar.

5 Our savior and all-sufficient help In JEHOVAH'S name, His name who did the heav'n create, And who the earth did frame.

PSALM 134. L. M.

1 HAD not the Lord, may I'est say, Had not the Lord maintained our side, When men, to make our lives a prey, Rose like the swelling of the tide;

2 The swelling tide had been our grave, So fiercely did the waters roll; The waters proud, with wave on wave, Had swept above our drowning soul.

3 Blest be the Lord; let praise be given, That we escaped from death so nigh; As when the fowler's snare is given, The dove escaping soars on high:

4 The snare is rent, and we are free, Our grateful souls to God arise; For all our help has come from thee, Great makee of the earth and skies.

PSALM 135. C. M.

1 THEY in the Lord that firmly trust, Shall be like Zion hill, Which at no time can be removed, But standeth ever still.

2 As round about Jerusalem The mountains ever stand, So God his people will surround, And evermore defend.

3 For ill men's rod upon the lot Of just men shall not lie; Least righteous men stretch forth their To work iniquity.

4 Do thou to all those who are good Thy goodness, Lord, impart; And also do thou good to them Who upright are in heart.

5 But as for such as turn aside In their own crooked way, God shall lead forth with wicked men; On Lev'el peace shall stay.

PSALM 135. 7a and 6a.

1 HE that in God confideth, Like Zion Mount shall be, Which evermore abideth Unmoved eternally.

2 Mountains, which defend her, Jerusalem surround, His saints cease to render, God compasseth around.

3 The sinner's rod shall never On just men be laid; Least upright men should ever To sin be turned aside.

4 Thy goodness, Lord, our Saviour, To all the good impart; And ever show thy favor To men of upright heart.

5 But those whose choice is rather In crooked ways to go; With sinners God shall gather; On Israel peace bestow.

PSALM 136. C. M.

1 WHEN Zion's bondage God turned back, As men that dreamed were woe, Then lifted up their voices as our mouth, Our tongue with melody;

2 The heathen people said, The Lord Great things for them hath wrought. The Lord hath done great things for us, Whence joy to us is brought.

3 As streams of water in the south, Our bondage, Lord, recall. Who saw in tears, a weeping time Of joy enjoy thy shall.

PSALM 136. L. M.

1 TWAS like a dream, when by the Lord From bondage Zion was restored; Her mouths were filled with mirth, our Were ever singing joyful songs.

2 The heathen owned that God had wrought; Great works, which joy to us have brought. As southern streams, when filled with rain, Lord, turn our captive state again.

3 Who saw in tears, with joy shall reap; Though bearing precious seed they weep. While going forth, yet shall they sing, When coming back their shaves they bring.

PSALM 136. H. M.

1 WHEN Zion by the Lord From her captivity Was graciously restored, Like men that dream were woe, Our mouths were filled with mirth, our Were ever singing joyful songs.

2 Great things the heathen saw, The Lord for them hath wrought; Great things the Lord hath done, Which joy to us have brought. As southern streams sweep up the plain, Lord, turn our captive state again.

3 The man in tears who sows, With joy reaps as the seed; With precious seed he goes, And going forth doth weep. Yet doubtless he his shaves shall bring, And coming back, with joy shall sing.

PSALM 137. C. M.

1 EXCEPT the Lord do build the house, Except the Lord the city keep, The watchmen watch in vain.

2 'Tis vain for you to rise betimes, Or late from rest to keep, To feed on sorrow's bread; so gives He his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are God's heritage, To parents his reward, The sons of youth as arrows are, For strong men of his hand prepared.

4 Happy is the man that beth His quiver filled with the; They, unashamed, withit' t' gate Shall speak unto their fo.

PSALM 137. L. M.

1 UNLESS the Lord the house shall build, The weary builders toil in vain; Unless the Lord the city shield, The guards a useless watch maintain.

2 In vain you rise ere morning break, And late your nightly vigils keep, And bread of anxious care partake; God gives to his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are the gift of God, And sons the blessing he commands; These, when in youthful days bestowed, Are like the shafts in warrior's hands.

4 And happy they whose quivers bear Full store of arrows such as these; They in the gate are free from fear, And boldly face their enemies.

PSALM 138. C. M.

1 THE man is blest who fears the Lord, And walketh in his ways; For of thy labor thou shalt eat, And prosper all thy days.

2 Thy wife shall as a fruitful vine By thy house sides be found; Thy children like to olive-plants Thy table shall surround.

3 Behold, the man that fears the Lord, Thus blest shall he be. The Lord shall out of Zion give His blessing unto thee.

4 Thou shalt Jerusalem's good behold, Whilst thou on earth dost dwell. Thou shalt thy children's children see, And peace on Israel.

PSALM 138. 8a and 7a.

1 BLESSED the man who fears Jehovah, In walking ever in his ways; Then filled with joy thy hands' labor, And be happy all thy days.

2 Like a vine in fruit abounding, In thy house thy wife is found; And like olive-plants, thy children, Compensating thy table round.

8 Lo, on him that fears Jehovah,  
Shall this righteousness attend;  
Thus Jehovah out of Zion  
Shall to thee his blessings send.

PSALM 129. C. M.

1 **THEY** that did vex me from my youth,  
May let' me now be silent;  
They oft did vex me from my youth,  
Yet not victorious were.

2 The plowers plowed upon my back;  
They long their furrows made.  
The righteous Lord did cut the cords  
Which sinners on me laid.

3 Let Zion's haters be torned back,  
And in confusion throw.  
As grass on house-tops let them be,  
Which fades ere it is grown:

4 Of which enough to fill his hand  
The mower cannot cut; and  
Nor can the man his bosom fill,  
Whose work is always to bind.

5 Nor may the men who pass them by,  
God's blessing on you rest:  
In the name of God the Lord  
Do wish you to be blest.

PSALM 129. L. M.

1 **HOW** oft from youth may I'vel' say,  
How oft from youth have foes  
Smiled!

How sorely troubled me have they!  
Yet ne'er against me have prevailed.

2 Upon my back the plowers plowed,  
Upon me long their furrows drew.  
In mercy cut their sinners' cords,  
The righteous Lord subdued the proud.

3 Let all be shamed, and made to flee,  
Who have to Zion hatred bred.  
As grass on house-tops let them be,  
As grass which fades ere it is grown.

4 His blades no mower's hand may break,  
The sheaves no binder may lay claim;  
No strangers say, "The Lord thee blest,  
We bless you in Jehovah's name."

PSALM 130. C. M.

1 **FROM** depths to thee, O Lord, I cried,  
My voice, Jehovah, hear;  
And to my supplication's voice  
O give attentive ear.

2 Lord, who shall stand, if thou, O Lord,  
Shouldest mark iniquity?  
But yet with thee forgiveness is,  
That feared thou mayest be.

3 I wait for God, my soul doth wait,  
My hope is in his word.  
Yes, more than they for whom that watch,  
My soul waits for the Lord;

4 Yes, more I wait than they that watch  
The morning light to see;  
Let Israel in Jehovah hope,  
For with him mercies be.

5 Redemption plentiful and free  
Is ever found with him.  
And he from all iniquity  
Shall Israel redeem.

PSALM 130. Se and 7a.

1 **FROM** the depths do I invoke thee,  
O Jehovah, give an ear;  
To my voice be thou attentive,  
And my supplication hear.

2 Lord, if thou shouldest mark transgression,  
Who, before thee, Lord, shall stand?  
But with thee there forgiveness is,  
That thy name may fear command.

3 For Jehovah I am waiting,  
And my hope is in his word;  
In his word of promise given,  
Yes, my soul waits for the Lord.

4 For the Lord my soul is waiting,  
More than watchers in the night,  
More than they for morning watching,  
Watching for the morning light.

5 Let'el, hope thou in Jehovah,  
Mercies great are found with him;  
He abounding in redemption,  
Let'el be found in sin risen.

PSALM 131. C. M.

1 **M**y heart not haughty is, O Lord,  
My eyes not lofty be;  
Nor do I deal in matters great,  
Or strive too high for me.

2 Anxiously have myself behaved  
With spirit meek and mild,  
As child of mother weaned; thy soul  
Is like a weaned child.

3 Upon Jehovah let the hope  
Of Israel rest,  
E'en from the time that present is  
Unto eternity.

PSALM 131. S. M.

1 **M**y heart's not haughty, Lord,  
Nor lofty is mine eye;  
I meditate not in matters great,  
In things for me too high.

2 I sorely have composed  
And soothed myself to rest,  
Yes, even as a weaned child  
Upon its mother's breast.

3 My soul is like a child  
Weaned and submissive grown;  
O Israel, now and evermore  
Trust in the Lord alone.

PSALM 132. C. M.

1 **L**ORD, remember David now,  
His troubles think upon;  
How unto God he swore, and vowed  
To Jacob's mighty One.

2 I will not come within my house,  
Nor rest in bed at all;  
Nor shall my eyes take any sleep,  
Nor eyelids slumber shut.

3 Till for the Lord a place I find,  
Where he may make abode;  
Until I find a dwelling-place,  
For Jacob's mighty God.

4 Lo, at the place of Ephraim  
Of it we understood;  
We also found it in the fields,  
And city of the wood.

5 We'll to his tabernacles go,  
And at his footstool bow.  
Arise, O Lord, into thy rest,  
Thy ark of strength bring thou.

6 Let all thy priests be clothed, O Lord,  
In robes of righteousness;  
And let all those that are thy saints  
Shout loud for joyfulness.

7 And for thy servant David's sake,  
Do not deny thy grace;  
Nor of thy own anointed one  
Turn thou away the face.

8 The Lord in truth to David swore,  
He will not turn from it,  
Of thy body's fruit will make  
Upon thy throne to sit.

9 My cov'nant if thy sons will keep,  
And laws to them made known,  
Their children then shall always  
Forever on thy throne.

10 For God of Zion hath made choice;  
There he desires to dwell.  
This is my rest, here will I stay;  
For I do like it well.

11 For food I'll greatly bless; her poor  
With bread will satisfy.  
Her priests I'll clothe with health; her  
Shall shout forth joyfully.

12 And there will I make David's horn  
To bud forth pleasantly;  
For him that mine anointed is  
I am ordained have I.

13 As with a garment I will clothe  
With shame his enemies all;  
But yet the crown that he doth wear  
Upon him flourish shall.

PSALM 132. L. M.

1 **L**ORD, remember David now,  
And think on all his weight of care,  
How to the Lord he made his vow,  
To Jacob's mighty God he swore:

2 I will not tread within my hall,  
Nor on my bed will seek repose;  
No sleep upon my eyes shall fall,  
Nor slumber shall mine eyelids close.

3 Until for Jacob's mighty Lord  
I find a sure and fit abode.  
Of it at Ephraim we heard,  
We found it in the fields of wood.

4 Arise, O Lord, come to thy rest;  
Thy footstool is our sacred shrine;  
With robes of truth thy priests invest;  
And shouts shall hail the ark divine.

5 For thine own servant David's sake,  
Turn not away Neathan's face;  
The Lord his truth will never break,  
The truth thus sworn to David's race:

6 "Upon thy throne thy seed shall reign;  
And if their heart my cov'nant own,  
And still my honored laws maintain,  
Their seed shall hold an endless throne."

7 For high on Zion's hill above,  
The Lord has fixed his dwelling bright;  
This is the city of my love,  
The chosen rest of my delight.

8 I'll bless her stores with large increase;  
With bread her poor will satisfy.  
Her priests I'll clothe in robes of peace,  
And all her saints shall shout for joy.

9 There David's horn shall bud and grow,  
Thence mine anointed shall arise;  
With utter shame I'll clothe his foe,  
But bright his endless crown shall be.

PSALM 132. Se and 7a.

1 **L**ORD, remember thou for David,  
All his trouble and his care;  
How he vowed to God of Jacob,  
To the great Jehovah swore:

2 I my dwelling will not enter,  
To my couch will not arise;  
I'll not give my eyelids slumber,  
Nor in sleep will close my eyes;

3 Till I find a place of dwelling,  
Where the Lord may make abode;  
Till I find a habitation,  
Meet for Jacob's mighty God.

4 Lo, at Ephraim we heard it,  
And of it we understood;  
In the fields we also found it,  
In the city of the wood.

5 Let us seek his courts, and worship  
At his footstool with delight;  
Rise, O Lord, thy rest to enter;  
Come, and bring thy ark of might.

6 Let thy priests be clothed with justice;  
Let thy saints rejoicing make;  
Ere the face of thy anointed,  
For thy servant David's sake.

7 God hath sworn in truth to David,  
And his oath will not disown;  
Of the children which I give thee,  
I will place upon thy throne.

8 If thy sons will keep my cov'nant,  
And observe what I command,  
On thy throne shalt thou sit,  
Shall their children rule the land.

9 For the Lord hath chosen Zion,  
'Tis the dwelling loved of God;  
Here I'll rest and dwell forever,  
I delight in this abode.

10 Richly blessing her provision,  
I will fill her poor with bread;  
Clothe her priests with my salvation,  
Make her saints exceeding glad.

11 There shall David's power flourish,  
For thy king a lamp's ordained;  
With shame his foes will cover,  
But his crown shall be maintained.

PSALM 133. C. M.

1 **B**EHOOLD, how good a thing it is,  
And how becoming well,  
Together such as brethren are  
In unity to dwell!

2 Like precious ointment on the head,  
That down the beard did flow,  
E'en to Aaron's beard, and to the skirts  
Did of his garments go.

3 As Hermon's dew, the dew that doth  
On Zion's hills descend;  
For there the blessing God commands,  
Lift that shall never end.

PSALM 133. C. P. M.

1 **H**OW good and pleasant to the sight,  
When those that shed brethren are,  
Delight

Like precious ointment on the head,  
Which o'er Aaron's beard was shed,  
And on his garments fell.

2 Or like the dew which night distils,  
Which o'er Hermon's lofty hills,  
And Zion's mounts descends;  
For there the Lord in love commands  
The blessing from his gracious hands,  
Even till that never ends.

PSALM 133. 7a and 6a.

1 **B**EHOLD, how good and pleasant,  
And how becoming well,  
Where brethren all united,  
In peace together dwell.

2 'Tis like the precious ointment  
That on the head did flow,  
Which down the beard of Aaron,  
Did o'er his vesture go.

3 Like dew which on Mount Hermon  
And Zion hills descend;  
Thy God commands the blessing,  
Life that shall never end.

PSALM 134. C. M.

1 **B**EHOLD, O bless the Lord, all ye  
That his servants are,  
E'en you who in God's temple stand,  
And praise him nightly there.

2 Your hands within God's holy place,  
Lift up, and praise his name,  
From Zion hill the Lord thus blest,  
That heav'n and earth did frame.

PSALM 134. C. P. M.

1 **B**EHOLD, all ye that serve the Lord,  
Lift up your voice with one accord,  
Jehovah's name to bless,  
Thence his holy name arise,  
Ye that are standing night by night,  
Within his holy place.

2 Yes, in his place of holiness,  
Lift up your hands the Lord to bless;  
And unto you be given,  
From out of Zion, by the Lord,  
His blessing rich, who by his word  
Created earth and heaven.

PSALM 135. C. M.

1 **P**RAISE the Lord, the Lord's name  
Praise:  
His servants, praise ye God,  
Who stand in God's house, in the courts  
Of our God make abode.

2 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good,  
Sing praises to his name,  
For it is pleasant thus in songs  
His praises to proclaim.

3 Because Jehovah for himself  
Of Jacob choice did make;  
For his peculiar treasure he  
Did Israel also take.

4 Because I know Jehovah is  
Above all others great,  
And that our Lord above all gods  
In glory hath his seat.

5 Jehovah hath in heaven done  
Whatever he did please,  
And in the earth and place deep,  
And in the mighty seas.

6 From earth's remotest ends he makes  
The vapors to ascend;  
And with rain he lightning makes, and wind  
With storm his treasures send.

7 He first-born all of Egypt smote,  
Sent signs and wonders grand  
On Pharaoh and his servants all,  
In thee, O Egypt land.

8 He smote great nations, slew great kings:  
E'en Sihon, Heshbon's king,  
And Og of Bashan, and to mount  
Did Canaan's kingdoms bring:

9 And for a heritage their land  
He unto Israel gave,  
That there he chosen people might  
A sure possession have.

10 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,  
And thy remembrance shall  
With honor great continued be  
To generations all.

11 Because the Lord himself will judge  
His people righteously;  
Concerning those that do him serve,  
Himself repeat will he.

12 The idols of the nations all  
Of silver are and gold,  
They from the hands of men receive  
Their fashion and their mould.

13 Though mouths they have, they do not  
And e'en, they hear they not; and in  
Their mouth no breath can be.

14 Like them their makers are, and all  
Who do on them rely.  
O Israel's house, bless and praise God,  
O Aaron's family.

15 O house of Levi, bless the Lord,  
All who his servants are;  
And bless the holy name of God,  
All ye the Lord that fear.

16 And blest be the Lord our God,  
From Zion's holy hill,  
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.  
The Lord O praise ye still.

PSALM 135. L. M.

1 **P**RAISE the Lord, his praise proclaim;  
All ye his servants praise his name,  
Who in the Lord's house are,  
Who stand in our God's temple gale.

2 The Lord is good, his praise proclaim,  
Since it is pleasant, praise his name;  
He for himself did Jacob take,  
And Israel's possession make.

3 I know the Lord is high in state,  
Above all gods on earth is great;  
The Lord performs what he decrees,  
In heaven and earth, in depths and seas.

4 He makes the vapors to ascend  
In clouds from earth's remotest end;  
He for the rain gives lightning wings,  
The wind out from his treasure brings.

5 He smote from greatest to the least  
Of Egypt's first-born, men and beast;  
In midst of thee, O Egypt land,  
Sent signs and wonders from his hand.

6 He made his wonders dread to fall  
On Pharaoh and his servants all;  
He many nations overthrowed,  
And mighty kings and princes slew.

7 He Sihon slew, and Bashan's king,  
O Canaan's thrones did ruin bring;  
Their land for heritage bestowed  
On Israel for their own abode.

8 O Lord, eternal is thy name,  
Thy memory is endless fame;  
God will his people's cause maintain,  
And to his servants turn again.

9 The heathen idols all are nought,  
But silver, gold, by man's hand wrought;  
With mouths, no power of speech they find,  
With eyes to see, they yet are blind.

10 With ears, they hear no voice or sound,  
And in their mouth no breath is found;  
Their makers all their likeness bear;  
Who trust in them their fate shall share.

11 O house of Israel, bless the Lord;  
Let Aaron's house his praise accord;  
Him bless, let Levi's house proclaim;  
Bless ye the Lord, who fear his name.

12 Forever let the Lord be blest;  
From Zion let his praise be blest;  
Jerusalem is his dwelling-place,  
Praise ye the Lord, make known his grace.

PSALM 136. 8c and 7a.

**G**IVE thanks to God, for good is he:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
Thanks to the God of gods give ye:  
For his grace faileth never.

2 Thanks give the Lord of lords unto:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
Who only wonders great can do:  
For his grace faileth never.

3 Who by his wisdom made heaven's light:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
Who stretched the earth above the sea:  
For his grace faileth never.

4 To him that made the great lights shine:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
The sun to rule till day decline:  
For his grace faileth never.

5 The moon and stars to rule by night:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
Who Egypt's first-born killed outright:  
For his grace faileth never.

6 And Israel brought from Egypt land:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
With stretched-out arm, and with strong  
For his grace faileth never. [loud]

7 By whom the Red sea parted was:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
He through its midst made Israel pass:  
For his grace faileth never.

8 He Pharaoh and his host did drown:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
And through the desert led his own:  
For his grace faileth never.

9 To him great kings who overthrow:  
For he hath mercy ever.  
Yes, famous kings in battle slew:  
For his grace faileth never.

10 Ev'n Sihon, king of Amorites:  
For he hath mercy ever.  
And Og, the king of Bashanites:  
For his grace faileth never.

11 Their land in heritage to have:  
For mercy hath he ever.  
His servant Israel right he gave:  
For his grace faileth never.

12 In our low state who on us thought:  
For he hath mercy ever.  
And from our feet freedom wrought:  
For his grace faileth never.

13 Who doth all flesh with food relieve:  
For he hath mercy ever.  
Thanks to the God of heaven give:  
For his grace faileth never.

PSALM 136. L. M.

**T**HANK the Lord, the Lord of love;  
O thank the God, all gods above.  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

2 O thank the mighty King of kings,  
Whose arm hath done such wondrous things,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

3 Whose wisdom gave the heavens their birth,  
And on the waters spread the earth,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

4 Who taught you glorious lights their  
radiant sun to rule the day. [soft]  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

5 The moon and stars to rule the night,  
With radiance of a milder light,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

6 Who smote th' Egyptian's stubborn pride,  
When in his wrath's first-born he died,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

7 But led his Israel from their land,  
With outstretched arm and conquering hand,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

8 Whose hand the Red sea's waters clave,  
And guided Israel through the wave,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

9 But buried Pharaoh and his lands,  
And led his flock through desert sands,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

10 Who smote proud monarchs in their  
And warlike princes slew in fight, [might],  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

11 Sihon, the king of Heshbon's towers,  
And Og, the lord of Basan's power,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

12 And for inheritances their land  
He gave to Israel's chosen band,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

13 Who thought on us, amidst our woes,  
And rescued us from all our foes,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

14 Who daily feeds each living thing;  
O thank the heaven's Almighty King,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

PSALM 136. H. M.

**P**RAISE God, for he is kind:  
His mercy lasts for aye:  
Giveth thanks with heart and mind  
To God of gods always:  
For certainly  
His mercies dure  
Stand firm and sure  
Eternally.

2 The Lord of lords praise ye,  
Whose mercies always last;  
The Lord alone is he  
Who doth wonders vast.  
For certainly, etc.

3 To him, by wisdom's hand,  
Who heavens did create;  
To him who stretched the land  
Above the waters great.  
For certainly, etc.

4 To him great lights that made,  
The sun to rule by day;  
The moon and stars arrayed;  
To rule the night are they.  
For certainly, etc.

5 To him who Egypt smote  
In first-born everywhere;  
And Israel thence he brought,  
From those who enemies were.  
For certainly, etc.

6 Who, with strong hand of guide,  
And arm that stretched out was,  
The Red sea did divide,  
And through made Israel pass.  
For certainly, etc.

7 But Pharaoh overthrow  
In Red sea with his host;  
And led his people through  
The deserts to their coast.  
For certainly, etc.

8 To him who great kings smote,  
Yes, famous kings he slew;  
Sihon of Amritre led,  
And Og of Basan, too.  
For certainly, etc.

9 By lot he gave their lands  
To Israel for aye:  
To those who his commands  
Did faithfully obey.  
For certainly, etc.

10 He thought on us when foes  
Had brought to low estate;  
And from all our woes  
Did grant deliverance great.  
For certainly, etc.

11 And from his bounty he  
All flesh his food hath given.  
O thanks to God give ye;  
He is the God of heaven.  
For certainly, etc.

PSALM 137. C. M.

**B**Y Babel's streams we sat and wept,  
When Zion we thought on,  
In midst thereof we hung our harp  
The willow-trees upon.

2 For there a song required they,  
Who did us captive bring:  
Our spouters called for mirth, and said,  
A song of Zion sing.

3 O how the Lord's song shall we sing  
Within a foreign land!  
If then, Jerusalem, I forget,  
Still part from my right hand.

4 My tongue to my month's roof let cleave,  
If I do these forget,  
Jerusalem, and thee above  
My chief good do not set.

5 Remember Edom's children, Lord,  
Who in Jerusalem's day,  
Ere unto its foundation stone,  
Raze, raze it quite, did say.

6 Whose hand the Red sea's waters clave,  
And guided Israel through the wave,  
His mercy flows an endless stream,  
To all eternity the same.

7 Yes, happy surely shall he be,  
Who better little ones  
Than those who have his name,  
Shall dash against the stones.

PSALM 137. L. M.

**B**Y Babel's streams we sat and wept,  
For memory still to Zion cling;  
The winds alone our harp-strings swept,  
That on the drooping willows hung.

2 There our rude captors, fluted with  
pride,  
A song required to mock our woe;  
Our spouters called for mirth, and cried,  
"Come, sing us one of Zion's songs."

3 O how can we the Lord's song sing  
While thus an exile captive band?  
O how can we our voices bring  
To sing God's song in this strange land?

4 Jerusalem, God's holy hill,  
If of thee forgotten prove,  
Let my right hand forget its skill  
With grace the harp's sweet strings to move.

5 If I do not remember thee,  
Let my parched tongue its utterance  
If my chief joy be dear to me [cause];  
Beyond Jerusalem's joy and peace.

6 Remember, Lord, how Edom's crowd,  
Gird in Jerusalem's day of woe,  
Spoke on the victor, shouting loud,  
"Down with her walls, o'erthrow, o'er-  
throw."

7 O Babel's daughter, God's decree  
Dooms thee to wrath, a wretched prey;  
And thou shalt that avenger be  
Who shall to thee our wrongs repay.

8 Yes, truly, shall that man be blest,  
And with triumphal honour crowned,  
Who rents thy children from the breast,  
To dash them bleeding to the ground.

PSALM 138. C. M.

**I** WILL thee praise with all my heart,  
To thee I will sing praise,  
Before the gods; and worship will  
Towards thy holy place.

2 I'll praise thy name, ev'n for thy truth,  
And kindness of thy love;  
For thou thy word hast magnified  
All thy great name above.

3 Thou didst me answer in the day  
When I to thee did cry,  
And thou my fainting soul with strength  
Didst strengthen in wardly.

4 All kings upon the earth that are  
Shall give thee praise, O Lord;  
When so they from thy moon shall hear  
Thy true and faithful word.

5 Yes, in the righteous ways of God  
With gladness they shall sing;  
For great's the glory of the Lord,  
Who is forever King.

6 Though God be high, yet he respects  
All them that love his name;  
Whence the proud and lofty ones  
Afar off knoweth he.

7 Though I in midst of trouble walk,  
I life from thee shall have:  
'Onset my foes' wrath thou'lt stretch thy  
Thy right hand shall me save. [loud]

8 That which concealeth me the Lord  
Will surely perfect make:  
O Lord, thy mercy lasts; do not  
Tide mine own hands' work forsake.

PSALM 138. L. M.

**W**ITH all my heart I'll praise thy  
name,  
Before the gods thy praise proclaim;  
I'll worship in thy holy place,  
And praise thee for thy truth and grace.

2 For thou o'er all thy name, O Lord,  
Hast magnified thy faithful word;  
Thou didst me answer when I cried,  
Thou hast my soul with strength supplied.

3 All kings of earth shall give thee praise,  
When from thy mouth they learn thy  
The in Jehovah's ways shall sing, [ways],  
For great in glory is our King.

4 The Lord, though high, respects the low;  
But he the proud far off doth know;  
Though waves of trouble round me roll,  
Thou, Lord, wilt yet revive my soul.

5 My foes engaged, my way withstand;  
Against them thou wilt stretch thy hand;  
Thine own right hand shall set me free,  
And perfect make thy work for me.

6 O Lord, thy mercy never ends,  
Throughout all ages it extends;  
Thou on thy servant pity take,  
Thine own hands' work do not forsake.

PSALM 139. C. M.

**O** LORD, thou hast me searched and  
known,  
Thou know'st my sitting down,  
And rising up; yea, all my thoughts  
Afar to thee are known.

3 My footsteps, and my lying down,  
Thou compassesst all ways;  
Thou also know'st my thoughts,  
Acquaint with all my ways.

3 For in my tongue, before I speak,  
Not any word can be,  
But altogether, lo, O Lord,  
Thou know'st them.

4 Behold, before thou hast beset,  
And laid on me thy hands;  
Such knowledge is for me too strange,  
Too high to understand.

5 Where from thy Spirit shall I go?  
Or from thy presence fly?  
Ascend I have'n, lo, thou art there;  
There, if I will lie.

6 Take I the wings of morn and dwell  
In utmost parts of sea;  
Yet there, O Lord, thy hand shall hold  
Thy right hand hold shall me.

7 Or if I say that darkness shall  
Me cover from thy sight,  
Thou surely shalt the very night  
About me as be light.

8 Yea, darkness hideth not from thee,  
But night doth shine as day;  
Because the darkness and the light  
Are both alike alway.

9 Because thou hast my reins passsed,  
And thou didst cover me,  
Ev'n when within my mother's womb  
Inclosed I was by thee.

10 I will thee praise, for fearfully  
And singularly made I am;  
Thy works are wonderful, and well  
My soul doth know the same.

11 My iniquance was not hid from thee,  
When as in secret I  
Was made; and in earth's lowest parts  
Was wrought most curiously.

12 Ere yet my iniquance shape received  
Thine eyes on it did look;  
And all my members even then  
Were written in thy book.

13 Then afterwards thou didst impart  
Thy form to every one;  
Although as yet yet they sinless were,  
And of them there was none.

14 How precious unto me, O God,  
Thy gracious thoughts appear,  
And in their sum how very great,  
How numberless they are.

15 If I should count them, then the sand  
They more in number be;  
What time soever I awake,  
I ever am with thee.

16 Thou, Lord, wilt surely avengers slay:  
Hence from me wickedness fly;  
Thy foes against thee loudly speak,  
And take thy name in vain.

17 Do not I hate all those, O Lord,  
That hatred bear to thee?  
With those that us against thee rise,  
Can I but greet thee?

18 With perfect hatred them I hate,  
My foe I them do hold;  
Search me, O God, and know my heart,  
Try me, my thoughts unfold.

19 And see if any wicked way  
There be at all in me;  
And in thine overlying way  
To me a leader be.

PSALM 139. L. M.

**I** LORD, thou hast searched me, and  
I'll hat known  
My sitting up and lying down,  
And from afar thy searching eye  
Beholds my thoughts that secret lie.

2 Thou know'st my path and lying down,  
And all my ways to thee are known;  
For in my tongue no secret can  
Be, lo, O Lord, 'tis known to thee.

3 Behold, before me, thou dost stand,  
And lay on me thy mighty hand;  
Such knowledge is for me too strange,  
'Tis high beyond my utmost range.

4 O whether shall my footsteps fly,  
Beyond thy Spirit's searching eye?  
To what retreat shall I withdraw,  
And not thy hand thy presence there?

5 If I to heaven shall ascend,  
Thy presence there will me attend;  
If in the grave I make my bed,  
Lo, there I find thy presence dread.

6 If on the morning wings I see,  
And dwell in utmost parts of sea;  
Even there thy hand shall guide my way,  
And thy right hand shall be my stay.

7 Or, if I say, to flun thine eye,  
In shades of darkness I will lie,  
Although as yet the very night  
Will shine as shines the noon-day light.

8 From thee the shadows can nought hide,  
The night is day before thine eyes; [glows]  
The darkness is to thee as bright  
As are the beams of noon-day light.

9 My very reins belong to thee;
Thou in the womb didst cover me;
And I to thee will praise myself,
For fearful, wonderful is thy name.

10 Thy works are wonderful, I know;
And when in depths of earth below,
This complicated frame was made,
'Twas all before thine eyes displayed.

11 My substance yet unborn by thee,
Thy searching eyes did clearly see;
My days were written in thy frame,
Within thy books, ere yet begun.

12 Thy thoughts, O God, to me are dear,
How vast their numbers do appear!
More than the sand my reck'nings make,
I'm still with thee when I awake.

13 Thou wilt the wicked slay, O God;
Depart from me, ye men of blood;
Who speak of thee for ends profane,
Thy foes who take thy name in vain.

14 Do not I hate thy haters, Lord?
And thy assailants hold abhorred?
A perfect hatred thou I show,
And count each one to me a foe.

15 Search me, O God, my heart discern,
Try me, my very heart to learn;
See if in evil paths I stray,
And guide me in th' eternal way.

PSALM 140. C. M.

1 JEREMIAH, from the evil man,
Do thou deliver me;
And from the man of violence,
O keep me safe and free.

2 They in their heart imagine wrong,
And evil meditate;
And they for battle and for war
From day to day are met.

3 For like a serpent's piercing tongue
Their tongues they sharp do make;
And underneath their lips there lies
The poison of a snake.

4 Lord, keep me from the wicked's hands,
From evil men me save;
Who utterly overthrow
My gings supposed have.

5 The proud a snare and cords have laid,
And they a secret net have set;
Hence by the way-side for me spread;
They traps for me have set.

6 I to Jehovah said, Thou art
My God; then to the cry
Of all my supplications, Lord,
Do thou thine ear apply.

7 O God the Lord, who art the strength
Of my salvation great;
A covering in the day of war,
Thou on my head hast set.

8 Unto the wicked man, O Lord,
His wishes do not grant;
Nor further than his evil will,
Lest they themselves should want.

9 As for the head and chief of those
About that compass me,
E'en 'th by the machin' of their lips
Let them themselves cover.

10 Let burning coals upon them fall,
Them throw in fiery flame,
And in deep pits, that they no more
May rise up from the same.

11 Let not a man of evil tongue
On earth established be;
Let mischief hunt the violent,
'Till rolled utterly.

12 I know God will th' afflicted save,
The poor defend will he;
The just shall surely praise thy name,
The upright dwell with thee.

PSALM 141. C. M.

1 O LORD, I unto thee do cry,
Do thou make haste to me,
And give us ear to our voices,
When we'er I cry to thee.

2 As incense let my prayer, O Lord,
Be ordered in thine eyes;
Accept the lifting of my hands
As th' evening incense.

3 Set, Lord, a watch before my mouth,
Keep of my lips the door,
Nor let my heart be turned aside
To sins I should abhor.

4 To practise wicked works with men
That work iniquity;
And of their dancing let me not
With them partake be.

5 Let him that righteous is me smite,
It shall a kindness be;
Let him reprove, I shall it count
A precious oil to me.

6 Such smiting shall not break my head;
For yet shall come the day,
When I in their calamities
For them to God shall pray.

7 And when their judges down shall be
In stony places,
They then shall hear my words; for they
Shall e'en be to their use.

8 About the grave's devouring mouth
Our bones are scattered round,
As wood which men do cut and cleave
Is cast scattered on the ground.

9 But unto thee, O God the Lord,
My longing eyes I raise;
My soul do not leave destitute;
My trust in thee I place.

10 Lord, keep me safely from the snare
Which they for me prepare;
And from the cruel plot of them
That wicked workers are.

11 Let workers of iniquity
Into their own nets fall,
While by thy favor I escape
The danger of them all.

PSALM 141. L. M.

1 O LORD, my God, to thee I cry;
Swift to my aid in misery fly;
And when to thee my cries ascend,
In pity to my voice attend.

2 As fragrant incense on the air,
So mount to heaven my early prayer;
And let my hands uplifted be,
As evening sacrifice to thee.

3 Set, Lord, a watch my mouth before,
And of my lips keep thou the door;
Nor leave my sinful heart to stray
Where evil footsteps lead the way.

4 Let me not of the feast partake
Which wicked men delight to make;
Let righteous men in mercy smite,
In their reproofs I'll take delight.

5 Let righteous lips my errors chide,
Like healing oil the accents glide;
If voice of faithful friend reprove,
Such smiling comes to me in love.

6 For them, when they are in distress,
To God I will my prayer address;
Their judges e'en on rocky ground,
Then avert to them my words shall sound.

7 Around the grave our bones are left,
In faithless hands our bones are cast;
To thee, Lord God, I lift my cry;
On thee my helpless soul relies.

8 Preserve me from the secret net,
The toils which impious hands have set;
In thine own snare the sinner fall,
While I by grace escape them all.

PSALM 143. C. M.

1 WITHIN my voice cried to the Lord,
With it made my request;
To him pour'd out my soul complaint,
To him my grief express'd.

2 When overwhelmed my spirit was,
Thou wilt didst know my way;
Where I did walk a perfect man
They did in secret lay.

3 I looked on my right hand, and viewed,
But none to know me were;
All refuge failed, there was no man
Who for my soul would care.

4 To thee I cried, O Lord, and said,
Thou my sure refuge art;
My portion in the land of life,
Th' ill life itself depart.

5 Because I very low am brought,
Attend my plaintive cry;
From my persecutors save,
Who stronger are than I.

6 From prison bring my soul, that I
Thy name may glorify;
Thou just shall compass me, when thou
With me dost be bounteous.

PSALM 143. L. M.

1 TO GOD my earnest voice I raise;
To God my voice imporing pray:
Before his face I pour my tears,
And tell my sorrow in his ear.

2 When grief my fainting soul o'erflow'd,
Thou knowest, Lord, the way I go;
And all the toils that foes do lay
To snare thy servant in his way.

3 All unprotected, lo, I stand;
No friendly guardant art my head;
No place of flight or refuge near,
And none to whom my soul I lead.

4 O Lord, my Saviour, now to thee,
Without a hope besides, I see;
To thee, my shelter from the strife,
My portion in the land of life.

5 Thou hear and heed my fervent cry,
Ere low with burning grief I lie;
Against my foes thy arm display,
For I am weak, but strong art thou.

6 Redeem me from the captive chains,
That I may sing in grateful strains;
Then shall the righteous round me press,
For God shall me with favor bless.

PSALM 143. C. M.

1 O LORD, hear my prayer, attend my
cries;
And in thy kindness
Give an answer unto me,
E'en in thy righteousness.

8 Thy servant also bring thou not
In judgment to be tried;
Because no living man can be
Before thee justified.

9 The foe pursued my soul, and crushed
My life beneath his tread;
In darkness he hath made me dwell,
As who hath long been dead.

10 My spirit, therefore overwhelmed,
Both sink in sorrows great;
Within me breaks my very heart,
And I am desolate.

11 I call to mind the days of old,
I think upon thy deeds;
I meditate on all the works,
Which from thy hand proceed.

12 My hands to thee I stretch; my soul
Thirsts, as dry land, for thee.
Lord, haste to hear; my spirit falls;
Hide not thy face from me.

13 Lest like to thorn I do become
That to the dust descend,
At morn let me thy kindness hear;
On thee do I depend.

14 Teach me the way that I should walk;
I lift my soul to thee,
Lord, from me from my foes; I see
To thee to cover me.

15 Because thou art my God, to do
Thy will do I instruct;
Thy Spirit's good, me to the land
Of righteousness conduct.

16 Rejoice and quicken me, O Lord,
E'er for thine own name's sake;
And also in thy righteousness,
My soul from trouble take.

17 And of thy mercy slay my foes;
Let all destroyed be
That do afflict my soul; for I
A servant am to thee.

PSALM 143. C. M. (Second)

1 O LORD, hear my prayer, and to my cry
In faithfulness reply;
To me in righteousness reply,
A gracious answer send.

2 Nor art thy just tribunal call
Thy servant to be tried;
For by thy sight, of mortals all,
Shall none be justified.

3 For foes against my soul unite;
My life to dust they tread;
I dwell where darkness veils my sight,
And midst those long - see dead.

4 My spirit, overwhelmed with woes,
Within no sighs for rest;
And desolate, without repose,
My heart is sore oppress'd.

5 Yet I recall the days of old,
Thy works of wonder trace;
Thy works which ages past unfold;
I muse upon thy grace.

6 And now, O Lord, my outstretched hands
I lift to thee again;
For thee I long, as thirny lands
For genial showers of rain.

7 O hear me, Lord, nor more delay,
For grief my life consume;
Nor hide thy face from I decay,
Like those who lie in tomb.

8 When morning lights the eastern skies,
Thy mercy, Lord, disclose;
And let thy loving-kindness rise;
On thee my hopes repose.

9 Teach me the way where I should go;
I lift my soul to thee;
Redeem me from the raging foe;
To thee, O Lord, I flee.

10 Because thou art my God, I pray,
Teach me to do thy will;
O lead me in the perfect way
By thy good Spirit still.

11 Rejoice me, Lord, for thy great name,
And for thy judgment's sake;
From all my foes, O Lord, reclaim,
My soul from trouble take.

12 In mercy bare thy mighty arm,
To crush my foes in slum;
Cut off, who work thy servant's harm,
Devoted to thy name.

PSALM 143. 6s.

1 O LORD, my prayer hear,
And to my suppliant cry
In faithfulness give ear,
In righteousness reply.

2 Nor into judgment call
Thy servant to be tried;
With thee, of mortals all,
Can none be justified.

3 I'm followed by the foe,
My life to earth thy tread,
As men dead long ago,
I dwell in darkness dead.

4 My spirit therefore vex'd
Is overwhelmed with woes;
My heart in me perplex'd
And desolate hath been.

5 Yet I recall to mind
What ancient days record;
Thy works of every kind
I think upon, O Lord.

6 To thee I stretch my hands;
By thou my help receive;
As though the thirny lands,
So long my soul for thee.

7 O Lord, send quick relief,
I humbly pray to thee;
My spirit is in thine right grief,
Thy face hide not from me.

8 Unless thou interpose,
And help to me extend,
I shall be like to those
Who to the grave descend.

9 Because I trust in thee,
O Lord, cause me to hear
Thy loving-kindness free,
When morning doth appear.

10 Cause me to know the way
In which my path should be;
Because to thee I pray,
And lift my soul to thee.

11 O Lord, deliver me
From all who mo oppose;
To thee alone I flee
To hide me from my foes.

12 Thou art my God in need,
Teach me thy just command,
Thy Spirit's good; me lead
Into the perfect land.

13 O Lord, for thy name's sake,
Rejoice and quicken me;
And for thine own truth's sake,
My soul from trouble free.

14 In mercy cut off all
My foes, and put to shame
All who afflict my soul;
For I thy servant am.

PSALM 144. C. M.

1 BLESSED ever to the Lord,
Who in my strength and might,
Who doth instruct my hands to war,
My fingers teach to fight.

2 My goodness, fortress, my high tow'r,
Deliverance and shield,
In whom I trust; who unto me
My people makes to yield.

3 Lord, what is man, that thou of him
Dost so much knowledge take!
Or son of man, that thou of him
So great account dost make!

4 Man is like vanity; his days,
As shadows pass away,
As thine, who hear's, come down, touch
The hills, and smoke shall they.

5 Cut thou thy lightning, scatter them;
Thine arrows shoot, them rout.
Thine hand send down above, no more;
From great depths draw me out.

6 Me free from bands of children strange,
Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And let: right hand a right hand is
Thy work of deliverance.

7 A new song I will sing to thee,
O Lord, on psaltery,
And on a ten-stringed instrument
Will praise sing to thee.

8 For he it is that unto kings
Deliverance doth send;
And he his servant David doth
From hateful sword defend.

9 Me free from bands of children strange
Whose mouth speaks vanity;
And their right hand a right hand is
Thy work of deliverance.

10 That, as the plants, ere some may be
In youth grown up like art;
Our danglers, like to corner-stones,
Carved like a palace fair.

11 That to afford all kind of store
Thou garners mayst fill;
That our sheep thousands, in our streets
Ten thousands they may yield.

12 That strong our oxen be for work,
That no in-breaking be,
Nor going out; and that our streets
May from complaints be free.

13 O bless the people who are found
In such a state as this;
Yea, greatly bless those people are,
Whose God JEREMIAH is.

PSALM 145. C. M.

1 TELL thee exalt, my God, O King;
I Thy name I will adore;
I'll bless thee every day, and praise
Thy name with reverence.

2 The Lord is great, much to be praised,
His greatness search exceeds.
Race unto race shall praise thy works,
And show thy mighty deeds.

3 I of thy glorious majesty
Is the hymn I will recite.
I'll speak of all thy mighty works,
Which wondrous are, O Lord.

4 Men of
Thine are
And I, th
Thy gra

5 The me
They le
With sou
Thy peo

6 The Lo
In merc
And un

7 The Lo
His goo
And ove
His ten

8 Thy wo
And the
Thy sho
Thy pov

9 To mak
His act
And of hi
The glo

10 Thy ki
Thy rei
O' the ca
Uphold

11 The ey
Thou gi
And thou
To ever;

12 Thy he
Of thine
Enough to
Of ever;

13 The Lo
And go
O'er the
In truth;

14 He who
Of those w
He also w
And he

15 The Lo
That no
But he al
Will ut

16 My mo
To publi
Let all fee
Forever;

17 O L
I'll
I will the
For ever;

18 Each d
And prai
Much to b
His gra

19 Race sh
The migh
And I wil
And hono

20 Thy wo
By men t
Of all th
And I thy

21 The Lo
In merc
But unto

22 The Lo
In merc
But unto

23 To all t
O'er all h
Thy wo
Thy saic

24 Thy ki
They als
That so e
His king

25 Thy ki
It shall t
The Lo
The cast

26 The e
In merc
Thy opp
Supplie

27 To all t
O'er all h
Thy wo
Thy saic

28 Thy ki
Of such a
Their cr
And sav

29 The L
All who
But all v
Destroy

4 Men of thine acts the might shall show,  
Thine act that dreadfull awe;  
And I, thy glory to advance,  
Thy greatness will declare.

6 The memory of thy goodness great  
They largely shall express;  
With songs of praise they shall extol  
Thy perfect righteousness.

5 The Lord Jehovah gracious is,  
In him compassions flow;  
In mercy he is very great,  
And unto anger slow.

7 The Lord JEHOVAH unto all  
His goodness doth express;  
And over all his mighty works  
His tender mercies are.

8 Thy works shall all these praise, O Lord,  
And thee thy saints shall bless;  
Thy shall thy kingdom's glory show,  
Thy pow'r by speech express:

9 To make the sons of men to know  
His acts do mightily,  
And of his kingdom to display  
The glorious majesty.

10 Thy kingdom shall forever stand,  
Thy reign through all ages;  
God nath all that are bowed down,  
Upholdeth all that fall.

11 The eyes of all things wait on thee,  
Thou giver of all good,  
And thus in season dost give  
To every one his food.

12 Thy hand is opened lib'rally;  
It thy bounty giveth  
Enough to satisfy the want  
Of every thing that liveth.

13 The Lord is just in all his ways,  
And good in his works all;  
God's name to all that call on him,  
In truth that on him call.

14 He will accomplish the desire  
Of those that do him fear:  
He also will deliver them,  
And he their cry will hear.

15 The Lord preserves all who him love,  
That nought can hurt them;  
But he all those that wicked are  
Will utterly destroy.

16 My mouth the praises of the Lord  
To publish shall not cease;  
Let all flesh join in holy names  
Forevermore to praise.

PSALM 145. L. M.

1 O LORD, thou art my God and King;  
I'll thee extol, thy praise proclaim;  
I will thee bless, and sing  
For ever to thy holy name.

2 Each day I rise I will thee bless,  
And praise thy name without end.  
Much to be praised, and great God is;  
His greatness none can comprehend.

3 Face shall thy works praise unto race,  
The mighty acts show down thy throne.  
And I will speak thy glorious grace,  
And honor of thy majesty.

4 Thy wondrous works I will declare;  
By men the might shall be extolled  
Of all thy acts which dreadfull are,  
And I thy greatness will unfold.

5 Thy utter shall abundantly  
The memory of thy goodness great;  
They shall sing praises cheerfully,  
Whilst thy thy righteousness relate.

6 The Lord our God most gracious is,  
In him compassions also flow;  
In mercy he is rich in blessing,  
But unto anger he is slow.

7 To all the Lord is very good,  
O'er all his works his mercy is.  
Thy works all praise to thee afford;  
Thy saints, O Lord, thy name shall bless.

8 Thy kingdom's glory thy shall show,  
Thy also shall thy name extol;  
That so men's eyes his deeds may know,  
His kingdom's grace that doth excel.

9 Thy kingdom hath no end at all,  
It shall to ages all remain.  
The Lord upholdeth all that fall,  
The cast-down raiseth up again.

10 The eyes of all upon thee wait;  
In season thou their food dost give;  
Thy opened hand, with bounty great,  
Supplies the wants of all that live.

11 The Lord is just in his ways all,  
And holy in his works each one.  
The Lord is near to all who call,  
Who call in truth on him alone.

12 God will the just desire fulfil  
If such as do him fear indite;  
Their cry regard, and hear he will,  
And save them in the time of need.

13 The Lord will keep continually  
All who him love with upright heart;  
But all who work iniquity,  
Destroy will be, and quite subvert.

11 My mouth and lips I'll therefore frame,  
To speak the praises of the Lord;  
To magnify his holy name  
Forever let all flesh accord.

PSALM 146. C. M.

1 PRAISE God, the Lord praise, O  
my son!  
I'll praise God while I live;  
While I have being, to my God  
In songs I'll praise give.

2 Trust not in princes, nor man's son,  
In whom there is no stay;  
His breath departs, to earth he turns;  
That day his thought is away.

3 O happy is that man, and blest,  
Whom Jacob's God doth aid;  
Whose hope upon Jehovah rests,  
And on his God is stayed.

4 Who made the earth and heavens high,  
Who made the swelling deep,  
And all that is within the same;  
Who truth doth ever keep.

5 God righteous judgment executes  
For those oppress'd that lie;  
He to the hungry giveth food;  
God sets the prisoners free.

6 The Lord doth give the blind their sight,  
The bowed down doth raise;  
Jehovah dearly loves all those  
That walk in upright ways.

7 The stranger's widow, the widow's stay,  
The orphan's help is he;  
But yet by him the wicked's way  
Turned upside down shall be.

8 The Lord shall reign for evermore;  
Thy God, O Zion, he  
Shall reign to all generations all.  
Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 146. L. M.

1 PRAISE the Lord, my spirit, praise  
Thy God through all thy length  
of days;  
I'll praise him with the breath he gives;  
I'll praise him while my spirit lives.

2 Trust not the pow'r of earthly kings,  
Nor strength that man's vain succor brings;  
His breath departs, he sinks to clay,  
His thoughts shall perish in that day.

3 O blest the man whose hopes are laid  
On God, on Jacob's God is stayed,  
Who made the heav'n, the earth and main,  
And all the fulness they contain.

4 Whose truth forever stands secure;  
Who saves th' oppress'd, and feeds the  
poor;  
Who gives them bread with bounteous  
hand,  
And breaks the captive's iron band.

5 The Lord unseals the sightless eyes,  
And gives the weak strength to rise;  
The Lord dispels the stranger's fears,  
And guards the widow's lonely years.

6 The Lord maintains the orphan's cause,  
And loves the man who loves his law;  
But rises in paths of sin that stray,  
The Lord shall overturn their way.

7 Jehovah shall his throne maintain,  
And through eternity shall reign;  
Thy God, O Zion, be adored  
Through every age: praise ye the Lord.

PSALM 146. L. M. 6 lines.

PRaise the Lord.

1 PRAISE God, my son! while I have  
breath,  
Until my voice is lost in death,  
His praise shall all my powers employ.  
My days of praise shall ne'er be past;  
While life and breath and being last,  
My God I'll praise with songs of joy.

2 In princes great put not your trust,  
Nor son of man, who turns to dust;  
Vain is the hope which there shall bloom;  
Thy breath departs, their pomp and  
power  
And thoughts will vanish in an hour,  
And all shall perish in the tomb.

3 Happy the man whose hopes rely  
On Jacob's God: he made the sky,  
And earth, and seas, and fulness all:  
His truth forever stands secure;  
He saves th' oppress'd; he feeds the poor;  
And frees the captive from his thrall.

4 The Lord gives eye-sight to the blind;  
The Lord supports the sinking mind;  
God loves the just; the poor sustains;  
The widow and the orphan's stay;  
God overturns the wicked's way;  
Thy God, O Zion, ever reigns.

PSALM 146. 8s and 7s.

1 HALLELUJAH! praise Jehovah,  
O my soul, Jehovah praise;  
While I live I'll praise Jehovah,  
To my God sing all my days.

2 Put no trust in earthly princes,  
Nor man's son, whose help is vain;  
Soon his breath and thoughts forsake him,  
Back to dust he turns again.

8 He that hath the God of Jacob  
For his help is truly blest;  
He whose hope is in Jehovah,  
And upon his God doth rest;

4 On the Lord who made the heaven,  
Earth and sea, and all therein;  
Who will keep his truth forever,  
Rights of all oppress'd maintain.

5 He gives food to those that linger,  
To the blind restoreth sight;  
He gives freedom to the prisoner,  
Makes the bowed to stand upright.

6 He the righteous loves, and safely  
Keeps the stranger; he's a stay  
To the fatherless and widow,  
But subverts the slaver's way.

7 Evermore Jehovah reigneth,  
Through all ages he is king.  
Even he, thy God, O Zion,  
To Jehovah praise sing.

PSALM 147. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord; for it is good  
Praise to our God to sing!  
For it is pleasant, and to praise  
It is a comely thing.

2 The Lord doth build Jerusalem;  
And he it is alone  
That the dispersed of Israel  
That gather into one.

3 Those that are broken in their heart,  
And troubled in their mind,  
He heareth, and their painful wails  
He tenderly up-hinds:

4 He counts the number of the stars;  
He names them every one.  
Our Lord is great, and full of pow'r;  
His wisdom search can none.

5 The Lord lifts up the meek; and casts  
The wicked to the ground.  
Sing to the Lord, and give him thanks,  
On harp his praises sound;

6 Who coverseth the heav'n with clouds,  
Who for the earth below  
Prepareth rain, who maketh grass  
Upon the mountains grow.

7 He gives the beast his food, he feeds  
The ravens young that cry.  
His pleasure not in horses' strength,  
Nor in man's legs, doth lie.

8 But in all those that do him fear  
The Lord doth pleasure take;  
In those that to his mercy do  
By hope themselves betake.

9 The Lord praises, O Jerusalem,  
Thy God, O Zion, praise ye he;  
For thy gates' bars he maketh strong;  
Thy sons in thee doth bless.

10 In thy borders maketh peace;  
With fine wheat flourish thee.  
He sends forth his command on earth,  
His word runs speedily.

11 Hoar frost, like ashes, scattereth he;  
Like wool he snow doth give;  
Like morsels casteth forth his ice;  
Who in his cold can live?

12 He sendeth forth his mighty wind,  
And melteth them away;  
His wind he makes to blow, and then  
The waters flow away.

13 The doctrine of his holy word  
To Jacob he doth show;  
His statutes and his judgments he  
Gives Israel to know.

14 To any nation never he  
Such favor did afford;  
For thy his judgments have not known.  
O do ye praise the Lord.

PSALM 147. 7s and 6s.

1 PRAISE God! 'tis good and pleasant,  
And comely to adore;  
Jehovah builds up Salem;  
Her outcasts doth restore.

2 He heals the broken-hearted,  
He makes the wounded live;  
The stony host he numbers,  
And names to all doth give.

3 Our Lord is great and mighty,  
All things his Spirit knows;  
The Lord lifts up the lowly,  
But sinners overthrow.

4 C thank and praise Jehovah,  
With harp, O praise his name,  
Who clouds the heav'n with vapors,  
And sends on earth the rain.

5 He clothes with grass the mountains,  
And gives the leas't their food;  
He hears the crying raven,  
And feeds their tender brood.

6 In horses' strength delights not,  
Nor speed of man loves he;  
The Lord loves all who fear him,  
And to his mercy see.

7 O Salem, praise Jehovah,  
Thy God, O Zion, praise;  
For he thy gates hath strengthened,  
And blest thy sons with grace.

8 With peace he'll bless thy borders,  
The flocks he'll send to graze;  
He sends forth his commandment,  
And swiftly speeds his word.

6 Like wool the snow he giveth,  
Sprays hail o'er all the land,  
Hoar frost like ashes scattereth;  
Who can his cold withstand?

10 Then forth his word he sendeth;  
He makes the wind to blow,  
The snow and ice are melted,  
Again the waters flow.

11 He shows his word to Jacob,  
To Israel's seed alone;  
His statutes and his judgments,  
The heathen have not known;  
Praise ye the Lord!

PSALM 148. C. M.

1 PRAISE God, from heavens praise  
the Lord,  
In heights praise to him be.  
O all his angels, praise ye him;  
His hosts all, praise him ye.

2 O praise ye him, both sun and moon,  
Praise him, all stars of light.  
Ye hosts of heav'n his praise, and  
Above the heavens his light. [choirs]

3 Let all unite to praise the name  
of our Almighty God,  
For he commanded, and they were  
Created by his word.

4 He also, for all time to come,  
Hath them established sure;  
He hath appointed them a law,  
Which ever shall endure.

5 O praise JEHOVAH from the earth,  
Ye dragons, ye deeps;  
Fire, hail, snow, vapor, stormy wind,  
His word that fully keeps.

6 All hills and mountains, fruitful trees,  
And all ye cedars high,  
All beson and rattle, creeping things,  
And all ye beasts that fly.

7 Ye kings of earth, and people too,  
Ye princes, judges, ye lords;  
Young men and maidens, praise ye him,  
Old men, and children also.

8 Let them the Lord's name praise; he  
Alone is excellent;  
His glory reacheth far above  
The earth and firmament.

9 His people's horn, the praise of all  
His saints, exalts he;  
Of Israel's seed, his people near.  
The Lord our God praise ye.

PSALM 148. 11. M.

1 THE Lord of heav'n confess,  
On high his glory raise.  
Him all ye angels bless,  
Him all his armies praise.

2 Him glorify,  
Sun, moon, and stars;  
Ye higher spheres,  
And cloudy sky.

3 From God your beings are,  
Him therefore famous make;  
You all created were;  
When he the word but spake.  
And from that place,  
Where fixed you were  
By his decree,  
You cannot pass.

4 Praise God from earth below,  
Ye dragons, ye deeps;  
Fire, hail, clouds, wind, and snow,  
Which in command he keeps.  
Praise ye his name,  
Hills great and small,  
Trees low and tall;  
Beasts wild and tame;

5 All things that creep or fly,  
Ye kings, ye humble throng,  
All princes, men or high;  
Both men and virgin young,  
Ev'n young and old,  
Exalt his name;  
For he his name  
Should be extolled.

6 O let God's name be praised  
Above both earth and sky;  
For he his saints hath raised,  
And set their horn on high;  
Even those that be  
Of Israel's race,  
Near to his grace.  
The Lord praise ye.

PSALM 148. 7s.

PRaise ye the Lord.

1 PRAISE the Lord from heavens high  
Praise him in the lofty sky;  
Praise him, all ye angels bright;  
Praise him, all his hosts of light;  
Praise him, sun and moon afar;  
Praise him, every host of star.

3 Praise him all ye heavens high: Waters drifting through the sky, Let them praise Jehovah in power, For he called them and they came. He has fixed their places fast; His decree shall ever last.

4 Praise the Lord from earth below, Monsters through the deep that go; Fire and cloud, and snow and hail, And th' obedient stormy gale, Hills and lofty mountains all, Fruitful trees and cedars tall.

4 Beasts and cattle everywhere, Creeping things and fowl of air, Kings and men of humble birth, Princes, judges of the earth, Youthful men and virgins all, Aged men and children small.

6 Let them praise with one consent, For his name is excellent; Flourish he, o'er earth and sky, His his Israel raised on high. Praise him, saints, with one accord; People near him, praise the Lord.

PSALM 148. 2s and 7s.

1 HALLELUJAH, praise Jehovah, From the heavens praise his name.

Praise Jehovah in the highest, All his angels praise proclaim.

2 All his hosts, together praise him, Sun, and moon, and stars on high; Praise him, O ye horns of heavens, And ye floods above the sky.

3 Let them praise give Jehovah, They were made at his command, Thum' forever be established; His decree shall ever stand.

4 From the earth, O praise Jehovah, All ye floods, ye dragons all; Fire, and hail, and snow, and vapors, Stormy winds that bear his call.

2 All ye fruitful trees and cedars, All ye hills and mountains high, Creeping things and beasts and cattle, Birds that in the heavens fly.

4 Kings of earth, and all ye people, Princes great, earth's judges all; Praise his name, young men and maidens, Aged men, and children small.

7 Let them praise give Jehovah, For his name alone is high, And his glory is exalted, Far above the earth and sky.

8 He his people's pow'r exalthe, All his saints to praise secure; Jacob's seed, a people near him, Hallelujah. Praise the Lord.

PSALM 149. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye Jehovah: sing to him A new song, and his praise, In the assembly of his saints, In sweet psalms do ye raise.

2 Let Israel in his Maker joy; Let them with timbrel sing; Let all that Zion's children are Be joyful to their King.

3 O let them all to his great name Give praises in the dance; Let them with timbrel and with harp In songs his praise advance.

4 For God doth pleasure take in those That his own people be; And he with his salvation free The meek will beautify.

5 And in his glory excellent Let all his saints rejoice; Let them to him upon their beds Alone lift up their voice;

6 And in their mouth aloft be raised The praises of the Lord, And let them have in their right hand A sharp two-edged sword;

7 To execute the vengeance due Upon the heathen all, And make the gods and beasts and cattle, Upon the people fall.

8 Let them with chains as prisoners bind Their kings who them command; And hold in iron fetters strong, The nobles of their land.

9 On them the judgment perform Found written in his word; This honor is for all his saints. O do ye praise the Lord.

PSALM 149. 10s and 11s.

1 O PRAISE ye the Lord! Prepare your glad voice, New songs with his saints, Assembled to sing: Before his Creator Let Israel rejoice, And children of Zion Be glad in their King.

2 And let them his name Extol in the dance, With timbrel and harp His praises express; Who always takes pleasure His saints to advance, And with his salvation free The humble to bless.

3 His saints shall sing loud With glory and joy, And rest undimayd, With songs in his praise; The praise of Jehovah Their lips shall employ; A sword in their right hand, Two-edged for the fight.

4 The heathen to judge, Their pride to consume; To fetter their kings, Their princes to bind; To execute on them The long-deer'd doom; Such honor forever The holy shall find. Hallelujah.

PSALM 150. C. M.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord, God's praise His sanctuary raise; To him within the firmament Of power give ye praise.

2 Because of all his mighty acts, With praise him magnify; O praise ye him, as he excels In glorious majesty.

3 Praise him with trumpet's sound; his praise With psaltery advance; With timbrel, harp, stringed instrument, With organs and the dance.

4 Praise him on cymbals loud; him praise On cymbals sounding high, Let each thing breathing praise the Lord, Praise to the Lord give ye.

PSALM 150. L. M.

1 O PRAISE our Lord, where rich in grace His presence fills his holy place; Praise him in yon celestial arch, Where holds his pow'r his glorious march.

2 O praise him for his deeds of fame, O praise the greatness of his name, O praise him with the trumpet's sound, With harp and psaltery answering round.

3 The praises of the Lord advance With organ, timbrel, and the dance; O praise him with the notes of joy, And every harp in praise employ.

4 On cymbals loud, Jehovah praise; On cymbals high, his glory raise; Let all that breathe, with glad accord, Lift up their voice, and praise the Lord.

INDEX OF METERS.

NOTE. Each Psalm has a Common Meter (Old Version). These are omitted in the following Index—all the others, including the "New Version" Common Meters, are noted.

Table with 2 columns: Meter Name and Psalm Number. Includes C. M., L. M., S. M., and various combinations like 7s and 11s.

Table with 2 columns: Meter Name and Psalm Number. Includes L. M., L. M. & lines, S. M., and C. P. M.

Table with 2 columns: Meter Name and Psalm Number. Includes L. P. M., H. M., C. H. M., L. H. M., 6s., 7s., 8s., 11s., and 7s and 6s.

Table with 2 columns: Meter Name and Psalm Number. Includes 7s and 6s., 8s and 6s., 8s and 7s., 10s and 11s., 11s and 8s., 12s and 9s., 12s and 11s., 6, 6, 8, 4s., and 8, 8, 8, 6, 6, 8, 6, 8s.

# THE MUTUAL RELATIONS OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.

"The Word, the artificer of all things, who sits upon the [four] Cherubim, holding together all things, being manifested to men, gave to us the four-formed Gospel, actuated by one spirit." So said Irenæus in the middle of century second, reckoning from the Lord's ascension. Earlier than he, Tatian had formed a Harmony, titled the *Diatessaron*, or *Through-the-Four*. And still earlier than he, Justin Martyr, Tatian's own teacher, tells us what "the apostles in the memoirs by them, which are called *Gospara*," said. And those Gospels, he tells us, were, in his day, publicly read as of sole and unique authority in the churches, as the Old Testament was in the synagogues. So that it is beyond rational question, from these and other proofs, that between the death of St. John and the time that Justin wrote, the Four Gospels had, by silent and spontaneous consent of the holy martyr Church, arisen to a universal, unquestioned, unrivalled authority. It was not by decrees of councils or any arbitrary authority, but by unanimous catholic concurrence, that the evangelical Canon was adopted.

But there was a Gospel, that is, a gospel-matter, a gospel-history, before there were the four written Gospel-books. Our Saviour's deeds, words, death, and resurrection, being the very essence and substance of the Gospels, existed in the minds and memory, in the heart and soul of the living Church with great fullness and completeness before the four evangelists wrote. The twelve apostles had been by Jesus chosen as his eye and ear witnesses; and after his death they were the official rehearsers of the narratives. "Beginning at Jerusalem," where the words and deeds of Jesus were well known, endowed with power from on high, they repeated the story of Jesus and him crucified. This oral gospel the Church accepted from these first eye-witnesses; and it formed the complete body of the Christian faith. Hearers and spectators would sometimes commit to parchment memoranda of particular sayings, discourses, or doings of Jesus. And these would be of various authenticity, arrangement, and extent. In time, more extended and completer, yet imperfect narratives, would be composed, and come into the possession of many private Christians and most of the Churches. Thus there existed an oral and documentary gospel-matter before the four Gospel-books.

This living oral gospel had a peculiar power to it during the time when its utterances came from the original inspired apostolic lips, and though in a less degree, from the reports of those who had heard the apostles. Even after the written Gospels had come into existence, and until late toward the close of the second century, a feeling of interest in behalf of the oral tradition over the recorded letter pervaded many hearts. "I do not think," says Papias, soon after the close of the first century, "that I derived so much benefit from books as from the living voice of those who are still surviving." His preference was this: "If I met with any one who has been a follower of the elders," (the apostles and their contemporaries), "I made it a point to inquire what were the declarations of the elders; what was said by Andrew, Peter, or Phillip; what by Thomas, James, John, Matthew, or any other of the disciples of our Lord; what Aristion (Luke?) and the presbyter John, disciples of our Lord, relate." In an age where reading and writing little prevail, such oral traditions are conveyed, by memory, with great accuracy of form. The Jewish succession of Rabbies claimed to transmit, by tradition, an entire unwritten law, without addition or subtraction. Repetition of the same narratives by the same apostolic narrators, often in each other's hearing, would result in a great sameness of expression; and the narrative would finally assume something of a stereotype form. The wonderful deeds and holy words of Jesus, had no writing existed, might have been mentally preserved with a great accuracy for more than one generation.

But as the authoritative written letter alone could preserve above suspicion a gospel intended for ages, so the great Head of the Church took providential care that the record should come from responsible hands.

Two books from original apostles, and two from apostolic contemporaries under apostolic sanction, and with general sanction of the apostolic church, have come down to these and future ages. Of these the three first (which, from their strong likeness, are commonly called The Synoptic Gospels) contain the authentic transcript of the oral gospel, as it existed in varied stereotype forms in the apostles' preaching; while the fourth contains the independent personal narration of the apostle who was nearest and deepest in the heart of Jesus. As these gospels took their place in the archives of the Churches of the widespread Christendom already existing in different quarters of the globe, Asia, Africa, and Europe, and were read to the congregation (as the oral had been delivered) from Sabbath to Sabbath, the oral gospel was gradually superseded, until scarce a trace of it remains to our day. Of the nature of the verbal identities and variations between the three Synoptic Gospels, the following comparative passages, as specimens, will convey some idea:

## THE BAPTISM OF JESUS.

MATTHEW iii. 13-17.

13. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15. And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

MARK i. 9-11.

9. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

LUKE iii. 21-22.

21. Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized,

10. And straightway coming out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.— 11. And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

and praying, the heaven was opened. 22. And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

## THE HEALING OF PETER'S WIFE'S MOTHER.

MATTHEW viii. 14-17.

14. And when Jesus was come into Peter's house,

MARK i. 29-31.

29. And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her. 31. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

LUKE iv. 38-47.

38. And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.

he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto them.

And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39. And he stooped over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her; and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

MATTHEW viii. 28-32.

30. And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

THE DEMONIAO SWINE.

MARK v. 11-15.

11. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (there were about two thousand), and were choked in the sea.

LUKE viii. 22, 23.

32. And there was an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

The verbal relations between the three Gospels are thus well described by Alford: "First, perhaps, we shall have three, five, or more words identical; then as many wholly distinct; then two clauses or more, expressed in the same words, but differing in order; then a clause contained in one or two, and not in the third; then several words identical; then a clause not wholly distinct, but apparently inconsistent; and so forth, with recurrence of the same arbitrary and anomalous alterations, coincidences, and transpositions."

These agreements and variations cannot be explained on the theory held by some writers that one evangelist copied from another. Neither can they be explained on the assumption that the Gospels are translated from a common original document. Nor would they appear in the style of several perfectly separate and independent narrators of the same transactions. The only solution, as the best biblical scholars now agree, is to be found in the statement given above. Our Gospels are the record of the oral narratives and written memoranda of the apostolic eye-witnesses and ear-witnesses, naturally falling into these mingled uniformities and varieties.

Of the general comparison of the Gospels, the following are a very few of the interesting results:

I. Two, Matthew and Luke, have a proper beginning, middle, and end, namely: 1. The Early Life of Jesus to his Ministry; 2. His Ministry; and 3. His Suffering, Resurrection, and Ascension. The other two, Mark and John, with the beginning nearly omitted, have only the middle and the end. All are full toward the end, as if the Redeemer's sufferings were by all held as the supreme point of interest.

II. There are but about twenty-five verses in Mark which have no parallel in either Matthew or Luke; yet Mark is often more full and fresh in his narrative than either of his parallels; and it is curious to note that Matthew and Luke never both present a passage but Mark presents it also, Matthew and Luke never alone coincide without Mark intermediately coinciding with both.

III. Matthew and Mark furnish, as their peculiar contributions, (not found in either Luke or John,) a most important mass of the Lord's Galilean history, (Matthew xiv. 22; xvi. 12; Mark vi. 45; viii. 26.) On the other hand, Luke's peculiar contributions are particulars of John's and Jesus' birth, (chap. l.) and a full but apparently unchronological account of the Lord's ministry in Perea and eastern Judea; (ix. 51; xviii. 14.) This last Lukean contribution contains some of the most brilliant gems of the Lord's teachings.

IV. Let the entire contents of the Gospels be estimated as 100, and the following table will give an idea of their various peculiarities and agreements:

|              | PECULIARITIES. | AGREEMENTS. |
|--------------|----------------|-------------|
| Mark.....    | 7              | 93          |
| Matthew..... | 42             | 58          |
| Luke.....    | 59             | 41          |
| John.....    | 92             | 8           |

V. There is a great difference between those parts which *recite discourses or utterances* of the Lord, or other person, and those which narrate facts. In the former there is a prevailing unity, in the latter diversity. Thus:

|              | DISCOURSES. | FACTS. | COINCIDENCES IN DISCOURSES. | COINCIDENCES IN FACTS. |
|--------------|-------------|--------|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| Matthew..... | 25          | 75     | 2.08                        | 14.56                  |
| Mark.....    | 50          | 50     | 3.33                        | 13.33                  |
| Luke.....    | 34          | 66     | .50                         | 9.56*                  |

VI. Each Gospel, notwithstanding, presents the most explicit marks of a single authorship running through its single whole. How much soever of document, quotation, or compilation there is, the author's individual peculiarities of mind and style are unquestionably traceable throughout. Favorite words, texture of style, peculiar general plan and purpose, are obvious to a very slight observation. Hence of each Gospel-book there is a single responsible author. The phrase, "*The Gospel according to Mat-*

*thew*," means, *The common Gospel-matter as embodied in a book by the inspired official eye-witnessing Apostle Matthew.*

The question what language was spoken in Palestine in the time of our Saviour has been, and still is, a matter of interesting discussion among scholars. The Jews of Palestine were, no doubt, *bilingual*; that is, they spoke two languages, the Aramaic and the Greek. During the Babylonian captivity, the Jews lost the use of their primitive Hebrew, and learned to speak the vernacular of Babylon, which was the Chaldee or Aramaic, a sister dialect to the Hebrew. Yet, so unintelligible had their ancestral tongue become, that, when, upon their return, their old Hebrew law was read in their hearing, it revealed, alas! no meaning to their ears. In consequence of this, their doctors prepared for them certain Aramaic or Chaldee paraphrases, or versions, which they called *Targums*, that is, Interpretations. It was through these that the returned Jews popularly learned in their own tongue the Mosaic law.

Yet, meantime, the conquests of Alexander, and the brilliancy of Grecian genius, had spread the Greek language over the civilized world. In Alexandria, the splendid metropolis of Egypt, the Jews had risen to eminence in Greek composition. Under the patronage of the royal Ptolemics, the Old Testament was translated into Greek. This Greek translation, from its being supposed to have been made by seventy translators, is called *Septuaginta*, the *ΣΕΠΤUΑΓΙΝΤ*; that is, the *Sevanti*. A large number of quotations from the Old Testament in the New are unquestionably made from the Septuagint translation. Both the Greek of the Septuagint and the Greek of the New Testament could, doubtless, be read by the people, especially of the cities of Palestine, better than the Aramaic; otherwise, the New Testament would have been written in Aramaic. But the Greek of the New Testament, as scholars agree, is strongly tinged with a Hebrew influence. It is, therefore, not what is called pure classic Greek. And this was providentially right. Under the guidance of God, the Greeks had been prepared to furnish the most wonderfully flexible and beautiful of all human languages, and to spread it over the earth; and He had also trained the Hebrew race to furnish the religious truth and spirit. These blended together furnished a Hebraised Greek, a style most perfect for expressing a divine revelation, and for conveying to the world a universal religion.

It is very important, in appreciating the truths of the Gospels, to remember that a large share of the epistles of Paul were written earlier than the Gospels. The Epistle to the Romans was written before the Gospel of Luke. And two points are here important. *First*, the entire epistles of Paul presuppose the same story of Jesus' birth, miracles, ministry, death, and ascension as the Gospels. Every ordinary Christian reader very well knows that St. Paul and St. Luke held forth, not a different, but the same Christ. *Second*, skepticism itself is obliged for very shame to admit the authenticity of several of Paul's epistles. The Epistle to the Romans contains the undoubted Christ of Luke, and the Epistle to the Romans is by all pronounced authentic. So that in Paul we have a fifth Gospel of the strongest kind, corroborating the other four.

The following list will present the dates of the New Testament books, mostly according to the reckoning of Ehrhard:

33. Ascension of Jesus.
45. Publication of Matthew's Gospel in the Aramaic dialect. Dispersal of the Apostles from Jerusalem.
- 51-54. Publication of Paul's Epistles to the Thessalonians.
- 55-57. Paul's Epistles to Galatians, to Timothy, Titus, Corinthians.
58. To Romans.
- 58-60. Paul imprisoned at Caesarea. Gospel of Luke published.
- 61-64. Paul's imprisonment in Rome. Epistles to Philemon, Colossians, Ephesians, Philippians.
64. Death of Paul. Death of Peter. John goes to Ephesus. Gospel of Mark published. Matthew (Greek) before 70.
- 95-96. Banishment of John to Patmos. Gospel of John, his Epistles and Apocalypses.
100. Death of John.

\* Consult Wescott's Introduction to the Gospels, chap. III.



# HISTORY OF ALL RELIGIONS.

**ABELIANS**, or **ABELITES**, a temporary sect of Hippo, mentioned only by Augustine. They regulated marriage after the example of Abel, who, as they believed, married, but lived in continence. Their endeavor to perpetuate the sect by adopting the children of others failed, and they died out.

**ABYSSINIAN CHURCH** is a mixture of Judaism, Christianity, and Paganism. The Abyssinians claim to be of Jewish extraction, circumcise both male and female, observe both the first and seventh days as holy, regard the laws of Moses, and imitate the services of the temple. They believe that Christ came in twofold nature—human and divine—compound, yet distinct. They also worship the Virgin Mary, and invoke saints and angels. They believe in penance, confession, and absolution of sins. They have much in common with the Roman Catholic religion, but deny the supremacy of the Pope.

**ACACIANS**, named from Acacius, bishop of Caesaria. This sect sprang up and became extinct in the fourth century. They denied the unity of the Father and Son.

**ADAMITES**, according to Epiphanius, a sect claiming to be created in the primitive innocence of Adam, who maintained that marriage was the institution of Satan. This sect has been extinct since the fifteenth century.

**ADOPTIONISTS**, a Spanish sect of heretics who maintained that Jesus Christ was the adopted son of God in his human nature.

**AERIANS**.—See Arians.

**AETIANS**.—See Arians.

**AGAPÆMONIANS**, a sect of English communists.

**AGONETÆ**, a sect of the fourth and sixth centuries, who denied the presence of God and of Christ.

**AGONYCLITÆ**, a sect of Christians who, in the seventh century, maintained that it was unlawful to bend the knee and always prayed standing. Extinct.

**AGYNIANS**, a sect of the seventh century, who condemned marriage and the use of certain meats. Extinct.

**ALBANIAN** and **ALBANENSES**, relics of Gnostics, who existed in the eighth century. See Gnostics.

**ALBIGENSES**, reformers of the twelfth century, against whom Pope Innocent III raised a crusade. After resistance for half a century, they disappeared, but became the seed of the Waldenses and other so-called heretics till the time of the Reformation.

**ALBRIGHTS**.—See Evangelical Association.

**ALLENITES**, disciples of Henry Allen, a Nova Scotian, who believe the whole human race are parts of one Great Spirit, invested in material bodies as punishment for the transgression, and in a state of probation for immortal bliss.

**AMEDIANS**, lovers of God, an Italian sect of monks who wore a single garment girt with a cord, afterward merged with the Bistercian and Scolocanti orders.

**ANABAPTISTS**, or "**MUNSTER BAPTISTS**," a German sect which arose during the sixteenth century, who, under the pretext that Christ himself was about to assume all government, bid defiance to all magistrates, laws, and every restraint. Munster, a fanatic, assumed the leadership, and, at the head of a large army, attempted to propagate the new faith by force of arms. He was soon overcome, captured, and executed by the elector of Saxony. His followers were scattered, and a party of them settled at Munster, whence their name. Here they established themselves, deposed the magistrates, confiscated estates, and deposited all treasure for common use. They called their city Mount Zion, invited all of their faith to assemble, and proclaimed that they would reduce the world to their doctrines. The city was, after a long siege, taken by the army of the Catholic bishop, and their leaders punished by death. The distinguishing

features of their creed were, first, in common with other Baptists, the baptism of believers by immersion, denying the efficacy of infant baptism; second, that all civil law was an encroachment on the rights of Christians, and that all distinctions of birth and rank should be abolished; third, the communist doctrine of equality in possession of wealth; fourth, the patriarchal government and usages in respect to marriage, including plurality of wives. The taking of Munster was the death-blow to the sect, and although scattered over Germany, Switzerland, and Holland, they dwindled and disappeared, merging in other factions or returning to the Romish faith.

**ANGELITES**, so called from their place of concourse, Angeleum, in the city of Alexandria; a sect of the fifth century, who held the persons of the Trinity to be distinct, a common deity pervading all, and each to be a god through participating in this deity. Also called Severites and Theodosians.

**ANTHROPOMORPHITES**, an ancient heretic sect who supposed God to be human in form, interpreting Genesis literally.

**ANTINOMIANS**, a sect founded by John Agricola about 1538. They held that, under the gospel dispensation, the law is neither of use nor binding; that, as Christ assumed our sins, neither good works will promote the salvation of the elect nor evil works hinder it; that the decalogue was abrogated by the gospel, and should no longer be made the rule of life. During Cromwell's protectorate they spread in England, ever maintaining the impossibility of one of the elect displeasing God.

**ANTI-SABBATARIANS** claim that the Jewish Sabbath was but a typical form, not binding on Christians, and that no new Sabbath was established by Christ. Therefore, they avoid the "observance of days and times."

**APHTHARDOCITES**.—See Eutychiasts.

**APOLLINARISTS**, or **APOLLINARIANS**, from Apollinaris, bishop of Laodicea. This sect, in the fourth century, denied the humanity of Christ, maintaining that his divine nature supplied the place of the intellectual in man.

**APOSTOOLIANS**.—See Mennonites.

**AQUARIANS**.—See Encratites.

**ARCHONITES**, a sect of the second century, who claimed to have revelations to the effect that the world was created by the higher order of angels, *archontes*. To evil demons they ascribed the creation of woman.

**ARIANS**, a sect founded in the fourth century by Arius, of Alexandria. They held that Christ was created by God, and therefore not co-eternal, but inferior in nature, though the first and highest of created beings. Since the time of Arius, the heretical views were also extended to the Holy Spirit, subordinating that to the Son.

**ARMENIANS**, originating in Armenia, but spread over the entire East. They originally were a branch of the Greek Church, and claim a very ancient translation of the whole Bible. Their church government is patriarchal; their worship similar to that of the Greek Church. There is probability of their return to the mother Church.

**ASCITES**.—See Montanists.

**ATHANASIANS**, the believers in the doctrines advanced by Athanasius, in the fourth century, at Alexandria, and afterward embodied in a creed by Hilary. They believe in the unity in trinity of the Godhead, that "The Father is made of none, neither created nor begotten; the Son is of the Father alone, neither made nor created, but *begotten*; the Holy Ghost is of the Father and the Son, neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but *proceeding*." It is the "orthodox" creed.

**ATHEISTS** believe there is no God nor Supreme Ruler; that all things exist without law, design, or cause—by chance. "The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God."

**AUDEANS**, followers of Audens, in the fourth century. They believed God to possess human shape, and observed Easter at the time of the Passover of the Jews.

**BAPTISTS**, numerically the second denomination of Christians in this country. They believe that the only baptism is by immersion, and that profession of faith is necessarily antecedent to baptism. Therefore they reject baptism of infants as of no avail. They claim that baptism is not a "saving ordinance" in itself, but is the outward symbol of the washing of regeneration, the crowning act necessary to reception into the visible church; that immersion alone was practiced by the Apostles and the early Church, and that any other mode of baptism is not scriptural in its origin, but the institution of man, and therefore not valid. The key-note of all their doctrines is the rejection of traditions of men, and acceptance of only scriptural and divine institutions, and that the sacraments and offices of the Church are of no efficacy to the salvation of the soul without faith. Their government is purely congregational, each church being entirely independent, and amenable to no higher human authority. Their associations are for mutual advantage, but have merely advisory powers. In England, Scotland, Holland, and Germany, they exist in considerable numbers.

**BARLAAMITES**, a sect of the fourteenth century, founded by Barlaam, who mingled the doctrines of the Greek Church with the moral teachings of the Stoics.

**BASILIDIANS**, Gnostics, followers of Basilides.

**BENI KHAIBER**, a tribe of Arabians said to be lineal descendants of Rechab.

**BEGHARDS**, or **BEGUARDS**, a sect of Franciscan monks who aimed at purification of the Church, owned no property, and subsisted entirely by begging.

**BEGUINES**, a female order of Flanders. Its votaries were united for the purpose of devotion and charity, but were not bound by monastic oaths.

**BEREANS**, adopting their name from Acts xvii, 11, seceded from the Established Church of Scotland in 1773, to follow Mr. Barclay, who was excommunicated. The main points of difference in tenets are that faith and the assurance of salvation are identical; that the Old Testament is entirely prophetic, and that they receive members into the Church with less reliance upon personal experience, but exclude any who may prove unworthy.

**BETHEHEMITES**, a Donlean order of the thirteenth century, whose distinctive insignia consisted of a breast-plate with a five-rayed star, in commemoration of the star which "came and stood over where the Young Child was." There still exists a Spanish order of Bethlehemites in the West Indies.

**BIDELLIANS**, an English Socinian sect of the seventeenth century.

**BOHEMIAN BRETHERN**, a branch of the Hussites, who being dissatisfied with the concessions made to popery, established themselves under the name of *Brothers' Union*, with separate government and officers. They professed to have none but scriptural doctrines, and thus paved the way for the reformers of the next century. As a sect they no longer exist, though their doctrines in the main are adopted by the *United Brethren*.

**BORRELLISTS**, a sect of Holland, who reject all outward ceremonies and observances, and claim to retain apostolic doctrines, performing all their devotions in secret, and giving great portion of their goods to the poor.

**BRAHMINS** are the first of the four castes of Hindoos. They take their name from Brahma, the first of the Trinity—the Creator—from whose mouth, the seat of wisdom, they proceeded. They are the sacerdotal caste, and have the most absolute authority. Brahminism is the most extended religion on the face of the globe; and it is even claimed that the Hindoo religion, in its several forms, is adhered to by more than half the people of the world. It is, however, in India and elsewhere, beginning to succumb to Christianity; and the day is not far distant when it will be a thing of the past, when the light of Christianity shall have dispelled the heathen darkness.

**BROWNISTS**, a dissenting sect of the Puritans, followers of Robert Brown. Their articles of faith were much the same as those of the Established Church, but in government they were essentially independent. They rejected all forms of prayer, as well as all ritualistic forms. In 1592 there were computed to be not less than twenty thousand of this sect. Marriages in church were not allowed, and only the children of believers were baptized. They recognized no distinctive priesthood, but admitted of lay-preaching. On account of severe persecution, they fled from England and established themselves in Amsterdam. From this sect sprang the company who laid the first permanent settlement in this country.

**BUDDHISTS**.—Buddhism originated in India, but was expelled by the Brahmins, and spread to Japan, Thibet, China, and Ceylon, where it remains the established religion still. It was founded by Gautama, a Hindoo sage, in the sixth century B. C., though mythology dates it back to the eleventh century B. C. The faith was at first atheistic and moral, but is now essentially idolatrous, and very similar to that of the Brahmins, which see.

**CADIRADELITES** believe Mahomet to be the Paraclete, yet reverence Jesus Christ. They believe in both the Bible and the Koran. Their religion is a mixture of Christianity, Mohammedanism, and Stoicism.

**CAINITES**, a sect of the second century, who revered every one represented in the Scriptures, giving Cain the highest honor.

**CALIXTINES**, a division of the Hussites, which see.

**CALVINISTS** derive their name from John Calvin, a native of Picardy, born in 1509. The few articles which distinguish them from Arminians are: 1. That God has chosen a certain number, before the foundation of the world, who shall inherit everlasting glory, and that the rest he has seen fit to ordain to everlasting punishment for their sins, to the praise of his justice.—Election or predestination. 2. That Christ died for the elect only; for if he died for all, then would all be saved, or a part of his mission would be frustrated. But it is certain that all for whom he died will be saved; therefore his salvation was intended for the fore-ordained alone.—Particular redemption. 3. The total depravity of all mankind, and the impossibility of redemption save through faith in Christ.—Total depravity. 4. That whom God hath chosen he will at some time effectually call, through the grace of Christ.—Effectual calling. 5. That those whom God hath called can never finally fall from grace.—The perseverance of the saints.

**CAMERONIANS**, a Scotch sect, followers of Richard Cameron, who refused the indulgences granted by Charles II, on the ground that their acceptance virtually acknowledged the authority of the king in matters of conscience. They still exist in small numbers—a branch of the Presbyterian Church—in Scotland, Ireland, and the United States.

**CAMPBELLITES**.—See Disciples.

**CAPUTIATI**, enthusiasts of the twelfth century, who undertook to level all distinctions and to bring the world back to its primitive simplicity.

**CARAITES**.—See Karaites.

**CARMATHITES**, followers of Carmath, who undertook to overthrow the faith of the Mussulmans in the ninth century. They believed themselves to be guided by angels and opposed by demons.

**CAROLOSTADIANS**, followers of Carolostadt, who differed from Luther in the doctrine of the real presence in the eucharist.

**CARPOCRATIANS**, a sect adopting the creed of the Gnostics, which see.

**CELLITES**, so called from their abstemious life in cells; a sect who undertook to make up for the deficiency and negligence of the clergy by devoting themselves to good works.

**CERINTHIANIS**, followers of Cerinthus, who denied the divinity of Jesus, but maintained that the Spirit took possession of him at the time of his baptism, and deserted him at his passion; so that Jesus, the mere man, died and rose again, but that Christ, the Divinity, suffered not at all.

**CHRISTIANS**, a denomination which sprang up about the beginning of the present century, and have so rapidly extended that they number some two hundred thousand communicants, and have upward of two thousand preachers, and several prominent institutions of learning, besides a periodical literature of their own. They believe that all Scriptures were written by inspiration, and should be our rule of life; that salvation comes only through faith in Christ, and is open to all; and that those who fall from grace, as well as those who never repent, will be lost. They baptize by immersion, and observe the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Acknowledging the equal divine essence in God, and his Son, and Spirit, they deny a trinity of three equal persons in God. Their church government is essentially congregational, their sessions comprised of ministers and delegates having only advisory powers.

**CHRISTIANS OF ST. THOMAS**, an East Indian sect whose creed is a mixture of Romish, Protestant, and Syrian. Their priests are allowed to marry, and are distinguished by the tonsure. They acknowledge the sacraments of the eucharist—denying the presence—consecration of priests, and of baptism

**CHURCH OF ENGLAND**.—See Protestant Episcopalians.

**CIRCUMCELLIANS**, so called from their wandering among the cells of the monks—a sect of Donatists who pretended to reform abuses, manumitting the slaves of others, forgiving debts where they had no rights, and committing other unwarrantable acts under the color of reform.

**CLEMENTINES**, a French sect, who separated from the Romish Church, objecting to many of the ceremonies of its worship, but still retaining the mass, confession, etc.

**COCCEIANS**, followers of Cocceius, who maintained that the whole purpose of the Old Testament was to prefigure what was to take place under the New; that God's covenant with the children of Israel, through the mediation of Moses, was identical with his covenant with all mankind through the mediation of Christ.

**COLLEGIANTS**, a sect of the seventeenth century, in Holland, who held meetings or colleges twice a week, where every male member exhorted or expounded the Scriptures as the Spirit moved him. A few still retain this faith.

**COLORED METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN NORTH AMERICA**, seceders from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1820. Their creed is unchanged, but their government differs in that they style their bishops superintendents, and elect them every four years.

**COME-OUTERS**, so called because they have come out of the various religious denominations, and have assumed no distinctive name. They believe that all Christians should be perfectly free in their faith without any trammels of creed; that war and the assumption of judgment and authority by man are unwarranted. They have no church government nor organization.

**CONGREGATIONALISTS**, "Ορθοδοξ."—John Robinson, pastor of the church which, in 1603, was driven from England to Amsterdam, is called the father of Congregationalism. It was from his congregation that the Pilgrims came, who were the first settlers of New England at Plymouth, whence their doctrines have spread over all this country. Their chief tenets are that each congregation of Christians, bound together by a solemn compact, is in and of itself complete, and competent to exercise all the offices of a church, entirely independent of any other human authority. They baptize both infants and adults by sprinkling, and observe the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Though their churches are independent of each other, the members of the church are amenable to its authority. Unitarians were originally a division from the Congregationalists about 1760; hence the distinctive designation, "Orthodox."

**COPTS**, an Egyptian sect of Jacobites, or Monophysites. Though now sunk almost to the level of the Arab, they claim to be descendants of the first Christians, and number one of the apostles among their saints. Their service and church government are essentially similar to those of the Romish Church. The head of the Church is the Patriarch, chosen by lot from the monks. Next in authority are twelve bishops, who, as well as the Patriarch, are not allowed to marry; next in order are arch-priests, then the priests, and, last, the deacons. They were once very numerous, comprising millions of believers, but now will number scarcely one hundred and fifty thousand souls.

**COVENANTERS**.—See Reformed Presbyterians.

**CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIANS**, originated in the Cumberland Presbytery of Kentucky. The cause of their separation from the Synod was that they had licensed uneducated young men to preach, to supply the lack of educated ministers in the then sparsely settled regions west of the Alleghenies. In course of time they formed a General Assembly and organized the full Presbyterian form of government among themselves. The chief points of difference in doctrine are the denial of the doctrine of election as entirely independent of faith or conduct, they declaring that Christ died for all men, that all who believe in him are saved, and that infants are saved through His grace.

**DAMIANISTS**, a sect of the sixth century, followers of Damian, a bishop of Alexandria. They denied that each person of the Trinity was God, but maintained that they partook of the divine essence, and, by virtue of a common divinity, were God.

**DANCERS**, a sect that sprang up in Flanders during the last century. They claimed to receive extraordinary manifestations during the excitement following violent dancing.

**DAVIDISTS**, followers of an enthusiast of the sixteenth century, named David George, who claimed to be the true Messiah sent by God to people heaven.

**DEISTS** believe in one God, an infinite, eternal, omnipotent Deity, but claim that nature and reason are his only manifestations to man.

**DISCIPLES**, also called **CAMPBELLITE BAPTISTS**, were founded by Alexander Campbell in western Pennsylvania. He was one of the ablest theologians and polemics of this country, and undertook to unite the various seceders into one church, to be governed by the primitive rules and faith of Christianity. Their only creed is the Bible. They reject all traditions and deductions of men, requiring faith in Christ and repentance before baptism. They recognize the triple essence of the Godhead, but object to the word Trinity. Alexander Campbell died in 1866. His followers are very numerous in all the Western States.

**DONATISTS**, followers of Donatus, of the fourth century. They maintained that Christ was of less importance than God, though of the same essence. They also claimed that the Church was corrupt, and that there were no good men in it; therefore, they rebaptized all who joined them. They were effectually overcome by the papal power.

**DRUSES**, inhabitants of Mount Lebanon, whose creed is peculiar to themselves, and somewhat veiled in mystery. They believe in a Creator, and assign to Christ the second place in importance. They also profess to receive the Koran.

**DULCINISTS**, followers of Dulcino, who, in the fourteenth century, maintained that the law of grace given by Moses was superseded by the law of love given by Christ, which will last to the end.

**DUNKERS** were originally established in Pennsylvania. The unmarried portion of the congregations are communists; the married retire to a separate part of the community. They are severists, and deny eternal punishment, but maintain that Christ and the saints preach the gospel to such as die out of the faith.

**DURIANS**, a people formerly inhabiting Mount Lebanon, whose religion was peculiar to themselves and entirely shrouded in mystery. They were probably the descendants of the Druses.

**DUTCH REFORMED**, now simply **REFORMED CHURCH**, originated in Amsterdam, and was very early instituted in this country at New York, the first church being built where the Battery now stands, at the foot of Broadway. It is purely Calvinistic, and Presbyterian in government. It has a liturgy, whose use is elective by the clergy. It has many adherents in all parts of the country.

**EBIONITES**, a sect of early Jewish Christians, who received the Old Testament and admitted the Messiahship of Jesus Christ, but rather in a subordinate and temporal manner, still adhering to Mosaic laws and ceremonies. There is great similarity between them and the Nazarenes, and it is sometimes difficult to distinguish between their doctrines.

**EFFRONITES**, a sect of the sixteenth century, who denied the divinity of the Holy Spirit, and for baptism abraded the forehead till it bled, and then poured oil in the wound.

**ELXAITES**, followers of Elxai, who mingled Christianity, Judaism, and Paganism, accepting and rejecting a part of each.

**ENCRATITES**, a sect of the second century, who rejected animal food and forbade marriage.

**ENGLISH PRESBYTERIANS**, a denomination of dissenters from the Established Church, whose creed is similar to the Presbyterian, but whose church government is that of the Independents. They are very numerous.

**EQUINIANS**, so called from Equinus. Their belief was that Christ's death availed only to the faithful.

**EPHRATA BAPTISTS**, a division of Dunkers. See Seventh Day Baptists.

**EPISCOPALIANS**, members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. This church has for its origin the rupture between Henry VIII and the Pope. When the king was excommunicated, he declared himself the head of the *Church of England*, and appointed Bishop Cramer to perfect its organization. During the long reign of Elizabeth it assumed the form and importance which have marked it since. The American Protestant Episcopal Church is the same as the Church of England, its liturgy only having been sufficiently changed to suit the difference of civil government. In England, the king or queen is supreme head, the Archbishop of Canterbury Primate; beside these are the Archbishop of York,

twenty-five bishops appointed by the king, and priests and deacons. The doctrines of the church are those of the thirty-nine articles. In this country, the church government is delegated to bishops, priests, and deacons, and is directed by the canons of a General Convention, consisting of a house of bishops and a house of delegates, clerical and lay, from each diocese. Local matters are referred to an annual diocesan convention, also both clerical and lay. Rectors are chosen by the churches and installed by the bishop; wardens are chosen by the church, the vestry by the parish. This denomination holds a very prominent place for influence and respectability in this country.

**ERASTIANS**, followers of Erastus, an eminent German divine, who maintained the church to be entirely subservient to the state, and without authority of itself.

**EUDOXIANS**, a sect of Arians, of the fourth century.

**EUNOMIANS**, also a branch of the Arians.

**EUSTATHIANS**, followers of Eustathius, in the fourth century, who refused any other bishop, though he was deposed by Arius.

**EUTYCHIANS**, followers of Eutyches, who maintained that Christ was human only in appearance, but in nature wholly divine.

**EVANGELICAL LUTHERANS**.—See Lutherans.

**FALASHAS**, a people of Abyssinia who have an independent Jewish government. They are probably descendants of the ancient Jews, but have lost all knowledge of the Hebrew language. They have the Old Testament translated into their language.

**FARNOVIANS**, a division of Unitarians, now extinct.

**FETICHISM**, the lowest form of idolatry. Its votaries worship some material object, either an animal, a tree, a stone, etc., selected apparently at random. It prevails among Africans and the most degraded of Asiatics.

**FIFTH MONARCHY MEN**, an English sect who, from the time of Cromwell, maintained that the time for a fifth universal monarch had arrived, when Christ should reign in person.

**FLAGELLANTS**, a sect of the thirteenth century, who believed the efficacy of the scourge equal to that of baptism or other sacrament. They lasted nearly two centuries.

**FRAIRES ALBATI**, a sect of the fifteenth century, so called from their white raiment. They endeavored to renew the war against the Turks in Palestine. They were severists, and fully believed in the efficacy of mortification of the body in attaining the forgiveness of sins.

**FRA TRICELLI**, an appellation given to reformed Franciscans, and afterward applied to many orders of heretics.

**FREE THINKERS**, a name adopted by a schism of the Trinitarian Universalists, who rejected first one doctrine, then another, till finally they are practically infidels.

**FREE-WILL BAPTISTS**, a comparatively new denomination, having been founded in New Hampshire less than a century ago, yet it numbers about seventy-five thousand communicants. They believe in the freedom of the human will, in opposition to the Calvinistic belief. Their church government and creed do not differ essentially from those of all Baptists.

**FREE COMMUNION BAPTISTS**, a division of Baptists who admit to their communion members of other churches who have not been immersed.

**FRENCH PROPHETS**, a sect of fanatics who in the latter part of the seventeenth century proclaimed themselves inspired prophets. Their time of prophecy were preceded by violent physical spasms and twitchings of the limbs. These continued till they staggered and fell, when the Holy Ghost came upon them, and they uttered whatever came into their minds, the burden of their prophecy being the immediate approach of the year of jubilee and the redemption of the world, mingled with maledictions and threats against the Pope and his votaries.

**FRIENDS, OR QUAKERS**.—This denomination was founded by George Fox, who was born in England in 1624. They suffered severe persecution from their inception at home, and have struggled to an honored place among God's people. To this country William Penn introduced them when he founded his colony, and they are more numerous in Pennsylvania, especially in and about Philadelphia,

than elsewhere. They discard all outward forms and ceremonies, are orthodox in their faith in the Bible, but believe that the conscience is implanted in man by the Holy Spirit as the guide of life. Their worship is entirely informal, each friend speaking as the spirit moveth him or her.

**GALENISTS**, followers of Galen, a Mennonite, who extended communion to all believers.

**GALLICAN CHURCH**, the established church of France—Romish.

**GAZARES**, a party of Albigenses, who were pursued to Gazare by the Pope.

**GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH**.—This was founded by Zwingli, a Swiss, contemporary with Luther. Afterward Calvin headed this church, and gave it the firm footing it has since maintained. The Heidelberg Catechism is the foundation of their faith. Their church government is strictly Presbyterian. They were early introduced into this country, and are now spread over the entire West and South—the two divisions, North and South, having reunited. This church absorbs a large proportion of the Protestant German population.

**GERMAN SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS**, a community founded by Conrad Peschel, in 1728, at Mill Creek, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where they still exist. The chief tenet in which they differ from other Baptists is evident from their appellation, they maintaining that the seventh day should be observed as the Sabbath. Their dress consists of a white robe, like that of the Capuchian monks. Their life is one of simplicity, soberness, and charity, devoted to holy pursuits.

**GLASSITES**, so called from John Glass, their founder; a division of Scotch Independents.

**GNOSTICS**, a generic name for a body of philosophers who, in the first century, mingled Oriental theology and Greek philosophy with Christianity, and supposed they held the true theory of all religion. Rejecting the revelation of Moses, they classed all things under three heads—material, animal and spiritual. All evil they attributed to eternal matter, supposing it to be beneath the dignity of the Deity to originate any thing noxious. All intelligence they claimed had its origin in æons, or emanations from the Divine Mind; that these emanations were capable of reproducing like intelligences, some male, some female, so there could be no end to their dissemination. They were divided into numerous sects, prominent among which were the Cerinthians, Elionites, Nicolaitans, Valentinians.

**GOSPELLERS**, a name of reproach given by papists to all Protestants, but especially to the followers of Wickliffe.

**GREEK CHURCH** comprises the greater part of the Christian population of Russia, Greece, Moldavia, and Wallachia, beside many in Turkey and Austria. It separated from the Latin Church at the time of the dismemberment of the Roman Empire, when Rome and Constantinople were each striving to be the head. It differs from that Church in that it does not acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope nor of his infallibility. Its form of worship is almost entirely ceremonial, though it admits no statues except those of silver or copper, and calls upon saints merely as mediators. The observance of feasts and fasts is strictly enjoined, and celibacy is not compulsory on its clergy, though they are not permitted to marry after taking orders. Full faith is given to the doctrine of consubstantiation. That the Holy Ghost proceeds from the Father and not from the Son, is a fundamental doctrine. They also believe in predestination. Though now quite different from the Romish Church, the two were originally one, and each has made changes in its rites and observances; but it is hardly just to consider this a mere offshoot of the Romish Church.

**HARMONISTS**, a sect originating in Wurtemberg in 1780. They took umbrage at certain changes made in the service by the government, and refused to attend the parish church; and when the authorities undertook to discipline them they emigrated to this country, arriving in Pennsylvania in 1803. After making several settlements in that State and in Indiana, they finally settled in Economy, Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg, where they have formed a community, having every thing in common. They are Protestants, but profess universal toleration, maintain strict morals, enjoin the rigid observance of the Sabbath, and do not marry. They have never extended the sect beyond the original congregation.

**HATTEMISTS**, so called from Pontian Van Hattem, who, about the close of the seventeenth century, was degraded from his office of pastor on the charge of maintaining heretical doctrines. They were fatalists, and denied the distinction of good and evil morally. They also denied the fall of man and the expiation of Christ, and maintained that the divine laws were not binding on us, inasmuch as, being formed by the Creator, nothing in us could be displeasing to him.

**HENRICIANS**, followers of a monk, Henry, who, in the twelfth century, attempted to reform the abuses in the Church. He wandered over Switzerland and Germany, and finally died in prison at Toulouse. He exclaimed against the ceremonies of the Church and infant baptism.

**HERACLEONITES**, an early Christian sect, followers of Heracleon, who rejected the Old Testament *in toto*, and denied the creation of the world by the Son of God, but claimed that he was only the cause of its creation indirectly.

**HERMOGENIANS**, a sect of the second century, followers of Hermogenes, who claimed that matter was the source of all evil, and the inceptive principle of which all things, souls as well as things material, were formed; that this matter was original, uniformly corrupt, and eternal, and was only changed, not created, by the Deity.

**HICKSITES**, a division of Friends who, in 1827, separated from the Orthodox Friends under the leadership of Elias Hicks. They deny the doctrine of the Trinity, and maintain that the true guide of life is the light within; that the Scriptures are only an emanation from the fountain of light, and not the fountain itself, and therefore inefficacious save as accompanied and guided by the Spirit within. A large number have been attracted from the Society of Friends to this new doctrine. In manner of life and worship they do not differ from the Orthodox societies, but the Socinian doctrines adopted by them have caused an incurable dissension between them. The Hicksites have meetings in New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Maryland, and Indiana. They are almost entirely confined to this country.

**HOFFMANISTS**, a small sect of the sixteenth century, followers of Professor Daniel Hoffman, of Elmstadt, who inveighed against the teachings of the old philosophers, and vigorously opposed Rationalism, which then threatened great harm to the doctrine of the Reformation. They were only temporary.

**HOPKINSIANS**, or **HOPKINSIAN CALVINISTS**, so called from the expounder of their faith, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, D. D., pastor of a church at Newport, Rhode Island. They claim that he expanded and improved upon the doctrines of Calvin, and therefore claim the second appellation. Their peculiar doctrines are stated as follows: that true virtue and real holiness consist in disinterested benevolence toward a Universal Being, including God and all intelligent creatures; that all sin has its source in, and is essentially, selfishness, the whole dialogue being aimed at this, and this alone constituting enmity against God; that there is no promise of regenerating grace to the deeds of the unregenerate; that the impotency of sinners, with respect to believing in Christ, is not natural, but moral: that, in order to faith in Christ, a sinner must approve in his heart of the divine conduct, even though God should cast him off forever, which, however, neither implies love to misery nor hatred of happiness; that the infinitely wise and holy God has exerted his omnipotent power in such a manner as he purposed should be followed with the existence of moral evil and its entrance into the system; that, therefore, the introduction of sin is, upon the whole, for the general good; that repentance must be antecedent to saving faith in Christ; that, though men became sinners by Adam according to a divine constitution, yet they have, and are accountable for, no other sins than personal; and, lastly, that though believers are justified through Christ's righteousness, yet his righteousness is not transferred to them, they receiving the benefit, not the thing itself.

**HUGUENOTS**, an epithet applied to the Protestants of the sixteenth century in France. They suffered the most terrible persecutions, nearly eight thousand having been massacred in a single day (St. Bartholomew's, in 1572) by decree of Charles IX. In 1698 they obtained the privilege to worship God according to their own consciences, by the decree of Nantes, granted by Henry IV, which they enjoyed till 1681, when Louis XIV revoked the decree and let loose persecution against them once more. Then many of them fled to America and settled principally in South Carolina. Those who remained were alternately persecuted and tolerated till the Revolution set them free, there having been no power since sufficiently powerful to openly persecute them.

**HUMANITARIANS**, or **PHILANTHROPISTS**, names applied to those sects who believe in the mere humanity of Christ, denying his divinity and asserting him to have been a *mere man*. The most prominent advocates of this doctrine are Unitarians, who, from their former leader, Rev. Theodore Parker, of Boston, afterward of San Francisco, are called **PARKERITES**.

**HUSSITES**, followers of John Huss, an ardent reformer, who was burned at the stake in Prague, in 1615. Though he was of most mild and quiet disposition, his followers, after his martyrdom, waged a fierce and successful war against King Sigismund. Finally, a compromise was agreed upon by the intervention

of the council at Basil, after continual war for nine years—from 1624 to 1633. From different locations, they were distinguished by the names, **CALIXTINES** and **TABORITES**.

**HUTCHINSONIANS**, followers of John Hutchinson, once steward to the Duke of Somerset, afterward expounder of the Scriptures. He claimed that all necessary knowledge was contained in the Bible, and that God had imparted it in the Hebrew language, which he greatly revered. In 1724 he published the first, and in 1727 the second volume of "Moses Principia," in which he endeavored to deduce from the Hebrew illustrations the whole law of nature.

**IBERIAN**, or **GEORGIAN**, a branch of the Greek Church inhabiting the country whence their name is taken, who also have some distinctive ceremonies.

**ICONOCLASTS**, a name applied to all who, previous to the Reformation, opposed the worship of images then common in the Romish Church, of whom the most extreme vented their disapprobation by violently destroying or breaking the images, whence the name.

**INCORRUPTIBLES**, a sect of Alexandria in the reign of Justinian, who maintained that Christ, after his conception, was unaffected by any human necessities or desires, so that he suffered hunger, thirst, pain, etc., only in appearance.

**INDEPENDENTS**, a general name applied to those denominations of Christians who oppose ecclesiastical government in their churches, but maintain each church to be absolutely independent in government, without appeal. They are very numerous, and form an important element among the denominations of this country, England, and the Netherlands.

**INGHAMITES**, a small sect of dissenters who withdrew from the establishment in the eighteenth century, and differed from other Independents on the doctrine of the Trinity, they maintaining that the Divine Three were one and inseparable. After the death of their leader they were merged in the other denominations.

**IRVINGITES**, an independent sect, widely spread but nowhere numerous, followers of Rev. Edward Irving, who withdrew from the English Church in 1832.

**ISMAELIANS**, a sect of Mohammedans who claim Arabic descent from Ismael. They are now found in Hiadostan.

**ISRAELITES**.—See Jews.

**JACOBITES**, so called from their renowned leader in the sixth century, Jacob Baradai, a sect of Mesopotamia and Syria. They hold that Christ had but one nature.

**JANSENISTS**, followers of Cornelius Jansen, who, at Ypres, about 1640, proclaimed certain heresies which were afterward condemned by special bull of the Pope. He claimed that God gave some precepts which it is impossible for man to obey; that the influence of divine grace on the mind is irresistible; that the human will is powerless either to receive or to reject the influences of grace; that Christ died only for the elect; and also that the service should be conducted in the language of the hearers, and that true piety consists in inward holiness and not in outward observances.

**JAPANESE** are idolaters, divided into two sects. The followers of Sinto believe in one Supreme being, who inhabits the highest heaven, whom they reverence too highly to worship. Their adoration is directed to a multitude of lesser deities who govern different departments of nature. After death the good go to a region just beneath heaven; the bad wander eternally. Followers of Budeo are very similar in belief to Buddhists of India. They believe in the transmigration of souls, and believe the wicked punished by inhabiting the bodies of beasts and reptiles. Every object in earth, air, and water is believed to have a presiding deity, and they accordingly worship thousands of idols.

**JESUITS**, or **THE SOCIETY OF JESUS**, a society of the Roman Catholic Church, which was established in 1540, by Ignatius Loyola. The order consists of two classes: Scholars, who take the vows of poverty, chastity, and can discontinue their connection or be dismissed; and of Priests, who take the same vows, but whose connection with the Society cannot be severed. These latter are subdivided into spiritual coadjutors, who are the curators of souls, and members, or Jesuits of the Four Vows, to whom, in addition to the three obligations mentioned, a fourth vow of obedience to any orders from proper authority is given. These latter are the peculiar propagandists of "the faith." From them the missionaries and secret emissaries are chosen. Their rules are guarded as a profound secret, but enough is known of them to give a clew to the whole. They believe in the ultimate authority and infallibility of the Pope; that the motive

of an action is more to be considered than the action itself; that in all cases the end justifies the means; that the offices of the Church are alone sufficient to save even the most hardened criminal. They have acted a very prominent part in the dissemination of the doctrines of their Church in this country, and are now very numerous in all parts of it, some as missionaries, others as teachers.

**JEW, or ISRAELITES,** are the descendants in direct line from Jacob, or Israel, and through him from Abraham. The laws which they recognize are contained in the Pentateuch, or Five Books of Moses. Their early history is related in other parts of the Old Testament. Since the sacking of Jerusalem by Titus, A. D. 70, they have been scattered over the whole earth. They now number some five millions, of which the United States contain some seventy-five thousand. They are, as predicted, "a scattered yet distinct people," never mingling with the nations among whom they live. The creed of the modern Jews, as stated by Meimoides, a Rabbi who lived in the eleventh century, is in substance as follows: Belief in God as the Creator, Governor, and Maker of all things, eternal; in him as one, and that he alone hath been our God, is and forever shall be; that the Creator is not corporeal, and there is no bodily essence to be compared to him; that he is first and last, that nothing was before him nor shall be after, and that he shall abide forever; that he alone is to be worshipped; that all the words of the prophets are true and spoken by inspiration; that the prophet Moses was the chief of all wise men, past or future; that the law was given by Moses; that the law shall never be changed, and that God will give no other; that God knows all thoughts and actions of men; that God will regard those who obey his commands, and punish all transgressors; that the Messiah is yet to come; that the dead shall be raised in God's own time. This is the doctrine of the Conservative or Orthodox Jews, though recently a division, called Progressive or Rationalistic, deny many of these dogmas.

**KEITHIANS,** a division of Friends who, under the leadership of George Keith, adopted the faith of the Baptists; also called Baptist Quakers.

**KIRK, or Church of Scotland,** was established in its present form in 1689. The Westminster Confession of Faith is the groundwork of their creed. Their worship is very simple. They have no liturgy, very few ceremonies, and do not observe fasts nor feasts. Their church government is delegated to the Kirk Session, the Presbytery, the Synod, and the General Assembly, ranking in dignity in the order mentioned. There have occurred several dissensions and consequent divisions of the Kirk, which are now in a fair way of settlement and reunion.

**LABADISTS,** followers of Jean de Labadie, a Frenchman, who in the seventeenth century maintained that the Church of Christ should be a community of sanctified persons, striving after perfection by the guidance of the Scriptures and the light of the Spirit given to the inward mind. The personal reign of Christ upon earth was strongly advocated by him.

**LAMAISM,** the religion of the Buddhist inhabitants of Thibet, Mongolia and of hordes of Tartars. The Grand Lama, or Delai-Lama, is supposed to be the deity inhabiting the body of a human being, and is worshipped accordingly. When the man dies, the spirit is supposed to have left the worn-out tenement, and to have taken up his abode in the body of some child, where he is discovered, by means of certain tokens, by the Lamas, and the worship is accordingly transferred. This religion is an offshoot of Buddhism, is very nearly coeval with it, and very similar in rites and ceremonies. It is the faith of a very large portion of the human race, and has withstood the lapse of time and efforts of man to overthrow it.

**LAMPETIANS,** followers of Lampetius, a monk of the seventeenth century, who maintained that, as man was born free, a Christian should be absolutely untrammelled, and should act only as conscience prompted him. He therefore condemned the taking of vows.

**LATITUDINARIANS,** an epithet applied to certain liberal-minded members of the Church of England, who, in the seventeenth century, endeavored to reconcile the views of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Independents, and by mutual compromise to establish an intercommunication. They named a few primal principles which should be the ground for reception to Christian communion, and endeavored to bring all to their views.

**LAZARISTS, or LAZARITES,** a French Roman Catholic order, also called Priests of the Mission. They attend to teaching and charitable missions.

**LEADLYANS,** so called from an English woman who claimed to have visions, and maintained that if Christians would heed the inward guide, the reign of peace would be near at hand.

**LEUCOPETRIANS,** disciples of a fanatic of the twelfth century, Leucopetrus by name, who rejected all forms and sacraments, and maintained that every soul was inhabited by a demon, which could be expelled only by continual prayer to the Supreme Being.

**LIBERTINES,** a sect of the sixteenth century, who maintained that the Deity pervaded the mind of man and was the sole cause of his actions; that therefore the distinctions between good and evil were erroneous; that the aim of religion was the union of the soul, or reason, with the Supreme Being, and after this union was formed, every thought and action must be perfect and blameless; that the soul, so elevated, passed at death and became part of the Deity. These doctrines led their votaries into excesses and enormities of all kinds. Now the word has been applied to the practical results of their license.

**LOLLARDS,** a German sect, who denied the efficacy of many rites of the Romish Church, including absolution, extreme unction, and penance, claiming that the sacrifice of Christ availed for all. They rejected infant baptism, and denied the efficacy of the sacrament. They suffered severe persecution. This name is also applied to the followers of Wickliffe, in England.

**LUCIANISTS,** so called from Lucian, a disciple of Marcion, who denied the immortality of the soul, but claimed it to be only material. He also condemned marriage. He also advocated the theory that the Father, from possessing the power of generation, had always been a father, and thus explained the doctrine of the co-eternity of the Son.

**LUCIFERIANIS,** followers of Lucifer, Bishop of Cagliari, of the fourth century, a strenuous opposer of the Arians. He claimed the soul to be material, passing from father to son.

**LUTHERANS, or EVANGELICAL LUTHERANS,** a name first applied as an epithet by enemies, but afterward adopted by the believers in the doctrines advanced by Martin Luther, in the sixteenth century. Their creed is set forth in the Augsburg Confession, prepared by Luther and Melancthon, and submitted to Charles V. They believed that those who have faith in Christ to the end of their lives will be saved. Foreordination or predestination they explain as the foreknowledge of God of this saving faith. They believe that all the perfections of Christ's divinity were communicated to his humanity. He is ubiquitous, therefore it is possible for him to be in and of the bread and wine offered in the sacrament. This denomination is very numerous in Continental Europe, and exists in considerable numbers in many parts of this country, where it has several seats of learning and numerous periodicals.

**MACEDONIANS,** followers of Macedonius, Bishop of Constantinople, who advanced the doctrine that the Holy Ghost was not a distinct member of the Godhead, but was a divine essence that pervaded the universe. This sect was put down about the middle of the fourth century, soon after its rise.

**MAHOMETANISM, or MOHAMMEDANISM.**—Mahomet, or Mohammed, a native of Persia, in the sixth century, was by far the boldest, most skillful, and most successful pretender that has ever existed. He claimed to be the last of the prophets. The key of the doctrines found in the Koran, or Alkoran, is this: True religion remains the same throughout all ages of the world, though it varies in form according to the condition of the people. Whenever it becomes corrupt and men degenerate, it pleases God to renew it by sending prophets into the world to remind the good of their allegiance. Of prophets he taught that no less than two hundred and twenty-four thousand had been sent into the world. Of these, three hundred and thirteen were apostles, sent for the special purpose of reclaiming mankind from infidelity, and six of them brought new laws for the guidance of God's people, namely, Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, Jesus, and Mohammed. The primal doctrine of the Koran is the unity of God, expressed daily by every true Islamite, in the words, "There is but one God, and Mohammed is his prophet." Their religion is divided into two parts, faith and practice. Under the former head are six propositions: 1st, belief in one God; 2d, in his angels; 3d, in the Scriptures; 4th, in his prophets; 5th, in the resurrection of the dead and in the judgment; 6th, in God's absolute, inviolable decrees. Their practice embraces four distinctions: 1st, prayer, with purifications; 2d, alms, legal and voluntary; 3d, fasting; 4th, pilgrimage to Mecca, which is essential. They believe the Bible was given by inspiration of God, but that it has suffered so many corruptions that the copies in the hands of Jews and Christians are of very little credit, and that the Koran is the only safe guide. They believe the original copy of this has been, from everlasting, inscribed on a vast tablet on God's throne, and that Gabriel was sent to the lowest heaven with a copy on paper, which was transferred to Mohammed, and by him given to the faithful. Their year begins with the Hegira, or anniversary of the flight of Mohammed from

Mecca, A. D. 622. Besides angels and devils, who are fallen angels, they believe in an intermediate order of beings, which they call genii, who are subject to death and salvation or damnation as men. They believe in the resurrection of the dead, both soul and body, and that in the judgment they will be divided into three classes: 1st, those who creep, groveling, with their faces to the ground; 2d, those who walk; 3d, those who ride, for whom white-winged camels will be in readiness. The first class will consist of infidels; the second, of believers whose good works are few; the third of those believers who are most acceptable to God. They have fanciful notions of both heaven and hell, both being portrayed vividly in the Koran. Every Mohammedan is required to utter five prayers a day, first washing and turning his face toward Mecca; and they are enjoined to give alms, in order that their prayers may be heeded. Fasting is held to be of utmost importance. During the whole month Ramadan—in which they believe the Koran was sent from heaven—they are required to fast from sunrise to sunset. The pilgrimage to Mecca Mahomed declared to be of such importance, that "he who fails to perform it may as well die a Jew or a Christian." The orthodox Mohammedans entertain remarkably correct views of the Deity; but there is a multitude of sects, some descending to abject idolatry. Another name for this belief is Islamism.

**MANICHEANS**, followers of Manes, a heretic of the third century, who endeavored to combine Christian doctrines with Oriental philosophy. He maintained there were two principles—*light and darkness*, from the first of which proceeded all good; from the second, all evil. He taught the total corruption of all matter, and therefore denied the resurrection of the body, holding that nothing material could be made worthy of immortality. Many of their doctrines are very similar to those of the Gnostics. They believed that the duality of good and evil pervaded all things; that the souls of men consisted of two parts—good and bad; that the upper part of the body was made by good spirits, the lower by evil; that the Old Testament was the inspiration of the evil principle, the New Testament of the good principle. Like most Oriental systems of religion, Manichæism was distinguished both by the austerities which it enjoined and by the extreme laxity of morals which it permitted, so that its dual principle was applicable to itself at least. Regarding the body as totally corrupt and the passions abused, Manes enjoined his disciples to lacerate and mortify the one, and to, as far as possible, divest themselves of the latter.

**MARCARIANS**, followers of an Egyptian monk of the fourth century, celebrated for his piety, but who maintained some superstitious, probably derived from the ancient traditions of his ancestry.

**MARCELLANS**, so called from Marcellus, of Ancyra, who lived near the close of the second century. Nothing is known certainly of his doctrines, except that they were heretical, some claiming that they were similar to those of Sabellius, while others as stoutly deny this.

**MARCIONITES**, a sect which take their name from their founder, Marcion, who lived in the second century. They adhered to the Gnostic doctrine that there were two principles, good and evil; but also maintained that there was a third, intermediate, and neither wholly good nor wholly evil. This was the God of the Jews. All other nations, they claimed, were under the dominion of the evil influence. They held that the birth, incarnation, and passion were not real, but only apparent, denied the resurrection of the body, and practiced trine baptism, that is baptizing three times, but only to those who preserved their continence. They accepted a part and rejected a part of both the Old and the New Testaments. At one time this sect was spread very widely throughout Europe and the East, and for a long time they were very popular.

**MARCITES**, so called from Marcus, one of their number, though they claimed to be adherents of Simon Magus, and called themselves *Perfecti*. They professed to do everything with great liberty and without fear. Priesthood and administration of the sacraments was conferred on women. They belonged to the second century.

**MARONITES**, a sect of nominal Christians who inhabited Mount Lebanon. They derived their name from Maron, a monk of the sixth century, who is charged with being a Monothelite. Originally independent, they have for the last six centuries affiliated with the Roman Catholic Church, though they still elect their head Patriarch, or *Barak*, at Antioch. They have many religious institutions, numbering some two hundred convents for males and females, all of the order of St. Anthony, whose rules are observed with remarkable exactitude. Their priests marry—once, and to a maiden. The gospel is read in Arabic, which all can understand. All other service is in Syriac, which is entirely unintelligible to the greater part of them.

**MASSALIANS**, or **MESSALIANS**, a sect of the fourth century, of short

duration, about whom there has been much misrepresentation. They held a variation of the Gnostic faith, that man is possessed of two souls—a celestial and a diabolical, and that the latter must be expelled by prayer and fasting. They maintained the convenient doctrine that it was a sin to work for their bread, pleading the words of Jesus: "Labor not for the meat that perisheth."

**MATERIALISTS** believe that man is material, just as he appears to the senses, and nothing more; that the soul is but the result of the combination of matter; that its being began at conception, and that its life ceases with death, to be renewed only at the will of the Creator. They reason thus: We have evidence that the body is mortal in that its several members are subject to infirmity and decay. Apply the same tests to the soul. It is admitted that the mind is a manifestation of the soul. Every faculty of the mind is subject to decay, severally or collectively, even though the body remains whole. It follows, then, that at death the soul as well as the body must suffer decay. To this, also, the Bible bears proof in that one day of judgment is named for all, and represents the awards of happiness to be made then and not till then. If this be true, then, *ex necessitate*, the soul must die, and be raised again at the last, exactly as does the body. Materialistic views, in one form or other, prevail among many people of different sects.

**MELCHISEDICIANS**, a sect of the second century, who gave Melchisedec a place superior to Christ, believing him to be a divine power, mediator for angels as Christ is mediator for men.

**MELCHITES**, members of the Greek Catholic Church, including the Christians of the Levant. The term was applied as an epithet, meaning Royalists, because they submitted to the council of Chalcedon in conformity to the religion of the emperor. Their creed differs in only a few unimportant points from that of the Greek Church.

**MELITONI**, disciples of Melito, believed that both soul and body of man are made in the image of God.

**MENANDRIANS**, followers of Menander, a fanatic who is supposed to have been a disciple of Simon Magus, and pretended to be sent to deliver souls from the bondage of demons that possessed them.

**MENCRETIANS**, a sect of the Greek Church, distinguished by some difference of ceremonial.

**MENNONITES** take their name from Simon Menno. They originated in Holland, and early came to this country. They recognize the New Testament as the only rule of life, deny original sin, and maintain that practical piety is the essence of religion. They object to the application of the terms Person and Trinity as applied to the Godhead. They strenuously denounce war under any circumstances, are non-resistants, and never take an oath. In their secret meetings each member is allowed to speak, and they have no hired clergy. They baptize only adults, by pouring, and advocate universal toleration. In this country there are two divisions of this denomination, differing only in some points of experimental religion.

**METHODISTS, WESLEYAN**, were founded in England by John Wesley and his brother Charles. John Wesley was fellow of Oxford College, and had taken priestly orders in the Established Church. Observing the laxity and retrogression about him, he undertook to reform the service of religion. He gradually gathered adherents around him, among whom was, at one time, the celebrated Whitefield. Afterward, however, Whitefield declared for Calvinistic doctrines, and Wesley remained purely Arminian. This sect, from so small beginnings, became a mighty instrument in stemming the torrent of infidelity which at that time threatened England. The name Methodist was applied first as an epithet on account of the extreme regularity of the lives of its professors. Afterwards it was adopted by them as their distinctive name. At present, in England, there are many congregations under this appellation who are not followers of Wesley. They have circuits and conferences, as well as bishops, in the same manner as in this country.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH** in the United States is the same as the English Methodists. The first meeting was held in New York at the house of Philip Embury, in 1766, consisting of five persons. Two years after, in October, 1768, they occupied the first church built by them. Soon after, Wesley, at their request, sent an able minister to them, and also one to Philadelphia. Dr. Coke was sent, in 1784, to superintend the Methodist societies in America, and in December of that year the Methodist Episcopal Church was duly organized at a conference held at Baltimore. At the same conference a bishop was chosen, and twelve of the preachers were appointed elders, and delegated for missionary work. In doctrine Methodists do not differ from other evangelical denominations except in that of free grace, they holding that any one who will

may be s  
died for a  
man so to  
Their gov  
laid great  
him ordai  
presiding  
the minist  
ference—  
in part of  
pline to th  
Church is  
country.  
terprise of  
periodical  
York and  
tinct Sund  
North and  
nently use

METH  
delegation  
solism thro  
Church.  
gitation, an  
rank amon  
vention, an  
follows: T  
tures are t  
tion is a  
preachers  
Church, an

MILLE  
and reign  
be the first  
characteris

MILLE  
MODAI  
Father, So  
the Deity,

MOLIN  
Jansenist  
taining the  
but only in  
the proscri

MONAI  
Unitarians  
defenders

MONOI  
tury, Sever  
the one na  
mingled w  
hold to this  
Abyssinia  
all hold th

MONOI  
seventh ce  
two wills,  
became en  
will in the  
man natur  
in Genera

MONT  
that the S  
perfect ay  
by two wo  
They allo  
Persons g  
they deny

may be saved, in opposition to the doctrine of election, and claim that Christ died for all. They also believe in Christian perfection, that it is possible for man so to grow in grace as to become free from sin and all moral turpitude. Their government is indicated by the name, and was instituted by Wesley, who laid great stress on his ordination by the bishop, and by the authority vested in him ordained the first of the line of bishops. The officers consist of bishops, presiding elders, preachers in charge, trustees, stewards, and class leaders. In the ministry are three orders—bishops, elders, and deacons. The General Conference—heretofore comprising only the ministry, but in future probably to be in part of lay delegation—has final authority, and appoints all rules and discipline to the churches. The ministers are distributed also by Conference. This Church is in a very prosperous condition, and is, perhaps, the largest in this country. It has had a rapid and vigorous growth, marked by the zeal and enterprise of its leaders. It has many institutions of learning, a large number of periodicals, an immense publishing house—the Book Concern, one in New York and another in Cincinnati—conduct their own missions, and have a distinct Sunday School Union. The cause of difference between the two branches, North and South, having been removed, this Church apparently has an eminently useful future before it.

**METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.**—About 1828 the question of lay delegation having come up before the General Conference and been rejected, a schism took place, which resulted in the organizing of the Methodist Protestant Church. The chief difference consists in the assertion of the justice of lay delegation, and of the parity of the ministry; that there should be no difference in rank among the clergy. A constitution was adopted in 1830, in General Convention, at Baltimore. In that are set forth the articles of faith, in brief, as follows: That Christ is the true and only Head of the Church; that the Scriptures are the sufficient rule of faith and practice; and that a written constitution is a necessary guarantee to Christians of their religious rights. Their preachers are appointed in the same manner as in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the doctrines and mode of worship are the same.

**MILLENARIANS, or CHILIASTS,** believe that Christ is to come literally and reign on the earth a thousand years; that at the beginning of his reign shall be the first resurrection, when only the just shall be raised, and its end shall be characterized by the final resurrection.

**MILLERITES.**—See Second Adventists.

**MODALISTS** regard the Deity as one God, and maintain that the terms Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are used merely to express *modes* or attributes of the Deity, and not the persons.

**MOLINISTS,** followers of a Spanish monk, Molina, who directly opposed the Jansenist doctrines, adopting others somewhat similar to the Arminian; maintaining the doctrine of predestination, but that grace is not efficacious alone, but only in conjunction with the will, and that God's knowledge of it is only the presence of all things.

**MONARCHIANS,** a sect of the second century, very similar to the modern Unitarians, who assumed this name as they supposed themselves to be the only defenders of the *unity* of God against the doctrines of Christians of that day.

**MONOPHYSITES** are properly the followers of a monk of the sixteenth century, Severus, but the term is applied to all the eastern churches who believe in the one nature of Christ, holding that the divine nature was so united to and mingled with the human that they formed but a single nature. The churches that hold to this faith at present are the Syrian, the Jacobite, the Coptic, including the Abyssinian, the Chaldean, the Arminian, and the Indo-Syriae. These churches all hold this one article of faith in common, though their creeds differ widely.

**MONOTHELITES,** a sect which was suppressed in the latter part of the seventh century. They claimed that as Christ had two natures he must have two wills, but that the human will was so overpowered by the divine that it became entirely subordinate to it, and consequently there could be but one free will in the same person. This practical denial of the perfection of Christ's human nature raised the opposition of other Christians, and they were condemned in General Council.

**MONTANISTS,** followers of Montanus, who, in the second century, claimed that the Spirit, the Paraclete, dwelt in him, and through him would give a more perfect system of religion than that expounded by the apostles. He was aided by two women whom he had won over to faith in him and his pretensions. They allowed women to teach, forbade second marriages, and allowed divorce. Persons guilty of great crimes were never after to be admitted to communion, they denying the authority of the bishops to restore them.

**MONTE-NEGRINES,** inhabitants of Monte-Negro, a district of Albania. They belong to the Greek Church, and cherish extreme antipathy to the Roman Catholic Church and to the Pope, denying the genuineness of the one and the authority of the other.

**MORAVIANS.**—See United Brethren.

**MORMONS.**—Joseph Smith, at Palmyra, N. Y., in 1823, proclaimed that he had had a vision, wherein an angel stood before him, who declared that he had been chosen a prophet, to reveal to the world a new religion of Christ, and who pointed out to him the place where were hidden some golden plates, on which were inscribed the new faith and the history of the Indian races of this country. These plates he found covered with a cabalistic cipher, which he alone was able to interpret. By the aid of an amanuensis he translated these, and produced what he called the Book of Mormon. In opposition to this theory, it is claimed that affidavits have been made establishing the identity of this Book of Mormon with a romance written by one Spaulding, a man educated for the ministry, but afterward devoting himself to business pursuits. This romance, a fanciful history of the Indians, tracing their origin from the lost tribes of Israel, was left with a Pittsburgh publisher for examination. Pending its publication, Spaulding died; and after the death of the publisher the manuscript passed into the hands of Sidney Rigdon, through whose means Smith gained access to it. Smith commenced preaching among his own friends, and the first Mormon Church was formed in Manchester, N. Y., in 1830. After various attempts at settlement in Ohio and New York, Smith claimed to have received a command to build the New Zion in Jackson County, Missouri, "the center of the world," and did establish a settlement there, where they remained till expelled by the violence of their neighbors. They then purchased a township in Illinois, and laid out a city, which they called Nauvoo. Here, in 1841, they erected a magnificent temple. They attempted to abrogate all State authority, and Smith, with others, was seized for misdemeanor and confined in jail at Carthage, where he was killed by a mob. It was at Nauvoo that the doctrine of polygamy was first advocated by Sidney Rigdon, but was opposed by Smith, and was not acknowledged a part of Mormon doctrine till after his death. Brigham Young was chosen President in place of the dead prophet; and when the people of Illinois made a move necessary, he conceived the idea of establishing a settlement in the heart of the western wilds, and accordingly set out with his followers, in 1847, for the valley of the Great Salt Lake, where he founded the Great Salt Lake City, where the community have since lived in peace and perfect independence, virtually denying and defying Governmental authority. The present number of Mormons in this country is about forty or fifty thousand, made up in great part of proselytes from Europe. The notable feature of Mormonism, as it now exists, is polygamy, each saint taking as many wives as he pleases, beside forming *spiritual* unions with others whom he does not marry, but who will accompany him to paradise. The orthodox theory of the Trinity is part of their creed, but total depravity is denied by them. They believe all mankind may be saved by Christ's atonement and the services of the Mormon Church. They believe equally in the Scriptures and the Book of Mormon, and believe that Christ will come in person and reign a thousand years, and that his residence will be with the Mormons.

**MUGGLETONIANS,** a small sect, followers of an English journeyman tailor, who, with a companion, Reeves, claimed to be inspired. Their doctrines were opposition to all known creeds, and absurd.

**MYSTICS** profess a pure, sublime, and disinterested devotion, and a secret intercourse with God in their own spirits, such as cannot be attained by the human intellect. They maintain that at the fall man was totally lost, but that God, by his grace granted him an inward monitor and mediator, to whose voice, if he would listen, he might be saved; that all the revelations of God are to be received in the light of this spirit, whose influence is subtle and cannot be described nor explained. They trace their doctrine to Dionysius, the Areopagite. The radical principle of the ancient Mystics was adopted by the Behmists, Bourignonists, and Quietists, in the seventeenth century.

**NANEKITES,** an idolatrous sect of Hindostan, whose belief is partly Mohammedan and partly Brahminism.

**NASSARIANS** are another sect of Mohammedans, living on Mount Lebanon and subject to Turkey.

**NECESSITARIANS,** another name for fatalists, who believe that all things happen through necessity, and that the human will is subject to that necessity.

**NEONOMIANS,** a general term applied to all those who believe the old law of Moses was abrogated by the gospel, and that, instead of perfect obedience, God

requires now only the imperfect though sincere obedience through faith. This doctrine is the key of Arminianism, and is maintained by all who adopt that creed.

**NESTORIANS** arose in the fifth century, under the leadership of Nestorius, Bishop of Constantinople. He maintained that the appellation, Mother of God, applied to the Virgin Mary, was erroneous, inasmuch as she was mother only of the human part. For this heresy he was anathematized by Cyril, Bishop of Alexandria, tried by council at Ephesus, deprived of his see, and finally banished to Oasis, in Egypt, where he died about 439. The friends of Nestorius spread his doctrines throughout the Oriental provinces, and many congregations were formed, with avowed opposition to the decrees of the Council. First among these was Barsumus, Bishop of Nisibis, who is regarded by many eastern Nestorians of the present day as the real founder of their faith. He established a school at Nisibis, whence Nestorian disciples were sent, spreading their doctrines through Syria, Arabia, Egypt, India, Tartary, and China. The church government of the Nestorians is Episcopal. The key note of their doctrines is that Mary was not the mother of Jesus Christ as God, but only as man; but whether Nestorius went so far as to assert that Christ had two distinct natures is uncertain. Probably, as the best authority states, his theory was that, while there were in reality two natures, yet these were so commingled as to form but one person. The Nestorians have carefully avoided many of the superstitions and errors into which other eastern churches have fallen.

**NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.**—See Swedenborgians.

**NIHILISTS**, extreme skeptics, who deny the possibility of all knowledge and all reality.

**NOETIANS**, followers of Noetius, who, in the second century, maintained that God was a unit, and that the names Word, Son, and Spirit were applied only as manifestations of the Deity. He claimed a special mission for himself and his brother, calling himself a second Moses, and his brother a second Aaron.

**NOVATIANS** seceded from the Church of Rome in the third century. They maintained that backsliders should not be received again into the church, and that second marriage is unlawful. They claimed to be the church, and rebaptized all whom they admitted to their communion. They were severely persecuted both by Romanists and Arians. Their doctrines were eminently scriptural and pure.

**ORIGENISTS**, followers of a patriarch of Alexandria, Origen, a very learned man, who, in the third century, applied philosophical reasoning to the understanding of the Scriptures, and maintained that many errors arose from the too liberal rendering of the word of God, and that the hidden meaning must be sought by reasoning and analogy. The chief tenets of the creed attributed to him are that the soul of man existed before it was clothed in the body, perhaps eternally, because its nature would admit of continued existence before as well as after its investment, requiring only the Divine pleasure, and there are no contrary teachings in Scripture; that souls inhabit bodies as a punishment for the explanation of faults committed in a pre-existent state; that the soul of Christ was united to the Word before the incarnation, for the Scriptures teach that the soul of Christ existed before the beginning of the world; that at the resurrection we shall be clothed in ethereal bodies, as in the pre-existent state, for our present bodies are essentially gross and evil, and the purer the substance with which the soul is united, the more perfect the life; that even the damned, after long periods of probation, shall be released from torment, freed by a second sacrifice of Christ, and be saved; and that the earth, after its purification by fire, shall again become habitable and the mansion of men and other animals, and that in eternal vicissitudes.

**ORTLIBENSES**, an ignorant heretic sect, branch of the Waldenses, who denied the doctrine of the Trinity and many of the fundamental doctrines of the church.

**PAGANS** have existed in all ages, and still constitute about three-fifths of the population of the globe. Under this generic name are included all who worship false gods, or idols of whatever name—those who do not belong to one of the three great classes, Christian, Jew, or Mohammedan—Heathen.

**PANTHEISTS** believe that our solar system is part of a stupendous whole which constitutes the Universe; that the Universe and the laws that govern it are all one—*Nature*—which is the only Supreme Being. In contradistinction to the Atheists, who believe there is no God, they believe that everything is God, and that man's whole duty lies in producing the highest possible enjoyment to himself and others while he lives.

**PASSAGINIANS**, also called **THE CIRCUMCISED**, a sect of the twelfth century, who held that Christ was created, but the first and highest of all created beings, and that the old Jewish ceremonies and services, as established by Moses, were obligatory upon Christians, except the sacrifices.

**PASSALORYMCHITES**, a branch of the Montanists, which see.

**PATRIPASSIANISTS**, a general name applied to all those sects which believe that the Father and the Son being one, the Father Himself suffered with Christ. This doctrine is the legitimate outgrowth of Monotheism.

**PAULIANISTS**, followers of Paul of Samosata, Bishop of Antioch in the third century, who taught that Jesus was born a mere man, but that the Spirit of the Father descended upon, and so far inspired him, that Christ may be somewhat incorrectly called God. Paul did not baptize in the name of the Father, and the Son, etc., and all baptised by him were rebaptised in accordance with the order of the Council of Nice. On account of his heresies he was deposed.

**PAULICIANS**, a sect which originated in Armenia in the sixth century, and continued in the Greek Protestant communities for some time after. They believed in two original principles which were the foundation of all truth. They placed the highest estimate on the value of the universal use of the Scriptures. They refused to worship the Virgin Mary, and the images and emblems, and some went so far as to reject all outward forms and ceremonies, as the modern Friends do. They suffered severe persecution in the ninth century, and again in Europe in the eleventh century, since which time they have disappeared or become merged in other sects.

**PELAGIANS**, followers of Pelagius, an English monk of the fifth century, who opposed the commonly received doctrines of free will, predestination, original sin, and the merit of good works. His doctrines were, in the main, that the sins of Adam were imputed to him only, and not by inheritance to mankind in general; that the child is born as pure as was Adam before the fall; that, therefore, mankind are capable of regeneration, and of attaining piety and virtue in the highest degree by means of this innate power; that eternal grace is only necessary to excite the endeavor, not to save; that Adam was created mortal, and that sin was not the cause of his death; that God gives grace in proportion to our merits; that mankind may attain perfection in this life; that the law qualifies men for heaven, and was given with equal promises with the gospel. Pelagius went first to Rome, then to Africa, and afterward to Palestine. His doctrines were condemned by a council at Carthage, and afterward, in 418, by the council at Ephesus, when he was excommunicated and his followers exiled.

**PETROBRUSSIANS**, a sect of the eleventh century, followers of Peter De Bruis, a Reformer of Languedoc. Their tenets were the rejection of infant baptism, conferring the rite only upon those of mature understanding; opposition to the erection of costly structures for the worship of God as useless and frivolous; that all images and emblems should be discarded as tending to idolatry; denying the doctrine of the real presence, but maintaining the mere figurative symbolising of the flesh and blood; maintaining that prayers for the dead were supererogatory.

**PETROJOANITES**, converts of an enthusiast of the twelfth century, who claimed that he alone had the key to the true teachings of the gospel, which he interpreted in a fantastic manner. His heresy became known after his death, and his body was exhumed and burned.

**PHILANTHROPINISTS.**—See Materialists.

**PHILIPPISTS**, an epithet applied to the followers of Philip Melancthon. They were a division of Lutherans who opposed the doctrines of the Ubiquitists.

**PIETISTS**, a German sect who strenuously opposed the indulgence in the pleasures and vanities of this world, and maintained a life devoted to piety and good works. They claimed that only those who were models of sanctity were qualified to be teachers of religion. The name was applied as an epithet by their more liberal neighbors.

**POLYTHEISTS**, a general name applied to those who believe in a plurality of gods, including ancient and modern Pagans.

**POMORIANS**, a Russian sect who believe that Antichrist is now reigning, and has driven holiness out of the Church.

**PRAXEANS**, followers of Praxeas, a term applied to Monarchians and Patripassianists, because Praxeas first proclaimed their doctrines in the second century.

**PRE-EXISTENTS.**—Two classes lay claim to this appellation—the Arians, who maintain Christ's pre-existence but deny his divinity; and Calvinists, who assert that He consists of two beings, one the self-existent Creator, and the other created, but both commingled by an ineffable union which renders the attributes common, and honors due to both alike.

**PRESBYTERIANS, ASSOCIATE**, seceded from the Church of Scotland in 1733. The occasion of the disension was the question of state patronage, which Rev. Ebenezer Erskine vehemently denounced. In consequence of this he was censured by the Synod, when he and his sympathizers withdrew and formed the "Associate Presbytery of Scotland." In doctrine they are purely Calvinistic, and in government they follow closely the mother Church. Its members are strictly enjoined to educate their children in the fear of the Lord, and the strict discipline of the primitive Presbyterians is maintained. The Associate Presbytery was introduced into this country in 1764. They now have an educated ministry, and are a highly respected denomination.

**PRESBYTERIANS, ASSOCIATE REFORMED.**—This Church took its rise in this country by the union of Associate and Reformed Presbyterians in Pennsylvania, in 1782. They effected a compromise, or rather union of their doctrines, adapting the Confession to the usages and civil government of this country. The first theological seminary in the United States was founded by them in 1805, and they have since been noted for the talent of their ministry.

**PRESBYTERIANS, REFORMED**, took their rise in Scotland from the opposition of a portion of the Kirk to the interference of the civil authority which established Presbyterianism in Scotland at the same time (1689), and in the same manner, as Episcopacy in England. They declared that the assumption of such powers by the civil authority was a usurpation, and declined to avail themselves of the privileges offered, protesting that the proclamation was in direct opposition to the "Solemn League and Covenant," which they considered ultimate authority. This Church was organized in this country in 1774, in Pennsylvania. Their doctrines are, like those of the mother Church, purely Calvinistic. Like the Associate and Associate Reformed Presbyterians, they permit only the literal translation of the Psalms to be sung in their churches, and they object to the use of any instruments whatever in the service of God. They claim that every Christian government should distinctly and directly recognize the existence and power of God. They declined to support this government on account of the omission of this essential clause from the Constitution, and also because oaths of office were not worded to give God the glory, and because the importance of piety was not acknowledged in the selection of officers, and, finally, because slavery was allowed and recognized. The last and main objection has been removed, and it is probable this denomination will coalesce with some one of its cognates. Several prominent members of its clergy attempted a modification of some of the last-mentioned views, which led to the formation of a new Presbytery, in 1830, of the same name, but with liberalized views in regard to the civil government.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF THE UNITED STATES.**—Presbyterianism dates its inception to the time and preaching of John Knox. He was born in Scotland, educated at Glasgow, took priestly orders in the Roman Catholic Church, and was converted to Protestantism in his thirty-seventh year. Being of an impulsive nature, and possessing true Scotch tenacity of purpose, he became a zealous advocate of his new faith, and soon was the mark of most bitter persecution. Twice he was obliged to flee from his country, but each time, meeting Calvin at Geneva, and being inspired by his doctrines and instructed in his mode of church government, he returned fired with new zeal, and so boldly advocated Protestantism and Presbyterianism that when he died, in 1572, he left both so firmly rooted in the soil of his native land that they have ever since remained the dominant religious faith and power of Scotland. The first Presbyterian church in this country was organized in Philadelphia about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and the first Synod convened in 1716. The doctrines of this Church are purely Calvinistic, and are set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechism. The government is eminently democratic, its Assemblies being composed of both clerical and lay delegates. Its legislative bodies are the Session, which takes cognizance of matters pertaining to the church which they represent; the Presbytery, consisting of the pastor and one ruling elder and one layman from each church within its district, to which appeals may be taken from the Session; the Synod, composed of the minister and a ruling elder from each parish within its jurisdiction, which comprises several Presbyteries; and the General Assembly, the highest tribunal, in which each Presbytery in the country is represented. Both doctrine and government are patterned closely after the Scottish Mother Church, and have been remarkably free from invasion. In 1830 an unfortunate difference in the inter-

pretation of the Confession commenced, and became the subject of vigorous discussion for several years, and finally resulted in the dismemberment of the Church and the formation of two distinct branches—the Old School and the New School. Both have continued to flourish, and have extended over all the country, and each has founded several institutions of learning. After maintaining separate organizations for nearly forty years, the two divisions, by mutual concessions and charity, compromised their differences, and in 1870 formally reunited as The Presbyterian Church of the United States. The immediate origin of the difference was a sermon entitled "The Way of Salvation," preached in Morristown, N. J., by the Rev. Albert Barnes, then a promising young divine. He lived to see the breach which his conscientious zeal had created happily reunited, and soon after fell asleep. This Church, numerically as well as influentially, is one of the strongest in this country.

**PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF THE UNITED STATES.**—This body is the direct branch of the Established Church of England. It was organized in 1785, by the election of two bishops, White and Provoost, who were consecrated by the Bishop of Canterbury. Since then it has maintained an entirely independent organization from the mother Church, though its doctrines are the same, and its ritual has only been accommodated to the different form of government, while it is entirely free from interference or admixture of civil authority. It has spread throughout the country, and has a numerous and highly influential membership. (Very similar in government is the *FRENCH CHURCH OF ENGLAND*, which is coming into notice. There are at present twenty-three congregations associated, "retaining to a great extent their episcopal character, but rejecting prelacy." The motive for its organization was the extreme ritualism adopted in some of the Established churches.) The government is committed to presbyteries and deacons, under their chosen bishop, and is enacted as diocesan and general convocation. In this country, too, there is a division between high and low church, or the advocates and opponents of extreme ritualism, though each church regulates the extent of its service without departing from the prescribed form.

**PROGRESSIVE FRIENDS**, a sect which has recently sprung up in this country, formed by a nucleus of Friends to which the dissatisfied of all creeds have attached themselves. They exclaim against the use of tobacco and alcoholic drinks, and every excess. They claim to be the special advocates of humane treatment of the Indians, on the ground both of policy and humanity. They are earnest advocates of equal rights to women and men. They regard marriage as a civil contract, over which the civil government should alone have jurisdiction, justifying divorce for whatever reason may seem sufficient to the legislators. They maintain that war is both politically useless and morally wrong. They also deny the right of man to inflict capital punishment. As regards doctrine, they reject that of the Trinity, a vicarious atonement, the necessity of any ordinances, and the eternity of future punishment. Their theories of reward and punishment are that virtue brings its own reward, and vice is followed by its punishment without the intervention of a superior justice.

**PROTESTANTS.**—This name was originally applied to Martin Luther and his followers, who *protested* against a decree of Charles V and the Diet of Spire. More recently it has become a distinctive name applied to Christians outside the pale of the Roman Catholic Church.

**PSATYRIANS**, an Arian sect who maintained that the Son was not the Father; that the generation could not be distinguished from creation, as he was taken from nothing, and, therefore, he could not be equal with God.

**PUBLICANI**, an English sect of the eleventh century, similar in belief to the Waldenses. They denied many tenets of the Roman Catholic Church, and refused its communion. Among the doctrines rejected by them was that of transubstantiation, the elevation of marriage into a sacrament, and the baptism of infants. Before the Oxford Council of 1160 they maintained their heresies, and even courted death "for righteousness' sake."

**PURITANS**, a term originally applied in England, during the reign of Elizabeth, to those dissenters from the Established Church who professed to aim at the purification of doctrine from all ceremonial impediments. This name, originally a reproach, has since been adopted by the large and highly influential denominations who have more liberal views of church government than the Church from which they sprang. They were subjected to much persecution during the reign of Elizabeth and those following, and many of them fled to other countries to enjoy religious freedom. The earlier settlements in this country were made by them, and to them and their descendants are much of the prosperity and freedom of our country due. Their bigotry and intolerance have been severely criticized; but when the example and influences under which they had received their early training are taken into account, it is not wonderful that they should be prone to

throw around their own faith some of those defenses and safeguards which had caused them such a bitter struggle at home. Eventually, the institutions which they formed have become the most liberal on the globe, and have opened the door of toleration and extended the hand of brotherhood to every tribe and kindred of the world.

**PUSEYITES.**—See Tractarians.

**QUAKERS.**—See Friends.

**QUIETISTS.**—This name has been applied to three different sects who have held to a common dogma. The first was a division of early Christians, in Greece. In the seventeenth century, a sect sprang from the French Roman Catholic Church, and at the same time a Spanish monk, Molinos by name, proclaimed the same doctrine and gained many adherents. The distinctive tenet is that, inasmuch as it is declared, "It is God which worketh in you," etc., it only remains for us to maintain a perfectly passive subjection to His workings, and not to attempt to do for ourselves what He has promised to do for us. This was declared heretical by the Roman Catholic Church, but the name Quietists was brought into disrepute by the excesses of certain priests, who made this a cloak for their license.

**QUINTILIANS,** a sect of the early Christian Church, who magnified the importance of woman's work, claiming great things for all mentioned in the Scriptures, from Eve down. They were so called from Quintilla, their prophetess. They were more enthusiasts, but by their persistency they increased in numbers for about two centuries, until condemned by council at Laodicea, in 320.

**RASKOLNIKS, or RASCOLNIKS,** an epithet applied to all Russian dissenters from the Greek Church—equivalent to the English heretics.

**RATIONALISTS** believe that the human reason is the highest authority, and the only guide of life vouchsafed to man. They deny the inspiration of the Bible, as well as everything supernatural pertaining to religion.

**RE-ANOINTERS,** a schism of the Greek Church, who insist upon the necessity of re-anointing its converts, though they are admitted without re-baptism. They sprang up in the last half of the last century, and are quite numerous in Russia.

**REDEMPTORISTS,** an order of the Romish Church, founded in Naples, in 1732, and introduced into this country about 1840. They are teachers and curators of the spiritual welfare of the German population.

**RELLYANISTS,** adherents of James Relly, who varied the Universalist doctrine, claiming that Christ so identified himself with humanity that his sacrifice afforded complete redemption to the whole race. He advocated the doing of good works as preferable to religious observances, claiming that our salvation was already secured, and that our sole aim should be to do good.

**RETRORATIONISTS** also vary the Universalist belief, claiming that retribution does not follow evil deeds in this life, and that man is not transferred to heaven immediately after death, but that he experiences a probationary state, longer or shorter according to the enormity of his guilt, but that all finally attain to the full enjoyment of heaven, that they are restored to holiness and happiness.

**ROCERENES,** followers of John Rogers, a fanatic, who, in the last century, proclaimed against the observance of the first day of the week as idolatry, and incited his followers to the disturbance of assemblies of worship on that day. They disappeared with their leader after a few years, about 1680.

**ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH,** in its present form and with its present observances, has remained identical since the decrees of the Council of Trent, in 1545, though it existed in modified form long prior to that, the Catholics maintaining that Peter was the first of an unbroken succession of popes. They accept the Bible as the Word of God, but claim also the explication of traditions. They believe in the Trinity of the Godhead, and give to the Virgin Mary, "Mother of God," the next place in dignity to the Son. The doctrine of the Immaculate Conception is now a portion of the belief of this Church. They have seven sacraments—Baptism, the Lord's Supper, Confirmation, Penance, Extreme Unction, Holy Order, and Matrimony. Baptism is performed by sprinkling either infants or adults. The bread and wine of the Eucharist they believe to be changed mysteriously into the actual flesh and blood of Christ. Confirmation is the full admission of persons of proper age to the fellowship of the Church, by the laying on of hands performed by the bishop. Penance consists in the performance of certain acts of humility or self-abnegation, prescribed by the confessor in recompense for sins committed. Extreme unction consists in anointing the feet of those about to die. The taking of holy orders is the induction of the clergy into the

authority of their office. Marriage is regarded as entirely a religious rite; it is performed only by the clergy, and the vows once taken, full divorce cannot be granted. They believe in an intermediate state, where the souls of sinners who are ultimately redeemed are purified of their sins, which is called Purgatory. Their service is entirely ritualistic, and much of it in Latin. Prayers are addressed to saints, and especially to the Virgin Mary, whose mediatorial offices they believe exceedingly efficacious. They attach much importance to the offices of *The Church*, as they recognize no other but theirs, which is infallible. The doctrine of Infallibility has always been a part of their belief, but it was not until 1870 that it was proclaimed to be peculiar to the Pope, as the head of the Church. This Church has always exhibited a great degree of enterprise, and has extended to all parts of the world. It now numbers nearly half the Christian population.

**ROUNDHEADS,** an epithet applied by the cavaliers, in the time of Charles I, to the Puritans, on account of their custom of cropping the hair close to their heads. Afterward the word gained political significance.

**SABIANISTS,** an ancient sect who worshiped the heavenly bodies, the sun, moon, and stars. They belonged in Persia and are now extinct, except that some traces of their faith remain among scattered eastern tribes.

**SABBATARIANS** claim that a literal observance of the fourth commandment was not abrogated by Christ, and therefore maintain it to be the duty of Christians to observe the seventh instead of the first day as the Sabbath.

**SABELLIANS,** followers of Sabellius, a presbyter, of the third century, of Ptolemais, who held that there was but one person of the Godhead, and that the appellations given in the Bible were merely to distinguish his attributes or functions, but did not imply distinct persons.

**SACCAPIHORI,** a sect of the fourth century. They were severists, and affected great simplicity and austerity of life. They were clothed in sackcloth, whence the name.

**SACRAMENTARIAN,** a name applied to all who deny either the real or mystical presence of the body and blood of Christ in the Eucharist.

**SAMANISTS,** worshipers of Dalai-Lama. Their religion is an offshoot of Buddhism and very similar to it. It exists in Thibet and is widespread in Central Asia.

**SAMARITANS,** a division of Jews whose origin dates to the time of Rehoboam, when the people of Israel were divided into two kingdoms (see Second Chronicles, 10). They still retain their distinctiveness and adhere to their ancient form of worship. They are found chiefly in Egypt, and claim still to have priests in direct line from Aaron.

**SANDEMANIANS,** a sect originating in Scotland, and there properly called Glasites. They take their name from Robert Sandeman. "They hold to a weekly administration of the Lord's Supper; to love-feasts, which consist in dining at each others' houses in the intermission of public worship; to the kiss of charity, on the admission of new members; to mutual exhortation; to abstinence from things strangled, and from blood; to the washing of each others' feet; to modified community of goods; to a plurality of elders, pastors, or bishops in each church." They also believe that saving faith is the mere admission of the facts recorded in Scripture concerning Christ.

**SAINT SIMONIANS,** a French sect, taking their name from Claude Henri, Count de St. Simon, who died in 1825. He wrote a syllabus for the formation of a new religion, which, in an amended form, was put in practice about 1830, by the "Family of St. Simon." They had everything in common, but the property was distributed according to the merit and capacity of the recipient. After an existence of two years the community was broken up by government, and is now extinct.

**SCHWENKELDIANS,** followers of Gaspar Schwenkfeldt, in the sixteenth century, who maintained that Christ's language in regard to the Eucharist was figurative, and that the real meaning was that of such bread was his body, and of such wine his blood, and as the bread and wine strengthened and enlivened the body, so would his body and blood nourish and vivify the soul; that the Scriptures were not endowed with the power of regenerating the soul, but that this power remained alone with the inner word, which is Christ himself; that Christ's human nature, by its union with the Deity, was itself deified, and therefore could not be called a creature.

**SE-BAPTISTS,** name of an English and also of a Russian sect, who maintained that it was lawful for each one to baptize himself, on the ground that no one possessed sufficient sanctity to confer it upon others.

SECO  
founde  
the seco  
long; th  
day. T  
differ a

SECU  
of Geor  
cate me

SEER  
century  
lost, an  
rupted;  
guide b

SELE  
century  
and suff  
and sit  
was ere

SEMI  
ment, d

SEMI  
yet ad  
variatio  
not of t  
taining  
though

SEMI  
Adam's  
some oth

SERV  
century,  
nate fro  
cate wit  
erise of  
and dire  
of these  
at the e  
be abou

SEVE  
merion  
only in  
many, a  
and are

SEPA  
an estab  
and oth

SEPE  
reverend  
the seco

SETE  
some tw  
to repla  
therefor

SHAI  
which is  
whole c  
livers i  
distinct  
bacy of  
in divi  
fined to

SIUT  
three ca

**SECOND ADVENTISTS**, also called Millerites, from William Miller, the founder of their sect. They believe that the Millennium will be ushered in by the second coming of Christ; that the judgment day will be a thousand years long; that the just will be raised at the beginning, the unjust at the end of that day. They believe the time of this second advent is near at hand, though they differ as to the indications which are to precede it.

**SECULARISTS**, a sect recently sprung up in England, under the leadership of George Jacob Holyoake, who discard all current religious views, and advocate merely the teaching "the truths of science and ideas of reform."

**SEEKERS**, an English sect that arose about the middle of the seventeenth century. Their title comes from the fact that they believed true religion to be lost, and claimed to be seeking it. They claimed that the Scriptures were corrupted; that miracles were necessary to establish faith, and new revelations to guide belief, and that the whole system of religion was without foundation.

**SELEUCIANS**, followers of Seleucus, a Galatian philosopher of the fourth century. He taught the eternity of matter; that Christ assumed human shape and suffered only in appearance; and that he committed his body to the sun, and sits at the right hand of the Father as a Spirit; and that the soul of man was created by angels, an animated fire.

**SEMBIANI**, followers of Sembiani, who rejected much of the Old Testament, denied the resurrection of the body, and exclaimed against the use of wine.

**SEMI-ARIANS**, an ancient sect, who denounced the errors of the Ariane, yet adopted many of their doctrines, under different names or with very little variation. The Son, they claimed, was of like substance with the Father, but not of the same substance. A modern sect have modified this doctrine, maintaining that the Son was begotten from all eternity of the Father, and the equal though not the same as the Father.

**SEMI-PELAGIANS** deny the universality of the fall of man, claiming that Adam's sin was visited upon him alone, and not on the whole race. This, with some other doctrines approaching Pelagianism, has given them their title.

**SERVETIANS**, disciples of Michael Servetus, a Spaniard of the sixteenth century, who advanced the theory that God, before the creation, caused to emanate from himself two impersonations, by means of which he was to communicate with men. These were the Word and the Spirit. The former, by the exercise of omnipotence, took possession of the body of Christ; the latter pervades and directs all nature, and especially the mind of man. The distinct purpose of these manifestations was for communication with man. When, therefore, at the end of the world, the object no longer existed, these emanations would be absorbed in the Deity again.

**SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS**, a sect of Sabbatarians, who baptize by immersion and hold generally to the doctrines of the orthodox Baptists, differing only in regard to the observance of the Sabbath. They exist in England, Germany, and in the United States, where they came from England first in 1665, and are now spread in moderate numbers throughout many of the States.

**SEPARATISTS**, a general name applied to all dissenters and seceders from an established church, but particularly applied to the followers of Whitefield and other revivalists.

**SERPENTINIANS**, or **OPHITES**, a Gnostic sect of the second century, who revered a serpent as the teacher of good and evil, founding their doctrine on the account of the temptation of Eve.

**SETHIANS**, a sect that arose in Egypt during the second century, and existed some two hundred years, who believed that Seth was created by a new divinity to replace the descendants of Cain and Abel, and that he was Jesus Christ, and therefore worshiped him. They were extremely licentious and quite numerous.

**SHAKERS** were originally so called in derision of their mode of worship, which is conducted by dancing and gesticulating in rhythm to the singing of the whole congregation. They at first assumed the name *United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing*, but have adopted the epithet as their distinctive appellation. Their distinctive tenets are community of property, celibacy of all the members, non-existence of any priesthood, and the use of dancing in divine worship. They originated in England about 1770, and are now confined to this country.

**SIUTES**, a large sect of Mohammedans, who deny the authority of the first three califs, and assert Ali to be the only true successor of Mohammed. They

also deny the authenticity of the Sunna, a book of traditions concerning Mohammed, and are regarded as heretics by orthodox Mohammedans.

**SINTOOISTS**, believers in Sinto. This is a species of Buddhism, the established religion of Japan, and consists of a plural idolatry.

**SIX-PRINCIPLE BAPTISTS**, a denomination who add to the articles of faith held by other Baptists another—the laying on of hands. Their principles are succinctly stated in Heb. vi: 1, 2: "Therefore, leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment." Submission to all these is necessary for admission to their communion.

**SOCINIANS**, believers in the doctrines advanced by Faustus and Laellus Socinus, in the sixteenth century. They denied the Trinity, maintaining that God is a unit, and Christ did not exist previous to the Conception, and that the Spirit is a mere manifestation of the Deity. They denied the personality of the devil; the doctrine of total depravity, saying men sin in imitation of Adam; and of the vicarious atonement, believing that human salvation is in imitation of the reward of Christ's virtue. They denied the inspiration of the Bible, except where the writer distinctly announced it, maintaining that it is to be explained and understood by human reason, and that its metaphors are not to be taken literally.

**SOUTHCOTTIANS**, followers of a singular fanatic of the last century, Joanna Southcott by name, an English woman, who claimed to be inspired and to hold communion with Christ. Many of the lower classes looked upon her as a prophetess, and trusted to her teachings, which were wild and fantastic.

**SPIRITUALISTS** first arose in this country, about 1848, and spread very rapidly and widely. They are now found in small numbers in all parts of the country. They believe in the direct communication of departed spirits with the minds of certain susceptible persons, called Mediums. These communications are manifested by physical effects, such as rapping, and moving ponderous bodies, or directly on the mind of the medium in a state of trance, who is called a speaking medium. They believe the soul, when freed from the body, to possess all the faculties and to be animated by "the impulses which influence it in life."

**STAROBRADSI**, a sect of Russian dissenters, who opposed what they supposed to be innovations in the ritual of the Established Church.

**SUBLAPSARIANS** hold that man fell by the suffrance but without the pre-determination of God.

**SUFIS**, seceders from Mohammedanism, who hold to a mysticism approaching Pantheism, and reject the Koran. They are Persians.

**SUPRALAPSARIANS** hold that God from all eternity fore-ordained some men to glory and others to perdition, for the exhibition of his own glory and attributes.

**SWEDENBORGIANS**, or **NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH**, believers in the doctrines advanced by Emanuel Swedenborg, a Swedish philosopher of the last century. He claimed to have direct communication with spirits of the dead through the opening of his spiritual senses. His doctrines were that Christ comprehended all the fullness of the Godhead; that there is a spiritual sense of the Scriptures underlying the written word, and that not all the Bible was inspired; that there is a spiritual body which experiences resurrection, leaving the natural body to decay; that each goes into the spirit world as he leaves this, neither wholly good nor wholly bad, and that his station is fixed; and that spirits can communicate with each other, and with men whose spiritual sense has been awakened.

**SYRIAN CHRISTIANS** hold substantially the same faith as that of the Church of England.

**TANQUELINIANS**, followers of Tanquelinus, in the twelfth century, who held tenets inclining to Mysticism, and inveighed against the clergy and manner of conducting worship and administering the sacraments in the Romish Church.

**TASCODRUGITE**, a division of Montanists, who placed the forefinger on the nose while praying.

**THEODOSIANS**, a sect of Russian dissenters, who claim that the National Church is totally corrupt, and that the priests preach Antichrist under the name of Jesus. They are very numerous and influential, and have caused no little dissension in the Established Church.

**THEOPASCHITES**, a sect of the fifth century, who held that God himself suffered on the cross, inasmuch as Christ possessed only one nature, the divine.

**THEOPHILANTHROPISTS**, a society who attempted to replace Christianity by a deistic philosophy during the French Revolution. Their teachings as inscribed on their altars were as follows: "We believe in the existence of a God, in the immortality of the soul. Worship God, cherish your kind, make yourself useful to your country. Good is everything which tends to the preservation or the perfection of man; evil is everything which tends to destroy or deteriorate him." Beside those were several enjoining morality. They were put down by the First Consul.

**THEOSOPHISTS**, those who claim to have a knowledge of the will of God by direct communication or inspiration. The term includes branches of many sects, ancient and modern, and is not distinctive.

**THERAPEUTÆ**, a Jewish sect in Egypt, who lived in great austerity in separate cells. They interpreted the Scriptures allegorically, and employed their time in prayer and meditation.

**TRACTARIANS**, or **PUSEYITES**, take their names from the Oxford Tracts, which contained the doctrines and arguments of Dr. Pusey, endeavoring to reconcile the Established Church to the Roman Catholic Church, as they existed at some period prior to the time of the issue of the Tracts—in 1833. They endeavored to change the forms and ceremonies to correspond with those of the Roman Catholic Church before corruptions had crept in.

**TRITHEISTS**, a sect of the sixth century, who maintained that there were three distinct persons and natures in the Godhead, which were not united by any common essence.

**TSCHOMABOLTSI**, a Russian sect of dissenters, who do not use the prescribed form of prayer for the emperor, hold it unlawful to shave the beard, and are bound together by an oath.

**TUNKERS**.—See *Dunkers*.

**TURLUPINS**, one of the minor sects which paved the way for the Reformation, who held that after man arrived at a certain state of perfection he was no longer subject to the Divine law. They were probably the same as the Lollards.

**UBIQUITARIANS**, a sect of German divines, who held that Christ's body was present everywhere by virtue of his omnipresence.

**UCKEWALLISTS**, so called from Ucke Wallist, a Friedlander, whose tenets were the same as those of the Mennonists, except that he believed that Judas and the murderers were saved.

**UNITARIANS** arose in this country in 1815. They hold to the absolute unity of the Godhead, denying the doctrine of the Trinity. They believe Christ to have been the best personage who ever existed, and that he fulfilled a divine mission; that his death was not vicarious, but the seal of his sincerity; and that he performed miracles and was raised from the dead by the "Power of God" which was delegated to him. They make each responsible to God for his own belief, as well as his actions, and that each will be punished or rewarded in proportion to his deserts; and, finally, they believe in a final beatitude, which shall redound to the glory of God.

**UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST**, a branch of the German Reformed Church, established in 1775, in Pennsylvania. Their doctrines are not new, but in government they divide the power between clergy and laity, and rulers hold office by consent of the governed. They are widely spread, and are very influential in this country.

**UNIVERSALISTS** believe that all men will be saved, some claiming that all punishment for sin is meted out on earth, while others admit a temporary penalty in the future. They do not believe in hell, nor a personal devil, nor a literal judgment day, in which the good and bad shall be eternally separated. Some are Arians, regarding Christ as a member of the Godhead, but inferior

to the Father; but most of them are Socinians, believing him to be mere man, but the greatest, best, and wisest of men. They admit that sin is in the world, but that suffering its own consequences here and temporarily hereafter will purify the soul and fit it to enjoy eternal bliss.

**VAUDOIS**.—See *Waldenses*.

**VERSCHORISTS**, followers of Jacob Verschor, of the seventeenth century, who attempted to form a new religion with an impious and fantastic creed.

**WAIHABEES**, a sect of Mohammedan reformers, who condemn the worship of the prophet, and claim to purify Islamism and restore it to its pristine glory, accepting the Koran and all the ceremonies. They are Bedouins, and inflict death on all Mussulmans who do not give up the worship of the prophet. Though vigorously opposed, they are widespread in Arabia.

**WALDENSES**.—This name does not properly belong to a denomination, but is a general name applied to those dissenters or heretics who arose in the twelfth century and bade defiance to the power of Rome. They were the first Protestants, and suffered the bitterest persecutions. Rome declared a war of extermination against them, and they were driven from valley to valley, in their native Piedmont, until, finally, the handful of survivors fled to the protection of the English, Dutch, and Swiss governments, in the seventeenth century. The key of their opposition to the Romish Church was the claim of their right to study and interpret the Scriptures for themselves, and to worship as they saw fit. They derive their name from Peter Waldo, who was a leader in the twelfth century; though it is claimed for them that they have existed from the very earliest history of the Church, under one name or another; and certain it is there have always been dissenters maintaining substantially the same doctrines. They sowed the seeds which ripened in the Reformation, and must always hold a high place as the bold maintainers of the liberty of religion.

**WILHELMINIANS**, dupes of a fanatical woman of Bohemia, who persuaded them that the Holy Ghost was incarnate in her for the salvation of souls.

**WILKINSONIANS**, followers of a woman, Jemima Wilkinson, who was born in Rhode Island, in 1776. She claimed that she had died and went to heaven. While there, she heard a voice saying, "Who will go and preach to a dying world?" She answered, "Here am I—send me." And she accordingly left the heavenly delights, imbued with the Holy Spirit, to preach repentance to man. She died in 1819.

**WHIPPERS**.—See *Flagellants*.

**WINEBRENNARIANS**, followers of John Winebrenner, who began to preach in Pennsylvania in 1830. They spring from the German Reformed Church, practice immersion, and in government are Presbyterian. They reject all creeds, but in belief are Arminian. An appointed ordinance is the washing of each others' feet; and they believe in the personal reign of Christ.

**WYCKLIFFITES**, followers of the reformer Wyckliffe, who, in the fourteenth century, boldly attacked the jurisdiction of the Pope and bishops. Twice he was tried by council, but, being well supported, was not condemned, and continued to advocate his reforms more widely and more strenuously, and gained many followers, and laid the foundation of Protestantism in England.

**YEZIDEES**, or **WORSHIPERS OF THE DEVIL**, a people inhabiting the region of the Euphrates, who have a mixture of Christianity, Mohammedanism, magic, and adoration of the devil. This latter probably consists in votive offerings to appease him.

**ZACHEANS**, disciples of Zacheus, an enthusiast of the fourth century, who interpreted Christ's injunction to secret prayer literally, and as the only prayer acceptable to God. To this dogma he devoted his life.

**ZWINGLIANS**, followers of Zwinglius, a contemporary of Luther, also a reformer, who differed from the latter only on the point of the presence in the Eucharist, which he declared was only typically true, while Luther strenuously maintained consubstantiation. He did much toward establishing the Lutheran Church.

# THE JEWISH TABERNACLE AND PRIESTHOOD;

A BRIEF EXPOSITION OF THEIR

## DESIGN AND TYPICAL SIGNIFICATION. ILLUSTRATED.

BY REV. GEORGE C. NEEDHAM.

As the reader advances with the exposition he will find it profitable to examine the accompanying plates, illustrative of the Tabernacle, its vessels and surroundings, with those of the High Priest in his "linen" robes, and in his "garments of beauty and glory."

IN ORDER to have a clear and systematic knowledge of the precious aspects of Divine truth, couched in the types of the Old Testament, it is necessary to have a proper understanding of the type or figure introduced. Some of these types seem fragmentary, scattered along the historical portions of the Word. These fragments must be brought together, that each type may be viewed in its entirety, and present to the mind their proper and symmetrical form. By reference, allusion, comparison, or contrast, the antitypical parallel will be discovered. In this department of investigation one needs the presence of God's Holy Spirit to produce soberness of judgment, and perseverance in a careful comparison of type and antitype.

Frequently types have but one story to relate; one feature of the Gospel to portray; one prominent thought to furnish; one doctrinal truth to unfold. When strained beyond their proper design, erroneous conclusions will be reached. Mere speculation on their meaning, without clear warrant from the Word, will lead to heresy and confusion.

The application of the brazen serpent, and its virtue in healing the Litten Israelites, is applied to Christ as the Saviour from sin. We need not, therefore, speculate on its illustrative teaching, as now we understand its proper application. Thus we are warranted to use those symbols, to which the Spirit calls attention in that inspired Word of Scripture which is "profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for discipline which is in righteousness: that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly furnished unto every good work."

Chief among the types, and occupying more space than all other, is the Tabernacle of Israel, with its vessels, priests, services, and worship. It is not one type, illustrating one phase of Gospel truth, but many types in one symmetrical whole, expressing the full Gospel of Christ, even the Gospel of our Salvation. Like the kaleidoscope, exhibiting its multiplied colors, and filling the eye with its ever-varying beauties, is the subject of this article. The Tabernacle, to the eye of faith, displays the hidden riches of Christ, portrays His manifold glories, illustrates the excellencies and characteristics of His Person, and points to the accomplished work of Redemption effected upon the cross. The Tabernacle, in its typical signification, occupies a wide range of truth, and is a fruitful theme of meditation. It is my purpose, however, in

the present exposition, to confine myself to those parts of the Tabernacle which unfold two great foundation truths, viz.: The PERSON and WORK of the Lord Jesus Christ. And heartily do I wish my reader to be saved from idle curiosity, or a mere intellectual appreciation of these things. I earnestly seek your spiritual profit, and the glory of God in your salvation and sanctification.

### MATERIAL CONSTRUCTION.

The superstructure of the Tabernacle proper consisted of forty-eight boards of shittim, or acacia wood, standing erect, in sockets of silver. Twenty of these formed the south wall, twenty the north wall, and eight the west wall. These boards were overlaid with gold. Bars ran through rings on the outside of the boards, and one from end to end through the centre of the boards, thus binding them together, and giving firmness to the whole. (Ex. xxvi. 15-30; xxxvi. 20-34.) The door of entrance was at its eastern end, where five pillars stood upright in silver sockets, and from the top of which hung a beautiful curtain of fine linen, interwoven with colors of blue, purple and scarlet. (Ex. xxvi. 36, 37.)

The length of the Tabernacle was thirty cubits. Its breadth is not so easily ascertained, as two of the boards forming the west wall were placed in the corners in such a position as to ensure strength and firmness. It is generally admitted that the breadth was ten cubits. This building was divided into two rooms, by four pillars, from the top of which was suspended a curtain similar to the one called the door, but having, in addition, figures of the cherubim interwoven with its texture. This curtain was called the veil. (Ex. xxvi. 30-35.) The first room, which was twenty cubits in length, was called "The Holy Place." The second, or inner room, being a square, was called "The Holiest of All," or "Most Holy Place."

In the Holy Place were arranged the Altar of Incense, the Golden Candlestick, and the Table of Shew Bread. In the Most Holy Place was the Ark, Mercy Seat, and Cherubim.

The ceiling and roof of this holy house were composed of curtains and coverings. Those inside, of great richness and beauty. Those outside, of a more enduring character. A full description of those coverings is found in Ex. xxvi. 1-15.

They were arranged in the following order: First, the fine linen curtains, figured with cherubim, and ornamented with gold, and brilliant colors of blue, purple and scarlet. These formed the ceiling. Next over them were curtains of goats' hair. Over those were coverings of rams' skins, dyed red, and badgers' skins, which were more for protection than beauty.

The Tabernacle was surrounded by a court—a double square one hundred cubits in length and fifty in width. This court was formed by pillars, standing erect in sockets of brass. (Ex. xxvii. 9-18.) There were twenty on the south side, twenty on the north, and ten each on the east and west ends. The pillars were ornamented on the tops with silver chapiters and hooks. From those depended linen curtains, which went all around the court, forming a wall or fence. It is supposed that these curtains were of open network, affording the worshippers outside an opportunity of witnessing the transactions transpiring within the enclosure. I am inclined to think a more durable and closely-woven fabric was needed. The gate of the court was the proper place for worshippers to assemble. The hangings of the gate at the eastern side were similar to the door of the Tabernacle, being embroidered with blue, purple and scarlet threads.

Within this enclosure were two prominent objects besides the Tabernacle. The Brazen Altar, standing near the gate of the court, and between it and the door of the Tabernacle the Brazen Laver.

The Brazen Altar stood fronting the gate of the court, between it and the Tabernacle. It was made of the shittim, or acacia wood, and covered with plates of brass. It was five cubits long, five cubits broad, and three cubits high. (Ex. xxvii. 1-8; xxxviii. 1-7.) There were horns on the four corners, and a network of brass within the hollow enclosure, forming a foundation for the fire, on which the sacrifices were laid. This was the grate of the altar. There were rings placed on its sides through which staves were passed. Animals were constantly burned on this altar for sacrifice, and its fire was never suffered to go out. When the Israelites journeyed, the fire was probably placed in a fire-pan, or preserved in some other way. A purple cloth was then spread on top of the altar, on which the bowls, basins, flesh-hooks, shovels, and other utensils accompanying it, were placed. Over all was thrown a covering of badger skins, and thus it was conveyed from place to place, the staves resting on the shoulders of men appointed for that purpose.

The Brazen Laver is the next object within the court, and is supposed to have stood midway between the altar and the door of the Tabernacle. (Ex. xl. 7.) As its object was to hold pure water, that the priests may wash thereat before entering the sanctuary, perhaps it was nearer the door of the Tabernacle. (Ex. xxx. 17-21.) Neither the form or size of this vessel is given, but its material was brass, having been made out of the brazen mirrors, or looking-glasses of the Jewish women, which they, in self-denial, but voluntarily, gave as their offerings to the house of the Lord. (Ex. xxxviii. 8.)

## THE ENCAMPMENT.

We now look outside the court, east, west, north, south, and view, spreading abroad in every direction, the encampment of Israel. It was square in form. The first line of tents were those of the Levites. That tribe was chosen for the special services of the Tabernacle, and from this tribe was the family of Priests appointed. The tents of the Priests were pitched before the gate, at the east side, and at a considerable distance from it. Here also was the tent of Moses. (Numb. iii. 38.) On the south side were the tents of the Kohathites, one branch of the Levite tribe. They had charge of all the furniture; the Ark, Altars, Table of Shew Bread, Golden Candlestick, Laver, etc. These they brought on their shoulders. (Numb. iii. 31.) On the north side were pitched the tents of the Merarites, who had charge of the heavy framework, pillars, bars, sockets, etc. To convey all this material, they were allowed four wagons, drawn by eight oxen. (Numb. iii. 36, etc.) On the west side were the tents of the Gershonites. Their charge included all the curtains, coverings, veils, and hangings of the court. They were allowed two wagons, drawn by four horses, for conveying them. (Numb. iii. 24, etc.; vii. 6-10.) Thus the tribe of Levi furnished 8580 males above the age of thirty, who were the guardians of the Holy Tent and its appurtenances; ministers of the sanctuary (Numb. iv. 47, 48); assisting the priests in their sacred duties (Numb. iii. 9); laborers to take apart or erect the Tabernacle (Numb. i. 51), or transport it across the untravelled desert. (Numb. iv.)

Still further outside the Levitical line of tents, stretching into the distance on either side, were the tents of the twelve tribes. When Levi was chosen to be relatively near the Lord in this service, the tribe of Joseph was divided into two, called after the names of his sons, Ephraim and Manasseh. Thus there were twelve tribes as before. These tribes were formed into four large companies, each company embracing three tribes, with their chiefs, captains, and standards.

On the east was the camp of Judah, comprising the tribes of Judah, Issachar and Zebulun. (Numb. ii. 2-10.) The camp of Reuben occupied the south. This included the tribes of Reuben, Simeon, and Gad. (Numb. ii. 10-17.) On the east lay the tents of Ephraim's camp, which was composed of the three tribes of Ephraim, Benjamin and Manasseh. (Numb. ii. 18-28.) The tribes of Dan, Naphtali, and Asher, formed the camp of Dan, and pitched their tents at the north side. (Numb. ii. 25-29.) There were, therefore, four great camps, one on each side of the Tabernacle, including in their population 603,550 adult males, who constituted the standing army of Israel.

## THE CLOUD.

When the Tabernacle was first reared, according to the commandment of the Lord, the pillar of cloud rested upon it, "and the cloud was on it by night and by day, in the sight of all Israel." This cloud, which assumed a pillar-like shape,



ENTRANCE APPROVED BY ACT OF CONGRESS IN THE YEAR 1894. BY HERBERT BRIDGMAN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

**THE TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS.**

and  
of  
ere  
cial  
hily  
hed  
nce  
(38.)  
nch  
are;  
ick,  
mb,  
the  
ars,  
vere  
etc.)  
heir  
ang-  
i by  
-10.)  
age  
l its  
(48);  
9);  
51),

ning  
elve  
ord  
lled  
hus  
med  
three

ibes  
The  
ibes  
the  
osed  
sch.  
sher,  
orth  
great  
their  
ding

the  
on it,  
nt of  
hape,

Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

resti  
and  
the  
it be  
by m  
I  
itself  
look  
mus  
To  
noti  
bann  
Levi  
Clou  
hold  
W  
he e  
tabe  
by t  
hath  
xxiv  
duce  
scen  
pose  
featu  
there  
W  
He  
forw  
and  
the p  
chief  
there  
calcu  
silve  
the  
whic  
of th  
won  
build  
cove  
whic  
than  
ality  
build  
alik  
T  
forc  
volu  
ous  
aga  
gruc  
tow  
stra

resting on the Tabernacle, spread over the heavens above it, and covered the whole encampment, thus sheltering it from the scorching rays of the desert sun. (Ps. cv. 39.) At night it became brilliantly illuminated, as a cloud of fire, to give light by night to the people. (Numb. ix. 15-23.)

I have now given my reader a brief description of the type itself—the Tabernacle of Israel in the wilderness. We have looked at its external form and internal arrangements. It must have been a stirring sight to have looked upon it really. To have gazed from the top of some near mountain, and noticed the camps, tribes, and companies, with their ensigns, banners, and colors; the squares, avenues, and divisions; the Levitical tents, Court, smoking Altar, and Tabernacle, with its Cloud of brightness, might well stir the heart of the beholder.

When Balaam, the wicked prophet, looked upon this scene, he exclaimed: "How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob! and thy tabernacles, O Israel! As the valleys are they spread forth by the rivers' side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath created, and as cedar trees beside the waters." (Numb. xxiv. 5, 6.) There is material enough at hand to produce a more vivid and extended description of this great scene, but enough has been said to suit our present purpose. My object is to present an outline of its general features, and call attention to those truths typically signified therein.

When Jehovah revealed to the people, through Moses, that He desired a sanctuary, to dwell amongst them, they came forward with their voluntary offerings, possessed with an ardor and enthusiasm rarely, if ever, equalled, until Moses restrained the people from giving. (Ex. xxv. 1-9; xxxv. 4-9, 20-30.) The chief metals employed were gold, silver, and brass, of which there were abundance amongst them. The following is a rough calculation of the value of those metals: Gold, \$920,000.00; silver, \$210,000.00; brass, \$1,650.00. Besides this, there were the precious stones brought by the princes of the people, which were employed for the shoulder-stones and breastplate of the High Priest; the linen fabrics spun by willing-hearted women; the acacia wood employed for the structure of the building, the pillars, and parts of the furniture, and skins for coverings. The whole cost, including the workmanship, which was rendered voluntarily likewise, could not be less than \$1,500,000.00. Thus we have an example of the liberality of the pilgrim Israelites, when appealed to for means to build a house for the Lord. Gifts from rich and poor were alike received and appreciated.

The principle inculcated in the New Testament, and enforced upon believers of this present dispensation, is that of voluntary giving. (1 Cor. xvi. 2; 2 Cor. viii. 5-12; ix. 7.) Covetousness is one of the sins which God warns His people against. It ill befits one who receives all from Him, to give grudgingly to His service. But where the heart is right towards God, the liberality of the worshipper will be neither strained nor stinted. A right appreciation of God's character

in giving to us the Son of His Love, and the consciousness of our indebtedness to Him for the gift of salvation, will lead to nobility of spirit in responding to His claims upon us.

God's design to have the Tabernacle built was that He might have a house wherein to dwell in the midst of His people. (Ex. xxv. 9.) He was His own Architect. He exhibited to Moses the heavenly model, after which he should form every part of the building. (Ex. xxv. 9-40; Heb. viii. 5.) It was the Lord's House, and He testified His approval of the building when completed, by filling it with the glory of His presence. (Ex. xl. 33, 34.)

If in Egypt the people met with deliverance, when out, and from Egypt, they met with Him who had become their deliverer, and there they became acquainted with His ways of grace and purposes of mercy. In Egypt Jehovah could not dwell in the midst of His people. They needed not only salvation through the blood of the Lamb from the sword of the Angel, but likewise full deliverance from Egypt's power, and separation from Egypt's associations before He could be to them their God, and they be to Him His people. And this separation to Himself God claims from his spiritual Israel, the Church now. His call is loud and unmistakable—"Come out, and be ye separate, and touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you." Happy indeed are those who obey, "that He may dwell in them, and walk in them."

#### TYPICAL TEACHING.

"Christ is the Key to the Bible. Of Him God has given us more than sketches; the Word from end to end is full of Him. Therein we have a whole Christ presented to us. Christ in His offices, in His character, in His Person. Christ in His relations to God and man; Christ in His Body, the Church; Christ as giving to God all that God required from man; Christ as bringing to man all that man required from God; Christ as seen in this dispensation in suffering; Christ as seen in the next dispensation in glory; Christ as the first and last; Christ as all, and in all, to His people." To understand the Word, then, we must know Christ. To understand its letter will not suffice; we need to know its spirit; for said Jesus, "the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." (John vi. 63.) But knowing Christ, possessed with His Spirit, we become qualified to understand the Word, which otherwise will be to us as the letter which killeth, or the hidden hieroglyph which produces confusion. We may expect then to find much of Christ in the Scriptures which speak of the Tabernacle. He said Himself, "Moses wrote of ME." And again, "Search the Scriptures, for they testify of ME." We read, in Heb. ix. 9, the Tabernacle "was a figure for the time then present," and in ix. 11, "Christ being come, . . . a greater and more perfect Tabernacle." He is therefore the Key to the Tabernacle. In this type are found all the leading doctrines of sin and salvation. Every pin and bolt and

cord and socket has its own story to relate of the various aspects of

"That wonderful Redemption,  
God's remedy for sin."

The Tabernacle is doubtless a type of Heaven and of the Church, but in this short exposition I shall confine myself, as already intimated, to those aspects of it which relate to Christ, in order that we may be led to appreciate His relations to us more fully, and realize, without the shadow of a cloud across the vision of our faith, that "He of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption," and we are "complete in Him."

Although the Ark was the first vessel commanded to be made, indicating its pre-eminence (Ex. xxv. 10-22), showing how salvation originated with God, and how He comes forth to save and bless man, yet that aspect of salvation which begins with man, leading him step by step until he stands in the immediate presence of God, is the line of thought I wish to pursue in the application of the typical lessons which we may now gather from the Tabernacle and its services.

### THE BRAZEN ALTAR.

As already shown, the Brazen Altar stood within the gate of the court, and between it and the sanctuary. It was the first object which met the eye of the worshipper. It stood chiefly related to all the other vessels and all the Tabernacle services. It was called the "Altar of Burnt-Offering," because the whole burnt-offerings which were offered to the Lord were consumed by fire upon it. (Lev. i. 6-9.) The fat of the sin-offering, and memorials of both the peace-offering and meat-offering were offered upon the same altar. It is called "The Altar," to designate the fact that God had but one altar, to which all sacrificial offerings must be brought. It is called "An Altar Most Holy" (Ex. xxix. 37), having been consecrated to its special uses with the blood of atonement. It was the divinely-appointed place of sacrifice, the pivotal vessel, if I may so say, on which the whole ceremonial worship of Israel balanced. Here we see the worshipper and sacrifice; the offerer and victim; the sinner and substitute. Here sin is transferred in a figure by the laying of hands to the head of an innocent animal. The animal is next slain, and then consumed as the holy fire feeds upon its various parts. And the animal died for sin, but not its own. Thus the Brazen Altar served its purpose, viz.: to make reconciliation upon. Is not the antitype of the altar THE CROSS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST? "And, having made peace through the blood of His cross, by Him, to reconcile all things unto Himself; by Him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven. And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled." (Col. i. 20, 21.) Clearly, then, the cross was foreshadowed here. What truth is there more vital, more prominent, and more important than this, "Christ died for the

ungodly?" (Rom. v. 6.) Substitution is the primary truth of the Gospel. "Christ was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." (2 Cor. v. 21.) As the prophet Isaiah foresaw the Man of Sorrows walking amidst the scoffing Jews, and lifted up from the earth as the sin-bearer, he cried, "Surely He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; He was wounded for our transgressions; He was bruised for our iniquities, and by His stripes we are healed." By the blood of the cross, Jesus, our surety, met all the righteous claims of God's holy throne, having made atonement for our sins. The believer enters into the peace and joy resulting therefrom. By faith he beholds the sufferer bearing away sin, sacrificing His own life to save him from the penalty of the broken law which demanded sin's wages—death. Exhausting the punishment due to our sin: by draining the bitter cup of Judgment to its dregs; honoring the law and upholding the righteous government of God; bearing our curse, and sin, and doom, we hear the cry of the Victim—"It is finished," and the kingdom of heaven is opened to all believers. The holy fire fed upon the sacrifice. Mercy rejoices with Justice, and Righteousness with Peace. "God is just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus." Thus in the lesson of the Brazen Altar the Gospel shines with undimmed lustre. It is no cold and silent monument, a memorial of the past, but, instinct with life, it cries like the Baptist, "Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the world." Happy the soul who can appropriately say, "He loved ME, and gave Himself for ME!" (Gal. ii. 20.) We commend to the reader the following passages of Scripture bearing on this point: 1 Cor. xv. 3; Matt. xx. 28; 1 John iii. 16; Gal. i. 4; 1 Pet. iii. 18; Rom. iv. 25; Isa. liii. 12; Heb. ix. 28; Lev. xvii. 11; Heb. ix. 22; 1 Pet. i. 18, 19; Acts xx. 28; Rom. v. 8-10.

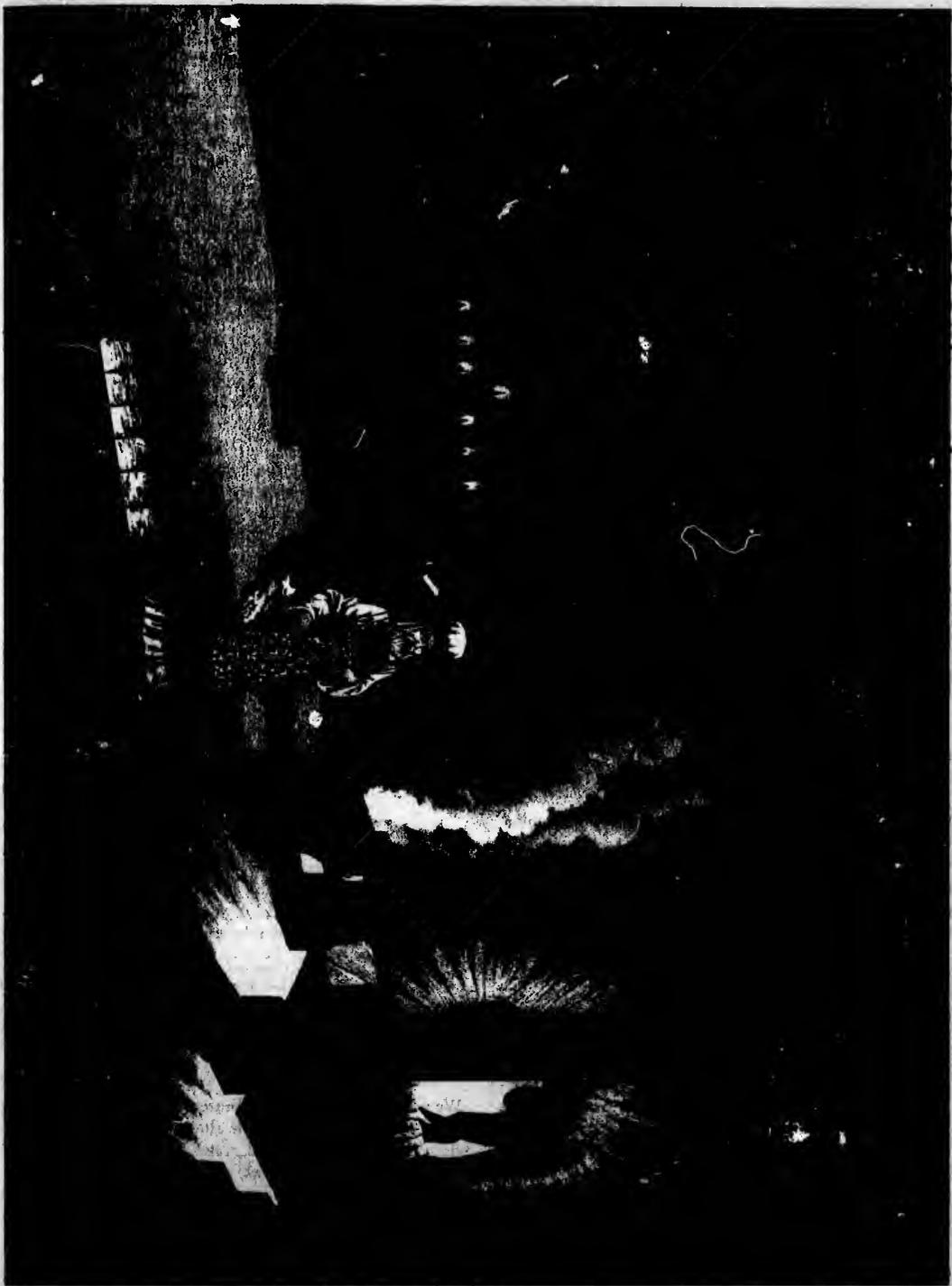
"Not what I feel or do,  
Can give me peace with God;  
Not all my prayers and sighs and tears,  
Can bear my awful load.

"Thy work alone, O Christ,  
Can ease this weight of sin;  
Thy blood alone, O Lamb of God,  
Can give me peace within.

"I bless the Christ of God,  
I rest on love divine;  
And with unflinching lip and heart,  
I call this Saviour MINE."

### THE BRAZEN LAVER.

We now come to notice the Brazen Laver in its typical signification. It stood between the altar and door of the Tabernacle. Its use was to hold water, wherewith the priests cleansed their hands and feet, and with which parts of the sacrifices were washed. Sin is not only guilt needing an atonement—a breach of law needing expiation, as we have seen,



HOLY PLACE, AND MOST HOLY.

AN ILLUSTRATION OF THE TABERNACLE IN THE YEAR 1871, BY ROBERTO ESTEY, IN THE OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION, AT WASHINGTON.

... truth  
 ... new no  
 ... Him."  
 ... Man of  
 ... up from  
 ... borne  
 ... for our  
 ... by His  
 ... sus, our  
 ... throne,  
 ... ters into  
 ... beholds  
 ... to save  
 ... ded sin's  
 ... our sin's  
 ... honoring  
 ... of God;  
 ... ry of the  
 ... eaven is  
 ... sacrifice.  
 ... h Peace.  
 ... n Jesus."  
 ... ines with  
 ... ument, a  
 ... like the  
 ... y the sin  
 ... ately say,  
 ... 20.) We  
 ... Scripture  
 ... r John iii.  
 ... ; Heb. ix.  
 ... ts xx. 28;

... typical sig-  
 ... f the Taber-  
 ... the priests  
 ... parts of the  
 ... ng an atone-  
 ... have seen,

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

...the ... of ...

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

...the ... of ...

bu  
th  
tia  
bu  
tit  
pr  
T  
si  
th  
co  
st  
h  
ap  
re  
p  
T  
lo  
sa  
V  
sa  
in  
li  
a  
u  
m  
th  
T  
th  
w  
m  
  
w  
g  
o  
"  
o  
ci  
c  
p  
F  
c  
n  
th  
a  
b  
th  
  
th  
o  
s  
g

but it is also moral defilement, and requires cleansing. To those who would render acceptable worship, purity is essential. Washing the hands and feet from outward defilement is but the symbol. At the Altar we have the great truth of justification foreshown. At the Laver, cleansing, sanctification, preparation for service and worship is the prominent thought. The order of the vessels and their relation to each other is significant. The Altar first, next the Laver. Christ *for us* at the cross is the first part of the Gospel. Christ *in us*, as the consequence, by His spirit and word, is the second part. Both stand connected. The Holy Spirit, through the truth, which has a cleansing power, leads us to the blood which faith applies to the soul. Through constant application of this remedy we are cleansed from daily pollutions. And with purged consciences we become prepared for spiritual worship. The following Scriptures set forth this truth: "Christ also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it, that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD." (Eph. v. 25, 26.) "According to His mercy He saved us by the WASHING OF REGENERATION and the renewing of the Holy Ghost." (Titus iii. 5.) "If we walk in the light as He is in the light we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His Son, CLEANSETH us from all sin." (1 John i. 7.) "Wherewithal shall a young man CLEANSE his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word." (Ps. cxix. 9.) The Word points out the remedy. The Spirit leads to the remedy. Faith applies the remedy; the remedy itself is "the blood of Jesus Christ." Thus are we "washed in His blood most precious till not a spot remains."

To imagine having attained to a condition of sinlessness, when the blood is no longer needed, is to have "fallen from grace." Against this solemn delusion we affectionately warn our readers. Believers should not sin, but when overtaken, "if we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." Exercising ourselves in the Word will correct our wrong habits, condemn our carnal walk, rectify our judgment, ennoble and purify our thoughts, and exalt Christ by constantly exhibiting Him to the soul. Our holiness is not self-attainment, or self-complaisance. It is Christ. And the exhibition of our holiness is growth into His likeness, from glory to glory. In the mirror of the Word we see Him: by the Spirit of our God are we morally transfigured, and by the application of the blood defilement is removed. Thus, the Spirit, the Word and the Blood agree in work and testimony.

### THE TABERNACLE PROPER.

This, as has been already shown, consisted of two rooms, the Holy Place and the Most Holy. It was made of boards of the acacia wood, covered with plates of gold, resting in sockets of silver, and protected with coverings of fine linen, goats' hair and skins of animals. The exterior was not beau-

tiful to look upon, but, within, the brilliancy of the gold, the brightness of the light, the beauty of the curtains, and the fragrance of the incense, must have produced awe, reverence, wonder and admiration in the beholder. Christ, when looked upon in His human nature, as the Son of man only, exhibited no glory to the outward eye. Indeed, the Jews "saw no beauty in Him." "His visage was marred more than any man, and his form than the sons of men." (Isa. liii. 2; lii. 14.) Yet was He the Holy One of God, Elect, Precious, of whom the Church sings, "My Beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand. . . . He is altogether lovely." The eye of faith alone can explore His hidden glories and behold in Him all perfection. The acacia wood, or "incorruptible" wood of His humanity is in close relation to the gold of His Divinity. "We beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father." (John i. 14.) Shining out as the brightness of the sun, His raiment white and glistening, we look upon Him on the holy mount, and hear a heavenly voice saying, "This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him."

"Oh I could I speak the matchless worth,  
Oh I could I sound the glories forth  
Which in my Saviour shine;  
I'd soar, and touch the heavenly strings,  
And vie with Gabriel while he sings  
In notes almost divine.

"I'd sing the character He bears,  
And all the forms of love He wears  
Exalted on His throne.  
In loftiest songs of sweetest praise,  
I would, to everlasting days,  
Make all His glories known."

The Tabernacle was God's dwelling-place, and all who sought His blessing approached Him there by way of sacrifice. He has now no local dwelling-place. In "Christ dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." (Col. ii. 10.) Jesus said, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father." God is in Christ, the true Tabernacle, and all who come to God must come to Him through Christ. "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." (John xiv. 6; vi. 37.) Those who speak of the Fatherhood of God, yet reject Christ as the One in whom Fatherhood is known, know nothing of the teaching contained in these types. It is a solemn matter to disbelieve any part of God's truth, and to ignore this great foundation doctrine is a solemn responsibility. "God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself." (2 Cor. v. 19.) "I in them and THOU IN ME." (John xvii. 23.) God dwelt within the curtains of the Tabernacle by a visible symbol only, and was seen by the High Priest once a year. In contrast to this we can, by faith, always behold the reality of God's glory in the face of Jesus Christ, who is pre-eminently "the true Tabernacle which God pitched, and not man,"—the real habitation in whom He dwelleth.

Having entered the Tabernacle, we now stand in the Holy Place. At the east and west ends are two beautiful curtains, called the door and veil. There was but one mode of entrance into the court, namely, through the gate; one way into the Holy Place, through the door, and one way into the Holiest of All, through the veil. "Jesus died the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God." There is but one way into His presence. The gate, door and veil represent Christ. (John x. 9; Heb. x. 19, 20.)

### THE GOLDEN ALTAR.

Facing the beautiful veil, and near to it, midway between the north and south walls, was the Golden Altar, or Altar of Incense. (Ex. xxx. 1-10.) It was a very important vessel of ministry. Though made of wood, it was covered with plates of gold. Its use was to burn incense upon. "And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning; when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it." This incense was made of four sweet spices. (Ex. xxx. 34, 35.) The fragrance and sweetness of these ingredients were not known till submitted to the action of fire. Hence the phrase, "to burn incense." As the Priest was doing this constantly, it was called "a perpetual incense before the Lord." (Ex. xxx. 8.) To burn incense was a symbol of prayer and thanksgiving. "Lord, I cry unto Thee, make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice when I cry unto Thee. Let my prayer be set forth before Thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice." (Ps. cxli. 1, 2.) In Rev. v. 8, we read, "The four beasts (living creatures) and four-and-twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odors (incense), which are the prayers of saints." The incense was offered on the Golden Altar. Of what, then, was it a type? Of Jesus. Prayer and praise is acceptable only when offered in His name. " whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in MY NAME, He will give it you." (John xvi. 23.) It is He that gives efficacy and value to our offerings of praise and thanksgiving. The Altar was consecrated with blood, and the incense was offered from a blood-sprinkled basis. (Ex. xxx. 10.) The ministry of the Altar was thus closely connected with atonement by blood. And is it not the meritorious sacrifice of Christ which forms the foundation of all true worship, and by which even the sins of our holy things are purged away?

The Golden Altar in the Holy Place reminds us of the scene of our Lord's present ministry. The Brazen Altar outside suggests the work accomplished on earth. But now His work is carried on in heaven, where "He appears in the presence of God for us." (Heb. vii. 25; Rom. viii. 34.)

In Luke i. we read that "the whole multitude were praying without at the time of incense." This is now the believers' hour of prayer, whilst Jesus intercedes. (Eph. vi. 18; Col. iv. 2; Rom. xii. 12.) A precious thought is given us in Rev. viii. 3, 4. "An Angel came and stood at the Altar, having a

golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it *with* the prayers of all saints. And the smoke of the incense *with* the prayers of the saints ascended up before God, out of the Angel's hand." Thus it is that Jesus purifies our prayers, offering up with them the sweet incense of his own merits, securing their acceptance. How important, then, that our worship should be rendered to God in and through Christ. "No man cometh unto the Father but by Me." (John xiv. 6.)

"Depend on Him, thou canst not fail;  
Make all thy wants and wishes known;  
Fear not, His merits must prevail;  
Ask what thou wilt, it shall be done."

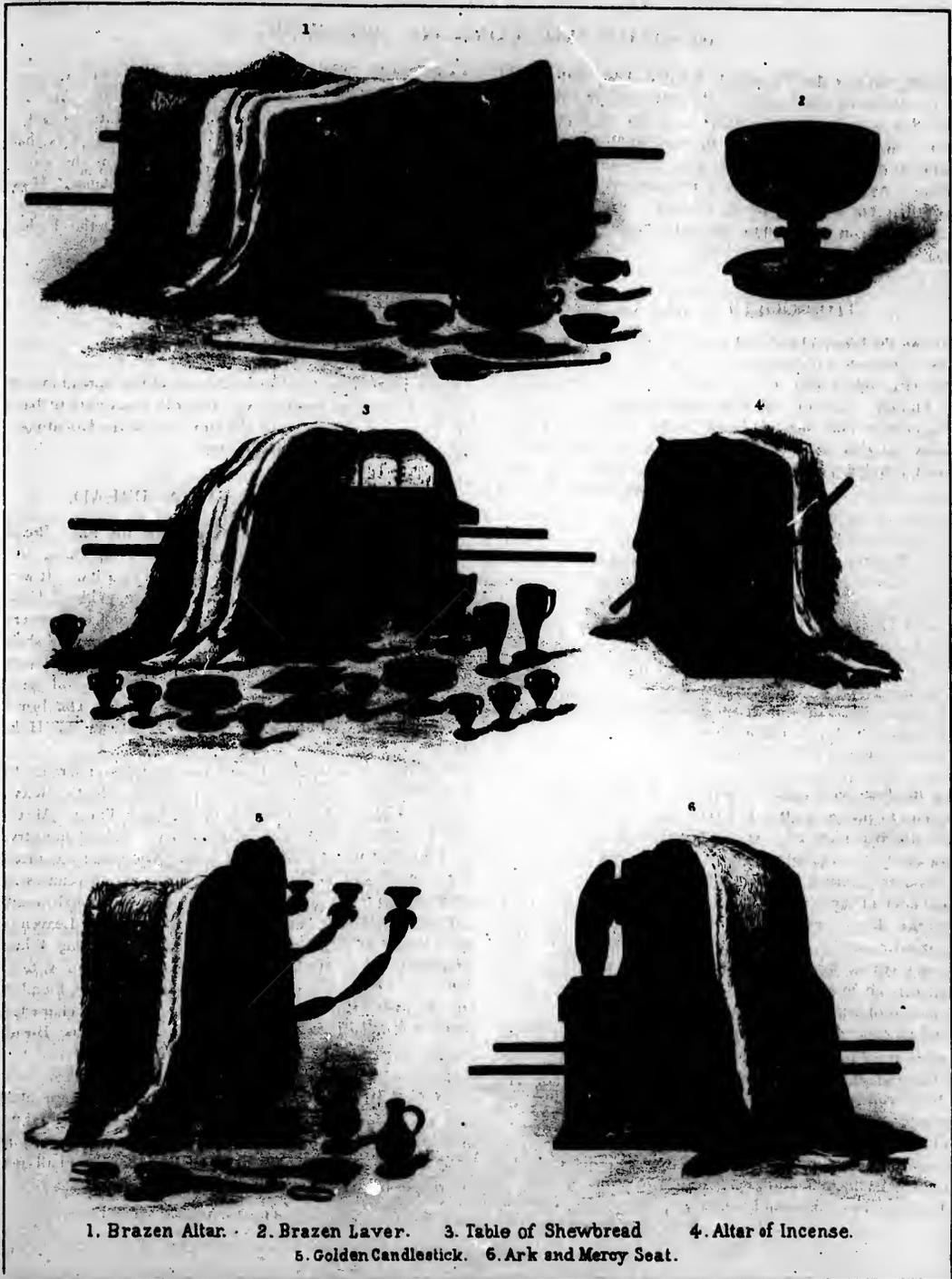
When journeying, the Golden Altar had first spread over it a cloth of blue, and was next covered with a covering of badgers' skins. It was borne on the shoulders of the Kohathites, with staves prepared for that purpose.

### THE TABLE OF SHEW BREAD.

In the next place we come to examine the Shew Bread Table. It stood near the north wall, in the Holy Place. Its material was the same as that of the Golden Altar. It was supplied with smaller vessels, made of pure gold. "Thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal; of pure gold shalt thou make them." In Lev. xxiv. 5-9, we observe the design of this Table. Twelve loaves of unleavened bread were placed upon it, and renewed every seventh day. The bread which was removed was eaten by the Priests in the Holy Place.

That there were twelve loaves has, doubtless, reference to the twelve tribes, even as they were represented by the twelve precious stones in the breastplate of the High Priest. Meantime, I believe, as in the case of the other vessels of ministry, the Table and Bread pointed to Christ. The bread was made of fine flour and unleavened. There was no unevenness in the flour, and it was pure. The corn was crushed, and bruised, and baked before it became food for the Priests. Leaven is the emblem of evil, being a corrupt and corrupting thing. (Matt. xvi. 6-12; Mark viii. 15; Luke xii. 1; 1 Cor. v. 6-8; Gal. v. 9.) There was no leaven in Jesus, "no guile found in His mouth." Nor was there unevenness in His character. His flesh is meat indeed. He calls Himself the true Bread, and the living Bread, which, if a man eat, he shall live forever. The bread which He gave was His Flesh. Priests only could feed upon the Shew Bread. Believers now are unto God a Kingdom of Priests, and as such they are invited to draw near. "Eat, O my friends!" "Eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness." Shall not our prayer be, "Lord, evermore give us this bread."

"Bread of Heaven,  
Feed us till we want no more."



1. Brazen Altar. 2. Brazen Laver. 3. Table of Shewbread 4. Altar of Incense.  
5. Golden Candlestick. 6. Ark and Mercy Seat.

THE HOLY VESSELS.

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS IN THE YEAR 1876, BY HUBBARD BRUCE, IN THE OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS AT WASHINGTON.

ncense,  
nd the  
cended  
is that  
sweet  
How  
to God  
Father

over it  
of bad-  
mathites,

w Bread  
ce. Its  
It was  
"Thou  
covers  
old shalt  
e design  
ad were  
e bread  
e Holy

rence to  
e twelve  
Mean-  
ministry,  
as made  
ness in  
bruised,  
eaven is  
g thing.  
v. 6-8;  
found in  
aracter.  
e Bread,  
live for-  
ests only  
re unto  
vited to  
which is  
hall not

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...  
...the ... of ...

The covering of the Table was a cloth of blue for its vessels, a cloth of scarlet, and an outside covering of badgers' skins.

### THE GOLDEN CANDLESTICK.

This costly vessel stood at the south side of the Holy Place, directly facing the shew bread table, and throwing its light upon it. It was made of pure gold. It was all made out of a talent of gold, beaten with hammers until it assumed its proper shape. The seven bowls on tops of the branches were supplied with pure olive oil, which burned continually. (Lev. xxv. 1-5.) It must have been an imposing object in the Holy Place. Graceful in shape, and elaborately ornamented, giving forth its soft brilliant light, and reflecting that light upon itself with dazzling brightness, it was an object of splendor and beauty.

One thought expressed in the candlestick is Christ our Light. The Spirit was given unto Him without measure. He is the true Light. In Him is no darkness at all. Not only was He "the Light of men," but He fills heaven itself with unclouded brightness. "The glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Rev. xxi. 23.)

In Rev. i. the seven candlesticks are the seven churches. I think it is no speculation to say that the seven-branched lamp-stand in the Holy Place is a type of Christ and the Church. The branches were a part of the candlestick, and were beaten out of it. When Adam had fallen into a deep sleep the Lord took out a rib, and of that rib He builded a woman, which the man recognized as bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. They were therefore no more twain, but one flesh. The Apostle, in Eph. v. 26-30, shows this to be a type of Christ and the Church. This mystical oneness is also represented by the candlestick. The Church is One with Christ, He is the Head of the Body, and is now in heaven. But the Body indwelt by the Holy Spirit on the earth is commanded to "shine as lights in the world." (Phil. ii. 15; Matt. v. 16.)

The High-Priest kept the lamps of the candlestick supplied with oil constantly. With snuffers he removed the burnt matter, that the light may shine undimmed and unhindered. Thus Christ exercises His priestly care over the Church. He gives the residue of the spirit. He baptizes with the Holy Ghost. He walks amidst the seven-branched lampstand to replenish, renovate and trim the lamps. He is the Light, as well as Priest. He shines into the hearts of His people, that they may shine out in His likeness. "Ye were once darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord; walk as children of light." It is important to heed these injunctions lest our light become darkness. "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

Abiding in Jesus as the living Vine, we shall bring forth fruit. Abiding in Him as the True Light, we shall reproduce that light, in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth. To this end, dear believer, let us seek the fulness of the Spirit,

realize our union to Christ, letting His light shine through us, that all may take knowledge of us that we have been with Jesus.

"Like the other vessels it had its covering for protection on the journey. "And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it. And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar." (Numb. iv. 9, 10.)

### THE MOST HOLY PLACE.

Having examined the Holy Place, with its vessels of ministry, let us now look within the veil into "the Holiest of All." This sacred place was four-square, and had but one piece of furniture within its walls. The Ark, Mercy-Seat and Cherubim were all one. The Ark was the sacred chest in which was deposited the Table of the Covenant, Aaron's rod that budded, and the golden pot of Manna. The pre-eminence of the Ark and Mercy-Seat we before pointed out. It was the first thing commanded to be made, and the only vessel of the Tabernacle transferred to the temple. The Mercy-Seat was a solid slab of gold, the same length and width as the Ark, and acted as its cover. On the ends of it were the Cherubim, of one piece with the Mercy-Seat, beaten out of the same piece of gold. This was the only seat in the Tabernacle, and it was God's Throne-seat. The Priests were always *standing*, accomplishing the service of God. Their work under the Jewish dispensation was never completed. But Jesus, when He finished the work of sacrifice, *sat down* at the right hand of God.

God, then, had a seat in the Tabernacle. Between the Cherubim shone the Shekinah Glory, symbol of His Divine presence. To this seat of Mercy the High-Priest drew near once every year with the blood of the sin-offering, and sprinkled it upon the Mercy-Seat, and before the Mercy-Seat. Then God communed with man, and blest the people. (Ex. xxv. 10-23.) If there were no Mercy-Seat to receive the blood of propitiation, man could not draw near, for the uncovered law would hurl its terrible anathemas at him. Israel had broken its prohibitory requirements. It could therefore only curse. "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the book of the law to do them." The law is holy and just and good, but it cannot save the transgressor. It can only thunder out its righteous sentence. "It never saved a sinner; if it did, it would be no longer a law. If it softened and yielded at any point, it were absolutely annulled. If any sin, or any sinner is allowed to pass, where is the justice of punishing any sin, or any sinner. To bend any commandment for the accommodation of a defaulter is to blot out the law. The law, by its very nature, can have no partialities and no compensations. It never saves those who transgress, and never weeps for those who perish." How then can a sinner be saved? "The wages of sin is death." The penalty of

violated law is death. See then on the day of atonement the Priest slaying the goat for a sin-offering. It is the death of an innocent victim, dying as a substitute for the guilty. Behold the Priest enters within the veil with its blood, and in the presence of Jehovah sprinkles it upon the Mercy-Seat. The voice of the law is hushed. The sentence has been executed, and now mercy rejoices against judgment. "Without shedding of blood, there is no remission;" but God's eye sees the blood and He says, "Your sins and your iniquities will I remember no more."

Dear reader, thus it is that "grace reigns through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." We have sinned, and are condemned already. Jesus Christ came down from heaven, and took our place under the curse of the law. "He was made a curse for us." He died to hush the law's loud thunder, to quench Mount Sinai's flame. The slaying of the goat was repeated yearly, but when Jesus died, the work was fully accomplished and needed never repeating. "By one offering He hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." He entered into heaven with His own blood, and now we are invited to draw near to the Mercy-Seat, "with a true heart in full assurance of faith."

When the men of Bethshemesh looked into the Ark they were slain. (1 Sam. vi. 18-21.) They removed the Mercy-Seat, the covering, with its blood of propitiation, and the law killed them. When Paul looked to the law, it slew him. How solemn then to set aside God's way of pardon and salvation. "By the works of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight." But God hath set forth Jesus to be a propitiation, or Mercy-Seat, that through faith in His blood we might be justified from all things. Christ, having met all the claims of law, and the righteous requirements of God's Holy Throne, becomes our Mercy-Seat. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." (Heb. iv. 16.) "Not by works of righteousness we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us."

Is my reader a Christian? Are you saved through the precious blood of Jesus? Remember, if yet unsaved, the solemn lessons of the Mercy-Seat. You can do nothing to justify yourself. Your own righteousness will not avail. Your good works cannot meet the law's demands. Why then go about establishing a righteousness of your own? Why not submit now to God's righteous way of salvation? The veil is rent. The blood is sprinkled. The way is open. The invitation is, *Come! COME!! COME!!!* Do not delay. "Now is the accepted time. Now is the day of salvation."

"There is a place where Jesus sheds  
The oil of gladness on our head,  
A place than all besides more sweet:  
It is the blood-stained Mercy-Seat."

#### OUR GREAT HIGH-PRIEST.

Nearly all religions uphold Priesthood as a necessity. It is absolutely indispensable to Christianity. Pagan nations

have corrupted this office, whilst the Papal system has most shamefully perverted it from its original design. Modern Ritualism likewise has subverted its foundations, substituting a human Priest in the place of Jesus—whose prerogative alone it is to pardon and absolve—the Christian's only Priest.

All these and other perversions of the Priesthood, with kindred doctrinal truths, arise from misconceptions of the economy of grace. The ordinances of the Gospel are not the perpetuation of Jewish ritualism. Superseding them in every respect, they are the substance of which the latter was the shadow; the realities which therein were symbolized; the antitype typified thereby.

The Jewish Priesthood, serving a purpose for the time then present, typified Christ the Great High-Priest over the House of God, who ever liveth to make intercession for us.

Though the believer is absolutely forgiven all trespasses; clothed in Divine righteousness; justified by the blood of Christ; sanctified through the offering up of His body; and reconciled to God through His death, yet he needs the Great High-Priest to represent him in full acceptance before God, without spot or blemish; to maintain him in everlasting life, blessing and glory; to remove from him daily defilement contracted in his pilgrimage through the world, and preserve him blameless unto His heavenly kingdom.

"The Aaronic Priesthood of the Son of God, of which these types and shadows speak, is the presentation of Himself, in all the perfection of His atoning sacrifice, the exceeding preciousness of His Person, and the moral glory of His human character, for acceptance by the God of holiness and justice, having glorified the Father as a man on earth, on behalf of all, for whom He became incarnate and obedient unto death."

The import of the title Priest is that of a sacrificer. It includes ministry. It ensures blessing. It involves a service to be rendered, a victim to be offered, and certain results flowing therefrom. This was God's appointment. "For every high-priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins." (Heb. v. 1.) The qualifications of the High-Priest were natural, moral and legal. Chosen from the tribe of Levi, he must be a descendant of Aaron, and be free from all blemishes, superfluities, defects and physical infirmities. (Lev. xxi. 17-21.)

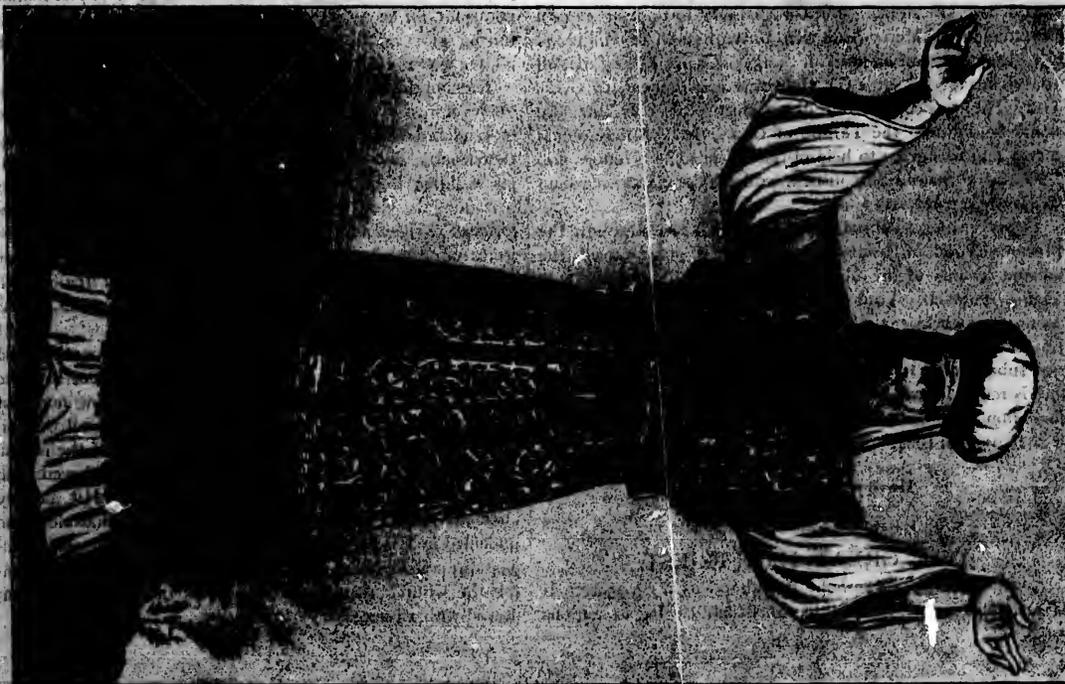
As possessed with moral qualities, being merciful and compassionate (Heb. v. 2), he received appointment to office by a special call from God. (Heb. v. 4.) Marrying none but a virgin (Lev. xxi. 14), he must be separated from all worldliness and defilement, and devoted to the welfare of the nation.

In these many respects Israel's High-Priest shadowed forth the qualifications of the Lord Jesus Christ in His Priestly character. Called of God to this office; holy, harmless and undefiled in His person and character; overflowing with compassion; considerate toward His people, and espousing to Himself the Church as a virgin, He enters the sacred office endowed with all necessary qualifications.



HIGH PRIEST IN 'LINEN' ROBES.

ENTRANCE TO THE TEMPLE IN THE YEAR 1874. BY HERBERT SPENCER. IN THE POSSESSION OF THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.



HIGH PRIEST IN 'GARMENTS OF BEAUTY AND GLORY.'

most  
modern  
ating  
lone

with  
the  
t the  
very  
the  
the

then  
ouse

esses ;  
d of  
and  
Great  
God,  
life,  
ment  
serve

which  
nself,  
eding  
human  
justice,  
lf of  
ath."

It in-  
ce to  
wing  
high-  
hings  
ifices  
Pri-  
e of  
m all  
(Lev.

and  
office  
e but  
bridli-  
ation.  
forth  
iestly  
s and  
com-  
Him-  
e en-

The first part of the book is devoted to a general history of the United States from its discovery by Columbus in 1492 to the present time. It covers the early years of settlement, the struggle for independence, the formation of the Constitution, and the growth of the nation to its present position. The author discusses the various factors that have shaped the country, including geography, climate, and the influence of different groups of immigrants. He also examines the role of the federal government and the states, and the impact of the Civil War and Reconstruction on the nation's development.

The second part of the book is a detailed account of the political and social changes that have taken place in the United States since the Civil War. It covers the Reconstruction era, the Gilded Age, the Progressive Era, and the New Deal. The author analyzes the rise of the industrial revolution, the growth of the middle class, and the emergence of the labor movement. He also discusses the impact of the two world wars on the country's economy and society, and the role of the federal government in social and economic reform.

The third part of the book is a study of the foreign relations of the United States. It covers the country's role in the world from its early years as a young nation to its emergence as a superpower in the 20th century. The author discusses the United States' involvement in the American Revolution, the War of 1812, the Mexican-American War, and the Spanish-American War. He also examines the country's role in World War I, World War II, and the Cold War, and its current position in the world.

The fourth part of the book is a study of the culture and society of the United States. It covers the development of the American identity, the role of the arts and literature, and the impact of mass media and technology on society. The author discusses the influence of the American dream, the role of the family, and the impact of the Civil Rights Movement on the country's social structure. He also examines the role of the federal government in social and economic reform, and the impact of the two world wars on the country's culture and society.

The fifth part of the book is a study of the future of the United States. It covers the challenges that the country faces in the 21st century, including the impact of globalization, the environment, and the role of the federal government. The author discusses the need for reform and the role of the citizenry in shaping the future of the country. He also examines the role of the federal government in social and economic reform, and the impact of the two world wars on the country's culture and society.

F  
dut  
(Le  
xiii  
Der  
(De  
the  
ble  
We  
of  
oth  
mai  
no  
of  
T  
vail  
wit  
He  
He  
frag  
Go  
our  
His  
T  
nex  
27.  
line  
per  
Ep  
Th  
per  
fro  
spe  
ligh  
on  
and  
pea  
Th  
un  
the  
Ch  
pe  
ca  
Th  
be  
ter  
pe  
by  
co  
en  
gi

Having been called and qualified, the Priest's multifarious duties begun. He offered sacrifice, made atonement for sin (Lev. xvi.), offered incense (Lev. xvi. 12, 13), judged evil (Lev. xiii. 2), declared the mind and will of God (Numb. xxvii. 21; Deut. xxxii. 8), decided controversies and solved difficulties (Deut. xvii. 8-12; xix. 17; xxi. 5), represented the nation on the shoulder-stones and breastplate (Ex. xxviii. 9-29), and blest the people in the name of the Lord. (Numb. vi. 23.) We observe, then, that offering sacrifice was not the only duty of Israel's Priest. It formed, indeed, the foundation of all other services, and was constantly repeated. It must ever remain present to the mind that "without shedding of blood is no remission," but the remission of sins is only the beginning of priestly blessing.

The present ministry of Christ for His people within the veil is closely connected with the sacrifice of Himself, which, without spot, He offered unto God, as an atonement for sin. He has now entered into the Most Holy Place. (Heb. ix. 9, 12.) He represents His people there (Heb. ix. 24); He offers the fragrant incense of His own merits; He declares the will of God (Heb. i. 1); He rebukes evil (Rev. ii., iii.); He judges our thoughts and ways (Heb. iv. 13), and He returns to bless His saints with an everlasting benediction. (Heb. ix. 28.)

The High-Priest's clothing and their typical signification next claim our attention. In Exodus xxviii. 1-4, and xxxix. 27, 28, we have an enumeration of their several parts. The linen breeches, linen robe and linen girdle may be termed his *personal* clothing. The Ephod, robe of Ephod, girdle of Ephod, Mitre and Crown were his *representative* garments. The linen garments suggest righteousness. Aaron was not personally perfect. The purity attaching to him was derived from his personal clothing. The other garments worn, on special occasions, were "garments of glory and beauty." The light of the onyx stones on the shoulders, and precious stones on the breastplate, together with the golden wire interwoven and brilliant colors blended on their surface, imparted an appearance of beauty which did not belong to him personally. They covered the man; were fitting in every part; were unique in their setting and design, and were graceful to the eye.

By contrast as well as comparison the preciousness of Christ is set forth in type and symbol. Jesus is, in Himself, perfect, covered with a personal glory which belongs not to earth. His indescribable glories are moral, not physical. The unbelieving Jews saw no beauty in Him, but by faith the believer beholds "His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

The linen coat, which the High-Priest wore daily next his person, must not be confounded with the linen garment worn by Him on the day of Atonement. Both typified the righteousness of the Lord Jesus.

There were two girdles employed: that which bound the embroidered coat to the body, and that known as the curious girdle, connected with the Ephod. The girdle symbolized

readiness for service. Israel's Priest was a servant to God, on behalf of the people. Of Christ, it is said, "Righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins." (Isa. xi. 5.) He became servant of all. Girding Himself with a towel, He washed the disciples' feet. (John xiii. 4, 5.) He came "not to be ministered unto, but to minister and give His life a ransom for many." Not only does He wash the sinner from his sins, in His own blood (Rev. i. 5), but as the girded One, He continues His service as High-Priest over God's House. Believers, as priests in association with Jesus, should follow His example, and heed His injunction: "Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for the Lord, when He will return from the wedding."

### THE BLUE ROBE.

Worn over the fine linen coat was this long, loose garment, called the Robe of the Ephod. It was woven of one piece. There were slits at the sides for the arms to pass through, and a hole at the top, bound around with a strong binding, for the head to pass through. (Ex. xxviii. 31-35.) Around the hem, which descended to the feet, was an ornamental fringe, with tassels depending therefrom, in the form of the pomegranate fruit, and alternating with small bells of pure gold. The color of this robe was all blue. This color was pre-eminent in the Tabernacle and its surroundings. May it not be suggestive of the fact that heavenly ways characterized the Son of God? Blue is the color of the heavens when peaceful and serene. His origin was heavenly. When on earth, in spirit He dwelt there. "The Son of Man which is in heaven." His actions were heavenly. His words falling from those lips, compared to "lilies dropping sweet-smelling myrrh," were words of grace and compassion. They were golden utterances of which we are reminded in the sound given forth by the golden bells attached to this priestly robe. His words of prayer and praise were musical in the ears of His Father. The pomegranate fruit associated with this garment not only indicated the fruitful service of Israel's High-Priest, but His also whom he represented. Fruitful indeed is He in every act of service. By His precious blood a great multitude will be washed from their sins. And if "reconciled to God by the death of His Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life." Because He lives, we shall live also. Thus "He bringeth many sons unto glory."

### THE EPHOD.

Over the blue robe this distinctive garment was worn. It was made of fine linen, interwoven with gold wire, and colors of blue, purple and scarlet. It was made of two parts, one for the front, the other for the back, and both were fastened together at the shoulders by the golden clasps which formed the setting for the onyx stones. It was brought together

under the armpits by the girdle which bound it to the person. (Ex. xxviii. 6-15; xxxix. 2-6.) The onyx stones had engraved upon them the names of the twelve tribes, "six of their names on one stone, and the six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth." (Ex. xxviii. 10.) The High-Priest was both representative and burden-bearer of the whole nation. The people were the subjects of his thoughts, and the objects of his intercession. It was his duty to care for them and seek their welfare. In a figure, they rested on the place of strength and security. So Jesus, our great High-Priest, has the government upon His shoulders. (Isa. ix. 6.) But to Him belongs divine might. He is the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, whose strength never faileth, and whose interest in His redeemed people continueth ever. Securely does He carry them, laying the sheep on His shoulders rejoicing. Herein is comfort for the weak and weary. It is no longer a question of their strength, but of His. They are borne

"On a shoulder  
Which upholds the government of worlds,"

enfolded in the preciousness and glory of the Great High-Priest.

### THE BREASTPLATE.

We shall now consider this beautiful and costly article connected with the Ephod, and made of the same material. (Ex. xxviii. 15-30.) It was woven two spans long and one broad. It was then doubled, to impart strength and firmness in bearing the weight of twelve precious stones. These stones were placed on its surface, in settings of gold, arranged in four rows. All were precious stones, though differing in value and in brilliancy. On the stones were engraved the names of the tribes, each tribe on its own separate stone. The Breastplate was suspended from the shoulders by golden chains connected with the onyx stones, and from gold rings in the lower corners it was fastened to gold rings in the Ephod by a lace of blue. Thus it was kept firmly secured over the heart of Israel's Priest, and the nation was then doubly represented—upon his shoulders, the seat of strength, and on his heart, the seat of love. What truth is herein signified? Surely, that not only the strength of Christ, the power of Christ, the Almighty of Christ is exercised to uphold His people, but His affections, His deep, tender, unchangeable love embraces them, holding them *always* close to His heart.

In connection with the Breastplate was the Urim and Thummim. It is impossible to tell what these were. The words mean "lights and perfections." Many fanciful speculations have been indulged in by various writers, but it is best not to speculate where God is silent, and restrict our thoughts within the limits of revelation.

### THE MITRE.

This article of dress was made of fine white linen. It was the Priest's bonnet, or head-dress. Fastened with a blue rib-

bon to the fore-front was a golden plate, on which was engraved the words, "Holiness to the Lord." (Ex. xxxviii. 36-39.) This golden plate was always upon his forehead, "that they may be accepted before the Lord." The nation, composed of individual sinners, was, through God's provisions of grace, represented before Him as "an holy nation, a peculiar people." Such also is the standing of the Church in identification with her Great High-Priest. She is "accepted in the beloved." There is no holiness inherent in the believer, or wrought out by such, that could stand the scrutiny of God's searching light. But we are in Christ, "who of God is made unto us . . . sanctification." Our holiness is therefore always the same, acceptable unto God; but it is in the full recognition of this great truth, realizing that He wears for us the holy crown, that we grow in practical conformity to His image, and become gloriously changed into His likeness. Holding loosely our actual standing where God's grace hath placed us, in His Son, will lead either to a careless walk, which disowns our responsibility, or a legal striving for a personal holiness by the works of the flesh, which ignores His grace.

Types speak not only in similarities, but in contrasts also, and in the light of contrast is seen the superiority of Christ's Priesthood above Aaron's. In His personal perfection; in the value of His sacrifice; in the scene of His ministry; in the regal aspect of His Priesthood, typified in Melchizedek; in the more perfect presentation of the worshipper; in the deeper discrimination of evil, and in the fuller benediction He imparts, He rises superior to Israel's Priest. "In all things He must have the pre-eminence."

"He bears the names of all His saints  
Deep on His heart engraved;  
Attentive to the states and wants  
Of all His love has saved.

"In Him a holiness complete,  
Light and perfections shine;  
And wisdom, grace, and glory meet;  
A Saviour all Divine.

"The blood, which as a Priest He bears  
For sinners, is His own;  
The incense of His prayers and tears  
Perfumes the holy throne.

"In Him my weary soul has rest,  
Though I am weak and vile;  
I read my name upon His breast,  
And see the Father smile."

### THE COMMON PRIESTS.

Associated with the High-Priest were other Priests, who served under him. Their duties were many and important. They killed the victims; presented sacrifice; sprinkled and poured out the blood; had charge of the Brazen Altar; saw that the fire was ever burning thereon; prepared the shewbread; compounded the incense, and participated generally in

the services of the Tabernacle. Besides, they were intrusted with the education of the people, teaching Jacob and Israel the judgments and law of God. (Deut. xxxii. 10.)

Separated unto this work, they were exclusively given to it. From the people they received tithes, which, with portions of the sacrifices and shew-bread, maintained them. When established in the land, fruit, corn, and other produce, according to a systematic arrangement, ministered to their sustenance. Special garments were provided for them, consisting of breeches (Ex. xxviii. 42; xxxix. 28), a coat, or tunic (Ex. xxviii. 4, 39; xxxix. 27), the girdle (Ex. xxviii. 4, 40; xxxix. 29), and the bonnet. (Ex. xxviii. 40.) All these were made of fine linen, and were pure white, except the girdle, which was interwoven with blue, purple and scarlet threads. This dress suggested purity and beauty.

The Lord Jesus Christ is the Great High-Priest: believers (those who through grace have received the message of reconciliation, and are saved through the blood of His cross, joined unto the Lord by one spirit) are identified with Him in His Priestly character, and associated with Him in Priestly duties. "Ye," says the Apostle, when writing to saints, "are a chosen generation, A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD." (1 Pet. ii. 9.) Again: "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, AN HOLY PRIESTHOOD, to offer up spiritual sacrifices," etc. (1 Pet. ii. 5.) And again: "Unto Him that loved us, and hath washed us from our sins in His own blood, and hath made us Kings and PRIESTS unto His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." (Rev. i. 6; v. 10.)

As none but priests could enter the Tabernacle, so now none but priests can enter into God's presence. The veil is rent, the Holy and Most Holy Places have become one, and those, made priests by faith in Christ, are invited to draw near, to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus, in the full assurance of faith. (Heb. x. 19-22.)

With a beautiful and glorious covering upon us, may we, dear Christian, enjoy our privileges and realize our responsibilities as priests unto God, heeding the injunction, "By Him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." (Heb. xiii. 15, 16.)

It should be noted, as a matter of vital importance, that the word "Priest," as applied to Christ, or His people, does not imply the continuance of an *atonement* sacrifice. Atonement has been rendered to God by our Great High-Priest, and His intercession is now based on the ground of its completion. They, therefore, who still insist that ministers, or "the clergy," are priests in the sense that there is a true and real propitiatory sacrifice still offered for sin, trample under foot the blood of the Son of God, and reject the gospel of His grace. "Nor does the word 'priests' denote any particular class in the Christian church. It belonged to Mark, to Phebe, to Lydia, to every Christian in God's church, as well as to St. Paul. Ministerial gifts may and do cause difference of *service* among

priests." Some are Pastors, some Evangelists, some Teachers, some Helpers; and when those gifted exercise such gifts under the Holy Ghost, their service will minister to the edification of the body of Christ. As regards worship, which is God-ward, all priests, believers, occupy the same ground. There are differences in the intelligence of the worshippers, but the qualification for worship is the same in all—a purged conscience through the blood; the indwelling of the Holy Ghost, and oneness with the High-Priest, who is "now in the presence of God for us."

## THE LEVITES.

We before remarked that the tribe of Levi was chosen from the twelve tribes to wait upon the services of the sanctuary. From this tribe was chosen the family of priests, with Aaron as their head. The remainder of the tribe consisted of the three families of Merari, Gershon and Kohath, sons of Levi, who were assistants to the priests in their sacred office. After the redemption of the nation from the bondage and darkness of Egypt, God claimed His right to the first-born sons of Israel to be specially set apart to His service. These would become helpers in the duties of the Tabernacle; but in lieu thereof, according to His infinite wisdom, Jehovah chose the families of the Levites for this purpose. This tribe numbered 22,000 (Numb. iii. 39); the first-born Israelites numbered 22,273; but in order that the proportion should be equal, the excess number of first-born sons (273 in number) were redeemed by permission, at the rate of five shekels each. (Numb. iii. 46-51.) As already stated, about 8000 of the Levites were qualified by age, by physical perfectness and moral qualifications, to enter the duties of their office.

The following extract from W. Brown's book on the Tabernacle, where he speaks on the subject of the Levites, so fully accords with my own view, that I feel I cannot do more to profit the patient reader than subjoining it, as a fitting close to the above exposition:

"The Levites were solemnly set apart to their office by Aaron. Having shaved all their flesh and washed their clothes, they were sprinkled with pure water, and then presented as a national offering to the Lord—the nation's representatives—the elders of the respective tribes—putting their hands upon them, thereby signifying that the people gave them to the Lord in place of the first-born. After being thus transferred to the Lord, two bullocks were offered as sacrifices, the one for a sin-offering and the other for a burnt-offering. (Numb. viii. 5-23.)

"Whatever assistance the priests might require to enable them to overtake their sacred work, the Levites were ever at hand to render it. Sceptics would not be so bold in asserting that it was impossible for Aaron and his sons to do all the work connected with the sacrifices, if they had not wilfully shut their eyes to this fact. It is true the mere Levite could not offer up the sacrifices, sprinkle the blood, burn incense or

perform other priestly acts; but in helping to prepare the victims for the altar, and in numerous other ways, he might lawfully assist in the religious services of the Tabernacle.

"In the wilderness the Levites had the sole charge of taking down and putting up the Tabernacle, and of transporting it from one place of encampment to another. (Numb. iv.) At one time the Levites may have been seen busy in the Tabernacle court, waiting on the priests and helping them in their work; at another time, taking down the sacred structure; at another, transporting it and its holy vessels through the wilderness; and at another, rearing it in some new place of encampment; but their duties were not confined to such services as these, for to them, with the priests, the religious instruction of the nation was confided: 'They shall teach Jacob thy judgments and Israel thy law.' (Deut. xxxiii. 10.) These were among the dying words of Moses, and there are numerous passages of Scripture illustrating them, showing that the Levites as well as the priests taught the people. (2 Chron. xvii. 7-9; xx. 19-22.)

"When the children of Israel were settled in the promised land, and the Tabernacle fixed for long periods in the same place, the Levites were relieved of a very burdensome part of their labors, that of transporting the Tabernacle from place to place, so that there was no longer any necessity for them all being in attendance at the house of the Lord, and consequently they were formed into divisions, and waited on the priests in turn.

"When disengaged at the sanctuary, the Levites resided in the Levitical cities, which were situated in all the tribal territories, not however passing their time in mere recreation, but employing it in divers ways for the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. They read and explained the law, assisted the elders in the different towns in the administration of justice, took charge of the cities of refuge, whither those who had sinned through ignorance fled for safety. Dwelling in the midst of every tribe, they were everywhere at hand to explain the law, instruct the ignorant, comfort the afflicted, shield the innocent, punish the guilty, and generally to guide the people in the way they should go. (Deut. xvii. 8-12; xxxiii. 10.) . . .

"Many of the priests and Levites, no doubt, performed their duties to God and man so as to glorify the one and benefit the other, and thereby 'purchased to themselves a good degree.' And having, through the shadows of the old dispensation, led many an Israelite to look to the substance—Christ, the one great sacrifice—they are now among the saints in glory, and shall shine as the stars for ever and ever. Others of the priests and Levites were not distinguished by that holiness which became their office; and at the time of our Saviour's advent, few, very few, were to be found executing the duties of their office with clean hands and a pure heart. But, blessed be God, there were still to be found, even then, some who walked in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. With all their sins and shortcomings the tribe of Levi,

up to the time of our Saviour, were the custodiers of the Scriptures, which they read and explained in the synagogues, and thus were instrumental in keeping alive, however faintly, a knowledge of the true God, so that, with all their defects, this tribe was of signal service to the nation. By this wise separation of it to God, the light of true religion was kept burning amidst surrounding darkness; the ritual services of the Tabernacle and Temple attended to; and at least a remnant was ever found, even in the worst times, to worship God in the beauty of holiness, and to magnify and declare His great name.

"God has, in the gospel dispensation, made provision for making known His will, instructing His people, and wafting the glad tidings of salvation—not to one nation only, but to all nations, and peoples, and tongues. But He has not seen meet under this, as under the old economy, to choose a particular tribe as His ministering servants in accomplishing these great ends; for while He has given pastors to His Church, He has also appointed all believers New Testament Levites, and separated them from the rest of the world unto Himself. He calls upon them all to dedicate themselves to His service.

"The Levites, when not on duty at the sanctuary, were scattered up and down the whole land, and thus became centres of light from which religious knowledge was diffused; but Christ's followers are scattered through all lands, shining as lights in the world, and by the grace of God hastening on the bright era of the millennium glory when all people will walk and rejoice in the light of Jacob.

"The beam that shines from Zion hill  
Shall lighten ev'ry land."

"If you have believed in Jesus, and would remain His disciple, you cannot escape His service. He claims you as really as He did the first-born Israelites; nay, He has stronger claims on you than he had on them. He spared them from the stroke of the angel of death, but He died on the cross that you might live for ever.

"Do you then feel the paramount claims He has upon you? Do you court rather than shun His service? And are you often asking, 'Lord, what wouldst thou have me to do?' If so, then you are doubtless already in harness, and aiding on the great work of building up the New Testament Church. Work on, whether in instructing little ones in the Sunday-school, as tract distributors, or in any other way God in His providence has opened up to you. God speed your efforts to advance the kingdom of His dear son. . . . Wherever you are, at home or abroad, in the midst of saints or sinners, at all places and at all times, seek to adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour, by a walk and a conversation becoming the gospel. The Levites, remember, were centres of light! You are also called upon to 'Let your light shine.' 'Arise, shine.' 'Shine ye as lights in the world.'"

of the  
rogues,  
intly, a  
ts, this  
e sepa-  
urning  
Taber-  
unt was  
in the  
great

ion for  
wafting  
, but to  
ot scen  
e a par-  
plishing  
to His  
stament  
ld unto  
elves to

ry, were  
became  
diffused;  
shining  
ening on  
ople will

His dis-  
as really  
stronger  
em from  
the cross

has upon  
And are  
e to do?'  
nd aiding  
t Church.  
Sunday-  
od in His  
efforts to  
reaver you  
ners, at all  
f God our  
ne gospel.  
u are also  
' Shine

[The rest of the page contains extremely faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the document.]



## FORTY YEARS' PILGRIMAGE OF ANCIENT ISRAEL

FROM

# EGYPTIAN BONDAGE TO THE PROMISED LAND.

A NIGHT much to be remembered was that when the Israelites left Egypt. A terrible panic seized the Egyptians when the eldest son was found dead in every house. Under the excitement, the Israelites were allowed to leave the land of bondage, laden with jewels and other articles of value, which they had previously borrowed, or rather asked, and received willingly from their oppressors. Going before them in a miraculous pillar of smoke and flame, God leads them from Rameses to Succoth, thence to Etham, on the edge of the wilderness, and thence to Pi-ha-hiroth, near the shores of the Red Sea. On the third day they are terrified to observe Pharaoh, with an army, chiefly of chariots and chariot-warriors, close upon their rear. Their exact situation cannot be ascertained, but probably they were a few miles south from Suez, shut in by mountains on each side; the Gulf of Suez, some six or eight miles broad, in front, and the Egyptian army behind. The terror and anxiety of the host of Israel are at their height, when slowly and majestically the pillar of cloud and fire that had gone before them moves to their rear, and throws a screen between them and their pursuers. A miraculous power imparted during the night to a strong east wind, causes it to lay bare a passage across the Gulf, wide enough for the whole host to cross. The fiery column sheds its glare before them, and guides them safely to the further shore. Tempted, amid the darkness of night, to follow them, Pharaoh and all his host are caught and overwhelmed in the returning waters. Israel's bondage is over; the oppressor's yoke is broken; the people of the Lord are free.

Alas! a worse yoke is upon the neck of every human being. By nature we are all the children of wrath, and in the thralls of Satan. The world itself is one vast house of bondage, and its different inhabitants the slaves of divers lusts and passions. We are all fallen into captivity and servitude, and Gold, Ambition, Appetite, are the slave-owners. Woful is the bondage where the higher nature is in thralldom to the lower. Christ only can break the yoke and let the oppressed go free. And in the deliverance of Israel the great work of redemption is symbolized, and sinners are pointed to One who can free them from a worse tyrant and taskmaster than Pharaoh and the Egyptians.

It is a fresh April morning. Three millions of people line the shores and crowd the heights on the Sinai side of the Gulf of Suez. Here, at the water-edge, may be seen groups of men and women, watching the rolling tide as it casts heavily on the beach the ghastly corpses of the Egyptian

warriors—perhaps stripping them of their rings and necklaces, and the weapons which are yet grasped in their bleached and bloodless hands. Yonder, where the rock juts out into the sea, are clusters of children gathering the rich red sea-weed, or the brilliant shells and corals, or watching the movements of the strange-looking creatures that roam among the pools. Away, dotted over the rocky heights, or in closer masses in the hollows between, are flocks of sheep, goats, oxen and camels, cropping the spare herbage of the desert, or making eager journeys in quest of water. Conspicuous above the encampment, and contrasting strikingly with the clear blue of the April sky, is the strange column that ever rolls up its wreaths of smoke and fire, as if in communication with heaven. An expression of happy freedom seems to sit on every face. One countenance, however, looks as though the spirit of composure and the spirit of anxiety were moulding it by turns. Others may be deeming their troubles past; but that thoughtful, king-like man, with the eagle eye, and the mild expression, and the massive brow, knows that they are but beginning.

Thus the Israelites commenced their wanderings in the wilderness. The Red Sea was behind and a trackless desert before them, but God was their leader, and his cloudy banner floated in the sky, a waving pennant by day, and a flaming torch by night. Under Divine direction they took their course toward Sinai. They first went three days' journey down the eastern shore of the Red Sea, between the coast on the right and the mountainous ridge on the left, until they came to Marah. During this march they suffered fearfully from thirst. Let us not think lightly of their distress. The sensation we call thirst is no more like the mad and raging fever of the desert than our cool and verdant valleys are like the baked and blistering rocks of that burning wilderness. The vast host of men, women and children, with great herds of cattle, had to travel over the sandy waste on foot, with the burning sun over their heads, and their sufferings were horrible. Look the individuals in the face! They plod moodily, heavily on, no man speaking to his fellow. Many cannot speak if they would. Their tongues are parched and rough, and cling to the roofs of their mouths; their lips are black and shrivelled, and their eye-balls are red with heat, and sometimes a dimness comes over them which makes them stagger and fall. Not one in that multitude but would part with limb or life for one cool draught of water.

But, lo! their misery they think is past. In the distance

they behold trees and bushes, clad in refreshing green. There must be water near. With glad looks and quickened steps they push joyously on. What a rush to the water—what eagerness to gulp the refreshing flood! Whence that universal groan of horror and despair? The water is *bitter*, so bitter as to be loathsome even to their intense agony of thirst. Pity them; but judge them not too severely, if in that awful moment of disappointment, with the waters of Marah before their faces, and the waters of the Nile before their thoughts, they *murmured* and complained that they had been brought from unfailling waters to perish in that thirsty desolation.

Their sin was pardoned, the waters healed, and they passed on to Elim, six miles further, where there were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees. Their next encampment was in a valley by the Red Sea, on the edge of the Wilderness of Sin. This wilderness is memorable as the place where, in answer to their murmurings, the Israelites were, for the first time, miraculously fed with quails, to appease their lusting after the flesh-pots of Egypt. Here also they were first fed with manna, which they continued to eat for forty years, until they reached the land of promise, and ate of the corn of that land.

They now entered the Wady Feiran, and penetrated into the inner and most mountainous part of the peninsula. Having halted at Alush and Dophkah, they reached Rephidim, whence Moses went with the Elders to strike the rock in Horeb, and procure from it a supply of water. Tradition points out, as the rock which Moses struck, a large block of granite, some twenty feet in height, marked by several horizontal grooves, like mouths, such as might have been formed by the flowing of water. At Rephidim they encountered and conquered the Amalekites—a tribe of Edomites, fired by the fiercest jealousy, on account of Jacob's seed having been preferred to Esau's, who came upon their rear and annoyed the feeble and helpless of the host. Moses, with his hands supported by Aaron and Hur, held his rod outstretched while this battle was going on, in token of dependence on the help of God. Here also occurred the visit of Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses, and the establishment of subordinate courts of justice, according to his advice.

The next encampment was at Mount Sinai. Here the mountains assume that bold, tall and fearfully bare aspect, which gives to the district its peculiar character of majesty and desolation. No one who has not seen them can conceive the ruggedness of these vast piles of granite rocks, rent into chasms, rounded into small summits, or splintered into countless peaks, all in the wildest confusion, as they appear to the eye of an observer from any of the heights. We may imagine what a strange and solemn region it would be to Israel—come away from the Nile, broad and overflowing, to those ravines, down which nothing flowed but rivers of hot air; from the loud streets and stirring lanes of Goshen and Memphis, to that listening silence which seemed to await the voice of the Eternal, and these lofty peaks which, relieved by no

verdure, and interrupted by no life, carried the eye that rested on them straight up to heaven. If it be the perfection of a place of worship to have nothing to distract the mind, there could be nothing more stern and still than this inland solitude, with its granite pinnacles soaring up nine thousand feet into the firmament—an Alpine skeleton, a Tyrol or Savoy, with its forests and its snows torn off, and its lakes dried up—the ruins of a world.

So awful was the sanctuary, so sublime the pulpit, to which Jehovah led his people, that they might hear his memorable sermon, and receive the statute-book of heaven. Here the law was given. The rules of eternal righteousness, which had been lying about the world, tossing along from age to age, without arrangement and without authority, were handed forth from heaven anew; and clear beyond cavil, sufficiently compact for the smallest memory, and comprehensible by the feeblest understanding, they became to mankind a statute-book forever, direct from the presence of Infinite Majesty, and in the solemnities by which it was sanctioned, suggestive of that awful tribunal when it will reappear as the law by which the righteous Judge shall render to every man according to his deeds.

Here the Tabernacle was set up—a peripatetic shrine, a cathedral that could be carried about, a temple of canvas and tapestry which accompanied Israel in their wanderings, and which sufficed as a visible centre of worship until such time as the waving tapestry solidified into carvings of cedar, and the badger skins were replaced by tall arcades of marble, and the tent had grown to a temple. The worship of the one living and true God there inaugurated now counts its adherents by hundreds of millions, and includes all that is worth naming of the world's intelligence and civilization. All the inhabitants of Europe are monotheists. Save a few savage tribes, and a handful of Pagans from Asia, all the inhabitants of America are monotheists. Every Christian in the world is a monotheist; so is every Jew; so is every Mussulman. Today one-half the people upon the globe worship the God of Moses.

From Mount Sinai the course of the Israelites was for some distance nearly due north, down a broad valley which descends by a gradual slope from the tangled labyrinth of the Sinaitic group toward the crescent-shaped ridge of mountains, Et Tilu, which forms the lofty buttress of the great desert. They tarried for some-time at Hazeroth, ever memorable by reason of the envious sedition of Miriam and Aaron. In this neighborhood they were miraculously fed with quails for a whole month. From the plain of Hazeroth they ascended one of the passes of the Tilu, to the broad plains of the desert above. From this position they must have turned their course in a northeasterly direction, toward the head of the Gulf, or advanced northward across the desert, toward the land of Canaan. The latter route seemed to be distinctly mentioned by Moses in his recapitulation of their march through this great and terrible wilderness, as they came to Kadesh Barnea.

This outpost of Canaan, so remarkable in the history of the Exodus, we locate in the midst of this desert, fifty miles or less south of Beersheba.

Disheartened by the report of the spies, the Israelites murmured and rebelled, and were sentenced to linger and die in the wilderness. Then relenting, they went up to fight with the Amalekites and Canaanites, and were discomfited, "even unto Hormah." From Hormah, at the command of God, they returned toward the east arm of the Red Sea, to wander forty years in the wilderness, until they should be consumed and die there for their rebellion against God. Of their subsequent wanderings for thirty-eight years we know nothing. Eighteen stations are specified as occupied in this interval, but of these nothing is known. The Israelites, like the modern Bedouins, doubtless spent this time in roving up and down the Arabah, and over the vast desert of Paran, between Sinai and Palestine, according as they could find pasturage and water. The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, is referred to this interval, but the date and place of this judgment are alike unknown.

In the first month, April, they again returned to Kadesh, which they had left in the third or fourth month, almost thirty-eight years before. On their return to Kadesh, Miriam dies; the people murmur for water; Moses and Aaron bring water from the rocks, but, in doing this, sin against God and receive sentence of death without seeing that good land beyond Jordan, so long the object of their desire; a passage is demanded through the land of Edom, and is refused. The Israelites then journeyed from Kadesh to Mount Hor, or Mosera, where Aaron died. While in this vicinity, they gained a signal victory over the Canaanites, by whom they had been repulsed or their previous attempt to go up into Palestine.

Mount Hor is a high, rocky peak, in the mountains of Edom, east of the Arabah, and situated midway between the Dead Sea and the Arabah. It rises, in lone majesty, above the surrounding summits, and overlooks a boundless prospect of craggy cliffs, gloomy ravines, and lofty, barren deserts. The grandeur and sublimity of the scene from the summit of Mount Hor is forcibly sketched by Dr. Wilson, in the following paragraph: "After the greatness and peril of the effort which we had been compelled to make, we should, in ordinary circumstances, have been elated with the success which we had experienced; but the wild sublimity and grandeur and terror of the new and wonderful scene around and underneath us, overawed our souls. We were seated on the very throne, as it appeared to us, of desolation. Its own metropolis of broken and shattered and frowning heights—ruin piled upon ruin, and dark and devouring depth added to depth—lay on our right hand and on our left. To the rising sun, Mount Seir, the pride and glory of Edom, and the terror of its adversaries, lay before us—smitten in its length and breadth by the hand of the Almighty stretched out against it—barren and most desolate, with its daughter, the 'city of the rock,' over-

thrown and prostrate at its feet. To the west, we had the great and terrible wilderness, with its deserts and pits and droughts spread out before us, without any limit but its own vastness, and pronounced by God himself to be the very 'shadow of death.'" Here Moses took Aaron and Eleazar, and went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation, where these venerable pilgrims took their last farewell of each other, and "Aaron died there in the top of the mount." A tomb has been erected to his memory on the summit, which has often been visited and described by modern travellers.

From Mount Hor the Children of Israel passed along the Arabah, south to Ezion-Geber, at the head of the Eastern or Ailantic Gulf, which is several times denominated the Red Sea. Elath and Ezion-Geber were both situated at the head of this gulf. The latter afterward became famous as the port where Solomon, and after him Jehoshaphat, built fleets to carry on a commerce with Ophir. Here they turned eastward, up the pass that leads to the high plain of the great eastern desert of Arabia. At this place a large defile comes down steeply from the northeast through the mountains, forming the main passage out of the great valley to this desert. The ascent of the Israelites was, doubtless, through this pass, when they departed from the Red Sea, and turned north to "compass Edom," and to pass on to Moab, and to the Jordan. It was at this point in their wanderings that "the people were much discouraged because of the way;" and they were bitten by fiery serpents. Burckhardt informs us that this place is still infested by poisonous serpents, which are greatly feared by the inhabitants.

The course of the Israelites now lay along the border of the eastern desert, back of Mount Seir, the Mountains of Edom. The Edomites, who had refused the Children of Israel a passage through their land from Kadesh, now suffered them to pass unmolested along their borders on the east, and even supplied them with provisions for their march. Nothing is known of the places mentioned in the interval until the Israelites arrived at the brook Zered, or Sared, a marshy valley which rises in the eastern desert, near the present route to Mecca, and, after a course of several miles to the west discharges, in the rainy season, its waters through the southeastern shore of the Dead Sea. In the summer season the channel is dry. For some distance from the sea the channel of this brook is, like all similar valleys in this region, a deep and almost impassable gorge. This is the "brook of the wilderness" (Isa. xv. 7); and, according to Ritter, the "river of the wilderness." (Amos vi. 14.) It was the southern boundary of Moab. From this station the Children of Israel passed without molestation around Moab, on the borders of the desert, to the river Arnon, twenty-five or thirty miles further north. They were now on the borders of the Ammonites, who, like the Moabites, had been reduced so as to retain a mere remnant of their former possessions. They seem, at this time, to have occupied the margin of the desert

to the right of the Israelites. This portion of the desert eastward bore the name of Kedemoth.

The children of Israel now encountered a formidable foe in the Amorites, whom they conquered. From the station on the banks of the Arnon to the plains of Moab, on the east of Jordan, opposite Jericho, the accounts of the intervening stations seem to be contradictory. After the conquest of Sihon, the Israelites directed their forces against Og, the giant of Bashan, the capital of whose kingdom was Edrei, fifteen miles east of the northern extremity of the Sea of Galilee, and seventy-five from the plains of Moab. From Bashan the Israelites spread their conquests farther north, over all the region of the Sea of Galilee and the waters of Merom, as far as Mount Lebanon. The Moabites, well pleased with the subjugation of the Amorites, were still the foes of the Israelites. Though fearing to engage with them in open war, they called Balaam from beyond the Euphrates to curse these hated invaders (Numb. xxii., xxiii., xxiv.); but finding no enchantment to prevail against them, they succeeded by wiles, in harmony with their own incestuous origin, in bringing a plague upon the people, by which 24,000 perished. The Israelites lingered four or five months on the plains of Moab, over against Jericho, in full view of their future inheritance. During this time they had subdued their enemies before them, and Moses had written the book of Deuteronomy, recapitulating the blessings and the curses of their law, and recording his final exhortations and entreaties, in the full consciousness that his eventful life was advancing to a close. His last military act was to wage, by God's command, an exterminating war against the Midianites for their agency in enticing the Israelites into sin. In the dreadful carnage of this expedition, Balaam, the apostate prophet, was slain.

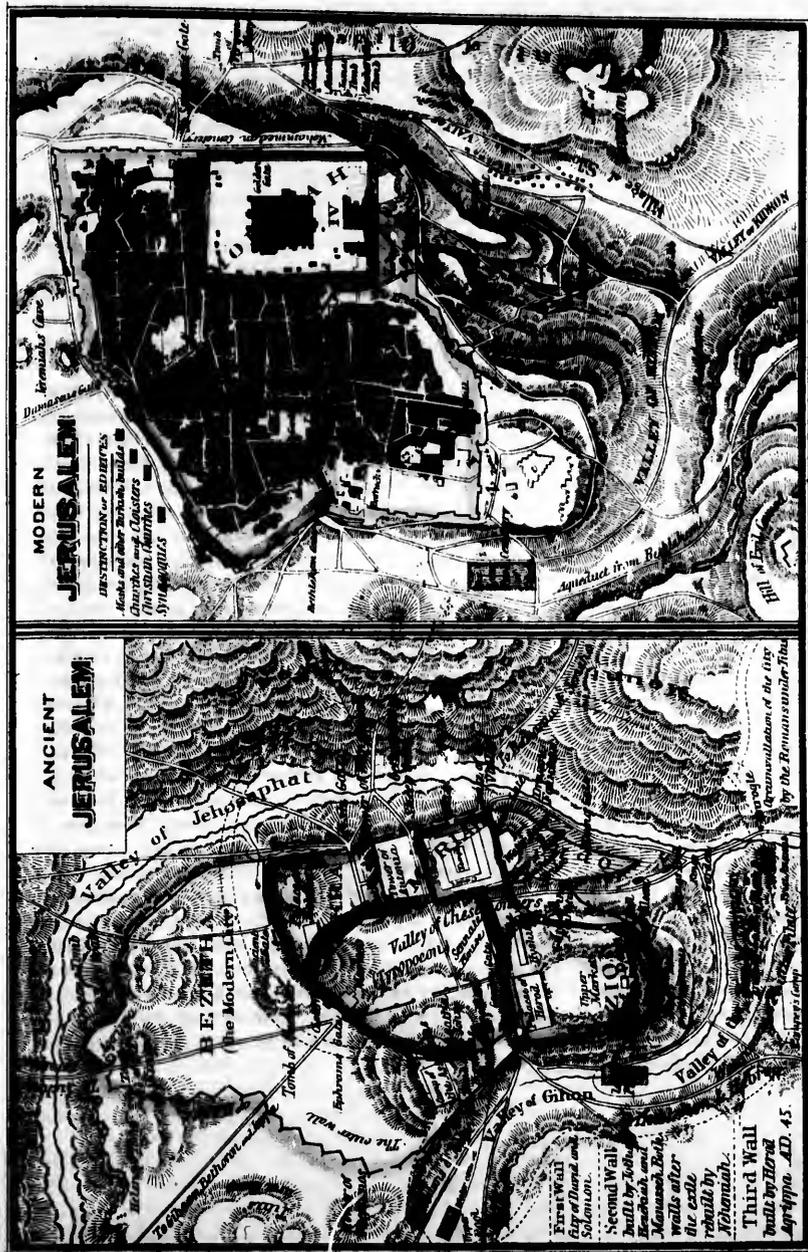
And now nothing remained for the great leader to do but to pour out his heart before the people in lofty odes and eloquent blessings, and then ascend the mountain and die. And never does Moses wear such an air of moral sublimity, as when we behold him leaving the camp and his beloved people, and climbing the summit, where, with the rock for his couch and the broad heaven for his roof, and far from all human companionship, he was to submit himself to the sentence: "Dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return." We cannot follow Moses in this mysterious journey. If the law-giver had received a rebuke, this was more than compensated by the peerless distinction attending his exit. His humiliation only brought out more strikingly his real grandeur. Although the sentence shutting him out from Canaan was not literally reversed, its bitterness was greatly mitigated. From Nebo he

looked down on the palm-trees of Jericho, close under his feet; and from the warm valley through which the Jordan was gleaming, far across to yon boundless sea; from Jezreel, with its waving corn, to Eshcol, with its luxuriant vines; from Bashan, with its kine, to Carmel, with its rocks dropping honey; from Lebanon, with its rampart of snow, south again to the dim edge of the desert; and as he feasted his eyes upon the rich landscape of Canaan, its fountains and brooks and olives and vines, as what had so long been the land very far off, and what to the fretful host in the wilderness had seemed no better than a myth or a mirage; as this splendid domain spread out, hill and valley, field and forest, in the bright garb of spring, the Lord said, "This is the land!" "This is the land which I swear unto Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, saying, I will give it to thy seed." But beautiful and overwhelming as it was, just then there began to rise on Moses' sight a still more wondrous scene. It was no longer the Jordan with its palms, but a river of water clear as crystal, and on either side of it a tree of life overcanopying. It was no longer Nebo's rocky summit, but a great white throne, and round it light accessible, and before him spread out a better land than the land of promise. "So Moses, the servant of the Lord, died." The spirit was gone home. Behind that countenance, still radiant with the beatific vision, no longer worked the busy brain, no longer went and came the mind which so long had conversed with God, and managed the affairs of the chosen people. Powerless is the hand which had swayed Jehovah's rod and split the sea asunder; and cold in its unconsciousness is that majestic presence before which proud Pharaoh learned to tremble. A corpse is all that now remains of the mighty prophet and law-giver, and there is no man there to bury him. But He who preserved his infant body amid the bulrushes, takes charge now of his lifeless remains. Those hands which had taken the law from God, those eyes which had seen His presence, those lips which had conversed with the Almighty, that face which had been irradiated with the beams of heavenly glory, must not be neglected, though the soul is gone. "The Lord buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Bethpeor."

Upon the death of Moses, Joshua, now in his eighty-fifth year, assumed the command of the people, sent spies into Jericho, crossed the Jordan, fortified a camp at Gilgal, circumcised the people, and kept the passover; then pressed forward to the conquest of the Canaanites, and soon was master of the greater part of Palestine. He died at the age of one hundred and ten years, and was buried in his own city, Timnath-serah.



er his  
 an was  
 ; with  
 ; from  
 opping  
 a again  
 s eyes  
 brooks  
 and very  
 es had  
 olendid  
 in the  
 land!"  
 ac and  
 ful and  
 rise on  
 longer  
 crystal,  
 It was  
 ne, and  
 a better  
 vant of  
 and that  
 longer  
 e mind  
 yzed the  
 d which  
 and cold  
 e which  
 at now  
 re is no  
 lifeless  
 m God,  
 ich had  
 en irra-  
 not be  
 ed him  
 r."  
 thy-fift  
 ies into  
 circum-  
 forward  
 aster of  
 of one  
 y, Tim-



**MODERN JERUSALEM.**

**I. THE CHRISTIAN QUARTER.**

1. Gethsemane's Grotto.
2. Latin Church.
3. Church of the Holy Sepulchre.
4. Greek Church.
5. Coptic Church.
6. Ruins of St. John's Hospital.
7. Greek Church. St. John's.
8. Remains of the Christian Bishop.
9. Church of the Greek Schismatic.
10. Tower of Belphegor. David's Tower.
11. Remains of the Tower of Phoskalis.
12. The Russian Consulate.
13. Modern Evangelical Church.
14. Hospital and Syrian Church.

**II. THE ARABIAN QUARTER.**

15. Armenian Church, with the Church of St. James.
16. The only building in Jerusalem which presents any appearance of a temple.
17. Synagogue of St. George.
18. Synagogue of the Samaritans.
19. Synagogue of the Portuguese Jews.
20. Mosque.

**III. THE JEWS' QUARTER.**

The most unwholesome in the city.

21. Khan and Bazaar.
22. Mikvah Bath.
23. Cemetery and Bazaar.
24. Institute for Blind Deaf-mutes.

**IV. THE ROMANIAN QUARTER.**

25. Armenian Church.
26. Roman Catholic Church.
27. Jewish Synagogue.
28. Place of Washing of the Jews.
29. Place of the Holy Sepulchre.

**V. THE BOOBY QUARTER.**

30. Armenian Church.
31. Roman Catholic Church.
32. Jewish Synagogue.
33. Place of Washing of the Jews.
34. Place of the Holy Sepulchre.

Just within Zion's Gate are the unwholesome suburbs of Jaffa.

# W. A. D. W.

[The text in this section is extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a multi-paragraph document, possibly a letter or a report, with several lines of text per paragraph. The content is not discernible.]

## JERUSALEM.

THE situation of Jerusalem is very remarkable. It stands upon an upland ridge about 2200 feet above the level of the Mediterranean, and 3500 feet above that of the Dead Sea. The town is surrounded on three sides by steep, rocky ravines, the valley of Jehoshaphat on the east, and the valleys of Gihon and Hinnom on the west and south. These ravines are shaped somewhat like a horse-shoe, the open part being towards the northwest. The city itself, lying within the horse-shoe, spread ultimately over four hills or heights, called Zion, Moriah, Acra, and Bezetha. The chief of these hills was Zion; it lay, so to speak, in the western bend of the horse-shoe. In David's time the whole town lay on its northern slope. Additions were made at subsequent times. Between the hills ran valleys, the chief of which was called by the Romans the Tyropæon; but the seventeen great sieges of Jerusalem have caused many of these valleys to be filled up with rubbish, and internally the city now is very much changed from what it must have been. On all sides the neighboring mountains rise somewhat above the city, verifying the simile of the psalm, "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about His people from henceforth even forever." The most celebrated of the hills that thus environ the sacred city is Mount Olivet. It stretches away to the northeast, in the form of a ridge with several summits, rising to the height of 400 feet above the valley of Jehoshaphat, and 2500 above the level of the Mediterranean. South of Olivet is the Hill of Offense; so called because believed to be that on which Solomon built shrines to Chemosh and Moloch. The Hill of Evil Counsel is opposite Mount Zion, having its name from the circumstance that here, in the country-house of Caiaphas, the priests and elders took counsel to put Jesus to death. Mount Gihon guards the city on the west, and Mount Scopus on the north. The brook Kidron runs, or rather ran, through the valley of Jehoshaphat, passing the Garden of Gethsemane near the road to the Mount of Olives and Bethany.

Mount Zion is far the most conspicuous of the hills on which Jerusalem is built. It rises abruptly to the height of nearly 300 feet from the valley of Hinnom, sloping down more gradually "on the sides of the north," where lay the city of the Great King. It was a place of remarkable strength, so that the tabernacle, the palace of David, and the other buildings that stood on it were remarkably secure. (Ps. xlviii.) Part of the hill is now under regular cultivation; thus verifying Micah's prophecy, that Zion should be "ploughed as a field."

The view of Jerusalem from some of the neighboring heights is apt to disappoint the traveller; but from the Mount of Olives it is exceedingly striking. When seen from that point, the hill of Zion justifies the admiring exclamation of the Psalmist, "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole

earth, is Mount Zion." Although the size of Jerusalem was not very great, its situation, on the brink of rugged hills, encircled by deep and wild valleys, bounded by eminences whose sides were covered with groves and gardens, added to its numerous towers and temples, must have given it a singular and gloomy magnificence, scarcely possessed by any other city in the world. It is true, the ancient city beloved by God has now disappeared, and with it all the hallowed spots once contained within its walls. Yet the face of nature still endures; the rocks, mountains, lakes and valleys are still unchanged, save that loneliness and wildness are now where once were luxury and every joy; and though their glory is departed, a high and mournful beauty still rests on many of their settled scenes. Amidst them a stranger will ever delight to wander; for there his imagination will seldom be in fault: the naked mountain, the untrodden plain, and the voiceless shore will kindle into life around him, and his every step be filled with those deeds through which guilt and sorrow passed away, and life and immortality were brought to light.

No human being could be disappointed who first saw Jerusalem from the east. The beauty consists in this, that you then burst at once on the two great ravines which cut the city off from the surrounding table-land, and that then only you have a complete view of the Mosque of Omar. The other buildings of Jerusalem which emerge from the mass of gray ruin and white stones are few, and for the most part unattractive. What, however, these fail to effect, is in one instant effected by a glance at the Mosque of Omar. From whatever point that graceful dome, with its beautiful precinct, emerges to view, it at once dignifies the whole city. And when, from Olivet, or from the Governor's house, you see the platform on which it stands, it is a scene hardly to be surpassed.

The Jews have a custom singularly expressive and touching, one equally in harmony with the mournful associations which cluster around the holy city. At the foot of the western enclosure of the temple mount, where the walls tower to the height of sixty feet, are evident indications that the large stones at the base are the identical remains of the ancient wall of Solomon's temple. This portion of the wall they denominate the "mourning wall." It is visited by every Israelite on each feast and festival, and on every Friday afternoon. Here, in confident yet mournful expectation of again treading these courts of the Lord, which have so long been profaned by the foot of the Mussulman, the Jews reverentially bow their heads and repeat their wailings together in a most plaintive dirge, rehearsing various portions of their sacred psalms and prophetic lyrics expressive of their confiding lament: "How long yet, O Lord! O Lord our God, how long!"

## THE TRAVELS OF OUR LORD.

We shall confine our attention to a few of the leading scenes of Christ's ministry, and try to throw upon his doings and discourses the light which is derived from the places and circumstances with which they are associated. The earlier and greater part of Christ's public ministry was exercised in the neighborhood of the Sea of Galilee, as it was locally called; or, in the more correct language of the Gentile writer, Luke, the Lake of Gennesaret. The first of all His miracles was performed at a village called Cana, in Galilee (now a ruin), where, by turning water into wine, Christ seemed to indicate his power to sweeten and increase the comforts of human life. Crossing eastwards from the hills of Galilee, the traveller reaches a plain, called the Plain of Hattin. Here stands the hill commonly called the Mountain of Beatitudes, and said to be that from which the Sermon on the Mount was delivered. It is a square hill, not above sixty feet high, with two summits and a platform between them on which a multitude might find accommodation. From the top of this hill the Sea of Galilee is well seen. In Dr. Clarke's view, it is longer and finer than any of the lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and only inferior to Loch Lomond in Scotland. In size, the lake is about thirteen miles long by six broad; but in the clearness of the Eastern atmosphere it looks smaller. What makes it unlike English lakes is its deep depression, which gives it something of the strange, unnatural character that belongs to the Dead Sea. On the east side the hills are flat, but on the north and west more varied and picturesque. Descending through the rocky walls which encompass it, the traveller meets with the thorn-tree and palm, and other products of a tropical climate. A strip of level, sandy beach surrounds the lake, from which the hills ascend, usually in gentle grassy slopes, broken by abrupt precipitous cliffs, the bright oleander and other plants often forming a pleasant fringe along the shore. On the western side an abundant supply of springs give birth to a verdure and fertility not found in the eastern.

At one part of the shore—at the northwest corner—the mountains recede, leaving a level, well-watered, fertile plain, five miles wide and six or seven long. This plain is the "land of Gennesaret," so closely identified with Christ's teaching and labors. Four springs pour their streams through it; magnificent corn-fields show the riches of the soil, and along the shore a thick jungle of thorn and oleander affords a home to a multitude of birds. In the days of our Lord the plain of Gennesaret was crowded with cities and villages. Here stood Capernaum and Chorazin, one of the Bethsaidas, Magdala, and many other places, the very sites of which can hardly be distinguished. Besides land occupations, fishing was prosecuted with the greatest activity. The whole basin must have been a focus of life and energy—the surface of the

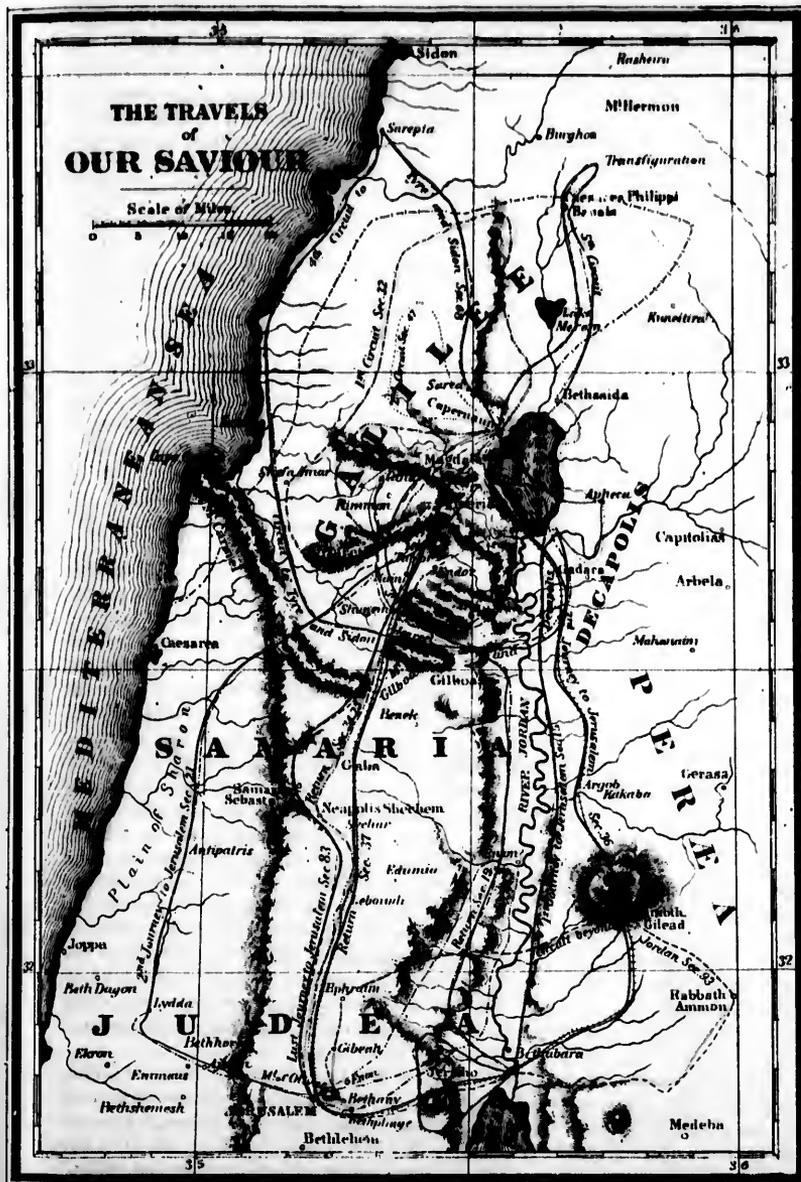
lake constantly dotted with the white sails of vessels flying before the mountain gusts, as the beach sparkled with the houses and palaces, the synagogues and the temples of the Jewish or Roman inhabitants. It must have been an amazing contrast to the present deserted condition of the lake, where, in Dr. Robinson's time, a single boat was all that floated upon its waters.

An earnest spirit, like that of Jesus, toiling amid such a teeming population, and constantly filled with the sense of its spiritual miseries, could not obtain necessary rest or retirement, except by quitting the locality and getting into quite another scene. The mountains round the Lake of Gennesaret, especially those to the east, afforded to Jesus suitable and easily reached places of repose. He had but to retire a few miles from the shore, or to cross to the hills on the other side of the lake, to find a region as still and solitary as his usual residence was active and bustling. Hence the frequent references to "the mountains," where he spent nights in prayer; and to the "desert places," where he called his disciples to rest, on the other side of the lake. An hour's walk or sail would at any time transport Him from the bustle and strife of the streets of Capernaum to the stillest wilds of the desert.

It is to this spot, or its neighborhood, that we are to refer nearly all that is recorded of the life of Jesus to the end of the 18th chapter of Matthew. Yonder, a little way off, between the projecting "horns of Hattin," He delivered the Sermon on the Mount, encouraged the poor in spirit, taught His followers to pray "Our Father," and spoke of the broad road and the narrow way. The objects around supplied Him with natural and apt illustrations. The tulips and anemones on the plain below suggested the image of the "lilies of the field;" the numerous birds, in their bright and varied plumage, fluttering in the thickets near the lake, that of the "fowls of the air;" the fields, the rocks, the sea, and the desert, had all their part in the appeal, "What man is there of you, whom, if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?" Perhaps the great crowded highway passing between the cities, contrasted with some lonely mountain-path, suggested the image of the broad and the narrow way; while some stable edifice built on the rock, and some slender shed by the sandy bed of a winter torrent, may have furnished the closing image of the wise and foolish builders.

Besides traversing several times the whole district of Galilee during His ministry, our Lord made some excursions to more distant places. On one of these occasions deeming it prudent, perhaps, to get beyond the jurisdiction of Herod, He came to the district of Phœnicia, "the coasts of Tyre and Sidon." Notwithstanding all the changes that had passed over it, Tyre

# TRAVELS OF OUR SAVIOUR.



## EXPLANATION OF MAP.

Because the Scriptural accounts of our Lord's travels are wanting in a careful notation of localities, this map must be rather more conjectural than the others. But though we may not possess exact information, such a sketch is valuable in impressing our minds as it does with his unwearying labors and wonderful devotion to his work of love.

There is, necessarily, some confusion in such a chart; yet if attention is given to the different colors, this map will help us in following him with reasonable correctness.

We have recognized the latest chronology in fixing the dates four years before the common reckoning of the Christian era.

By this map we are shown our Saviour traversing the whole land: Judea, Samaria, and Galilee, from the wilderness on the south to the borders of Tyre, from the Mediterranean to the Jordan, everywhere in the fullest sympathy with the people; touching them, reproving them, healing them, loving them divinely, by all means striving for their confidence, and having compassion for their weakness and unbelief.

1. First, we may trace the earliest journey of Jesus to Jerusalem. In this journey he goes from Nazareth along the east side of Jordan to Bethsaida, where he is baptized by John, and crossing, passes below Jericho, through the wilderness of Judaea to Jerusalem, A. D. 28. He returns through the wilderness to John at Bethsaida, and thence upward to Cana and Capernaum, following the western bank of the river, passing Enon and Nazareth.

2. Jesus goes to Jerusalem a second time, by the western route, §21, A. D. 28. He followed in this journey the plains of Esdrelon and Sharon, and from Jerusalem we follow him to Enon, near Sharon, back to Jerusalem, thence toward Galilee by the middle route. In this journey we find him at Jac's well, §20, and at Sychar, the Shechem of the Old Testament. He reaches in Galilee, §26, and returning by Cana and Nazareth, fixes his abode in Capernaum.

3. There can be no certainty about the first circuit in Galilee, A. D. 27, but it extended "throughout all Galilee" (Mark 1. 30), and justified the indications of the map.

4. The third journey to Jerusalem, §24, A. D. 27, was along the table land east of Jordan, through Ramoth Gilead to the fords near Jericho. Returning, we follow him again along the middle lines of travel, across the fertile plains of Mamre and Beth-leon, across with fields of waving grain, where the disciples may have plucked the ears as they passed.

5. This is another purely conjectural circuit, around Upper Galilee, §47, A. D. 27.

6. The route indicates the excursion to the country of the Gadarenes, across the lake, §57, A. D. 27.

7. This is the third circuit in Galilee, §62, A. D. 28. It passes through Nazareth, Shunem, the plain of Fadrolon, and Tiberias. In this circuit the twelve were also sent to "supply his lack of service."

8. A trip to the northeast coast of the Sea of Galilee to Bethsaida, §64, A. D. 28.

9. The fourth circuit in Galilee, §65, A. D. 28. In this circuit Jesus passes over a wide range, through Serapia, Tyre, Sidon, and the neighborhood of Decapolis beyond Jordan.

10. The fifth circuit in Galilee, §73, A. D. 28. He goes northeast of the Sea to Bethsaida and to Caesarea Philippi.

11. The fourth and final journey to Jerusalem, §81, A. D. 28, along the middle route, on which journey he cleansed the ten lepers at Samaria.

12. He makes a journey to Bethsaida and returns to Bethany, called by the death of Lazarus, §91, A. D. 28. Lastly, He makes the circuit to Ephraim, the valley of Jordan and Perea, §92, A. D. 28.

was st  
 partly  
 much  
 had m  
 able o  
 with t  
 seems  
 sions  
 that,  
 imper  
 might  
 Tyre  
 cloth  
 with  
 of th  
 show  
 of C  
 and t  
 An  
 regio  
 This  
 repa  
 emp  
 situa  
 nobl  
 non  
 city  
 idol  
 sion  
 the  
 Pan  
 cipi  
 em  
 oth  
 I  
 tha  
 sun  
 of  
 Ta  
 tov  
 de  
 ap  
 mi  
 wa  
 H  
 on  
 th  
 th  
 of  
 w  
 th  
 ta  
 o  
 b

was still a strong citadel and a flourishing port; eclipsed partly by the Greek mercantile cities, but still carrying on much of that busy traffic which, in the days of the prophets, had made its merchants princes and its traffickers the honorable of the earth. Regarding Christ's emotions in connection with this remarkable country, we have but a single hint. He seems to have found a greater susceptibility to right impressions among the people there than in His own country; so that, when He reproved Chorazin and Bethsaida for their impenitence, He added the remarkable testimony, "If the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sack-cloth and ashes." The only incident recorded in connection with Christ's visit to this place is the cure of the daughter of the Syro-Phœnician woman. By His mercy to her He showed that even the once doomed and banned descendants of Canaan were not excluded from the sphere of His love and the reach of His blessings.

Another of Christ's more distant excursions was to the region of Cæsarea Philippi, near the sources of the Jordan. This Cæsarea was formerly called Paneas; it had just been repaired by the tetrarch Philip, and named Cæsarea after the emperor, Tiberius Cæsar, and Philippi after himself. It was situated at the foot of Mount Hermon, at the entrance to the noble valley between the ridges of Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon. It was but a few miles from Dan, the most northerly city of Palestine in former times, and the shrine of Jeroboam's idolatrous calves. When the Macedonians obtained possession of the country, they built at this place a shrine for Pan, the god of shepherds; whence the old name of the place, Paneas, and the present one, Baniyas, have come. In a precipitous face of the rock is a large dim grotto, with a niche, empty now, but formerly containing the statue of Pan; and other niches, which were the shrines of the nymphs.

It seems to have been during this visit to Cæsarea Philippi that the Transfiguration took place. And certainly the lofty summit of Hermon is far more likely to have been the scene of that wonderful event than the humble eminence of Mount Tabor. It is impossible to look up from the plain to the towering peaks of Hermon—almost the only mountain which deserves the name in Palestine—and not be struck with its appropriateness to the scene. That magnificent height, mingling with all the views of Palestine from Shechem upwards, though often alluded to as the northern barrier of the Holy Land, is connected with no historical event in the Old or New Testament. Yet this fact of its rising high above all the other hills of Palestine, and of its setting the last limit to the wanderings of Him who was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, falls in with the supposition which the words inevitably force on us. High up on its southern slopes there must be many a point where the disciples could be taken apart by themselves. Even the transient comparison of the celestial splendor with the snow, where alone it could be seen in Palestine, should not, perhaps, be wholly over-

looked. At any rate, the remote heights above the sources of the Jordan witnessed the moment when—His work in His own peculiar sphere being ended—He set His face for the last time to go up to Jerusalem. During our Lord's residence at Capernaum, besides itinerating several times over Galilee, and making occasional excursions to more distant places, such as Sidon and Cæsarea, He went up, year by year, to Jerusalem, to attend the festivals. Both in going and returning "He must needs pass through Samaria," except when He preferred the route through the plain of Jordan, when Jericho would lie in His way. The most memorable occasion of His passing through Samaria was the time when He met with the woman at Jacob's well, near Sycher—the ancient Shechem.

The imagery of our Lord's teaching in Galilee had been drawn mainly from fishing and corn-fields. In Judea and the neighborhood of Jerusalem, vines and vineyards become the prominent figures. For still, as in the days of Isaiah, the "inhabitants of Jerusalem and the men of Judah," dwelling, as they did, "in a very fruitful hill," "binding their foal unto the vine and their ass's colt unto the choice vine," were most accessible to illustrations drawn from their staple employment. The parable of the laborers in the vineyard (Matt. xx. 1); that of the father and the two sons whom he sent to work in his vineyard (xxi. 28); that of the householder and the wicked husbandman to whom he let his vineyard (xxi. 33); and that of the true vine (John xv. 1), were all spoken either at Jerusalem or in its neighborhood. During the earlier visits of Christ to Jerusalem, He held His memorable conversation with Nicodemus; He cured the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda, and performed other miracles on the Sabbath; thereby shocking the prejudices of the Pharisees, but indicating the true character of the Sabbath as a day of blessing and privilege to man; He rescued and forgave the woman caught in adultery; welcomed publicans and sinners to salvation; and delivered the inimitable parables of the lost sheep, the lost piece of silver, and the prodigal son.

It was on occasion of His visits to Jerusalem that the loving heart of Jesus began to know, in all its depth of bitterness, the sensation of being hated, cursed, blasphemed. Each successive contest with the Scribes and Pharisees, ending, as it always did, in the triumph of Christ's superior meekness and wisdom, only added fuel to the burning fire of their jealousy. But now also, as He became familiar with the bitterness of human hatred, He came to know better the joys of holy human friendship. In the sequestered village of Bethany—an hour's walk from Jerusalem—Jesus had discovered the family most congenial with His own human heart. The holy fellowship enjoyed, at night, under their humble cottage-roof, served to alleviate the pain arising from the conflicts of the day. It was not less as an enduring monument to the congenial spirit of that family than as a proof of His own power that Jesus, on one of His later visits, performed the stupendous miracle of raising Lazarus from the dead.

On occasion of the last visit our Lord paid to Jerusalem before His death, He travelled by Jericho. (Luke xviii. 31-35.) He had left Galilee a short time before, and spent the interval in Peræa, on the opposite side of the Jordan. The usual place for crossing the river below the Lake of Tiberias was the ford at Beth-shan, where the Philistines had fastened to the wall the bodies of Saul and his sons on the fatal day of Mount Gilboa; its ancient name had lately been exchanged for the Greek name Scythopolis, from an invasion of wild Scythian tribes that had taken place some time before. During His stay in Peræa, He seems to have stationed Himself near the spot where He had been baptized by John. This spot may have possessed peculiar charms for Him. It marked the beginning of His public life on earth. Here He had declared His purpose to fulfil all righteousness, and here He had received wonderful testimony from on high, and the singular anointing of the Holy Spirit, descending visibly upon Him; and from this spot His eye wandered over other places sacred to scenes full of precious significance. Among other memorable incidents that occurred here was the conversation with the mother of James and John about the chief places of honor in His kingdom. Close to this place, on the dark mountain-wall of Moab, was the height on which Moses yielded his spirit into the hands of God, and also the spot where the chariot of fire and horses of fire came for Elijah. Under thoughts of His own coming death-struggle, it would soothe Jesus to remember the words and tones in which these two prophets, a short time before, on the snowy heights of Mount Hermon, had prepared His mind for the decease which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

At last the Passover drawing nigh, He and His disciples re-cross the Jordan, near the place where Joshua and the host of Israel had crossed it, and come to Jericho with its palm groves and fountains. The fame of Jesus has reached the place, and a great multitude has turned out to see Him. Two blind men by the wayside have raised their imploring voices, have received mercy, and are now feasting their wondering eyes on the glories of nature. Aloft on the sycamore-tree Zaccheus, the rich publican, has taken his place, forgetful of his dignity in his eagerness to get a glimpse of the great Galilean, and little thinking how much closer fellowship he is that day to have with Him—how he is to give Him a twofold welcome as a guest in his house, and as a Saviour in his heart. The eagerness of Christian faith always lays a double offering on the altar of the Saviour. With the ardor of love is the earnestness of service. The delight of receiving Jesus is the declaration of self-renouncement. "O Christ! I accept Thee! O Christ, accept me!" are the confession and prayer of the penitent.

Leaving Jericho, Jesus proceeds on His way, repeating to His audience the parable of the pounds, so forcibly conveying the great lessons of accountability which enter so vitally into all our relations, that parable which clothes the smallest advantage, the most inconsiderable capacity with all the

solemnity of a divine gift in sacred trust. Climbing the steep mountain-passes, He traverses the scene of the parable of the good Samaritan, in which He impresses on human hearts the wonderful kindness of His own, and lifts their souls toward a realm of sympathy and tenderness more Divine than human, while He shows them the golden chain of brotherly obligation in which He binds His people; at last He reaches the village of Bethany, where sweet thoughts of former times throng upon Him, and every bough and bird and blossom tell of friends eager always with their love and hospitality—where lingers yet the memory of His mighty power over death and tearful affection. Proceeding next day to Jerusalem, He is met by the great crowd from the city that have heard of His arrival, and rides in triumph over the palm-spread road—an accurate fulfilment of the words pronounced by Zechariah more than five hundred years before; a singular triumph over the fears and prejudices of the people, which were soon again to arise and break forth in cruel denials and heartless accusations. The path leads first up the eastern side of Olivet, then down to Jerusalem on the west. As it passes over the ridge, Jerusalem suddenly bursts on the view like a thing of enchantment. Beholding the beloved city, the Saviour wept over it, and poured out His whole heart in the memorable lament: "If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes."

Of the localities in the immediate neighborhood of Jerusalem specially consecrated by the footsteps of Jesus, the Mount of Olives and the Garden of Gethsemane hold very distinguished places. The Mount of Olives is a long low ridge extending along the east side of the city, with three several summits. Its name was derived from the olive groves that probably flourished at one time in far greater luxuriance than now; for it is only in one of the slopes that anything like an olive forest can now be seen, although scattering trees appear elsewhere. At the Jerusalem foot of Olivet, close to the brook Kidron and the valley of Jehoshaphat, lies the Garden of Gethsemane. It is a square of about 150 feet. "When we saw it in May," says Lieutenant Lynch, "the trees were in full bloom; and altogether the garden, in its aspects and associations, was better calculated than any place I know to soothe a troubled spirit. Eight venerable trees, isolated from the smaller and less imposing ones which skirt the pass of the Mount of Olives, form a consecrated grove, whose deep shadows blending darkly entertain our meditations of the scene of anguish. It seems a fitting sanctuary for such sorrow. It reminds us of the sequestered walks of the garden which were all radiant with the brightness of love divine until the brow of God darkened on man's sin. In this darkened bower Christ suffered in redemption of the Paradise lost by man."

The Son of man had now all but accomplished the work given Him to do. He had shown a spotless example of all

excellence as a man; and in that holy human life had exhibited the image of the invisible God. He had established His claims to the Messiahship, had fulfilled Old Testament prophecies and types, wrought miracles, performed acts of beneficence, and uttered words of divine power and sweetness that showed clearly that He came from God. He had vindicated the law and the prophets from the perversions of the rabbins; had demonstrated that all true goodness must come from the heart; had shown that a renewed will and a pure life are the *only* real evidence of a right state with God; and had denounced, in withering words that could never be forgotten, the hollow hypocrisy and pretentious formality of the leading religionists of the day. He had shown that a spiritual homage is the only acceptable worship of God; and had encouraged His followers to render that worship by revealing God's fatherly character and great love even for his lost and fallen children. While thus raising the standard of holy living, He had revealed Himself in His divine nature as the Life of men; and under such emblems as the Living Bread, the Living Water, and the True Vine, had taught them where to find the inward strength required for their duty. In His conversation with Nicodemus—one of the earliest on record—He had unfolded the grand gospel doctrines: Ruin by Sin, Regeneration by the Holy Spirit, and Reconciliation by the sacrifice of Himself. It now only remained, by His sacrifice on the cross, to complete that redemption which Messiah was to achieve; to grapple with the last enemy, and by conquering Death show clearly that He was, as He had said, the Resurrection and the Life.

It is the last evening of His mortal life. Night has now fallen, and the Master and His little band seek quiet beyond the walls of the crowded city. They have passed the brook Kidron; eight of them linger in the valley, while Peter, James and John accompany Him into Gethsemane. Stretched on the bare ground, under the gnarled and twisted olives, the struggle of His great agony comes on. Not even that heavenly Helper, whose white form the disciples see gliding through the gloom of the night, has been able to remove His terror. He who has so often said, "Fear not," now seems given up to fear. But at last tranquillity returns. And now the glare of torches is seen across the Kidron. Nearer the din of rough voices is heard. With noisy progress they make straight for Gethsemane, for Judas knows the place. The traitor's kiss is given to the Saviour; He surrenders Himself without resistance; His disciples fly; alone and helpless He goes back a prisoner to the city. He is conducted to the house of Annas, who sends Him bound to Caiaphas. In his palace the rest of the night is spent. Early next day the Sanhedrim assemble, with the chief priests and scribes, and find Jesus guilty of a capital offence. But they have not the power of inflicting death; the Roman governor must therefore confirm their sentence, so they lead Him to the Prætorium, or judgment-hall of Pilate. An unexpected obstacle to their scheme here presents itself. The unscrupu-

lous Roman governor has become strangely scrupulous, and is most unwilling to condemn this extraordinary Prisoner. As the day wears on, he occupies hour after hour in attempts to release Him; for a strange impression has laid hold of him that this Jesus is not an ordinary criminal, and that to give Him up to death would be an unpardonable crime. Hearing that He is a Galilean, he sends Him to Herod, who is at Jerusalem attending the feast; and Herod, after examining Him, sends Him back to the perplexed and hesitating Pilate. But at last a skilful appeal to the fears of the governor settles the question. He knows how precarious is his hold of office; and when the cry gets up, "If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend," he has no longer courage to resist. Jesus is delivered to be crucified, and is led away to Calvary. At Calvary, or rather Golgotha, the Roman punishment of crucifixion is inflicted on Him. The typical prophecy of the brazen serpent—"lifted up"—is fulfilled, as well as that of the paschal lamb—"a bone of Him shall not be broken." Had the Jewish punishment of stoning been inflicted, such would not have been the case. Over His head the words, "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews," are placed, in Hebrew, Greek and Latin; for all three languages are now spoken in Jerusalem. After hours of protracted misery the sufferings of Jesus come at last to an end. The Prince of Life bows His head and gives up the ghost. Joseph of Arimathea, a member of the Sanhedrim, goes to Pilate and begs the body; and Nicodemus brings a great load of myrrh and aloes, and wraps them in a linen cloth around the corpse. As the hour of sunset, when the Jewish Sabbath commenced, is now drawing on, the body is hastily placed in Joseph's tomb, in the adjacent garden. And Jesus, having finished the great work of Redemption, rests in His grave till the morning of the third day.

The next day is the Sabbath. It brings no relief to the staggering faith of the disciples. This whole day Jesus rests in the sepulchre. But the early light of the following morning shows His empty tomb, and the risen Saviour reveals Himself to some of His apostles and followers. One week after He shows Himself to them again at Jerusalem, and rebukes and removes the unbelief of Thomas. A mountain in Galilee having been appointed as a place of meeting, the apostles return to their native province. There, first on the shore of the lake so familiar to them all, He joins the eleven, and puts to Peter the threefold question, "Lovest thou Me?" Afterwards, on the appointed mountain, He shows Himself to all His Galilean disciples, upwards of five hundred in number. Last of all, He again meets the eleven at Jerusalem; and when He had crossed for the last time the Mount of Olives, and come to the well-known village of Bethany, it came to pass, that, as He blessed them, He was parted from them, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. His work on earth was done; and the crucified outcast of Galilee "forever sat down on the right hand of God."

## THE TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL.

THE missionary labors of Paul occupied a period of thirty-five years, from A. D. 33 to 68. They began at Damascus, where, upon his conversion, Paul straightway in the synagogues preached that Jesus was the Son of God. After a few days he went out into unknown regions of Arabia, in fulfilment of his apostolic mission. Then, returning to Damascus, he narrowly escaped assassination, and went from there to Jerusalem. Finding himself distrusted by the Christians, whom he had formerly persecuted, he retired to Tarsus, his native city, in Cilicia. Here he remained in obscurity till Barnabas came for him and took him to Antioch to assist in a revival there. This city for "a whole year" was the scene of Paul's ministry, and for many years the centre of his missionary operations. Embarking at Selucia, Paul went with Barnabas to the island of Cyprus. At the two extremities of the island, Salamis and Paphos, the gospel was preached; and at the latter place, Sergius Paulus, the Roman governor, became a convert. A Jewish sorcerer named Bar-Jesus, or, in Greek, Elymas, made a vehement effort to withstand the apostles, and prevent the conversion of the governor. The contest with this sorcerer was Paul's first great battle. Full of faith and power, he rebuked his countryman in language of stunning intensity, and brought temporary blindness upon him. The effect on the mind of the governor was favorable; he became a firm believer.

Sailing from Cyprus, the apostles returned to the mainland, crossing the Pamphylian gulf, and going first to Perga, the chief town of Pamphylia. Here, Mark, who had accompanied them hitherto, frightened probably in a moment of weak faith, when he learned that Paul and Barnabas meant to penetrate into the wilds of Pisidia, left them and returned to Jerusalem. At Perga they did not remain long, but climbing the mountain-passes that separate Pamphylia from the table-land or elevated plain of Pisidia, reached Antioch, a city which was as much Roman in its composition as Perga was Greek. A commotion was raised, and the apostles had to quit the Pisidian Antioch, shaking the dust from their feet against their countrymen. Proceeding about ninety miles in an easterly direction, the apostles came to Iconium. This town, afterwards called Konieh, became celebrated in history as the cradle of the rising power of the conquering Turks. The elements of its population would be as follows: a large number of frivolous Greeks; some remains of a still older population; a few Roman officials; and an old colony of Jews. The same treatment was given to the apostles here as at Antioch, and they fled to the more rural villages of Derbe and Lystra. At Lystra the miraculous cure of a lame man caused them to be mistaken for Jupiter and Mercury. The fickle multitude, who had first proposed to worship the apostles, being stirred up by the Jews from

Antioch and Iconium, ended by stoning them. Paul was so hurt that he was left for dead.

They now retraced their steps, and returned to confirm and comfort the churches which they had planted, amid the persecutions against which they had to struggle. The only new place they are said to have visited was Attalia, on the sea-coast of Pamphylia. From that port they sailed to the Syrian Antioch, where they rehearsed to the brethren the tidings of the success of the gospel among the Gentiles. It was resolved by the brethren at Antioch to send Paul and Barnabas and others to Jerusalem. In the course of their journey, the apostles passed through Phœnicia and Samaria, where the gospel had made great progress, and where many hearts were made glad by the tidings which they carried. At last they reached Jerusalem. It was now fifteen years since Paul's conversion, and fourteen since the first visit he had paid as a Christian to that city. The assembly was addressed by Peter, Paul, Barnabas and James. After the council, Paul and Barnabas returned to Antioch, accompanied by Barsabas and Silas. Paul proposed to Barnabas that they should make a tour of inspection, visiting and watering the churches which they had formerly planted. An unhappy quarrel took place between them, occasioned by the desire of Barnabas to take his nephew Mark along with them, and Paul's want of thorough confidence in Mark, caused by his having left them in Pamphylia. As the two apostles could not agree, they took separate routes, Barnabas and Mark going to Cyprus, while Paul, accompanied by Silas, traversed a large portion of the provinces of Asia Minor.

The first visits of Paul and Silas were paid to the districts of Syria and Cilicia, the provinces where Paul had labored and preached the gospel soon after his conversion. Doubtless his native Tarsus was among the places which he now visited; but no details have been preserved of his actings there. Next, striking up in a northwesterly course, through one of the "gates" or passes of the Taurus, he returned to Derbe and Lystra. Great must have been his joy to find his young friend Timothy so strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus, and so well reported of by the brethren both at Lystra and Iconium. It would be with mingled emotions of joy and sorrow that his grandmother and mother saw Timothy depart with Paul and Silas. Striking into Galatia, Paul entered on new ground, and came among quite a new race. The Galatians, as the first syllable of their name implies, were of Gallic origin; four centuries before their ancestors had worshipped under the oaks of Gaul. They had been borne along in an emigration that at last brought them from the west of Europe to the west of Asia.

After traversing Phrygia and Galatia, it would have been





natur  
Eph  
prea  
agai  
was  
In a  
Mac  
be d  
who  
seen  
ship  
that  
The  
to b  
are  
acco  
cam  
in I  
prim  
of  
jail  
by t  
F  
imp  
busy  
emb  
all  
Ach  
The  
refu  
dilig  
and  
ano  
Pau  
ship  
who  
the  
of  
test  
gog  
the  
the  
her  
pla  
sur  
wic  
ret  
ha  
the  
I  
to  
Ti  
of  
mu

natural for Paul to direct his course to the great seaport of Ephesus, but "they were forbidden by the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia." Bithynia, too, seemed closed against them. The only district to which they had access was Troas, which still preserved the immortal name of Troy. In a vision Paul heard a voice saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us." That cry of distress was not to be disregarded. Next morning Paul and his companions, of whom the beloved physician Luke was now one, might be seen on the quay of Troas, eagerly inquiring for the first ship to Macedonia. The wind wafts them through the seas that bore, 500 years before, the magnificent armada of Xerxes. The story of the shepherd's sling and stone is again about to be realized. These four humble men in the Trojan ship are to accomplish what the millions of Xerxes failed to accomplish—conquer Greece and Europe too. The first campaign of the gospel of Jesus Christ in Europe was fought in Macedonia; Philippi, Thessalonica, and Berea were the principal battle-fields. A woman in middle life, the head of a house—a girl possessed by a demon—and a cruel jailer, were among the persons first struck down at Philippi by the arrows of the King.

From Philippi the apostle proceeded to Thessalonica, an important seaport, with a Jewish synagogue. From this busy place the holy fame of the new religion, which was embraced by many of the old Pagans, sounded out through all the neighboring districts of Macedonia on the north and Achaia on the south. But persecution drove Paul from Thessalonica, as it had driven him from Philippi. He took refuge in the provincial town of Berea, where, through the diligent study of the Scriptures, many Jews were converted, and also some of the principal Gentiles. The signs of another gathering storm led the brethren in haste to send Paul away, while Silas and Timothy remained at Berea. A ship bound for Athens conveyed the apostle from the shore, where Olympus, dark with woods, rises from the plain to the broad summit glittering with snow, which was the home of the Homeric gods. On three different spots Paul bore testimony to the truth at Athens. The first was the synagogue of the Jews; the next was a more public platform—the Agora or market-place—the common meeting-place of the Athenians. Some of the philosophers who heard Paul here, wishing to listen to him in a quieter and more solemn place, took him to Areopagus, or Mars' Hill. Here he summoned the proud and haughty Stoic to repent of all his wickedness, and foretold the coming of a terrible day of retribution by God's Son; of which the certain pledge had been given to all men, in that he had raised him from the dead.

Paul had paid his visit to Athens alone; but at Corinth, to which he next proceeded, he was joined by Silas and Timothy. Here Paul had great success. Crispus, the ruler of a synagogue, became a convert—a circumstance that must have caused great excitement. Yet Paul's spirit was

burdened and depressed. That which distressed him was the bitter and blasphemous opposition to the truth which the Jews were ever exciting. But the Lord mercifully encouraged him in a vision, and for a year and a half he continued to labor at Corinth. It was now that he wrote his two epistles to the Thessalonians—the earliest of all his recorded letters. At last, having a strong desire to be present at one of the festivals at Jerusalem, he set sail for the holy city, taking Ephesus on his way. Promising to try to return to Ephesus, he went on to Jerusalem, and after his visit returned to Antioch, thus completing his second great missionary tour.

The third missionary campaign of the apostle, during all of which he had Timothy for his companion, opened in Phrygia and Galatia, where he had been before. But the chief place to which his attention was directed in this tour was Ephesus. Sorcery or magic—an importation of the East—was exceedingly common. Diana, a goddess of the West, was the great object of worship; but the style of worship had in it much of oriental mystery and magnificence. On leaving Ephesus, Paul first went to Troas, where he preached with great success; then proceeded to Macedonia and the countries of Greece lying to the north. He seems at this time to have been in a dejected state of mind. At Philippi he wrote the Second Epistle to the Corinthians. He was now actively engaged in a scheme for collecting money for the poor believers in Judæa, designed to show the good-will of the Gentiles, and to soften down the bitter feeling of the Jewish Church towards their uncircumcised brethren. Three months were then spent in Corinth; and the Epistle to the Romans was written, and despatched by Phebe.

Leaving Europe, Paul now directed his course to Jerusalem. He proceeded by sea, and his voyage was full of interest. After spending a week at Troas, taking a most affectionate farewell of the Ephesian Christians at Miletus, and touching at Coos, Rhodes and Patara, the apostle and his companions sailed to Tyre. A church had existed there since the persecution at the death of Stephen, and there were now not only Christians but prophets in what had once been a great stronghold of Baal and Ashtaroth. Leaving Tyre, the party saluted the brethren at Ptolemais, and at length reached Cæsarea. From that place, in opposition to the remonstrances of the Evangelist Philip and other friends, who dreaded the excited feelings of the Jews, Paul travelled to Jerusalem, where he was received kindly by James and the elders, and refreshed them by telling what God had been doing among the Gentiles.

We can only refer in general terms to the occurrences that took place while Paul was in Palestine. The hatred towards him of that part of the Church which was leavened with the spirit of the Pharisees found a speedy outlet. On a false clamor being raised, he was beaten by the people in the temple; rescued, however, by the Roman soldiers, and carried to the neighboring fort and barrack of Antonia; there he was about to be put on the rack, but escaped the torture by

declaring himself a Roman citizen; was tried before the Sanhedrim, as Stephen had been twenty-five years before, when he was himself a virulent persecutor; received in a vision a cheering promise of protection from God; and a plot against his life being discovered, was sent, with a large escort, by night, to the Roman capital, Cæsarea. The Roman governor, resident at Cæsarea at this time, was Claudius Felix, an unscrupulous, sensual profligate, whose wife Drusilla was a daughter of Herod Agrippa I. On his first appearance before Felix, Paul was remanded, under pretense of being tried again; the next time, in presence of Drusilla, he made Felix tremble, as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come; after that he was kept a prisoner at Cæsarea for two years. At the end of that period Felix was recalled from Palestine, and Porcius Festus sent as governor in his room. Paul was now tried again, and on this occasion took his memorable appeal to Cæsar.

The record of Paul's voyage to Rome, in the twenty-seventh chapter of Acts, is remarkably interesting. The vessel, on leaving the great dock constructed by Herod at Cæsarea, touched at Sidon; then passing to the north of Cyprus, through the Gulfs of Cilicia and Pamphylia, afforded the apostle a view, probably his last, of his native mountains. At Myra, in Lycia, a ship was found chartered for Rome, to which the prisoners were transferred. After creeping along slowly as far as Cnidus, adverse winds forced the ship out of her direct course, compelling her to pass southward, under lee of the island of Crete, as far as the harbor called Fair Havens. After waiting long for a favorable breeze, the vessel set sail, but had not proceeded far when she was caught by a furious gale from the northeast. The crew seem to have turned round the right side of the vessel to the wind, and allowed her to be carried along, on the starboard tack, in a westerly direction. In the circumstances it is reckoned that she would drift at the rate of about a mile and a half in the hour. After a fortnight of discomfort and terror that can hardly be conceived, the sailors became sensible, one midnight, that they were approaching land. The ship was immediately anchored astern, and daylight anxiously waited for. When it came, it was observed that a creek ran into the shore. Into this creek the vessel was attempted to be run; but in the attempt her bow stuck fast in the bottom. Partly by swimming, and partly through the aid of boards and broken pieces of the ship, all the passengers, who were two hundred and seventy-six in number, got safely to land.

The island on which the ship was cast was Malta, now a part of the British possessions. The bay where the shipwreck occurred still bears the name of St. Paul; and all the circumstances of the shipwreck, as recorded in the Acts, agree wonderfully with existing appearances. The island was inhabited by a people of Phœnician origin. After spending three months among them, Paul and his companions embarked in another vessel; touched at Syracuse in Sicily;

had to wait at Rhegium for a favorable wind to carry them through the Straits of Messina; and at last, after gazing on the smoking crater of Vesuvius and the lovely scenery of the Bay of Naples, landed at Puteoli. From this seaport to Rome, a distance of 150 miles, the apostle travelled by land. At Appii Forum, 50 miles from Rome, and again at the Three Taverns, deputations from the Christians of the city came to offer to the great apostle of the Gentiles the expression of their deep regard and affection. For two years he continued a prisoner, dwelling in his own lodging, but constantly chained to a Roman soldier. At last his trial came on; most probably it was conducted in the immediate presence of Nero. It is from Paul's epistles we learn that he was set free.

It is generally believed that from Rome he went to Asia Minor, and from that to Macedonia. He seems then to have gone to Spain, where he is thought to have spent two years. Returning to Ephesus, he found matters in a somewhat critical condition. In Crete, too, which he visited about this time, he found much cause for anxiety. False teachers were busy perverting the truth and sapping the foundations of Christianity. Paul had hoped to spend the winter at Nicopolis, in Macedonia; but he was not allowed to remain there. He was arrested on a new charge, and hurried to Rome to stand a second trial. Since he had been last at Rome, Nero had conducted himself in a very shameful way. More than half the city had been burned by an awful fire, which lasted for six days, and which some ascribe to Nero himself. The blame was laid by him upon the Christians, who were now an exceedingly numerous body. A frightful persecution raged against them. Some were crucified; some disguised in the skins of beasts, and hunted to death with dogs; some were wrapped in robes impregnated with inflammable materials, and set on fire at night, that they might serve to illuminate the circus of the Vatican and the gardens of Nero, where this diabolical monster exhibited the agonies of his victims to the public, and gloated over them. The number who perished was very great. Paul's privileges on his second confinement seem to have been much smaller than on his first. The Second Epistle to Timothy was now written by him, in the full expectation of being offered up. When brought to trial, in presence of a large number of leading men, he was enabled to make a bold statement of the gospel. But no defence could avail against the will of Nero. The apostle, on being called a second time, was condemned. Near the spot now occupied by the English cemetery, his head was struck from his body. Devout men carried the headless corpse to the catacombs, or subterranean vaults below Rome, to which in after times the martyrs used often to fly for concealment. There, in some unknown vault, rests the body of the greatest of the apostles, awaiting the fulfilment of the words so nobly applied by himself—"Death shall be swallowed up in victory."

B

ratio  
histo  
futu  
assis  
of ea  
unityNew  
are  
be s  
undekind  
whic  
enga  
and  
mor  
work  
of C  
hum  
be t

# ERBEN'S INTRODUCTION TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

A NEW AND CONCISE HISTORY

OF ALL THE

# BOOKS OF THE HOLY BIBLE,

CAREFULLY COMPILED FROM THE MOST RECENT AND HIGHEST AUTHORITIES.

BY THE

REV. WASHINGTON B. ERBEN.

WITH NUMEROUS SUPERB ILLUSTRATIONS.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by HUBBARD BROS., of Philadelphia, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

## THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE.

THE Holy Bible is composed of many separate Books by different writers. These Books were written by Divine inspiration at different periods, at places widely distant, and under the most varied circumstances. They cover the religious history of the world during several thousands of years in the past, and foretell the events which are to occur in the distant future. While, however, the reverent student of the Sacred Scriptures will find his comprehensions of their true import assisted by a knowledge of the place where, and the time when each Book was written—the personal history of the author of each Book, and the circumstances by which the writer was surrounded—he will also become more deeply conscious of the *unity* of the Holy Scriptures.

The Books are numerous, there being thirty-nine Canonical Books in the Old Testament, and twenty-seven Books in the New Testament, according to the Authorized Version; they are distinguished by strongly marked characteristics; but they are all links in one connected chain of Divine Revelation. The veil which obstructs our vision of the Deity here seems to be slightly raised, and in His Word the believer is shown that all events which occur, and all actions that are performed, are under the scrutiny and control of the Almighty.

The grand design of the Holy Scriptures is to reveal the Lord Jesus Christ, God's Blessed Son, as the Saviour of mankind. From the record of the Fall of man, and the promise of the Seed of the woman Who should bruise the serpent's head, which appears in Genesis, to the vision recorded in the Apocalypse, which reveals the Lamb of God in the Heavenly Temple engaged there in His Divine and effectual intercession for His people, the Messiah and Redeemer is held up as the source and centre of all true religious hope: In the Law, the Psalms, the Prophecies, and the Gospels; in type and antitype, with more or less distinctness, the work and person of Christ are described. It is this clear revelation of God's dear Son, in His work of Atonement and Redemption, in all the fulness of His Redeeming Love and saving grace, which makes the Word of God so unspeakably precious to every one of God's people. His Word is a "Light unto our paths," and those who humbly walk in the light of God's own Word shall hereafter be exalted, and see in His glory Him who declared Himself to be the "Light of the World."

## THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

**GENESIS** (*generation, or genealogy*) is the first of the Five Books of Moses. The title of the Book is taken from the Greek, and is applied to this portion of the Holy Scriptures, because it contains a history of the Creation of the World, and the genealogy of the Patriarchs. The first five Books of the Holy Bible,—Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy,—being the work of a single author, are usually grouped together and entitled "*The Pentateuch*," a word taken from the Alexandrine Greek signifying the *five-fold* Book;—by the ancient Jewish Rabbis, it is said, they were called the five-fifths of the Law.

The Mosaic authorship of these Books is settled by the concurrent testimony of all ages; by the frequent references to them in the New Testament, where the fact that they were written by Moses seems to be implied; and by the fact that a declaration to this effect has ever been an article of belief among the Jews.

Moses, the great Prophet and Lawgiver of the Children of Israel, was born in the year 1571 B. C., and died in the year 1451 B. C. These Books were written after the departure of the Israelites from Egypt, and before their settlement in the land of Canaan, consequently between the years 1491 and 1451 B. C.

Genesis, according to the received chronology, records the history of the world for a period of 2369 years, or thereabouts; *i. e.* from the Creation of the World, in the year 4004

B. C.,  
year

In  
endin  
tion,  
of the  
entifi  
occur  
concl  
of the  
*When*  
it wa  
protr  
and a  
the s  
first,  
It is  
have  
recon  
the c  
God  
write  
of the

In  
the g  
Man,  
sprea  
Noah  
twelf  
take  
partr  
they  
who  
(St. J  
the  
earth

The  
apar  
as a  
Chri  
who  
Israe  
occu

T  
que  
crou  
cal  
doct  
wor  
tion  
man  
Gen  
mer  
pres

B. C., to the death of the Patriarch Joseph in Egypt, in the year 1635 B. C.

In the portion of the Book beginning with chap. i. 1, and ending at chap. ii. 3, there is found an account of the Creation, and the seven-fold division of time. The Bible account of the Creation is evidently not intended primarily to be a scientific account; but the order of the events stated as having occurred at the Creation, is found to be in harmony with the conclusions of the most learned scientists. The Bible account of the Creation is primarily and chiefly a religious account. *Whenever* the world was made, God created it; and *however* it was created, whether by prolonged processes, covering very protracted periods; or in briefer periods and by more condensed and accelerated processes, still the declaration of the Bible is the same, God created it. This announcement occupies this first, very distinctly marked section of the Book of Genesis. It is evidently the result of Divine revelation, for there could have been no human observer present "In the beginning," to record at the time, the processes and wonders attendant upon the creation of the heaven and the earth. But by inspiration God revealed to Moses such knowledge as enabled him to write, for the information of succeeding generations, an account of the Creation, and the early history of mankind.

In the succeeding portions the Book of Genesis records the general history of the descendants of Adam,—the Fall of Man, the banishment from the Garden of Eden, the widespread prevalence of sin, the Flood, and the preservation of Noah and his family in the Ark. From the beginning of the twelfth chapter, however, the history of the Book of Genesis takes a much narrower range, and is centred chiefly upon the patriarch Abraham, his descendants, and those with whom they were brought in contact. Jehovah selected Abraham, who is called in the New Testament "the Friend of God" (St. James ii. 23), made with him the Covenant, and gave to him the Promise, that "in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed," Gen. xxii. 18.

The history of Isaac, comparatively quiet and uneventful, apart from his being offered in his youth on Mount Moriah as a type and prefiguration of the offering and sacrifice of Christ;—the history of Jacob or Israel, and his twelve sons, who became the progenitors and heads of the twelve tribes of Israel;—and the memorable story of Joseph and his Brethren, occupy most of the remaining portions of the Book.

The Book of Genesis is quoted and referred to very frequently in the later Books of the Old Testament, and in numerous places in the New Testament Scriptures. The exegetical interpretation of the Book, and the critical discussion of doctrinal points, it is not our intention to undertake; but it is worthy of special notice on the part of every reader of this portion of God's Holy Word, to observe the connection which many of the revelations, and the historical statements found in Genesis, have with the Christian doctrines of the New Testament. In the very beginning of this Book, as soon as the presence of sin in the world is announced, we find the promise

given that the "Seed" of the woman should bruise the Serpent's head, and thus have at the very outset of this divinely given history a prophecy of the Messiah; and this prediction of Christ's triumph over the Evil One was fulfilled by His Incarnation, Death, Resurrection and Ascension:—"Forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the Devil," Heb. ii. 14. Soon after this we find an announcement of the Promise given to, and the Covenant made with Abraham, which St. Paul explicitly declares is fulfilled in our Lord Jesus Christ:—"To Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ," Gal. iii. 16.

These prophecies and promises give us, as it were, the very key-note of all the Sacred Scriptures, and let us see from their beginning their high purpose and chief design. The Bible is not intended to give us simply the ordinary and superficial history of the world. It has the higher and grander purpose of disclosing our relations to the Deity, and His disposition towards us, and of revealing to all generations "God's remedy for man's ruin,"—a remedy which appears in the Person and Work of our Lord Jesus Christ. This Divine plan for man's redemption, which appears in the very beginning of the Word in Prophecy, Promise, Covenant and Type, grows clearer and brighter in the later Prophets and in the Gospels, but it pervades all the Books of the Bible from Genesis to the very close of the Revelation of St. John; and the chief glory of the Word of God is the light which it throws upon, or receives from, the Grace and Redeeming Love of the Son of God.

Apart from the strictly religious and distinctively theological characteristics of the Book of Genesis, it is remarkable how many principles and facts are stated in this venerable and holy Book, which influence to a great or lesser degree the institutions and the customs of the people of all civilized nations. The sanctity of human life, the marriage relations, the reverent burial of the dead, the adoration of the Deity, and the observance of the seventh day as a day of rest and worship, are all acknowledged in the earlier chapters of Genesis. The separation of the Jews from the whole Gentile world, a distinction still strongly marked and easily to be discerned, appears first in this Book; and the continued preservation of the lineal descendants of Abraham in the world, with their clearly marked identity, is one of the strongest external evidences of the truth of the Holy Scriptures.

*Israel in Terra Ægypti.* When Jehovah had distinctly marked Israel as his chosen family, then by a series of strange providences, which are recorded in the last fourteen chapters of Genesis, Jacob and all his family went down into Egypt. Their removal to that country, and their prolonged sojourn there, was a part of God's plan to prepare them for their after history. They learned the arts of a higher civilization, among a people with whom they could not intermingle, and by the discipline of affliction the family was consolidated into a nation.

## THE BOOK OF EXODUS.

EXODUS (*the going forth, or departure*) receives its name from the Greek word signifying the "departing," and this title indicates the subject matter of this Book. The Jews generally distinguish this, as they do the other Books of Moses, by the initial words of the original Hebrew. This Book takes up the history of the descendants of Jacob, in Egypt, and narrates their wonderful deliverance. It covers a period of about one hundred and forty-five years, from the death of Joseph, in 1635 u. c., to the erection of the Tabernacle, in 1490 u. c. With this Book begins the history of the children of Israel as a nation, and it has been said, by an eminent German historian, "the real history of the world begun on the night when Moses led forth the children of Israel from the land of Egypt;" for, from that point the history of the Bible becomes more particular and connected than before.

Exodus naturally divides itself into two sections, the first of which, comprising the first eighteen chapters, is chiefly *historical* ;



the c  
ters,  
Com  
Mos

Th  
pos  
Mos  
An  
Sea,  
mem  
Isra  
the r  
the g  
was  
was

Th  
Mou  
statu  
Book  
nacle  
demp  
Com  
the g  
nifica  
other  
man

T

In  
Book  
up w  
the  
perfo  
ship  
for t  
tains  
signe  
in th  
and t  
Cove  
of th

5

No  
entitl  
a cer  
must  
Sinai  
and t  
of th  
Th

the other section, comprising the remaining thirty-two chapters, is rather *legislative*, and narrates the giving of the Ten Commandments and the Law, and the establishment of the Mosaic economy; with its Tabernacle and Priesthood.

The earlier chapters narrate the great increase of Jacob's posterity in Egypt, their sufferings, the birth and calling of Moses, the Ten Plagues, and the *Institution of the Passover*. An account follows of the Exodus, the passage of the Red Sea, the destruction of Pharaoh and his host, and of the other memorable events which occurred during the march of the Israelites to Mount Sinai. There, in the plain at the foot of the mountain, amid the awful cliffs, they encamped and awaited the giving of the Law. "Never in the history of the world was there such a scene as that plain presented. A whole nation was assembled, alone with God."

The closing chapters record the giving of the Law at Mount Sinai, the establishment of the Theocracy, the various statutes, civil and ceremonial, which were announced; and the Book ends with a description of the setting up of the Tabernacle. In this Book we have a foreshadowing of man's redemption through the atoning blood of Christ. The Ten Commandments are the unchangeable Moral Law of God for the government of the whole world; and the Passover is significant of Christ's death. Besides the Passover Lamb, many other types of Christ can be found in Exodus, such as the manna, and the smitten rock.

## THE BOOK OF LEVITICUS.

*LEVITICUS* (*Levitical, pertaining to the Levites*). The Third Book of Moses is entitled Leviticus, because it is chiefly taken up with the laws which were to govern the Levites, including the whole body of priests, who were entrusted with the performance of the ceremonial and sacrificial rites of the worship of the Tabernacle. In this Book we see God's provision for the religious worship of His people. The Laws it contains cover a wide range of subjects, and appear to be designed: (1) to oppose idolatry and false worship, so prevalent in the heathen world; and (2) to prefigure by various rites and typical ceremonies the more spiritual worship of the New Covenant, which is developed in the Gospel, and is the result of the manifestation of the Lord Jesus Christ.

## THE BOOK OF NUMBERS.

*NUMBERS* (*the numberings*). The Fourth Book of Moses is entitled Numbers, because it records two different takings of a census of the people. The *first* of these numberings, or musterings of the Children of Israel, took place at Mount Sinai, in the second year after their departure from Egypt; and the *second*, in the plains of Moab towards the conclusion of their forty years' wandering in the wilderness.

The Book of Numbers records some of the most memor-

able events in the history of the Children of Israel, and it is frequently referred to in the New Testament. Our Lord applies to Himself the typical lifting up of the Brazen Serpent. (compare Numbers xxi. 9 with St. John iii. 14); and the remarkable prophecy of Balaam, "There shall come a star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel," (Numb. xxiv. 17), is regarded as referring to the coming of the Messiah. In its Types the Book of Numbers is very rich;—*God numbered his people*, and gathered them around Himself; and He dwelt in midst of them.

## THE BOOK OF DEUTERONOMY.

*DEUTERONOMY* (*Second Law, or repetition of the Law*). This Book consists of three discourses delivered by Moses in the plains of Moab, in the eleventh month of the fortieth year from the time of the Exodus, followed by the Song of Moses, and the account of his death. At Horeb Moses had the great work of his life before him; now, at the expiration of forty years, he had organized a nation on the basis of a Theocracy and brought it to the borders of the land of promise. Not permitted himself to enter Canaan with them, he recapitulates their history, repeats the precepts of the Law, announces the attendant blessings and curses, and closes with a Song of Praise to God the Rock, and a Blessing upon the twelve tribes, which are in the loftiest strain of inspiration, poetry, and prophecy.

The final chapter, describing the death of Moses, the great Prophet and Law Giver, is believed to have been added by a later writer of the Holy Scriptures, either by the successor of Moses or by Ezra.

## THE HISTORICAL BOOKS.

### THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

THE Book of Joshua opens a new field in the Sacred History. It records the passage of the Jordan, the conquest and partition of Canaan, God's confirmation of Joshua as successor to Moses, the renewal of the Covenant, and the setting up of the Tabernacle at Shiloh. The settlement of the Israelites in Canaan is, of itself, a remarkable fulfilment of the promises given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the first of which had been made to Abraham about four hundred and sixty years before. The Book of Joshua covers a period of about thirty years, from 1451 n. c. to 1420 n. c., and is so entitled because it records the deeds of Joshua, and because the greater part of it was probably written by him.

Joshua himself is usually regarded as a type of Christ. The Hebrew name Joshua is identical with the Greek name Jesus, and both have the same meaning, a *Saviour*. The land of Canaan is also in some respects regarded as being a type of heaven.



## THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

"THE Lord raised up *Judges*, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them," Judges ii. 16. The Book of Judges contains the history of a somewhat undeterminate period, covering the interval between the death of Joshua and the time of Samuel the Prophet. The chronology is not exactly determined, and the last five chapters record sundry events, the date of which is not given. For several hundred years the twelve tribes were in a disorganized condition, there was no single leader to rule over them, and the kingly government which had been intimated in the Pentateuch was not yet inaugurated. They declined at times from the true worship of Jehovah, and the idolaters remaining in the land overran and oppressed them. To deliver them, God raised up at various times, by special providences, leaders to rule over them and save them. These were called "Judges," but the word implies military guidance as well as judicial functions. The record of their actions is found in the first sixteen chapters of the Book. Among the thirteen Judges whose names and deeds are stated appear those of Barak (associated with the prophetess Deborah); of Gideon, who overthrew the altar erected to Baal, discomfited the hosts of Midian, and declined the proffered rank of an hereditary king, viii. 22; of Jephthah; and of Samson, who by his personal prowess overcame the Philistines.

T  
grap  
and  
of t  
her  
be n  
and  
resu  
son  
chie  
ical  
By  
of I

TH

T  
mor  
and  
tory  
ofe  
war  
deli  
men  
It w  
men  
sire  
and  
mig  
thei  
the  
in p  
S  
first  
to h  
T  
hun  
B. C  
the  
the  
Dav  
of I

T  
pre  
abo

## THE BOOK OF RUTH.

THE Book of Ruth not only gives a most exquisite and graphic description of rural tranquillity, and domestic virtue and affection, but also supplies an important link in the chain of the Sacred History. Ruth, the Moabitess, voluntarily left her people and her gods, and said to Naomi, "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God." This act of constancy and this cheerful acceptance of, and ready trust in Jehovah, resulted in her marrying Boaz, and becoming the mother of a son, Obed, the father of Jesse, the father of David. The chief reason for the introduction of this Book into the canonical Scriptures was this important genealogical information. By it we are enabled to trace the lineage of Christ, "the son of David," through an unbroken line.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

THE First Book of Samuel records the establishment of the monarchy and the selection of Saul, the first king of Israel; and the alter history sweeps over the whole of the varied history of the kings of Israel and of Judah, with a faithful and often picturesque narration of the fortunes of the people, their wars, defeats, and victories; their sins and punishments; their deliverances and their conquests. The whole idea of government by a king was, in their case, to some extent abnormal. It was a departure from the pure Theocracy, or direct government of God, and was permitted in response to their own desire that they might have a king over them, to judge them, and to go out before them and fight their battles, that they might be like other nations, "when the Lord their God was their king." At a later day, after the return from the Captivity, the Theocracy was again restored, and never again violated in principle until Herod usurped the kingdom.

SAMUEL was the fifteenth and last of the *Judges*, and the first in the regular succession of *Prophets*, which appears never to have ceased until after the return from Babylon.

The First Book of Samuel covers a period of about one hundred and fifteen years, from the birth of Samuel in 1171 B. C. to the death of Saul, 1056 B. C. It gives an account of the history of Samuel, the capture and return of the Ark of the Covenant, the reign of Saul, and the earlier history of David, who was anointed to be Saul's successor. The hymn of Hannah furnishes a grand prophecy of Christ:—

"The Lord shall judge the end of the earth;  
And He shall give strength unto His King,  
And exalt the horn of His Anointed" (*Isa. Messiah*).

## THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

THE Second Book of Samuel is closely connected with the preceding and following Books, and embraces the history of about forty years, *i. e.*, from 1056 B. C. to 1016 B. C. From

this period the city of Jerusalem stands out more prominently in the Bible history, not only as the capital of the kingdom, and its chief fortress, but as the site of the Tabernacle, afterwards replaced by the Temple;—"the hill of Zion, the Holy Mountain of our God."

## THE FIRST BOOK OF KINGS.

THE interest in the history of the kingdom of Israel becomes more intense, as the period is approached when that kingdom reached the culmination of its glory under the rule of Solomon. The opening chapters describe the accession of Solomon to the throne of Israel, the building and consecration of the Temple, and the other prominent events of his reign, which began in 1015 B. C., and ended with his death in 975 B. C. During the reign of his son Rehoboam, the kingdom was divided, and every intelligent reader of the Bible will, after this point in the Sacred History, carefully distinguish between the kingdom of *Judah*, composed of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and having Jerusalem as its capital, and the rival kingdom of *Israel*, composed of the remaining ten tribes, which had revolted.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF KINGS.

THE Second Book of Kings continues the history begun in the First Book. It covers a period of about three hundred years, from 896 B. C. to 586 B. C.; according to the received chronology, arranged by Archbishop Ussher, and printed in the margin of the English Bible.

In 721 B. C., the kingdom of Israel was destroyed by the king of Assyria, who carried away the Ten Tribes as captives, and from that time these "lost tribes" of Israel disappear from history. In 586 B. C., the kingdom of Judah was conquered by Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian monarch, who broke down the walls of Jerusalem, burned the city and the Temple, and carried off the citizens.

This Book also narrates the history of Elisha; and other prophets are mentioned, who were raised up by the Lord during this period.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

THE First and Second Books of Chronicles in the original Hebrew formed but one book, as was also the case with the two Books of Samuel, and the two Books of Kings. The Book of Chronicles was evidently written soon after the return from the captivity, and is a compendious history of the Jewish people.

By means of the various genealogies found in different parts of the Scriptures, the line of descent from Abraham to Christ can be distinctly traced.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

THE Second Book of Chronicles continues the epitome of the Sacred History which was begun in the First Book, and carries on the history of the kingdom of Judah, until its overthrow by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, in the year 586 B. C. This Book is devoted chiefly to the history of the kingdom of Judah, and the other rival kingdom of Israel is only mentioned incidentally when the two come into conflict. The scope of the Book is substantially the same as that of the First and Second Books of Kings; in many passages the language is identical, but some portions are supplementary. This Book was written at a later period, and in the Hebrew Canon the Books of Chronicles stand last in order. It contains very full and specific directions in regard to the details of the public worship of the Temple, written, it is believed, with special regard to the re-establishment of the services at the return from the Captivity, and the rebuilding of the Temple.

The first nine chapters are devoted to the history of Solomon. The magnificence of his kingdom attracted honorable visitors from most distant quarters. Among the most memorable of these was the Queen of Sheba, whose visit is recorded in chap. ix. 1-12.



T  
ple  
the  
eigh  
writ  
line  
after  
mon  
vii.  
in a  
then  
and  
and  
Bab  
lors,  
this

E  
prep  
and  
com  
his  
thre  
from  
bel  
issu  
and  
"wh  
the  
acco  
the  
and  
purit

T  
port  
the  
writ

liver  
was  
Isai  
tivity  
their  
The  
The  
pedi  
tribe  
natio  
leas  
mad  
title  
T  
ing

## EZRA.

THE Book of Ezra takes up the history of the Jewish people at the point reached at the close of the Second Book of the Chronicles, and carries it on over a period of nearly eighty years, from about the year 536 B. C. to 457 B. C. The writer of the Book was himself a priest, a descendant of a long line of priests, who had been permitted to return to Jerusalem after the end of the Captivity, and was invested by the monarch of Persia with the governorship of the Jews, chap. vii. 12. He was accompanied on his return, which took place in about 457 B. C., by a number of the Israelites who availed themselves of the liberty given them to rejoin their brethren, and they brought with them a large free-will offering of gold, and silver, and silver vessels, contributed, not only by the Babylonian Jews, but by the king himself and by his counselors, and intended to enrich and adorn the Temple, which by this time had been rebuilt.

Ezra was "a ready scribe in the Law of Moses," "he had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments," and his special commission from the king directed him "to teach the laws of his God to such as knew them not." This Book consists of three distinct parts; the *first* describes the return of the Jews from their captivity in Babylon under the charge of Zerubbabel (whose Chaldaic name was Sheshbazzar), who, upon the issuing of Cyrus' decree, immediately availed himself of it, and placed himself at the head of those of his countrymen "whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the House of the Lord which is in Jerusalem;" the *second* part gives an account of the rebuilding and dedication of the Temple; and the *third* relates the journey of Ezra himself to Jerusalem, and his efforts to restore the true worship of Jehovah to its purity.

There is cumulative evidence that Ezra rendered most important service in collecting, carefully editing, and distributing the canonical Scriptures, which, with the exception of the writings of Nehemiah and Malachi, were already extant.

*The LORD turned again the captivity of Zion.* The deliverance of the Jews from captivity, like the Captivity itself, was a most remarkable fulfilment of prophecy: compare Isaiah xlv. 28 and Jeremiah xxv. 12; xxix. 10. Their captivity had been the punishment sent by the Lord for their sins; their return was a token of His power, and mercy and truth. The results of the Captivity are apparent in their after history. The distinction of the tribes ceases to appear, except in their pedigrees. It is pretty certain that members of all the twelve tribes found their way back to Palestine, but all of the holy nation were henceforth called, simply, Jews. In theory, at least, the Theocracy was again accepted, and no attempt was made to re-establish the Jewish monarchy, until the kingly title was usurped by Herod in 40 B. C.

THE TEMPLE.—This Book gives an account of the rebuilding of the Temple. No other building in the world has so

largely affected the religious sentiments of mankind as the Temple of the Lord at Jerusalem. For many generations it was the centre of all true and acceptable worship of Jehovah, and since its final destruction, many most sacred memories cluster around it, and the deepest interest is felt in regard to it. The Tabernacle, or movable Temple, was constructed by Moses according to the pattern which God showed to him in the mount. The *first*, or Solomon's Temple, was an exact repetition of the Tabernacle, only constructed of more durable material, larger and more magnificent, and built on Mount Zion. When completed it stood forth in all its grandeur and beauty as one of the wonders of the world, the pride of the Jewish nation, and the glory of the whole earth. The *second*, or Zerubbabel's Temple, was somewhat larger in its dimensions than the Temple of Solomon, but far less rich in its ornaments and furniture. In this Temple, the inner sanctuary, or Holy of Holies, was empty, for the Ark of the Covenant had been lost or destroyed when Nebuchadnezzar destroyed the first Temple. The *third*, or Herod's Temple, it is believed, was not a new edifice, but rather an enlargement of the second Temple. This is the Temple which was standing in Jerusalem in the time of Christ, and was destroyed by the Romans in the year 70 A. D.

## THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

THIS is the last of the Historical Books of the Old Testament, and covers a period of about twelve years, from 445 B. C. to 433 B. C. Though the Temple had been rebuilt, the walls of Jerusalem were in such a ruinous condition that the city lay exposed to frequent attacks and incursions. Nehemiah, who held a high office in the court of the Persian king, hearing of the lamentable condition of his brethren in Judea, asked permission to visit them, and was appointed to the governorship of the province.

The Book of Nehemiah describes the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, and the efforts made at religious reformation. The rise of two religious factions, the one adhering closely to the Mosaic institutions, and the other adopting Gentile opinions and customs, is noticed, and these discordant views were developed in the later history of the Jewish sects, the Pharisees, Sadducees, Herodians, and Essenes.

The various researches of individuals and exploring expeditions, and the remarkable advance during the present century in the art of deciphering the hieroglyphics and cuneiform inscriptions on the ancient monuments and ruins which exist in Bible lands, have thrown great additional light on the Sacred History, and it is one of the most conclusive of the external evidences of Religion, to know that each new fact, as it is brought to light, is but another proof of the truth and correctness of the general statements of the historical books of the Holy Bible.

## THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

THE Book of Esther is occupied chiefly with an account of the deliverance of the Jews from an awful impending danger during the reign of Ahasuerus. This monarch is identified as Xerxes, memorable in secular history for his repulse from Greece, and this fixes the time of the event in about the year 474 B. C.

The Book of Esther narrates the malice of Haman; his plot to secure the destruction of all the Jews throughout the empire; the successful intercession of Esther in their behalf; the triumph of Mordecai; the punishment of Haman; and the institution by the Jews of an annual festival, the Feast of Purim, in commemoration of their deliverance, which is still observed by them.

The name of God does not occur in this Book, but the mourning and fasting, and the rejoicing and feasting of the Jews, indicate a religious spirit. Haman's miserable death is often referred to, and hardly any scene of Scripture history is more often applied to a spiritual use, than the bold venture of Esther into the presence of the king, and his reaching out to her the golden sceptre as a sign of grace.



T  
the  
title  
tire  
seve  
fied  
T  
old  
date  
bee  
Scr  
or t  
the  
acc  
long  
gor  
refe  
T  
Tha  
plac  
the  
The  
but  
T  
the  
and  
at v  
Scri  
freq  
allu  
T  
seve  
mon  
Ag  
con  
is s  
wer  
H  
to  
an  
for  
T  
tick  
the  
T  
T  
Pro  
Da

## THE POETICAL BOOKS.

THE Book of Job, the Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon, are usually grouped together under the title of "The Poetical Books," because they are almost entirely composed in Hebrew verse. These five books, and several other of the books of the Old Testament, are classified under the Greek title of the Hagiographa (*holy writings*).

THE BOOK OF JOB.—The oldest book of the Bible—the oldest authentic and original book in the world! Though no date is given in this book, from internal evidence it has always been regarded as being unquestionably the oldest book of the Scriptures. The total absence of any reference to the Exodus or to the Mosaic Law, the multitude of obsolete words, and the archaic idiom of the Hebrew in which it is written, prove, according to the surest canons of criticism, that the book belongs to an earlier age. Though this book is highly allegorical, the fact that Job was a real person is indicated by references to him in the writings of Ezekiel and St. James.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.—"*Te decet hymnus, Deus, in Sion.*" That which the Temple of God was to the Israelites as a place for worship, the Book of Psalms has ever been to all the people of God as the treasury of devotional expression. There are no feelings of religious joy, of penitence, of trust, but find here their most fitting and happiest expression.

The Book contains one hundred and fifty Psalms, of which the greater part were written by David, the royal Psalmist and sweet Singer of Israel. The remainder were composed at various times by other sacred writers. No portion of the Scriptures was so familiar to the Jews, and our blessed Lord frequently referred to them, and quoted from them prophetic allusions to Himself.

THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.—The superscriptions affixed to several portions of this Book attribute the authorship to Solomon, except the last two chapters, which were written by Agur and Lemuel. The book consists of short, terse sayings, compiled doubtless from the writings of Solomon, of whom it is said, "He spake three thousand Proverbs; and his Songs were a thousand and five." (1 Kings, iv. 32.)

ECCLESIASTES; OR, THE PREACHER.—This Book is believed to have been written by Solomon in his old age, and to be an account of his own experience, as well as an instruction for others.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.—The "*Song of Songs, or Canticles,*" is a highly poetical allegory, which mystically describes the love of Christ for His Church.

## THE PROPHETICAL BOOKS.

THE Old Testament contains the writings of sixteen Prophets, of which four, *viz.*, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel, are usually called the *Greater Prophets*, and the re-

maining twelve are grouped together under the title of the *Minor Prophets*. This distinction, however, refers rather to the size of the books, than to their relative importance. In the highest sense they are all the work of the same Author, the Holy Spirit, who inspired the various writers, and some of the most important predictions are found in the Minor Prophets.

From the time of Samuel to the close of the Old Testament history, there appear to have been, in addition to the sacerdotal order, organized "schools of the prophets," equivalent to Theological Seminaries, where numerous bodies of men were trained for the prophetic order. While they were not all inspired, nearly every one of those who was called to the prophetic *office*, seems to have been a member of the prophetic *order*. The general scope of the prophetic books was to denounce God's judgments upon the wicked; to foretell approaching afflictions; to deliver exhortations to repentance; and to utter predictions of the coming of the Messiah. The most essential characteristic of the Prophets is, that they were *instruments of revealing God's will to man*, as in other ways, so, specially, by predicting future events, and in particular by foretelling the Incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Redemption effected by Him.

ISAIAH.—The "*Evangelical Prophet,*" so styled on account of the number and clearness of his predictions concerning the Saviour.

JEREMIAH.—The "*Weeping Prophet,*" so-called on account of his personal afflictions, and the peculiar style of his writings. He prophesied in Judah during the reigns of Josiah, Shallum, Jehoiakim, Jeconiah, and Zedekiah, between 628 and 586 B. C. Much of his personal history is narrated in this Book. Many of his prophecies refer to the temporal fortunes of the people and kingdom, and some of them were fulfilled before his death, for he was a witness of the destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar. He foretells the calling of the Gentiles, and the mediatorial kingdom of the Messiah.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.—A mournful elegy expressive of the Prophet's sorrow at the desolation of Jerusalem.

EZEKIEL.—This great Prophet was a captive during the exile of the Jews, and all his prophecies were delivered during the period of the Babylonian Captivity. The predictions of Ezekiel are marvellously varied, and many of them which yet await fulfilment are of most difficult interpretation. In some of its peculiarities this Book is not unlike the Revelation of St. John.

DANIEL.—When a child, Daniel was carried as a captive to Babylon in 606 B. C., and lived until the third year of the reign of Cyrus, 534 B. C. This Book contains the history of Daniel; various prophecies respecting the four great monarchies of Assyria, Persia, Greece, and Rome; and very distinct prophecies of the Atonement of Christ, of the destruction of Jerusalem, and of the second glorious Advent of the "Son of Man."

## THE MINOR PROPHETS.

**HOSEA.**—Hosea was a contemporary of Isaiah, and delivered his prophecies directly to the kingdom of the ten tribes—Israel; but in some portions the kingdom of Judah is included in the scope of his predictions. He prophesied in the interval between 809 B. C. and 719 B. C.

**JOEL.**—A Prophet of the kingdom of Judah, whose prophecies are believed to have been uttered at some period between the reigns of Uzziah and Manasseh. His predictions of approaching judgments are peculiarly earnest and strong, and the most terrible of them are applicable, in their secondary fulfilment, to the circumstances of the final Day of Judgment.

**AMOS.**—This prophet, according to his own declaration, did not belong to the prophetic order, but was called away from his rural employments by the LORD, who gave him a commission to prophesy to His people. His prophecies were delivered between 810 B. C. and 785 B. C. The captivity of the ten tribes is foretold, and the Messianic kingdom, and the calling of the Gentiles predicted. Compare ix. 11 and Acts xv. 16.

**OBADIAH.**—This brief prophecy is comprised in a single chapter, and is directed against the Edomites, whose destruction is foretold. The writer was a contemporary of the Prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel.

**JONAH.**—This prophet is mentioned in 2 Kings xiv. 25, as prophesying in Israel, and predicting the successes of Jeroboam. The Book of Jonah is doubtless the oldest of the Minor Prophets, and is remarkable as being the record of a prophet sent, in that age, to the Gentiles.

**MICAH.**—The prophecies in this Book refer chiefly to Samaria and Jerusalem, and were delivered between 758 B. C. and 699 B. C. Some of the predictions, however, refer to events which occurred after the Christian era began. The birth-place of Christ, the divinity of the Messiah, the promulgation of the Gospel from Jerusalem, and the destruction of Jerusalem, are all very clearly announced. The style of Micah is bold, vehement, and abrupt, and he mingles stern rebukes and threatenings of the ungodly with glorious promises relating to the Messiah and His kingdom.

**NAHUM.**—The prophecy of Nahum, "the Elkoshite," is one entire poem, divided, in the English version, into three chapters, which opens with a sublime description of the power and justice of Jehovah, and then predicts the conquest of Nineveh, and its desolation by the invasion of foreign armies.

**HABAKKUK.**—The first two chapters of this Prophecy are highly dramatic in style, and contain the predictions against the Chaldeans. The final chapter is a most majestic and sublime Prayer or Psalm, of which the wondrous mercies of God is the theme.

**ZEPHANIAH.**—Zephaniah is believed to have been a contemporary of the prophet Jeremiah, and the topic dwelt upon is the same which is found in the writings of the latter.

**HAGGAI.**—The first of the Minor Prophets who prophesied after the Captivity. His immediate office was to encourage the builders of the second Temple, and his prophecies were all delivered at about the historical period covered by the fifth chapter of Ezra, in about the year 520 B. C.

**ZECHARIAH.**—This prophet was, for a time at least, associated with the prophet Haggai; compare Ezra vi. 14. This Book is very rich in expressions and predictions applicable to Messianic times, and many of its prophecies still await their fulfilment.

**MALACHI.**—This Book is the last of the Books of the Old Testament, and is called "the seal" of the Prophets, being the closing book of the Canon. Nothing is known of the personal history of the writer. The Book was written soon after the Book of Nehemiah, and between the years 436 and 397 B. C. The name Malachi signifies "my messenger," and this remarkable prophecy comes to us simply as a direct and inspired message from the Lord. The Prophet announces the coming of John the Baptist, and the manifestation of the "Sun of Righteousness, who should arise with healing in His wings." Our Lord Jesus Christ applies this prophecy to His own manifestation, and identifies His forerunner as the one spoken of. The prophetic utterances of that dispensation were completed. The Old had prepared the way for the New Testament; and with this clear announcement of the coming of the Messiah, it "expires with the Gospel on its tongue."

## THE APOCRYPHA.

THE Books of the Apocrypha are fourteen in number, *viz.* : *I Esdras ; II Esdras ; Tobit ; Judith ; The rest of the Chapters of the Book of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chaldee ; The Wisdom of Solomon ; Ecclesiasticus ; Baruch ; The Song of the Three Holy Children ; The History of Susanna ; The History of the Destruction of Bel and the Dragon ; The Prayer of Manasses, King of Judah ; I Maccabees ; II Maccabees.*

These Books, though undoubtedly ancient, are not esteemed Canonical Books of the Holy Scriptures. They contain some historical information, but not of a character sufficiently correct to be relied upon. Other portions contain many excellent precepts; but taken altogether, when brought to the test applied to the accepted Books, the Apocrypha is so deficient in evidence as to authenticity, age, and inspiration of the writers, that it is not used in the establishment of any doctrines. Some of the books are not found in the Hebrew, and others cannot be traced back further than about the third century before the Christian era. None of them were admitted into the Hebrew Canon. The word "Apocrypha" signifies *hidden* or *secret* books; but no satisfactory explanation is given for the application of this term.

hesied  
ourage  
ere all  
e fifth

asso-  
This  
able to  
their

he Old  
being  
of the  
n soon  
36 and  
r," and  
ect and  
ces the  
of the  
in His  
to His  
ne one  
nsation  
for the  
of the  
on its

r, vis.:  
Chap-  
Hebrew  
sticus:  
History  
and the  
Macca-

teemed  
n some  
tly cor-  
excl-  
the test  
efficient  
of the  
of any  
Hebrew,  
ne third  
ere ad-  
erypha"  
xpplana-

THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR  
JESUS CHRIST.

---

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE "New Covenant" is the Divine and august theme of these inspired writings. They record the manifestation of "Jesus, the Mediator of the New Covenant," and announce the blessings of the New Testament, which was sealed by the death of the Testator. The words "testament" and "covenant" are identical in the original, and the two general divisions of the Holy Bible may as appropriately be entitled the Old and New Covenants, as the Old and New Testaments.

The Books of the New Testament are twenty-seven in number, written by eight different authors, all of whom were contemporary with our Saviour. They were all written before the close of the first century of the Christian era, and the historical portions of the narrative extend over only a portion of the first century. The New Testament is inseparably connected with the Old Testament. There are historical links which bind them together, and the descendants of Abraham and the house of David are not only prominent, but distinctly separated from others of the children of Adam. But the New Testament is more than a mere continuation of the Old Testament History; it is in itself a bright and glowing revelation. The end of the older dispensation, the culmination of the plan of grace foreshadowed by all the rites and ceremonies of the Jewish Church, the fulfilment of all the prophecies which referred to the Advent of the Messiah, the widening of the channels of Divine grace in the present, and the glory of the Redeemed in the future—these are the splendid truths which adorn the pages of this final revelation, and lead us to rejoice in "the glorious Gospel of Christ."

---

THE FOUR GOSPELS.

*Four sacred streams to make glad the whole earth.* Each of the four Gospels gives an account of the life of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In many respects they are similar, each one supplementing, corroborating, and elucidating the others. No one of the Gospels would be so well understood if any of the rest were wanting, yet each of them has its peculiarities, and supplies information not found in the others. Thus the unity of the inspiration is made evident—there is unity in this apparent diversity—and all agree in the main object of revealing Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, Incarnate, Crucified for the salvation of the world, Risen from the dead, and Ascended into Heaven. What a marvellous theme! What a precious revelation! How dark would the whole spiritual world become if this blessed Gospel, so glorious as it respects our adorable Redeemer, and so unspeakably precious to those who believe in Him, were taken from us?

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

ATTENTION is directed in the first words of the New Testament to the appearance of the promised Messiah. The birth of Jesus Christ is the first event recorded by the inspired historian and Evangelist, and the lineage of Jesus, the son of David according to the flesh, is traced back to Abraham. The first two chapters of this Gospel give an account of His miraculous conception by the Holy Ghost, His birth, the visit and adoration of the Magians, the flight of the "young child," and Mary and Joseph, into Egypt, and their subsequent return and settlement at Nazareth. An interval of about thirty years is passed over without notice, and in the third chapter



the  
auth  
all  
Gre  
Ale  
out  
not,  
alm  
by  
evid  
for  
ter  
and  
hist  
men  
Heb  
tax,  
gave  
med  
gene  
in th  
St  
twel  
ship  
St. I  
He  
Rom  
St. M  
whic  
lists  
of h  
writ  
feli  
sona  
for t  
of f  
Mas  
their  
T  
writ  
Jewi  
The  
and  
king  
othe  
foun  
the  
T  
word  
from  
word  
the  
sens  
date

the history of our Lord's public ministry is begun. The authenticity of this Gospel has never been questioned. Like all the other books of the New Testament, it is written in Greek, the language which, as a result of the conquests of Alexander the Great, had become generally known throughout the civilized world. The Greek of the New Testament is not, however, strictly classic, but is found to be a dialect almost peculiar to these sacred writings, and evidently affected by Hebrew or rather Syro-Chaldaic influences. There is an evident providential arrangement in the languages selected for the Old and New Testaments. The more rugged character of the Hebrew tongue, its stately majesty, noble simplicity, and graphic vividness, fitted it to an admirable degree for the historical, poetical, and prophetic writings of the Old Testament. But in the Greek language, more copious than the Hebrew in its vocabulary, elaborate in its inflections and syntax, and delicate and subtle in its distinctions, God's providence gave to the founders of the Christian Church a more perfect medium for the communication of the more abstract and general doctrines and revelations which were to be announced in the books of the New Testament.

St. Matthew, the author of this Gospel, was one of the twelve Apostles. In the account of his call to the Apostleship, he is called Levi, the son of Alphaeus, by St. Mark and St. Luke. It is probable that he was known by both names. He was a publican, one of the class engaged in collecting the Roman taxes, and who were especially odious to the Jews. St. Matthew, in his Gospel, does not omit the title of infamy which had belonged to him, but neither of the other Evangelists speaks of "Matthew the publican." Very little is known of his personal history. Of him, and indeed of most of the writers of the New Testament, it may be said: "If the first feeling on finding but meagre particulars respecting their personal history be disappointment, the second will be admiration for those who, doing their part under God in the great work of founding the Church on earth, have passed away to their Master in heaven without so much as an effort to redeem their names from silence and oblivion."

There is evidence of various kinds that this Gospel was written with the special purpose of presenting Jesus to the Jewish people as the Messiah foretold in the Old Testament. There are some expressions which are peculiar to St. Matthew, and not found in the other Gospels, e. g., the phrase, "the kingdom of heaven," occurs here about thirty-three times; the other writers use the term "kingdom of God," which is also found in St. Matthew's Gospel. There was a belief among the early Christians that this Gospel was written in Hebrew.

The word Gospel is the English equivalent for the Greek word ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ, which signifies *good news*, and is derived from the Anglo-Saxon *god*, *good*, and *spell*, tidings. The word is used to designate the inspired historical narratives of the life and words of Jesus, and also in a more comprehensive sense to indicate the whole system of Christianity. The exact date when this Gospel was written is not known. With the

exception of St. John's Gospel, which was written at a later date, it is most probable that all the Gospels were written within twenty or thirty years after the Ascension of Christ.

The Gospel of St. Matthew is noticeable for the fulness, orderly management, and particularity, with which many of our Lord's discourses are given. Of this the Sermon on the Mount is a striking example. St. Matthew has also wonderfully united simplicity and energy in relating the replies of his Master to the cavils of His adversaries.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

This Gospel is briefer than any of the others, and contains little historical matter not found in one or more of the remaining Gospels. It gives no account of the Saviour's birth, but with the opening emphatic words, "*The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God,*" it notices the ministry of John the Baptist, and then proceeds, with apparently little reference to strict chronological order, to narrate the chief events of our Lord's ministry, closing with a record of His Ascension.

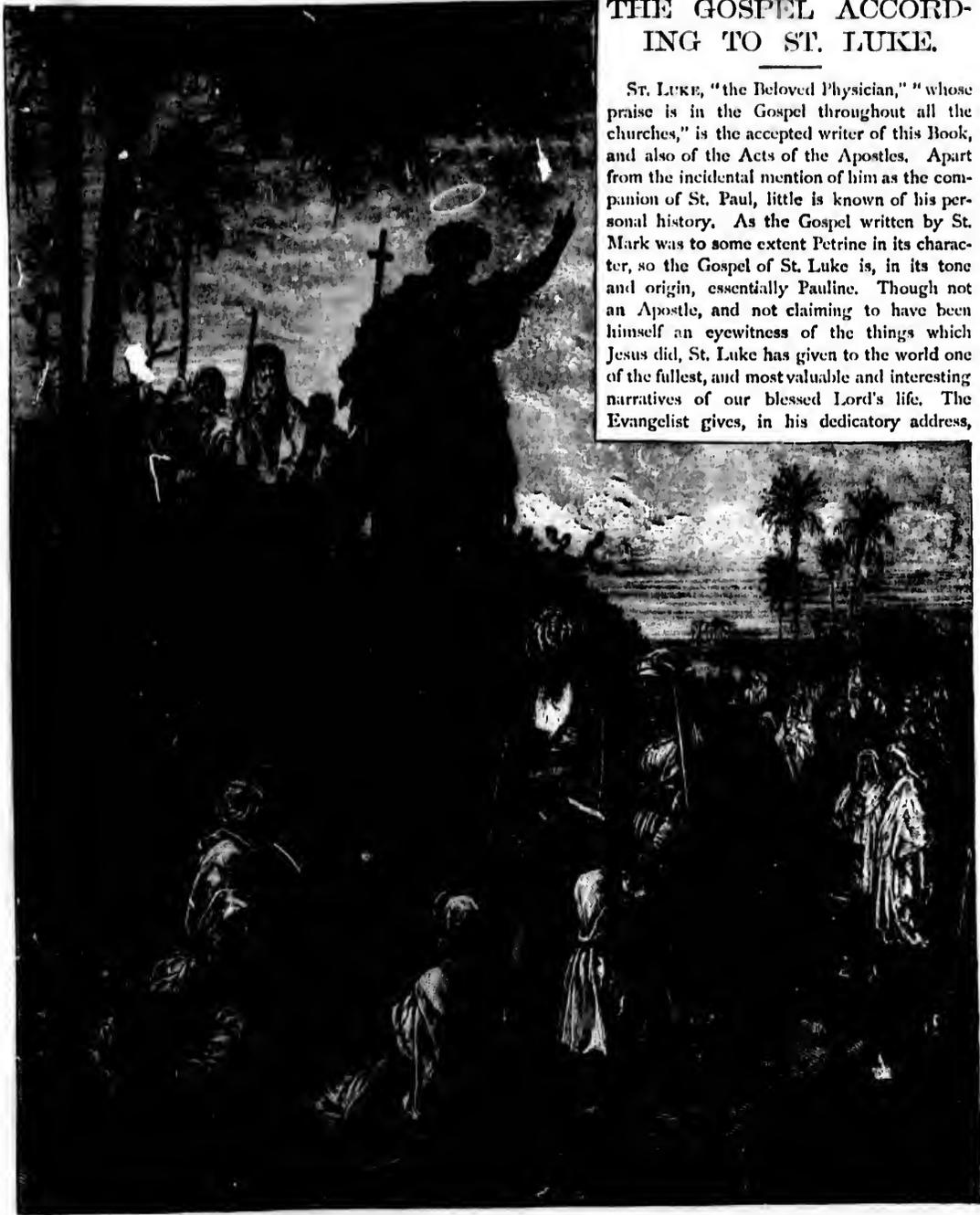
This Gospel was evidently written with special reference to Gentile readers, and many facts and terms quite familiar to all the Jewish people are explained by the inspired author. St. Mark's style is peculiar for graphic vividness and circumstantiality of detail. He possessed a great power of word-painting, and gives a great many minute facts and details in regard to places, persons, and numbers, not found elsewhere. Very much that is interesting and instructive in regard to our Lord's miracles, actions and words, would be lost to us, were it not for the vivid picture of the earthly acts of Jesus, preserved in this Sacred Book.

St. Mark was not an Apostle, but was, as we learn from the Acts and Epistles, a frequent companion and intimate associate of the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul. Sometimes he was with one of them, sometimes with the other, engaged in missionary labors, or sharing their privations: Acts xii. 12; xiii. 13; xv. 36-40; Col. iv. 10; 2 Tim. iv. 11; 1 Pet. v. 13. He appears to have been known by the Jewish name John, and the Roman name of Mark, and the house of his mother at Jerusalem was a resort and refuge of the Apostles.

There is an ancient traditional belief, now generally believed to be substantially correct, that this Gospel of St. Mark had its origin in the teaching of St. Peter, rather than of the rest of the Apostles. The two were intimate associates, and it is believed that St. Mark either wrote the Gospel at St. Peter's dictation, or recorded the substance of St. Peter's discourses upon the life of our Lord. This, if true, from St. Peter's intimate personal relations to Jesus during His earthly ministry, explains the great exactness with which the various circumstances are described, as coming more or less directly from one who was an eye-witness of many of the wondrous actions of our adorable Redeemer.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORD- ING TO ST. LUKE.

ST. LUKE, "the Beloved Physician," "whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the churches," is the accepted writer of this Book, and also of the Acts of the Apostles. Apart from the incidental mention of him as the companion of St. Paul, little is known of his personal history. As the Gospel written by St. Mark was to some extent Petrine in its character, so the Gospel of St. Luke is, in its tone and origin, essentially Pauline. Though not an Apostle, and not claiming to have been himself an eyewitness of the things which Jesus did, St. Luke has given to the world one of the fullest, and most valuable and interesting narratives of our blessed Lord's life. The Evangelist gives, in his dedicatory address,



clear  
infor  
take  
them  
led t  
and  
Wor  
the a  
to us  
reve  
Bu  
ther  
the r  
Scrip  
elem  
thes  
gelis  
stru  
trul  
mea  
merc  
Gosp  
subje  
and  
held  
eye-  
as H  
part  
know  
the  
nam  
His  
pel,  
othe  
grea  
lude  
" on  
A  
sage  
him  
Luk  
was  
and  
othe  
ope  
Gos  
Gos  
is a  
from  
whi  
the  
plac  
writ  
nati

clear and definite information in regard to the sources of his information. There is, indeed, a high and true view to be taken of all these sacred writings, which leads us to ascribe them all to the direct influences of God, the Holy Ghost. *He* led the disciples into all truth. *He* took of the things of Christ and showed them unto the Apostles and first preachers of the Word of Life; and *He* so guided and controlled the minds of the authors of these inspired Books, that their writings become to us truly the Word of God, a heavenly message, a direct revelation to mankind from on high.

But in addition to this higher and loftier view, there is another aspect in which these holy writings may be regarded by the most reverent believers in the inspiration of the Sacred Scriptures; and this less lofty, this more material and human element, while it affects, in some degree, the character of all these inspired books, is not concealed from us by this Evangelist. It pleased God to use human agencies, and human instrumentalities, in giving to all the world the revelation of the truths of the Gospel, and to make use of secondary and lower means in spreading abroad a knowledge of His love and saving mercy. St. Luke, impelled by the Holy Spirit to write this Gospel, tells us that he made the history of our Lord's life the subject of careful examination and research. He treasured up and compiled and arranged the knowledge he acquired. He held intercourse with those who from the beginning had been eye-witnesses of the things which Jesus did, listeners to Him as He taught, and ministers of the word, and had them impart to him their information that he might increase his own knowledge; then, with materials so obtained, he wrote, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, the history which bears his name. He was evidently a scholar of no mean attainments. His style is graceful and flowing, and the Greek of his Gospel, and of the Acts, is more classic than that of some of the other New Testament writers. His personal fidelity to the great Apostle in his affliction led St. Paul to say, as he alluded to the absence of some, and his desertion by others, "only Luke is with me."

A careful examination and comparison of the various passages in which his name occurs, or where reference is made to him, has led to the generally received conclusion that St. Luke not only wrote the Acts of the Apostles, but that he was a companion of St. Paul on his second missionary tour, and was with him at Rome during his imprisonment, and at other times. He is identified as the author of the Acts by the opening dedication to the same Theophilus to whom his Gospel is dedicated; and by the reference in that place to the Gospel which he had already written. In Acts xvi. 11, there is an abrupt transition to the first person plural, "Loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia," which appears to mark the point where the Evangelist joined the Apostle, and the same peculiarity is noticed at various places in the later chapters of Acts. Having evidently been written before the Acts, and consequently before the termination of St. Paul's imprisonment in Rome, the date of

the authorship of this Gospel has been fixed at about 58-60 A. D.

St. Luke's Gospel begins with the following short preface:

1 FORASMUCH AS MANY have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

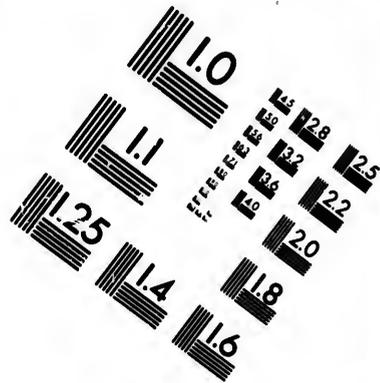
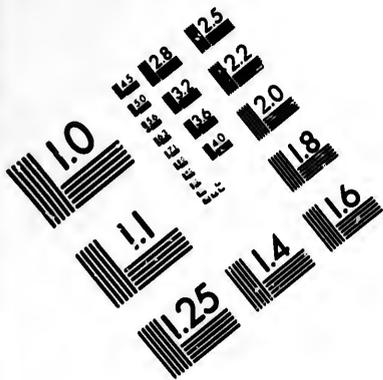
For some years after the day of Pentecost, while the Apostles were yet living, and the extraordinary influences of the Holy Ghost were unusually powerful in various manifestations, the Gospel was preached by those who had been with Jesus during His ministry, and converts were made and churches organized, before any of the New Testament Scriptures were written. The substance of these writings was then imparted orally. But as the number of Christians increased, and the number of those who had been witnesses of the actions of Jesus constantly lessened, many were led to commit to writing narratives of our Lord's life. It is not necessary to infer from the Evangelist's words in reference to them that they were written by enemies; but rather by those unfitted for the task, and whose works were incorrect and incomplete. Then, to preserve to all coming time a true record of what was doubtless the Apostolic account of the Life of Jesus, the Holy Ghost moved the minds of men inspired to prepare the written Gospels. "He taught them all things, and brought all things to their remembrance." The truelight has dispelled the mists and the darkness. The Inspired Word, like the Word Incarnate, is manifested unto us "full of grace and truth."

Theophilus (*a lover of God*), to whom this Gospel is addressed, is, by most commentators, believed to have been an existing person; by others, however, it is supposed to be a significant name applicable to any *amans Dei*, and not specifically applied to any one person.

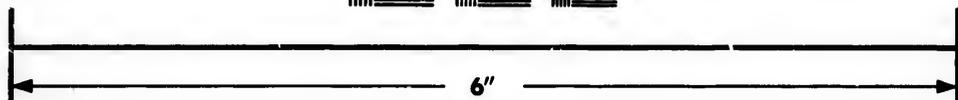
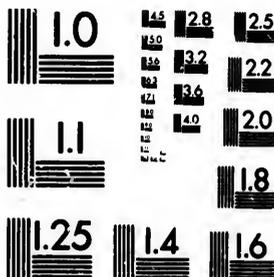
There are few descriptions in the world so graphic and picturesque as those in the opening chapters of St. Luke's Gospel. The Annunciation to the Virgin, the Nativity of Jesus, the Holy Child laid in the manger of the inn at Bethlehem, the rejoicing of the heavenly host, the visit of the Shepherds; all these, and other circumstances, are brought before us with such vividness, that they appear like the figures in some well-drawn picture, and we seem almost to hear the words which were spoken, and to see the things which were done.

The genealogy of Christ is traced by St. Luke, through a somewhat different line from that of St. Matthew's Gospel, to Adam. The one is suggestive of Christ as the promised Messiah of the Jews, the other of Jesus, the second Adam, the Redeemer of the human race. The ministry of John the Baptist, the herald and forerunner of Christ, whose bold and fearless preaching prepared the way for the public ministry of Jesus, is described, and the narrative then proceeds to trace our Lord's course to the time of His Ascension.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503



15 128  
16 132  
17 122  
18 20

19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



## THE GOSPEL ACCORD- ING TO ST. JOHN.

ST. JOHN, the Beloved Disciple, Apostle and Evangelist, was the writer of five of the Books of the New Testament, *viz.*, the fourth Gospel, the three Epistles which bear his name, and the Revelation. That portion of his history which is given in the Sacred Scriptures reveals to us very much in respect to his personal character. He was one of the first of those who became disciples of our Lord, and one of the most constant companions of Jesus during His ministry. Of an affectionate disposition, so retiring that he frequently avoids mentioning himself by name, marked by his constancy and fidelity, and distinguished for his deeper insight into his Master's teaching, he became so endeared to the Saviour as to be selected from among the rest of the Apostolic college to be the personal friend of Jesus, and was privileged to call himself by the title of "the disciple whom

Jesus  
and J  
Lord  
wher  
to wi  
and  
speci  
him p  
is mo  
to hi  
gave  
cons  
lied  
he w  
dead  
Fo  
appo  
the  
Com  
is, th  
Eph  
writ  
men  
age  
gard  
Th  
mark  
the  
of o  
cont  
Apa  
Savi  
His  
with  
Fou  
Lor  
visit  
of t  
dura  
B  
Gos  
harr  
*i. e.*  
not  
by S  
curr  
writ  
and  
"Be  
T  
in i  
diff  
othe  
the

Jesus loved." He was one of the three Apostles, Peter, James, and John, who were admitted to a special intimacy with our Lord, and who became, as it were, an inner circle, admitted where others were excluded. These three only were permitted to witness the raising of Jairus' daughter, the Transfiguration, and the Agony in Gethsemane. But St. John had other special opportunities to acquire the information which gave him peculiar fitness for his work. He is the only Apostle who is mentioned as having been present at the Crucifixion; and to him our blessed Lord, as He was expiring on the Cross, gave the strongest proof of His confidence and affection by consigning to him the care of His mother. Among the earliest to seek the sepulchre on the morning of the Resurrection, he was the first to believe that Jesus had risen from the dead.

For some years after the Ascension of our Lord, St. John appears to have remained at Jerusalem, and was present on the occasion of St. Paul's visit in about the year 52 A. D. Compare Acts xv. 6, Gal. ii. 9. The generally received opinion is, that the later years of his prolonged life were spent at Ephesus. Many things concerning him are stated by ancient writers, which are partly true, partly legendary. His banishment to the Isle of Patmos, and his death at Ephesus at the age of almost one hundred years, are facts that may be regarded as historically true.

The Gospel of St. John occupies a peculiar and distinctly marked place. The first three Gospels are usually termed the Synoptical Gospels, because they all give a general view of our Lord's life, and from the similarity of their plan and contents are capable of being summed up in a synopsis. Apart, however, from their description of the last visit of the Saviour to Jerusalem, and the circumstances attendant upon His Passion, these three Gospels are taken up in the main with an account of the ministry of Jesus in Galilee. The Fourth Gospel has a different scope. St. John follows our Lord into Judea, and records with evident care the repeated visits of Jesus to Jerusalem, on several of the annual festivals of the Jewish Church; and in this manner fixes the probable duration of His public ministry.

But there is one portion of our Lord's history which all the Gospels agree in treating of at length, and with remarkable harmony so far as the outlines of the history are involved, *i. e.* the last few days before His death. Some circumstances not noticed by the other Evangelists, are indeed recorded by St. John in his vivid description of the events which occurred; and he mentions at greater length than the other writers, the apparent unwillingness of Pilate to sentence Jesus, and his presentation of Him before the people, with the words, "Behold the Man!"

The Gospel of St. John, however, is not so much *historical* in its peculiar characteristic, as *doctrinal*, and this fact is not difficult to be accounted for. It was written long after the other Gospels, and by many is believed to have been written the last of all the Books of the Bible. By the close of the

first Christian century the remaining Gospels had been generally received, and become widely known. The faith had spread, many churches been organized, and the main facts of the life of our Lord had become familiar to the members of the Christian Church. But the Church suffered not only from the attacks of open enemies, but from the weakness of avowed friends. Persecution and heresy united in disturbing the peace of Christ's flock. The various heresies that then arose had their origin, as in all succeeding periods, to a very great degree at least, in incorrect views of the person, and nature, and office of our Lord.

The setting forth in the clearest and boldest manner of the truth in respect to the Divinity of our blessed Lord, appears to be the special object and scope of the fourth Gospel. Our Lord's eternal existence, His Incarnation, and His Divinity, His equality with the Father as to substance and nature; His subordination to the Father in His office, and in the work of Redemption; His perfect union with the Father; the sending forth of the other Divine personage of the Holy Trinity, the Holy Comforter, to be the representative of Christ during His personal absence from the earth; these are the themes which are dwelt upon with earnestness and fervency in this Gospel, and in the First Epistle of St. John. Thus these writings are of special significance in respect to the doctrine of the Trinity.

The opening words of this Gospel are striking: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." In this eloquent introduction, grand in its simplicity, the Evangelist reveals to us the mystery of the eternal life of Christ. Others place the beginning of the Gospel at the birth of Jesus, or at the beginning of His earthly ministry; St. John places the beginning far back in the dim recesses of that most distant past, when, in the secret councils of the Most Holy Trinity, the creation was determined. The First Epistle of St. John begins with a similar announcement: "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of Life; (for the Life was manifested, and we have seen *Him*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that Eternal Life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ." The Word Eternal, but the Word who had become Incarnate that He might be seen and heard, was the theme on which St. John delighted to dwell. He was not compelled to seek outside of his own experience for information, for he had himself been an eyewitness of His majesty, and knew that God had manifested His love towards us, by "sending his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him."

## THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

THIS Book contains the history of the Church from the Ascension of our Lord to the imprisonment of St. Paul at Rome, a period of about thirty years. No attempt is made to give the entire history of this period, and if this book is regarded as a narrative of *some* of the acts of *some* of the Apostles, a more correct idea is gained of its scope. Its primary object was to present the results which followed the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost (from which time the Church of Christ took a definite form), and to describe the manner in which the Apostles preached the Word. By a selection of events which are *representative* in their character, we are enabled to gain a just idea of the general development of the Church, and the means by which the Gospel was at first promulgated.



TH  
the C  
of th  
the H  
to be  
cuila  
while  
shou  
them  
to th  
Th  
costa  
occur  
missi  
perso  
gover  
viii. 2  
numb  
Deac  
other  
reorg  
Jewis  
obser  
Resur  
marve  
noticc  
three  
(ii. 4)  
the ca  
their  
(xix.  
No  
tentio  
the ca  
nence  
the fi  
the A  
the sp  
fering  
are re  
found  
both  
St. Pa  
pletel  
appea  
narrat  
and I  
voyag  
abrup  
was v  
Paul's  
he ha  
60 A.

The breaking down of the distinction between the Jew and the Gentile world, and the difficulties which attended this part of the Apostolic work, is a constant theme of the Acts and the Epistles. To the Gentile mind, the election of the Jews to be the special objects of Divine favor, and possessed of peculiar religious privileges, has ever been a cause of wonder; while to the Jewish people the marvel was, that Jehovah should admit the Gentiles to equal religious privileges with themselves. The earlier efforts of the Apostles were directed to the Jews, but they soon extended their labors.

This Book records the Ascension of our Lord, the Pentecostal outpouring of the Holy Ghost, the various events which occurred in the mother-church at Jerusalem, and then the missionary efforts in other places. The Divine nature and personality of the Holy Ghost, and His office in the present government of the Church is distinctly revealed. See v. 3, 4; viii. 29; x. 19; xiii. 2; xvi. 7; xx. 28. The increasing of the number of the Apostles, and the appointment of Elders and Deacons; the administration of the two sacraments; and other religious observances and ordinances connected with the reorganization of the Church on a Christian instead of a Jewish basis, are all stated or referred to in the Acts. The observance of the first day of the week, the day of the Saviour's Resurrection, as the Lord's Day, is also noted. Among the marvellous results of the preaching of the Apostles, we may notice the profession of faith in Christ, made in one day, by three thousand persons who listened to St. Peter's preaching, (ii. 41); and the strange scene at Ephesus, where, affected by the earnest preaching of St. Paul, many voluntarily brought their books, containing the formulæ of magic, to be burnt, (xix. 19).

No one can read the Acts of the Apostles with careful attention, without noticing the very great prominence given in the earlier portion to St. Peter, and the equally great prominence given in the closing portion to St. Paul. Throughout the first twelve chapters St. Peter appears as the foremost of the Apostolic company. On nearly every occasion he was the spokesman and representative of his brethren. His sufferings, and the miracles wrought by him and in his behalf, are recorded. By his bold and eloquent preaching he laid the foundations of the Church, and drew the earliest converts from both the Jewish and Gentile ranks. But after the history of St. Paul is taken up, the great Apostle to the Gentiles completely overshadows St. Peter, whose name does not again appear. The last sixteen chapters give a full and graphic narrative of the missionary labors of St. Paul in Asia Minor and Europe, and the Book closes with an account of his voyage, shipwreck, and arrival at Rome as prisoner. This abrupt termination of this history indicates the time when it was written. The author paused because he had traced St. Paul's career to the period when he wrote, and ceased because he had no more to tell. The date usually ascribed is about 60 A. D.

## THE EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL.

FOURTEEN of the Epistles of the New Testament are usually ascribed to St. Paul, the Apostle of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, thirteen of which were undoubtedly written by him, while the Epistle to the Hebrews is of anonymous authorship. This remarkable man united in himself several qualifications which gave him a peculiar, we may truly aver, a providential fitness for the work which he was called to perform. He had received a liberal education, and his natural eloquence, and powers of perception and analysis, were cultivated to a high degree. He was by birth a Jew, and by early religious training a Pharisee, and so was familiar, not only with the customs and ceremonies of the ancient Church of God, but with the various phases of Jewish thought. But he was also by birth a Roman citizen, inheriting all the privileges and enjoying all the benefits that accrued to him by that right. And all of these things; his worldly learning, his natural abilities, his religious knowledge, and his civil privileges, were so overruled by God's Holy Spirit, that they all became in some degree subservient to the furtherance of the Gospel of Christ. No one could have been better fitted for the work of preaching the Gospel to both Jew and Gentile, in that age; no one, in any age, has ever been more devoted and zealous in missionary labors than this noble Apostle.

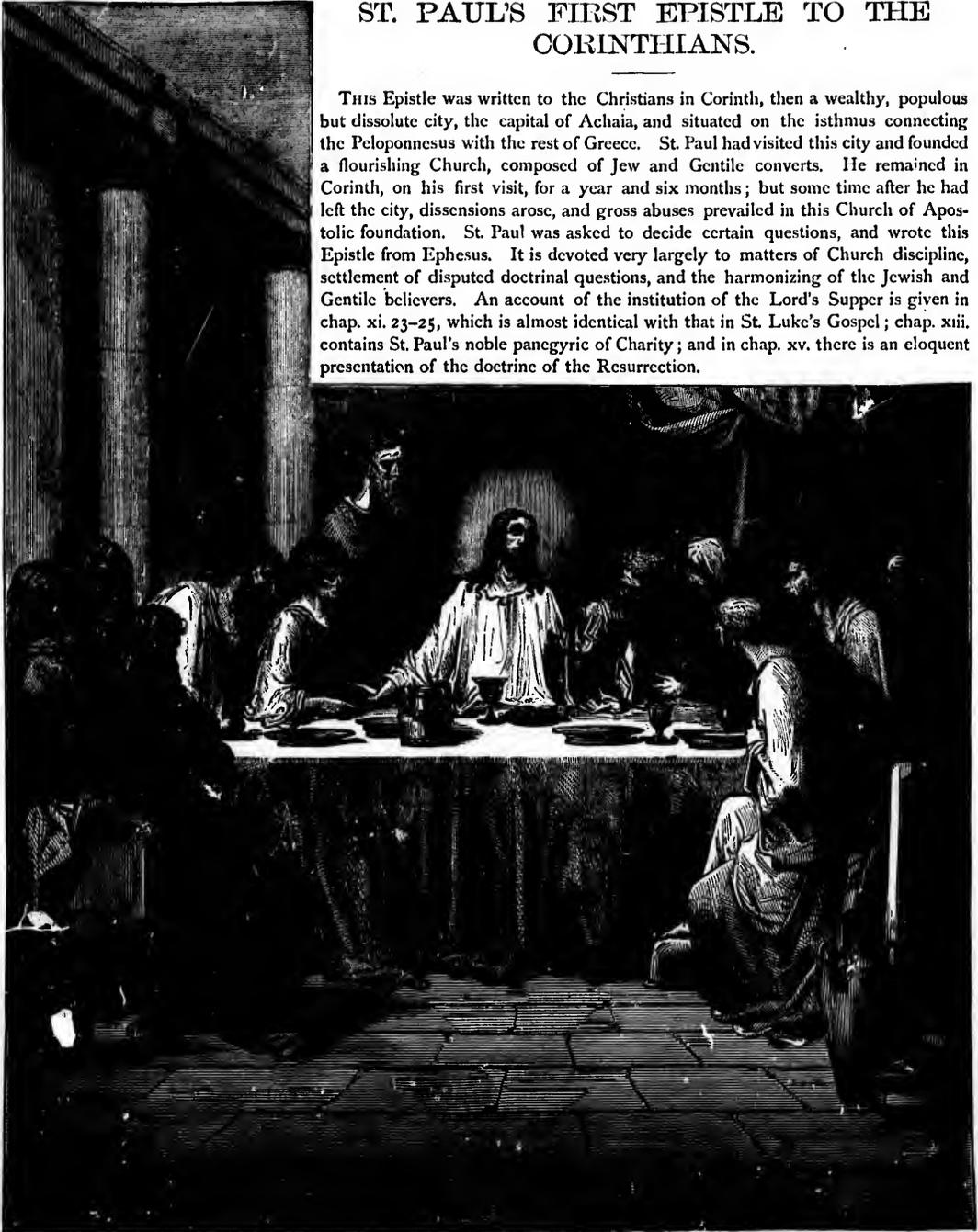
The first nine of the Epistles of St. Paul are known as "*the Epistles to the Churches*," and the three following, being addressed personally to men ordained and engaged in the work of the Christian ministry, are called "*the Pastoral Epistles*." The Apostle was brought under the controlling influences of the Holy Spirit at his miraculous conversion, and the influence of the Holy Ghost in succeeding years not only controlled his own personal life, but inspired the Apostolic Letters which make so large a part of the holy writings preserved in the Books of the New Testament. These Epistles are a divine treasury, filled with gifts, and from this rich store-house of inspired truth, humble believers, solitary in obscure places, and the united hosts of the Church militant, have drawn that which was needed to enlighten their ignorance, to arouse their courage, and console them in their griefs.

## ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

THE Epistle to the Christians in Rome was written by St. Paul while at Corinth, and before he had ever personally visited the Imperial city. The Apostle had often purposed to visit Rome, but been as often hindered (i. 13). To compensate in part for this failure, he wrote this Epistle, which is of a general character, and having the opportunity sent it by Phoebe, a deaconess of the church at Cenchrea (xvi. 1).

## ST. PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

THIS Epistle was written to the Christians in Corinth, then a wealthy, populous but dissolute city, the capital of Achaia, and situated on the isthmus connecting the Peloponnesus with the rest of Greece. St. Paul had visited this city and founded a flourishing Church, composed of Jew and Gentile converts. He remained in Corinth, on his first visit, for a year and six months; but some time after he had left the city, dissensions arose, and gross abuses prevailed in this Church of Apostolic foundation. St. Paul was asked to decide certain questions, and wrote this Epistle from Ephesus. It is devoted very largely to matters of Church discipline, settlement of disputed doctrinal questions, and the harmonizing of the Jewish and Gentile believers. An account of the institution of the Lord's Supper is given in chap. xi. 23-25, which is almost identical with that in St. Luke's Gospel; chap. xiii. contains St. Paul's noble panegyric of Charity; and in chap. xv. there is an eloquent presentation of the doctrine of the Resurrection.



Sr.  
Epistl  
Paul v  
of his  
able c  
Sr.  
much  
Roma  
Sr.  
chapt  
chapt  
Sr.  
pecul  
term  
for th  
Sr.  
like t  
writte  
a com  
Sr.  
for so  
Paul's  
Sr.  
Epistl  
fector  
correc  
gard t  
dicts t  
The  
dresse  
questi  
practic  
T  
Sr.  
Epistl  
to hav  
Sr.  
pears  
garde  
Sr.  
Epistl  
privat  
of the  
Sr.  
privat  
Epistl  
Th  
typold  
The g  
priest  
of fait  
term

ST. PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.—This Epistle was written not long after the first Epistle. In it St. Paul vindicates his Apostolic authority, and his enumeration of his labors and sufferings for the Gospel's sake, is a valuable contribution to the history of this Apostle.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.—The topics are much the same as those treated of in the Epistles to the Romans and Corinthians.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.—The first three chapters are argumentative and doctrinal the remaining three chapters are hortatory and practical.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.—It is a marked peculiarity of this Epistle that the Apostle speaks only in terms of commendation, and praises the Philippian disciples for their charities.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.—This Epistle, like that to the Ephesians, was written at Rome, and being written and forwarded at the same time, one is, in most places, a commentary upon the other.

ST. PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.—This is, for some reasons, supposed to be the earliest written of all St. Paul's Epistles. The date of it is fixed at about 53 A. D.

ST. PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.—This Epistle, like the preceding one, breathes a spirit of tender affection for the members of the Church in Thessalonica. It corrects some erroneous opinions which had sprung up in regard to the near approach of Christ's Second Advent, and predicts the great apostasy which should precede that event.

The Epistles to the Churches, written incidentally, and addressed at first to particular churches, all deal with great questions of Christian doctrine and duty, in a life-like and practical manner.

## THE PASTORAL EPISTLES.

ST. PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.—The three following Epistles are all of the same tone and character, and are believed to have been written in the closing part of St. Paul's life.

ST. PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.—This Epistle appears to have been written by St. Paul at a time when he regarded his death, by martyrdom or otherwise, to be imminent.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO TITUS.—Like the other Pastoral Epistles, this, addressed to Titus, is no less valuable to the private Christian than to those engaged officially in the work of the ministry.

ST. PAUL'S EPISTLE TO PHILEMON.—Written to Philemon, a private Christian at Colosse, in behalf of Onesimus. The Epistle is a model of delicacy and skilful address.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.—This explanation of the typology of the Old Testament system is exceedingly grand. The glory of Christ's person, and the excellency of His sole priesthood is the theme of the first ten chapters. The virtues of faith and patient endurance are commended in glowing terms in the remaining portions of the Epistle.

## THE CATHOLIC EPISTLES

THE EPISTLE OF ST. JAMES.—The seven Epistles of which this is the first, not being addressed to particular Churches, or to individuals, are grouped together under the collective title of the "Catholic" or General Epistles. St. James, who presided over the Church at Jerusalem, is the accredited author. The Epistle is eminently practical in its character.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF ST. PETER.—The ministry of St. Peter lay chiefly among the Jews, and this first Epistle is addressed to the "sojourners of the dispersion," *i. e.* the Jews scattered in various places. It was evidently written during a fierce persecution of the faithful, and, in the finest language, cheers them by predictions of the glories of the heavenly inheritance.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF ST. PETER.—This Epistle is primarily intended for the same circle of hearers and churches as the preceding one; but its object is different. It is largely taken up with warnings against false and heretical teachings.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF ST. JOHN.—Among the early heresies was that of a denial of the *human* nature of the Lord Jesus Christ. To reveal the truth in regard to this point was one special object of St. John, in his Gospel, and in this Epistle. The love of the Father, the Incarnation of His Son, Jesus Christ, as the only Saviour of mankind, and the necessity of love among Christians, are the chief topics of this inspired, fervid, and most useful Epistle.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF ST. JOHN.—An exhortation to a woman and a mother, to guard against the prevailing heresies regarding the person of our Lord.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF ST. JOHN.—A short Epistle, addressed to Gaius, commending his Christian hospitality.

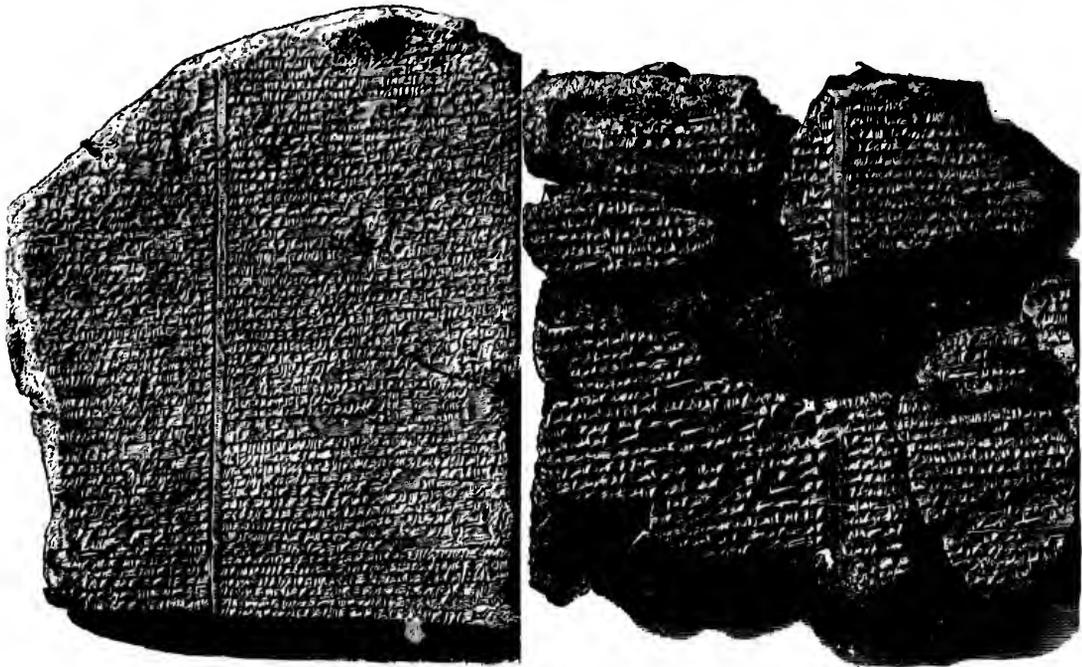
THE EPISTLE OF ST. JUDE.—There is an intimate relation between this brief warning against false teachers, and 2 Peter ii., where the same subject is treated.

## THE REVELATION.

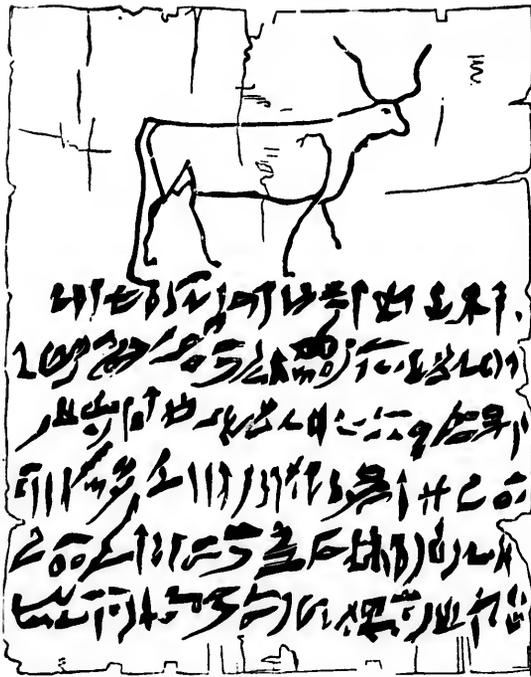
THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.—The Apocalypse (ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ, *Revelation*), the closing Book of the New Testament, contains a Revelation made to St. John, the Apostle and Evangelist, during his exile in the Isle of Patmos; very near the close of the first Christian century.

It is the grandest of all the Books of the Bible. Its value and richness do not lie in the multitude of figures and types which are scattered so profusely on its pages, but are found rather in its grand outlines. It is a present Revelation of what is occurring in the heavenly places of our God. It announces to us the constant intercession of Jesus for His people. He is revealed to us as being in Heaven, but as seen even there as the Lamb, the Lamb slain that He might redeem us by His blood; and who is to come forth again with majesty and power, and gather His redeemed into the Heavenly City.

Specimens of very Ancient Manuscripts.



LEAVES FROM AN OLD BOOK OF KING ASSURBANIPAL'S LIBRARY.



FRAGMENT OF EGYPTIAN MANUSCRIPT.

The treasures of the buried East are revealing their secrets to antiquarian students. The researches of Layard and others among the exhumed palaces of ancient Ninevah, brought to light many sculptured representations and inscriptions of the power and glory of the ancient Assyrian monarchs. Besides these, vast quantities of the books constituting the royal library,—of which the above are accurate representations,—were found in complete preservation. These volumes are not such as fill the alcoves and adorn the shelves of our modern libraries, in their sumptuous bindings, and attractive letter-press, but are far more solid and substantial. They were printed on pottery.

Large quantities of these volumes, some entire and others shivered, were removed to the British Museum. Mr. George Smith, of the British Museum, one of the most accomplished adepts in deciphering these hieroglyphics, has toiled for fourteen years over these volumes, has ascertained that these thousands of fragments really constitute a connected series. Among these is a continued narrative of the deluge, which corresponds in many remarkable particulars with the Biblical account as given by Moses.

These tablets were taken from the palace of King Assurbanipal, who reigned about 660 B. C., and contain the legends of a King Izdubar, who lived shortly after the flood, and is thought to have founded the Babylonian monarchy.



Greek Manuscript of St. John's Gospel, i. 1, 2.—A. D. 995.

P  
A  
CLA  
Aar/on  
Joche  
Miria  
Levit  
who  
Jehov  
16) of  
and a  
munic  
(Ex.

# A COMPREHENSIVE PRONOUNCING DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE,

COMPRISING ITS  
ANTIQUITIES, BIOGRAPHY, GEOGRAPHY, AND NATURAL HISTORY,

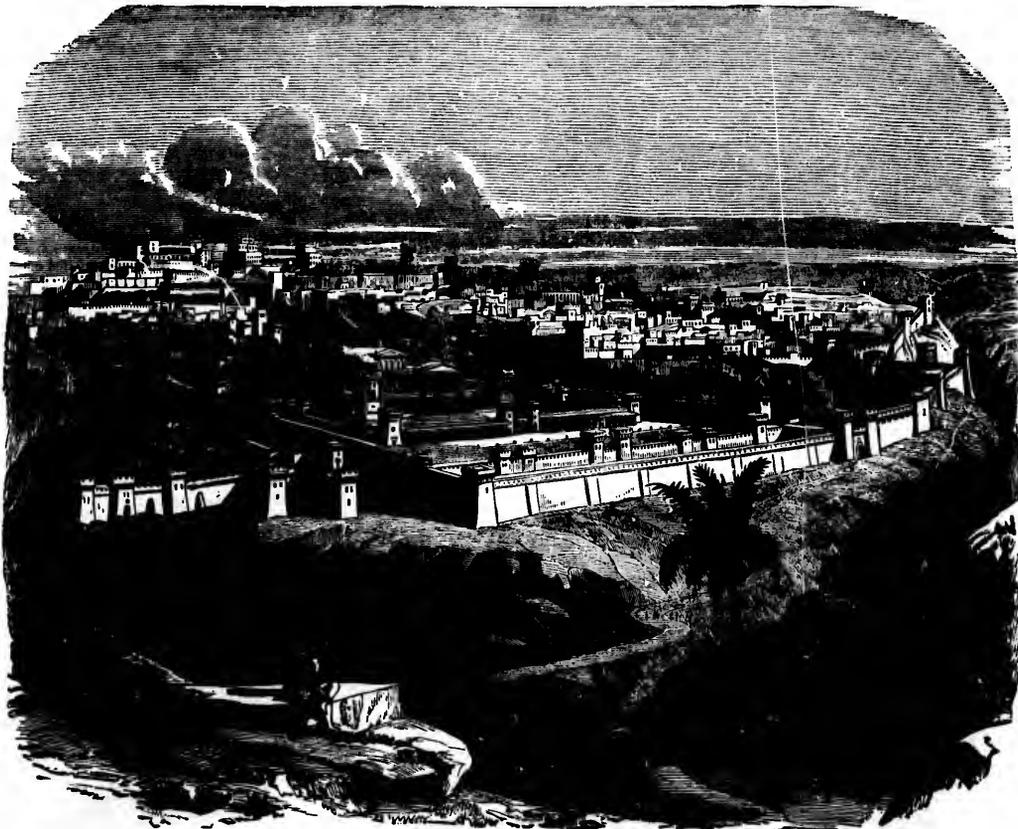
ABRIDGED FROM THE CELEBRATED STANDARD EDITION,

By WILLIAM SMITH, LL.D.,

CLASSICAL EXAMINER IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON, AND EDITOR OF THE DICTIONARIES OF "GREEK AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES," "BIOGRAPHY AND MYTHOLOGY," AND "GEOGRAPHY."

CONTAINING NEARLY EVERY IMPORTANT SCRIPTURAL WORD AND ILLUSTRATED WITH NEARLY 400 FINE ENGRAVINGS.

Entered, according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1871, by HUBBARD BROS. in the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.



Ancient Jerusalem Restored.

A.

**Aar'ou** (Heb. *Aharon*). The son of Amram and Jochebed, and the elder brother of Moses and Miriam (Num. xxvi. 59, xxxiii. 39). He was a Levite, and is first mentioned in Ex. iv. 14, as one who could "speak well." He was appointed by Jehovah to be the Interpreter and "Mouth" (Ex. iv. 16) of his brother Moses, who was "slow of speech;" and accordingly he was not only the organ of communication with the Israelites and with Pharaoh (Ex. iv. 30, vii. 2), but also the actual instrument

of working most of the miracles of the Exodus. (See Ex. vii. 19, &c.) Thus on the way to Mount Sinai, during the battle with Amalek, Aaron is mentioned with Hur, as staying up the weary hands of Moses, when they were lifted up for the victory of Israel (not in prayer, as is sometimes explained, but) to bear the rod of God. (See Ex. xvii. 9.) Through all this period he is mentioned as dependent upon his brother, and deriving all his authority from him.

Aaron was consecrated by Moses to the new office of high-priesthood. The order of God for

the consecration is found in Ex. xxix., and the record of its execution in Lev. viii.

Aaron's death took place on Mount Hor, after the transference of his robes and office to Eleazar (Num. xx. 28). This mount is still called the "Mountain of Aaron."

**Ab** (*father*). Abba is a Chaldaic form. Applied to God by Jesus Christ (Mark xiv. 36).

**Ab.** [MONTHS.]

**Ab'na** (*perennial*). One of the "rivers of Damascus" (2 K. v. 12). The *Barada* and the *Awaj* are now the chief streams of Damascus, the former

representing the Abana and the latter the Pharpar of the text.

**Ab'arim.** A mountain or range of highlands on the east of the Jordan, in the land Moab, facing Jericho, and forming the eastern wall of the Jordan valley at that part.

**Ab'ba.** [Ab.]

**Abd'nego** (*Servant of Nogo*, perhaps the same as *Acho*). The Chaldean name given to Azariah, one of the three friends of Daniel, miraculously saved from the fiery furnace (Dan. iii.).



Mount Hor and Aaron's Tomb.

**A'bel** (*meadow*). The name of several places in Palestine. Probably signifies a meadow.

**A'bel** (i. e. *breath, vapor, transitoriness*, probably so called from the shortness of his life). The second son of Adam, murdered by his brother Cain (Gen. iv. 1-16). Jehovah showed respect for Ab'l's offering, but not for that of Cain, because, according to the Epistle to the Hebrews (xi. 4), Abel "by faith offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain." The traditional site of his murder and his grave are pointed out near Damascus.

**Abi'athar** (*abundance*). High-priest and fourth in descent from Eli, who was of the line of Ithamar, the younger son of Aaron. Abiathar was the only one of all the sons of Ahimelech the high-priest who escaped the slaughter inflicted upon his father's house by Saul, in revenge for his having inquired of the Lord for David, and given him the shewbread to eat (1 Sam. xxii.).

**Abi'dan**, chief of the tribe of Benjamin at the time of the Exodus (Num. i. 11).

**Abi'ser.** 1. Eldest son of Gilead, and descendant of Manasseh (Josh. xvii. 2; 1 Chr. vii. 18; Num. xxvi. 30, where the name is given in the contracted form JEZER). He was the ancestor of the great judge Gideon.



SHROUDING OF THE DEAD.

**Ab'igail** (*maker of joy*). The beautiful wife of Nabal, a wealthy owner of goats and sheep in Carmel. When David's messengers were slighted by Nabal, Abigail supplied David and his followers with provisions, and succeeded in appeasing his anger. Ten days after this Nabal died, and David sent for Abigail and made her his wife (1 Sam. xxv. 14, &c.).

**Abihu** (*God is father*). The second son (Num. iii. 2) of Aaron. Being, together with his elder brother Nadab, guilty of offering strange fire to

the Lord, he was consumed by fire from heaven (Lev. x. 1, 2).

**Abi'jah** or **Abi'jam**. Son and successor of Rehoboam on the throne of Judah (1 K. xiv. 31; 2 Chr. xii. 16). 2. The second son of Samuel, called ABIAH in our version.

**Abi'la**, **Abile'ne** (*grassy meadow*).

**Abile'ne** (Luke iii. 1), a tetrarchy of which the capital was Abila, a city situated on the eastern slope of Antilibanus, in a district fertilized by the river Barada. Its name probably arose from the green luxuriance of its situation, "Abel" perhaps denoting "a grassy meadow."

**Abim'elech** (*father-king*).

The name of several Philistine kings, was probably a common title of these kings, like that of Pharaoh among the Egyptians, and that of Cæsar and Augustus among the Romans.

**Abin'eada** (*prince*). 1. A Levite, a native of Kirjath-jearim, in whose house the ark remained 20 years (1 Sam. vii. 1, 2). 2. Second son of Jesse. 3. A son of Saul, who was slain with his brothers at Mount Gilboa (1 Sam. xxxi. 2). 4. Father of one of the twelve chief officers of Solomon (1 K. iv. 11).

**Ab'ram** (*high*). 1. A Reubenite, who, with Datnan and On, and Korah, a Levite, organized a conspiracy against Moses and Aaron (Num. xvi.). 2. Eldest son of Hiel, the Bethelite.

**Ab'lahag** (*cause of error*). A beautiful Shunammite, taken into David's harem to comfort him in his extreme old age (1 K. i. 1-4).

**Abisaha'**. The eldest of the three sons of Zeruah, David's sister, and brother to Joab and Asahel (1 Chr. ii. 16).

**Abihu'a** (*of happiness*). 1. Son of Bela, of the tribe of Benjamin (1 Chr. viii. 4). 2. Son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar.

**Ab'ner** (*light-maker*). Son of Ner, brother of Kish (1 Chr. ix. 36), the father of Saul. Abner, therefore, was Saul's first cousin, and commander-in-chief of his army (1 Sam. xiv. 61, xvii. 67, xxvi. 2-12).

**Abomination of Desolation**, mentioned by our Saviour as a sign of the approaching destruction of Jerusalem, with reference to Dan. ix. 27, xi. 31, xii. 11. The Jews considered the prophecy of Daniel is fulfilled, when the Israelites themselves erected an idolatrous altar upon the sacred altar, and offered sacrifice thereon. This altar is described as "an abomination of desolation."

**Abrahám** (*father of a multitude*). As his name appears in the earlier portion of the history, was the son of Terah, and founder of the great Hebrew nation. His family, a branch of the descendants of Shem, was settled in Ur of the Chaldees, beyond the Euphrates. Terah had two other sons, Nahor and Haran. Haran died before his father in Ur of the Chaldees, leaving a son Lot; and Terah, taking with him Abram, with Sarai his wife, and his grandson Lot, emigrated to Haran in Mesopotamia, where he died. On the death of his father, Abram, then in the 7th year of his age, with Sarai and Lot, pursued his course to the land of Canaan, whither he was directed by divine command (Gen. xii. 5), when he received the general promise that he should become the founder of a great nation, and that all the families of the earth should be blessed in him.

But the country was suffering from famine, and Abram, finding neither pasture for his cattle nor food for his household, journeyed still southwards to the rich corn-lands of Egypt.

Abram left Egypt with great possessions, and, accompanied by Lot, returned by the south of Palestine to his former encampment between Bethel and Ai. The increased wealth of the two kins-

men was the ultimate cause of their separation. The soil was not fertile enough to support them both; their herdsman quarrelled; and, to avoid dissensions in a country where they were surrounded by enemies, Abram proposed that each should follow his own fortune. Lot chose the fertile plain of the Jordan, rich and well watered as the garden of Jehovah; while Abram quitted the hill-fortness between Bethel and Ai, and pitched his tent among the oak-groves of Mamre, close to Hebron (Gen. xiii.).

Thirteen years elapsed, during which Abram still dwelt in Hebron, when the last step in the revelation was made, that the son of Sarai, and not Ishmael, should inherit both the temporal and spiritual blessings. The covenant was renewed, and the right of circumcision established as its sign.

This most important crisis in Abram's life is marked by the significant change of his name to Abraham, "father of a multitude;" while his wife's from Sarai became Sarah. In his 99th year Abraham was circumcised, in accordance with the divine command, together with Ishmael and all males of his household, as well the slaves born in his house as those purchased from the foreigner (Gen. xvii.).

The promise that Sarah should have a son was repeated in the remarkable scene described in ch. xviii.

At length Isaac, the long-looked-for child, was born. His birth was welcomed by all the rejoicings which could greet the advent of one whose future was of such rich promise.

But the severest trial of Abraham was yet to come. For a long period the history is almost silent. At length he receives the strange command to take Isaac, his only son, and offer him for a burnt-offering at an appointed place. Such a bidding, in direct opposition to the promptings of nature and the divine mandate against the shedding of human blood, Abraham hesitated not to obey. His faith, hitherto unshaken, supported him in his final trial, "accounting that God was able to raise up his son, even from the dead, from whence also he received him in a figure" (Heb. xi. 19). The sacrifice was stayed by the angel of Jehovah, the promise of spiritual blessing for the first time repeated, and Abraham with his son returned to Beersheba, and for a time dwelt there (Gen. xxii.).

But we find him, after a few years, in his original residence at Hebron, for there Sarah died (Gen. xxiii. 2), and was buried in the cave of Machpelah, which Abram purchased of Ephron the Hittite, for the exorbitant price of 400 shekels of silver. The mosque at Hebron is believed to stand upon the site of the sepulchral cave.

The remaining years of Abraham's life are marked by but few incidents. He lived to see the gradual accomplishment of the promise in the birth of his grandchildren Jacob and Esau, and witnessed their growth to manhood (Gen. xxv. 26). At the goodly age of 175 he was "gathered to his people," and laid beside Sarah in the tomb of Machpelah by his son Isaac and Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 7-10).

From the intimate communion which Abraham held with the Almighty, he is distinguished by the high title of "the 'friend' of God" (2 Chr. xx. 7; Is. xli. 8; Jam. ii. 23).



ADDER.

**Ab'salom** (*pacemaker*). Third son of David by Maachab, daughter of Talmai king of Geshur, a Syrian district adjoining the N. E. frontier of the Holy Land.

Absalom tried to supplant his father by courting popularity, standing in the gate, conversing with every suitor, and lamenting the difficulty which he would find in getting a hearing. He also maintained a splendid retinue (2 Sam. xv. 1), and was admired for his personal beauty and the luxuriant growth of his hair. It is probable too that the great tribe of Judah had taken some offence at David's government, perhaps from finding themselves completely merged in one united Israel. But whatever the causes may have been, Absalom raised the standard of revolt at Hebron, the old capital of Judah, now supplanted by Jerusalem. The revolt was at first completely successful; David fled from his capital over the Jordan to Mahanaim in Gilead. Absalom occupied Jerusalem and by the advice of Ahithophel took possession of David's harem, in which he had left ten concubines. At last, after being solemnly anointed king at Jerusalem (xix. 10), Absalom crossed the Jordan to attack his father. A decisive battle was fought in Gilead. Absalom's forces were totally defeated, and as he himself was escaping, his long hair was entangled in the branches of a terebinth, where he was left hanging. He was despatched by Joab in spite of the prohibition of David, who loving him to the last, had desired that his life might be spared. He was buried in a great pit in the forest, and the conquerors threw stones over his grave, an old proof of bitter hostility (Josh. vii. 26).

**Accad.** One of the cities in the land of Shinar (Gen. x. 10).

supposed to be limited to the edification of Theophilus, whose name is prefixed only, as was customary then as now, by way of dedication. The readers were evidently intended to be the members of the Christian Church, whether Jews or Gentiles; for its contents are such as are of the utmost consequence to the whole Church. They are *The fulfillment of the promise of the Father, the descent of the Holy Spirit, and the results of the pouring, by the dispersion of the Gospel among Jews and*



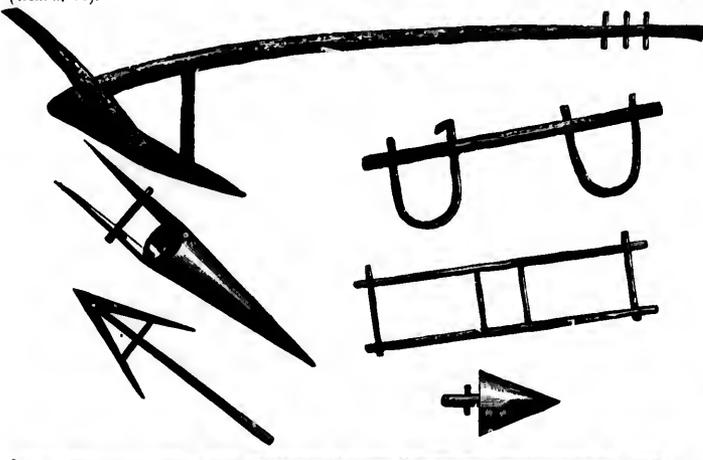
Alexandria, Egypt.

**Gentiles.** Under these leading heads all the personal and subordinate details may be ranged.  
**Adah (beauty).** 1. The first of the two wives of Lamech, by whom were born to him Jubal and Jubah (Gen. iv. 19). 2. A Hittite, one of the three wives of Esau.  
**Adall'a.** The fifth son of Haman (Esth. ix. 8).  
**Ad'am (the man; or reddish tint).** The name given

**Ad'am (red earth).** A city on the Jordan "beside Zaretan."  
**Adder.** This word is used for any poisonous snake, and is applied in this general sense by the translators of the A. V. They use in a similar way the synonymous term *Asp*.  
**Adon'jah (my lord is Jehovah).** The fourth son of David by Haggith, born at Hebron, while his father was king of Judah (2 Sam. iii. 4).  
**Adonikam.** The sons of Adon'kam, 666 in number,

were among those who returned from Babylon with Zerubabel (Ezr. ii. 13).  
**Adram'melech.** The name of an idol introduced into Samaria by the colonists from Sopheraim (2 K. xvii. 31). He was worshipped with rites resembling those of Molech, children being burnt in his honor.  
**Adul'lam.** Apoc. ODOLLAM. A city of Judah in the lowland of the Shefelah (Josh. xv. 35); the seat of a Canaanite king (Josh. xii. 15), and evidently a place of great antiquity (Gen. xxxviii. 1, 12. 20).  
**Ag'abus (locust).** A Christian prophet in the apostolic age, mentioned in (Acts xi. 28 and xxi. 10). He predicted (Acts xi. 28) that a famine would take place in the reign of Claudius "throughout all the world."

**Agag.** Possibly the title of the kings of Amalek, like Pharaoh of Egypt. One king of this name is mentioned in Num. xxiv. 7, and another in 1 Sam. xv. 8, 9, 20, 32. The latter was the king of the Amalekites, whom Saul spared, together with the best of the spoil, although it was the well known will of Jehovah that the Amalekites should be extirpated (Ex. xvii. 14).  
**Age.** Old age. In early stages of civilization, when experience is the only source of practical knowledge, old age has its special value, and consequently its special honors. A further motive was superadded in the case of the Jew, who was taught to consider old age as a reward for piety, and a signal token of God's favor. For these reasons the aged occupied a prominent place in the social and political system of the Jews.  
**Ag'riculture.** This, though prominent in the scriptural narrative concerning Adam, Cain, and Noah, was little cared for by the patriarchs. The pastoral life was the means of keeping the sacred race, whilst yet a family, distinct from mixture and locally unattached, especially whilst in Egypt. When, grown into a nation they conquered their future seats, agriculture supplied a similar check on



**As'aron.** [EKRON.] ANCIENT PLOUGH AND YOKES.  
**As'cho.** *Asse.* (hot sand, the PTOLEMAIS of the Maccabees and N. T.). Now called *Acca*, or more usually by Europeans, *St. Jean d'Acre*, the most important sea-port town on the Syrian coast, about 30 miles S. of Tyre.  
**Auel'dama (field of blood).** The name given by the Jews of Jerusalem to a field near Jerusalem purchased by Judas with the money which he received for the betrayal of Christ, and so called from his violent death therein (Acts i. 19). The "field of blood" is now shown on the steep southern face of the valley or ravine of Hinnom.  
**Aoh'a'ia.** Signifies, in the N. T., a Roman province.  
**Aoh'a'ious.** A name of a Christian (1 Cor. xvi. 17, subscription No. 25).  
**Aoh'sah (anklet).** Daughter of Caleb. Her father promised her in marriage to whoever should take Deber. Othniel, her father's younger brother, took that city, and accordingly received the hand of Aehsah as his reward.  
**Aoh'sib.** A city in the lowlands of Judah.  
**Acts of the Apostles.** A second treatise by the author of the third Gospel, traditionally known as *Luke*. The book commences with an inscription to one Theophilus, who was probably a man of birth and station. But its design must not be

in Scripture to the first man. It apparently has reference to the ground from which he was formed, which is called in Hebrew *Adamah*. The idea of *redness of color* seems to be inherent in either word. The creation of man was the work of the sixth day. His formation was the ultimate object of the Creator. It was with reference to him that all things were designed. He was to be the "roof and crown" of the whole fabric of the world. In the first nine chapters of Genesis there appear to be three distinct histories relating more or less to the life of Adam. The first extends from Gen. i. 1 to ii. 3, the second from ii. 4 to iv. 26, the third from v. 1 to the end of ix. The word at the commencement of the two latter narratives, which is rendered there and elsewhere *generations*, may also be rendered *history*. The object of the first of these narratives is to record the creation; that of the second to give an account of paradise, the original sin of man, and the immediate posterity of Adam. The third contains mainly the history of Noah, referring, it would seem, to Adam and his descendants principally in relation to that patriarch. Adam is stated to have lived 930 years. His sons mentioned in Scripture are Cain, Abel and Seth; it is implied however that he had others.



ALMOND BLOSSOM AND FRUIT.  
 the foreign intercourse and speedy demoralization, especially as regards idolatry, which commerce would have caused. Thus agriculture became the basis of the Mosaic commonwealth.  
 Land-marks were deemed sacred (Deut. xix. 14), and the inalienability of the heritage was insured

by its reversion to the owner in the year of jubilee so that only so many years of occupancy could be sold (Lev. xxv. 8-16, 23-35).

**Crops.**—The cereal crops of constant mention are wheat and barley, and more rarely rye and millet (?). Of the two former, together with the vine, olive, and fig, the use of irrigation, the plough and the harrow, mention is made in the book of Job (xxx. 40; xv. 33; xxiv. 6; xxix. 19; xxxix. 10).

**Ploughing and Sowing.**—The plough was probably very light, one yoke of oxen usually sufficing



LIGN ALOE.

to draw it. Mountains and steep places were hoed (Is. vii. 25). Sowing also took place without previous ploughing, the seed, as in the parable of the sower, being scattered broadcast, and ploughed in afterwards. The soil was then brushed over with a light harrow, often of thorn bushes. In highly irrigated spots the seed was trampled in by the cattle (1. xxvii. 20), as in Egypt by goats.

**Reaping and Threshing.**—The wheat, &c., were reaped by the sickle, or pulled up by the roots. They were bound in sheaves—a process prominent in Scripture. The sheaves or heaps were carted (Am. ii. 13) to the floor—a circular spot of hard ground, probably, as now, from 50 to 80 or 100 feet in diameter. On these the oxen, &c., forbidden to be muzzled (Deut. xxv. 4), trampled out the grain, as we find represented on the Egyptian monuments.



ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERING.

**Winnowing.**—The "shovel" and "fan" (Is. xxx. 24), the precise difference of which is doubtful, indicate the process of winnowing—a conspicuous part of ancient husbandry (Ps. xxxv. 5; Job xxi. 18; Is. xvii. 13), and important, owing to the slovenly threshing. Evening was the favorite time (Ruth. iii. 2), when there was mostly a breeze.

The "fan" (Matt. iii. 12) was perhaps a broad shovel which threw the grain up against the wind. The last process was the shaking in a sieve to separate dirt and refuse (Am. ix. 9).

**A'gur** (*one of the assembly*). The son of Jakeh, an unknown Hebrew sage, who uttered or collected the sayings of wisdom recorded in Prov. xxx.

**A'hab** (*father's brother*). Son of Omri, seventh king of Israel, reigned B. C. 910-896. He married Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal, king of Tyre; and in obedience to her wishes, caused a temple to be built to Baal in Samaria itself, and an oracle grove to be consecrated to Astarte. (See 1 K. xviii. 19).

**Ahasuerus** (*Achashverosh—lion-king*). The name of one Median and two Persian kings mentioned in the O. T. (1) In Dan. ix. 1, Ahasuerus is said to be the father of Darius the Mede. This first Ahasuerus is Cyaxares, the conqueror of Nineveh. (2) In Est. iv. 6. The enemies of the Jews, desirous to frustrate the building of Jerusalem, send accusations against them to Ahasuerus king of Persia. This must be Cambyses. (3) The third is the Ahasuerus of the book of Esther.

**Ahava** (*river*). A river (Est. viii. 21) on the banks of which Ezra collected the second expedition which returned with him from Babylon to Jerusalem.

**Ahas** (*possessor*). Eleventh king of Judah, son of Jotham, reigned 751-726.

**Ahasiah** (*halden of Jehovah*). Son of Ahab and Jezebel, eighth king of Israel, reigned B. C. 896-895.

**A-i** (*heap of ruins*). (1) A city lying east of Bethel and "beside Bethaven" (Josh. vii. 2, viii. 9). (2) A city of Ammonites, apparently attached to Heshbon (Jer. xlix. 3).

**Ais'lon** (*gazelle-place*). "A place of deer or gazelles." (1) A city of the Kohathites, originally allotted to the tribe of Dan. (2) A place in Zebulun, mentioned as the burial-place of Elon (Judg. xii. 12).

**Ai'leth Bha'har** (*i. e. the hind of the morning dawn*). Found once only in the Bible, in the title of Ps. xxii. It probably describes to the musician the melody to which the psalm was to be played.

**A'in** (*fountain*). (1) One of the land-marks on the eastern boundary of Palestine (Num. xxxiv. 11). (2) One of the cities of Judah (Josh. xv. 32).

**Ak-rab'blm** (*scorpions*). "THE ASCENT OF," and "THE GOING UP TO;" also "MAALEH-ACRABIM" (= "the scorpion-pass"). A pass between the south end of the Dead Sea and Zin.

**Alaba'ster**. Occurs in the N. T. only in the notice of the *alaba'ster-box* of ointment which a woman brought to our Lord. The contents of which she poured on the head of the Saviour (Matt. xxvi. 7; Mark xiv. 3; Luke. vii. 37). The ancients considered alaba'ster to be the best material in which to preserve their ointments.

**Alexan'der** (*man-helper*). King of Macedon, surnamed THE GREAT, the son of Philip and Olympias, was born at Pella, B. C. 356, and succeeded his father B. C. 336. Two years afterwards he crossed the Hellespont (B. C. 334) to carry out the plans of his father, and execute the mission of Greece to the civilized world. The battle of the



NOMAN. BABYLONIAN. ASSYRIAN. GREEKIAN. EGYPTIAN. ASSYRIAN. GROUP OF ALTARS.

**Ahi'ah** or **Ahi'jah** (*friend of Jehovah*). Son of Ahitub, grandson of Phinehas, and great-grandson of Eli, succeeded his father as high-priest in the reign of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 3, 13).

**Ahi'kam** (*enemy's brother*). Son of Shaphan the scribe, an influential officer at the court of Josiah, who was one of the delegates sent by Hilkiah to consult Iudah (2 K. xxii. 12-14).

**Ahim'as**. Son of Zadok, the high-priest in David's reign, and celebrated for his swiftness of foot.

**Ahi'man** (*river*). One of the three giant Anakim who inhabited Mount Hebron (Num. xiii. 22, 23).

**Ahimelech** (*king's brother*). Son of Ahitub (1 Sam. xxii. 11, 12), and high-priest at Nob in the days of Saul.

**Ahi'sam**. The daughter of Ahimaaz and wife of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 50).

**Ahi'ram**. One of the sons of Benjamin.

**Ahithophel** (*foolish*). A native of Giloh, was a privy councillor of David, whose wisdom was highly esteemed, though his name had an exactly opposite signification (2 Sam. xvi. 23).

**Ahi'tub**. Father of Ahimelech and grandson of Eli, of the family of Ithamar (1 Sam. xiv. 3; xxii. 9, 11).

**Aheliba'mah** (*tent of the high place*). One of the three wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 2, 25).

Granicus was followed by the subjugation of western Asia; and in the following year the fate of the East was decided at Issus (B. C. 333). Tyre and Gaza were reduced and treated with unusual severity B. C. 332). Egypt next submitted to him; and in B. C. 331 he founded Alexandria, which remains to the present day the most characteristic monument of his life and work.

In the prophetic visions of Daniel the emblem by which Alexander is typified (*a he goat*) suggests the notions of strength and speed; and the universal extent (Dan. viii. 5. . . *from the west on the face of the whole earth*) and marvellous rapidity of his conquests (Dan. i. c., *he touched not the ground*) are brought forward as the characteristics of his power, which was directed by the strongest personal impetuosity (Dan. viii. 6, *in the fury of his power*). He ruled with great dominion, and did according to his will (ix. 3), "and there was none that could deliver . . . out of his hand" (viii. 7).

**Alexan'der Balas**. Was, according to some, a natural son of Antiochus IV. Epiphanes, but he was more generally regarded as an impostor who falsely assumed the connection.

**Alexan'der Jannaeus**. (1) Son of Simon the Cyrenian (Mark xv. 21). (2) One of the kindred of Annas

(Acts iv. 6). **3.** A Jew at Ephesus (Acts xix. 33). **4.** An Ephesian Christian (1 Tim. i. 20). **5.** ALEXANDER the coppersmith, mentioned by the same apostle (2 Tim. iv. 14).

**Alexan'dria.** (3 Macc. iii. 1; Acts xviii. 24, vi. 9). The Hellenic, Roman, and Christian capital of Egypt, was founded by Alexander the Great, B. C. 332, who himself traced the ground-plan of the city. The work thus begun was continued after the death of Alexander by the Ptolemies. Its population and wealth were enormous. Its importance as one of the chief corn-ports of Rome secured for it the general favor of the first emperors. According to Josephus, Alexander himself assigned to the Jews a place in his new city. Their numbers and importance were rapidly increased under the Ptolemies by fresh immigrations and untiring industry. Pulo estimates the number of the Alexandrian Jews in his time at little less than 1,000,000; and adds, that two of the five districts of Alexandria were called "Jewish districts," and that many Jews lived scattered in the remaining three. According to the common legend, St. Mark first "preached the Gospel in Egypt, and founded the first Church in Alexandria."

**Allelu'ia.** So written in Rev. xix. 7, foll., or more properly HALLELUJAH, "praise ye Jehovah."

**Al'lon.** 1. A large strong tree of some description, probably an oak. **2.** AL'LOH-BA'CHUTIT ("oak of weeping"), the tree under which Rebekah's nurse, Deborah, was buried (Gen. xxv. 8).

**Almond-Trees.** The almond-tree is a native of Asia and North Africa. The height is about 12 or 14 feet; the flowers are pink. The covering of the fruit is downy and succulent, enclosing the hard shell which contains the kernel.

**Alms.** The duty of alms-giving, especially in kind, consisting chiefly in portions to be left designedly from produce of the field, the vineyard, and the oliveyard (Lev. xix. 9, 10, xxiii. 22; Deut. xv. 11, xxiv. 19, xxvi. 2-13; Ruth ii. 2), is strictly enjoined by the Law. Every third year also (Deut. xiv. 28) each proprietor was directed to share the tithe of his produce with "the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow." The Pharisees were zealous in alms-giving, but too ostentatious in their mode of performance, for which our Lord finds fault with them; Matt. vi. 2. The duty of relieving the poor was not neglected by the Christians (Matt. vi. 1-4; Luke xiv. 13; Acts xx. 35; Gal. ii. 10).

**Aloes, Lign Aloes** (in Heb. *Ahālim Ahāloth*) the name of a costly and sweet-smelling wood which in Num. xxiv. 6; Ps. xiv. 8; Prov. vii. 17; Cant. iv. 14; John xix. 39.



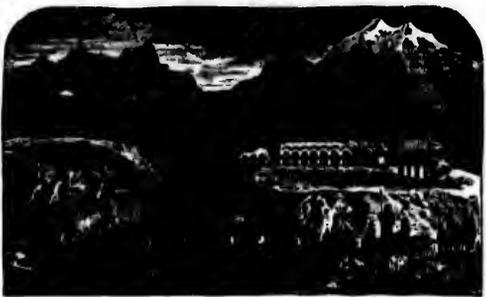
THE ARAB'S TENT

**Alpha'us.** The father of the Apostle James the Less (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13), and husband of that Mary who, with the mother of Jesus and others, was standing by the cross during the crucifixion (John xix. 25).

**Al'tar.** (A). The first altar of which we have any

account is that built by Noah when he left the ark (Gen. viii. 20). In the early times altars were usually built in certain spots hallowed by religious associations, e. g. where God appeared (Gen. xii. 7, xiii. 18, xxvi. 25, xxxv. 1). Generally of course they were erected for the offering of sacrifice; but in some instances they appear to have been only memorials.

**Amal'chites.** A nomadic tribe, which occupied the



Antioch in Pisidia. Aste Minor.

peninsula of Sinat and the wilderness intervening between the southern hill-ranges of Palestine and the border of Egypt (Num. xiii. 29; 1 Sam. xv. 7; xxvii. 8).

**Am'sa (burden).** Son of Ithra by Abigail, David's sister (2 Sam. xvii. 25). He joined Absalom in his rebellion, and was by him appointed commander-in-chief in the place of Joab, by whom he was totally defeated in the forest of Ephraim (2 Sam. xviii. 6).

**Am'ath.** [HAMATH.]

**Amaz'ah (whom Jehovah strengthens).** 1. Son of Joash, and eighth king of Judah, reigned B. C. 837-809. He succeeded to the throne at the age of 25, on the murder of his father, and punished the murderers. **2.** A descendant of Simeon (1 Chr. iv. 34). **3.** A Levite (1 Chr. vi. 45). **4.** Priest of the golden calf at Bethel (Am. vii. 10, 12, 14).

**Am'en' (truth).**

Literally "true;" and, used as a substantive, "that which is true," "truth" (Is. lxxv. 16); a word used in strong asseverations, fixing as it were the stamp of truth upon the assertion which it accompanied, and making it binding as an oath (comp. Num. v. 22).

**Am'mon, Am'menites, Children of Ammon.** A people descended from Ben-Ammi, the son of Lot by his younger daughter (Gen. xix. 38; comp. Ps. lxxxiii. 7, 8), as Moab was by the elder; and dating from the destruction of Sodom.

**Am'mon.** An Egyptian divinity. One of the eight gods of the first order, and chief of the triad of Thebes.

**Am'mon (builder).** King of Judah, son and successor of Manasseh, reigned two years, from B. C. 642 to 640.

**Amerites, the Am'rites, i. e.** the dwellers on the summits—mountaineers—one of the chief nations who possessed the land of Canaan before its conquest by the Israelites.

**Am'os (burden).** A native of Tekoa in Judah, originally a shepherd and dresser of sycamore-trees,

was called by God's Spirit to be a prophet, although not trained in any of the regular prophetic schools (i. i. vii. 14, 15).

**Am'ose (strong).** Father of the prophet Isaiah.

**Amphip'olis.** A city of Macedonia, through which Paul and Silas passed on their way from Philippi to Thessalonica (Acts xvii. 1).

**Am'ulets** were ornaments, gems, scrolls, &c., worn as preservatives against the power of enchantments, and generally inscribed with mystic forms or characters.

**Am'nah (answer).** The son of Zibeon, the son of Seir the Horite (Gen. xxxvi. 20, 24), a "duke" or prince of his tribe, and father of Aholibamah, one of the wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 2, 14, 25).

**Anah'rath (pass).** A place within the border of Issachar.

**An'akim. (neck-chain).** A race of giants, descendants of Arba (Josh. xv. 13, xxi. 11), dwelling in the southern part of Canaan, and particularly at Hebron.

**Anam'molech (kingly image).** One of the idols worshipped by the colonists introduced into Samaria from Sepharvaim (2 K. xvii. 31).

**Anan'as.** 1. A high-priest in Acts xxiii. 2-5, xxiv. 1. **2.** A disciple at Jerusalem, husband of Sapphira (Acts v. 1-11). Having sold his goods for the benefit of the church, he kept back part of the price. St. Peter denounced the fraud, and Ananias fell dead and expired. **3.** A Jewish disciple at Damascus (Acts ix. 10-17), of high repute (Acts xxii. 12).

**Anāth'ama (suspended).** Which literally means a thing suspended, is the equivalent of the Hebrew word signifying a thing or person *detested*. Any object so devoted to Jehovah was irremovable.

The word anathema frequently occurs in St. Paul's writings, and is generally translated *accursed*.

**An'athoth (city).** A priests' city belonging to the tribe of Benjamin with "suburbs" (Josh. xxi. 18; 1 Chr. vi. 60).

**An'drew (strong man).** One among the first called of the Apostles of our Lord (John i. 40; Matt. iv. 18); brother (whether elder or younger is uncertain) of Simon Peter (ibid.). He was of Bethsaida, and had been a disciple of John the Baptist. On hearing Jesus a second time designated by him as the Lamb of God, he left his former master, and,



Mount Ararat, Armenia.

in company with another of John's disciples, attached himself to our Lord. By his means his brother Simon was brought to Jesus (John i. 41).

**Ang'els (messengers).** By the word "angels" (i. e. "messengers" of God) we ordinarily understand a race of spiritual beings, of a nature exalted far above that of man, although infinitely removed from that of God, whose office is "to do Him service in heaven, and by His appointment to succor and defend men on earth."

**An'as.** The son of one Seth, was appointed high-priest in the year A. D. 7, by Quirinus, the imperial

governor of Syria. Our Lord's first hearing (John xviii. 13) was before Annas, who then sent him bound to Caiaphas. He lived to old age, having had five sons high-priests.

**An'ointing.** In Holy Scripture, is either I. Material, with oil, or II. Spiritual, with the Holy Ghost.

**Antioch.** 1. In SYRIA. The capital of the Greek kings of Syria, and afterwards the residence of the Roman governors of the provinces which bore the same name. No city, after Jerusalem, is so intimately connected with the history of the apostolic church.—The chief interest of Antioch is connected with the progress of Christianity among the heathen. Here the first Gentile church was founded (Acts xi. 20, 21); here the disciples of Jesus Christ were



RAMLEH OR ARIMATHEA.

first called Christians (xi. 26). It was from Antioch that St. Paul started on his three missionary journeys. 2. In PISIDIA (Acts xiii. 14, xiv. 19, 21; 2 Tim. iii. 11), on the borders of Phrygia. This city, like the Syrian Antioch, was founded by Seleucus Nicator. Under the Romans it became a *colonia*, and was also called Caesarea.

**Anti'oehus II.** (*who lasts out*). King of Syria, surnamed the God, succeeded his father Antiochus Soter B. C. 261.

**Anti'oehus III.** Surnamed the Great, grandson of the preceding, succeeded his brother Seleucus Keraunos, who was assassinated after a short reign B. C. 223. He prosecuted the war against Ptolemy Philopator with vigor, and at first with success. In B. C. 218 he drove the Egyptian forces to Sidon, conquered Samaria and Gilead, and wintered at Ptolemais, but was defeated next year at Raphia, near Gaza (B. C. 217), with immense loss, and in consequence made a peace with Ptolemy. During the next thirteen years Antiochus was engaged in strengthening his position in Asia Minor, and on the frontiers of Parthia, and by his successes gained his surname of the Great.

His victorious course was checked at Thermopylae (B. C. 191), and after subsequent reverses he was finally defeated at Magnesia, in Lydia, B. C. 190. In B. C. 187 he attacked a rich temple of Belus in Elymais, and was slain by the people who rose in its defence.

**Anti'oehus IV., Epiph'anes** (*the illustrious*). Was the youngest son of Antiochus the Great. He was given as a hostage to the Romans (B. C. 188) after his father's defeat at Magnesia. In B. C. 175 he was released by the intervention of his brother Seleucus. Antiochus was at Athens when Seleucus was assassinated by Heliodorus. He took advantage of his position, easily expelled Heliodorus who had usurped the crown, and himself obtained the kingdom by flatteries (Dan. xi. 21).

**Anti'oehus V., Eu'pator** (*of noble descent*). Suc-

ceeded his father Antiochus IV. B. C. 164, while still a child, under the guardianship of Lyfias (1 Macc. iii. 32, vi. 17), though Antiochus had on his death-bed assigned this office to Philip, his own foster brother (1 Macc. vi. 14, 15, 55; 2 Macc. ix. 29).

**Antiochus VI.** Was the son of Alexander Balas and Cleopatra. After his father's death (146 B. C.) he was brought forward (c. 145 B. C.) as the claimant to the throne of Syria, against Demetrius Nicator by Tryphon (1 Macc. xli. 39), the young king, and ascended the throne (1 Macc. xlii. 31).

**Anti'oehus VII. Side'tos** (*of Side*, in Pamphylia), King of Syria, was the second son of Demetrius I. When his brother Demetrius Nicator was taken prisoner (c. 141 B. C.), he obtained possession of the throne (137 B. C.), having expelled the usurper Tryphon (1 Macc. xv. i. ff.), in a campaign against the Parthians he was entirely defeated by Phraortes II. (Arsaces VII.), and fell in the battle c. n. c. 127-6.

**Apes** (Heb. *Apshim*). Are mentioned in 1 K. x. 22, and 2 Chr. ix. 21. Apes were brought from the same country which supplied ivory and peacocks, both of which are common in Ceylon.

**Apol'os.** A Jew from Alexandria, eloquent (which may also mean *learned*) and mighty in the Scriptures; one instructed in the way of the Lord, but on his coming to Ephesus was more perfectly taught by Aquila and Priscilla, and became a

preacher of the Gospel in Corinth (Acts xviii. 27, xix. 1), where he watered that which Paul had planted (1 Cor. iii. 6).

**Apol'ycer**, or, as it is literally in the margin of the A. V. of Rev. ix. 11, "a destroyer," is the rendering of the Hebrew word ABADDON, "the angel of the bottomless pit."

**Apos'tle** (*one sent forth*). In the N. T., originally the official name of those Twelve of the disciples whom Jesus chose to send forth first to preach the Gospel and to be with Him during the course of His ministry on earth. The Apostles were from the lower ranks of life, simple and uneducated; some of them were related to Jesus according to the

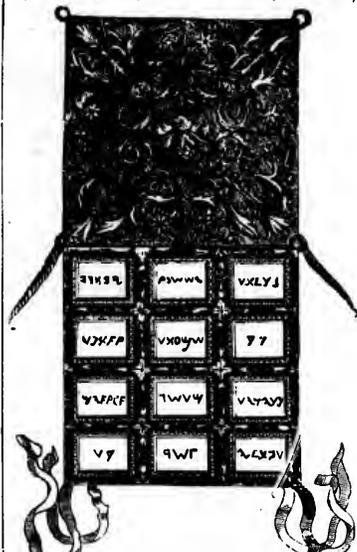


Ashdod. Azotus.

flesh; some had previously been disciples of John the Baptist. They seem to have been all on an equality, both during and after the ministry of Christ on earth. Early in our Lord's ministry, He sent them out two and two to preach repentance, and perform miracles in His name (Matt. x.; Luke ix.).

On the Feast of Pentecost, ten days after our

Lord's ascension, the Holy Spirit came down on the assembled church (Acts ii.); and from that time the Apostles became altogether different men, giving witness with power of the life and death and resurrection of Jesus as He had declared they should (Luke xxiv. 48; Acts i. 8, 22, ii. 32, iii. 15, v. 32 xlii. 1). First of all the mother-church at Jerusalem grew up under their hands (Acts iii.-vii),



BREASTPLATE OF HIGH-PRIEST.

and the prominent figure is that of St. Peter.—The centre of the second period of the apostolic agency is Antioch, and the central figure of this and of the subsequent period is St. Paul. The third apostolic period is marked by the almost entire disappearance of the Twelve from the sacred narrative, and the exclusive agency of St. Paul, the great apostle of the Gentiles.

**Ap'pli-to'rum** (*market-place of Ap'pius*). A well-known station on the Appian Way, the great road which led from Rome to the neighborhood of the Bay of Naples (Acts xxviii. 13).

**Aq'uila** (*eagle*). A Jew whom St. Paul found at Corinth on his arrival from Athens (Acts xviii. 2). He was a native of Pontus, but had fled, with his wife Priscilla from Rome.

**Ar**, or **Ar of Moab**. One of the chief places of Moab (Is. xv. 1; Num. xxi. 28).

**Ar'abah** (*waste—sterile*). Although this word appears in the A. V. in its original shape only in Josh. xviii. 18, yet in the Hebrew text it is of frequent occurrence. It indicates more particularly the deep-sunken valley or trench which forms the most striking among the many striking natural features of Palestine, and which extends from the slope of Hermon to the Eilatitic Gulf (*Gulf of Akabah*) of the Red Sea; the most remarkable depression known to exist on the surface

of the globe. Through the northern portion of this extraordinary fissure the Jordan rushes through the lakes of Huleh and Gennesareth down its tortuous course to the deep chasm of the Dead Sea.

**Ar'abia** (*Arab country*). A country known in the O. T. under two designations.—1. *The East Country* (Gen. xxv. 6); it appears that the *Land of the East and Sons of the East* indicates, primarily, the

down on  
from that  
rent men,  
death and  
ared they  
32, iii. 15,  
church at  
its (iii.-vii),

country east of Palestine, and the tribes descended from Ishmael and from Keturah; 2. *'Arāb* and *'Arab*, whence Arabia (2 Chr. ix. 14; Is. xxi. 13; Jer. xxv. 24; Ez. xxvii. 21). This name seems to have the same geographical reference as the former name to the country and tribes east of the Jordan, and chiefly north of the Arabian peninsula. These tribes, principally descended from Ishmael and from Keturah, have always led a wandering and pastoral life. **Ar'abians.** The nomadic tribes inhabiting the country to the east and south of Palestine.



ANISE.

**A'rad.** A Benjamite, son of Beriah, who drove out the inhabitants of Gath (1 Chr. viii. 15).  
**A'rad.** A royal city of the Canaanites (Josh. xii. 14).  
**A'rah.** (1.) An Asherite, of the sons of Ulla (1 Chr. vii. 39). (2.) The sons of Arah returned with Zerubbabel in number 775, according to Ezr. ii. 5, but 652, according to Neh. vii. 10. One of his descendants, Shechaniah, was the father-in-law of Tobiah the Ammonite (Neh. vi. 10).



WILD ASS.

**Aram** (*height*). The name by which the Hebrews designated, generally, the country lying to the north-east of Palestine.  
**A'ram-naharain.** (Ps. lx. title). [ARAM.]  
**A'ram-so'bah.** (Ps. lx. title). [ARAM, I.]

**A'ramtess.** A female inhabitant of Aram (1 Chr. vii. 14).

**A'ran.** A Horite, son of Dishan and brother of Uz (Gen. xxxvi. 28; 1 Chr. i. 42).

**Ar'arat** (*holy land*). A mountainous district of Asia, mentioned in the Bible in connection with the following events:—(1.) As the resting-place of the Ark (Gen. viii. 4); (2.) as the asylum of the sons of Sennacherib (2 K. xix. 37; Is. xxxvii. 38); (3.) as the ally, and probably the neighbor, of Minni and Aschenaz (Jer. li. 27). (1.) Its *elevation*. It rises to a height of from 6000 to 7000 feet above the level of the sea. (2.) Its *geographical position*.

The Armenian plateau stands equidistant from the Euxine and the Caspian seas on the N., and between the Persian Gulf and the Mediterranean on the S. Viewed with reference to the dispersion of the nations, Armenia is the true centre of the world.

**Araunah** (*yah is strong*). A Jebusite who sold his threshing-floor on Mount Moriah to David as a site for an altar to Jehovah (2 Sam. xxiv. 18-24).

**Arohela'us.** Son of Herod the Great, by a Samaritan woman, Malthaké, and, with his brother Antipas, brought up at Rome.

**Aroop'agus.** (*hill of Ares*). [MARS' HILL.]

**Ar'gob** (*stony*). A tract of country on the east of the Jordan, in Bashan, the kingdom of Og, containing 60 great and fortified cities.

**Arimatea's.** "A city of Judaea." It is identified by many with the modern *Ramlah*.

**Ark, Noah's.** [NOAH.]

**Ark of the Covenant.** The first piece of the tabernacle's furniture, for which precise directions were delivered (Ex. xxv.). The ark, when transported was enveloped in the "veil" of the dismantled tabernacle, in the curtain of badgers' skins, and in a blue cloth over all, and was therefore not seen (Num. iv. 5, 20). Its purpose or object was to contain inviolate the Divine autograph of the two tables, that "covenant" from which it derived its title. It was also probably a reliquary for the pot

Acampsis pour down their waters in different directions; the two first to the Persian Gulf, the last two respectively to the Caspian and Euxine seas.

**Armlet.** An ornament universal in the East, especially among women; used by princes as one of the insignia of royalty.

**Arms, Armor.**—I. Offensive weapons: Arms. II. Defensive weapons: Armor.—I. *Offensive Weapons.* (1.) *The Chereb*, or "SWORD." Very little can be gathered as to its shape, size, material, or mode of use. It was carried in a sheath (1 Sam. xvii. 51) slung by a girdle (1 Sam. xxv. 13), and resting upon the thigh (Ps. xlv. 3). (2.) Next to the



EGYPTIAN ASPS.

sword was the SPEAR. It was the weapon of Goliath (1 Sam. xvii. 7, 45), and also of other giants (2 Sam. xxiii. 21) and mighty warriors. (3.) The Bow, *Kesheth*. It is met with in the earliest stages of the history, in use both for the chase (Gen. xxi. 20, xxvii. 3) and war (xlvii. 22). (4.) The SLING is first mentioned in Judg. xx. 16. II. *Armor.* I.



ASHTORETH.

The BREASTPLATE, enumerated in the description of the arms of Goliath, a "coat of mail" literally a "breastplate of scales" (1 Sam. xvii. 5).

**As's.** Son of Abijah, and third king of Judah (II. C. 956-916).

**Ash'dod** or **Aso'tus** (Acts viii. 40). One of the five confederate cities of the Philistines, situated about 30 miles from the southern frontier of Palestine, 3 from the Mediterranean Sea, and nearly midway

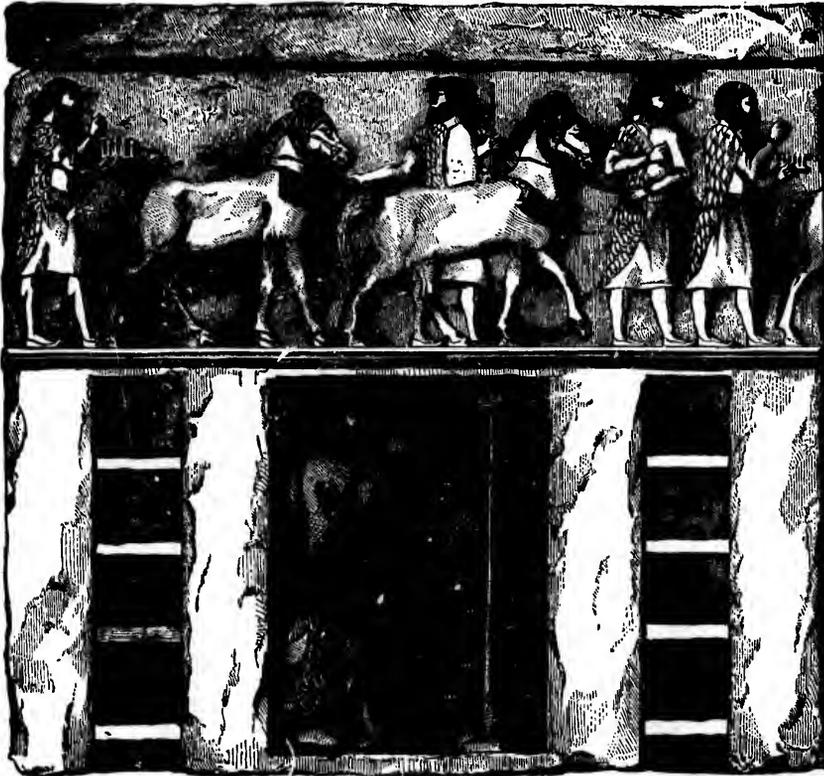
between Gaza and Joppa. Its chief importance arose from its position on the high road from Palestine to Egypt. It is now an insignificant village, with no memorials of its ancient importance, but is still called *Esud*.

animal from what he is in Western Europe. The most noble and honorable amongst the Jews were wont to be mounted on asses; and in this manner our Lord Himself made His triumphant entry into Jerusalem (Matt. xxi. 2).

**Astyages.** The last king of the Medes, B. C. 595-560, or B. C. 592-558, who was conquered by Cyrus (Bel and Dragon, 1). The name is identified by Rawlinson and Niebuhr with Deioes = Ashdāhāk, the ancestor of the Median power.

**Athens.** The capital of Attica, and the chief seat of Grecian learning and civilization during the golden period of the history of Greece. St. Paul visited it in his journey from Macedonia, and appears to have remained there some time (Acts xvii. 14-34). Under the administration of Pericles, Athens was adorned with numerous public buildings, which existed in all their glory when St. Paul visited the city. The *Acropolis* was the centre of the architectural splendor of Athens. After the Persian wars, the hill had ceased to be inhabited, and was appropriated to the worship of Athena and to the other guardian deities of the city. It was covered with the temples of gods and heroes; and thus its platform presented not only a sanctuary, but a museum, containing the finest productions of the architect and the sculptor, in which the whiteness of the marble was relieved by brilliant colors, and rendered still more dazzling by the transparent clearness of the Athenian atmosphere.

**Atōnement, The day of (at-ōnement).** I. The great day of national humiliation, and the only one commanded in the Mosaic law. [FASTS.] The mode of its observance is described in Lev. xvi., and the conduct of the people is emphatically enjoined in Lev. xxiii. 26-32. II. It was kept on the tenth day of Tisri, that is, from the evening of the ninth to the evening of the tenth of that month, five days before the Feast of Tabernacles. [FESTIVALS.] III. It was kept by the people as a high solemn sabbath. On this occasion only the high-priest was permitted to enter into the Holy of Holies.



ASSYRIAN SCULPTURE, SHOWING THE KING, THE HOLY TREE, HORSES, SERVANTS, ETC.

**Ash'er, Apoc. and N. T. A'ser (happy).** The eighth son of Jacob, by Zilpah, Leah's hand-maid (Gen. xxx. 13).

**Ash'kelon, As'kelon, Apoc. Assalon.** One of the five cities of the lords of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 17), but less often mentioned and apparently less known to the Jews than the other four. Samson went down from Tinnath to Ashkelon (Judg. xiv. 19), as if to a remote place, whence his exploit was not likely to be heard of.

**Ash'taroth and once As'taroth.** A city on the E. of Jordan, in Bashan, in the kingdom of Og, doubtless so called from being a seat of the worship of the goddess of the same name.

**Ash'toroth.** The principal female divinity of the Phoenicians, called Ishtar by the Assyrians, and Astarte by the Greeks and Romans. She was by some ancient writers identified with the moon.

**Asiar'ehas (chief of Asia, A. V.; Acts xix. 31).** Officers chosen annually by the cities of that part of the province of Asia, of which Ephesus was, under Roman government, the metropolis. They had charge of the public games and religious theatrical spectacles, the expenses of which they bore.

**Asp (pehen).** The Hebrew word occurs in the six following passages:—Deut. xxii. 33; Job xx. 14, 16; Ps. lviii. 5, xci. 13; 1s. xi. 8. It is expressed in the passages from the Psalms by *adder* in the text of the A. V., and by *asp* in the margin; elsewhere the text of the A. V. has *asp* in the representative of the original word *pehen*.

**Ass.** The ass in Eastern countries is a very different

**Assh'ur, Assy'ria (country of Ashur).** Was a great and powerful country lying on the Tigris (Gen. ii. 14), the capital of which was Nineveh

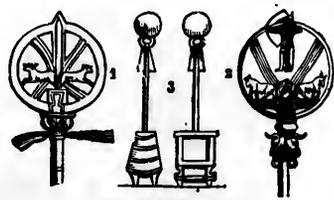


ASSYRIAN THRONE, OR CHAIR OF STATE.

(Gen. x. 11, &c.). It derived its name apparently from Asshur, the son of Shem (Gen. x. 22), who in later times was worshipped by the Assyrians as their chief god.

**As'taroth, Deut. i. 4. [ASHTAROTH.]**

**Astar'te. [ASHTORETH.]**



Assyrian Banners.

**Angus'tus Cæs'ar (venerable).** The first Roman emperor. He was born A. U. C. 691, B. C. 63. His father was Caius Octavius; his mother Ati, daughter of Julia, the sister of C. Julius Caesar. He was principally educated by his great-uncle Julius Caesar, and was made his heir.

After Herod's death in A. D. 4, Augustus divided his dominions, almost exactly according to his dying directions, among his sons. Augustus died in Nola, in Campania, Aug. 19, A. U. C. 767, A. D. 14, in his 76th year.

**Azar'iah.** A common name in Hebrew and especially in the families of the priests of the line of

c. 595-  
ruered by  
name is  
thr with the Me-

**ELEAZAR**, whose name has precisely the same meaning as **AZARIAH**. It is nearly identical, and is often confounded with **Ezra**, as well as with **Zerubiah** and **Seraiah**.

**Ba'anah**. Son of Rimmon, a Benjamite, who, with his brother **Rechab**, murdered **Ishbosheth**. For this, they were killed by **David**, and their mutilated bodies hung up over the pool at **Hebron** (2 Sam. iv. 2).



THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS.

**Azazel**. A Levite musician in the reign of **David**, appointed to play the harp in the service which attended the procession by which the ark was brought up from the house of **Obed-edom** (1 Chr. xv. 21).

## B.

**Baal**. A Reubenite, whose son or descendant **Beerah** was carried off by the invading army of **Assyria** under **Tiglath-Pileser** (1 Chr. v. 5).

**Baal** (*sun or lord*). The supreme male divinity of the Phoenician and Canaanitish nations, as **ASHORETH** was their supreme female divinity. Both names have the peculiarity of being used in the plural, and it seems certain that these plurals designate not statues of divinities, but different modifications of the divinities themselves. There can be no doubt of the very high antiquity of the worship of **Baal**. We find it established among the Moabites, and their allies the Midianites, in the time of **Moses** (Num. xxii. 41), and through these nations the Israelites were

**Babel**, **Bab'ylon** (*Gate of God*). Is properly the capital city of the country of the Chaldeans. The city was built on both sides of the **Euphrates**, and formed a vast square, enclosed within a double line of high walls, the extent of the outer circuit being 480 stades, or about 56 miles. The entire area included would thus have been about 200 square miles. In each division of the town there was a fortress or stronghold, consisting in the one case of the royal palace, in the other of the great temple of **Belus**. The two portions of the city were united by a bridge, composed of a series of stone piers with movable platforms of wood

**Ba'asha** (*bad*), B. C. 953-951. Third sovereign of the separate kingdom of **Israel**, and the founder of its second dynasty. He was son of **Ahijah**, of the tribe of **Issachar**, and conspired against king **Nadab**, son of **Jeroboam**, when he was besieging the Philistine town of **Gibbethon** (1 K. xv. 27), and killed him with his whole family. **Baasha** died in the 24th year of his reign, and was honorably buried in the beautiful city of **Tirzah** (Cant. vi. 4).

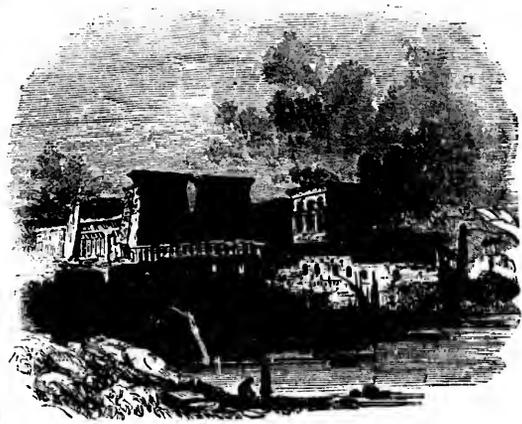
perity of the place. Since then **Babylon** has been a quarry, from which all the tribes in the vicinity have derived the bricks with which they have built their cities. The "great city," "the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency," has thus emphatically "become heaps" (Jer. li. 37).

**Babel, Tower of**. The "tower of **Babel**" is only mentioned once in **Scripture** (Gen. xi. 4, 5), and then is incomplete. It was built of bricks, and the "stone" used for mortar was probably bitumen. When the Jews were carried captive into **Babylonia**, they were struck with the vast magnitude and peculiar character of certain of the **Babylonian** temples, in one or other of which they thought to recognize the very tower itself. The predominant opinion was in favor of the great temple of **Nebo** at **Borsippa**, the modern **Birs-Nimrud**.

**Ba'aa** (*weeping*). The **Valley of**. A valley in **Palestine**, through which the exiled **Palmist** sees in vision the pilgrims passing in their march towards the sanctuary of **Jehovah** at **Zion** (Ps. lxxxiv. 6).

**Baoh'des** (*Son of Bacchus*). A friend of **Antiochus Epiphanes**, and governor of **Mesopotamia** (1 Macc. vii. 8).

**Badger-Skins** (Heb. *Tachash*). There is much ob-



ANCIENT BABYLON.

scurity as to the meaning of the word *tachash*, rendered "badger" in our A. V. (Ex. xxv. 5, xxxv. 7, &c.); the ancient versions seem nearly all agreed that it denotes not an animal, but a color, either black or sky-blue.

**Bahurim** (*young men's village*). A village, the slight notices remaining of which connect it almost exclusively with the flight of **David** (2 Sam. xvi. 5).

**Bala'am** (*stranger*). The son of **Beor**, a man endowed with the gift of prophecy (Num. xxii. 5). He belonged to the **Midianites**, and perhaps as the prophet of his people possessed the same authority that **Moses** did among the **Israelites**.

**Balak** (*empty*). Son of **Zippor**, king of the **Moabites**. **Baldness**. There are two kinds of baldness, viz: Artificial and natural. The latter seems to have been uncommon, since it exposed people to public derision, and is perpetually alluded to as a mark of squallor and misery (2 K. ii. 23; Is. lii. 24, xv. 2; Jer. xlvii. 5; Ez. vii. 18, &c.).

**Balm** (Heb. *l'ori, l'eri*). Occurs in Gen. xxxvii. 25, xliii. 11; Jer. viii. 22, xli. 11, li. 8; and Ez. xxvii. 17. It has a most fragrant smell, which is resinous, balsamic, and very agreeable.

**Bamah** (lit. "high-place").

**Ban'quets**, among the **Hebrews**, were not only means of social enjoyment, but were a part of the observance of religious festivity. At the three solemn festivals the family also had its domestic feast (Deut. xvi. 11). Probably both males and females went up (1 Sam. i. 9) together, to hold the festival. Sacrifices, both ordinary and extraordinary (Ex. xxiv. 15; Judg. xlv. 23), included a banquet, and **El's** sons made this latter the prominent part.

**Bap'tism**. It is well known that ablution or bathing



PLAINS OF ANCIENT BABYLON.

seduce to the worship of this god under the particular form of **Baal-Peor** (Num. xxv. 3-18; Deut. iv. 3). In the times of the kings the worship of **Baal** spread greatly, and together with that of **Asherah** became the religion of the court and people of the ten tribes (1 K. xvi. 31-33, xviii. 19, 22).

stretching from one pier to another.

With the conquest by **Cyrus** commenced the decay and ruin of **Babylon**, though it continued a royal residence through the entire period of the **Persian** empire. After the death of **Alexander the Great**, the removal of the seat of empire to **Antioch**, under the **Seleucidae**, gave the finishing blow to the pros-

was common in most ancient nations as a preparation for prayers and sacrifice, or as expiatory of sin. The history of Israel and the Law of Moses abound with such illustrations (Gen. xxv. 2; Ex. xix. 10; Lev. xv. xvii. 15, xxii. 4, 6, xvi. 26, 28; Num. xix. 10). It was natural, that of all the people, the priests most especially should be required to purify themselves in this manner. It was first by baptism, then by unction, and lastly by sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 4, xl. 12; Lev. viii.).

From the Gospel history we learn that at that time ceremonial washings had been greatly multiplied by traditions of the doctors and elders (see Mark vii. 3, 4). The most important, and probably one of the earliest of these traditional customs, was the baptizing of proselytes.

into bread by mixing it with wheat, beans, lentils, millet, &c. (Ex. lv. 9), and as fodder for horses (1 K. iv. 28). Barley bread is even to this day little esteemed in Palestine.

**Bar'nabas** (*exhorter*). A name signifying "son of prophecy," or "exhortation" given by the Apostles (Acts iv. 36) to JOSEPH (or Joses), a Levite, of the island of Cyprus, who was early a disciple of Christ. In Acts ix. 27, we find him introducing the newly-converted Saul to the Apostles at Jerusalem, in a way which seems to imply previous acquaintance between the two.

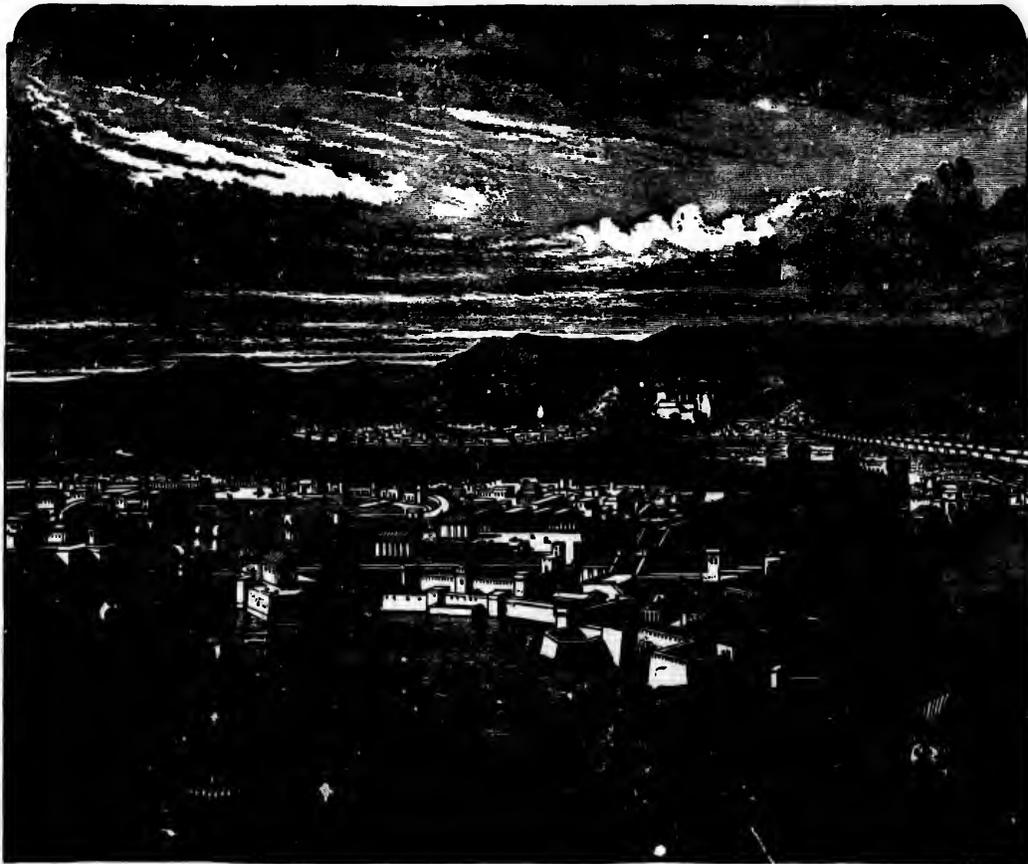
**Bar'nabas**. [JOSEPH BARSABAS; JUDAS BARSABAS.] **Bartholomew** (*son of Talmai*). One of the Twelve Apostles. It has been not improbably conjectured that he is identical with Nathanael (John i. 45, ff.).

important district was bestowed on the half tribe of Manasseh (Josh. xiii. 29-31), together with "half Gilead."

**Ba'chan-la'voth-ja'ir**. A name given to Argob after its conquest by Jair (Deut. iii. 14).

**Bash'emat's**. Daughter of Ishmael, the last married of the three wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 3, 4, 13). In Gen. xxviii. 9 she is called Mahalath, whilst the name Bashemath is, in Gen. xxvi. 34 given to another of Esau's wives, the daughter of Elon the Hittite. This is probably due to a transcriber's error.

**Ba'sin**. Among the smaller vessels for the Tabernacle or Temple service, many must have been required to receive from the sacrificial victims the blood to be sprinkled for purification. The "basin" from which our Lord washed the disciples' feet was



Athens and its Ports restored.

**Barab'bas** (*son of Abba*). A robber (John xviii. 40), who had committed murder in an insurrection (Mark xv. 7; Luke xxiii. 19) in Jerusalem, and was lying in prison at the time of the trial of Jesus before Pilate.

**Ba'rah** (*lightning*). Son of Abinoam of Kedesh, a refuge-city in Mount Naphtali, was incited by Deborah, a prophetess of Ephraim, to deliver Israel from the yoke of Jabin (Judg. iv.).

**Barba'rian**. "Every one not a Greek is a barbarian," is the common Greek definition, and in this strict sense the word is used in Rom. i. 14.

**Bar'lay** was grown by the Hebrews (Lev. xxvii. 16; Deut. viii. 8; Ruth ii. 17, &c.), who used it for baking into bread, chiefly amongst the poor (Judg. vii. 13; 2 K. iv. 42; John vi. 9, 13); for making

**Bartime'us**. A blind beggar of Jericho who (Mark x. 46 ff.) sat by the wayside begging as our Lord passed out of Jericho on His last journey to Jerusalem.

**Ba'ruch**. Son of Neriah, the friend (Jer. xxxii. 12), amanuensis (Jer. xxxvi. 4-32), and faithful attendant of Jeremiah (Jer. xxxvi. 10 ff.; B. C. 603), in the discharge of his prophetic office.

**Bar'illai**. A wealthy Gileadite who showed hospitality to David when he fled from Absalom (2 Sam. xvii. 27).

**Ba'han** (*soft, rich soil, or basalt soil*). A district on the east of Jordan. It is sometimes spoken of as the "land of Bashan" (1 Chr. v. 11). It was taken by the children of Israel after their conquest of the land of Sihon from Amon to Jabbok. This

probably deeper and larger than the hand-basin for sprinkling.

**Ba'ket**. The Hebrew terms used in the description of this article are as follows: (1.) *Sol*, specially used for holding bread (Gen. xl. 16 ff.). (2.) *Salsillath*, used in gathering grapes (Jer. vi. 9). (3.) *Tene*, in which the first-fruits of the harvest were presented (Deut. xxvi. 2, 4). (4.) *Clah*, so called from its similarity to a birdcage or trap; it was used for carrying fruit (Am. viii. 1, 2). (5.) *Dad*, used for carrying clay to the brickyard (Ps. lxxxii. 6; *pots*, A. V.).

**Bat** (*bat*). There is no doubt whatever that the A. V. is correct in its rendering of this word (Lev. xl. 19; Deut. xiv. 18). Many travellers have noticed the immense numbers of bats that are found

in caverns in the East, and Mr. Layan<sup>1</sup> says that on the occasion of a visit to a cavern some beasts compelled him to retreat.

**Bath, Bathing.** This was a prescribed part of the Jewish ritual of purification in cases of accident, leprosy or ordinary uncleanness (Lev. xv., xvi. 28, xxii. 6).



RUINS OF THE KASR, BABYLON.

**Bāthahā/bā** (*promised—sworn*). The daughter of Eliam (2 Sam. xi. 3), and the mother of four sons, Solomon (Matt. i. 6), Shimea, Shobab, and Nathan.

**Bay-tree** (*carach*). "A tree which grows in its own soil."

**Bdellium** (*bedolach*). (Gen. ii. 12; Num. xi. 7.) Bdellium is an odoriferous exudation from a tree which is perhaps the *Bovassus flabelliformis*, Lin., of Arabia Felix.

**Beans** (2 Sam. xvii. 28; Ezr. iv. 9) Beans are cultivated in Palestine, which produces many of the leguminous order of plants, such as lentils, kidney-beans, vetches, &c.

**Bear** (1 Sam. xvii. 34, 2 Sam. xvii. 8). The Syrian bear, which is, without doubt, the bear mentioned in the Bible, is still found on the higher mountains of Palestine.

**Beard.** Western Asiatics have always cherished the beard as the badge of the dignity of manhood, and attached to it the importance of a feature. The Egyptians, on the contrary, for the most part shaved the hair of the face and head. The beard is the object of an oath, and that on which blessings or shame are spoken of as resting. The removal of beard was part of the ceremonial treatment proper



A BED-CHAMBER AND DIVANS.

to a leper (Lev. xiv. 9).  
**Bed** and **Bed-chamber.** We may distinguish in the Jewish bed five principal parts: (1.) The mattress, which was limited to a mere mat. (2.) The covering, a quilt. In summer a thin blanket or the outer garment worn by day sufficed. (3.) A pillow, formed of sheep's fleece or goat's skin, with a stuffing of cotton, &c. (4.) The bedstead was not always necessary, the divan, or platform along the side or end of an Oriental room, sufficing as a support for the bedding. (5.) The ornamental portions were pillars and a canopy (Jud. xiii. 9), ivory

carvings, gold and silver, and probably mosaic work, purple and fine linen (Esth. i. 6; Cant. iii. 9, 10).  
**Bees** (*debrāh*). (Deut. i. 44; Judg. xiv. 8; Ps. cxviii. 12; Is. vii. 18.) That Palestine abounded in bees is evident from the description of that land by Moses, for it was a land "flowing with milk and honey." There can be no doubt that the attacks of

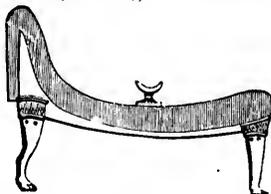
bees in Eastern countries are more to be dreaded than they are in more temperate climates.

**Beel'sebul** (*fly-god*). The title of a heathen deity, to whom the Jews ascribed the sovereignty of the evil spirits (Matt. x. 25, xii. 24; Mark iii. 22; Luke xi. 15 ff.). The correct reading is *Beelzebub*, and not *Beelzebub*, as given in the Syriac.

**Be'er** (*well*). One of the latest halting-places of the Israelites.

**Be'er-lahā'l-roi** (*well of the living and seeing God*). A well, or rather a living spring, between Kadesh and Bered, in the wilderness, "in the way to Shur."

**Be'er-oth** (*wells*). One of the four cities of the Hivites who deluded Joshua into a treaty of peace with them (Josh. ix. 17).



ORNAMENTAL BED.

**Be'er-sheba** (*well of swearing or well of seven*). The name of one of the old places in Palestine, which formed the southern limit of the country. There are at present on the spot two principal wells, and five smaller ones. The larger of the two, which lies to the east, is, according to the careful measurements of Dr. Robinson, 12½ feet diam., and at the time of his visit (Apr. 12) was 44½ feet to the surface of the water; the masonry which encloses the well reaches downwards for 28½ feet. The other well is 5 feet diam., and was 42 feet to the water. The curb-stones round the mouth of both wells are worn into deep grooves by the action of the ropes of so many centuries, and "look as if fluted or fluted all round."

**Beesh'terah.** One of the two cities allotted to the sons of Gershon, out of the tribe of Manasseh beyond Jordan (Josh. xxi. 27). It appears to be identical with Ashtaroth (1 Chr. vi. 71).

**Beetle.** [LOCUST.]

**Beholding.** [PUNISHMENTS.]

**Behemoth** (*excellence*). There can be little or no doubt that by this word (Job xl. 15-24) the hippopotamus is intended, since all the details descriptive of the *behemoth* accord entirely with the ascertained habits of that animal.

**Be'la.** One of the five cities of the plain which was spared at the intercession of Lot, and received the name of Zoar (Gen. xiv. 2, xix. 22).

**Be'lial.** Its meaning is *worthlessness*, and hence *recklessness, lawlessness*.

**Bells.** In Ex. xxviii. 33, the bells alluded to were the golden ones, according to the Rabbis, 72 in num-

ber, round the hem of the high-priest's ephod. The object of them was "that his sound might be heard when he went in unto the holy place, and when he came out, that he die not."

**Belshazzar** (*Bel's prince*). The last king of Babylon. According to the well-known narrative in Dan. v., he was slain during a splendid feast in his palace.

**Belteshazzar.** [DANIEL.]

**Be-ne-be'rah** (*sons of lightning*). One of the cities of the tribe of Dan (Josh. xix. 45.)



BALM.

**Bene-ké'dem.** "The children of the East."

**Benhādād.** The name of three kings of Damascus. —BENHADAD I. was either son or grandson of Rezon, and in his time Damascus was supreme in Syria. BENHADAD II., son of the preceding, and also king of Damascus. Long wars with Israel characterized his reign. BENHADAD III., son of Hazael, and his successor on the throne of Syria. The date of Benhadad III. is B. C. 840.

**Ben'jamin** (*fortune*). The youngest of the children of Jacob, and the only one of the thirteen who was born in Palestine. His birth took place on the road between Bethel and Bethlehem, a short distance from the latter, and his mother Rachel died in the act of giving him birth, naming him with her last breath Ben-oni, "son of my sorrow." This was by Jacob changed into Benjamin (Gen.



BEES OF PALESTINE.

xxxv. 16-18). Until the journeys of Jacob's sons, and of Jacob himself, into Egypt, we hear nothing of Benjamin. Henceforward the history of Benjamin is the history of the tribe. And up to the time of the entrance on the Promised Land that

history is as meagre as it is afterwards full and interesting.

**Bera'chah** (*blessing*) Valley of. A valley in which Jehoshaphat and his people assembled to "bless" Jehovah after the overthrow of the hosts of Moa-



PILLOW, OR HEAD REST.

bites, Ammonites, and Meunim, who had come against them, and which, from that fact, acquired its name of "the valley of blessing" (2 Chr. xx. 26).  
**Beré'a.** A city of Macedonia, mentioned in Acts xvii. 10, 15.



Bethany, one mile east of Jerusalem.

**Béred.** (1.) A place in the south of Palestine, between which and Kadesh lay the well Lahai-roi (Gen. xvi. 14). (2.) A son or descendant of Ephraim.  
**Berani'oe** and **Bereni'ce** (*gift*). The eldest daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, &c.)  
**Béth.** The most general word for a house or habitation. Like *Aedes* in Latin, and *Dom* in German, it has the special meaning of a temple or house of worship.  
**Beth-ab'ara.** A place beyond Jordan, in which, according to the Received Text of the N. T., John was baptizing (John i. 28).  
**Beth'any** (*house of dates*). A village which, scanty as are the notices of it contained in Scripture, is more intimately associated in our minds than perhaps any other place with the most familiar acts and scenes of the last days of the life of Christ. It was situated "at" the Mount of Olives (Mark xi. 1; Luke xix. 29), about fifteen stadia from Jerusalem (John xi. 18), on or near the usual road from Jericho to the city (Luke xix. 29 comp.). Beth-any has been commonly explained "House of Dates," but it more probably signifies "House of Misery" (H. Dixon, *Holy Land*, ii. 214, foll.).  
**Beth-béhal-mé'on.** A place in the possessions of Reuben on the downs (A. V. "plain") east of Jordan (Josh. xiii. 17). The name is still attached to a ruined place of considerable size, a short distance to the S. W. of *Heshbôn*.  
**Beth-há'rah** (*house of the ford*). Named only in Judg. vii. 24, as a point apparently south of the scene of Gideon's victory.  
**Beth-da'gon.** (*house of Dagon*). A city in the low country of Judah (Josh. xv. 41), and therefore not far from the Philistine territory.  
**Beth'el** (*house of El*). A well-known city and holy place of central Palestine. Of the origin of

the name of Bethel there are accounts extant. (1.) It was bestowed on the spot by Jacob, under the awe inspired by the nocturnal vision of God (Gen. xxviii. 19). (2.) But according to the other account, Bethel received its name on the occasion of a blessing, bestowed by God upon Jacob after his return from Padanaram; at which time also (according to this narrative) the name of Israel was given him (Gen. xxxv. 14, 15). Here was the ark of the covenant under the charge of Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron (xx. 26-28, xxi. 4). Here Jeroboam placed one

of the two calves of gold,  
**Beth'e'da.** The Hebrew name of a reservoir or tank, with five "porches," close upon the sheep-gate or "market" in Jerusalem (John v. 2). The porches—i. e. cloisters or colonnades—were extensive enough to accommodate a large number of sick and infirm people, whose custom it was to wait there

A magnificent spring and a ruin between Jericho and the Jordan still bear the names of *Ainhajla* and *Kür Hajla*, and are doubtless on or near the old site.  
**Beth-hó'ron** (*house of caverns*). The name of two towns or villages, an "upper" and a "nether" (Josh. xvi. 3, 5; 1 Chr. vii. 24), on the road from Gibben to Azebak (Josh. x. 10, 11).  
**Beth-jesh'imoth** or **Jesh'imoth** (*house of the wastes*). A town or place east of Jordan. It was one of the limits of the encampment of Israel before crossing the Jordan.



OUTSKIRTS OF BETHLEHEM.

for the "troubling of the water."  
**Beth-ga'mul** (*house of the camel*). A town of Moab, in the downs east of Jordan (Jer. xlviii. 23, comp. 21).  
**Beth-ha'ran.** One of the fenced cities on the east of Jordan, the same as BETH-ARAM, (Josh. xiii. 27).  
**Beth-hog'la** and **Hog'lah** (*house of part-ridge*). A place on the border of Judah.  
**Beth-már'caboth** (*house of the chariots*). One



ENTRANCE TO BETHLEHEM.



**Bo'as.** A wealthy Bethlehemite, kinsman to Elimelech, the husband of Naomi. He married Ruth, and redeemed the estates of her deceased husband Mahlon (iv. 1, ff.).

**Booty** consisted of captives of both sexes, cattle and whatever a captured city might contain, especially metallic treasures.

**Bottle.** The Arabs keep their water, milk and other liquors, in leathern bottles. These are made of goatskins. When the animal is killed they cut off its feet and its head, and they draw it in this manner out of the skin, without opening its belly.

**Box-trs.** Box-wood writing tablets are alluded to in 2 Esdr. xiv. 24).



BETHLEHEM.

**Bo'ses** (*shining.—Teeth of the cliff*). One of the two sharp rocks between the passages by which Jonathan entered the Philistine garrison (1 Sam. xiv. 4, 5).

**Bs'kath.** A city of Judah in the lowlands (Josh. xv. 39).

**Bs'rah** (*enclosure; sheepfold*). In Edom—the city of Jobab the son of Zerah, one of the early kings of that nation (Gen. xxxvi. 33; 1 Chr. i. 44).



GOLDEN CANDLESTICK.

**Bracelets.** [See ARMLET.] Bracelets of fine twisted Venetian gold are still common in Egypt. Men, as well as women, wore bracelets, as we see from Cent. v. 14. Layard says of the Assyrian kings: "The arms were encircled by armlets, and the wrists by bracelets."

**Bread** (Hebrew *lacham*). The preparation of bread as an article of food dates from a very early period; the earliest undoubted instance of its use is found in Gen. xviii. 6. The corn or grain employed was of various sorts; the best bread was made of wheat, which, after being ground, produced the "flour" or "meal" (Judg. vi. 19; 1 Sam. i. 24.) In the towns where professional bakers resided, there were, no doubt, fixed ovens, in shape and size resembling those in use among ourselves; but more usually each household possessed a portable oven, consisting of a stone or metal jar, about three feet high, which was heated inwardly with wood (1 K. xvii. 12; Is. xlv. 15; Jer. vii. 18) or dried grass and flower-stalks (Matt. vi. 30).

**Brick.** Herodotus (i. 179), describing the mode of

building the walls of Babylon, says that the clay dug out of the ditch was made into bricks, as soon as it was carried up, and burnt in kilns. The bricks were cemented with hot bitumen, and at every thirtieth row crates of reeds were stuffed in (comp. Gen. xi. 3).

**Brother.** The Hebrew word is used in various senses in the O. T., as, any kinsman, and not a mere brother.

**Bur'ial, Sepulchres.** [TOMBS.] On this subject we have to notice: I. The place of burial, its site and shape; II. The mode of burial; III. The prevalent notions regarding this duty. (1.) A natural cave enlarged and adapted by excavation, or an artificial imitation of one, was the standard type of sepulchre. Sepulchres were marked sometimes by pillars, as that of Rachel, or by pyramids, as those of the Asmoneans at Modin. Such as were not otherwise noticeable were scrupulously "whited" (Matt. xxiii. 27) once a year, after the rains, before the passover, to warn passers-by of defilement (2.) "The manner of the Jews" included the use of spices. A portion of these were burnt in honor of the deceased. It was the office of the next of kin to perform and preside over the whole funeral office. The bier was borne by the nearest relatives. The grave-clothes were probably of the fashion wore in life. (3.) The precedent of Jacob and Joseph's remains being returned to the land of Canaan, was followed, in wish at least, by every pious Jew. Some of the Rabbis taught that only in that land could those who were buried obtain a share in the resurrection, which was to usher in Messiah's reign on earth.

**Burnt-offering.** The word is applied to the offering which was wholly consumed by fire on the altar, and the whole of which, except the refuse ashes, "ascended" in the smoke to God.

**Ca'bal** (*little*). A place named as one of the landmarks on the boundary of Asher (Josh. xix. 27).

**Caesars'a** (Acts viii. 40, ix. 30, x. 1, 24, xi. 11, xii. 19, xviii. 22, xxi. 8, 16, xxiii. 23, 33, xxv. 1, 4, 6, 13) was situated on the coast of Palestine, on the line of the great road from Tyre to Egypt, and about half way between Joppa and Dora. The distance from Jerusalem was about 70 miles; Josephus states it in round numbers as 600 stadia. It



Table of Show-bread.

was the official residence of the Herodian kings, and of Festus, Felix, and the other Roman procurators of Judaea. Caesarea continued to be a city of some importance even in the time of the Crusades, and the name still lingers on the site (*Kaisariyeh*). **Caesars'a Philipp'i.** PANEAS (*Pan*). Is mentioned only in the two first Gospels (Matt. xvi. 13; Mark viii. 27), and in accounts of the same transactions. It was at the easternmost and most important of the two recognized sources of the Jordan, the other being at *Tel-el-Kadi*. The spring rises, and the city was built on a limestone terrace in a valley at the base of Mount Hermon. Caesarea Philippi has no O. T. history, though it has been not unreasonably identified with *Baal-Gad*.



Caesarea, Palestine.

**Butter.** Hasselquist describes the method of making butter employed by the Arab women: "they make butter in a leather bag, hung on three poles erected for the purpose, in the form of a cone, and drawn to and fro by two women."

**Caia'phas** (*rock or depression*). In full JOSEPH CAIAPHAS, high-priest of the Jews under Tiberius (Matt. xxvi. 3, 57; John xi. 49, xviii. 13, 14, 24, 28; Acts iv. 6). The Procurator Valerius Gratus appointed him to the dignity. He was son-in-law to Annas, [ANNAS.]

**Cain** (*acquisition*). He was the eldest son of Adam and Eve; he followed the business of agriculture; in a fit of jealousy, roused by the rejection of his own sacrifice and the acceptance of Abel's, he committed the crime of murder, for which he was

C.

**Cab'bon.** A town in Judah (Josh. xv. 40).

expelled from Eden, and led the life of an exile; he settled in the land of Nod, and built a city which he named after his son Enoch.

He and Oshea, or Joshua, the son of Nun, were the only two of the whole number who encouraged the people to enter in boldly to the land, and take possession of it.



MOUNT CARMEL.

**Cal'nán** (*possessor*). (1.) Son of Enos, aged 70 years when he begat Mahalaleel his son. He lived 840 years afterwards, and died aged 910 (Gen. v. 9-14). (2.) Son of Arphaxad, and father of Sala, according to Luke iii. 35, 36, and usually called the second Cainan.

**Cal'lah** (*old age*). One of the most ancient cities of Assyria (Gen. x. 11). The site of Calah is probably marked by the *Nimrod* ruins.

**Cal'dron**. A vessel for boiling flesh (2 Chr. xxxv. 13.)

**Cal'leb** (*dog*). (1.) According to 1 Chr. ii. 9, 18, 19, 42, 50, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, and the father of Hur by Ephrath.

**Cal'vary** (*a bare skull*). A word occurring in the A. V. only in Luke xxiii. 33, and there arising from the translators having literally adopted the word *calvaria*, i. e. a bare skull, the Vulgate rendering of *kranion*, which again is nothing but the Greek for GOLGOTHA. The popular expression "Mount Calvary" is not warranted by any statement in the accounts of the place of our Lord's crucifixion.

**Cam'ol**. (Heb. *game*). It is clear from Gen. xii. 16 that camels were early known to the Egyptians, though no representation of this animal has yet

"with camels that bare spices and gold and precious stones" (1 K. x. 2). John the Baptist wore a garment made of camel's hair (Matt. iii. 4; Mark i. 6), and some have supposed that Elijah "was clad in a dress of the same stuff." Dr. Kitto says "the Arabs adorn the necks of their camels with a band of cloth or leather, upon which are strung small shells called cowries in the form of half-moons." This very aptly illustrates Judg. viii. 21, 26. [The word erroneously translated "camels"



ORIENTAL CART.

in Esth. viii. 10 probably signifies "mules" of a fine breed.] The speed of the dromedary has been greatly exaggerated, the Arabs asserting that it is swifter than the horse; eight or nine miles an hour is the utmost it is able to perform; this pace, however, it is able to keep up for hours together.

**Cam'on** (*full of grain*). The place where JAIR the Judge was buried (Judg. x. 5).

**Camphire** (Heb. *sopher*). There can be no doubt that "camphire" is an incorrect rendering of the Hebrew term, which occurs in the sense of some aromatic substance only in Cant. i. 14, iv. 13. The whole shrub is from four to six feet high. The *Lawsonia alba*, the only known species, belongs to the natural order *Lythraceae*.

**Can'na of Galilee**, once Cana in Galilee. A village or town not far from Capernaum, memorable as the scene of Christ's first miracle (John ii. 1, 11, iv. 46), as well as of a subsequent one (iv. 46, 54), and also as the native place of the Apostle Nathanael (xxi. 2). The traditional site is at *Kifr Kenna*, a small village about 4½ miles north-west of Nazareth.

**Can'naan** (*bowed down*). The fourth son of Ham (Gen. x. 6; 1 Chr. i. 8), the progenitor of the Phoenicians ("Zidon") and of the various nations who, before the Israelites conquest, peopled the sea-coast of Palestine, and generally the whole of the country westward of the Jordan (Gen. x. 13; 1 Chr. i. 13).

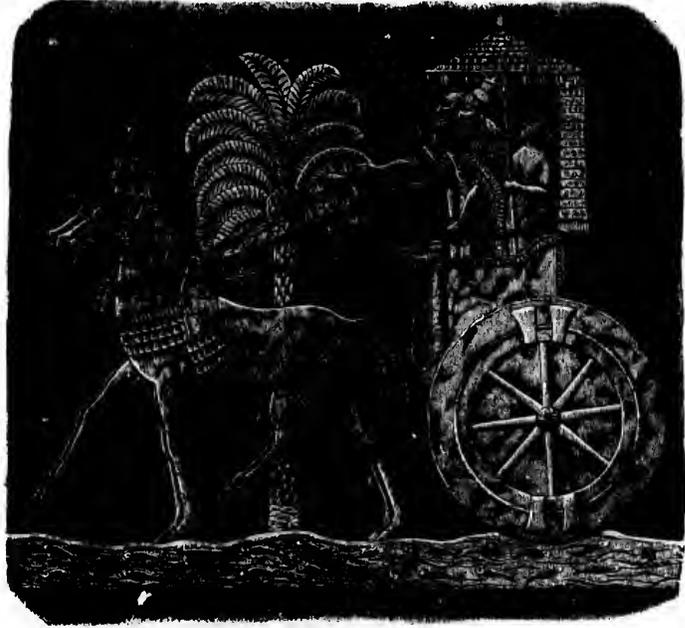
**Can'naan**, The Land of, lit. "Lowland," a name denoting the country west of the Jordan and Dead Sea, and between those waters and the Mediterranean; specially opposed to the "land of Gilead," that is, the high table-land on the east of the Jordan.

**Can'naanite**, The. The designation of the Apostle SIMON, otherwise known as "Simon Zelotes."

**Can'naanite**, The. The dwellers in the lowland. The whole of the country west of Jordan was a "lowland," as compared with the loftier and more extended tracts on the east. Like the Phoenicians, the Canaanites were probably given to commerce; and thus the name became probably in later times an occasional synonyme for a merchant (Job, xii. 6; Prov. xxxi. 24).

**Can'dace**. A queen of Ethiopia (Meroë), mentioned in Acts viii. 27. The name was not a proper name of an individual, but that of a dynasty of Ethiopian queens.

**Candlestick**, which Moses was commanded to make for the tabernacle, is described in Ex. xxv. 31-37; xxxvii. 17-24. It is called in Lev. xxiv. 4, "the pure," and in Eccles. xxvi. 17, "the holy candlestick." With its various appurtenances it required



ROYAL CHARIOT.

or Ephrath, and consequently grandfather of Caleb the spy. (2.) Son of Jephthah, sent to search the land of Canaan in the second year of the Exodus;

been discovered in the paintings or hieroglyphics. The Ethiopians had "camels in abundance" (2 Chr. xvi. 15); the queen of Sheba came to Jerusalem

fllr, rjds, psh; e, t, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, eh as k; g as j; g as in got; s as z; z as gr; z as in ligger, lllk; th as in thine.

a talent of "pure gold," and it was not moulded, but "of beaten work."

**Cane.** [REED.]

**Cane of Scripture.** The. May be generally described as "the collection of books which form the



CENSERS

original and authoritative written rule of the faith and practice of the Christian Church.

**Canticles** (*Song of Songs*) i. e. the most beautiful of



ROYAL CISTERN OF THE TEMPLE.

songs, entitled in the A. V. THE SONG OF SOLOMON. According to the most generally received interpretation of the modern literalists, the Song is intended to display the victory of humble and constant love over the temptations of wealth and royalty.

**Capernaum** (*village of Nahum*). Was on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee (Matt. iv. 13) in the "land of Gennesaret" (Matt. xiv. 34.) It was of sufficient size to be always called a "city" (Matt. ix. 1; Mark i. 33); had its own synagogue in which our Lord frequently taught (John vi. 59; Mark i. 21; Luke iv. 33, 38). The only interest attaching to Capernaum is as the residence of our Lord and His Apostles, the scene of so many miracles and "gracious words." At Nazareth He was "brought up," but Capernaum was emphatically His "own city."

**Cappado'cia**, Cappadocians (Acts ii. 9; 1 Pet. i. 1). Cappadocia is an elevated table-land intersected by mountain-chains. Its Roman metropolis was Caesarea.

**Cap'tain.** As a purely military title, Captain answers to *zar* in the Hebrew army, and "tribune" in the Roman.

**Captivities of the Jews.** The 70 years of captivity

predicted by Jeremiah (xxv. 12), are dated by Prieux from B. C. 606. The captivity of Ezekiel dates from B. C. 598, when that prophet, like Mordecai, the uncle of Esther (Esth. ii. 6,) accompanied Jehoiachin. The captives were treated not as slaves but as colonists. The Babylonian captivity was brought to a close by the decree (Ezr. i. 2) of Cyrus (B. C. 536), and the return of a portion of the nation under Sheshbazzar or Zerubbabel (B. C. 535), Ezra (B. C. 458), and Nehemiah (B. C. 445). The number who returned upon the decree B. C. 536, was 42,360, besides servants.

**Caroh'mish** (*sort of Chemosh*). Occupied nearly the site of the later *Mabug*, or Hierapolis. It seems to have commanded the ordinary passage of the Euphrates at *Bir*, or *Birahik*.

**Ca'ria.** The southern part of the region which in the N. T. is called ASIA.

**Car'mel** (*park—fruitful field*). (1.) A mountain which forms one of the most striking and characteristic features of the country of Palestine. As if to accentuate more distinctly, the bay which forms the one indentation in the coast, this noble ridge, the only headland of lower and central Palestine, forms its southern boundary, running out with a bold bluff promontory all but into the very waves of the Mediterranean. Its structure is in the main, the Tera formation (*upper oolite*), which is prevalent in the centre of Western Palestine—a soft, white limestone, with nodules and veins of flint. In form Carmel is a tolerably continuous ridge, at the W. end about 600, and E. about 1600 feet above the sea. There seem to be grounds for believing that from very early times it was considered as a sacred spot. In later times we know that its reputation was not confined to Palestine. But that which has made the name Carmel most familiar to the modern world is its intimate connection with the history of the two great prophets of Israel—Elijah and Elisha. It is now commonly called *Mar Elyas*; *Kürmel* being occasionally, but only seldom heard. (2.) A town in the mountainous country of Judah (Josh. xv. 55), familiar to us as the residence of Nabal (1 Sam. xxv. 2, 5, 7, 40).

**Car'naim.** A large and fortified city in "the land of Galaad."

**Car'pus.** A Christian at Trons (2 Tim. iv. 13). According to Hippolytus, Carpus was bishop of Berytus in Thrace.

**Cart.** (Gen. xiv. 19, 27; Num. vii. 3, 7, 8.) A vehicle drawn by cattle (2 Sam. vi. 6), to be distinguished from the chariot drawn by horses. The only cart used in Western Asia has two wheels of solid wood. But in the monuments of ancient Egypt, representations are found of carts with two wheels having four or six spokes, used for carrying produce, and of one used for religious purposes having four wheels with eight spokes.

**Carving.** The arts of carving and engraving were much in request in the

by various kinds of *Cinnamomum*, which grow in different parts of India.

**Ca'stor and Pollux** (*sons of Jupiter*). (Acts xxviii. 11). The twin sons of Jupiter and Leda were regarded as the tutelary divinities of sailors.

**Cat's.** The domestic cat of the ancient Egyptians is supposed, by some, to be identical with the *Felis maniculata*.



CINNAMON.

**Cave.** The most remarkable caves noticed in Scripture are: (1.) That in which Lot dwelt after the destruction of Sodom (Gen. xix. 30). (2.) The cave of Machpelah (xxiii. 17). (3.) Cave of Makkedah (Josh. x. 10). (4.) Cave of Adullam (1 Sam. xxii. 1). (5.) Cave of Engedi (xxiv. 3). (6.) Obadiah's cave (1 K. xviii. 4). (7.) Elijah's cave in Horeb (ix. 9). (8, 9). The rock sepulchres of Lazarus, and of our Lord (John xi. 38; Matt. xxvii. 60).

**Cedar.** The Heb. word *eres*, invariably rendered "cedar" by the A. V., stands for that tree in most of the passages where the word occurs. As far as is at present known, the cedar of Lebanon is confined in Syria to one valley of the Lehanon range, viz. that of the Kedisha river, which flows from near the highest point of the range westward to the Mediterranean, and enters the sea at the port of Tripoli. The grove is at the very upper part of



Cherubim on a Doorway, Nineveh.

construction both of the Tabernacle and the Temple (Ex. xxxi. 5, xxxv. 33).

**Ca'sia.** The cassia-bark of commerce is yielded

the valley, about 15 miles from the sea, 6500 feet above that level, and its position is moreover above that of all other arborescent vegetation.

**Ceiling.** The descriptions of Scripture show that the ceilings of the Temple were formed of cedar planks, probably with sunk panels, edged and ornamented

II. for ornaments; III. for confining prisoners. (1.) The gold chain placed about Joseph's neck (Gen. xii, 42), and that promised to Daniel (Dan. v, 7), are instances of the first use. In Ez. xvi, 11, the chain is mentioned as the symbol of sovereignty. (2.) Chains for ornamental purposes were worn by men as well as women.

**Chales'dony**, only in Rev. xxii, 19. The name is applied in modern mineralogy to one of the varieties of agate.

**Chalcol.** (1 K. iv, 31.) [CALCOL.]

**Chalde'a**, more correctly Chaldaea, properly only the most southern portion of Babylonia, is used in Scripture to signify that vast alluvial plain which has been formed by the deposits of the Euphrates and the Tigris—at least so far as it lies to the west of the latter stream. This extraordinary flat, unbroken except by the works of man, extends a distance of 400 miles along the course of the rivers, and is on an average about 100 miles in width. The extraordinary fertility of the Chaldean soil has been noticed by various writers. It is said to be the only country in the world where wheat grows wild. Herodotus declared (i, 193) that grain commonly returned 200-fold to the sower, and occasionally

purpose (Ex. xiv, 7). In this point of view chariots, among some nations of antiquity, as elephants among others, may be regarded as filling the place of heavy artillery in modern times, so that the military power of a nation might be estimated by the number of its chariots.

**Chabar**, (*great river*). A river in the "land of the Chaldeans" (Ez. i, 3), on the banks of which some of the Jews were located at the time of the captiv-



POOL OF HEZEKIAH.

with gold, and carved with incised or other patterns, sometimes painted (Jer. xxii, 14).

**Cana'ne brass.**

Harbor of Corinth and the emporium of its trade with the Asiatic shores of the Mediterranean. St. Paul sailed from Cenchreae (Acts xviii, 18) on his return to Syria, from his second missionary journey; and when he wrote his Epistle to the Romans, in the course of the third journey, an organized church seems to have been formed here (Rom. xvi, 1).

**Censer.** A small portable vessel of metal fitted to receive burning coals from the altar, and on which the incense for burning was sprinkled (2 Chr. xxvi, 18; Luke i, 9).



Colosseum, Asia Minor.

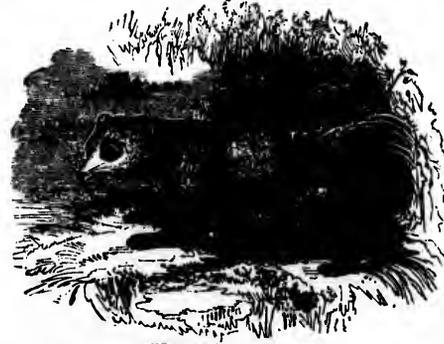
300-fold. The palm was undoubtedly one of the principal objects of cultivation.

**Chamberlain.** The office which he held was apparently that of public treasurer. It was a post of honor which involved great intimacy and influence with the king.

**Chame'leon** (Heb. KO-ACH, *strength*). Occurs in the sense of some kind of unclean animal in Lev. xi, 30. Others suppose it to be the lizard, a large, strong reptile common in Egypt and other parts of Africa.

**Char'ger**, (Heb. AGARTAL). A shallow vessel for receiving water or blood, also for presenting offerings of fine flour with oil (Num. vii, 79).

**Chariot.** A vehicle used either for warlike or peaceful purposes, but most commonly the former. The earliest mention of chariots in Scripture is in Egypt, where Joseph, as a mark of distinction, was placed in Pharaoh's second chariot (Gen. xli, 43), and later, when he went in his own chariot to meet his father on his



THE CONEY.

**Chain.** Chains were used, I. as badges of office;

entrance into Egypt from Canaan (xvi, 29). The next mention of Egyptian chariots is for a warlike



CUPS AND WATER-JARS.

ity, and where Ezekiel saw his earlier visions (Ez. i, 1, lii, 15, 23, &c.).

**Chedorla'omer.** A king of Elam, in the time of Abraham, who, with three other chiefs, made war upon the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar, and reduced them to servitude (Gen. xiv, 17).

**Cheese** is mentioned only three times in the Bible (Job x, 10; 1 Sam. xvii, 18; 2 Sam. xvii, 29). It is difficult to decide how far these terms correspond with our notion of *cheese*; for they simply express various degrees of coagulation.

**Ché'mosh** (*subducer*). The national deity of the Moabites (Num. xxi, 29). In Judg. xi, 24, he also appears as the god of the Ammonites. Solomon introduced, and Josiah abolished, the worship of Chemosh at Jerusalem (1 K. xi, 7; 2 K. xxiii, 13).



DAGON.

**Ché'phar-Haammo'nia**, "Hamlet of the Ammonites."

**Cheph'irah** (*the hamlet*). One of the four cities of the Gilebeons (Josh. ix, 17).

**Cherith.** The Brook. The torrent-bed or *wady* in which Elijah hid himself during the early part of the three years' drought (1 K. xvii. 3, 5).

**Chest** (Heb. ARON and GENAZIM). This is used for the Ark of the Covenant, and, with two exceptions, for that only. The two exceptions are, (a) the

or the shoulder, a custom to which allusion is made by Isaiah (Is. xlix. 22, lxxvi. 12). The first-born male children were regarded as devoted to God,



DROMEDARIES.

**Char'ub,** Cherubim (*mystic figure on the ark*). The symbolical figure so called was a composite creature-form which finds a parallel in the religious insignia of Assyria, Egypt, and Persia, e. g. the sphinx, the winged bulls and lions of Nineveh, &c. A pair (Ex. xxv. 18, &c.) were placed on the mercy-seat of the ark: a pair of colossal size overshadowed it in Solomon's Temple with the canopy of their contiguously extended wings. The cherubim are placed beneath the actual presence of Jehovah, whose moving throne they appear to draw (Gen. iii. 24; Ez. i. 5, 25, 26, x. 1, 2, 6, 7; Is. vi. 2, 3, 6). The glory symbolizing that presence which eye cannot see rests or rides on them, or one of them, thence dismounts to the temple threshold, and then departs and mounts again (Ez. x. 4, 18; comp. ix. 3; Is. xviii. 10). There is in them an entire absence of human sympathy, and even on the mercy-seat they probably appear not merely as admiring and wondering (1 Pet. i. 12), but as guardians of the covenant and avengers of its breach. Those on the ark were to be placed with wings stretched forth, one at each end of the mercy-seat, and to be made "of the mercy-seat". They are called the cherubim of glory (Heb. ix. 5), as on them the glory, when visible, rested. They were

26; and (b) the "chest" in which Jeholada the priest, collected the alms for the repairs of the Temple (2 K. xii. 9, 10; 2 Chr. xxiv. 8-11). **Chestnut-tree** (Heb. 'armôn) (Gen. xxx. 37; Ezek. xxxi. 8) it is spoken of as one of the glories of Assyria, for which the "plane tree" ought probably to have been substituted. **Chá'don** (*Javelon*). The name which, in 1 Chr.



Corinth, Greece.

xiii. 9, is given to the threshing-floor at which the accident to the ark took place.

**Children.** The blessing of offspring is highly valued among all Eastern nations, while the absence is regarded as one of the severest punishments (Gen. xvi. 2; Deut. vii. 14; 1 Sam. i. 6). Arab mothers sometimes rub their children with earth or sand (Ez. xvi. 4; Job xxxviii. 9; Luke ii. 7). On the 8th day the rite of circumcision, in the case of a boy, was performed, and a name given, generally conveying some special meaning. The time of weaning was an occasion of rejoicing (Gen. xxi. 8). Arab children wear little or no

**Chim'ham** (*longing*). A follower, and probably a son, of Barzillai.

**Chí'os.** Chios is separated from the main-land by a strait of only 5 miles. Its length is about 32 miles, and in breadth it varies from 8 to 18.

**Chit'tim,** Kittim (*maritime*). A family or race descended from Javan (Gen. x. 4; 1 Chr. i. 7; A. V. KITTIM), closely related to the Dodaním, and remotely to the other descendants of Javan. The Tyrians procured thence the cedar or box-wood, which they inlaid with ivory for the decks of their vessels (Ez. xxvii. 6).

**Chora'ain.** One of the cities in which our Lord's mighty works were done, but named only in His denunciation (Matt. xi. 21; Luke x. 13).

**Christ.** [JESUS.]

**Christian.** The disciples, we are told (Acts xi. 26), were first called Christians at Antioch on the Orontes, somewhere about A. D. 43. The name "Christian" which, in the only other cases where it appears in the N. T. (Acts xxvi. 28; 1 Pet. iv. 16), is used contemptuously, could not have been applied by the early disciples to themselves, nor could it have come to them from their own nation the Jews; it must, therefore, have been imposed upon them by the Gentile world, and no place could have so appropriately given rise to it as Antioch, where the first Church was planted



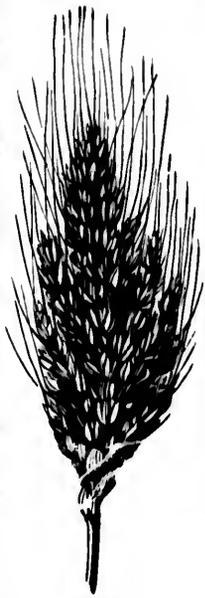
MEKHEMAH—TURKISH COUNCIL CHAMBER.

anointed with holy oil, like the ark itself, and the other sacred furniture.

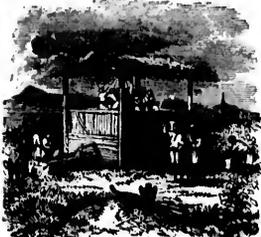
clothing for four or five years; the young of both sexes are usually carried by the mothers on the hip

among the heathen. Its inhabitants were celebrated for their wit and a propensity for conferring nicknames. The Emperor Julian himself was not secure from their jests. Apollonius of Tyana was driven from the city by the insults of the inhabitants. Their wit, however, was often harmless enough; and there is no reason to suppose that the name "Christian" of itself was intended as a term of scurrility or abuse, though it would naturally be used with contempt. Suidas says the name was given in the reign of Claudius, when Peter appointed Evodius, bishop of Antioch, and they who were formerly called Nazarenes and Galileans had their name changed to Christians.

**Chronicles**, First and Second Books of. The name originally given to the record made by the appointed historiographers in the kingdoms of Israel and Judah. In the LXX, these books are called *Paralipomena* (i. e. things omitted), which is understood as meaning that they are supplementary to the books of Kings. The Vulgate retains both the Hebrew and Greek name in Latin characters, *Dibre jammim* or *hajamin*, and *Paralipomenon*. The constant tradition of the Jews is that these books were for the most part compiled by Ezra. In fact, the internal evidence as to the time when the book of Chronicles was compiled, seems to tally remarkably with the tradition concerning its authorship. As regards the plan of the book, of



CORN



WINE-PRESS.

which the book of Ezra is a continuation, forming one work, it becomes apparent immediately we consider it as the compilation of Ezra or some one nearly contemporary with him. One of the greatest difficulties connected with the captivity and the return must have been the maintenance of that genealogical distribution of the lands which yet was a vital point of the Jewish economy. Another difficulty intimately connected with the former was the maintenance of the temple services at Jerusalem. This could only be effected by the residence of the priests and Levites in Jerusalem in the order of their courses; and this residence was only practicable in the case of the payment of the appointed tithes, first-fruits, and other offerings. But then again the registers of the Levitical genealogies were necessary, in order that it might be known who were entitled to such and such allowances, as porters, as singers, as priests, and so on; because all these offices went by families; and again the payment of the tithes, first-fruits, &c., was dependent upon the

different families of Israel being established each in his inheritance. Obviously therefore one of the most pressing wants of the Jewish community after their return from Babylon would be trustworthy genealogical records. But further, not only had Zerubbabel, and after him Ezra and Nehemiah, labored most earnestly to restore the temple and the public worship of God there to the condition it had been in under the kings of Judah, but it appears clearly from their policy, and from the language of the contemporary prophets, Haggai and Zechariah, that

they had it much at heart to reinfuse something of national life and spirit into the heart of the people, and to make them feel that they were still the inheritors of God's covenanted mercies, and that the captivity had only temporarily interrupted, not dried up, the stream of God's favor to their nation. Now nothing could more effectually add these pious and patriotic designs than setting before the people a compendious history of the kingdom of David, which should embrace a full account of its prosperity, should trace the sins which led to its overthrow, should carry the thread through the period of the captivity, and continue it as it were unbroken on the other side; and those passages in their former history would be especially important which exhibited their greatest and best kings as engaged in building or restoring the temple, in reforming all corruptions in religion, and zealously regulate the services of the house of God. As regards the kingdom of Israel or Samaria, seeing it had utterly and hopelessly passed away, and that the existing inhabitants were among the bitterest "adversaries of Judah and Benjamin," it would naturally engage very little of the compiler's attention. These considerations explain exactly the plan and scope of that historical work which consists of the two books of Chronicles and the book of Ezra. For after having in the first eight chapters given the genealogical divisions and settlements of the various tribes, the compiler marks distinctly his own age and his own purpose, by informing us in ch. ix. 1 of the disturbance of

those settlements by the Babylonish captivity, and in the following verses, of the partial restoration of them at the return from Babylon (2-24); and that this list refers to the families who had returned from Babylon is clear, not only from the context, but from its insertion (Neh. xi. 3-22), with additional matter evidently extracted from the public archives, and relating to times subsequent to the return from Babylon, extending to Neh. xii. 27, where Nehemiah's narrative is again resumed in continuance with Neh. xi. 2.



ANCIENT MANNER OF USING CATTLE.

The genealogies are obviously transcribed from some register, in which were preserved the genealogies of the tribes and families drawn up at different times; while the history is mainly drawn from the same documents as those used in the Books of Kings. **Chronology**. By this term we understand the technical and historical chronology of the Jews and their ancestors from the earliest time to the close of the New Testament Canon. I. TECHNICAL CHRONOLOGY.—The technical part of Hebrew chronology presents great difficulties. II. HISTORICAL CHRO-

fcl, r, qd, p, qh; e, f, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; ch as k; g as j, g as in got; s as z; x as gs; u as in ligger, liq; th as in this.

nology.—The historical part of the Hebrew chronology is not less difficult than the technical.



David and Jonathan.

The information in the Bible is indeed direct rather

|                                      | Hales.     | Jackson.   | Unker.     | Pearson.   | Bunsen.            |
|--------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|--------------------|
| Creation.....                        | B. C. 5411         |
| Flood.....                           | 3165       | 3170       | 3178       | 3227       | (Noah) cir. 10,000 |
| Abram leaves Haran.....              | 2078       | 2023       | 1921       | 1961       |                    |
| Exodus.....                          | 1618       | 1603       | 1491       | 1531       | 1,320              |
| Foundation of Solomon's Temple.....  | 527        | 1014       | 1012       | 1012       | 1,004              |
| Destruction of Solomon's Temple..... | 586        | 589        | 588        | 589        | 586                |



TURTLE DOVE.

than inferential, although there is very important evidence of the latter kind, but the present state of

the numbers makes absolute certainty in many cases impossible. Three principal systems of Biblical Chronology have been founded, which may be termed the Long System, the Short, and the Rabbinical. There is a fourth, which, although an offshoot in part of the last, can scarcely be termed biblical, inasmuch as it depends, for the most part, upon theories, not only independent of, but repugnant to the Bible; this last is at present peculiar to Baron Bunsen. The principal advocates of the Long Chronology are Jackson, Hales, and Des-Vignoles. Of the Short Chronology Ussher may be considered as the most able advocate. The Rabbinical Chronology accepts the biblical numbers, but makes the most arbitrary corrections. For the date of the Exodus it has been virtually accepted by Bunsen, Lepsius, and Lord A. Hervey. The numbers given by the *lxx.*, for the antediluvian patriarchs, would place the creation of Adam 2262 years before the end of the Flood, or B. C. cir. 5361 or 5421. **Chrysolite.** One of the precious stones in the foundation of the heavenly Jerusalem (Rev. xxii. 20). It has been already stated [BERYL] that the chrysolite of the ancients is identified with the modern Oriental topaz, the *targhish* of the Hebrew Bible.

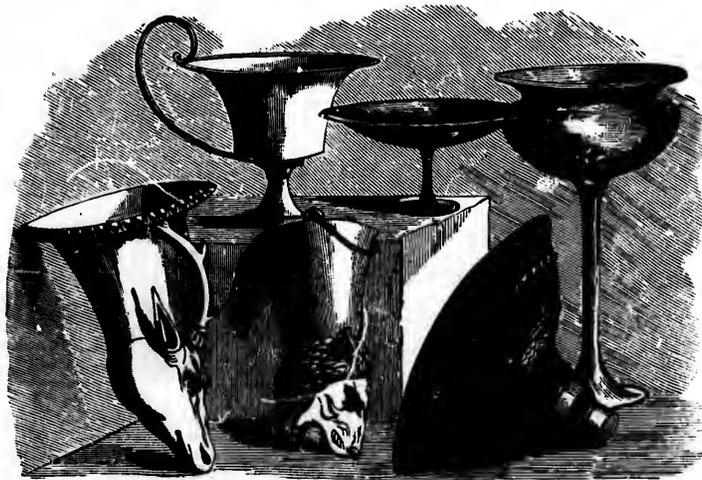
**Church (called).** The derivation of the word Church is uncertain. It is generally said to be derived from the Greek *kuriaikon*, "belonging to the Lord." The Church was a body of baptized men and women who believed in Jesus as the Christ, and in the revelation made by Him, who were united by having the same faith, hope, and animating Spirit of love, the same Sacraments and the same spiritual invisible Head. What was the *Constitution of this body?* On the evening of the Day of Pentecost, the 3140 members of which it consisted were—(1) Apostles; (2) previous Disciples; (3) converts. At this time the Church was not only morally but actually

**Cillo'ia (Ciliz, son of Agenor.)** A maritime province in the S. E. of Asia Minor, bordering on Pamphylia in the W., Lycæonia and Cappadocia in the N., and Syria in the E. Cilicia was the native country of St. Paul; hence it was visited by him, firstly, soon after his conversion (Gal. i. 21; Acts ix. 30) and again in his second apostolical journey. **Cin'namon.** A well-known aromatic substance. It



EASTERN DANCING-GIRL.

is mentioned in Ex. xxx. 23 as one of the component parts of the holy anointing oil, which Moses was commanded to prepare—in Prov. vii. 17 as a perfume for a bed—and in Cant. iv. 14 as one of the plants of the garden which is the image of the spouse. In Rev. xviii. 13 it is enumerated among



one congregation. Soon, however, its numbers grew so considerably that it was a physical impossibility that all its members should come together in one spot. It became, therefore, an aggregate of congregations, though without losing its essential unity.

the merchandise of the great Babylon. **Cin'neroth, All.** A district named with the "land of Naphtali;" and other northern places as having been laid waste by Benhadad (1 K. xv. 20). It was possibly the small enclosed district north of Tiberias, and by the side of the lake, after

wards known as "the plain of Gennesareth." **Circumcise/lon** (*cutting around*). Was peculiarly, though not exclusively, a Jewish rite. It was enjoined upon Abraham, the father of the nation, by



MEDAL WITH IMAGE OF GODDESS DIANA

God, at the institution, and as the token of the Covenant, which assured to him, and his descendants, the promise of the Messiah (Gen. xvii.). It was thus made a necessary condition of Jewish nationality. Every male child was to be circumcised when eight days old (Lev. xii. 3) on pain of death. The attitude which Christianity, at its introduction, assumed towards circumcision was one of absolute hostility, so far as the necessity of the rite to salvation, or its possession of any religious or moral worth was concerned (Acts xv.; Gal. v. 2).

**Cis.** The father of Saul (Acts xiii. 21), usually called KISH.

**Cis/tern.** A receptacle for water, either conducted from an external spring, or proceeding from rain-fall. The dryness of the summer months, between May and September, in Syria, and the scarcity of springs in many parts of the country, make it necessary to collect, in reservoirs and cisterns, the rain-water, of which abundance falls in the intermediate period. The largest sort of public tanks or reservoirs is usually called in A. V. "pool," while for the smaller and more private it is convenient to reserve the name cistern.

**Cities of Refuge.** Six Levitical cities specially chosen for refuge to the involuntary homicide until released from banishment by the death of the high-priest (Num. xxxv. 6, 13, 15; Josh. xx. 2, 7, 9).

empire. The privilege of Roman citizenship was originally acquired in various ways, as by purchase (Acts xxii. 28), by military services, by favor, or by manumission. The right once obtained descended to a man's children (Acts xxii. 28). Among the privileges attached to citizenship, we may note that a man could not be bound or imprisoned without a formal trial (Acts xxii. 29), still less be scourged (Acts xvi. 37; Cic. in Verr. v. 63, 66). Another privilege attaching to citizenship was the appeal from a provincial tribunal to the emperor at Rome (Acts xxv. 11).

**Claude** (Acts xxvii. 16). A small island W. of Cape Matala.

**Claudius.** Fourth Roman emperor who reigned from 41 to 54 A. D. He was the son of Nero Drusus, was born in Lyons Aug. 1, B. C. 9 or 10, and lived private and unknown till the day of his being called to the throne, January 24, A. D. 41.

**Clay.** The great seat of the pottery of the present day in Palestine is Gaza, where are made the vessels in dark blue clay so frequently met with. Another use of clay was for sealing (Job xxxviii. 14). Wine jars in Egypt were sometimes sealed with clay; mummy pits were sealed with the same substance. Our Lord's tomb may have been thus sealed (Matt. xxvii. 66), as also the earthen vessel containing the evidences of Jeremiah's purchase (Jer. xxxii. 14).

was identical with the Bishop of Rome, who afterwards became so celebrated.



EASTERN GARMENTS.

**Cleop/tra.** One of the two disciples who were going to Emmaus on the day of the resurrection (Luke xxiv. 18)

**Cleopat/ra.** (1.) The "wife of Ptolemy" (Esth. xi. 1) was probably the grand-daughter of Antiochus, and wife of Ptol. VI. Philometor. (2.) A daughter of



BALD EAGLE.



Ephraim. Ophrah.

**Cit/ies** (1 Macc. viii. 5). [**CHITTIM**]. **Citizenship.** The use of this term in Scripture has exclusive reference to the usages of the Roman

**Clem/ent.** (Phil. iv. 2). A fellow-laborer of St. Paul, when he was at Philippi. It was generally believed in the ancient church that this Clement

Ptol. VI. Philometor and Cleopatra. During the captivity of Demetrius in Parthia, Cleopatra married his brother Antiochus VII. Sidetes. She afterwards murdered Seleucus, her eldest son by Demetrius, and at length was herself poisoned B. C. 120 by a draught which she had prepared for her second son Antiochus VIII.

**Clothing.** [**DRESS.**]

**Cloud,** Pillar of. This was the active form of the symbolical glory-cloud, betokening God's presence to lead His chosen host, or to inquire and visit offences, as the luminous cloud of the sanctuary exhibited the same under an aspect of repose. The cloud, which became a pillar when the host moved, seems to have rested at other times on the tabernacle, whence God is said to have "come down in the pillar" (Num. xii. 5; so Ex. xxxiii. 9, 10).

**Cai/dua.** It was a city of great consequence, situated at the extreme S. W. of the peninsula of Asia Minor, on a promontory now called *Cape Crio*, which projects between the islands of Cos and Rhodes (see Acts xi. 1).

**Coal** (*burning*). In 2 Sam. xxii. 9, 13, "coals of fire" are put metaphorically for the lightnings

proceeding from God (Ps. xviii. 12, 13, xli. 10). In Prov. xxv. 22, we have the proverbial expression, "Thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head," which has been adopted by St. Paul in Rom. xii. 20, and by which are metaphorically expressed the burning shame and confusion which men must feel when their evil is requited by good.

**Cock.** In the N. T. the "cock" is mentioned in reference to St. Peter's denial of our Lord, and indirectly in the word "cock-crowing" (Matt. xxvi. 34; Mark xiv. 30, xiii. 35, &c.). We know that the domestic cock and hen were early known to the ancient Greeks and Romans, and no mention is made in the O. T. of these birds, and no figures of them occur on the Egyptian monuments, they probably came into Judea with the Romans, who, as is well known, prized these birds both as articles of food and for cock-fighting.

**Col'lege.** The. In 2 K. xxii. 14, it is said in the A. V. that Huldah, the prophetess, "dwelt in Jerusalem in the college" (Heb. *mishneh*).

**Colony.** A designation of Philippi, in Acts xvi. 12. After the battle of Actium, Augustus assigned to his veterans those parts of Italy which had espoused the cause of Antony, and transported many of the expelled inhabitants to Philippi, Dryrarchium, and other cities. In this way Philippi was made a Roman colony with the "Jus Italicum."

**Col'ors.** The terms relative to color occurring in the Bible, may be arranged in two classes, the first including those applied to the description of natural objects, the second those artificial mixtures which were employed in dyeing or painting. The natural colors noticed in the Bible are white, black, red, yellow, and green. The only fundamental color of which the Hebrews appear to have had a clear conception was red; and even this is not very often noticed. They had, therefore, no scientific knowledge of colors, and we cannot but think that the attempt to explain such passages as Rev. iv. 3 by the rules of philosophical truth, must fail.

**Colos'se** (more properly COLLOSSÆ). A city in the upper part of the basin of the Maeander, on one of its affluents named the Lycus. St. Paul passed this way, and founded or confirmed the Colossian Church on his third missionary journey (Acts xviii. 23, xix. 1).

**Colos'sians.** The Epistle to the, was written by the Apostle St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16).



EGYPTIAN COBRA.

**Com'merco** (*traffic*). From the time that men began to live in cities, trade, in some shape, must have been carried on to supply the town-dwellers with necessities. We find that Abraham was rich, not only in cattle, but in silver, gold, and silver plate and ornaments (Gen. xiii. 2, xxiv. 22, 53). The internal trade of the Jews, as well as the external, was much promoted, by the festivals, which brought large numbers of persons to Jerusalem, and

caused great outlay in victims for sacrifices and in incense (1 K. viii. 63).

**Co'ney** (*Shôphân*). A gregarious animal found in Palestine, living in the caves and clefts of the rocks. Its color is gray or brown on the back, white on the belly; it is like the alpine marmot, scarcely of the size of the domestic cat, having long hair, a very short tail, and round ears. It is found on the Lebanon and in the Jordan and Dead Sea valleys.

**Congregation** (*adth*). This describes the Hebrew people in its collective capacity under its peculiar aspect as a holy community, held together by religious rather than political bonds. Sometimes it is used in a broad sense as inclusive of foreign settlers (Ex. xii. 19); but more properly, as exclusively appropriate to the Hebrew element of the population (Num. xv. 15). Every circumcised Hebrew was a member of the congregation, and took part in its proceedings, probably from the time that he bore arms. After the occupation of the land of Canaan, the congregation was assembled only on matters of the highest importance. In the later periods of Jewish history, the congregation was represented by the 71 or *Great Sanhedrim*.



EASTERN WOMAN CHURNING.

**Convo'cation.** This term is applied invariably to meetings of a religious character, in contradistinction to *congregation*.

**Cooking.** As meat did not form an article of ordinary diet among the Jews, the art of cooking was not carried to any perfection. Few animals were slaughtered, except for purposes of hospitality or festivity.

**Cop'per** was almost exclusively used by the ancients for common purposes, for which its elastic and ductile nature rendered it practically available. We read in the Bible of copper, possessed in countless abundance (2 Chr. iv. 18), and used for every kind of instrument; as chains (Judg. xvi. 21), pillars (1 K. vii. 15-21), lavers, the great one being called "the copper sea" (2 K. xxv. 13; 1 Chr. xviii. 8), and the other temple vessels.

**Cor'al** (*lofy*). With regard to the estimation in which coral was held by the Jews and other Orientals, it must be remembered that coral varies in price with us. Pliny says that the Indians valued coral as the Romans valued pearls.

**Cor'ban.** An offering to God of any sort, bloody or bloodless, but particularly in fulfillment of a vow.

**Corian'ter.** The plant called *Coriandrum sativum* is found in Egypt, Persia, and India, and has a



MOUNT GERIZIM AND EBAL.

round, tall stalk. It is mentioned twice in the Bible (Ex. xvi. 31; Num. xi. 7).

**Corinth's.** This city is alike remarkable for its distinctive geographical position, its eminence in Greek and Roman history, and its close connection with the early spread of Christianity. Geographically its situation was so marked, that the name of its *Isthmus* has been given to every narrow neck of land between two seas. But, besides this, the site of Corinth is distinguished by another conspicuous physical feature, viz. the *Acrocorinthus*, a vast citadel of rock, which rises abruptly to the height of 2000 feet above the level of the sea. The situation of Corinth, and the possession of its eastern and western harbors (CEENCHREAE and LECHAEUM), are the secrets of its history. Corinth was a place of great mental activity, as well as of commercial and manufacturing enterprise. Its wealth was so celebrated as to be proverbial; so were the



Queen Candace.

vice and profligacy of its inhabitants. The worship of Venus here was attended with shameful licentiousness. All these points are indirectly illustrated by passages in the two epistles to the Corinthians. Corinth is still an episcopal see.

**Corinth'ians, First Epistle** to the, was written by the Apostle St. Paul toward the close of his nearly three years' stay at Ephesus (Acts xix. 10, xx. 31). **Corinth'ians, Second Epistle** to the, was written a few months subsequent to the first, in the same

year, and thus, if the dates assigned to the former epistle be correct, about the autumn of A. D. 57 or 58, a short time previous to the Apostle's three months stay in Achaia (Acts xx. 3).



EGYPTIAN BANNERS.

1. Hawkhead, Upper and Lower Countries.
2. King's Head, Upper Country. 3. Isis.
4. Jackal. 5. Ark. 6. Sun. 7. Sacred Ark.
8. Triumph. 9. Head of Isis.

**Corn.** The most common kinds were wheat, barley, spelt (A. V. Ex. ix. 32, and Is. xxviii. 25, "rie" (Ez. iv. 9), "fitches" and millet; oats are mentioned only by rabbinical writers. Corn-crops are still reckoned at twenty-fold what was sown, and were anciently much more. From Solomon's time (2 Chr. ii. 10, 15), as agriculture became developed, Palestine was a corn-exporting country, and her grain was largely taken by her commercial neighbor, Tyre (Ez. xxvii. 17; comp. Am. viii. 5).

**Cornelius.** A Roman centurion of the Italian cohort stationed in Caesarea (Acts x. 1, &c.), a man full of good works and alms-deeds. With his household he was baptized by St. Peter, and thus Cornelius became the first-fruits of the Gentile world to Christ.

**Cornet.** The "corner" of the field was not allowed (Lev. xix. 9) to be wholly reaped. It formed right of the poor to carry off what was so left, and

times used to denote any principal person, and is thus devoted to our Lord (Is. xxviii. 16).

**Cornet** (Heb. *Shôphâr*). A loud-sounding instrument, made of the horn of a ram or of a chamois,

**Cox.** A man among the descendants of Judah (1 Chr. iv. 8).

**Cox'bi.** Daughter of Zur, a chief of the Midianites (Num. xxv. 15, 18).



EGYPTIAN WOMEN.

and used by the ancient Hebrews for signals, for announcing the "Jubilee" (Lev. xxv. 9), for proclaiming the new year, for the purposes of war (Jer. iv. 5, 19; comp. Job xxxix. 25), as well as for the sentinels placed at the watch-towers to give notice of the approach of an enemy (Ez. xxxiii. 2, 5). *Shôphâr* is generally rendered in the A. V. "trumpet," but "cornet" is used in 2 Chr. xv. 14.

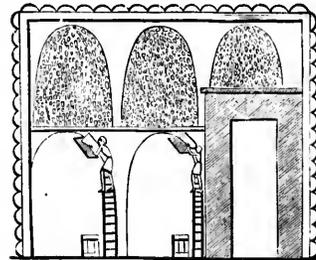
**Co'sam.** Son of Elmodan, in the line of Joseph the husband of Mary (Luke iii. 28).

**Court** (Heb. *châdêr*). An open enclosure, applied in the A. V. most commonly to the enclosure of the Tabernacle and the Temple (Ex. xxvii. 9, xl. 32).

**Covenant.** In its Biblical meaning of a compact or agreement between two parties, the word is used, *improperly*, of a covenant between God and man. Man not being in any way in the position of an independent covenanting party, the phrase is evidently used by way of accommodation. Strictly speaking, such a covenant is quite unconditional, and amounts to a promise (Gal. iii. 15, ff.), or act

**Cro'soena.** (2 Tim. iv. 10). An assistant of St. Paul, said to have been one of the seventy disciples. According to early tradition, he preached the Gospel in Galatia. Later tradition makes him preach in Gaul, and found the Church at Vienne.

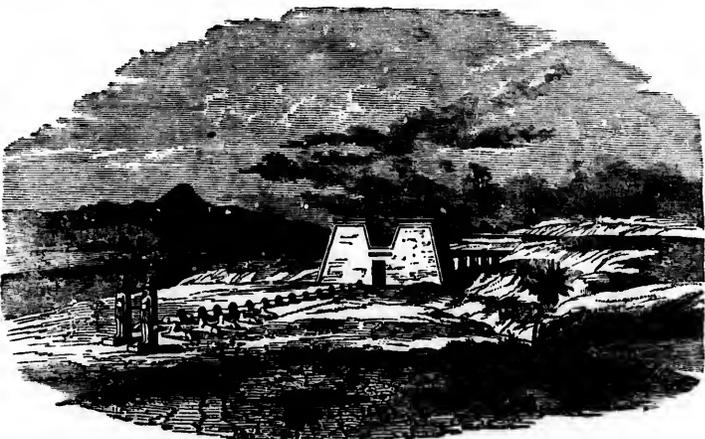
**Crete.** The modern *Candia*. Though extremely bold and mountainous, this island has very fruitful valleys, and in early times it was celebrated for its hundred cities.



EGYPTIAN GRANARY.

**Cris'pus.** Ruler of the Jewish synagogue at Corinth (Acts xviii. 8); baptized with his family by St. Paul (1 Cor. i. 14). According to tradition, he became afterwards Bishop of Aegina.

**Cross.** As the emblem of a slave's death and a murderer's punishment, the cross was naturally looked upon with the profoundest horror. But after the celebrated vision of Constantine, he ordered his friends to make a cross of gold and gems, such as he had seen, and "the towering eagles resigned the flags unto the cross," and "the tree of cursing and shame" "sat upon the sceptres, and was engraved and signed on the forehead of kings" (Jer. Taylor, *Life of Christ*, iii. xv. 1). The new standards were called by the name *Labarum*, and may be seen on the coins of Constantine the Great and his nearer successors. The Latin cross, on which our Lord suffered, was in the form of the letter T, and had an upright above the cross-bar, on which the "title" was placed. An inscription was generally placed above the criminal's head, briefly expressing his guilt, and generally was carried before him. It is a question whether tying or binding to the cross was the more common method. That our Lord was *nailed*, according to prophecy, is certain (John xx. 25, 27, &c.; Zech. xii. 10; Ps. xxii. 16). It is, however, extremely probable that both methods were used at once. The cross on



AN AVENUE OF SPHINXES.

this was a part of the maintenance from the soil to which that class were entitled.

**Corner-stone.** A quoin or corner-stone, of great importance in binding together the sides of a building. The phrase "corner-stone" is some-

of mere favor (Ps. lxxxix. 28). Thus the assurance given by God after the flood, that a like judgment should not be repeated, and that the recurrence of the seasons, and of day and night, should not cease, is called a covenant (Gen. i.; Jer. xxxiii. 20).

skr, rjdo, pwh; c, y, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, eh as k; g as j, g as in get; s as s; x as gx; u as in linger, link; th as in thine.

which our Saviour suffered is said to have been discovered in A. D. 326, and to this day the supposed title, or rather fragments of it, are shown to the people once a year in the Church of Sta. Croce in Gerusalemme at Rome. It was not till the 6th century that the emblem of the cross became the image of the crucifix. As a symbol the use of it was frequent in the early Church. It was not till the 2d century that any particular efficacy was attached to it. [CAUCIFIXION.]

**Crown.** This ornament, which is both ancient and universal, probably originated from the fillets used to prevent the hair from being dishevelled by the wind. Such fillets are still common, and they may be seen on the sculptures of Persepolis, Nineveh, and Egypt; they gradually developed into turbans, which, by the addition of ornamental or precious materials, assumed the dignity of mitres or crowns.



THE PYRAMIDS AND SPHINX.

**Crown of Thorns.** (Matt. xxvii. 29.) Our Lord was crowned with thorns in mockery by the Roman soldiers. The object seems to have been insult, and not the infliction of pain, as has generally been supposed.

**Crucifixion** was in use among the Egyptians (Gen. xl. 19), the Carthaginians, the Persians (Esth. vii. 10), the Assyrians, Scythians, Indians, Germans, and from the earliest times among the Greeks and Romans. Whether this mode of execution was known to the ancient Jews is a matter of dispute. Probably the Jews borrowed it from the Romans. It was unanimously considered the most horrible form of death. Our Lord was condemned to it by the popular cry of the Jews (Matt. xxvii. 23) on the charge of sedition against Caesar (Luke xxiii. 2). This accursed and awful mode of punishment was happily abolished by Constantine.

**Cross.** A vessel for holding water.

**Cubit.** [MEASURES.]

**Cucumbers** (Heb. *kishshutim*). One of the good things of Egypt for which the Israelites longed. Egypt produces excellent cucumbers, melons, &c., the *cucumis chate* being the best of its tribe yet known. This plant grows in the fertile earth around Cairo after the inundation of the Nile, and not elsewhere in Egypt.

**Cummin.** One of the cultivated plants of Palestine (Is. xxviii. 25, 27; Matt. xxiii. 23). The Maltese are said to grow it at the present day, and to thresh it in the manner described by Isaiah.

**Cup.** The cups of the Jews, whether of metal or earthenware, were possibly borrowed, in point of shape and design, from Egypt and from the Phoenicians, who were celebrated in that branch of workmanship.

**Cup-bearer.** An officer of high rank with Egyptian, Persian, Assyrian, as well as Jewish monarchs (1 K. x. 5). The chief cup-bearer, or butler, to the king of Egypt was the means of raising Joseph to his high position (Gen. xl. 1, 21, xl. 9).

**Cush.** A Benjamite. He was probably a follower of Saul, the head of his tribe.

**Cuth or Cuthah.** One of the countries whence

Shalmaneser introduced colonists into Samaria (2 K. xvii. 24, 30).

**Cuttings** [in the Flesh]. The prohibition (Lev. xix. 28) against marks or cuttings in the flesh for the dead must be taken in connection with the parallel passages (Lev. xxi. 5; Deut. xiv. 1), in which shaving the head with the same view is equally forbidden.

**Cymbal, Cymbals.** A percussive musical instrument. The use of cymbals was not necessarily restricted to the worship of the Temple or to sacred occasions; they were employed for military purposes, and 'so by Hebrew women as a musical accompaniment to their national dances.

**Cypress** (Heb. *tsirah*). The Heb. word is found only in Is. xlv. 14. We are quite unable to assign any definite rendering to it. The true cypress is a native of the Taurus. The Hebrew word points to some tree with a hard grain, and this is all that can be positively said of it.

**Cyprus.** This island was in early times in close commercial connection with Phoenicia. Possibly Jews may have settled in Cyprus before the time of Alexander.

**Cyrene.** The principal city of that part of northern Africa, which was anciently called Cyrenaica; though on the African coast, it was a Greek city; the Jews were settled there in large numbers,

and under the Romans it was politically connected with Crete. Simon, who bore our Saviour's cross (Matt. xxvii. 32; Mark xv. 21; Luke xxiii. 26), was a native of Cyrene. Christian converts from Cyrene were among those who contributed actively to the formation of the first Gentile church at Antioch (xl. 20).



TOR, NEAR ELIM

**Cyrenianus.** The full name is Publius Sulpicius Quirinus. He was consul B. C. 12, and made governor of Syria after the banishment of Archelaus in A. D. 6.

**Cyrus.** The founder of the Persian empire (see Dan. vi. 28, x. 1, 13; 2 Chr. xxxvi. 22, 23), was,

according to the common legend, the son of Mandane, the daughter of Astyages the last king of Media, and Cambyses a Persian of the royal family of the Achemenidae.

In consequence of a dream, Astyages, it is said, designed the death of his infant grandson, but the child was spared by those whom he charged with the commission of the crime, and was reared in



Ethiopians.  
(Egyptian Monuments.)

obscurity under the name of Agradates. When he grew up to manhood his courage and genius placed him at the head of the Persians. The tyranny of Astyages had at that time alienated a large faction of the Medes, and Cyrus headed a revolt which ended in the defeat and capture of the Median king B. C. 559, near Pasargadae. After consolidating the empire which he thus gained, Cyrus entered on that career of conquest which has made him the hero of the east. In B. C. 546 (?) he defeated Croesus, and the kingdom of Lydia was the prize of his success. Babylon fell before his army, and the ancient dominions of Assyria were added to his empire (B. C. 538). Afterwards he attacked the Massagetae, and, according to Herodotus, fell in a battle against them B. C. 529. His tomb is still shown at Pasargadae, the scene of his first decisive victory.

## D.

**Dab'areh** (Josh. xxi. 28), or DABERATH. A town on the boundary of Zebulun (Josh. xix. 12).

**Da'gon** (Heb. *DAG*, *little fish, dear*). Apparently the masculine (1 Sam. v. 3, 4) correlative of Atargatis, was the national god of the Philistines. The most

famous temples of Dagon were at Gaza (Judg. xvi. 21-30) and Ashdod (1 Sam. v. 5, 6; 1 Chr. x. 10). Dagon was represented with the face and hands of a man, and the tail of a fish (1 Sam. v. 5). The fish-like form was a natural emblem of fruitfulness, and as such was likely to be adopted by sea-

faring tribes in the representation of their gods. **Dalmanutha.** A town on the west side of the Sea of Galilee near Magdala (Matt. xv. 39, and Mark viii. 10). **Dalma'tia.** A maritime district on the eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea. St. Paul sent Titus there (2 Tim. iv. 10), and he himself had preached the Gospel in its immediate neighborhood (Rom. xv. 19). **Dam'aris.** An Athenian woman converted to Christianity by St. Paul's preaching (Acts xvii. 34). **Dama'scus.** One of the most ancient and most important of the cities of Syria. It is situated in a plain of vast size and of extreme fertility, which lies east of the great chain of Anti-Libanus, on the edge of the desert. According to Josephus, Damascus was founded by Uz, the son of Aram, and grandson of Shem. Strabo says that it was the most famous place in Syria during the Persian period. At the time of the Gospel history, and of the apostle Paul, it formed a part of the kingdom of Aretas (2 Cor. xi. 32). Damascus has always been a great centre for trade. It would appear from Ez. xxvii. that Damascus took manufactured goods from the Phoenicians, and supplied them in exchange with wool and wine. Certain localities in Damascus are shown as the site of those Scriptural events which especially interest us in its history. A "long, wide thoroughfare," leading direct from one of the gates to the Castle or Palace of the Pasha, is "called by the guides 'Straight'" (Acts ix. 11). The house of Judas is shown, but it is not in the street "Straight." That of Ananias is also pointed out. The scene of the conversion is confidently said to be an open green spot, surrounded by trees, and used as the Christian burial-ground. The point of the walls at which St. Paul was let down by a basket (Acts ix. 25; 2 Cor. xi. 33) is also shown.



ENDOR AND NAIN, LOOKING SOUTH.

**Dan'iel (God's judge).** .. The second son of David by Abigail the Carmelitess (1 Chr. iii. 1). II. The fourth of "the greater prophets." Nothing is known of his parentage or family. He appears, however, to have been of royal or noble descent (Dan. i. 3), and to have possessed considerable personal endowments (Dan. i. 4). He was taken to Babylon

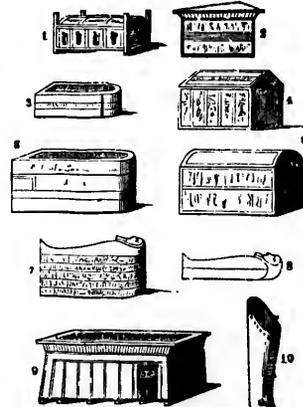
the second dream of Nebuchadnezzar (iv. 8-27), and the hand-writing on the wall which disturbed the feast of Belshazzar (v. 10-28). At the accession of Darius he was made first of the "three presidents" of the empire (Dan. vi. 2), and was delivered from the lions' den, into which he had been cast for his faithfulness to the rites of his faith (vi. 10-23; cf. Bel and Dr. 29-42). At the accession of Cyrus he still retained his prosperity (vi. 28; cf. i. 21; Bel and Dr. 2); though he does not appear to have remained at Babylon (cf. Dan. i. 21), and in "the third year of Cyrus" (B. C. 534) he saw his last recorded vision on the banks of the Tigris (x. 1, 4). In the prophecies of Ezekiel mention is made of Daniel as a pattern of righteousness (xiv. 14, 20) and wisdom (xxviii. 3).

**Daniel.** The book of, is the earliest example of apocalyptic literature, and, in a great degree, the model according to which all later apocalypses were constructed. In this aspect it stands at the head of a series of writings in which the deepest thoughts of the Jewish people found expression after the close of the prophetic era.

**Darlo** (A. V. "dram;" Ezr. ii. 69; viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70, 71, 72; 1 Chr. xxix. 27). A gold coin current in Palestine in the period after the return from Babylon.

**Darius** (in Heb. *daryavesh*). The name of several kings of Media and Persia. Three kings bearing this name are mentioned in the O. T. I. **DARIUS**

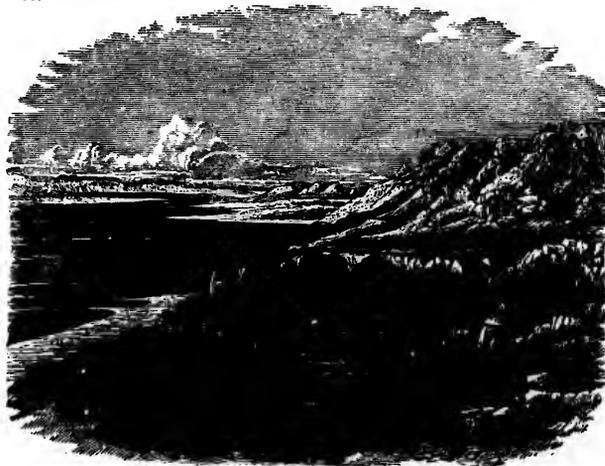
**THE MEDE** (Dan. xi. 1, vi. 1), "the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes" (ix. 1). Only one year of his reign is mentioned (Dan. ix. 1, xi. 1). Daniel was advanced by the king to the highest dignity (Daa. vi. 1, ff.), and after his miraculous deliverance, Darius issued a decree enjoining "reverence for the God of Daniel" (Dan. vi. 25, ff.). II. **DARIUS**, the son of Hystaspes, the founder of the Perso-Arian dynasty. Upon the usurpation of the Magian Smerdis, he conspired with six other Persian chiefs to overthrow the imposter, and on the success of the plot was placed upon the throne, B. C. 521. III. **DARTUS THE PERSIAN** (Neh. xii. 22).



DIFFERENT FORMS OF MUMMY CASES.

1, 2, 1, 4. Of wood. 5, 6, 7, 8. Of stone.  
9. Of wood and of early time—before the 18th dynasty  
10. Of burnt earthenware.

**Dark'ness** is spoken of as encompassing the actual presence of God, as that out of which he speaks, the envelope, as it were, of Divine glory (Ex. xx. 21; 1 K. viii. 12), has been ascribed by various commentators to non-miraculous agency, but no sufficient account of its intense degree, long duration, and limited area, as proceeding from any physical cause, has been given. The darkness



Engedi, on the west Shore of the Dead Sea.

**Dan (judge).** The fifth son of Jacob, and the first of Bilhah, Rachel's maid (Gen. xxx. 6). The origin of the name is given in the exclamation of Rachel—"God hath judged me (*dinanni*)" . . . and given me a son; therefore she called his name Dan," i. e. "judge." The records of Dan are unusually meagre. Only one son is attributed to him (Gen. xlvi. 23); but when the people were numbered in the wilderness of Sinai, his tribe was, with the exception of Judah, the most numerous of all, containing 62,700 men able to serve.

**Dan'ites.** The descendants of Dan, and members of his tribe (Judg. xiii. 2, xviii. 1, 11; 1 Chr. xii. 35).

in "the third year of Jehoiakim" (B. C. 604), and trained for the king's service with his three companions. Like Joseph in earlier times, he gained the favor of his guardian, and was divinely supported in his resolve to abstain from "the king's meat" for fear of defilement (Dan. i. 8-16). At the close of his three years' discipline (Dan. i. 5, 18), Daniel had an opportunity of exercising his peculiar gift (Dan. i. 17) of interpreting dreams, on the occasion of Nebuchadnezzar's decree against the Magi (Dan. ii. 14, ff.). In consequence of his success he was made "ruler of the whole province of Babylon," and "chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon" (ii. 48). He afterwards interpreted

"over all the land" (Matt. xxvii, 45) attending the crucifixion has been similarly attributed to an eclipse. Phlegon of Tralles indeed mentions an eclipse of intense darkness, which began at noon, and was combined, he says, in Bithynia, with an earthquake, which in the uncertain state of our chronology more or less nearly synchronizes with the event. Darkness is also used for the state of the dead (Job x. 21, 22); and frequently figuratively, for ignorance and unbelief (John i. 5, iii. 19).

**Dates.** (2 Chr. xxxi. 5, marg.)

[PALM TREE.]

**Daugh'ter.** (1.) The word is used in Scripture not only for daughter, but for granddaughter or other female descendants. (2.) The female inhabitants of a place, a country, are called daughters (Gen. vi. 2, xxvii, 46). (3.) The same notion of descent explains the phrase "daughters of music," i. e. singing birds (Ecc. xii. 4). (4.) It is also used of cities in general (Is. x. 32). (5.) But more specifically of dependent towns or hamlets, while to the principal city the correlative "mother" is applied (Num. xxi. 25).

**David (beloved)** The son of Jesse. His life may be divided into three portions:—I. His youth before his introduction to the court of Saul. II. His relations with Saul. III. His reign. I. *The early life of David* contains in many important respects the antecedents of his future career. (1.) His family may best be seen in the form of a genealogy. It thus appears that David was the youngest son of a family of ten. His mother's name is unknown.

his father's feet, and his arm strong enough to break a bow of steel (Ps. xviii, 33, 34). He usually carried a switch or wand in his hand (1 Sam. xvii, 40), and a scrip or wallet round his neck, to carry anything that was needed for his



PLAIN OF ESDRAELON, LOOKING NORTH.

shepherd's life (xvii, 43). II. *Relations with Saul.* We now enter a new aspect of David's life. The victory over Goliath had been a turning point of his career. Saul inquired his parentage, and took him finally to his court. Jonathan was inspired by the romantic friendship which bound the two youths together to the end of their lives. Three new qualities now began to develop themselves in David's character. The first was his prudence. Secondly, we now see his magnanimous forbearance called forth, in the first instance, towards Saul, but displaying itself (with a few painful exceptions)



RUINS OF THE THEATRE AT EPHESUS.

His father, Jesse, was of a great age when David was still young (1 Sam. xvii, 12). His parents both lived till after his final rupture with Saul (1 Sam. xxii, 3). (2.) As the youngest of the family he may possibly have received from his parents the name, which first appears in him, of *David the beloved, the darling.* His swiftness and activity made him (like his nephew Asahel) like a wild gazelle, his feet like

in the rest of his life. Thirdly, his hair-breadth escapes, continued through so many years, impressed upon him a sense of dependence on the Divine help, clearly derived from this epoch. III. *David's reign.* (1.) As king of Judah at Hebron, 7½ years (2 Sam. ii, 1-v. 5). Hebron was selected, doubtless, as the ancient sacred city of the tribe of Judah, the burial-place of the patriarchs and the inheritance of Caleb. Here David was

first formally anointed king (2 Sam. ii, 4). To Judah his dominion was nominally confined. Gradually his power increased, and during the two years which followed the elevation of Ishbosheth a series of skirmishes took place between the two kingdoms. Then rapidly followed, though without David's consent, the successive murders of ABNER and ISHBOSETH (2 Sam. iii, 30, iv. 5). The throne, so long waiting for him, was now vacant, and the united voice of the whole people at once called him to occupy it. A solemn league was made between him and his people (2 Sam. v. 3). For the third time David was anointed king, and a festival of three days celebrated the joyful event (1 Chr. xii, 39). His little band had now swelled into "a great host, like the host of God" (1 Chr. xii, 22). The command of it, which had formerly rested on David alone, he now devolved on his nephew Joab (2 Sam. ii, 28). The erection of the new capital at Jerusalem introduces us to a new era in David's life and in the history of the monarchy. He became a king on the scale of the great Oriental sovereigns of Egypt and Persia, with a regular administration and organization of court and camp; and he also founded an imperial dominion, which, for the first time, realized the prophetic description of the bounds of the chosen people (Gen. xv, 18-21). The internal organization now established, lasted till the final overthrow of the monarchy. The empire was of much shorter duration, continuing only through the reigns of David and his successor, Solomon. But, for the period of its existence, it lent a peculiar character to the sacred history. But clouds gathered over David's fortunes, and henceforward "the sword never departed from his house" (2 Sam. xii, 10). The outrage on his daughter Tamar; the murder of his eldest son Amnon; and then the revolt of his best-beloved Absalom, brought on the crisis which once more sent him forth a wanderer, as in the days when he fled from Saul; and this, the heaviest trial of his life, was aggravated by the impetuosity of Joab, now perhaps, from his complicity in David's crime, more unmanageable than ever. His last words, as recorded by his successor, are general exhortations to his duty, combined with warnings against Joab and Shimei, and charges to remember the children of Barzillai. He died, according to Josephus, at the age of 70, and "was buried in the city of David." After the return from captivity, "the sepulchres of David" were still pointed out "between Siloah and the house of the mighty men," or "the guard-house" (Neh. iii, 16).

**David,** City of. [JERUSALEM.]

**Daysman.** An old English term meaning *umpire* or *arbitrator* (Job ix, 33).

**Dea'con.** The office described by this title, appears in the N. T. as the correlative of Bishop. [BISHOP.] The narrative of Acts vi, is commonly referred to as giving an account of the institution of this office. The Apostles, in order to meet the complaints of the Hellenistic Jews, that their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations, call on the body of believers to choose seven men "full of the Holy Ghost and of wisdom," whom they "may appoint over this business."

**Dea'coness.** There existed in the Apostolic age, as there undoubtedly did a little later, an order of women bearing that title, and exercising, in relation to their own sex, functions which were analogous to those of the deacons.

**Dead Sea.** In the O. T. the lake is called "the Salt Sea," and "the Sea of the Plain," and under the former of these names it is described.

**Dearth.** [FAMINE.]

**Deb'ir (oracle).** The name of three places of Palestine. (1.) A town in the mountains of Judah (Josh. xv, 49). (2.) A place on the north boundary of Judah, near the "Valley of Achor" (Josh. xv, 7). (3.) The "border of Debir" is named as forming part of the boundary of Gad (Josh. xiii, 26), and, as apparently, not far from the Mahanaim.

**De'bora (see).** (1.) The nurse of Rebekah (Gen. xxv, 1). Deborah accompanied Rebekah from the house of Bethuel (Gen. xxiv, 59), and is only mentioned by name on the occasion of her burial, under the oak-tree of Bethel, which was called in her honor Allon-Bachuth. (2.) A prophetess who judged Israel (Judg. iv, v.). She lived under the

4). To  
g the  
bosheth  
the two  
ugh with-  
rders of  
o, iv. 5).  
was now  
le people  
an league  
Sam. v.  
ted king,  
he joyful  
had now  
of God"  
which had  
devolved  
erection  
as us to a  
ory of the  
alc of the  
esia, with  
n of court  
perial do-  
l the pro-  
e chosen  
organiza-  
overthrow  
ch shorter  
reigns of  
t, for the  
character  
ered over  
he sword  
xii. 10).  
e murder  
revolt of  
the crisis  
rer, as in  
l this, the  
id by the  
his com-  
table  
successor,  
ined with  
charges to  
He died,  
and "was  
he return  
id" were  
house of  
eh. li. 16).  
umpire or  
e appears  
Bishop.]  
ferred to  
his office.  
plaints of  
were ne-  
the body  
the Holy  
y appoint  
ic age, as  
order of  
n relation  
analogous to  
"the Salt  
under the  
of Pales-  
of Judah  
the north  
f Achor"  
Debir" is  
y of Gad  
y from the  
kah (Gen.  
kah from  
d is only  
ner burial,  
called in  
etess who  
under the

palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel, in Mount Ephraim (Judg. iv. 5).

**Deb'tor.** [LOAN.]

**Deesp'olis.** Pliny says it reached from Damascus on the north to Philadelphia on the south, and from Scythopolis on the west to Canatha on the east. This region, once so populous and prosperous, from which multitudes flocked to hear the Saviour, and through which multitudes followed His footsteps, is now almost without an inhabitant.



AN EASTERN FEAST.

**Dé'dan** (*low country*). (1.) The name of a son of Raamah, son of Cush (Gen. x. 7; 1 Chr. i. 9). (2.) A son of Jokshan, son of Keturah (Gen. xxv. 3; 1 Chr. i. 32).

**Dedication, Feast of the.** The festival instituted to commemorate the purging of the Temple, and the rebuilding of the altar after Judas Maccabaeus had driven out the Syrians, B. C. 164. Its institution is recorded in 1 Macc. iv. 52-59.

**Deer.** [FALLOW-DEER.]

**Degrees, Songs of** (*steps*). A title given to fifteen Psalms, from cxx. to cxxxiv. inclusive. Four of them are attributed to David, one is ascribed to the pen of Solomon, and the other ten give no indication of their author.

**Deia'vites** (*villagers*). Mentioned only once in Scripture (Ezr. iv. 9) among the colonists planted in Samaria after the completion of the captivity of Israel.



EGYPTIAN LANDING NETS.

**Delaiah.** (1.) A priest in the time of David, leader of the twenty-third course of priests (1 Chr. xiv. 18). (2.) "Children of Delaiah" were among the people of uncertain pedigree who returned from Babylon with Zerubbable (Ezr. ii. 60; Neh. vii. 62). (3.) Son of Mehetabeel and father of Shemaiah (Neh. vi. 10). (4.) Son of Shemaiah, one of the "princes" about the court of Jehoiakim (Jer. xxxvi. 12, 25).

**Delilah** (*drooping, languishing*). A woman beloved by Samson (Judg. xvi. 4-18). She was a Philistine courtesan. [SAMSON.]

**Déluge.** [NOAH.]

**Délus** (*G. delos visible*). Mentioned in 1 Macc. xv. 23, the smallest of the islands in the Aegean Sea. It was one of the chief seats of worship of Apollo, and was celebrated as the birthplace of this god and of his sister Artemis (Diana).

**Dé'mas.** A companion of St. Paul (Philem. 24; Col. iv. 14) during his first imprisonment at Rome. At a later period (2 Tim. iv. 10) we find him mentioned as having deserted the apostle through

love of this present world, and gone to Thessalonica.

**Démétrius** (*votary of Demeter, Ceres*). A maker of silver shrines of Artemis at Ephesus (Acts xix. 24).

**Démétrius I.**, surnamed Soter, the son of Seleucus Philopator, and grandson of Antiochus the Great.

**Démétrius II.**, "The Victorious" (Nicator), was the elder son of Demetrius Soter. He was sent by his father, together with his brother Antiochus, with a large treasure, to Chaldas, when Alexander Balas laid claim to the throne of Syria.

**Dé'mon** (*Gr. daimona*, god).

Its usage in classical Greek is various. In Homer, where the gods are but supernatural men, it is used interchangeably with "god"; afterwards in Hesiod, when the idea of the gods had become more exalted and less familiar, the "demons" are spoken of as intermediate beings, the messengers of the gods to men. In the gospels generally, in James ii. 19, and in Rev. xvi. 14, the demons are spoken of as spiritual beings, at enmity with God, and having power to afflict man, not only with disease, but, as is marked by the frequent epithet "unclean," with spiritual pollution also. The description is precisely that of a nature

akin to the angelic in knowledge and powers, but with the emphatic addition of the idea of positive and active wickedness.

**Démóniacs.** This word is frequently used in the N. T., and applied to persons suffering under the possession of a demon or evil spirit, such possession generally showing itself visibly in bodily disease or mental derangement.

**Der'be.** (Acts xiv. 20, 21, xvi. 1, xx. 4). The exact position of this town has not yet been ascertained. It was in the eastern part of the great upland plain of LYCAONIA.

**Des'ert.** A "desert" in the sense ordinarily attached, is a vast, burning, sandy plain, alike destitute of trees and of water. The words rendered in the A. V. by "desert," denoted definite localities; and not the common conception of a "desert."

**Dé'a'el** (*El knows*). Father of Eliasaph, the "captain" of the tribe of Gad at the time of the numbering of the people at Sinai (Num. i. 14, vii. 42, 47, x. 20).



JERUSALEM.

**Deuterón'omy**, "the repetition of the law," consists chiefly of three discourses delivered by Moses shortly before his death. Subjoined to these discourses are the Song of Moses, the Blessing of Moses, and the story of his death.

**Devil** (*Gr. diabolos*, slanderer, false accuser). The name describes Satan as slandering God to man, and man to God. The former work is, of course, a part of his great work of temptation to evil; and is not only exemplified but illustrated as of its general nature and tendency by the narrative of

Gen. iii. The effect is to stir up the spirit of freedom in man to seek a fancied independence; and it is but a slight step further to impute falsehood or cruelty to God. The other work, the slandering or accusing man before God, is, as it must necessarily be, unintelligible to us. The essence of this accusation is the imputation of selfish motives (Job i. 9, 10), and its refutation is placed in the self-sacrifice of those "who loved not their lives unto death." [SATAN; DEMON.]



FIG BRANCH.

**Dew.** This in the summer is so copious in Palestine that it supplies, to some extent, the absence of rain (Ecclus. xviii. 16, xliii. 22), and becomes important to the agriculturist. It becomes a leading object in prophetic imagery, by reason of its penetrating moisture without the apparent effort of rain (Deut. xxxii. 2; Job xxix. 19; 1s. cxxxiii. 3; Prov. xix. 12; Is. xxvi. 19; Hos. xiv. 5; Mic. v. 7); while its speedy evanescence typifies the transient goodness of a hypocrite (Hos. vi. 4, xiii. 3).

**Dí'adem** (*bound around*). What the "diadem" of the Jews was we know not. That of other nations of antiquity was a fillet of silk, two inches broad, bound round the head and tied behind, the invention of which is attributed to Liber. Its color was generally white; sometimes, however, it was of blue, like that of Darius; and it was sown with pearls or other gems (Zech. ix. 16), and enriched with gold (Rev. ix. 7). It was peculiarly the mark of Oriental sovereigns (1 Macc. xiii. 32).

**Dí'al.** The word *ma'aboth* is the same as that rendered "steps" in A. V. (Ex. xx. 26; 1 K. x. 19), and "degrees" in A. V. (2 K. xx. 9, 10, 11; Is. xxxviii. 8). The *ma'aboth* were stairs, and the shadow (perhaps of some column or obelisk on the top) fell on a greater or smaller number of them, according as the sun was low or high.

**Diamond** (*Heb. yakhôlm*). A precious stone, the third in the second row on the breastplate of the high-priest (Ex. xxviii. 18, xxxix. 11).

**Dian'a.** This Latin word, properly denoting a Roman divinity, is the representation of the Greek *Artemis*, the tutelary goddess of the Ephesians, who plays so important a part in the narrative of Acts xix. The Ephesian Diana was, however, regarded as invested with very different attributes, and is rather to be identified with Astarte and other female divinities of the East. This idol was regarded as an object of peculiar sanctity, and was believed to have fallen down from heaven (Acts xix. 35).

**Dib'laim.** Mother of Hosea's wife Gomer (Hos. i. 3).

**Dib'lath.** A place named only in Ez. vi. 14, as if situated at one of the extremities of the land of Israel.

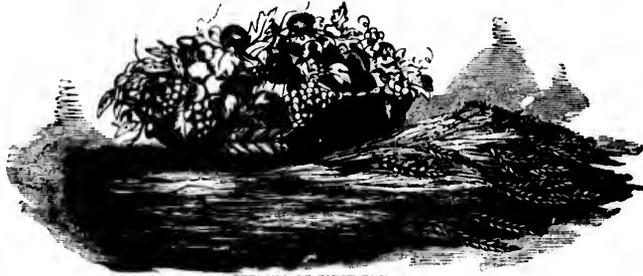
**Dibon.** A town on the east side of Jordan, in the rich pastoral country, which was taken possession of and rebuilt by the children of Gad (Num. xxxii. 3, 34).

**Dik'lah** (*palm-tree*). (Gen. x. 27; 1 Chr. i. 21), a son of Joktan. The name in Hebrew signifies "a palm-tree;" hence it is thought that Diklah is a part of Arabia, containing many palm-trees.

**Dime'nah**. A city in the south of Judah (Josh. xv. 22), perhaps the same as DIMON in Neh. xi. 25).

**Di'nah** (*acquitted*). The daughter of Jacob by Leah (Gen. xxx. 21). She accompanied her father from Mesopotamia to Canaan.

**Dionys'ius** the Areop'agite (Acts xvii. 34), an eminent Athenian, converted to Christianity by the preaching of St. Paul. He is said to have been first bishop of Athens.



OFFERING OF FIRST FRUITS.

**Dionys'ius** (2 Macc. xiv. 33; 3 Macc. ii. 29), also called BACCHUS, the god of wine.

**Disper'sion**, The Jews of the, or simply THE DISPERSION, was the general title applied to those Jews who remained settled in foreign countries after the



FRANKINCENSE.

return from the Babylonian exile, and during the period of the second Temple. The dispersion, as a distinct element influencing the entire character of the Jews, dates from the Babylonian exile. Outwardly and inwardly, by its effects both on the Gentiles and on the people of Israel, the dispersion appears to have been the clearest providential preparation for the spread of Christianity.

**Divina'tion** (Heb. *kesem*, to divide). Has been universal in all ages, and all nations alike, civilized and savage. Numerous forms of divination are mentioned, such as divination by rods (Hos. iv. 12); divination by arrows (Ex. xxi. 21); divination by cups (Gen. xlv. 5); consultation of Teraphim (Zech. x. 2; Ez. xxi. 21; 1 Sam. xv. 23) [TERAPAIM]; divination by the liver (Ex. xxi. 21); divination by dreams (Deut. xiii. 2, 3; Judg. vii. 13; Jer. xxiii. 32); consultation of oracles (Is. xii. 21-24, xlv. 7). Moses forbade every species of divination, because a prying into the future clouds the mind with superstition, and be-

cause it would have been an incentive to idolatry; indeed the frequent denunciations of the sin in the prophets tend to prove that these forbidden arts presented peculiar temptations to apostate Israel.

**Divorces**. The law regulating this subject is found in

Deut. xxiv. 1-4, and the cases in which the right of a husband to divorce his wife was lost, are stated *ib.* xxii. 19, 29.

**Do'og** (*fearful*). An Idumaean, chief of Saul's herdsmen. He executed the king's order to destroy the priests of Nob, with their families, to the number of 85 persons, together with all their property (1 Sam. xxi. 7, xxii. 9, 18, 22; Ps. lii.).

**Dog** (Heb. *keleb*, seizer; Ar. *keib*). An animal frequently mentioned in Scripture. It was used by the Hebrews as a watch for their houses (1r. lvi. 10), and for guarding their flocks (Job xxx. 1). Moreover the dog being an unclean animal (Is. lxvi. 3), the terms *dog*, *dead dog*, *dog's head*, were used as terms of reproach, or of humility in speaking of one's self (1 Sam. xxiv. 14; 2 Sam. iii. 8, ix. 8, xvi. 9; 2 K. viii. 13).

**Doors**. [GATES.]

**Dor** (*habitation*). (Josh. xvii. 11; 1 K. iv. 11; 1 Macc.

xv. 11). An ancient royal city of the Canaanites (Josh. xii. 23), whose ruler was an ally of Jaban, king of Hazer, against Joshua (Josh. xi. 1, 2). The original inhabitants were never expelled, but during the prosperous reigns of David and Solomon they were made tributary (Judg. i. 27, 28).

**Do'than** (*two wells*). A place first mentioned (Gen. xxviii. 17) in connection with the history of Joseph,

and apparently as in the neighborhood of Shechem, it next appears as the residence of Elisha (2 K. vi. 13). It was known to Eusebius, who places it 12 miles to the N. of Setaste (Samarria); and here it has been discovered in our own times, still bearing its ancient name unimpaired.

**Dove** (Heb. *Yonah*). The first mention of this bird is alluded to in Ps. lv. 6; the beauty of its plumage in Ps. lxxviii. 13; its dwelling in the rocks and valleys in Jer. xviii. 28, and Ez. vii. 16; its mournful voice in Is. xxxviii. 14, lix. 11; Nah. ii. 7; its harmlessness in Matt. x. 16; its simplicity in Hos. vii. 11, and its amateness in Cant. i. 15, ii. 14. Doves are kept in a domesticated state in many parts of the East.

**Drag'on** (Heb. *tannim*, dragons). It is always applied to some creatures inhabiting the desert, and we should conclude from this that it refers rather to some wild beast than to a serpent. When we examine special passages we find the word used in Gen. i. 21, of the great sea-monsters, the representatives of the inhabitants of the deep. On the other hand, in Ex. vii. 9, 10, 12; Deut. xxxii. 33; Ps.



THE FOUNTAIN SEALED.

xc. 13, it refers to land-serpents of a powerful and deadly kind. In the N. T. it is only found in the Apocalypse (Rev. xii. 3, 4, 7, 9, 16, 17, &c.), as applied metaphorically to "the old serpent called the Devil." The reason of this scriptural symbol is to be sought not only in the union of gigantic power with craft and malignity, of which the serpent is the natural emblem, but in the record of the serpent's agency in the temptation (Gen. iii.).

**Dreams**. The Scripture declares, that the influence of the Spirit of God upon the soul extends to its sleeping as well as its waking thoughts. But, in accordance with the principle enunciated by St. Paul in 1 Cor. xiv. 15, dreams, in which the understanding is asleep, are placed below the visions of prophecy, in which the understanding plays its part. The book of Job dwells on dreams and



PHYLACTERY OR FRONTLET.

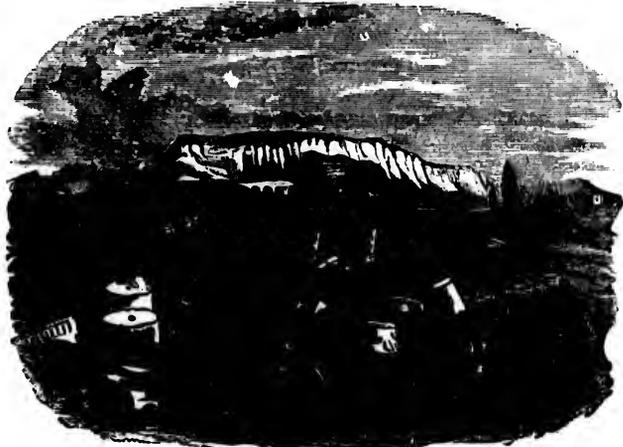
"visions in deep sleep," as the chosen method of God's revelation of Himself to man (see Job iv. 13, vii. 14, xxxiii. 15).

**Dress**. This subject includes the following particulars: I. Materials. II. Color and decoration. III. Name, form, and mode of wearing the various articles. IV. Special usages relating thereto.

(1.) The earliest and simplest robe was made out of the leaves of a tree, portions of which were sewn together, so as to form an apron (Gen. iii. 7). After the fall, the skins of animals supplied a more durable material (Gen. iii. 21), which was adapted to a rude state of society, and is stated to have been used by various ancient nations. The art of weaving hair was known to the Hebrews at an early period (Ex. xxvi. 7, xxxv. 6); the sackcloth used

Ps. xlv. 14). Purple (Prov. xxxi. 22; Luke xvi. 19) and scarlet (2 Sam. i. 24) were occasionally worn by the wealthy. (3.) *The names, forms, and mode of wearing the robes.* The general characteristics of Oriental dress have preserved a remarkable uniformity in all ages. The costume of the men and women was very similar; there was sufficient difference, however, to mark the sex, and it was strictly forbidden to a woman to wear the append-

develped upon women in a family (Prov. xxvi. 22; Acts ix. 39); little art was required in what we may term the tailoring department; the garments



Gadara.

by mourners was of this material. John the Baptist's robe was of camel's hair (Matt. iii. 4). Wool was introduced at a very early period. It is probable that the acquaintance of the Hebrews with linen, and perhaps cotton, dates from the period of the captivity in Egypt, when they were instructed in the manufacture (1 Chr. iv. 21). Silk was not introduced until a very late period (Rev. xviii. 12). (2.) *Color and decoration.* The prevailing color of the Hebrew dress was the natural white of the materials employed. It is uncertain

ages, such as a staff, signet-ring, and other ornaments, or, according to Josephus, the weapons of a man; as well as to a man to wear the outer robe of a woman (Deut. xxii. 5). (1.) *The cethōneth* was the most essential article of dress.

It was a closely-fitting garment, resembling, in form and use, our shirt. The material of which it was made was either wool, cotton, or linen. The primitive *cethōneth* was without sleeves, and reached only to the knee. It was kept close to the body by a girdle. (2.) The *sādin* appears to have been a wrapper of fine linen, which might be used in various ways, but especially as a night-shirt (Mark xiv. 51). (3.) The *mēll* was an upper or second tunic, the difference being that it was longer than the *cethōneth*.

(4.) The ordinary outer garment consisted of a quadrangular piece of wollen cloth, probably resembling, in shape, a Scotch plaid. The size and texture would vary with the means of the wearer. The *bege* might be worn in various ways, either wrapped round the body, or worn over the shoulders like a shawl. The dress of the women differed from that of the men in regard to the outer garment, the *cethōneth* being worn equally by both sexes (Cant. v. 3). The garments of females were terminated by an ample border of fringe (*skirts*, A. V.), which concealed the feet (Is. xlvi. 2; Jer. xiii. 22). The business of making clothes

of an eagle is now and has been long a favorite military ensign. The Persians so employed it; a fact which illustrates the passage in Is. xlvi. 11.

**Earrings** (Heb. *nezem*). The material of which earrings were made was generally gold (Ex. xxxii. 2), and their form circular. They were worn by women and by youth of both sexes (Ex. i. 2). It had been inferred from the passage quoted, and from Judg. viii. 24, that they were not worn by men; these passages are, however, by no means conclusive. The earring appears to have been regarded with superstitious reverence as an amulet. On this account they were surrendered along with the idols by



THE CAROB FRUIT.

came forth, for the most part, ready made from the loom, so that the weaver supplanted the tailor.

**Drusilla**, daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, 19, ff.), perished in the eruption of Vesuvius.

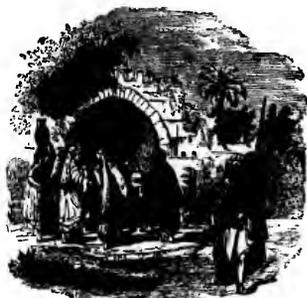
**Du'ra**. The plain where Nebuchadnezzar set up the golden image (Dan. iii. 1).

## E.

**Eagle** (Heb. *neshar*). At least four distinct kinds of eagles have been observed in Palestine, viz., the golden eagle *Aquila Chrysaetos*, the spotted eagle (*A. naevia*), the commonest species in the rocky districts, the imperial eagle (*Aquila Helvaca*), and the very common *Circus gallinus*, which preys on the numerous reptiles of Palestine. The figure



Chersa, east Shore of the Sea of Galilee.



FOUNTAIN AT NAZARETH.

when the art of dyeing became known to the Hebrews. The notice of scarlet thread (Gen. xxxviii. 28) implies some acquaintance with dyeing. The Egyptians carried the art of weaving to a high state of perfection, and from them the Hebrews learned various methods of producing decorated stuffs. The elements of ornamentation were: (1.) Weaving with threads previously dyed (Ex. xxxv. 25). (2.) The introduction of gold thread or wire (Ex. xxvii. 6, ff.). (3.) The addition of figures. Robes decorated with gold (Ps. xlv. 13), and at a later period with silver thread (cf. Acts xii. 21), were worn by royal personages; other kinds of embroidered robes were worn by the wealthy both of Tyre (Ex. xvi. 13) and Palestine (Judg. v. 30;

Jacob's household (Gen. xxxv. 4). Chardin describes earrings, with talismanic figures and characters on them, as still existing in the East. Jewels were sometimes attached to the rings. The size of the earrings still worn in eastern countries far exceeds what is usual among ourselves; hence they formed a handsome present (Job xlii. 11), or offering to the service of God (Num. xxxi. 50).



THE GAZELLE.

**Earth** (Heb. *Eretz*, Gr. *Ge*). The term is used in two widely different senses: (1.) for the material of which the earth's surface is composed; (2.) as the name of the planet on which man dwells; *Adamah* for the former, *Eretz* for the latter. 1. *Adamah* is the *earth* in the sense of soil or ground, particularly as being susceptible of cultivation. The *earth* supplied the elementary substance of which man's body was formed, and the terms *adam* and *adamah* are brought into juxtaposition, implying an etymological connection (Gen. ii. 7). 2. *Eretz* is applied in a more or less extended sense: (1.) to the whole world (Gen. i. 1); (2.) to land as opposed to sea (Gen. i. 10); (3.) to a country (Gen. xxi. 32); (4.) to a plot of ground (Gen. xxiii. 15); and (5.) to the ground on which a man stands (Gen. xxxiii. 3). As to the size of the earth, the Hebrews had but a very indefinite notion.



THE GOLDEN GATE.

**Earthquakes.** Earthquakes, more or less violent, are of frequent occurrence in Palestine, as might be expected from the numerous traces of volcanic agency visible in the features of that country. The recorded instances, however, are but few; the most remarkable occurred in the reign of Uzziah (Am. i. 1; Zech. xiv. 5), which Josephus connected with the sacrifice and consequent punishment of that monarch (2 Chr. xxvi. 16, ff.). From Zech. xiv. 4, we are led to infer that a great convulsion took place at this time in the Mount of Olives, the mountain being split so as to leave a valley between its summits.

**E'bal, Mount.** A mount in the promised land, on which, according to the command of Moses, the Israelites were, after their entrance on the promised land, to "put" the curse which should fall upon them if they disobeyed the commandments of Jehovah. The blessing consequent on obedience was to be similarly localized on Mount Gerizim (Deut. xi. 26-29). Ebal and Gerizim are the mounts which form the sides of the fertile valley in which

lies *Avbhis*, the ancient *SICHEM*—Ebal on the north and Gerizim on the south.

**Eb'ens'-sar** ("the stone of help"). A stone set up by Samuel, after a signal defeat of the Philistines, as a memorial of the "help" received on the occasion from Jehovah (1 Sam. vii. 12).

**Ebony** (Heb. *Aobnim*) occurs only in Ez. xxvii. 15, as one of the valuable commodities imported into Tyre by the men of Dedan. The best kind of ebony is yielded by a tree which grows in Ceylon and Southern India.

**Ecbatana** (Heb. *Achmetha*). In the apocryphal books Ecbatana is frequently mentioned (Tob. iii. 7, xiv. 12, 14; Jud. i. 7, 2; 2 Macc. ix. 3, &c.). Two cities of the name of Ecbatana seem to have existed in ancient times, one the capital of Northern Media, the Media Atropatena of Strabo; the other the metropolis of the larger and more important province known as Media Magna.

**Ecclesiastes.** The title of this book is in Hebrew *Kohleth*, a feminine noun, signifying one who speaks publicly in an assembly. The Book is that which it professes to be,—the confession of a man of wide experience looking back upon his past life, and looking out upon the disorders and calamities which surround him. The writer is a man who has sinned in giving way to selfishness and sensuality, who has paid the penalty of that sin in satiety and weariness of life, but who has, through all this, been under the discipline of a divine education, and has learnt the lesson which God meant to teach him.

**Eden (garden of God).** (1.) The first residence of man, called in Septuagint *Paradise*. The latter is a word of Persian origin, and describes an extensive tract of pleasure land, somewhat like an English park; and the use of it suggests a wider view of man's first abode than a garden. In the eastern por-

tion of the region of Eden was the garden planted. The Hiddekel is the Tigris; but with regard to the Pison and Gihon, a great variety of opinion exists. Many ancient writers, as Josephus, identified the Pison with the Ganges, and the Gihon with the Nile. Others, guided by the position of the two known rivers, identify the two unknown ones with the Phasis and Araxes, which also have their sources in the highlands of Armenia. Others, again, have transferred the site to the sources of the Oxus and Jaxartes, and place it in Bactria; others, again, in the valley of Cashmere. Such speculations may be multiplied *ad infinitum*, and have sometimes assumed the wildest character. (2.) One of the marts which supplied the luxury of Tyre with richly embroidered stuffs. In the absence of positive evidence, probability seems to point to the N. W. of Mesopotamia as the locality of Eden. (3.) BETH-EDEN, "house of pleasure."

**E'dom, Idume'a or Idumae'a.** The name Edom was given to Esau, the first-born son of Isaac, and twin brother of Jacob, when he sold his birth-right to the latter for a meal of lentil pottage. The peculiar color of the pottage gave rise to the name *Edom*, which signifies "red" (Gen. xxv. 29-34). The country which the Lord subsequently gave to Esau was hence called the "field of Edom" (Gen. xxxii. 3), or "land of Edom" (Gen. xxxvi. 16; Num. xxxiii. 37), and his descendants were called the Edomites. Esau's bitter hatred to

his brother Jacob for fraudulently obtaining his blessing, appears to have been inherited by his latest posterity. The Edomites peremptorily refused to permit the Israelites to pass through their land (Num. xx. 18-21).

**E'drei.** One of the two capital cities of Bashan (Num. xxi. 33; Deut. i. 4, iii. 10; Josh. xii. 4). In Scripture it is only mentioned in connection



TRIPLE GATE UNDER MESJID EL-AKSA.

with the victory gained by the Israelites over the Amorites under Og their king, and the territory thus acquired.

**Educa'tion.** Although nothing is more carefully inculcated in the Law than the duty of parents to teach their children its precepts and principles (Ex. xii. 26, xiii. 8, 14; Deut. iv. 5, 9, 10, vi. 2, 7, 20, &c.), yet there is little trace among the Hebrews in earlier times of education in any other subjects. The wisdom therefore and instruction, of which so



Mount Tabor, Galilee.

much is said in the Book of Proverbs, are to be understood chiefly of moral and religious discipline, imparted, according to the direction of Law, by the teaching and under the example of parents.

**E'glon.** (1.) A king of the Moabites (Judg. iii. 12, ff.), who, aided by the Ammonites and the Amalekites, crossed the Jordan and took "the city of palm-trees." (2.) A town of Judah in the low country (Josh. xv. 39).

**E'gypt.** A country occupying the north-eastern angle of Africa. Its limits appear always to have been very nearly the same. In Ezekiel (xxix. 10, xxx. 6) the whole country is spoken of as extending from Migdol to Syene, which indicates the same limits to the east and the south as at present. *A'gyptos*.—The common name of Egypt in the Bible is "Mizraim," or more fully "the land of Mizraim." Under the Pharaohs Egypt was divided into Upper

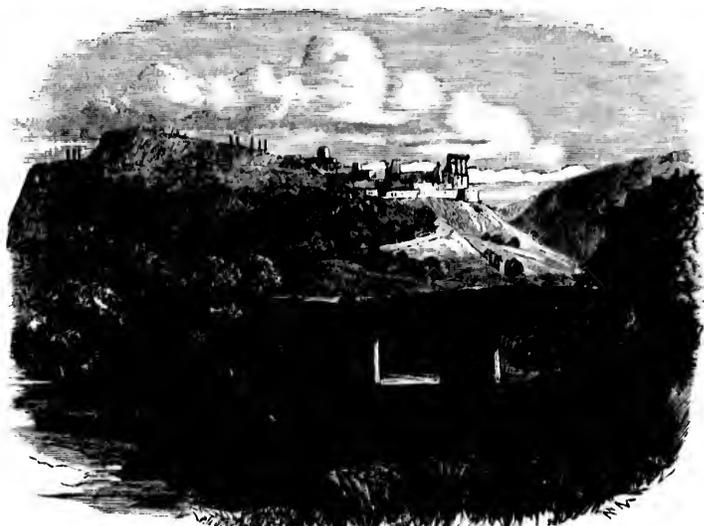
and Lower, "the two regions," *General Appearance, Climate, &c.*—The Delta was always a vast level plain. The whole country is remarkable for its extreme fertility, which especially strikes the beholder when the rich green of the fields is contrasted with the utterly bare yellow mountains of the sand-strewn rocky desert on either side. The climate is equable and healthy. Rain is not very frequent on the northern coast, but inland very rare. Egypt has been visited in all ages by severe pestilences. Famines are frequent, and one in the middle ages, in the time of the

monuments of the country. As early as the age of the Great Pyramid it must have been densely populated. Egypt is naturally an agricultural country. As far back as the days of Abraham, we find that when the produce failed in Palestine, Egypt was the natural resource. In the time of Joseph it was evidently the granary, at least during famines, of the nations around. Vines were extensively cultivated. Of other fruit-trees, the date-palm was the most common and valuable. On the tenure of land much light is thrown by the history of Joseph. Before the famine each city and large village had

were tolerated it was rarely practised. The occupations of the higher class were the superintendence of their fields and gardens; their diversions, the pursuit of game in the desert or on the river, and fishing. *Magicians.*—We find frequent reference in the Bible to the magicians of Egypt (Gen. xli, 8; Ex. vii, 11, &c.). *Industrial Arts.*—The industrial arts held an important place in the occupations of the Egyptians. The work in fine flax, and the weavers of white linen were contributory to the riches of the country (Is. xix, 9). *Festivals.*—The religious festivals were numerous, and some of them were, in the days of Herodotus, kept with great merrymaking and license. *History.*—The ancient history of Egypt may be divided into three portions: the old monarchy, extending from the foundation of the kingdom to the invasion of the Hyksos; the middle, from the entrance to the expulsion of the Hyksos; and the new, from the re-establishment of the native monarchy by Amosis to the Persian conquest. With respect to the period of the sojourn of the Israelites in Egypt, the accession of the eighteenth dynasty may be regarded as fixed to within a few years of B. C. 1525. The era of the Exodus, in the system of Usher, is B. C. 1491. The conclusion is that Moses left Egypt under Amosis, the first king of the eighteenth dynasty.

**Ek'ron** (Heb. *evrakation*). One of the five towns belonging to the lords of the Philistines, and the most northerly of the five (Josh. xlii, 3).

**E'l'am**. The son of Shem (Gen. x, 22; 1 Chr. i, 17). Commonly, however, it is used as the appellation of a country (Gen. xiv, 1, 9).



MOUNT GERIZIM AND ITS SAMARITAN TEMPLE.

Fâtıme Khalefeh El-Mustansirbillah, seems to have been even more severe than that of Joseph. The inundation of the Nile fertilizes and sustains the country, and makes the river its chief blessing. The Nile was, on this account, anciently worshipped.

its field (Gen. xli, 48); but Joseph gained for Pharaoh all the land, except that of the priests, and required for the right thus obtained a fifth of the produce (xlvii, 20-26). *Religion.*—The basis of the religion was the lowest kind of nature-worship, differing in different parts of the country, and hence obviously indigenous. Upon this were grafted, first, cosmic worship, mixed with traces of primeval revelation, as in Babylonia; and then, a system of personifications of moral and intellectual attributes.



BALSAM OF GILEAD.



GETHESEMANE.

The rise begins in Egypt about the summer solstice, and the inundation commences about two months later. The greatest height is attained about or somewhat after the autumnal equinox. The inundation lasts about three months. *Cultivation, Agriculture, &c.*—The ancient prosperity of Egypt is attested by the Bible as well as by the numerous

There were three orders of gods: the eight great gods, the twelve lesser, and the Osirian group. The great doctrines of the immorality of the soul, man's responsibility, and future rewards and punishments were taught. Among the rites, circumcision is the most remarkable; it is as old as the time of the fourth dynasty. Remphan and Chion were foreign divinities, adopted into the Egyptian Pantheon. Ashtoreth was worshipped at Memphis. Of the Egyptian army the most important branch was the chariot-force. Pharaoh led 600 chosen chariots, besides his whole chariot-force, in pursuit of the Israelites. *Domestic Life.*—The sculptures and paintings of the tombs give us a very full insight into the domestic life of the ancient Egyptians. Marriage appears to have been universal, at least with the richer class; and if polygamy

**E'lath, E'loth**. A town of Edom, situate at the head of the Arabian Gulf.

**El'der**, or *old man*, was an official title among the Hebrews and the surrounding nations. As betokening a political office, it applied not only to the Hebrews, but also to the Egyptians (Gen. l, 7), the Moabites and Midianites (Num. xxii, 7). It is so at the present day among the Arabs, where the Sheikh (=the *old man*) is the highest authority in the tribe.

**E'leaz'ar**. Third son of Aaron. With his brother Ithamar he ministered as a priest during their father's lifetime, and immediately before his death was invested on Mount Hor with the sacred garments, as the successor of Aaron in the office of high-priest (Num. xx, 28).

**E'leu'therus**. A river of Syria. It is the modern *Nahr-el-Kebir*, "Great River."

**E'lah'man**. A distinguished warrior in the time of King David, who performed a memorable exploit against the Philistines.

**E'li** was descended from Aaron through Ithamar, the youngest of his two surviving sons (Lev. x, 1, 2, 12).

History makes no mention of any high-priest of the line of Ithamar before Eli, he is generally supposed to have been the first of that line who held the office. The character of Eli is marked by eminent piety. In addition to the office of high-priest, he held that of judge. He died at the advanced age of 98 years (1 Sam. iv. 15), overcome

**Eli'shab** (*firm bond*). The eldest son of Javan. (Gen. x. 4).  
**Eli'shah'** (*Eli's power*). The birth-place of the prophet Nahum.  
**Elm.** (Hos. iv. 13.) [See OAK.]  
**Elpa'let**. One of David's sons, born in Jerusalem (1 Chr. xiv. 5).



THE FLEECE OF GIDEON.

by the disastrous intelligence that the ark of God had been taken in battle by the Philistines, who had also slain his sons Hophni and Phinehas.

**Eli'jah** (Heb. *Elihu*, God-Jah, El-Jehovah) has been well entitled "the grandest and the most romantic character that Israel ever produced." Certainly no career is more vividly portrayed, or exercises on us a more remarkable fascination. His chief characteristic was his hair, long and thick, and hanging down his back; which, if not betokening the immense strength of Samson, yet accompanied powers of endurance no less remarkable. The closing transaction of Elijah's life was at Gilgal; he was, at the time, with Elisha, who seems now to have become his constant companion. And it came to pass as they talked, behold a chariot of fire and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by the whirlwind into the skies.

**Elm'elech**. A man of the tribe of Judah.  
**Eli'sabeth** (*fullness of God*). The wife of Zacharias and mother of John the Baptist.  
**Eli'sha** (*God of Salvation*). Son of Shaphat, the attendant and disciple of Elijah, and subsequently his successor as prophet of the kingdom of Israel. In almost every respect Elisha presents the most complete contrast to Elijah. The copious collection of his sayings and doings, which are preserved from the 3d to the 9th chapter of the 2d book of Kings, is full of testimonies to this contrast. The call of Elisha seems to have taken place about four years before the death of Ahab. He died in the reign of Joash, the grandson of Jehu.

**Embalming** (*em-bā-ming*). The process by which dead bodies are preserved. It was most general among the Egyptians. Of the method of embalm-



ROCK GOAT.

ing there remain minute accounts. The embalmers first removed part of the brain through the nostrils, by means of a crooked iron, and destroyed

the rest by injecting caustic drugs. An incision was then made along the flank with a sharp Ethiopian stone, and the whole of the intestines removed. The cavity was rinsed out with palm-wine, and afterwards scoured with pounded perfumes. It was then filled with pure myrrh, pounded, cassia and other aromatics, except frankincense. This done, the body was sewn up and steeped in natron for seventy days. When the seventy days were accomplished, the embalmers washed the corpse and swathed it in bandages of linen, cut in strips and smeared with gum. They then gave it up to the relatives of the deceased, who provided for it a wooden case, made in the shape of a man, in which the dead was placed, and deposited in an erect position against the wall of the sepulchral chamber.

**Embroiderer**. The productions of the art described as "needle-work." In Exodus the embroiderer is contrasted with the cunning workman (*Abshab*). The art of embroidery by the loom was extensively practised among the nations of antiquity. In addition to the Egyptians, the Babylonians were celebrated for it.

**Emerald**. A precious stone, first in the second row on the breast-plate of the high-priest (Ex. xxviii. 18, xxxix. 11).

**Emm'us**. The village to which the two disciples were going when our Lord appeared to them on the way, on the day of His resurrection (Luke xxiv. 13).

**Encampment** (Heb. *mahanah*). The resting-place of an army or company of travellers at night (Ex. xvi. 13; Gen. xxxii.).

**Engad** (*spring of the kid*). A town in the wilderness of Judah (Josh. xv. 62), on the western shore of the Dead Sea (Ex. xlvii. 10).

**Engraver** (*harash*). His chief business was cutting names or devices on rings and seals.

**E'noah** (*teacher*). I. The eldest son of Cain (Gen. iv. 17). II. The son of Jared and father of Methuselah (Gen. x. 21, ff.; Luke iii. 28). In Jude (24) he is described as "the seventh from Adam," probably conveying the idea of divine completion and rest, while Enoch was himself a type of perfected humanity. Both the Latin and Greek fathers commonly coupled Enoch and Elijah as historic witnesses of the possibility of a resurrection of the body.

**En-rögel** (*fuller's fountain*). A spring which formed one of the landmarks on the boundary line between Judah (Josh. xv. 7) and Benjamin (xviii. 16).

**Ea'sign**. The character of the Hebrew military standards is quite a matter of conjecture; they probably resembled the Egyptian, which consisted of a sacred emblem, such as an animal, a boat, or the king's name.

**Ephesians**. The Epistle to the, was written by the Apostle St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16). This Epistle was addressed to the Christian church at Ephesus.

**Ep'hesus**. The capital of the Roman province of Asia, and an illustrious city in the district of Ionia. Conspicuous at the head of the harbor of Ephesus was the great temple of Diana or Artemis, the tutelary divinity of the city. The magnificence of this sanctuary was a proverb throughout the civilized world. The city was celebrated for its magical arts. The whole place is now utterly desolate, with the exception of the small Turkish village. The ruins are of vast extent.

**Ephod**. A sacred vestment originally appropriate to the high-priest (Ex. xxviii. 4), but afterwards worn by ordinary priests (1 Sam. xxii. 18).

**Ephraim** (*double fruitfulness*). The second son of Joseph by his wife Asenath. The first indication we have of that ascendancy over his elder brother Manasseh, which at a later period the tribe of Ephraim so unmistakably possessed, is

In the blessing of the children by Jacob (Gen. xlviii). It is at the time of the sending of the spies to the Promised Land that we are first introduced to the great hero to whom the title owed much of its subsequent greatness.

**Epicureans.** The, derived their name from Epicurus (342-271 B. C.), a philosopher of Attic descent, whose "Garden" at Athens rivaled in popularity the "Porch" and the "Academy." The object of Epicurus was to find in philosophy a practical guide to happiness. True pleasure, and not absolute, truth was the end at which he aimed; experience and not reason, the test on which he relied. Epicureism was the popular philosophy at the beginning of the Christian era.

**Eras'us.** One of the attendants or deacons of St. Paul at Ephesus, who, with Timothy, was sent for-



GOLD.

ward into Macedonia while the Apostle himself remained in Asia (Acts xix. 22).

**Esarhad'don** (*Assyrian*), one of the greatest of the kings of Assyria, was the son of Sennacherib (2 K. xix. 37) and grandson of Sargon, who succeeded Sardanapal. He appears by his monuments to have been the most powerful of all the Assyrian monarchs.



Wise Men offering Gifts to the Infant Saviour.

**Esau** (Heb. *esav*, hairy). The eldest son of Isaac, and twin-brother of Jacob. The singular appearance of the child at his birth originated the name

**Esau**, means hairy (Gen. xxv. 25). He was a thorough Hedonist, a "son of the desert," who delighted to roam free as the wind of heaven, and who was impatient of the restraints of civilized or settled life.

**Esauy.** The form of the name of Esau in Ecclesi. xlviii. 20, 22; 2 Esd. ii. 18. [ISAIAH.]

**Esdrae'lon.** In the O. T. the plain is called the VALLEY OF JIZREEL; by Josephus "the great plain." Two things are worthy of special notice in the plain of Esdraelon: (1.) Its wonderful richness. (2.) Its desolation.

**Essé'nes.** A Jewish sect, who, according to the description of Josephus, combined the ascetic virtues of the Pythagoreans and Stoics with a spiritual knowledge of the Divine Law. As a sect the Essenes were distinguished by an aspiration after ideal purity rather than by any special code of doctrines.

**Esther.** A beautiful Jewish maiden, whose ancestor Kish had been among the captives led away from Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar. She was brought up by her cousin Mordecai, who had an office in the household of Ahasuerus, king of Persia.

**Ethiopia** (*burnt*) lay to the S. of Egypt, and embraced, in its most extended sense, the modern *Nubia*, *Sennar*, *Kordofan*, and northern *Abyssinia*. The Hebrews do not appear to have had much practical acquaintance with Ethiopia itself, though the Ethiopians were well known to them through their intercourse with Egypt.

**Ea'nuah** (Heb. *anah*). The law (Deut. xxiii. 1; comp. Lev. xxii. 24) is repugnant to this teaching; any Israelite. The origination of the practice is

signifying "the good and abounding river." It is the largest, the longest, and by far the most important of the rivers of Western Asia. The entire course is 1780 miles. The Euphrates is mentioned in Scripture as one of the four rivers of Eden (Gen. ii. 14).



SYRIAN GOAT.

**Evange'list** (*publisher of glad tidings*), and therefore seems common to the work of the Christian ministry generally; yet in Eph. iv. 11, the "evangelists" appear on the one hand after the "apostles" and "prophets;" and on the other before the "pastors" and "teachers."

**Eva** (Heb. *chawwah*, living). The name given to the first woman (Gen. ii. 21, 22). Perhaps that which we are chiefly intended to learn from the narrative is the foundation upon which the union between man and wife is built, viz., identity of nature and oneness of origin.

**Exco'mmuni'cation.** *Jewish Excommunication.* The twenty-four offences for which it was inflicted are various, and range in heinousness from the offence of keeping a fierce dog to that of taking God's name in vain. In the New Testament, Jewish excommunication is brought prominently before us in the case of the man that was born blind (John ix.).

**Ex'odus** (that is, *going out* [of Egypt]). The second book of the Law or Pentateuch. It may be divided into two principal parts: I. Historical (l. 1-xviii. 27); and, II. Legislative (xix. 1-xi. 38). The former of these may be subdivided into, (1.) the preparation for the deliverance of Israel from their bondage in Egypt; (2.) the accomplishment of that deliverance. I. (1.) The first section contains an account of the birth, education, and flight of Moses; his solemn call to be the deliverer of his people, and his return to Egypt; his first ineffectual attempt to prevail upon Pharaoh to let the Israelites go; a further preparation of Moses and Aaron for their office; the successive signs and wonders, by means of which the deliverance of Israel from the land of bondage is at length accomplished, and the institution of the Passover. (2.) A narrative of events from the departure out of Egypt to the arrival of the Israelites at Mount Sinai. II. The solemn establishment of the Theocracy on Mount Sinai.

**Ex'odus.** The, of the Israelites from Egypt. On the date of this event see EGYPT. The history of the Exodus itself commences with the close of that of the Ten Plagues. [PLAGUES OF EGYPT.] In the night in which, at midnight, the firstborn were slain (Ex. xii. 29), Pharaoh urged the departure of the Israelites (ver. 31, 32). They at once set forth from Rameses (ver. 37, 39), apparently during the night (ver. 42), but towards morning on the 15th day of the first month (Num. xxxiii. 3). They made three journeys and encamped by the Red Sea. Here Pharaoh overtook them, and the great miracle occurred by which they were saved, while the pursuer and his army were destroyed. [RED SEA, PASSAGE OF.]

**Ex'on.** (1.) Son of God, and founder of one of the G-dite families (Gen. xlv. 16; Num. xxvi. 16). (2.) Son of Bela, the son of Benjamin, according to 1 Chr. vii. 7.

**Ezeki'as.** (Matt. i. 9, 10.) [EZEKIAH.]  
**Ezok'iel** (Heb. *yehzekel*, God will strengthen). One of the four greater prophets, was the son of a priest named Buzi, and was taken captive in the captivity of Jehoiachin, eleven years before the destruction of Jerusalem. His call took place "in the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity" B. C. 595. He is said to have been murdered in Babylon by some Jewish prince whom he had convicted of

his influence with the king does not appear, but in the seventh year of his reign, he obtained leave to go to Jerusalem, and to take with him a company of Israelites. It appears that his great design was to effect a religious reformation among the Palestine Jews, and to bring them back to the observation of the Law of Moses. This was effected in little more than six months after his arrival at Jerusalem.

**Es'ra**, Book of, is a continuation of the books of Chronicles. Like these books, it consists of the contemporary historical journals kept from time to time, which were afterwards strung together, and either abridged or added to, as the case required.



SUBSTRUCTIONS OF EL-ARSA.

idolatry. Ezekiel was distinguished by his stern and inflexible energy of will and character; and we also observe a devoted adherence to the rites and ceremonies of his national religion. The depth of his *matter*, and the marvellous nature of his visions, make him occasionally obscure.

the country is almost devoid of moisture. Egypt owes all its fertility to its mighty river, whose annual rise inundates nearly the whole land. The causes of dearth and famine in Egypt are occasioned by defective inundation, preceded and accompanied and followed by prevalent easterly and

## F.

**Fa'ble.** Of the fable, as distinguished from the parable [PARABLE], we have but two examples in the Bible; (1.) that of the trees choosing their king, addressed by Jotham to the men of Shechem (Judg. ix. 8-15); (2.) that of the cedar of Lebanon and the thistle, as the answer of Jehoshaphat to the challenge of Amaziah (2 K. xiv. 9).

**Fair Ha'vens.** A harbor in the island of CRETE (Acts xxvii. 8).

**Fallow-deer** (Heb. *yachmar*). It is about the size of a stag, and lives in herds.

**Famine.** In the whole of Syria and Arabia the fruits of the earth must ever be dependent on rain. If therefore the heavy rains of November and December fail, the sustenance of the people is cut off in the parching drought of harvest time, when

**Fasts.** (1.) One fast only was appointed by the law, that on the day of Atonement. It appears that the Jews, during their captivity, observed four annual fasts, in the fourth, fifth, seventh, and tenth months. The number of annual fasts in the present Jewish Calendar has been multiplied to twenty-eight. (2.) Public fasts were occasionally proclaimed to express national humiliation, and to supplicate divine favor. (3.) Private occasional fasts are recognized in one passage of the law (Num. xxx. 13). The instances given of individuals fasting under the influence of grief, vexation, or anxiety, are numerous.

**Fat.** The Hebrews distinguished between the suet or pure fat of an animal, and the fat which was intermixed with the lean (Neh. viii. 10).

**Father.** The position and authority of the father as the head of the family are expressly assumed and sanctioned in Scripture, as a likeness of that of the Almighty over His creatures. It lies of course at the root of that so-called patriarchal government (Gen. iii. 16; 1 Cor. xi. 3), which was introductory to the more definite systems which followed, and which in part, but not wholly, superseded it. The father's blessing was regarded as conferring special benefit, but his malediction special injury, on those on whom it fell (Gen. ix. 25, 27, xxvii. 27-40, xlviii. 15, 20, xlix.).

**Felix.** A Roman procurator of Judea, appointed by the Emperor Claudius, whose freedman he was, on the banishment of Ventidius Cumanus in A. D. 53. Felix was the brother of Claudius's powerful freedman Pallas. He ruled the province in a mean, cruel and profligate manner.

**Forret.** One of the unclean creeping things mentioned in Lev. xi. 30. The animal referred to was probably a reptile of the lizard tribe.

**Festivals.** J. The religious times ordained in the Law fall under three heads. (1.) Those formally connected with the institution of the Sabbath. (2.) The historical or great festivals. (3.) The Day of Atonement. (1.) Immediately connected with the institution of the Sabbath are: (a) The weekly Sabbath itself. (b) The seventh new moon or



Golgotha, near Damascus Gate, Jerusalem.

**Faion-ga'ber** or E'zion-ge'ber (*giant's backbone*) (Num. xxxiii. 35; Deut. ii. 8). The last station named for the encampment of the Israelites before they came to the wilderness of Zin.

**Es'ra** (*help*). All that is really known of Ezra is contained in the four last chapters of the book of Ezra and in Neh. viii. and xii. 26. The origin of

southerly winds. The modern history of Egypt throws some curious light on these ancient records of famines. In Arabia, famines are of frequent occurrence.

**Farthing.** A coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord. It was equivalent to two lepta (A. V. "mites").

Feast of Trumpets. (c) The Sabbatical Year. (d) The year of Jubilee. (2.) The great feasts are: (a) The Passover. (b) The Feast of Pentecost, or Weeks, of Wheat-harvest, or of the First-fruits. (c) The Feast of Tabernacles, or of Ingathering. On each of these occasions every male Israelite was commanded "to appear before the

Lord." that is, to attend in the court of the tabernacle or the temple, and to make his offering with a joyful heart (Deut. xxvii. 7; Neh. viii. 9-12). The attendance of women was voluntary. (3.) After the Day of Atonement, see that article. II. After the captivity, the Feast of Purim (Esth. ix. 20, sq.) and that of the Dedication (1 Macc. iv. 56) were instituted.

**Fir** (Heb. *beresh, beresh*, Is. xiv. 8; Ez. xxvii. 5, &c.). As the term "cedar" is in all probability applicable to more than one tree, so also "fir" in the A. V. represents probably one or other of the following trees: Scotch fir, Larch, or cypress, all which are at this day found in the Lebanon. **Fire** is represented as the symbol of Jehovah's presence, and the instrument of his power, in the way

10, 12, ii. 12). (3.) At the expiration of seven weeks from this time, *i. e.*, at the Feast of Pentecost, an oblation was to be made of two loaves of leavened bread made from the new flour, which were to be waved in like manner with the Passover sheaf (Ex. xxxiv. 22; Lev. xxiii. 15, 17; Num. xxviii. 26). (4.) The feast of ingathering was itself an acknowledgement of the fruits of the harvest (Ex. xxiii. 16, xxxiv. 22; Lev. xxiii. 39). (5.) A cake of the first dough that was baked, was to be offered as a heave-offering (Num. xv. 19, 21). (6.) The first-fruits of the land were to be brought in a basket to the holy place of God's choice, and there presented to the priest, who was to set the basket down before the altar (Deut. xxvi. 2-11).

**Fish.** The Hebrews recognized fish as one of the great divisions of the animal kingdom, and, as such, gave them a place in the account of the creation (Gen. i. 21, 28). The Mosaic Law (Lev. xi. 9, 10) pronounced unclean such fish as were devoid of fins and scales. In Palestine, the Sea of Galilee was and still is remarkably well stored with fish. The existence of a regular fish-market is implied in the notice of the fish-gate, which was probably contiguous to it (2 Chr. xxxiii. 14).

**Flax** (Heb. *pishtah*, peeled). Two words are used for this plant in the O. T., or rather the same word slightly modified. Eliminating all the places where all the words are used for the article manufactured in the *thread, the piece, or the made up garment*, we reduce them to two (Ex. ix. 31; Josh. ii. 6). It seems probable that the cultivation of flax for the purpose of the manufacture of linen was by no means confined to Egypt; but that originating in India it spread over Asia at a very early period of antiquity.

**Flour.** [BREAD.]

**Flute** (1 K. i. 4, marg. [PIPE]). A musical instrument mentioned amongst others (Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15) as used at the worship of the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

**Flux, Bloody** (Acts xxviii. 8). The same as our dysentery, which in the East is, though sometimes



GROUP OF ANCIENT GODS.

**Festus Porcius.** Successor of Felix as procurator of Judaea (Acts xxiv. 27). A few weeks after Festus reached his province, he heard the cause of St. Paul, who had been left a prisoner by Felix, in the presence of Herod Agrippa II. and Bernice his sister (Acts xxv. 11, 12).

either of approval or of destruction (Ex. iii. 2, xiv. 19, &c.).

**First-born.** Under the Law, in memory of the Exodus, the eldest son was regarded as devoted to God, and was in every case to be redeemed by an offering not exceeding 5 shekels, within one month from birth. If he died before the expiration of 30 days, the Jewish doctors held the father excused, but liable to the payment if he outlived that time (Ex. xiii. 12-15, xxii. 29; Num. viii. 17, xviii. 15, 16; Lev. xxvii. 6). The eldest son received a double portion of the father's inheritance (Deut. xxi. 17), but not of the mother's. Under the monarchy, the eldest son usually, but not always, as appears in the case of Solomon, succeeded his father in the kingdom (1 K. i. 30, ii. 22). The male first-born of animals was also devoted to God (Ex. xiii. 2, 12, 13, xxii. 29, xxxiv. 19, 20). Unclean animals were to be redeemed with the addition of one-fifth of the value, or else put to death, or, if not redeemed, to be sold, and the price given to the priests (Lev. xxvii. 13, 27, 28).

**First-fruits.** (1.) The Law ordered in general, that the first of all ripe fruits and of liquors should be offered in God's house (Ex. xxii. 29, xxiii. 19, xxxiv. 27). (2.) On the morrow after the Passover sabbath, a sheaf of new corn was to be brought to the

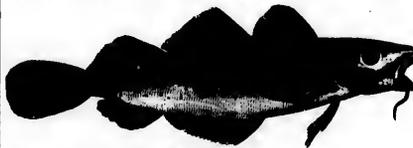


HAZEL.



THE HART.

**Fig, Fig-tree** (Heb. *terebinth*). A word of frequent occurrence in the O. T., where it signifies the tree *Ficus Carica* of Linnaeus, and also its fruit. The fig-tree is very common in Palestine (Deut. viii. 8). Mount Olivet was famous for its fig-trees in ancient times, and they are still found there. "To sit under one's own vine and eat one's own fig-tree" became a proverbial expression among the Jews to denote peace and prosperity (1 K. iv. 25; Mic. iv. 4; Zech. iii. 10).



COMMON FISH.

priest, and waved before the altar, in acknowledgement of the gift of fruitfulness (Lev. xxiii. 5, 6). **Food.** The diet of Eastern nations has been in all ages light and simple. As compared with our

sporadic, generally epidemic and infectious, and then assumes its worst form.

**Fly, Flies.** (1.) *Zebab* occurs only in Eccl. x. 1 and in Is. vii. 18, and is probably a generic name for any insect. (2.) 'Arab ("swarms of flies," "divers sorts of flies," A. V.), the name of the insect, or insects, which God sent to punish Pharaoh; see Ex. viii. 21-31; Ps. lxxviii. 45, cv. 31.

by the law, are that the four annual eighth months, sent Jewish eight. (2.) ned to excite divine recognized 13). The under the numerous, en the suct which was

he father as assumed and of that of es of course government introductory allowed, and ed it. The rring special on those on -7-40, xlviii.

a, appointed man he was, anus in A. D. s's powerful ovince in a

things men- erred to was

nd in the Law ormalny con- abbath, (2.) The Day of ated with the The weekly ew moon or

abtical Year. e great feasts east of Pente- or of the First- cles, or of In- ns every male ear before the

own habits, the chief points of contrast are the small amount of animal food consumed, the variety of articles used as accompaniments to bread, the substitution of milk in various forms for our liquors, and the combination of what we should deem heterogeneous elements in the same dish, or the same meal.

**Forehead.** The practice of veiling the face in public for women of the higher classes, especially married women, in the East, sufficiently stigmatizes with reproach the unveiled face of women of bad character (Gen. xxiv. 65; Jer. iii. 3).

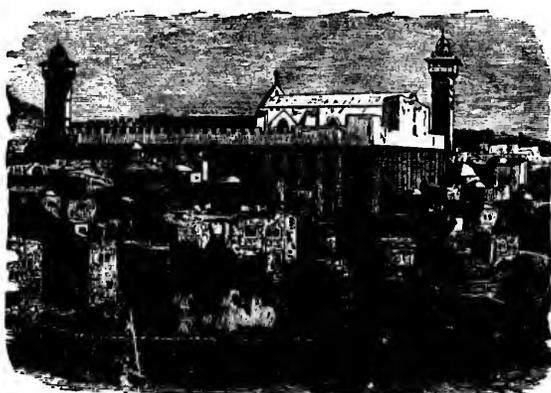
**Fortuna/tar.** (1 Cor. xvi. 17). One of three Corinthians, the others being Stephanas and Achaicus, who were at Ephesus when St. Paul wrote his first Epistle.

**Fountain** (Heb. *ayin*, to flow). Among the attractive features presented by the Land of Promise to the nation migrating from Egypt by way of the desert, none would be more striking than the natural gush of waters from the ground. The springs of Palestine are remarkable for their abundance and beauty. Jerusalem appears to have possessed either more than one perennial spring, or one issuing by more than one outlet. In Oriental cities generally public fountains are frequent. Traces of such fountains at Jerusalem may perhaps be found in the names En-Rogel (2 Sam. xvii. 17), the "Dragon-well" or fountain, and the "gate of the fountain" (Neh. ii. 13, 14).

**Frontlets**, or Phylacteries were strips of parchment, on which were written four passages of Scripture (Ex. xiii. 2-10, 11-17; Deut. vi. 4-9, 13-23) in an ink prepared for the purpose. They were then rolled up in a case of black calf-skin, which was attached to a stiffer piece of leather, having a thong one finger broad, and one and a half-fingers long. They were placed at the head of the left arm. It is said that the Pharisees wore them always, whereas the common people only used them at prayers.

**Fuller.** The trade of the fullers, so far as it is mentioned in Scripture, appears to have consisted chiefly in cleansing garments and whitening them. **Furlong.** [MEASURES.]

**Galatia** is literally the "Gallia" of the East. The Galatians were in their origin a stream of that great Keltic torrent which poured into Greece in the



MOSQUE AT HEBRON.

**Furnaces.** Various kinds of furnaces are noticed in the Bible, such as a smelting furnace (Gen. xix. 23); a refining furnace (Prov. xvii. 3, xxvii. 21); the potter's furnace (Ecclus. xxvii. 5); the blacksmith's furnace (Ecclus. xxxviii. 28).

## G.

**Ga'al.** Son of Ebed, aided the Shechemites in their rebellion against Abimelech (Judg. ix).

**Ga'ash** (*earthquake*). On the north side of "the hill of Gaash" was the city which was given to Joshua (Josh. xxiv. 30; Judg. ii. 9).

**Gabriel.** In the ordinary traditions, Jewish and Christian, Gabriel is spoken of as one of the archangels.

**Gad** (*troop*). Jacob's seventh son, the first-born of Zilpah, Leah's maid, and whole-brother to Asher (Gen. xxx. 11-13, xvi. 16, 18). The word means either "fortune" or "troop"; hence Leah said at his birth,—"a troop (of children) cometh" (Gen. xxx. ii; comp. xlix. 19). Of the childhood and life of the patriarch GAD nothing is preserved.

**Gad.** "The seer," or "the king's seer," i. e. David's (1 Chr. xxix. 29; 2 Chr. xxix. 25; 2 Sam. xxiv. 11; 1 Chr. xxi. 9), was a "prophet" who appears to have joined David when in the house (1 Sam. xxii. 5). He wrote a book of the Acts of David (1 Chr. xxix. 29), and also assisted in the arrangements for the musical service of the "house of God" (2 Chr. xxix. 25).

**Gad'ara.** A strong city situated east of the Sea of Galilee, over against Scythopolis and Tiberias. Gadara derives its greatest interest from having been the scene of our Lord's miracle in healing the demoniacs (Matt. viii. 28-34; Mark v. 1-21; Luke viii. 26-40).

third century before the Christian era. The Roman province of Galatia may be roughly described as the central region of the peninsula of Asia Minor, with the provinces of ASIA on the west, CAPPADOCIA on the east, PAMPHYLIA and CILICIA on the south, and BITHYNIA and PONTUS on the north.

**Galilee** (*gallil*, a circle). In the time of our Lord all Palestine was divided into three provinces, Judaea, Samaria, and Galilee (Acts ix. 31; Luke xvii. 11; Joseph. B. J. iii. 3). The latter included the whole northern section of the country, including the ancient territories of Issachar, Zebulun, Asher and Naphtali. Lower Galilee included the great plain of Esdraelon with its offshoots, which run down to the Jordan and the Lake of Tiberias. It was one of the richest and most beautiful sections of Palestine. Galilee was the scene of the greater part of our Lord's private life and public acts. His early years were spent at Nazareth; and when He entered on His prophetic work He made Capernaum His home (Matt. ii. 13, ix. 1). The Apostles were all either Galileans by birth or residence (Acts i. 11). After the destruction of Jerusalem, Galilee became the chief seat of Jewish schools of learning, and the residence of their most celebrated Rabbins.

**Galilee**, Sea of. [GENNESARETH].

**Gallio.** Junius Annaeus Gallio, the Roman proconsul of Achaia when St. Paul was at Corinth, A. D. 53, under the Emperor Claudius (Acts xviii. 12). He was brother to Lucius Annaeus Seneca, the philosopher. He committed suicide in the year 65 A. D.

**Gama'i'el** (*benefit of God*).

(1.) Son of Pedahzur, prince or captain of the tribe of Manasseh (Num. i. 40, ii. 20). (2.) A Pharisee and celebrated doctor of the law, who gave prudent worldly advice in the Sanhedrim, respecting the treatment of the followers of Jesus of Nazareth (Acts v. 34, ff.). He was the preceptor of St. Paul. He was son of Rabbi Simeon, and grandson of the celebrated Hillel; he was president of the Sanhedrim under Tiberius, Caligula, and Claudius, and is reported to have died eighteen years before the destruction of Jerusalem.

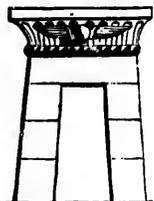
**Gamos.** Among the Greeks the rage for theatrical exhibitions was such that every city of any size possessed its theatre and stadium. At Ephesus an annual contest was held in honor of Diana. It is probable that St. Paul was present when these



VALLEY OF HINNOM, OR GEHENNA.

**Fowl.** In 1 K. iv. 23, among the daily provisions for Solomon's table, "fatted fowl" are included. **Fox** (Heb. *shaf*). Probably the "jackal" is the animal signified. With respect to the jackals and foxes of Palestine, there is no doubt that the common jackal of the country is the *Canis aureus*, which may be heard every night in the villages.

**Frankincense** (Heb. *lebana*). A vegetable resin, brittle, glittering, and of a bitter taste, used for the purpose of sacrificial fumigation (Ex. xxx. 34-36). It is obtained by successive incisions in the bark of a tree called the *arbor thuris*.



DOORWAY.

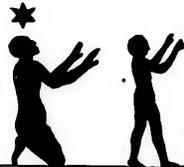
games were proceeding. St. Paul's Epistles abound with allusions to the Greek contests. The competitors (1 Cor. ix. 25; 2 Tim. ii. 5) required a long and severe course of previous training (1 Tim. iv. 8). In the Olympic contest these preparatory exercises extended over a period of ten months. The contests took place in the presence of a vast multitude of spectators (Heb. xii. 1), the competitors being the spectacle (1 Cor. ix. 9; Heb. x. 33).



High-Priest at the Altar.

**Gar'den** (Heb. *gan ginnah*. Gr. *keros*). Gardens in the East are enclosures on the outskirts of towns, planted with various trees and shrubs. They were surrounded by hedges of thorns (Is. v. 5), or walls of stone (Prov. xxiv. 31). The gardens of the Hebrews were planted with flowers and aromatic shrubs (Cant. vi. 2, iv. 16), besides olives, fig-trees, nuts, or walnuts (Cant. vi. 11), pomegranates, and others for domestic use (Ex. xxiii. 11; Jer. xxix. 5; Am. ix. 14). Of all the gardens of Palestine none is possessed of associations more sacred and imperishable than the garden of Gethsemane, beside the oil-presses on the slopes of Olivet. The retirement of gardens rendered them favorite places for devotion (Matt xxvi. 36; John xviii. 1; cf. Gen. xxiv. 63).

In the degenerate times of the monarchy they were selected as the scenes of idolatrous worship (Is. i. 29.) The traditional gardens and pools of Solomon are shown about an hour and a quarter to the south of Bethlehem.



ADORATION.—ANCIENT EGYPTIAN.

**Gate** (Heb. *shaar*, gate; Gr. *thura*, *pule pulon*). The gates and gateways of eastern cities anciently held, and still hold, an important part, not only in the defence but in the public economy of the place. They are thus sometimes taken as representing the city itself (Gen. xxii. 17, xxiv. 60; Deut. xii. 12; Judg. v. 8; Ruth iv. 10; Ps. lxxxvii. 2, cxxii. 2). Among the special purposes for which they were used may be mentioned: (1.) As places of public resort (Gen. xix. 1, xxiii. 10, xxxiv. 20, 24; 1 Sam. iv. 18, &c.). (2.) Places for public deliberation, administration of justice, or of audience for kings and rulers, or ambassadors (Deut. xvi. 18, xxi. 19, xxv. 7; Josh. xx. 4; Judg. ix. 35, &c.). (3.) Public markets (2 K. vii. 1). In heathen towns the open spaces near the gates appear to have been sometimes used as places for sacrifice (Acts xiv. 13; comp. 2 K. xxii. 8). Regarded therefore as positions of great importance the gates of cities

were carefully guarded and closed at nightfall (Deut. iii. 5, Josh. ii. 5, 7; Judg. ix. 40, 44). **Gath** (*wine-press*). One of the five royal cities of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 17); and the native place of the giant Goliath (1 Sam. xvii. 4, 23).

**Ga'sa** (properly *Asah*). One of the five chief cities of the Philistines. It is remarkable for its continuous existence and importance from the very earliest

times. The secret of this unbroken history is to be found in the situation of Gaza. It is the last town in the S. W. of Palestine, on the frontier towards Egypt. The same peculiarity of situation has made Gaza important in a military sense, its name means "the strong" and this was well elucidated in its siege by Alexander the Great, which lasted five months.

**Ga'bal** (*a line, or mountain ridge*). A maritime town of Phoenicia.

**Genealogy** (*the book of the generations*). The promise of the land of Canaan to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob successively, and the separation of the Israelites from the Gentile world; the expectation of Messiah as to spring from the tribe of Judah; the exclusively hereditary priesthood of Aaron with its dignity and emoluments; the long succession of kings in the line of David; and the whole divinity

alogy among the Jews than perhaps any other nation. **Generation** (Heb. *dor*, a period of time). In the long-lived Patriarchal age a generation seems to have been computed at 100 years (Gen. xv. 16; comp. 13, and Ex. xii. 40); but subsequently the reckoning was the same which has been adopted by other civilized nations, viz. from thirty to forty years (Job xlii. 16).

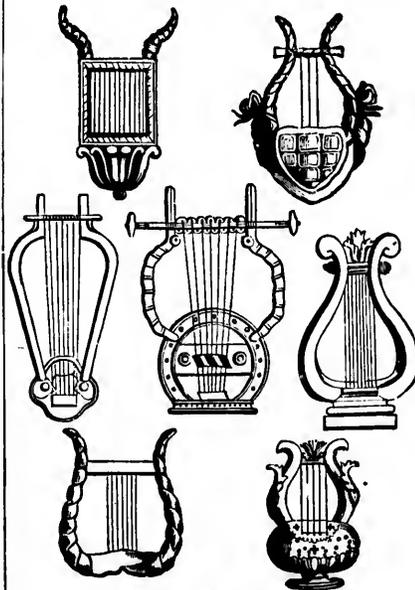
**Gen'esia**. The first book of the Law or Pentateuch,



SUMMIT OF MOUNT HOR.

so called from its title in the Septuagint, that is, *Creation*. It is a part of the writer's plan to tell us what the Divine preparation of the world was, in order to show, first, the significance of the call of Abraham, and next, the true nature of the Jewish theocracy. The book of Genesis has a character at once special and universal. It embraces the world; it speaks of God as the God of the whole human race. But as the introduction to Jewish history, it makes the universal interest subordinate to the national.

**Gennesaret**, Sea of, called in the O. T. "the Sea of Chinnereth," or "Cinneroth" (Num. xxxv. 11; Josh. xii. 3), from a town of that name which stood on or near its shore (Josh. xix. 35). At its north-western angle was a beautiful and fertile plain called "Gennesaret" (Matt. xiv. 34; Mark vi. 53), from which the name of the lake was taken; also called the sea of Galilee," Most of our Lord's public life was spent



EARLY HARPS AND LUTES.



DRESS OF EGYPTIANS OF THE LOWER ORDER.

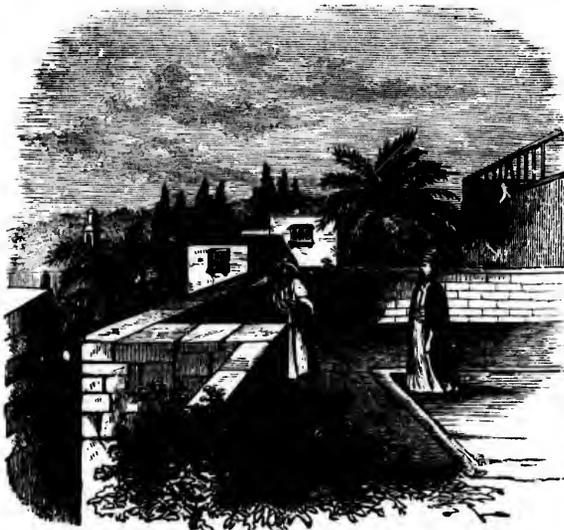
in the environs of the Sea of Gennesaret. This region was then the most densely peopled in all Palestine. No less than nine cities stood on the very shores of the lake. The water of the lake is sweet, cool, and transparent; and as the beach is everywhere pebbly it has a beautiful sparkling look. It abounds in fish now as in ancient times.

**Gerizim** (*dessert or shorn*). On the position of

and occupation of the land upon genealogical principles by the tribes, families, and houses of fathers, gave a deeper importance to the science of gene-

Mount Gerizim, see **ERAL**. The Samaritans, through whom the tradition of the true site of Gerizim has been preserved, are probably not wrong when they point out still—as they have done from time immemorial—Gerizim as the hill upon which Abraham's "faith was made perfect." Gerizim is likewise still to the Samaritans what Jerusalem is to the Jews, and Mecca to the Mohammedans.

**Gethsemane** (oil-press garden—wine-press, **GATHI, wine**). A small "farm" (A. V. "place;" Matt. xxvi. 36; Mark xiv. 32), situated across the brook Kedron (John xviii. 1), probably at the foot of Mount Olivet (Luke xxii. 39), to the N. W., and about  $\frac{1}{2}$  or  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile English from the walls of Jerusalem. There was a "garden," or rather orchard, attached to it, to which the olive, fig, and pomegranate doubtless invited resort by their hospitable shade. And we know from the Evangelists Luke (xxii. 39) and John (xviii. 2) that our Lord oftimes resorted thither with his disciples. But Gethsemane has not come down to us as a scene of mirth; its inexhaustible associations are the



HOUSE-TOP AND BATTLEMENTS.

offspring of a single event—the Agony of the Son of God on the evening preceding His Passion.

**Giants**. They are first spoken of in Gen. vi, 4, under



ANCIENT DOOR.

the name *Nephilim*. We are told in Gen. vi. 1-4 that "there were Nephilim in the earth," and that afterwards the "sons of God" mingling with the beautiful "daughters of men" produced a race of

violent and insolent *Gibborim* (A. V. "mighty men"). But who were the parent of these giants? who are "the sons of God?" They were mus. probably the pious Sethites, though the prevalent opinion both in the Jewish and early Christian Church is that they were angels.

**Gib'oon** (belonging to a hill). One of the four cities of the **HIVITES**, the inhabitants of which made a league with Joshua (ix. 3-15), and thus escaped the fate of Jericho and Ai (comp. xl. 19). Gibeon lay within the territory of Benjamin (xviii. 25), and with its "suburbs" was allotted to the priests (xxi. 17), of whom it became afterwards a principal station.

**Gib'onites**, The. The people of Gibeon, and perhaps also of the three cities associated with Gibeon (Josh. ix. 17)—**Hivites**; and who, on the discovery of the stratagem by which they had obtained the protection of

the Israelites, were condemned to be perpetual bondmen.

**Gid'oon**. A Manassite, youngest son of Joash of the Abiezrites, an undistinguished family who lived at Ophrah, a town probably on the west of Jordan (Judg. vi. 15). He was the fifth recorded Judge of Israel, and for many reasons the greatest of them all.

**Gil'boa** (bubbling fountain). A mountain range on the eastern side of the plain of Esdraelon, rising over the city of Jezreel (comp. 1 Sam. xxviii. 4, with xxix. 1).

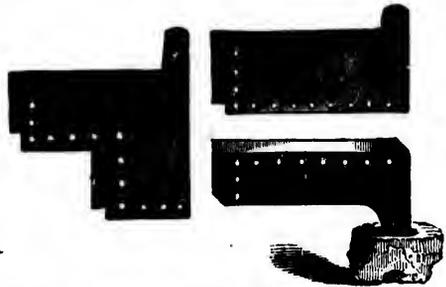
**Gil'ead** (rugged). A mountainous region bounded on the west by the Jordan, on the north by Ba-

shan, on the east by the Arabian plateau, and on the south by Moab and Ammon (Gen. xxxi. 21; Dent. iii. 12-17). It is sometimes called "Mount Gilead" (Gen. xxxi. 25), sometimes "the land of Gilead." The mountains of Gilead have a real elevation of from two to three thousand feet; but their apparent elevation on the western side is much greater, owing to the depression of the Jordan valley, which averages about 1000 feet. Their outline is singularly uniform, resembling a massive wall running along the horizon.

**Gil'gal** (creek). The site of the first camp of the Israelites on the west of the Jordan, the place at which they passed the first night after crossing the river, and where the twelve stones were set up which had been taken from the bed of the stream (Josh. iv. 19, 20, comp. 3); where also they kept their first passover in the land of Canaan (v. 10).

**Girdle**. An essential article of dress in the East, and worn both by men and women. The common girdle was made of leather (2 K. i. 8; Matt. iii. 4), like that worn by the Bedouins of the present day. A finer girdle was made of linen (Jer. xiii. 1; Ez. xvi. 10), embroidered with silk, and sometimes with gold and silver thread (Dan. x. 5; Rev. i. 13, xv. 6), and frequently studded with gold and precious stones or pearls.

**Glass**. The Hebrew word occurs only in Job xviii. 17, where in A. V. it is rendered "crystal." In spite of the absence of specific allusion to glass, in



ANCIENT HINGES.

the sacred writings, the Hebrews must have been aware of the invention. From paintings representing the process of glass-blowing, which have been discovered at Beni-hassan, and in tombs at other places, we know that the invention is at least as remote as the age of Osirtasen the first (perhaps a contemporary of Joseph), 3500 years ago. Fragments, too, of wine-vases as old as the Exodus



ANCIENT WRITING MATERIALS.

have been discovered in Egypt. The art was also known to the ancient Assyrians. In the N. T. glass is alluded to as an emblem of brightness (Rev. iv. 6, xv. 2, xxi. 18).

**Goat**. There appear to be two or three varieties of the common goat (*Hircus aegagrus*) at present bred in Palestine and Syria, but whether they are identical with those which were reared by the ancient Hebrews it is not possible to say. The most marked varieties are the Syrian goat (*Capra Mambrica*, Linn.), and the Angora goat (*Capra Angorensis*, Linn.), with fine long hair. As to the "wild goats" (1 Sam. xxiv. 2; Job xxxix. 1, and Ps. cv.



THE HORNET.

18) it is not at all improbable that some species of *ibex* is denoted.

**God**. Throughout the Hebrew Scriptures two chief names are used for the one true divine Being—**ELOHIM**, commonly translated *God* in our Version, and **JEHOVAH**, translated *Lord*. **ELOHIM** is the plural of **ELOAH** (in Arabic *Allah*), a form which

occurs only in poetry and a few passages of later Hebrew (Neh. ix. 17; 2 Chr. xxxii. 15). The etymology is uncertain, but it is generally agreed

Greece, Greeks, Grecians. The histories of Greece and Palestine are little connected with each other. The Greeks and Hebrews met for the first time in the slave-market. The medium of communication seems to have been the Tyrian slave-merchants.

Grove. A word used in the A. V., with two exceptions, to translate the mysterious Hebrew term *Asherah*, which is not a grove, but probably an idol or image of some kind. In the religions of the ancient heathen world groves play a prominent part. In the old times altars only were erected to the gods. It was thought wrong to shut up the gods within walls. The groves were generally found connected with temples, and often had the right of affording an asylum. Some have supposed that even the Jewish Temple had an enclosure planted with palm and cedar (Ps. xcii. 12, 13) and olive (Ps. lii. 8), as the mosque which stands on its site now has. This is more than doubtful; but we know that a celebrated oak stood by the sanctuary at Shechem (Josh. xxiv. 26; Judg. ix. 6). There are in Scripture many memorable trees: e. g. Allon-bachuth (Gen. xxxv. 8), the tamarisk in Gibeah (1 Sam. xxii. 6), the terebinth in Shechem (Josh. xxiv. 26) under which the

H. **Hab'akkuk.** The eighth in order of the minor prophets. Of the facts of the prophet's life, we have no certain information. He probably delivered



HARE OF MOUNT LEBANON.

his prophecy about the 12th or 13th year of Josiah (ii. c. 630 or 629). The whole concludes with the magnificent Psalm in chap. iii., a composition unrivalled for boldness of conception, sublimity of thought, and majesty of diction.

**Hacli'tah,** The Hill. A hill apparently situated in a wood in the wilderness or waste land in the neighborhood of Ziph; in the fastnesses, or passes, of which David and six hundred followers were lurking when the Ziphites informed Saul of his whereabouts (1 Sam. xxiii. 19; comp. 14, 15, 18). No trace of the name Hachilah has yet been discovered.

**Ha'g'ar (stranger).** An Egyptian woman, the hand-maid, or slave, of Sarah (Gen. xvi. 1), whom the latter gave as a concubine to Abraham, after he



TOOLS OF AN EGYPTIAN CARPENTER.

that the primary idea is that of strength, power to effect; and that it properly describes God in that character in which He is exhibited to all men in His works, as the creator, sustainer, and supreme governor of the world.

**Go'lan.** A city of Bashan (Deut. iv. 43), allotted out of the half tribe of Manasseh to the Levites (Josh. xxi. 27), and one of the three cities of refuge east of the Jordan (xx. 8). Its very site is now unknown. It lay east of Galilee, and north of Gadartitis. [GADARA.]

**Gold.** The most valuable of metals, from its color, lustre, weight, ductility, and other useful properties. Hence it is used as an emblem of purity (Job xxiii. 10) and nobility (Lam. iv. 1). Gold was known from the very earliest times (Gen. ii. 11). It was at first chiefly used for ornaments, &c. (Gen. xxiv. 22).

**Golgo'tha.** The Hebrew name of the spot at which our Lord was crucified (Matt. xxvii. 33; Mark xv. 22; John xix. 17). By these three Evangelists it is interpreted to mean the "place of a skull." St. Luke's words are really as follows—"the place which is called 'a skull'"—not, as in the other Gospels, "of a skull," thus employing the Greek term exactly as they do the Hebrew one. Two explanations of the name are given: (1) that it was a spot where executions ordinarily took place, and therefore abounded in skulls. Or, (2) it may come from the look or form of the spot itself, bald, round, and skull-like, and therefore a mound or hillock, in accordance with the common phrase—for which there is no direct authority—"Mount Calvary."

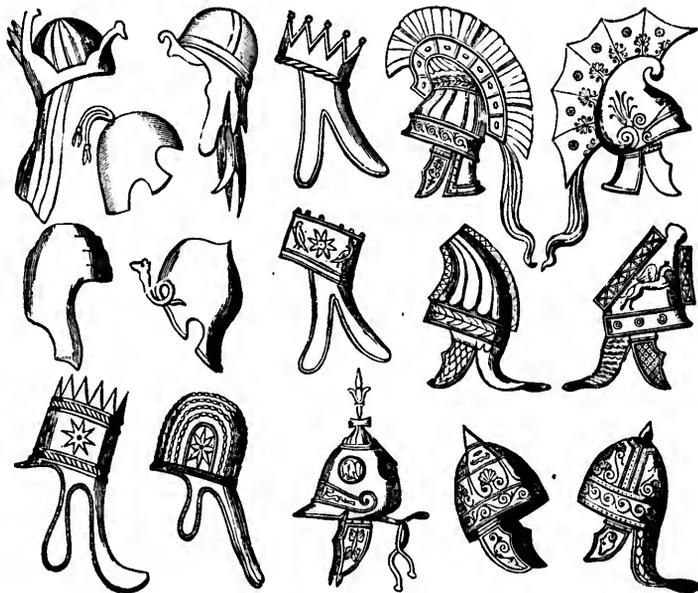
**Goli'ath.** A famous giant of Gath, who, "morning and evening for forty days," defied the armies of Israel (1 Sam. xvii.). He was possibly descended from the old Rephaim [GIANTS], of whom a scattered remnant took refuge with the Philistines after their dispersion by the Ammonites (Deut. ii. 20, 21; 2 Sam. xxi. 22). His height was "six cubits and a span," which, taking the cubit at 21 inches, would make him 10½ feet high.

**Go'shen.** The name of a part of Egypt where the Israelites dwelt for the whole period of their sojourn in that country. It is usually called the "land of Goshen," but also Goshen simply. It was between Joseph's residence, at the time, and the frontier of Palestine, and apparently the extreme province towards that frontier (Gen. xli. 29).



GRECIAN MANNER OF WEARING THE HAIR.

law was set up, the palm-tree of Deborah (Judg. iv. 5), the terebinth of enchantments (Judg. ix. 37), the terebinth of wanderers (Judg. iv. 11), and others (1 Sam. xiv. 2, x. 3, some-



ANCIENT HELMETS.

times "plain" in A. V.). This observation of particular trees was among the heathen extended to a regular worship of them.

had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan and had no children by Sarah (xvi. 2 and 3). That she was a bond-woman is stated both in the O. T. and

fllr, rjds, pysh; c, t, o, silent; g as a; gh as sh; e, sh as k; g as j, g as in got; g as s; x as gs; n as in finger, llyk; th as in thine.

in the N. T., in the latter as part of her typical character. It is recorded that "when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was displeased in her eyes" (4), and Sarah, with the anger, we may suppose, of a free woman rather than of a wife, reproached Abraham for the results of her own act. Hagar fled, turning her steps towards her native land through the great wilderness traversed by the Egyptian road. By the fountain in the way to



HEAD-DRESS OF AN EASTERN RIDING HORSE.

Shur, the angel of the Lord found her, charged her to return and submit herself under the hands of her mistress, and delivered the remarkable prophecy respecting her unborn child recorded in ver. 10-12.

**Haggai.** The tenth in order of the Minor Prophets, and first of those who prophesied after the Captivity. With regard to his history, it is probable that he was one of the exiles who returned with Zerubbabel and Joshua.

**Hair.** The Hebrews were fully alive to the importance of the hair as an element of personal beauty, whether as seen in the "curled locks, black as a raven," of youth (Cant. v. 11), or in the "crown of glory" that encircled the head of old age (Prov. xvi. 31). Long hair was admired in the case of young men; it is especially noticed in the description of Absalom's person (2 Sam. xiv. 26). The practice of wearing long hair was unusual, and only resorted to as an act of religious observance.



JACKAL (CANIS AUREUS).

In times of affliction the hair was altogether cut off (Is. lii. 17, 24, xv. 2; Jer. vii. 29). Tearing the hair (Ezr. ix. 3) and letting it go dishevelled were similar tokens of grief. The usual and favorite color of the hair was black (Cant. v. 11). The approach of age was marked by a sprinkling (Hos. vii. 9) of gray hairs, which soon overspread the whole head (Gen. xlii. 38, xlv. 29; 1 K. ii. 6, 9; Job. xvi. 31, xx. 29). Pure white hair was deemed characteristic of the Divine Majesty (Dan. vii. 9; Rev. i. 14).

**Hall.** Used of the court of the high-priest's house (Luke xxii. 55).

**Ham (warm).** The name of one of the three sons of Noah, apparently the second in age. It probably signifies "warm" or "hot." Of the history of Ham nothing is related except his irreverence to his father, and the curse which that patriarch pronounced. The sons of Ham are stated to have been "Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan" (Gen. x. 6; comp. 1 Chr. i. 8). The name of Ham alone, of the three sons of Noah, is known to have been given to a country. Egypt is recog-

nized as the "land of Ham" in the Bible (Ps. lxxviii. 51, cv. 23, cvi. 22). **Ha'man (magnificent).** The chief minister or vizier of king Ahasuerus (Esth. iii. 1). After the failure of his attempt to cut off all the Jews in the Persian

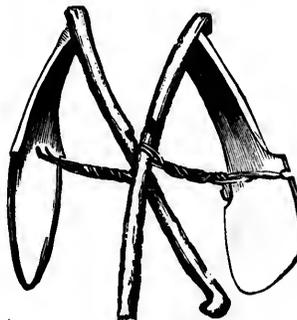


NOREG, OR THRESHING-MACHINE USED BY MODERN EGYPTIANS.

empire, he was hanged on the gallows which he had erected for Mordecai.

**Ha'math (to defend).** The principal city of Upper Syria, was situated in the valley of the Orontes, which it commanded from the low screen of hills which forms the water-shed between the Orontes and the *Litany*—the "entrance of Hamath," as it is called in Scripture (Num. xxxiv. 8; Josh. xiii. 5, &c.)—to the defile of Daphne below Antioch. The Hamathites were a Hamitic race, and are included among the descendants of Canaan (Gen. x. 18). Nothing appears of the power of Hamath until the time of David (2 Sam. viii. 10). Hamath seems clearly to have been included in the dominions of Solomon (1 K. iv. 21-24). The "store-cities," which Solomon "built in Hamath" (2 Chr. viii. 4), were perhaps staples for trade.

**Handicraft.** (Acts xviii. 3, xix. 25; Rev. xviii. 22). In the present article brief notices only can be given of such handicraft trades as are mentioned

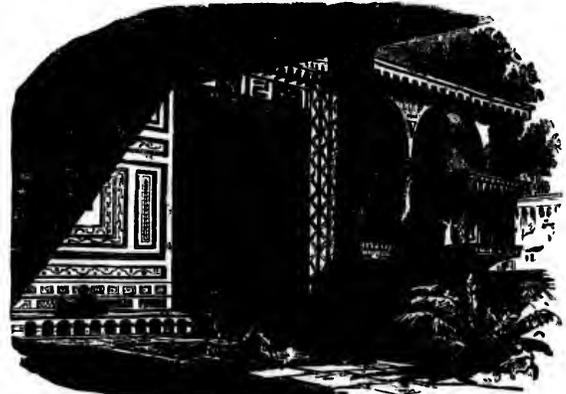


ANCIENT EGYPTIAN HOES.

in Scripture. The preparation of iron for use either in war, in agriculture, or for domestic purposes, was doubtless one of the earliest applications of

labor; and together with iron, working in brass, or rather copper alloyed with tin, bronze, is mentioned in the same passage as practised in antediluvian times (Gen. iv. 22). In the construction of the Tabernacle, copper, but no iron, appears to have been used. After the establishment of the Jews in Canaan, the occupation of a smith became recognized as a distinct employment (1 Sam. xiii. 19). Various processes of the goldsmith's work are illustrated by Egyptian monuments. The Phoenicians appear to have possessed greater skill than the Jews in these arts, at least in Solomon's time (Judg. viii. 24, 27, xvii. 4; 1 K. vii. 13, 45, 46). The work of the carpenter is often mentioned in Scripture (Gen. vi. 14; Ex. xxxvii; Is. xiv. 13). That the Jewish carpenters must have been able to carve with some skill is evident from Is. xlii. 7, xlv. 13. The use of whitewash on tombs is remarked by our Lord (Matt. xxiii. 27). Houses infected with leprosy were required by the Law to be re-plastered (Lev. xiv. 40-45).

Akin to the craft of the carpenter is that of shif and boat-building. Solomon built, at Ezion-Geber, ships for his foreign trade, which were manned by Phoenician crews, an experiment which Jehoshaphat endeavored in vain to renew (1 K. ix. 26, 27, xxii. 48; 2



AN EGYPTIAN HOUSE.

Chr. xx. 36, 37). The perfumes used in the religious services, imply knowledge and practice in the art of the "apothecaries," (Ex. xxx. 25, 35; Neh. iii. 8). The arts of spinning and weaving both wool and linen were carried on in early times, as they are still usually among the Bedouins, by women (Ex. xxxv. 25, 26; Lev. xix. 19). Together with weaving we read also of embroidery, in which gold and silver threads were interwoven with the body of the stuff, or precious stones set in the needlework (Ex. xxvi. 1, xxviii. 4, xxxix. 6-13). Besides these arts, those of dyeing and of dressing cloth were practised in Palestine, and those also of tanning and dressing leather (Josh. ii. 15-18; Matt. iii. 4). Shoemakers, barbers, and tailors are mentioned in the Mishna (*Pesach*, iv. 6); the barber, or his occupation, by Ezekiel (v. 1; Lev. xiv. 8; Num. vi. 5), and the tailor, plasterer, and glass vessels, painters, and gold-workers are mentioned in the Mishna (*Chet*, viii. 9, xxix. 3, 4, xxx. 1). Tent-makers are noticed in the Acts (xviii. 3), and frequent allusion is made to the trade of the potters. Bakers are noticed in Scripture (Jer. xxxvii. 21; Hos. vii. 4).



BOAT OF WICKER-WORK,

**Han'nah.** One of the wives of Elkanah, and mother of Samuel (1 Sam. i. li.). A hymn of thanksgiving for the birth of her son is in the highest order of prophetic poetry; its resemblance to that of the Virgin Mary (comp. 1 Sam. ii. 1-10 with Luke i. 46-55; see also Ps. cxliii.) has been noticed by the commentators.

**Ha'ran.** (1.) The third son of Terah, and therefore youngest brother of Abram (Gen. xi. 26). Three children are ascribed to him--Lot (27, 31), and two daughters. Haran was born in Ur of the Chaldees, and he died there while his father was still living. (2.) A Gershonite Levite. (3.) A son of the great Caleb by his concubine Ephah (1 Chr. ii. 46). (4.) HARAN OF UHARRAN (Acts vii. 2, 4) name of the place whither Abraham migrated with his family from Ur of the Chaldees. It is said to be in Mesopotamia (Gen. xvii. 10). It was celebrated among the Romans under the name of Charne, as the scene of the defeat of Crassus.

**Hare** (Heb. *arnebeth*) occurs only in Lev. xi. 6, and Deut. xiv. 7, amongst the animals disallowed as food by the Mosaic law. The hare is at this day

**Kisro'ath** "of the Gentiles." A city in the north of the land of Canaan. It was the residence



HIPPOPOTAMUS, THE SUPPOSED BEHEMOTH.

of Sisera, captain of Jabin, king of Canaan (Judg. iv. 2), and it was the point to which the victorious Israelites under Barak pursued the discomfited host and chariots of the second potentate of that name (Judg. iv. 16).



AN EASTERN CASEMENT.

called *arnet* by the Arabs in Palestine and Syria. It was erroneously thought by the ancient Jews to have chewed the cud. They were no doubt misled, as in the case of the *shaphan* (*Ilyxax*), by the habit of these animals have of moving the jaw about.

**Harlot.** That this class of persons existed in the earliest states of society is clear from Gen. xxxviii.

**Harp** (Heb. *kinnor*). The *kinnor* was the national instrument of the Hebrews, and was well known throughout Asia. Moses assigns its invention to the antediluvian period (Gen. iv. 21).

**Hart.** The hart is reckoned among the clean animals and seems to have been commonly killed for food.

**Ha'sham.** (1.) Bene-Hasham, two hundred and twenty-three in number, came back from Babylon with Zerubbabel (Ezr. ii. 19; Neh. vii. 22; Ezr. x. 33). The chief man of the family was among those who sealed the covenant with Nehemiah (Neh. x. 18). (2.) One of the priests or Levites who stood on Ezra's left hand while he read the law to the congregation (Neh. viii. 4).

**Ha'toah.** One of the

eunuchs in the court of Ahasuerus. **Haar'an.** A province of Palestine twice mentioned by Ezekiel (xlvii. 10, 18)

**Havilah** (*son*) (1.) A son of Cush (Gen. x. 7); and (2.) A son of Joktan (x. 29). Various theories have been advanced respecting these obscure peoples.

**Ha'voth Ja'fir.** Certain villages on the east of Jordan, in Gilead or Bashan, which were taken by Jair the son of Mana-seh, and called after his name (Num. xxxii. 41; Deut. iii. 14). In 1 Chr. ii. 22, they are specified as twenty-three, but in Judg. x. 4, as thirty.

**Hawk.** With respect to the passage in Job (l. c.), which appears to allude to the migratory habits of hawks, it is curious to observe that of the ten or twelve lesser raptors of Palestine, nearly all are summer migrants.

**Ha'ser** (*enclosed as a court-yard or camp*). Topographically, seems generally employed for the "villages" of people in a roving and unsettled life, the semi-permanent collections of dwellings which are described by travelers among the modern Arabs to consist of rough stone walls covered with the tent cloths.

**Hazer'im.** The AVIMS, or more accurately the AVIM, are said to have lived in "the villages (A. V. 'Hazerim') as far as Gaza" (Deut. ii. 23) before their expulsion by the Captivity.

**Haze'roth** (Num. xi. 35, xii. 16, xxxiii. 17; Deut. i. 1). A station of the Israelites in the desert, and perhaps recognizable in the Arabic *Hadhira*.

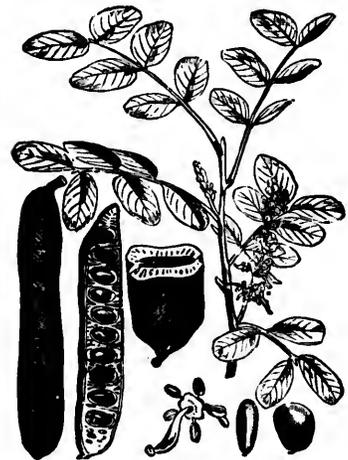
**Ha'saron-ta'mar**, and **Haz'aron-ta'mar.** The ancient name of Engedi (Gen. xiv. 7). The name occurs in the records of the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chr. xx. 2).

**Ha'sud.** A Levite in the time of David, of the family of Shimei or Shimi, the younger branch of the Gershonites (1 Chr. xxiii. 9).

**Ha'so.** A son of Naboth, y Muleah's wife (Gen. xxii. 22).

**Ha'zor.** (1.) A fortified city, which on the occupation of the country was allotted to Naphtali (Josh. xix. 36). It was the principal city of the whole of North Palestine (Josh. xi. 10). It was fortified by Solomon (1 K. iv. 15), and its inhabitants were carried captive by Tiglath-Pileser (2 K. xv. 29).

(2.) One of the "cities" of Judah in the extreme south, named next in order to Kadesh (Josh. xv. 23). (3.) Hazor-Hadattah = "new Hazor,"



Carob Leaf and Fruit.

another of the southern towns of Judah (Josh. xv. 25). (4.) A place in which the Benjamites resided after their return from the captivity (Neh. xi. 33).

**Head-dress.** The earliest notice we have of such a thing is in connection with the sacerdotal vestments (Ex. xxviii. 40). The ordinary head-dress of the Bedouin consists of the *keffieh*, a square handkerchief, generally of red and yellow cotton, or cotton and silk, folded so that three of the corners hang down over the back and shoulders, leaving



MODERN EGYPTIAN FUNERAL PROCESSION.

15. The "harlots" are classed with "publicans," as those who lay under the ban of society in the N. T. (Matt. xxi. 32).

the religious  
in the art  
5; Neh. iii.  
both wool  
es, as they  
by women  
together with  
which gold  
h the body  
the needle.  
Besides  
essing cloth  
also of tan-  
-18; Matt.  
rs are men-  
the barber,

WORK,  
nkers are no-  
allusion is  
are noticed  
4).

the face exposed, and bound round the head by a cord.

**Heaven.** St. Paul's expression "third heaven" (2 Cor. xii. 2) has led to much conjecture. Grotius said that the Jews divided the heaven into three parts, viz., (1.) the air or atmosphere, where clouds gather; (2.) the firmament, in which the sun, moon, and stars are fixed; (3.) the upper heaven, the abode of God and his angels.



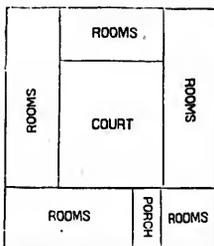
ORIENTAL HOUSE.

**He'brow.** The term Israelite was used by the Jews of themselves among themselves, the term Hebrew was the name by which they were known to foreigners. All the Books of the Old Testament are written in the Hebrew language, with the exception of the following passages—Dan. ii. 4-vii.; Ez. iv. 8-vi. 18, and vii. 12-26; Jer. x. 11—which are in Chaldee.



COURT OF HOUSE.

**He'bron (the friend).** (1.) The third son of Kohath, who was the second son of Levi. (2.) A city of Judah (Josh. xv. 54); situated among the mountains (Josh. xx. 7), 20 Roman miles south of Jerusalem, and the same distance north of Beersheba. Hebron is one of the most ancient cities in the world still existing; and in this respect it is the rival of Damascus. It was built "seven years before Zoan in Egypt" (Num. xiii. 22); and was a well-known



GROUND-PLAN OF ORIENTAL HOUSE.

town when Abraham entered Canaan 3780 years ago (Gen. xiii. 18). Hebron now contains about 5000 inhabitants, of whom some 50 families are Jews. It is picturesquely situated in a narrow

valley, surrounded by rocky hills. About a mile from the town, up the valley, is one of the largest oak-trees in Palestine. This, say some, is the very tree beneath which Abraham pitched his tent, and it still bears the name of the patriarch. (3.) One of the towns in the territory of Asher (Josh. xix. 28).

**Heifer (ag'la, the young of kine).** The heifer or young cow was not commonly used for ploughing, but only for treading out the corn (Hos. x. 11; but see Judg. xiv. 18), when it ran about without any head-stall (Dent. xxv. 4); hence the expression an "unbroken heifer" (Hos. iv. 16, A. V. "back-sliding"), to which Israel is compared.

**Hell.** This is the word generally and unfortunately used by our translators to render the Hebrew *Sheol*. It is clear that in many passages of the O. T. *Sheol* can only mean "the grave," and is so rendered in the A. V. (see, for example, Gen. xxxvii. 35, xlii. 38; 1 Sam. ii. 6; Job, xiv. 13). In other passages, however, it seems to involve a notion of punishment, and is therefore rendered in the A. V. by the word "Hell."

**Helmet.** Referred to in 1 Sam. xvii. 5; 2 Chr. xxvi. 14.

**Hem of Garment.** The importance which the later Jews attached to the hem or fringe of their garments was founded upon the regulation in Num. xv. 38, 39, which gave a symbolical meaning to it.

**Herd, Herdsmen.** The herd was greatly regarded both in the patriarchal and Mosaic period. The ox was the most precious stock next to horse and mule. The herd yielded the most esteemed sacrifice (Num. vii. 3; Ps. lxxix. 3; Is. lxvi. 3); also flesh meat, and milk, chiefly converted, probably, into butter and cheese (Deut. xxx. ii. 14; 2 Sam. xvii. 29). The full-grown ox is hardly ever slaughtered in Syria; but, both for sacrificial and convivial purposes, the young animal was preferred (Ex. xxix. 1). The argricultural and general usefulness of the ox, in ploughing, threshing, and as a beast of burden (1 Chr. xii. 40; Is. xlvi. 1), made such a slaughtering seem wasteful.

**Her'mon (nose of mountain).** A mountain on the north-eastern border of Palestine (Deut. iii. 8; Josh. xii. 1), over against Lebanon (Josh. xi. 17), and is the most conspicuous and beautiful mountain in Palestine or Syria. This mountain was the great landmark of the Israelites. The height of Hermon has never been measured, though it has often been estimated. It may safely be reckoned at 10,000 feet.

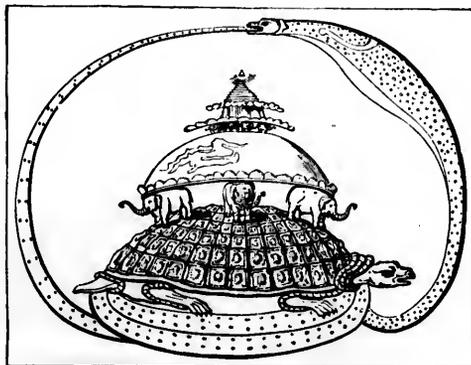
**He'rod.** This family, though of Idumaean origin, and thus aliens by race, were Jews in faith. (1.) **HEROD THE GREAT** was the second son of Antipater, an Idumaean, who was appointed Procurator of Judaea by Julius Caesar, b. c. 47, and Cypros, an Arabian of noble descent. At the time of his father's elevation, though only fifteen years old, he received the government of Galilee. When Antony came to Syria, a. c. 41, he appointed Herod and his elder brother Phasael tetrarchs of Judaea. Herod was forced to abandon Judaea next year by an invasion of the Parthians. In the course of a few years, by the help of the Romans, he took Jerusalem (b. c. 37), and completely established his authority throughout his dominions. The remainder of the reign of Herod was undisturbed by external troubles, but his domestic life was embittered by an almost uninterrupted series of injuries and cruel acts of vengeance. The terrible acts of bloodshed which Herod perpetrated in his own family were accompanied by others among his subjects equally terrible. He ordered the nobles whom he had called to him in his last moments to be executed immediately after his decease, that so at least his death might be attended by universal mourning. But while he alienated the affections of the Jews by his cruelty and disregard for the Law, he adorned Jerusalem with many splendid monuments of his taste and magnificence. The Temple, which he rebuilt with scrupulous care,

was the greatest of those works. (2.) **HEROD ANTIPAS** was the son of Herod the Great by Malthace, a Samaritan. His father originally destined him as his successor, but by the last change of his will appointed him "tetrarch of Galilee and Persea" (Matt. xiv. 1; Luke iii. 19, ix. 7). He first married a daughter of Aretas, but after some time he made overtures of marriage to Herodias, the wife of his half-brother Herod Philip, which she received favorably. Pilate took occasion from our



HYSSOP PLANT.

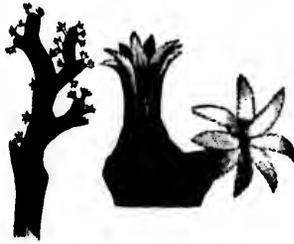
Lord's residence in Galilee to send Him for examination (Luke xxiii. 6, ff.) to Herod Antipas, who came up to Jerusalem to celebrate the Passover. The city of TIBERIAS, which Antipas founded and named in honor of the emperor, was the most conspicuous monument of his long reign (3.) **HEROD PHILIP I.** (Philip, Mark vi. 17) was the son of Herod the Great and Mariamne, and must be carefully distinguished from the tetrarch Philip. He married Herodias, the sister of Agrippa I., by whom he had a daughter Salome. Herodias, however, left him, and made an infamous marriage with



HINDOO REPRESENTATION OF THE UNIVERSE.

his half-brother Herod Antipas (Matt. xiv. 3; Mark vi. 17; Luke iii. 19). He built a new city on the site of Paneas near the sources of the Jordan,

which he called Caesarea (Matt. xvi. 13; Mark viii. 27), and raised Bethsaida to the rank of a city, under the title of Julius, and died there A. D. 34. (5.) **HEROD AGRIPPA I.** was the son of Aristobulus



COMMON RED CORAL OF THE MEDITERRANEAN.

and Berenice, and grandson of Herod the Great. He was brought up at Rome with Claudius and Drusus, and after a life of various vicissitudes, was

stowed on him the ensigns of royalty and other marks of favor (Acts xii. 1). (A. D. 44) Agrippa attended some games at Caesarea, held in honor of the Emperor. When he appeared in the theatre (Acts xii. 21) his flatterers saluted him as a god; and suddenly he was seized with terrible pains, and being carried from the theatre to the palace, died after five days' agony. (6.) **HEROD AGRIPPA II.** was the son of Herod Agrippa I. and Cypros, a grand-niece of Herod the Great. In the last Roman war Agrippa took part with the Romans, and after the fall of Jerusalem retired with Berenice to Rome, where he died in the third year of Trajan (A. D. 100).

**Heron.** An unclean bird (Lev. xi. 19, Deut. xiv. 18). **Hesh'bon.** The capital city of Sihon, king of the Amorites (Num. xxi. 26). It stood on the western border of the high plain (*Alfshor*, Josh. xiii. 17), and on the boundary-line between the tribes of Reuben and Gad. The ruins of *Heshbon*, 20 miles east of the Jordan, on the parallel of the northern end of the Dead Sea, mark the site, as they bear the name, of the ancient Heshbon.

**Hezeki'ah** (*hezekiyah*, strength of Jay). (1.) Twelfth king of Judah, son of the apostate Ahaz and Abi (or Abijah), ascended the throne at the age of 25, B. C. 726. Hezekiah was one of the three most

neglected during the careless and idolatrous reign of his father. A decisive act was the destruction of a brazen serpent, said to have been the one used by Moses in the miraculous healing of the Israelites (Num. xxi. 9), which had become an object of adoration. At the head of a repentant and united people, Hezekiah ventured to assume the aggressive against the Philistines; and in a series of victories not only rewon the cities which his father had lost (2 Chr. xxviii. 18), but even dispossessed them of their own cities, except Gaza (2 K. xviii. 8) and Gath. Hezekiah lived to enjoy his well-earned peace and glory. He slept with his fathers after a reign of twenty-nine years, in the 56th year of his age (B. C. 697). (2.) Son of Neariah, one of the descendants of the royal family of Judah (1 Chr. iii. 23). (3.) The same name, though rendered in the A. V. **HEZEKIAH**, is found in Zeph. i. 1. (4.) **ATER-OF-HEZEKIAH** [*ATER*.]

**Hierap'olis.** This place is mentioned (Col. iv. 13) with **COLOSSAE** and **LAODICEA**. The three towns were all in the basin of the Maeander, and within a few miles of one another.

**High Places** (*hamoth*). From the earliest times it was the custom among all nations to erect altars and places of worship on lofty and conspicuous



EGYPTIAN IDOLS.

thrown into prison by Tiberius, where he remained till the accession of Caius (Caligula) A. D. 37. The new emperor gave him the governments formally held by the tetrarchs Philip and Lysanias, and be-

perfect kings of Judah (2 K. xviii. 5; Ecclus. xlix. 4). His first act was to purge, and repair, and reopen with splendid sacrifices and perfect ceremonial, the Temple, which had been despoiled and

spots. To this general custom we find constant allusion in the Bible (Is. lxxv. 7; Jer. iii. 6; Ez. vi. 13, xviii. 6; Hos. iv. 13).

**High-Priest.** I. LEGALLY. We find from the

very first the following characteristic attributes of Aaron and the high-priests his successors, as distinguished from the other priests; (1.) Aaron alone was anointed (Lev. viii, 12). (2.) The high-priest had a peculiar dress, which passed to his successor at his death. (3.) Aaron had peculiar functions. To him alone it appertained, and he alone was permitted, to enter the Holy of Holies, which he did once a year, on the great day of atonement. II. THEOLOGICALLY. The theological view of the high-priesthood would embrace the consideration of the office, as typical of the priesthood of our Lord Jesus Christ, and as setting forth under shadows the truths which are openly taught under the Gospel. III. HISTORICALLY. The history of the high-priests embraces a period of about 1,370 years, and a succession of about 80 high-priests, beginning with Aaron, and ending with Phinias.



CARAVANSARY.

**Hinge.** Both ancient Egyptian and modern Oriental doors were and are hung by means of pivots turning in sockets both on the upper and lower sides (1 K. vii, 50).



FIGURE OF ASTARTE FOUND IN ETRURIA.

**Hin'jem,** Valley of, otherwise called "the valley of the son." A deep and narrow ravine, with steep, rocky sides to the S. and W. of Jerusalem, separating Mount Zion to the N. from the "Hill of Evil Counsel." It appears to have become the common cesspool of the city, into which its sewage was conducted, to be carried off by the waters of the Kidron.

**Hit'hites,** The. The nation descended from Cheth (A. V. "Heth"), the second son of Canaan.

**Honey.** All travelers agree in describing Palestine as a land "flowing with milk and honey" (Ex. xiii, 8); bees being abundant even in the remote parts of the wilderness, where they deposit their honey in the crevices of the rocks or in hollow trees.

**Hor.** Mount (HAR, *mountain*). The mountain on which Aaron died (Num. xx, 25, 27). It was on the "boundary line" (Num. xx, 23) or "at the edge" (xxiii, 37) of the land of Edom. It was the halting-place of the people next after Kadesh. It was during the encampment at Kadesh that Aaron was gathered to his fathers. Its height is 4,800 feet above the Mediterranean.

**Horn.** The word "horn" is often used metaphorically to signify strength and honor. Of strength the horn of the unicorn was the most frequent representative (Deut. xxxiii, 17, &c.).

Among the Druses upon Mount Lebanon the married women wear silver horns on their heads. In the sense of honor, the word horn stands for supreme authority.

**Horse.** The most striking feature in the Biblical notices of the horse is the exclusive application of it to warlike operations; in no instance is that useful animal employed for the purpose of ordinary locomotion or agriculture, if we except Is. xxviii, 28, where we learn that horses were employed in threshing, not in gears, but simply driven about wildly over the strewed grain.

The animated description of the horse in Job xxxix, 19-25, applies solely to the war-horse. The Hebrews in the patriarchal age, as a pastoral race, did not stand in need of the services of the horse, and for a long period after their settlement in Canaan they dispensed with it, partly in consequence of the hilly nature of the country, and partly in consequence of the prohibition in Deut. xvii, 16, which would be held to apply to all periods. David

first established a force of cavalry and chariots after the defeat of Haddadzer (2 Sam. viii, 4). But the great supply of horses was subsequently effected by Solomon through his connection with Egypt (1 K. iv, 26). Solomon also established a very active trade in horses, which were brought by dealers out of Egypt and resold at a profit to the Hittites, who lived between Palestine and the Euphrates (1 K. x, 28, 29). In the countries adjacent to Palestine, the use of the horse was much more frequent. The harness of the Assyrian horses was profusely decorated, the bits being gilt, and the bridles adorned with tassels.

**Hosanna** (*save, we pray*). The cry of the multitudes as they thronged in our Lord's triumphal procession into Jerusalem (Matt. xxi, 9, 15).

**Hosea** (*salvation*). Son of Beeri, and first of the Minor Prophets.

**Hosea's** (*safety*). The nineteenth, last, and best king of Israel. He succeeded Pekah, whom he slew in a successful conspiracy, thereby fulfilling a prophecy of Isaiah (Is. vii, 16).

**Hospitality.** Hospitality was regarded by most nations of the ancient world as one of the chief virtues. Among the Arabs we find the best illustrations of the old Bible narratives, and among them see traits that might besem their ancestor Abraham. The laws respecting strangers (Lev.



Emblems of the Twelve Tribes.

xix, 33, 34) and the poor (Lev. xxv, 14, seq.; Deut. xv, 7), and concerning redemption (Lev. xxv, 23, seqq.), &c., are framed in accordance with



Jacob's Well, one Mile east of Shechem.

the spirit of hospitality. The good Samaritan stand, for all ages as an example of Christian hospitality, embodying the command to love one's neighbor as himself.

**Hour.** The ancient Hebrews were probably unacquainted with the division of the natural day into 24

parts; but they divided the day into *four* parts (Neh. ix. 3), and the night into three watches (Judg. vii. 19).

**Hous** (*beth*, to pass the night). The houses of the rural poor in Egypt, as well as in Syria, Arabia, and Persia, are for the most part mere huts of mud, or sunburnt bricks. In some parts of Palestine and Arabia stone is used, and in certain districts caves in the rock are used as dwellings (Amos. v. 11). The houses are usually of one story only, viz., the ground floor, and often contain only one apartment. The roofs are commonly but not always flat. The difference between the poorest houses and those of the class next above them is greater than between these and the houses of the first rank. The prevailing plan of Eastern houses of this class presents a front of wall, whose blank and mean appearance is relieved only by the door and a few latticed and projecting windows. Within this is a court or courts with apartments opening into them. An awning is drawn over the court, and the floor strewn with carpets on festive occasions. Around part of the court is a veranda, often nine or ten feet deep. There are usually no special bedrooms in Eastern houses. The outer doors are closed with a wooden lock. There are no chimneys, but fire is made when required with charcoal in a chaffing-dish.

**Husks** (*Gr. keratia*). The word rendered in the A. V. "husks" (Luke xv. 16) describes really the fruit of the carob. This tree is very commonly met with in Syria and Egypt; it produces pods, shaped like a horn, varying in length from 6 to 10



EASTERN INN.

inches, and about a finger's breadth or more. **Hyasna**. The hyasna was common in ancient Egypt, and is constantly depicted upon monuments; it



EGYPTIAN BOTTLES.

**Hul** (*region*). The second son of Aram, and grandson of Shem (Gen. x. 23).

**Hul'dah** (*zeveah*). A prophetess, whose husband Shallum was keeper of the wardrobe in the time of king Josiah (2 K. xxii. 14).

**Hunting**. The Hebrews, as a pastoral and agricultural people, were not given to the sports of the field; the density of the population, the earnestness



VALLEY OF JEHOSEPHAT.

of their character, and the tendency of their ritual regulations, particularly those affecting food, all combined to discourage the practice of hunting. **Hur**. A man who is mentioned on the occasion of the battle with Amalek (Ex. xvii. 10), when with Aaron he stayed up the hinds of Moses.



MODERN JERICO.

must, therefore, have been well known to the Jews. **Hymn**. To Christians the Hymn has always been something different from the Psalm; a different conception in thought, a different type in composition. In the jail at Philippi, Paul and Silas "sang hymns" (A. V. "praises") unto God, and so loud was their song that their fellow-prisoners heard them. This must have been what we mean by singing, and not merely recitation. It was in fact a veritable singing of hymns.

**Hyssop** (Heb. *zohob*). The *zohob* was used to sprinkle the doorposts of the Israelites in Egypt with the blood of the paschal lamb (Ex. xii. 22); it was employed in the purification of lepers and leprous houses (Lev. xiv. 4, 51), and in the sacrifice of the red heifer (Num. xix. 6).

## I.

**Ico'nium** was the capital of LYCAONIA. It was on the great line of communication between Ephesus and the western coast of the peninsula on one side, and Tarsus, Antioch, and the Euphrates on the other. Iconium was a well chosen place for missionary operations (Acts xiv. 1, 3, 21, 22, xvi. 1, 2, xviii. 23). **Idol**, *Image*. Among the earliest objects of worship, regarded as symbols of deity, were the meteoric

stones which the ancients believed to have been the images of the god sent down from heaven. From these they transferred their regard to rough unhewn blocks, to stone columns or pillars, of wood, in which the divinity worshipped was supposed to dwell, and which were consecrated, like the sacred stone at Delphi, by being anointed with oil, and crowned with wool on solemn days. Of the forms assumed by the idolatrous images we have not many traces in the Bible. Dagon, the fish-god of the Philistines, was a human figure terminating in a fish; and that the Syrian deities were represented in the later times in a symbolical human shape we know for certainty.

**Idolatry**, strictly speaking, denotes the worship of deity in a visible form, whether the images to which homage is paid are symbolical representations of the true God or of the false divinities which have been made the objects of worship in His stead. (1.) *History of Idolatry among the Jews*.—The first undoubted allusion to idolatry in the Bible is Rachel's stealing her father's teraphim (Gen. xxxi. 19), a relic of the worship of other gods. The Israelites blended in a strange manner a theoretical belief in the true God with the external reverence which they were led to pay to the idols of the nations by whom they were surrounded. During their long residence in Egypt, the

country of symbolism, they defiled themselves with the idols of the land, and it was long before the taint was removed (Josh. xxiv. 14; Ez. xx. 7). Under Samuel's administration, a fast was held, and purificatory rites performed, to mark the public renunciation of idolatry (1 Sam. vii. 3-6). But in the reign of Solomon all this was forgotten. Each of his many foreign wives brought with her the gods of her own nation; and the gods of Ammon,



ISRAELITES CROSSING THE RED SEA.

Mosh, and Zidon were openly worshipped. Rehoboam, the son of an Ammonite mother, perpetuated the worst features of Solomon's idolatry (1 K. xiv. 22-24); and in his reign was made the great schism

In the national religion. (2.) *Objects of Idolatry.* In the old religion of the Semitic races the deity, following human analogy, was conceived of as male and female; the one representing the active, the other the passive principle of nature; the former the source of spiritual, the latter of physical life.



MOUNTAIN PASS NEAR JERICHO.

The sun and moon were early selected as outward symbols of this all-pervading power, and the worship of the heavenly bodies was not only the most ancient but the most prevalent system of idolatry. The Assyrian Ibel, or Ielus, is another form of Baal. By the later kings of Judah, sacred horses and chariots were dedicated to the sun-god, as by the Persians (2 K. xxiii, 11). The moon,



HULDAH'S GATE

worshipped by the Phoenicians under the name of Astarte or Baaltis, the passive power of nature, as Baal was the active, and known to the Hebrews as Ashtaroth or Ashtoreth, the tutelary goddess of the Zidonians, appears early among the objects of Israelitish idolatry, and in later times the brazen serpent became the object of idolatrous homage (2 K. xviii, 4). (3.) *Punishment of Idolatry.*—If one main object of the Hebrew polity was to teach the unity of God, the extermination of idolatry was but a subordinate end. Jehovah, the God of the Israelites, was the civil head of the State. He was the theocratic king of the people, who had delivered them from bondage, and to whom they had taken a willing oath of allegiance. Idolatry, therefore, to an Israelite was a state offence (1 Sam. xv, 23), a political crime of the gravest character, high treason against the majesty of his king. The individual offender was devoted to destruction (Ex. xxii, 20).

*He-ab'arin* (*heaps, or ruins of Aharim*). One of the later halting-places of the children of Israel (N. m. xxi, 11, xxiii, 44).

*I'jon* (*ruin*). A town in the north of Palestine, belonging to the tribe of Naphtali. It was taken and plundered by the captains of Benhadad (1 K. xv, 20), and a second time by Tiglath pileser (2 K. xv, 29). **Hydruntum.** An extensive district lying along the eastern coast of the Adriatic, from the boundary of Italy on the north to Epirus on the south.

**Imman'uel** (that is *God with us*)

The symbolical name given by the prophet Isalah to the child who was announced to Ahaz and the people of Judah, as the sign which God would give of their deliverance from their enemies (Is. vii, 14). It is applied by the Apostle Matthew to the Messiah, born of the Virgin (Matt. i, 23).

**In'cense.** The incense employed in the service of the tabernacle was compounded of the perfumes stacte, onycha, galbanum, and pure frankincense. All incense which was not made of these ingredients was forbidden to be offered (Ex. xxx, 9). The morning incense was offered when the lamps were trimmed in the Holy place. When the lamps were lighted "between the evenings," incense was again burnt on the golden altar (1 K. vi, 22). The offering of incense has formed a part of the religious ceremonies of most ancient nations.

**India.** The name of India does not occur in the Bible before the book of Esther, where it is noticed as the limit of the territories of Ahasuerus in the east, as Ethiopia was in the west (i, 1; viii, 9). There is undoubted evidence that an active trade was carried on between India and Western Asia. The trade opened by Solomon with Ophir through the Red Sea consisted chiefly of Indian articles.

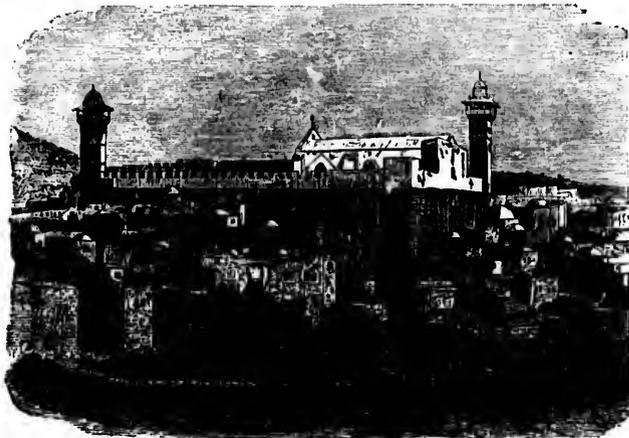
**Inns.** The Hebrew word (*mishkan*) thus rendered literally signifies "a lodging-place for the night." Inns, in our sense of the term, were, as they still are, unknown in the East, where hospitality is religiously practised. The khans, or caravanserais, are the representatives of European inns, and these were established but gradually. On the more fre-

oxygen, the knowledge of the art of forging iron, which is attributed to Tubal Cain, argues an acquaintance with the difficulties which attend the smelting of this metal. The book of Job contains passages which indicate that iron was a metal well known. That it was plentiful in the time of David appears from 1 Chr. xxii, 3. The market of Tyre was supplied with bright or polished iron by the merchants of Dan and Javan (Ez. xxvii, 19). **Isaac** (Heb. *yishak*, laughing). The son whom Sarah, in accordance with the Divine promise, bore to Abraham, in the hundredth year of his age, at Gerar. In his infancy he became the object of



SUBSTRUCTION SUSTAINING HARAM-ES-SHERIF.

Ishmael's jealousy; and in his youth the victim, in intention, of Abraham's great sacrificial act of faith. When forty years old he married Rebekah, his cousin, by whom, when he was sixty, he had two sons, Esau and Jacob. In his seventy-fifth year he and his brother Ishmael buried their father Abraham in the cave of Machpelah. At Beersheba Jehovah appeared to him by night and blessed him, and he built an altar there. He died at Hebron at the



HOLY TEMPLE MOUNT.

quented routes, remote from towns (Jer. ix, 2), caravanserais were, in course of time, erected, often at the expense of the wealthy.

**Iron** is mentioned with brass as the earliest of known metals (Gen. iv, 22). As it is rarely found in its native state, but generally in combination with

age of 180 years. He was buried by his two sons in the cave of Machpelah. As the child of the promise, and as the progenitor of the children of the promise, he is contrasted with Ishmael (Rom. ix, 7, 10; Gal. iv, 28; Heb. xi, 18). In our Lord's remarkable argument with the Sadducees, Isaac, of

whom it was said (Gen. xxxv. 29) that he was gathered to his people, is represented as still living to Giod (Luke xx. 38, &c.).

**Iss'iah.** The prophet, son of Amoz. He prophesied concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah (Is. i. 1). Isaiah must have been an old man at the close of Hezekiah's reign. Rabbinical

Ishmael He would make a nation, sent them both away, and they departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beerseba. Of the later life of Ishmael we know little. He was present with Isaac at the burial of Abraham. He died at the age of 137 years (xxv. 17, 18).

**Is'ra'el** (*soldier of God*). (1.) The name given to Jacob after he wrestling with the Angel a. Peniel. (2.) It became the national name of the twelve tribes collectively.

**Israel.** Kingdom of. (1.) The prophet Ahijah of Shiloh, who was commissioned in the latter days of Solomon to announce the division of the kingdom, left one tribe (Judah) to the house of David, and assigned ten to Jeroboam (1 K. xi. 35, 31). Levi being intentionally omitted. Eventually the greater part of Benjamin, and probably the whole of Simon and Dan, were included as if by common consent in the kingdom of Judah. The sea-coast between Acha and Japho remained in the possession of Israel. (2.) The population of the kingdom

is not expressly stated. The whole population may perhaps have amounted to three millions and a half. (3.) **STURON** was the first capital of the new

are ascribed to him, who founded the four chief families of the tribe (Gen. xli. 13; Num. xxvi. 23, 25; 1 Chr. vii. 1). The number of the fighting



WAILING PLACE OF THE JEWS.

men of Issachar, when taken in the census at Sinal, was 54,400. During the journey they seem to have steadily increased. The allotment of Issachar lay above that of Manasseh (Josh. xix. 17-23). This territory was, as it still is, among the richest land in Palestine.

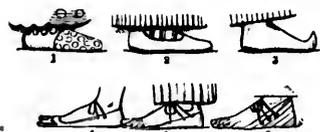
**It'aly.** This word is used in the N. T. as denoting the whole natural peninsula between the Alps and the Straits of Messina.

**Ith'amar.** The youngest son of Aaron (Ex. vi. 23). After the death of Nadab and Abihu (Lev. x. 1), Eleazar and Ithamar were appointed to succeed to their places in the priestly office (Ex. xxviii. 1, 40, 43).

**Ituraa's** (*from Itur, the son of Ishmael*). A small province on the north-western border of Palestine, lying along the base of Mount Hermon, only mentioned in Luke iii. 1.

**Ivory.** The word literally signifies the "tooth" of any animal, and hence more especially denotes the substance of the projecting tusks of elephants.

The skilled workmen of Hiram, King of Tyre, fashioned the great ivory throne of Solomon, and overlaid it with pure gold (1 K. x. 18; 2 Chr. ix. 17). The ivory thus employed was supplied by the caravans of Dedan (Is. xxi. 13; Ez. xxvii. 15), or was brought with apes and peacocks by the navy of Tarshish (1 K.



ANCIENT ASSYRIAN SANDALS.

x. 22). The "ivory house" of Ahab (1 K. xxii. 39) was probably a palace, the walls of which were



INTERIOR OF THE DOME OF THE ROCK.

tradition says that Isaiah was slain under the trunk of a tree by order of Manasseh, to which it is supposed that reference is made in Hebrews xi. 37.



JERUSALEM.

**Ish-bo'sheth.** The youngest of Saul's four sons, and his legitimate successor. Ishbosheth was "40 years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years" (2 Sam. iii. 10).

**Is'h'mael** (*whom God hears*). The son of Abraham by Hagar the Egyptian, his concubine; born when Abraham was fourscore and six years old (Gen. xvi. 15, 16). Ishmael was the first-born of his father. He does not again appear in the narrative until the weaning of Isaac. At the great feast made in celebration of the weaning, Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking, and urged Abraham to cast out him and his mother. The patriarch, comforted by God's renewed promise, that of

kingdom (1 K. xii. 25), venerable for its traditions, and beautiful in its situation. Subsequently Tirzah became the royal residence, if not the capital, of Jeroboam (1 K. xiv. 17) and of his successors (xv. 33, xvi. 8, 17, 23). Samaria, uniting in itself the qualities of beauty and fertility, and a commanding position, was chosen by Omri (1 K. xvi. 24), and remained the capital of the kingdom until it had given the last proof of its strength by sustaining for three years the onset of the hosts of Assyria. (4.) The kingdom of Israel lasted 254 years, from B. C. 975 to B. C. 721, about two-thirds of the duration of its more compact neighbor Judah.

**Is'sachar** (*hire*). The ninth son of Jacob and the fifth of Leah. At the descent into Egypt four sons

panelled with vory, like the palace of Menelaus; described by Homer (*Odys.* iv. 73) Beds inlaid or veneered with ivory were in use among the Hebrews (*Am.* vi. 4).

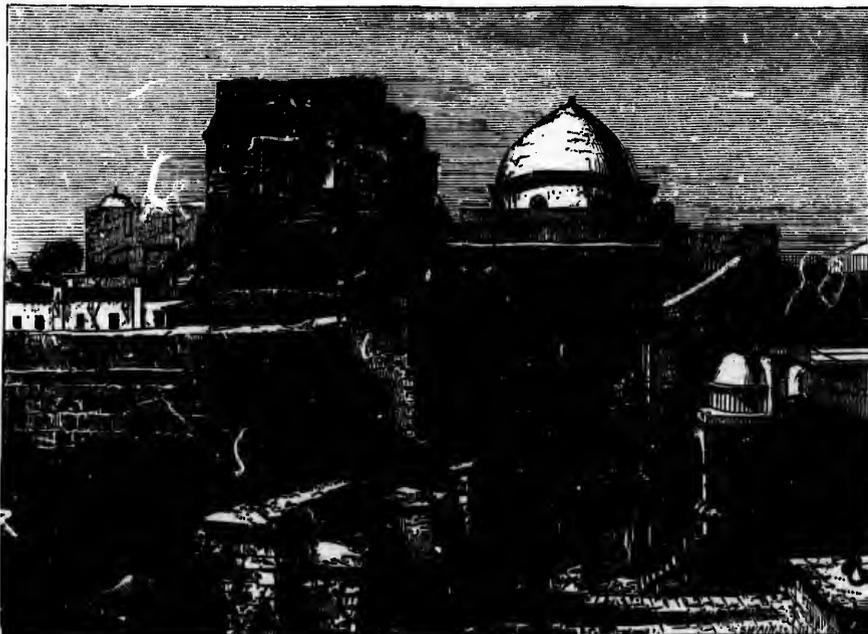
## J.

**Jab'ok** (*flowing*). A stream which intersects the mountain-range of Gilead (*comp.* *Jesh.* xii. 2 and 5), and falls into the Jordan about midway between the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea.



BLUE THRUSH OF JUDEA.

**Jabesh.** (1.) Father of SHALUM, the 15th king of Israel (2 K. xv. 10, 13, 14). (2.) Jabesh, or Jabesh Gilead, or Jabesh in the territory of Gilead. In its widest sense Gilead included the half tribe of Manasseh (1 Chr. xxvii. 21) as well as the tribes of Gad and Reuben (*Num.* xxxii. 1-42) east of the Jordan—and of the cities of Gilead, Jabesh was the chief.



THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE.

**Jachin** (*intelligent*). (1.) King of Hazor, who organized a confederacy of the northern princes against the Israelites (*Josh.* xi. 1-3). Joshua sur-

prised the allied forces by the waters of Merom (*ver.* 7) and utterly routed them. (2.) A king of Hazor, whose general, Sisera, was defeated by Barak (*Judg.* lv. 3, 13).

**Jab'neh.** 2 Chr. xxvii. 6. [**JABNEEL.**]

**Ja'ehan.** One of seven chief men of the tribe of Gad (1 Chr. v. 13).

**Ja'ebla.** (1.) One of the two pillars which were set up "in the porch" (1 K. vii. 21) or before the temple (2 Chr. iii. 17) of Solomon. [**BOAZ.**] (2.) Fourth son of Simeon (*Gen.* xlvii. 10; *Ex.* vi. 15); founder of the family of the JACHINITES (*Num.* xxvi. 12). (3.) Head of the 21st course of priests in the time of David. Some of the course returned from Babylon (1 Chr. ix. 10. xxiv. 17; *Neh.* xi. 10).

**Jacynth.** A precious stone, forming one of the foundations of the walls of the new Jerusalem (*Rev.* xxi. 20).

**Jacob** (*supplanter*). The second son of Isaac and Rebeckah. He was born with Esau, when Isaac was 59 and Abraham 159 years old, probably at the well Lahai-roi. His history is related in the latter half of the book of Genesis. He bought the birth-right from his brother Esau; and afterwards, at his mother's instigation, acquired the blessing intended for Esau, by practising a well-known deceit on Isaac. Hitherto the two sons shared the wanderings of Isaac in the South Country; but now Jacob, in his 78th year was sent from the family home, to avoid his brother, and to seek a wife among his kindred in Padan-aram. As he passed through Bethel, God appeared to him. After the lapse of 21 years he returned from Padan-aram with two wives, two concubines, eleven sons, and a daughter, and large property. He escaped from the angry pursuit of Laban, from a meeting with Esau, and from the vengeance of the Canaanites provoked by the murder of Shechem; and in sign of the grace won by a night of wrestling with God, his name was changed at

into Egypt eleven years before the death of Isaac; and Jacob had probably exceeded his 130th year when he went thither. After giving his solemn



STREET SCENE IN JERUSALEM.

blessing to Ephraim and Manasseh, and his own sons one by one, and charging the ten to complete their reconciliation with Joseph, he died in his 147th year. His body was embalmed, carried with great care and pomp into the land of Canaan, and deposited with his fathers, and his wife Leah, in the cave of Machpelah.

**James.** (1.) JAMES THE SON OF ZEBEDEE, one of the Twelve Apostles. We first hear of him in A. D. 27, when Zebedee, a fisherman (*Mark* i. 20), was out on the Sea of Galilee with his two sons, James and John, and some boatmen. He was engaged in his customary occupation of fishing, and near him was another boat belonging to Simon and Andrew, with whom he and his sons were in partnership. Finding themselves unsuccessful, the occupants of both boats came ashore, and began to wash their nets. At this time the new Teacher appeared upon the beach. At His call they left all, and became, once and forever, His disciples. It would seem to have been at the time of the appointment of the twelve Apostles that the name of Boanerges was given to the sons of Zebedee.—The "Sons of Thunder" had a burning and impetuous spirit, which twice exhibits itself in its unchastened form (*Luke* ix. 54; *Mark* x. 37). (2.) JAMES THE SON OF ALPHEUS, one of the Twelve Apostles. *Matt.* x. 3; *Mark* iii. 18; *Luke* vi. 15; *Acts* i. 13. (3.) JAMES THE BROTHER

OF THE LORD. *Matt.* xiii. 55; *Mark* vi. 3; *Gal.* i. 19. (4.) JAMES THE SON OF MARY. *Matt.* xxvii. 56; *Luke* xxiv. 10. Also called THE LESS. *Mark* xx. 40.

(5.) JAMES THE BROTHER OF JUDE. Jude 1. (6.) JAMES THE BROTHER (?) OF JUDE. Luke vi. 16; Acts i. 13. (7.) JAMES. Acts xii. 17, xv. 13, xxi. 18; 1 Cor. xv. 7; Gal. ii. 9, 12. (8.) JAMES THE SERVANT OF GOD AND OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. James i. 1. James the Less, son of Alphaeus or Clopas, and brother of our Lord (see above), was called to the Apostolate, together with his younger brother Jude, in the spring of the year 28. It is not likely



EGYPTIAN IBIS (IBIS RELIGIOSA).

(though far from impossible) that James and Jude took part with their brothers and sisters, and the Virgin Mary, in trying "to lay hold on" Jesus in the autumn of the same year (Mark iii. 21); and it is likely, though not certain that it is of the other brothers and sisters, without these, that St. John says, "Neither did His brethren believe on Him" (John vii. 5), in the autumn of A. D. 29. According to tradition, James was thrown down from the Temple by the Scribes and Pharisees; he was then stoned and his brains dashed out by a fuller's club,

from Jerusalem, which St. James does not seem to have ever left. Its main object is not to teach doctrine, but to improve morality. St. James is the moral teacher of the N. T.

**Japheth** (*light-colored race*). One of the three sons of Noah. The descendants of Japheth occupied the "isles of the Gentiles" (Gen. x. 5), *i. e.* the coast lands of the Mediterranean Sea in Europe and Asia Minor, whence they spread northwards over the whole continent of Europe and a considerable portion of Asia.

**Jasher**, Book of, or, as the margin of the A. V. gives it, "the book of the upright. Gesenius conjectured that it was an anthology of ancient songs, which acquired its name, "the book of the just or upright," from being written in praise of upright men.

**Jasper**. A precious stone frequently noticed in Scripture. It was the last of the twelve inserted in the high-priest's breast-plate (Ex. xxviii. 20, xxxix. 13), and the first of the twelve used in the foundations of the new Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 19). The characteristics of the stone, as far as they are specified in Scripture (Rev. xxi. 11), are, that it was "most precious," and "like crystal;" we may also infer from Rev. iv. 3, that it was a stone of brilliant and transparent light.

**Jebusites**, The, were descended from the third son of Canaan (Gen. x. 16; 1 Chr. i. 14). The actual people first appear in the invaluable report of the spies (Num. xiii. 29). A mountain-tribe they were, and a mountain-tribe they remained,

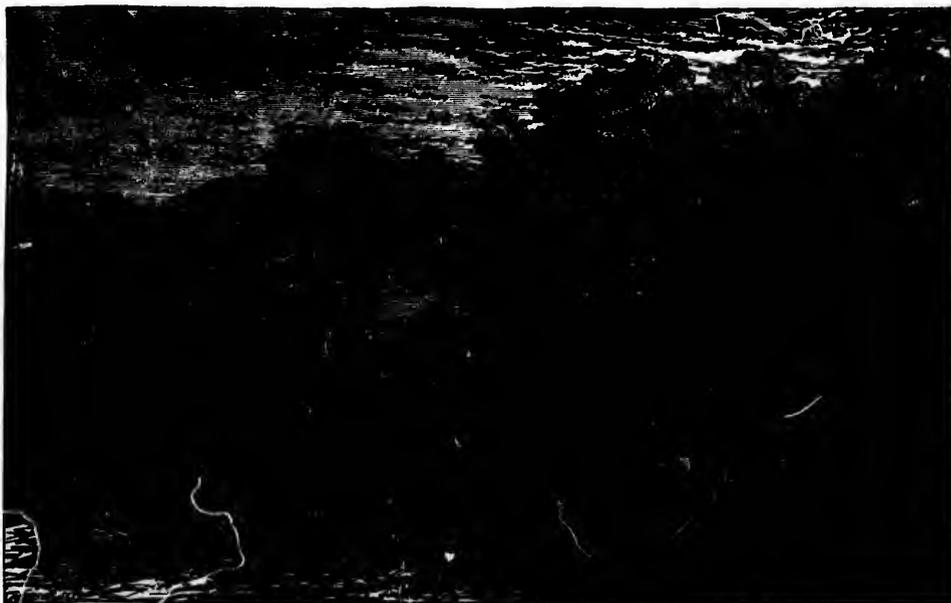
**Jeduthun** (*praising*). A Levite, of the family of Merari, is probably the same as Ethan (comp. 1 Chr. xv. 17, 19, with 1 Chr. xvi. 41, 42, xxv. 1, 3, 6; 2 Chr. xxxv. 15). His office was generally to preside over the music of the temple service.

K. xiii. 1-9. (2.) Jehoahaz, otherwise called SHALLUM, the fourth son of Josiah, whom he suc-



GROUP OF JEWS AND JEWESSES.

ceeded as king of Judah. (3.) The name given (2 Chr. xxi. 17) to Ahaziah, the youngest son of Jehoram king of Judah. Jehoiahin (*appointed by Jah*). Son of Jehoiakim



Ford over the Jordan on the Shechem — E. Salt Road.

James, The General Epistle of. The author of this Epistle was in all probability James the son of Alphaeus, and our Lord's brother. It was written

Jehoahaz (*Jay holds*). (1.) The son and successor of Jehu, reigned 17 years B. C. 856-840 over Israel in Samaria. His inglorious history is given in 2

and Nehushta, and for three months and ten days king of Judah, B. C. 597. Jehoiahin came to the throne when Egypt was still prostrate in conse-

quence of the victory at Carchemish. Jerusalem was quite defenceless, and unable to offer any resistance to the regular army which Nebuchadnezzar sent to besiege it (2 K. xxiv. 10, 11). In a very short time Jehoiahim surrendered at discretion; and he and the queen-mother, and all his servants, captains, and officers, came out and gave themselves up to Nebuchadnezzar, who carried them, with the harem and the eunuchs, to Babylon (Jer. xxix. 2; Ezek. xvii, 12, xix, 9).



BARBARY LION.

**Jehoi'akim** (*Jah appoints*). Called ELIAKIM, son of Josiah and Zeldah, and king of Judah. After deposing Jehoahaz, Pharaoh Necho set Eliakim, his elder brother, upon the throne, and changed his name to Jehoiakim, B. C. 608-597. The reign of Jehoiakim extends from B. C. 609 to B. C. 598, or as some reckon 599.

**Jeho'nadab**, and **Jona'dab**, the son of Rechab, founder of the Rechabites.

**Jeho'ram** (*Jah has exalted*). (1.) Son of Ahab king of Israel, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah, B. C. 896, and died B. C. 844. The alliance between the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, commenced by his father and Jehoshaphat, was very close throughout his reign. With the life of Jehoram ended the dynasty of Omri. (2.) Eldest son of Jehoshaphat, succeeded his father on the throne of Judah at the age of 32, and reigned eight years, from B. C. 893-2 to 885-4. As soon as he was fixed on the throne, he put his six brothers to death, with many of the

ed to produce any good effect upon him. This was in the first or second year of his reign. The remainder of it was a series of calamities. He died of a terrible disease (2 Chr. xxi. 19, 20) early in the twelfth year of his brother-in-law Jehoram's reign over Israel.

**Jehosh'aphat** (*Jah is judge*). (1.) King of Judah, son of Asa, succeeded to the throne B. C. 914, when he was 35 years old, and reigned 25 years. His history is to be found among the events recorded in 1 K. xv. 24; 2 K. viii. 16, or in a continuous narrative in 2 Chr. xvii. 1-xxi. 3. He was contemporary with Ahab, Ahaziah, and Jehoram. In his own kingdom Jehoshaphat ever showed himself a zealous follower of the commandments of God; he tried, it would seem not quite successfully, to put down the high places and groves in which the people of Judah burnt incense. Riches and honors increased around him. He received tribute from the Philistines and Arabians; and kept up a large standing army in Jerusalem. Turning his attention to foreign commerce, he built at Ezion-geber, with the help of Ahaziah, a navy designed to go to Tarshish; but it was wrecked at Ezion-geber. In his declining years the administration of affairs was placed (probably B. C. 891) in the hands of his son Jehoram. (2.) Son of Ahilud, (2 Sam. viii. 16, &c. and Solomon (1 K. iv. 3). (3.) One of

Son of Paruah (1 K. iv. 17). (5.) Son of Nimshi (2 K. ix. 2, 14).

**Jehoshaphat**, Valley of (*valley where Jah judges*). A valley mentioned by Joel only, as the spot in which, after the return of Judah and Jerusalem



Kidron Valley, from Akeldama.

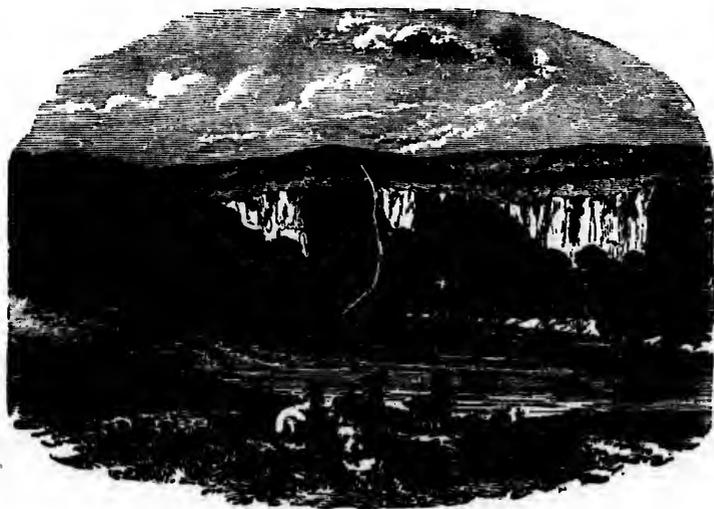
from captivity, Jehovah would gather all the heathen (Joel iii. 2), and would there sit to judge them for their misdeeds to Israel (iii. 12).

**Jehosh'eba** (*oath to Jah*). Daughter of Joram king of Israel, and wife of Jehoiada the high-priest (2 K. xi. 2). She is the only recorded instance of the marriage of a princess of the royal house with a high-priest.

**Jehovah**. The true pronunciation of this name, by which God was known to the Hebrews, has been entirely lost, the Jews themselves scrupulously avoiding every mention of it. This custom, which had its origin in reverence, was founded upon an erroneous rendering of Lev. xxiv. 16, from which it was inferred that the mere utterance of the name constituted a capital offence. According to Jewish tradition, it was pronounced but once a year by the high-priest on the day of Atonement when he entered the Holy of Holies; but on this point there is some doubt.

**Je'hu** (*Jah is he*). (1.) The founder of the fifth dynasty of the kingdom of Israel, son of Jehoshaphat (2 K. ix. 2). In his youth he had been one of the guards of Ahab. He had been known to Elijah as a youth of promise. He was buried in state in Samaria, and was succeeded by his son JEHOIAHAZ (2 K. x. 35). (2.) Jhu, son of Henani; a prophet of Judah, but whose ministrations were chiefly directed to Israel. His father was probably the seer who attacked Asa (2 Chr. xvi. 7). He must have begun his career as a prophet when very young. He first denounced Baasha (1 K. xvi. 1, 7), and then, after an interval of thirty years, reappears to denounce Jehoshaphat for his alliance with Ahab (2 Chr. xix. 2, 3). He survived Jehoshaphat and wrote his life (xx. 34). (3.) A man of Judah of the house of Hezron. (4.) A Simeonite, son of Josibiah (1 Chr. iv. 35).

**Jeph'thah**. A judge, about B. C. 1143-1137. His history is contained in Judg. xi. 1-xii. 8. He was a Gileadite, the son of Gilead and a concubine. Driven by the legitimate sons from his father's inheritance, he went to Tob, and became the head of a company of freebooters in a debatable land probably belonging to Ammon (2 Sam. x. 6). His



BANKS OF THE JORDAN.

chief nobles of the land. He then proceeded to establish the worship of Baal. A prophetic writing from the aged prophet Elijah (2 Chr. xxi. 12), fail-

the priests, who (1 Chr. xv. 24) were appointed to blow trumpets before the ark when it was carried from the house of Obed-edom to Jerusalem. (4.)

fame as a bold and successful captain was carried back to his native Gilead; and when the time was ripe for throwing off the yoke of Ammon, Jephthah consented to become their captain, on the condition (solemnly ratified before the Lord in Mizpeh) that in the event of his success against Ammon, he should still remain as their acknowledged head. He collected warriors throughout Gilead and Manasseh, the provinces which acknowledged his authority; and then he vowed his

asks for a respite of two months to withdraw to her native mountains, and in their recesses to weep with her friends over the early disappoint-

ment of his position, and at last was perceived by Solomon to be aiming at the monarchy. The attempts of Solomon to cut short Jeroboam's designs



ASSYRIAN KING—FROM N. W. PALACE, NIMROUD.

vow unto the Lord. The Ammonites were routed with great slaughter. But as the conqueror returned to Mizpeh, there came out to meet him a procession of damsels with dances and timbrels, and among them—the first person from his own



THE KIDRON, SHOWING MOUNT OLIVET.

ment of her life. When that time was ended she returned to her father, and "he did unto her his vow."

**Jerem'ah** (*Jah throws*). Was "the son of Hilkiah of the priests that were in Anathoth" (Jer. i. 1), and was a child in the reign of Josiah, B. C. 638-608 (i. 6). In his youth he was called to the prophetic office, but we have hardly any mention of him during the eighteen years between his call and Josiah's death, or during the short reign of Jehoahaz. Under Jehoiakim B. C. 607-597, he opposed the Egyptian party, then dominant in Jerusalem, and maintained the supremacy of the Chaldeans. If we could assume that Jii, 31 was written by Jeremiah himself, it would show that he reached an extreme old age, but this is so doubtful that we are left to other sources. On the one hand there is the Christian tradition, resting doubtless on some earlier belief, that the Jews at Tabpanhes, irritated by his rebukes, at last stoned him to death. On the other side there is the Jewish statement that on the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar, he, with Baruch, made his escape to Babylon or Judaea, and died in peace.

occasioned his flight into Egypt. There he remained during the rest of Solomon's reign. On Solomon's death, he demanded Shishak's permission to return. The Egyptian king seems, in his reluctance, to have offered any gift which Jeroboam chose, as a reason for his remaining, and the consequence was the marriage with Anu, the elder sister of the Egyptian queen, Tahpenes, and of



ANCIENT LAMP.

house—his daughter and only child. "Alas! my daughter, thou hast brought me very low," was the greeting of the heart-stricken father. But the high-minded maiden is ready for any personal suffering in the hour of her father's triumph. Only she

**Jer'icho** (*city of the moon*; and another, *a fragrant place*). A city of high antiquity, situated in a plain traversed by the Jordan, and exactly over against where that river was crossed by the Israelites under Joshua (Josh. iii. 16). It had a king. Its walls were so considerable that houses were built upon them (ii. 15), and its gates were shut, as throughout the East still, "when it was dark" (v. 5). The spoil that was found in it betokened its affluence. Jericho is first mentioned as the city to which the two spies were sent by Joshua from Shittim; they were lodged in the house of Rahab the harlot upon the wall, and departed, having first promised to save her and all that were found in her house from destruction (ii. 1-21).



BRAZEN LAVER.

**Jerobo'am** (Heb. *yarob'am*, many people). (1.) The first king of the divided kingdom of Israel (B. C. 975-954), was the son of an Ephraimite of the name of Nebat. He was employed by Solomon in the fortifications of Milo underneath the citadel of Zion, and was raised to the rank of superintendent over the taxes and labors exacted from the tribe of Ephraim (1 K. xi. 28). He made the

another princess who had married the Edomite chief Hadad. A year elapsed, and a son, Abijah (or Abijam), was born. Then Jeroboam again requested permission to depart, which was granted; and on his return to Shechem took place the conference with Rehoboam, and the final revolt [JEROBOAM]; which ended in the elevation of Jeroboam to the throne of the northern kingdom. (2.) JEROBOAM II., the son of Joash, the 4th of the dynasty of Jehu (B. C. 825-784). The most pros-

perous of the kings of Israel. He repelled the Syrian invaders, took their capital city Damascus (2 K. xiv. 28; Am. i. 3-5), and recovered the whole of the ancient dominion from Hamath to the Dead Sea (xiv. 25; Am. vi. 14).

**Jerusalem** (*Jerusalem*, *of s. acc.*). (1.) **THE PLACE ITSELF.** Jerusalem stands in latitude 31° 46' 35" North, and longitude 35° 18' 30" East of Greenwich. It is 32 miles distant from the sea, and 18 from the Jordan; 20 from Hebron, and 36 from Samaria. "In several respects," says Dean Stanley, "its situation is singular among the cities of Palestine. Its elevation is remarkable; occasioned not from its being on the summit of one of the numerous hills of Judaea, like most of the towns and villages, but because it is on the edge of one of the highest table-lands of the country. Hebron indeed is higher still by some hundred feet, and from the



LILY OF SYRIA.

south, accordingly (even from Bethlehem), the approach to Jerusalem is by a slight descent. But from any other side the ascent is perpetual; and to the traveller approaching the city from the E. or W. it must always have presented the appearance beyond any other capital of the then known world—we may say beyond any important city that has ever existed on the earth—of a mountain city; breathing, as compared with the sultry plains of Jordan, a mountain air; enthroned, as compared with Jericho or Damascus, Gaza or Tyre, on a mountain fastness" (S. & P. 170, 1.). The elevation of



LOCUST.

Jerusalem is a subject of constant reference and exultation by the Jewish writers. Their fervid poetry abounds with allusions to its height, to the ascent thither of the tribes from all parts of the country. It was the habitation of Jehovah, from which "He looked upon all the inhabitants of the world" (Ps. xxxiii. 14); its kings were "higher than the kings of the earth" (Ps. lxxxix. 27).

**TOPOGRAPHY.**—To convey an idea of the position of Jerusalem, we may say roughly, that the city occupies the southern termination of a table-land, which is cut off from the country round it on its west, south, and east sides, by ravines more than usually deep and precipitous. These ravines leave the level of the table-land, the one on the west and

the other on the north-east of the city, and fall rapidly until they form a junction below its south-east corner. The eastern one—the Valley of the Kedron, commonly called the Valley of Jehoshaphat, runs nearly straight from north to south. But the western one—the valley of Hinnon—runs south for a time, and then takes a sudden bend to the east until it meets the Valley of Jehoshaphat, after which the two rush of as one to the Dead Sea. Of these two, that on the west is the higher and more massive on which the city of Jerusalem now stands, and in fact always stood. The hill on the east is considerably lower and smaller, so that, to a spectator from the south, the city appears to slope sharply towards the east. Here was the Temple, and here stands now the great Mohammedan sanctuary with its mosques and domes.

North of the side of the Temple is the building now known to Christians as the Mosque of Omar, but by Moslems called the Dome of the Rock.

**Burial grounds.**—The main cemetery of the city seems from an early date to have been where it is still—on the steep slopes of the valley of the Kedron. The tombs of the kings were in the city of David, that is, Mount Zion. The royal sepulchres were probably chambers containing separate recesses for the successive kings. Other spots also were used for burial.

**Gardens.**—The king's gardens of David and Solomon seem to have been in the bottom, formed by the confluence of the Kedron and Hinnon (Neh. iii. 15). The Mount of Olives, as its name and those of various places upon it seem to imply, was a fruitful spot. At its foot was situated the Garden of Gethsemane. At the time of the final siege the space north of the wall of Agrippa was covered with gardens, groves, and plantations of fruit-trees, enclosed by hedges and walls.

**Population.**—Taking the area of the city enclosed by the two old walls at 750,000 yards, and that enclosed by the wall of Agrippa at 1,500,000, we have 2,250,000 yards for the whole. Taking the population of the old city at the probable number of one person to 50 yards, we have 45,000, and at the extreme limit of 30 yards, we should have 75,000 inhabitants for the old city. And at 100 yards to each individual in the new city, about 15,000 more; so that the popula-

suming that in times of festival, one-half were added to this amount, which is an extreme estimate, there may have been 60,000 or 70,000 in the city when Titus came up against it.

**Environ of the City.**—The various spots in the neighborhood of the city are described under their own names, and to them the reader is accordingly referred.



LEPROUS HAND.

(2.) **THE ANNALS OF THE CITY.** In considering the annals of the city of Jerusalem, nothing strikes one so forcibly as the number and severity of the sieges which it underwent. We catch our earliest



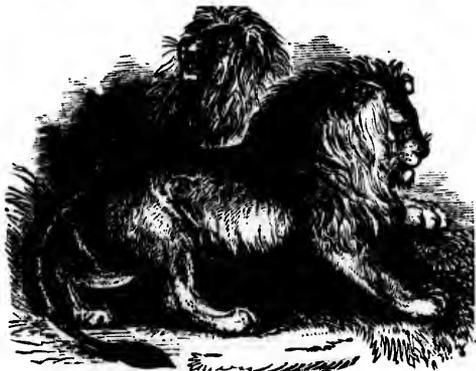
THE CEDARS OF LEBANON.

lators of Jerusalem, in its days of greatest prosperity, may have amounted to from 30,000 to 45,000 souls, but could hardly ever have reached 50,000; and as-

glimpse of it in the brief notice of the 1st chapter of Judges, which describes how the "children of Judah smote it with the edge of the sword, and set

8, 8, 1, 6, 2, 7, long; 8, 8, 1, 6, 2, 7, short; c&ro. f&r, l&st, h&ll, wh&p; th&re, v&ll, t&rn; pique, t&rn; d&no, f&r, &g, w&ll, t&nd, t&nd;

the city on fire;" and almost the latest mention of it in the New Testament is contained in the solemn warnings in which Christ foretold how Jerusalem should be "compassed with armies" (Luke xxi. 20), and the "abomination of desolation" be seen standing in the Holy Place (Matt. xxiv. 15). In



LIONS OF SYRIA.

the fifteen centuries which elapsed between those two points, the city was besieged no fewer than seventeen times; twice it was razed to the ground;



TERRESTRIAL MONITOR, OR SKINK OF EGYPT.

and on two other occasions its walls were levelled. In this respect it stands without a parallel in any city, ancient or modern.

**Jesh'imou**, "the waste," a name which occurs in Num. xxi. 20, and xxiii. 28, in designating the position of Pisgah and Peor; both described as "facing the Jeshimon." Perhaps the dreary, barren waste of hills lying immediately on the west of the Dead Sea.

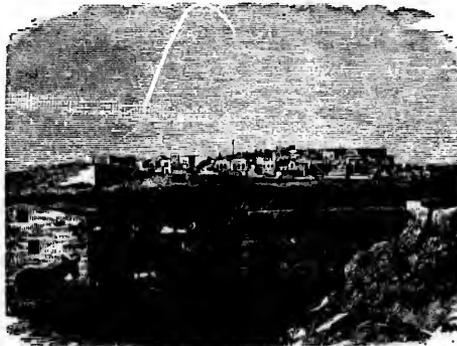
**Jesse**, the father of David, was the son of Obed, who again was the fruit of the union of Boaz and the Moabitess Ruth. Nor was Ruth's the only foreign blood that ran in his veins; for his great-grandmother was no less a person than Rahab the Canaanite, of Jericho (Matt. i. 5). He is an "old man" when we first meet with him (1 Sam. xvii. 12), with eight sons (xvi. 10, xvii. 12), residing at Bethlehem (xvi. 4, 5). Jesse's wealth seems to have consisted of a flock of sheep and goats, which were under the care of David (xvi. 11, xvii. 34, 35).

**Jeh'ous**. (1.) The Greek form of the name Joshua or Jeshua, a contraction of Jehoshua, that is, "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour" (Num. xiii. 16). (2.) Joshua, son of Nun (vii. 45; Heb. iv. 8). [**Jehoshua**]. **Jesus**, the Son of Sirach, is described in the text of

Ecclesiasticus (i. 24) as the author of that book, which in the LXX., and generally, except in the Western Church, is called by his name the *Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach*, or simply the *Wisdom of Sirach*. [**ECCLESIASTICUS**.]

**Jesus Christ**. (1.) **NAME**. The name Jesus signifies *Saviour*. The name of Christ signifies *Anointed*. Priests were appointed among the Jews, as their inauguration to their office (1 Chr. xvi. 22; Ps. cv. 15), and kings also (2 Macc. i. 24; Ecclus. xlvi. 19). In the New Testament the name Christ is used as equivalent to Messiah (John i. 41), the name given to the long-promised Prophet and King whom the Jews had been taught by their prophets to expect (Acts x. 4, Matt. xi. 3). The use of this name, as applied to the Lord, has always a reference to the promises of the Prophets. The name of Jesus is the proper name of our Lord, and that of Christ is added to identify Him with the promised Messiah. (2.) **BIRTH AND EARLY LIFE**. According to the received chronology, the Birth of Christ occurred in the year of Rome 754 (A. D. 1). The salutation addressed by the Angel to Mary His mother, "Hail thou that art highly favored," was the prelude to a new act of divine creation. Mary received the announcement of a miracle, the full import of which she could not have understood, with the submission of one who knew that the message came from God; and the Angel departed from her. As there was no room in the inn, a manger was the cradle in which Christ the Lord was laid. But signs were not wanting of the greatness of the event that seemed so unimportant. Lowly shepherds were the witnesses of the wonder that accompanied the lowly Saviour's birth; an angel proclaimed to them "good tidings of great joy;" and then the exceeding joy that was in heaven amongst the angels about this mystery of love broke through the silence of night with the words, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men" (Luke ii. 8-20).

Thirty years had elapsed from the birth of our Lord to the opening of His ministry. It was in the eighteenth year of Tiberius the Emperor, that John the Baptist began to teach. The career of John seems to have been very short. Jesus came to Jordan to receive baptism at John's hands; first,



JOPPA, OR JAFFA.

in order that the sacrament by which all were hereafter to be admitted into his kingdom might

not want His example to justify its use (Matt. lii. 15); next, that John might have an assurance that his course, as the herald of Christ, was now com-



LILY OF CHALCEDON, OR SCARLET MARTAGON.

pleted by His appearance (John i. 33); and last, that some public token might be given that He was indeed the anointed of God (Heb. v. 5).

Our Lord now passed through the ordeal of temptation, and His ministry is begun. At Bethabara disciples begin to be drawn towards Him; Andrew and another, probably John, the sole narra-



GRASSHOPPER.

tor of the fact, see Jesus, and hear the Baptist's testimony concerning Him. Andrew brings Simon Peter to see Him also. Then Philip and Nathanael are brought into contact with our Lord. At Capernaum He wrought many miracles for them that needed. Here two disciples who had known Him before, namely, Simon Peter and Andrew, were called from their fishing to become "fishers of men" (Matt. iv. 19), and the two sons of Zebedee received the same summons.

He carries the training of the disciples one step further by sending them forth by themselves to teach (Matt. x. xi.) They went forth two and two; and our Lord continued His own circuit (Matt. xi. 1), with what companions does not appear.

The calling of Zacchaeus has more than a mere personal interest. He was a publican, one of a class hated and despised by the Jews. But he was one who sought to serve God. From such did



LODGE IN A GARDEN.

Jesus wish to call His disciples, whether they were publicans or not (Luke xix. 1-10. The sore need of a family in Bethany, who were what men call the intimate friends of our Lord, called Him thence. It was not till Lazarus had been four days in the grave that the Saviour appeared on the scene. But with the power of God He breaks the fetters of brass in which Lazarus was held by death, and at His word the man on whom corruption had already begun to do its work, came forth alive and whole (John xi. 1-45).



LOCUST.

On the death of Jesus, the veil which covered the most Holy Place of the Temple, the place of the more especial presence of Jehovah, was rent in twain. There was a great earthquake. Many who were dead rose from their graves, although they returned to the dust again after this great token of Christ's quickening power had been given to many (Matt.)

Sunday, the 17th of Nisan (April 6th). The Sabbath ended at six on the evening of Nisan 16th. Early the next morning the resurrection of Jesus took place. The exact hour of the resurrection is not mentioned by any of the Evangelists. Of the great mystery itself, the resumption of life by Him who was truly dead we see but little.



Column of Black Marble, Nineveh.

Jo'shro (superiority) was priest or prince of Midian. Moses spent the forty years of his exile from Egypt with him, and married his daughter Zipporah. Jo'sobel. Wife of Ahab, king of Israel, and

mother of Athaliah, queen of Judah, and Ahazia and Joram, kings of Israel. She was a Phoenician princess, daughter of "Ethbaal king of the Sidonians." In her hands her husband became a mere puppet (1 K. xxi. 25). At her table were supported no less than 450 prophets of Baal, and 400 of Astarte (1 K. xvi. 31, 32, xviii. 19).

Jo'ab (Jah his father). The most remarkable of the three nephews of David, the children of Zerulah, David's sister. Joab first appears after David's accession to the throne at Hebron. Abner slew in battle Asahel, the younger brother of Joab; and when David afterwards received Abner into favor, Joab treacherously murdered him. [ABNER.] There was now no rival left in the way of Joab's advancement, and at the siege of Jericho was appointed for his prowess command in chief—'captain of the host'—the same office that Abner had held under Saul, the highest in the state after the king (1 Chr. xi. 6; 2 Sam. viii. 16). In this post he was content, and served the king with undeviating fidelity. There is something mournful in the end of Joab. At the close of his long life, his loyalty, so long unshaken, at last wavered. "Though he had not turned after Absalom he turned after Adonijah" (1 K. ii. 28). The revival of the pretensions of Adonijah after David's death was sufficient to awaken the suspicions of Solomon.



MANDRAKE.

Joab fled to the shelter of the alter at Gibeon, and was there slain by Benaiah.

Jo'sash, contr. from JEHOASH. (1.) Son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, and the only one of his children who escaped the murderous hand of Athaliah. In the 7th year of his age a successful revolution placed him on the throne of his ancestors. Joash's reign lasted 40 years, from 878 to 838 B. C.

Job (Heb. iyob, afflicted). The patriarch. The name of one of the books of the O. T. His residence in the land of Uz (Gen. x. 23), marks him as belonging to a branch of the Aramaean race, which had settled in the lower part of Mesopotamia. The opinions of Job and his friends are thus peculiarly interesting as exhibiting an aspect of the patriarchal religion outside of the family of Abraham, and as yet uninfluenced by the legislation of Moses. The form of worship belongs essentially to the early patriarchal type; with little of ceremonial ritual, without a separate priesthood, it is thoroughly domestic in form and spirit. Job is represented as a chieftain of immense wealth and high rank, blameless in all the relations of life.

The probable age, country and position of the author. It may be regarded as a settled point that the book was written long before the exile; while there is absolutely nothing to prove a later date than the Psephite. Job is far more re-

markable for obscurity than any Hebrew writing. The controversy about the authorship cannot ever be finally settled. From the introduction it may certainly be inferred that the writer lived many years after the death of Job.

John, the same name as Johanan, a contraction of Jehohanan, "Jehovah's gift." There were seven of this name though none specially famous.

John the Apostle was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman on the Lake of Galilee, and of Salome, and brother of James, also an apostle. His call,



A PARTY OF ANCIENTS AT DINNER.

and that of his brother, to be first disciples and then apostles of our Lord, are related under JAMES. Peter and James and John come within the innermost circle of their Lord's friends. Peter is throughout the leader of that band; to John belongs the yet more memorable distinction of being the disciple whom Jesus loved. The three are with



TAMARISK OR MANNA PLANT.

Him when none else are, in the chamber of death (Mark v. 37), in the glory of the transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1), when he forewarns them of the destruction of the Holy City (Mark xiii. 3. Andrew, in this instance, with them), in the agony of Gethsemane. When the betrayal is accomplished,

Peter and John, after the first moment of confusion, follow afar off, while the others simply seek safety in a hasty flight (John xviii. 15).

Israel (2 K. x. 32) began; and probably not till the latter part of the reign of Jeroboam II. **Jon'athan**, that is, "the gift of Jehovah," the e'dest

**Jordan** (*the descender*). The one river of Palestine, has a course of little more than 200 miles, from the roots of Anti-Lebanon to the head of the Dead Sea



MALTA.

**John the Baptist** was of the priestly race by both parents, for his father Zacharias was himself a priest

son of king Saul. He was regarded in his father's lifetime as heir to the throne. Like Saul, he was a man of great strength and activity (2 Sam. i. 23). He was also famous for the peculiar martial exercises in which his tribe excelled—archery and slinging (1 Chr. xii. 2). In the battle of Gilboa he fell, with his two brothers and his father, and his corpse shared their fate (1 Sam. xxxi. 2, 8). The news of his death occasioned the celebrated elegy of David.

**Jop'pa**, or **JAPHO**, now *Jaffa*, a town on the S. W. coast of Palestine, in the portion of Dan (Josh. xix. 46). Having a harbor attached to it it became the port of Jerusalem in the days of Solomon, and has been ever since. Here Jonah "took ship to flee from the presence of his Maker." Here, on the house-top of Simon the tanner, "by the seaside," St. Peter had his vision of tolerance (Acts

and had shown his preference by making him a dress which appears to have been a long tunic with sleeves, worn by youths and maidens of the richer

It is the river of the "great plain" of Palestine—the "Decender"—if not "the river of God" in the book of Psalms, at least that of His chosen people throughout their history. There were fords over against Jericho, to which point the men of Jericho pursued the spies (Josh. ii. 7; comp. Judg. iii. 28). Higher up, perhaps over against Succoth, were the fords or passages of Bethlathrah, where Gideon lay in wait for the Midianites (Judg. vii. 24), and where the men of Gilead slew the Ephraimites (xii. 6). From its fountain heads to the Dead Sea, it rushes down one continuous inclined plain, only broken by a series of rapids or precipitous falls. Not a single city ever crowned the banks of the Jordan.

**Joseph** (*he will increase*). The elder of the two sons of Jacob by Rachel, is first mentioned when a youth, seventeen years old. Joseph, we read, brought the evil report of his brethren to his father, and they hated him because his father loved him more than them, as the "son of his old age,"



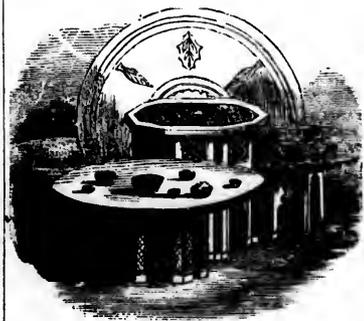
MUSK-MELON (CUCUMIS MELO.)

of the course of Abia, or Ahijah; and Elizabeth was of the daughters of Aaron (Luke i. 5). His birth was foretold by an angel sent from God, and is related at length in the first chapter of the Gospel of St. Luke. The birth of John preceded by six months that of our Lord. Dwelling by himself in the wild and thinly peopled region westward of the Dead Sea, he prepared himself for the wonderful office to which he had been divinely called.

**John, Gospel of.** No doubt has been entertained at any time in the Church, either of the canonical authority of this Gospel, or of its being written by St. John.

**John, The First Epistle General of.** There can be no doubt that the Apostle John was the author of this Epistle. Like the Gospel it was probably written from Ephesus.

**Jon'ah** (*yonah*, dove). The fifth of the Minor Prophets, and a native of Gathhepher, a town of Lower Galilee in Zebulun (2 K. xiv. 25). He lived after the reign of Jehu, when the losses of



ANCIENT TABLES.

xi. 5). The existing town contains about 4000 inhabitants.



WATER-MELON (CUCURBITA CITRULLUS).

class (Gen. xxxvii. 2). The whole story of Joseph's treatment of his brethren is so graphically told in Gen. xlii.-xlv., and is so familiar, that it is unnecessary here to repeat it. We know of Joseph that he lived "a hundred and ten years," having been more than ninety in Egypt; that he "saw Ephraim's children of the third [generation]; and that dying he took an oath of his brethren that they should carry up his bones to the land of promise. Like his father he was embalmed, "and put in a coffin in Egypt." Moses laid the bones of Joseph in his inheritance in Shechem, in the territory of Ephraim his offspring.

**Joshua** (*Jah isohely*). His name appears in the various forms of HOSHUA, OSHEA, JEROSHUA, JESHUA, and JESUS. (1.) The son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim (1 Chr. vii. 27), was nearly forty years old when he shared in the hurried triumph of the Exodus. The 40 years of wandering were almost passed, when Moses, shortly before

his death, was directed (Num. xvii, 15) to invest Joshua solemnly and publicly with definite authority, in connection with Eleazar the priest, over the people. And after this was done, God Himself



The Annunciation to Mary.

gave Joshua a charge by the mouth of the dying Lawgiver (Deut. xxxi, 14, 23). Under the direction of God again renewed (Josh. i, 1), Joshua assumed the command of the people at Shittim, sent spies into Jericho, crossed the Jordan, fortified a camp at Gilgal, circumcised the people, kept the passover, and was visited by the Captain of the Lord's Host. He died at the age of 110 years, and was buried in his own city, Timnath-serah. (2.) An inhabitant of Bethshemesh. (3.) A governor of the city who gave his name to a gate of Jerusalem (2 K. xxiii, 8).



MINT.

(4.) JESTRAA the son of Jozaadak (Hag. i, 14, ii, 1; Zech. iii, 4, &c.).  
**JOSHUA**, Book of. This book has been regarded as a part of the Pentateuch, forming with the latter one complete work.  
**JOSHUA**, (yoshiahu, Jsh heals). The son of Amnon and Jedidah, succeeded his father n. c. 641, in the eighth year of his age, and reigned 31 years. His history is contained in 2 K. xxii, xxiv, 30; 2 Chr. xxxiv, xxxv; and the first twelve chapters of Jeremiah throw much light upon the general character of the Jews in his days.

**JOTHAM** (*Jah is upright*). (1.) The youngest son of Gideon (Judg. ix, 5), who escaped from the massacre of his brethren. (2.) The son of king Uzziah or Azariah and Jerushah. He succeeded to the throne

n. c. 758, when he was 25 years old, and reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. (3.) A descendant of Judah, son of Jahaai (1 Chr. ii, 47).

**JUBILEE**, The Year of. The fiftieth year after the succession of seven Sabatical years, in which all the land which had been alienated returned to the families of those to whom it had been allotted in the original distribution, and all bondmen of Hebrew blood were liberated.

**JUDAEA**, or **JUDEA** (*Jewish*). A territorial division which succeeded to the overthrow of the ancient landmarks of the tribes of Israel and Judah in their respective captivities.

**JUDAH** (*yehudah*, praise Jah). The fourth son of Jacob and the fourth of Leah. Of Judah's personal character more traits are preserved than of any other of the patriarchs, with the exception of Joseph.

In the matter of the sale of Joseph, he and Reuben stand out in favorable contrast to the rest of the brothers. And when, through Joseph's artifice, the brothers were brought back to the palace, he is again the leader and spokesman of the band. His sons were five. Of these three were by his Canaanite wife Bathshua. The other two, PHAREZ and ZERAH, were illegitimate sons by the widow of Er. As is not unfrequently the case, the illegitimate sons surpassed the legitimate, and from Pharez, the elder, were descended the royal



TEMPLE OF APOLLO AT MILETUS.

and other illustrious families of Judah. The numbers of the tribe at the census at Sinai were 74,600 (Num. i, 26, 27), considerably in advance of any of the others, the largest of which—Dan—numbered 62,700. On the borders of the Promised Land they were 76,500 (xxvi, 22). The boundaries and contents of the territory allotted to Judah are narrated at great length, and with greater minuteness than the others, in Josh. xv, 20, 63.



WOMEN GRINDING CORN.

**JUDAH, Kingdom of**. When the disruption of Solomon's kingdom took place at Shechem, only the tribe of Judah followed the house of David. But almost immediately afterwards the tribe of Benjamin also is recorded as obeying his summons, and contributing its warriors to make up his army. The kingdom of Judah possessed many advantages which secured for it a longer continuance than that of Israel by 135 years, and lasted from n. c. 975 to n. c. 536.

**JUDAS**, surnamed Bar-sabbas. A leading member of the Apostolic church at Jerusalem (Acts xv, 22).

**JUDAS of Galilee**. The leader of a popular revolt "in the days of the taxing" referred to by Gamaliel in his speech before the Sanhedrim (Acts v, 37).

**JUDAS ISCARIOT**. He is sometimes called "the son of Simon" (John vi, 71, xiii, 2, 26). Of the life of Judas, before the appearance of his name in the lists of the Apostles, we know absolutely nothing. What that appearance implies, however, is, that he had previously declared himself a disciple. He was drawn, as the others were, by the preaching of the Baptist, or the "gracious words" of the new Teacher, to leave his former life, and to obey the call of the Prophet of Nazareth. The choice was not made, we must remember, without a prevision of its issue (John vi, 64). The germs of the evil, in all likelihood, unfolded themselves gradually.

**JUDAS**, or **JUDAS**, **Lebbe'us**, and **Thadde'us** (A. V. "Judas the brother of James"). One of the Twelve Apostles; a member, together with his namesake "Ischariot," James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon

Zelotes, of the last of the three sections of the Apostolic body. The Apostle has been generally identified with "Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddeus" (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18).

Apocrypha, belongs to the earliest specimens of historical fiction.

**Ju'niper** (1 K. xix. 4, 5), A sort of broom. It is very abundant in the desert of Sinai, and affords

**Ko'nath** (*possession*). One of the cities on the east of Jordan, taken possession of by Nonath, who then called it by his own name (Num. xxxii. 42).

**Ko'nite, The, and Ko'nites, The** (*smith*). A tribe first mentioned in company with the Kenizzites and Kadmonites (Gen. xv. 19). Their origin is hidden from us.

But we may fairly infer that they were a branch of the larger nation of Midian—from the fact that Jethro, who is represented as dwelling in the land of Midian, and as priest or prince of that nation, is in Judges (i. 16, iv. 11) as distinctly said to have been a Kenite.

**Kettle**. A vessel for culinary or sacrificial purposes (1 Sam. ii. 14). The Hebrew word is also rendered "basket" in Jer. xxiv. 2, "caldron" in 2 Chr. xxxv. 13, and "pot" in Job. xli. 20.

**Kot'rah**. The wife whom Abraham "addled and took" (A. V. "again took") besides, or after the death of Sarah (Gen. xxv. 1; 1 Chr. i. 32).

**Key**. The key of a native Oriental lock is a piece of wood, from 7 inches to 2 feet in length, fitted with wires or short nails, which, being inserted laterally into the hollow bolt which serves as a lock, raises other pins within the staple so as to allow the bolt to be drawn back.

**Kid'ron** (or **Ked'ron**). **The Brook**. A torrent or valley—not a "brook," as in the A. V.—close to Jerusalem.

It lay between the city and the Mount of Olives, and was crossed by David in his flight (2 Sam. xv. 23, comp. 30), and by our Lord on His way to Gethsemane (John



THE MERCY SEAT IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES, ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT.

**Judas**, the Lord's brother. Among the brethren of our Lord mentioned by the people of Nazareth (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3), occurs a "Judas," who has been sometimes identified with the Apostle of the same name.

**Juda**, Epistle of. Its author was probably Jude, one of the brethren of Jc. s, the subject of the preceding article.

**Judges**. The judges were temporary and special deliverers, sent by God to deliver the Israelites from their oppressors, not supreme magistrates, succeeding to the authority of Moses and Joshua.

shade and protection, both in heat and storm, to travellers.

**Ju'piter** (the Greek **Zeus**). Antiochus Epiphanes dedicated the Temple at Jerusalem to the service of Zeus Olympius (2 Mace. vi. 2). The Olympian Zeus was the national god of the Hellenic race, as well as the supreme ruler of the heathen world, and as such formed the true opposite to Jehovah.

Epiphanes



MOLOCH.

**Judges**, Book of. Of which the book of Ruth formed originally a part, contains the history from Joshua to Samson.

**Judith**, The Book of. One of the books of the

K.

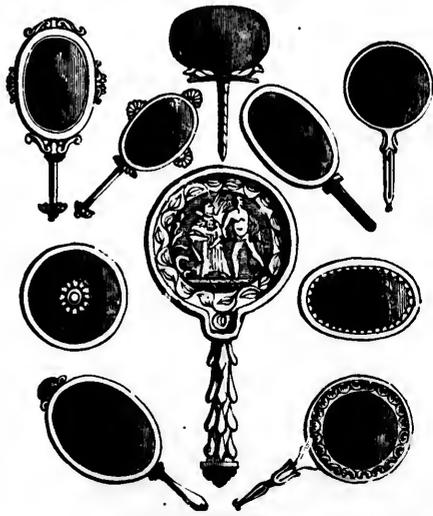
**Ka'desh**, **Ka'desh-bar'nea** (Kadesh means *holy*). This place, the scene of Miriam's death, was the farthest point which the Israelites reached in their direct road to Canaan; it was also that whence the spies were sent, and where, on their return, the people broke out into murmuring (Num. xiii. 3, 26, xiv. 29-33, xx. 1; Deut. ii. 14).

**Ke'desh** (*sanctuary*). (1.) In the extreme south of Judah (Josh. xv. 23). (2.) A city of Issachar, allotted to the Gershonite Levites (1 Chr. vi. 72). (3.) **KEDESH IN GALILEE**. One of the fortified cities of the tribe of Naphtali, appointed as a city of refuge (1 Chr. vi. 76). It was the residence of Barak (Judg. iv. 6), and there he and Deborah assembled the tribes of Zebulun and Naphtali before the conflict, being probably, as its name implies, a "holy place" of great antiquity.

**Ke'l'ah** (*fort*). A city of the Shefelah or lowland district of Judah (Josh. xv. 44).

**Ke'l'ah** the **Garmite**. Apparently a descendant of the great Caleb (1 Chr. iv. 19).

**Ke'l'ita**. One of the Levites who returned with Ezra (Ezr. x. 23).



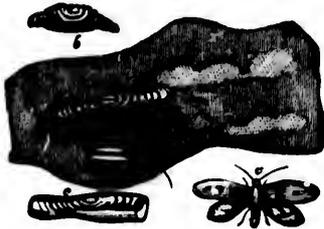
ANCIENT MIRRORS.

xviii. 1; comp. Mark xiv. 26; Luke xxii. 39). In the time of Josiah it was the common cemetery of the city (2 K. xxiii. 6). At present it is the favorite resting-place of Moslems and Jews, the

former on the west, the latter on the east of the valley. **King.** The name of the Supreme Ruler of the Hebrews during a period of about 500 years previous to the destruction of Jerusalem, B. C. 586. The original idea of a Hebrew king was twofold: first, that he should lead the people to battle in time of war; and secondly, that he should execute judgment and justice to them in war and in peace (1 Sam. viii. 20).

**Kiriab.** (*town*). Apparently an ancient or archaic word, meaning a city or town. Closely related to Kiriah is Kereth, apparently a Phoenician form, which occurs occasionally (Job xxix. 7; Prov. viii. 3).

**Kir'jath.** The last of the cities enumerated as belonging to the tribe of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 28), probably identical with the better known place KIRJATH-JEARIM.



CLOTHES MO FIL.

**Kirjath'im.** On the east of the Jordan, one of the places which were taken possession of and rebuilt by the Kenites.

**Kir'jath-ar'ba.** An early name of the city which after the conquest is generally known as HEBRON (Josh. xiv. 15; Judg. i. 10).

**Kir'jath-hu'zoth.** A place to which Balak accompanied Balaam immediately after his arrival in Moab (Num. xxii. 39).

**Kir'jath-je'arim.** One of the four cities of the Gibeonites (Josh. ix. 17). It bore another name—that of the great Canaanite deity Baal, namely BAA-LAIT and KIRJATH-BAAI. In this high place the ark remained for twenty years (vii. 2.) At the close of that time Kirjath-je'arim lost its sacred treasure, on its removal by David to the house of Obed-edom the Gittite (1 Chr. xiii. 5, 6; 2 Chr. i. 4).



VIA DOLOROSA, OR SORROWFUL WAY.

**Kish.** (1.) The father of Saul; a Benjamite of the family of Matri. (2.) Son of Jehiel, and uncle to the preceding (1 Chr. ix. 36). (3.) A Benjamite,

great-grandfather of Mordecai (Esth. ii. 5). (4.)

A Merarite, of the house of Manasse. **Kiss.** Kissing the lips by way of affectionate salutation was customary amongst near relatives of both sexes, both in Patriarchal and in later times (Gen. xxix. 14; Cant. viii. 1). In the Christian Church the kiss of charity was practised not only as a friendly salutation, but as an act symbolical of love and Christian brotherhood (Rom. xvi. 16; 1 Cor. xvi. 20; 2 Cor. xiii. 12).

A. V. of Gen. xxiv. 62, and xxv. 11, the name of the famous well of Hagar's relief, in the oasis of verdure round which Isaac afterwards resided.

**La'ish** (*strong lion*). The city which was taken by the Danites, and under its new name of DAN became famous as the northern limit of the nation (Judg. xviii. 7, 14, 27, 29).

**Lamba** formed an important part of almost every sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 38-41).

**La'mech**, properly Lemech (*powerful*). (1.) The



VARIOUS STYLES OF ANCIENT LOOKING GLASSES.

**Knife.** The knives of the Egyptians, and of other nations in early times, were probably only of hard stone, and the use of the flint or stone knife was sometimes retained for sacred purposes after the introduction of iron and steel.

**Ko'hath.** Second of the three sons of Levi, from whom the three principal divisions of the Levites derived their origin and their name (Gen. xvi. 11; Exod. vi. 16, 18). Kohath was the father of Amram, and he of Moses and Aaron.

**Ko'rah** (*bold*). (1.) Third son of Esau. He was born in Canaan before Esau migrated to Mount Seir. (2.) Another Edomitish duke of this name, sprung from Eliphaz, Esau's son by Adah (Gen. xxxvi. 16). (3.) One of the "sons of Hebron," in 1 Chr. ii. 43. (4.) Son of Izhar, the son Kohath, the son of Levi. He was leader of the famous rebellion against his cousins Moses and Aaron in the wilderness (Num. xvi. 1, xxvi. 9-11).

**Kor'ahite.** Frequently styled Sons of Korah. They were an important branch of the singers (2 Chr. xx. 19).

## L.

**La'ban** (*white*). (1.) Son of Bethuel, brother of Rebekah, and father of Leah and Rachel. (2.) One of the landmarks named in the obscure and disputed passage Deut. i. 1.

**La'olish** (*obstinate*). A city of the Ammorites. It was chosen as a refuge by Amaziah from the conspirators who threatened him in Jerusalem, and to whom he at last fell a victim at Lachish (2 K. xiv. 19; 2 Chr. xxv. 27).

**Laha'ro'el**, The Well. In this form is given in the

fifth lineal descendant from Cain (Gen. iv. 18-24). His three sons, JABAL, JUBAL and TUBAL-CAIN, are celebrated in Scripture as authors of useful inventions. (2.) The father of Noah (Gen. v. 29).

**Lamp** (*Ner, light*). (1.) That part of the golden candlestick which bore the light; also of each of the ten candlesticks (Ex. xxv. 37). The lamps were lighted every evening, and cleansed every morning (Ex. xxx. 7, 8). (2.) A torch or flambeau, such as was



MOUNT OF ASCENSION.

carried by the soldiers of Gideon (Judg. vii. 16, 20; comp. xv. 4).

**Laodice'a** A town in the Roman province of ASIA, situated in the valley of Maeander, on a small river called the Lycus, with COLLOSSA and HIERAPOLIS a few miles distant to the west. Built, or

rather rebuilt, by one of the Seleucid monarchs and named in honor of his wife, Laodicea became



**MUSTARD TREE.** Under the Roman government a place of some importance. It was the seat of a conventus,

amongst the list of those birds which were forbidden by the law of Moses to be eaten by the Israelites.

**Lassa** (Acts xxvii. 8), a city of Crete, the ruins of which were discovered in 1856, a few miles to the eastward of Fair Havens.

**La'sha** (*Assure*). A place noticed in Gen. x. 19, as marking the limit of the country of the Canaanites.

**Latchet.** The thong or fastening by which the sandal was attached to the foot.

**Laver.** In the Tabernacle, a vessel of brass containing water for the priests to wash their hands and feet before offering sacrifice.

**Law** (*torah*). The word is properly used, in Scripture as elsewhere, to express a definite commandment laid down by any recognized authority.

**Lazarus** (*God is his helper*). Another form of the Hebrew name Eleazar. (1.)

Lazarus of Bethany the brother of Martha and Mary (John xi. 1). All that we know of him is derived from the Gospel

this passage for any green food, lettuce, endive, &c. **Legion.** The chief subdivision of the Roman army containing about 6000 infantry, with a contingent



RUINS OF ANCIENT SIDON

of cavalry.

**Le'hi.** A place in Judah, the scene of Samson's well-known exploit with the jawbone (Judg. xv. 9, 14, 19), and a spring of great and lasting repute—En-hak-kore. It may perhaps be identified with *Beit-Liklyeh*, a village about 2 miles below upper Beth-horon.

**Leopard** (*namer*, spotted). From Cant. iv. 8, we learn that the hilly ranges of Lebanon were in ancient times frequently by these animals.

**Lead.** One of the most common of metals, found generally in veins of rocks, though seldom in a metallic state, and most commonly in combination with sulphur. It was early known to the ancients, and the allusions to it in Scripture indicate that the Hebrews were well acquainted with its uses.

**Le'ah.** The daughter of Laban (Gen. xxix. 16). The dulness or weakness of her eyes was so notable that it is mentioned as a contrast to the beautiful form and appearance of her younger sister Rachel. Her father took advantage of the opportunity which the local marriage-rite afforded to pass her off in her sister's stead on the unconscious bridegroom, and excused himself to Jacob by alleging that the custom of the country forbade the younger sister to be given first in marriage.

**Leaven.** Various substances were known to have fermenting qualities; but the ordinary leaven consisted of a lump of old dough in a high state of fermentation, which was inserted into the mass of dough prepared for baking.

**Le'b'ani** (*white*). A mountain range in the north of Palestine. The name *Lebanon* signifies "white," and was applied either on account of the snow, which, during a great part of the year, covers its whole summit, or on account of the white color of its limestone cliffs and peaks.

**Leeks** (Heb. *chadder*). The Hebrew term, which properly denotes *grass*, is derived from a root signifying "to be green," and may therefore stand in



FIG MULBERRY

**Léper, Leprosy.** The predominant and characteristic form of leprosy in Scripture is a white variety, covering either the entire body, or a large tract of its surface, which has obtained the name of *lepra Mosaicæ*. Such were the cases of Moses, Miriam, Naaman, and Gehazi (Ex. iv. 6; Num. xii. 10; 2 K. v. 1, 27; comp. Lev. xiii. 13).

**Le'vi** (*to adhere*). (1.) The name of the third son of Jacob by his wife Leah. The name, derived from *lebh*, "to adhere," gave utterance to the hope of the mother that the affections of her husband, which had hitherto rested on the favored Rachel, would at last be drawn to her. (2.) Son of Melchizedek, one of the near ancestors of our Lord. (3.) A

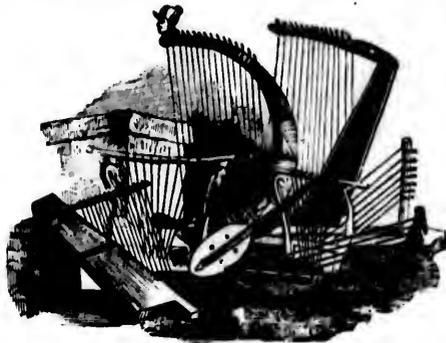


Finding Moses.

**Lapwing** (Heb. *duchphak*). Occurs in Lev. xi. 19, and in the parallel passage of Deut. xiv. 18,

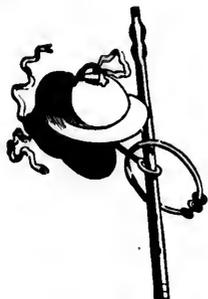
properly denotes *grass*, is derived from a root signifying "to be green," and may therefore stand in

more remote ancestor of Christ, son of Simeon (Luke iii. 29). (4) Son of Alphaeus (Mark ii. 14). **Leviathan** occurs five times in the text of the A. V., and once in the margin of Job iii. 8, where the text has "mourning." In the margin of Job iii. 8, and text of Job xli. 1, the crocodile is most clearly the animal denoted by the Hebrew word.



MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS OF THE ANCIENT JEWS.

**Levites.** The analogy of the names of the other tribes of Israel would lead us to include under these titles the whole tribe that traced its descent



ANCIENT CYMBALS.

from Levi. The existence of another division, however, within the tribe itself, in the higher office of the priesthood as limited to "the sons of Aaron,"



AIN LIFTA-NEPHTOAH.

gave to the common form, in this instance, a peculiar meaning. Most frequently the Levites are distinguished, as such, from the priests (1 K. viii. 4; Ezr. ii. 70; John i. 19, &c.), and this is the meaning which has perpetuated itself,

**Lib'nah** (*לִבְנָה*). A city which lay in the south-west part of the Holy Land, taken by Joshua immediately after the rout of Bethhoron. It belonged to the mountainous lowland of Judah, among the cities of which district it is enumerated (Josh. xv. 42).

**Ligure** (*לִיגוּרָה*). A precious stone mentioned in Ex. xxviii. 19, xxxii. 12, as the first in the third row of the high-priest's breastplate.

**Linon.** Egypt was the great centre of the linen manufacture of antiquity. Joseph, when promoted to the dignity of ruler of the land of Egypt, was arrayed "in vestures of *fine linen*." Among the offerings for the tabernacle of the things which the Israelites had brought out of Egypt were "blue, and purple, and scarlet, and *fine linen*" (Ex. xxv. 4, xxxv. 6). The dress of the rich man in the parable was purple and *fine linen* (Luke xvi. 19). "Fine linen," with purple and silk, is enumerated in Rev. xviii. 12 as among the merchandise of the mystical Babylon.

**Lion.** At present lions do not exist in Palestine; but they must in ancient times have been numerous. They had their lairs in the forests, which have vanished with them (Jer. v. 6, xii. 8; Am. iii. 4), in the tangled bush-wood (Jer. lv. 7, xxv. 38; Job xxxviii. 40), ... in the caves of the mountains

(Cant. iv. 8; Ez. xix. 9; Nah. ii. 12). **Look.** Where European locks have not been introduced, the locks of Eastern houses are usually of



the Chaldees (ver. 28), and Lot was therefore born there. The last scene preserved to us in the history of Lot is too well known to need repetition



[BLACK MUSTARD (SINAPIS NIGRA).]

(Gen. xix). His deliverance from the gilty city points the allusion of St. Peter (2 Pet. ii. 6-9).

**Lot.** The custom of deciding doubtful questions by lot is one of high antiquity. The religious estimate of them may be gathered from Prov. xvi. 33.

**Lu'blim.** A nation mentioned as contributing, together with Cushites and Sukkiim, to Shishak's army (2 Chr. xii. 3).

**Lu'eifer,** found in Is. xiv. 12, coupled with the epithet "son of the morning," clearly signifies a "bright star," and probably what we call the morning star.

**Lud.** The fourth name in the list of the children of Shem (Gen. x. 22).

**Luke or Lu'cas,** is an abbreviated form of Lucanus. He was born at Antioch in Syria, and was taught the science of medicine. The well-known tradition that Luke was also a painter, and of no mean skill, rests on the authority of late writers. The date of his conversion is uncertain. He joined St. Paul at Troas, and shared his journey into Macedonia. As to his age and death, there is the utmost uncertainty. He probably died a martyr, between A. D. 75 and A. D. 100.

**Luke, Gospel of.** The third Gospel is ascribed, by the general consent of ancient Christendom, to "the beloved physician," Luke, the friend and companion of the Apostle Paul.

**Lunatic.** This word is used twice in the N. T. (Matt. lv. 24, xvii. 15). It is evident that the word itself refers to some disease. By the description of Mark ix. 17-26, it is concluded that this disease was epilepsy.

**Lycæonia.** A district of Asai Minor. It is evident that the inhabitants of the district, in St. Paul's day, spoke something very different from ordinary Greek. Lycæonia is for the most part a dreary plain, bare of trees, destitute of fresh water, and with several salt lakes.



MYRRH BRANCH.

when Jesus and His disciples met together to eat the Passover (Matt. xxvi. 19).

**Lot.** The son of Haran, and therefore the nephew of Abraham (Gen. xi. 27, 31). Haran died before the emigration of Terah and his family from Ur of

the peninsula of Asia Minor which is immediately opposite the island of Rhodes, and is bounded to the west of Asia Minor. It is enumerated among the districts which the Romans took away from Antiochus the Great after the battle of Magnesia in B. C. 190, and transferred to Eumenes II, king of Pergamum.

**Lydia** (from *king Lydus*). A maritime province in the west of Asia Minor. It is enumerated among the districts which the Romans took away from Antiochus the Great after the battle of Magnesia in B. C. 190, and transferred to Eumenes II, king of Pergamum.

**Lydia** (from *Lydia*). The first European convert of St. Paul (Acts xvi, 14, 15). She was a Jewish proselyte at the time of the Apostles coming; and it was at the Jewish Sabbath-worship by the side of a stream (ver. 13) that the preaching of the Gospel reached her heart. We infer that she was a person of considerable wealth.

**Lycaonia** (ending sorrow). Tetrarch of Antioch in the 13th year of Tiberius.

**Lycaon**. A nobleman of the blood-royal (1 Macc. iii, 32; 2 Macc. xi, 1), who was entrusted by Antiochus Epiphanes (cir. B. C. 166) with the government of southern Syria.

**Lycaonides** (ending strife). (1.) "A son of Ptolemæus of Jerusalem," the Greek translator of the book of Esther (comp. Esth. ix, 20). (2.) A brother of the high-priest Menelaus, who was left by him as his deputy during his absence at the court of Antiochus. He fell a victim to the fury of the people.

companion and fellow-missionary TIMOTHEUS (Acts xvi, 1). Lystra was in the eastern part of the great plain of Lycaonia, (a dreary plain, bare

**Mag'lah**. A proper name in Exe. ii, 30, but whether of a man or of a place is doubtful; probably the latter, as all the names from Exe. ii, 30 to 34, except Eliam and Hasim, are names of places.



MOSQUE OF OMAR.

**Mag'dala** (*tower*). The name Magdala does not really exist in the Bible. It is found in the received Greek text and the A. V. of Matt. xv, 39 only; but the chief MSS. and versions exhibit the name as "Magadan." Into the limits of Magadan Christ came by boat, over the lake of Gennesareth, after His miracle of feeding the four thousand on the mountain of the eastern side (Matt. xv, 39).

**Magi** (A. V. "wise men"). Historically the Magi are conspicuous chiefly as a Persian religious caste. Herodotus connects them with another people by recognizing them among the six tribes of the Medes (i, 101).

**Magie, Magicians**. The magical arts spoken of in the Bible are those practised by the Egyptians, the Canaanites, and their neighbors, the Hebrews, the Chaldeans, and probably the Greeks. With the lowest race magic is the chief part of religion. The Nigritians, or blacks of this race, show this in their

of trees and destitute of fresh water). Its site may identified with ruins called *Bin-bir-Kiliseh*, at the base of a conical mountain of volcanic structure,

extreme use of amulets and their worship of objects which have no other value in their eyes but as having a supposed magical character through the influence of supernatural agents. With the Turanians, or corresponding whites of the same great family; leucantisms and witchcraft occupy the same place, shamanism characterizing their tribes in both hemispheres. The magical practices which obtained among the Hebrews were borrowed from the nations around. From the first entrance into the Land of Promise until the destruction of Jerusalem we have constant glimpses of magic practised in secret, or resorted to, not alone by the common, but also by the great.

M.



CROCODILE OF THE NILE, THE SUPPOSED LEVIATHAN.

**Macedonia**. The first part of Europe which received the Gospel directly from St. Paul, and an important scene of his subsequent missionary labors and those of his companions in the ministry. The character of the Macedonian Christians is set before us in a very favorable light.

**Maahir**. (1.) The eldest son (Josh. xvii, 1) of the patriarch Manasseh by an Arabian or Syrian concubine (1 Chr. vii, 14). (2.) The son of Ammiel, a powerful sheikh of one of the trans-Jordanic tribes (2 Sam. ix, 4, 5).

**Mad'al** (Gen. x, 2) the third son of Japheth, and the progenitor of the Medes.

**Madman'nah**. A town in south Judah.

**Madness**. In Scripture "madness" is recognized as a derangement, proceeding either from weakness

**Lystra** has two points of interest in connection respectively with St. Paul's first and second missionary journeys, (1.) as the place where divine honors

were offered to him, and where he was presently stoned (Acts xiv.); (2.) as the home of his chosen



FOX OF THE NILE.

**Ma'gog**. In Gen. x, 2 Magog appears as the second son of Japheth.

**Mahana'im**. A town on the east of the Jordan, signifying *two hosts* or *two camps*, a name given to it by Jacob, because he there met "the angels of God," (Gen. xxxii, 1, 2).

**Makko'dah**. A place memorable in the annals of the conquest of Canaan as the scene of the execution by Joshua of the five confederate kings (Josh. x, 10-30).

**Mak'teah** (*mortar*). A place evidently in Jerusalem, the inhabitants of which are denoted by Zephaniah (i, 11).

**Mal'achi** (that is, the *angel* or *messenger of Jehovah*) is the last, and therefore called "the seal" of the prophets, and his prophecies constitute the closing book of canon. Of his personal history nothing is known.

**Mam'mon**. It is used in St. Matthew as a personification of riches.

**Mam're** (*fruitfulness*). An ancient Amorite, who with his brothers, Eshcol and Aner, was in alliance with Abram (Gen. xiv, 13, 24), and under the shade of whose oak-grove the patriarch dwelt in



BIR SIN NIMROD

were offered to him, and where he was presently stoned (Acts xiv.); (2.) as the home of his chosen

and misdirection of intellect; or from ungovernable violence of passion (John x, 20).

Shi, r'gde, p'gab; a, e, o, silent; g as a: gh as sh; e, eh as k; g as j, g as in got; g as s; z as g; g as in ligger, l'pk; ch as in chise.

the interval between his residence at Bethel and at Beersheba (xiii, 18, xviii, 1).

**Manasseh** (that is *forgetting*). The eldest son of Joseph, by his wife Asenath (Gen. xli, 51, xlv, 20), so called by Joseph because "God hath made me forget all my toil and all my father's house." Both he and Ephraim were born before the commencement of the famine.

**Manasseh I.** The thirteenth king of Judah, son of Hezekiah and Hephzibah (2 K. xxi, 1), ascended the throne at the age of 12. The king was made prisoner and carried off to Babylon in the 22d year of his reign, according to a Jewish tradition.

**Mandrakes** (Heb. *dudaim*) are mentioned in Gen. xxx, 14, 15, 16, and in Cant. vii, 13. From the former passage we learn that they were found in the fields of Mesopotamia, and that the fruit was gathered "in the days of wheat-harvest," i. e. in May.

**Manger.** The word in classical Greek undoubtedly means a manger, crib, or feeding trough; but according to Schlessner its real signification in the N. T. is the open courtyard, attached to the inn or khan, into which the cattle would be shut at night, and where the poorer travellers might unpack their animals and take up their lodging.

**Manna** (Heb. *man*). The most important passages of the O. T. on this topic are the following: Ex. xvi, 14-36; Num. xi, 7-9; Deut. viii, 3, 16; Josh. v, 12; Ps. lxxviii, 24, 25; Wisd. xvi, 20, 21. From these passages we learn that the manna came every morning except the Sabbath, in the form of a small round seed resembling hard frost; that it must be gathered early, before the sun became so hot as to melt it; that it must be gathered every day except the Sabbath; that the attempt to lay aside for a succeeding day, except

wafers made with honey, equally agreeable to all palates; that the whole nation subsisted upon it for forty years; that it suddenly ceased when they first got the new corn of the land of Canaan; and that it was always regarded as a miraculous gift direct-



THE OLIVE OF PALESTINE.

ly from God, and not as a product of nature.

**Manoah.** The father of Samson; a Danite, native of the town of Zorah (Judg. xiii, 2). [SAMSON.]

**Ma'ach.** The father of Achish, king of Gath, with whom David took refuge (1 Sam. xxvii, 2).

**Ma'on.** One of the cities of the tribe of Judah, in the district of the mountains (Josh. xv, 55).

**Ma'onites.** The. A people mentioned in one of the addresses of Jehovah to the repentant Israelites (Judg. x, 12).

**Ma'ra.** The name which NAOMI adopted in the exclamation forced from her by the recognition of her fellow-citizens at Bethlehem (Ruth i, 20).

**Marenath'a.** An expression used by St. Paul at the conclusion of his First Epistle to the Corinthians (xvi, 22).

mans, was adopted afterwards, and gradually superseded the other. John Mark was the son of a certain Mary, who dwelt at Jerusalem, and was converted by Peter. The report that Mark was the companion of Peter at Rome, is no doubt, of great antiquity. Sent on a mission to Egypt by Peter, Mark there founded the church of Alexandria, and preached in various places, then returned to Alexandria, of which church he was bishop, and suffered a martyr's death.

**Marriage.** *Its origin.*—The institution of marriage dates from the time of man's original creation. Our Lord and His Apostles re-established the integrity and sanctity of the marriage-bond.

**Martha.** The sister of Lazarus and Mary. She comes before us in Luke x, 38, as careful and troubled about many things. But her love, though imperfect in its form, is yet recognized as true, and she too, no less than Lazarus and Mary, has the distinction of being one whom Jesus loved (John xi, 3).

**Mary of Clophas** was probably the elder sister of the Lord's mother.

**Mary, Sister of Lazarus.** She and her sister Martha appear in Luke x, 40, as receiving Christ in their house. Mary sat listening eagerly for every word that fell from the Divine Teacher.

**Mary, the Virgin.** The mother of our Lord. There is no person, perhaps, in sacred or profane literature around whom so many legends have been grouped as the Virgin Mary. We are wholly ignorant of the name and occupation of St. Mary's parents. She was, like Joseph, of the tribe of Judah, and of the lineage of David (Ps. cxxxi, 11; Luke i, 32; Rom. i, 3). She was connected by marriage (Luke i, 36) with Elizabeth. This is all we know of her antecedents. Her betrothal to Joseph, and the circumstances connected with her becoming the mother of our Lord, are related elsewhere.

Her faith and humility exhibit themselves in her immediate surrender of herself to the Divine will, though ignorant how that will should be accomplished (Luke i, 38); journey from Nazareth to Hebron (Luke i, 39); her happy thankfulness in her song of joy (Luke i, 48); her silent musing, thoughtfulness, in her pondering over the shepherd's visit (Luke ii, 19), and in her keeping her Son's words in her heart (Luke ii, 51). In a word, so far as St. Mary is portrayed to us in Scripture, she is, as we should have expected, the most tender, the most faithful, humble, patient, and loving of women, but a woman still.

**Mastic-tree.** The fragrant resin known in the arts as "mastic," and which is obtained by incisions made in the trunk in the month of August, is the produce of this tree.

**Mat'thew.** Matthew the Apostle and Evangelist is the son of a certain Alphæus (Mark ii, 14). His call to be an apostle is related by all three Evangelists.

**Matthi'as.** The Apostle elected to fill the place of the traitor Judas (Acts, i, 26).

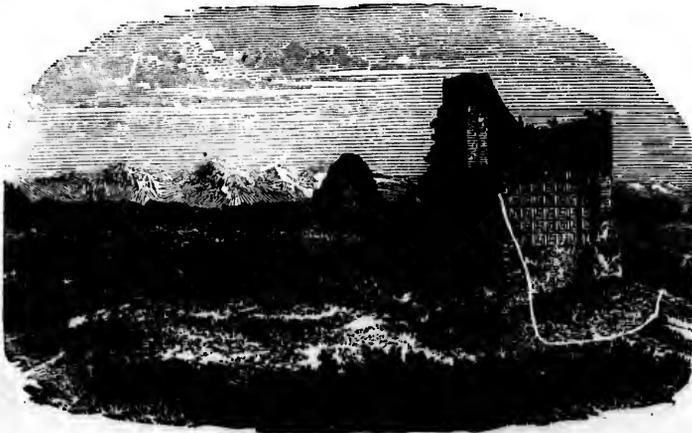
**Meus/sim** (*fortis*). There can be little doubt that "Maunzim" is to be taken in its literal sense of "fortresses," just as in Dan, xi, 19, 39; "the god of fortresses" being then the deity who presided over strongholds.

**Meals.** Our information on this subject is but scanty: the early Hebrews do not seem to have given special names to their several meals. There is some uncertainty as to the hours at which the meals were taken. The posture at meals varied at various periods; the old Hebrews were in the habit of sitting (Gen. xxvii, 19; Judg. xix, 6; 1 Sam. xx, 5, 24; 1 K. xiii, 20), but it does not



ASSYRIAN STATUE.

attempt to lay aside for a succeeding day, except



NOAH'S TOMB IN ARMENIA.

on the day immediately preceding the Sabbath, failed by the substance becoming wormy and offensive; that it was prepared for food by grinding; and baking; that its taste was like fresh oil, and like

**Mark.** Mark the Evangelist is probably the same as "John whose surname was Mark" (Acts xii, 12, 25). John was the Jewish name, and Mark (Marcus), a name of frequent use among the Ro-

hence follow that they sat on chairs; they may have squatted on the ground, as was the occasional, though not perhaps the general custom of the ancient Egyptians.

**Meat.** It does not appear that the word "meat" is used in either the O. or N. Testament, in the sense which it now almost exclusively bears of animal

of one of the kings whom Joshua defeated on the west of the Jordan. The song of Deborah brings the place vividly before us, as the scene of the great conflict between Sisera and Barak.

**Melchisedek (king of righteousness).** King of Salem and priest of the Most High God, who met Abram in the valley of Shaveh (Gen. xiv. 18-20).

of the most noted structures of Memphis. **Mephibosheth.** The name borne by two members of the family of Saul—his son and his grandson. (1) Saul's son by Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, his concubine (2 Sam. xxi. 8). He and his brother Armoni were among the seven victims who were surrendered by David to the Gibeonites, (2.)

The son of Jonathan, grandson of Saul, and nephew of the preceding. His life seems to have been, from beginning to end, one of trial and discomfort.

**Merab (increase),** the eldest daughter of king Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 49). In accordance with the promise which he made before the engagement with Goliath (xvii. 25), Saul betrothed Merab to David (xviii. 17).

**Merryari (unhappy).** Third son of Levi, and head of the third great division of the Levites. THE MERRYARITES. He was born before the descent of Jacob into Egypt, and was one of the seventy who



The Old Olives in the Garden of Gethsemane.

food. The latter is denoted uniformly by "flesh." **Medes, Media.** Media lay north-west of Persia Proper, south and south-west of the Caspian, east of Armenia and Assyria, west and north-west of the great salt desert of Iram.

**Medicine.** Egypt was the earliest home of medical and other skill for the region of the Mediterranean basin, and every Egyptian mummy of the more extensive and elaborate sort involved a process of anatomy. Medicine in Egypt was a mere art or profession. Representations of early Egyptian surgery, apparently occurs on some of the monuments of Beni-Hassan. The physicians had salaries from the public treasury, and treated al-

There is something surprising and mysterious in the first appearance of Melchizedek, and in the subsequent reference to him. Bearing a title which Jews in after ages would recognize as designating their own sovereign, hearing gifts which recall to Christians the Lord's Supper, this Canaanite crosses for a moment the path of Abram, and is unhesitatingly recognized as a person of higher spiritual rank than the friend of God. Disappearing as suddenly as he came in, he is lost to the sacred writings for a thousand years.

**Mel'ita,** the modern Malta. This island has an illustrious place in Scripture, as the scene of that shipwreck of St. Paul which is described in such minute detail in the Acts of the Apostles (Acts xxvii). The wreck probably happened at the place traditionally known as St. Paul's Bay.

**Melons (Heb. abattichim)** are mentioned only in Num. xi. 5. The water-melon, which is now extensively cultivated in all hot countries, is a fruit not unlike the common melon, but the leaves are deeply lobed and gashed, the flesh is pink or white, and contains a large quantity of cold watery juice without much flavor; the seeds are black.

**Memphis (the abode of the good one).** A city of ancient Egypt, situated on the western bank of the Nile, in latitude 30° 6' N. Though some regard Thebes as the more ancient city, the monuments of Memphis are of higher antiquity than those of Thebes. Herodotus dates its foundation from Menes, the first king of Egypt. The city is said to have had a circumference of about 19 miles. The temple of Apis was one

accompanied Jacob thither (Gen. xvi. 8, 11). **Merry-seat.** (Ex. xxv. 17, xxxvii. 6, Heb. ix. 5). This appears to have been the lid of the Ark of the Covenant. It was that whereon the blood of yearly atonement was sprinkled by the high-priest.



NAZARETH, THE HOME OF CHRIST'S CHILDHOOD.



EVERGREEN OAK OF PALESTINE.

ways according to established precedents, or deviated from these at their peril, in case of a fatal termination.

**Megiddo (place of troops).** The first mention occurs in Josh. xii. 21, where Megiddo appears as the city

**Merodach** is mentioned once only in Scripture, namely, in Jer. l. 2, and was really identical with the famous Babylonian Bel or Belus, the word being probably at first a mere epithet of the god, which by degrees superseded his proper appellation.

Shl, rya, ysh; e, t, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, e2 as k; g as j, g as in got; g as s; y as g; g as in lipper, hsk; th as in thine.



was used; the latter appears to have been the most highly prized.

**MILL.** The mills of the ancient Hebrews probably



DATE PALM OF PALESTINE.

differed but little from those at present in use in the East. These consist of two circular stones, about 18 inches or two feet in diameter, the lower

through which the grain passes, immediately above a pivot or shaft which rises from the centre of the lower stone, and about which the upper stone is turned by means of an upright handle fixed near the edge. It is worked by women, sometimes singly and sometimes two together, who are usually seated on the bare ground (Is. xlvii. 1, 2) facing each other; both have hold of the handle by which the upper is turned round on the 'nether' millstone.

**Millo** (*fullness*). A place in ancient Jerusalem. Both name and place seem to have been already in existence when the city was taken from the Jebusites by David (2 Sam. v. 9; 1 Chr. xi. 8).

**Min'ister** (Heb. *meshareth*). This term is used in the A. V. to describe various officials of a religious and civil character. It is used of the attendant in the synagogue, the *charan* of the Talmudists (Luke iv. 20), whose duty it was to open and close the building, to produce and replace the books employed in the service, and generally to wait on the officiating priest or teacher.

**Min'ni** (*division*). A country mentioned in connection with Ararat and Ashchenaz (Jer. li. 27).

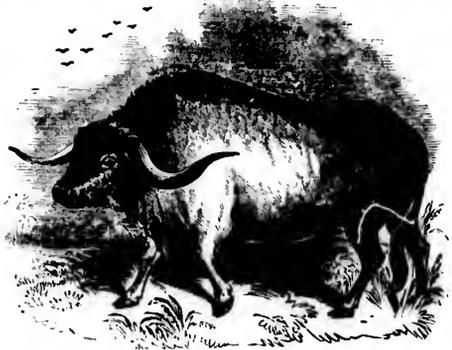
**Min'nith** (*given*). A place on the east of the Jordan, named as the point to which Jephthah's slaughter of the Ammonites extended (Judg. xi. 33).

**Min** occurs only in Matt. xxiii. 23, and Luke xi. 42, as one of those herbs, the title of which the Jews were most scrupulously exact in paying.

**Miracles.** The habitual use of the term "miracle" was tended to fix attention too much on the physical strangeness of the facts thus described, and to divert attention from what may be called their *signality*. A miracle may be defined to be a plain and manifest exercise by man, or by God at the call of a man, of those powers which belong only to the Creator and Lord of nature; and this for the declared object of attesting that a divine mission is given to that man.

**Miriam** (*bitter*), the sister of Moses, was the eldest

mother as a nurse (ib. 7). The independent and high position given by her superiority of age she never lost. "The sister of Aaron" is her Biblical distinction (Ex. xv. 20). In Num. xii. 1 she is placed before Aaron; and in Mic. vi. 4 reckoned as amongst the Three Deliverers. She is the first personage in that household to whom the prophetic gifts are directly ascribed—"Miriam the prophetess" is her acknowledged title (Ex. xv. 20).



SYRIAN OX.

**Mirror.** The Hebrew women on coming out of Egypt probably brought with them mirrors like those which were used by the Egyptians, and were made of a mixed metal, chiefly copper, wrought with admirable skill, and susceptible of a bright lustre.

**Mite.** A coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord (Mark xii. 41-44; Luke xxi. 1-4). It seems in Palestine to have been the smallest piece of money, being the half of the farthing, which was a coin of very low value.

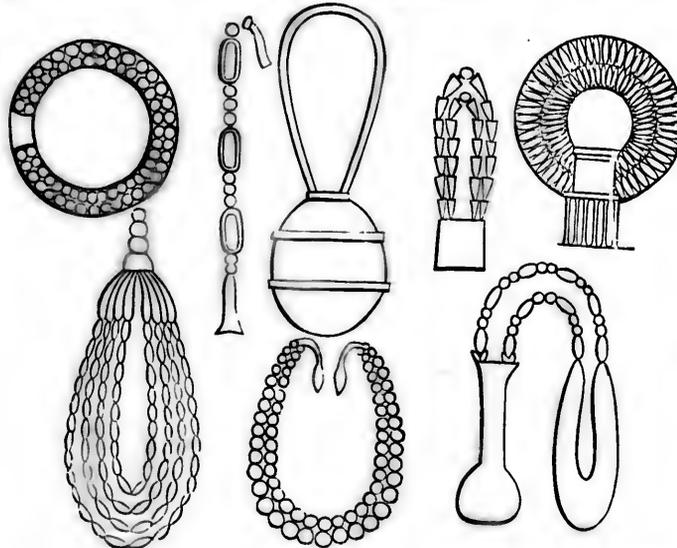
**Mitylæne.** The chief town of Lesbos; the intermediate place where St. Paul stopped for the night between Assos and Cytos (Acts xx. 14, 15). The town itself was celebrated in Roman times for the beauty of its buildings.

**Mis'pah,** and **Mis'peh.** "A watch-tower," the name of several places in Palestine. (1.) The earliest of all, in order of the narrative, is the heap of stones piled up by Jacob and Laban (Gen. xxxi.



COMMON OWL OF PALESTINE.

48) on Mount Gilead (ver. 24), to serve both as a witness to the covenant then entered into, and also as a landmark of the boundary between them (ver. 52). (2.) A second Mizpah, on the east of Jordan, was the Mizpah MOAH where the king of that nation was living when David committed his parents to his care (1 Sam. xxi. 3). (3.) A third was THE LAND OF MIZPAH, or more accurately "OZ MIZPAH," the residence of the Hivites who joined the northern confederacy against Israel (Josh. xi. 3). (4.) THE VALLEY OF MIZPAH, to which the discomfited hosts



EGYPTIAN JEWELS.

of which is fixed, and has its upper surface slightly convex, fitting into a corresponding concavity in the upper stone. The latter has a hole in it,

of that sacred family; and she first appears, probably as a young girl, watching her infant brother's cradle in the Nile (Ex. ii. 4), and suggesting her

of the confederacy were chased by Joshua (xi, 8), (5.) MIZPETH, a city of Judah (Josh, xv, 38), (6.) MIZPETH, elsewhere MIZPAH, a "city" of Benjamin, named in the list of the allotment between Beeroth and Chephira (Josh. xviii, 26). After the destruction of Jerusalem it became the residence of the superintendent appointed by the king of Babylon (Jer. xl, 7, xc).



RUINS OF THE PALACE OF THE CÆSARS.

**Mis'par.** Properly MISPAR, as in the A. V. of 1611 and the Geneva version; the name as MISPERETH (Ezr. ii, 2).

**Mis'pah.** [MIZPAH]



PALM-DOVE.

**Mis'raim.** (*the two Egypts*). The usual name of Egypt in the O. T., the dual of Mazar, which is less frequently employed.

**Mo'ab, Mo'abites** (*from father*). Moab was the son of Lot's eldest daughter, the progenitor of the

Moabites, and the elder brother of Ben-Ammi, the progenitor of the Ammonites (Gen. xix, 37). Zoar was the cradle of the race of Lot. From this centre the brother-tribes spread themselves. The Moabites inhabited the rich highlands which crown the eastern side of the Dead Sea.

**Mo'teah** (*melek*). The fire-god Molech was the tutelary deity of the children of Ammon, and essentially identical with the Moabitish Chemosh. Fire-gods appear to have been common to all the Canaanite, Syrian, and Arab tribes, who worshipped the destructive element under an outward symbol, with the most inhuman rites.

**Money.** I. UNCOINED MONEY. (1.) *Uncoined Money in general.*—It is well known that ancient nations that were without a coinage weighed the precious metals, a practice represented in the Egyptian monuments. (2.) *The antiquity of Coined Money.*—Respecting the origin of coinage there are two accounts seemingly at variance; some saying that Phidon king of Argos first struck money, Herodotus ascribing its invention to the Lydians. The former statement probably refers to the origin of the coinage of European Greece, the latter to that

of the oldest Jewish *silver coins* belong to this period. They are *shekels* and *half-shekels* of the weight of 220 and 110 grains.

**Money-changers** (Matt. xii, 12; Mark xi, 15; John



THE QUAIL.

ii, 15). According to Ex. xxx, 13-15, every Israelite who had reached or passed the age of twenty must pay into the sacred treasury, whenever the nation was numbered, a half-shekel as an offering to Jehovah. The money-changers whom Christ, for their impiety, avarice and fraudulent dealing, expelled from the Temple, were the dealers who supplied half-shekels, for such a premium as they might be able to exact, to the Jews from all parts of the world, who assembled at Jerusalem during the great festivals, and were required to pay their tribute or ransom money in the Hebrew coin. **Moon.** The moon held an important place in the



GOATS OF PALESTINE.

of Asiatic Greece. (3.) *Notices of Uncoined Money in the O. T.*—We have no evidence of the use of *coined money* before the return from the Babylonian captivity; but silver was used for money, in quantities determined by weight. II. COINED MONEY. (1.) *The Principal Monetary Systems of Antiquity.*—The earliest Greek coins are of three talents or standards; the Attic, the Aeginetan, and the Macedonian or earlier Phoenician. The oldest coins of Athens, of Aegina, and of Macedon and Thrace, we should select as typical respectively of these standards. (2.) *Coined Money mentioned in the Bible.* After the Captivity we have the earliest mention of *coined money* (Ezra. ii, 69, viii, 27; Neh. vii, 70, 71, 72). No native Jewish coinage appears to have existed till Antiochus VII. Sidetes granted Simon Maccabæus the license to coin money (B. C. 140); and it is now generally agreed that

kingdom of nature, as known to the Hebrews. In the history of the creation (Gen. i, 14-16), it appears simultaneously with the sun. Conjointly with the sun, it was appointed "for signs and for seasons, and for days and years." Besides this,

it had its special office in the distribution of light; it was appointed "to rule over the night," as the sun over the day. The worship of the moon was



IMPERIAL EAGLE OF PALESTINE.

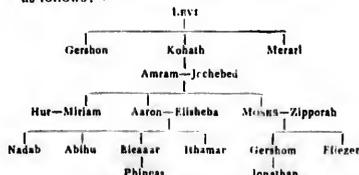
extensively practised by the nations of the East, and under a variety of aspects. In Egypt it was honored under the form of Isis, and was one of the only two deities which commanded the reverence of all the Egyptians.

- Mor'docai**, the deliverer, under Divine Providence, of the Jews from destruction plotted against them by Haman the chief minister of Xerxes.
- Mo'rah** (*teacher*). THE PLAIN, or PLAINS (or as it should rather be rendered, the OAK or OAKS), OF MORAH. The Oak of Morah was the first recorded halting-place of Abram after his entrance into the land of Canaan (Gen. xii. 6).
- Mori'ah**. THE LAND OF MORIAH. On "one of the mountains" in this district took place the sacrifice of Isaac (Gen. xxii. 2). What the name of the mountain was we are not told; but it was a conspicuous one, visible from "afar off" (ver. 4).



PALM TREE.

**Mo'ses** (Heb. *Mosheh*—"drawn"), the legislator of the Jewish people, and in a certain sense the founder of the Jewish religion. His birth and education. The immediate pedigree of Moses is as follows:—



The fact that he was of the tribe of Levi no doubt contributed to the selection of that tribe as the sacred caste. The story of his birth is thoroughly Egyptian in its scene. His mother placed him in a small boat or basket of papyrus. This was placed among the aquatic vegetation of the Nile. The Egyptian princess came down to bathe in the sacred river. She saw the basket in the flags, one of the female slaves brought it. It was opened, and the cry of the child moved the princess to compassion. She determined to rear it as her own. The child was brought up as the princess's son. For many years Moses must be considered as an Egyptian. But the time at last arrived when he was resolved to reclaim his nationality (Heb. xi. 24-26). Seeing an Israelite suffering the bastinado from an Egyptian, and thinking that they were alone, he slew the Egyptian, and buried the corpse in the sand. He fled into Midian. It was in the seclusion and simplicity of this shepherd life that he received his call as a prophet. The mission was given to Moses to deliver his people. He returns to Egypt from his exile. His Arabian wife and her two infant sons are with him. Aaron spoke and acted for Moses, and was the permanent inheritor of the sacred staff of power. But Moses was the inspiring soul behind. The history of Moses henceforth is the history of Israel for forty



DATES.

years. The Book of Deuteronomy describes the long, last farewell of the prophet to his people. It takes place on the first day of the eleventh month of the fortieth year of the wanderings, in the plains of Moab (Deut. i. 3, 5). He is described as 120 years of age, but with his sight and his freshness of strength unabated (Deut. xxxiv. 7). Joshua is appointed his successor. The song and the blessing of the tribes conclude the farewell (ch. xxxii., xxxiii.). And then comes the mysterious close. As if to carry out to the last the idea that the prophet was to live, not for himself, but for his people, he is told that he is to see the good land beyond the Jordan, but not to possess it himself. He ascends a mountain in the range which rises above the Jordan valley. On one of these, consecrated to Nebo, Moses took his stand, and surveyed the four great masses of Palestine west of the Jordan—so far as it could be discerned from that height. The view has passed into a proverb for all nations. "So Moses the servant of Jehovah died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Jehovah, and He buried him in a 'ravine' in the land of Moab, 'before' Beth-peor—but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. . . . And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plain of Moab thirty days" (Deut. xxxiv. 5, 8).

**Mo'sah**. One of the cities in the allotment of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 26).

**Mulberry-trees** (Heb. *bedim*) occur only in 2 Sam. v. 23 and 24, and 1 Chr. xiv. 14. We are quite unable to determine what kind of tree is denoted

by the Hebrew word. Rosenmüller follows the LXX. of 1 Chr. xiv. 14, and believes "pear-trees" are signified.

**Mule**. It is an interesting fact that we do not read of mules till the time of David, just at the time when the Israelites were becoming well acquainted with horses. In Solomon's time it is possible that



GIER-EAGLE.

mules from Egypt occasionally accompanied the horses which we know the king of Israel obtained from that country; for though the mule is not of frequent occurrence in the monuments of Egypt, yet it is not easy to believe that the Egyptians were not well acquainted with this animal.

**Murder**. The law of Moses, while it protected the accidental homicide, defined with additional strictness the crime of murder. It prohibited compensation or reprieve of the murderer, or his protection if he took refuge in the refuge city, or even at the altar of Jehovah (Ex. xxi. 12, 14; Lev. xxiv. 17, 21).

**Musio**. The inventor of musical instruments, like the first poet and the first forger of metals, was a Canaanite. The first mention of music in the times after the Deluge is in the narrative of Lahan's interview with Jacob (Gen. xxxi. 27). On the banks of the Red Sea, Moses and the children sang their triumphal song of deliverance. David seems to have gathered round him "singing men and singing women" (2 Sam. xix. 35). Solomon did the same (Ecc. ii. 8), adding to the luxury of his court by his patronage of art, and obtaining a reputation himself as no mean composer (1 K. iv. 32). But the Temple was the great school of music, and it was consecrated to its highest service in the worship of Jehovah.

**Mustard** occurs in Matt. xiii. 31, xvii. 20; Mark iv. 31; Luke xiii. 19, xvii. 6. This tree is found all along the banks of the Jordan, near the lake of Tiberias, and near Damascus.

**Myrrh** (*mor*) is mentioned in Ex. xxx. 23, as one of the ingredients of the "oil of holy ointment;" in Esth. ii. 12, as one of the substances



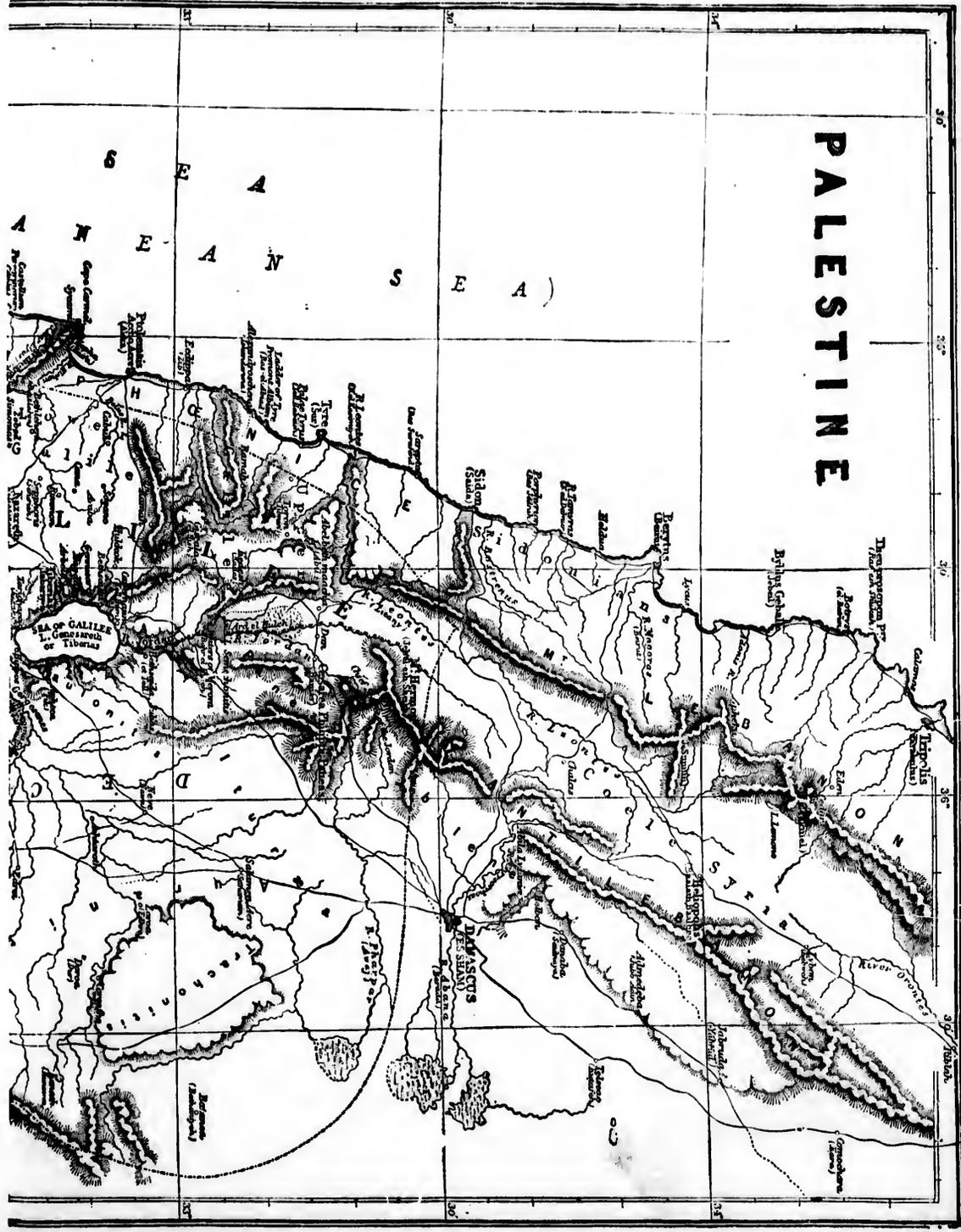
ARABIAN CAMEL.

used in the purification of women; in Ps. xlv. 8, Prov. vii. 17, and in several passages in Canticles, as a perfume. "Wine, mingled with myrrh" was offered to, but refused by our Lord on the cross. Myrrh was also used for embalming (see John xii. 39, and Herod. ii. 86).

Mr, r, y, d, o, p, q, h, t, e, l, o, silent; g as sh; gh as sh; e, ch as k; g as j, g as in got; g as o; g as go; g as in ligger, lig; th as in thine.



# PALESTINE



T



of Nebo returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel (Ezr. ii. 29, x. 43; Neh. vii. 31). (3.) Nebo, which occurs both in Isaiah (xlvii. 1) and Jeremiah (xlviii. 1) as the name of a Chaldean god, is a well-known deity of the Babylonians and Assyrians. He was the god who presided over learning and letters.

was sent upon him which the Greeks called Ly-can-thropy, wherein the sufferer imagines himself a beast, and quitting the haunts of men, insists on leading the life of a beast (Dan. iv. 33). He died in the year n. c. 561, at an advanced age (eighty-three or eighty-four), having reigned forty-three years.



Perga, Asia Minor.

**Nebuchadnes'sar, or Nebuchadres'sar.** The greatest and most powerful of the Babylonian kings. His name is explained to mean "Nebo is the protector against misfortune." He was the son and successor of Nabopolassar, the founder of the Babylonian Empire. The wealth, greatness, and

was observed as a holy day. In addition to the daily sacrifice there were offered two young bullocks, a ram, and several lambs of the first year as a burnt offering (Numb. xxviii. 11-15).

**Ne'tib.** A city of Judah (Josh. xv. 43 only).

**Nib'has.** A deity of the Avites, introduced by them



THE PRODIGAL SON FEEDING SWINE.

general prosperity of Nebuchadnezzar are strikingly placed before us in the book of Daniel. Towards the close of his reign the glory of Nebuchadnezzar suffered a temporary eclipse. As a punishment for his pride and vanity, that strange form of madness

into Samaria in the time of Shalmaneser (2 K. xvii. 31).

**Nicodem'us** (*nakdimon*, innocent of blood). A Pharisee, a ruler of the Jews, and teacher of Israel (John iii. 1, 10), whose secret visit to our Lord

was the occasion of the discourse recorded only in St. John.

**Nic'ias** (Acts vi. 5). A native of Antioch, and a proselyte to the Jewish faith. Being a man of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and of wisdom, he was chosen by the whole multitude of the disciples to be one of the first seven deacons, and he was ordained by the apostles.

**Nirey'olis** (*city of victory*) is mentioned in Tit. iii. 12, as the place where St. Paul was intending to pass the coming winter.

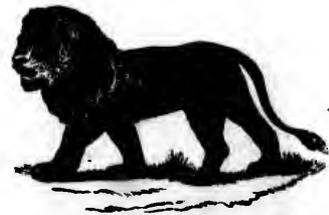


THE FLOOD CAME.

**Ni'ger** is the additional or distinctive name given to the Simeon who was one of the teachers and prophets in the Church at Antioch (Acts xiii. 1).

**Nile.** The great river of Egypt. The Nile is constantly before us in the history of Israel in Egypt. Into it the male children were cast; in it was the ark of Moses put, and found by Pharaoh's daughter when she went down to bathe. When the plagues were sent the sacred river—a main support of the people—and its waters everywhere were turned into blood.

**Nim'rim, The Waters of.** A stream or brook within the country of Moab, which is mentioned in the denunciations of that nation by Isalah (xv. 6) and Jeremiah (xlviii. 34).



PERSIAN LION.

**Nim'rod** (*the extremely impious rebel*). A son of Cush and grandson of Ham. The events of his life are recorded in Gen. x. 8, ff., from which we learn (1) that he was a Cushite; (2) that he established an empire in Shinar, the chief towns being Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh; and (3) that he extended this empire northwards over Assyria, where he founded a second group of capitals, Nineveh, Rehoboth, Calah, and Resen.

**Ni'aroh.** The capital of the ancient kingdom and empire of Assyria. Sennacherib was slain there when worshipping in the temple of Nisroch his god. The destruction of Nineveh occurred B. C. 606. The city was then laid waste, its monuments destroyed, and its inhabitants scattered or carried away into captivity. It never rose again from its ruins.

**Ni'aroh.** An idol of Nineveh, in whose temple Sennacherib was worshipping when assassinated



Persepolis, Persia.

by his sons, Adrammelech and Sharezer (2 K. xix. 37; Is. xxxvii. 38).

**Noadi'ah.** (1.) A Levite, son of Binnui, who with Meremoth, Eleazar, and Jozabad, weighed the vessels of gold and silver belonging to the Temple which were brought back from Babylon (Ezr. viii. 33). (2.) The prophetess Noadiah (Neh. vi. 14).

**No'ah** (NOACH, *to rest or give comfort*). The tenth in descent from Adam, in the line of Seth, was the son of Lamech, and grandson of Methuselah.



THE TEN VIRGINS.

Of Noah himself we hear nothing till he is 500 years old, when it is said he begot three sons, Shem, Ham and Japhet. In consequence of the grievous and hopeless wickedness of the world at

this time, God resolved to destroy it. After having given Noah the necessary instruction for the building of the ark, God tells him the purpose for which it was designed. The ark is to be destroyed by water. The ark was finished, and all its living freight was gathered into it as in a place of safety. The

waters of the Flood increased for a period of 150 days (40+150, comparing vii. 12 and 24). And then "God remembered Noah," and made a wind to pass over the earth, so that the waters were assuaged. The ark rested on the seventeenth day of the seventh month on the mountains of Ararat. The truth of the Biblical narrative is confirmed by the numerous traditions of other nations, which have preserved the memory of a great and destructive flood, from which but a small part of mankind escaped. Noah is clearly the head of a new human family, the representative of the whole race.

**Nob** (*high*) (1 Sam. xxiii. 11; Neh. xi. 32). A sacerdotal city in the tribe of Benjamin. It was one of the places where the tabernacle was kept for

on the east of Jordan possessed himself of the town of Kenath and the villages or hamlets dependent upon it, and gave them his own name.



Peter in prison. Roman Guard.

**Nose-Jewel** (Gen. xxiv. 22; Ex. xxxv. 22, "earring;" Is. iii. 21; Ez. xvi. 12, "jewel on the forehead"). A ring of metal, sometimes of gold or silver, passed usually through the right nostril, and worn by way of ornament by women in the East.

**Nua.** The father of the Jewish captain Joshua (Ex. xxxiii. 11, &c.).

**Nurse.** It is clear, both from Scripture and Greek and Roman writers, that in ancient times the position of the nurse, wherever one was maintained, was one of much honor and importance. (See Gen. xxiv. 59, xxxv. 8).

**Nuts** are mentioned among the good things of the land which the sons of Israel were to take as a present to Joseph in Egypt (Gen. xliii. 11).

## O.

**Oath.** The principle on which an oath is held to be binding is incidentally laid down in Heb. vi. 16, viz. as an ultimate appeal to divine authority to ratify an assertion.

**O'ah.** A son of Joktan, and, like the rest of his family, apparently the founder of an Arab tribe (Gen. x. 28), which has not yet been identified.

**O'bed** (*servant*). (1.) Son of Boaz and Ruth the Moabitess (Ruth iv. 17). The circumstances of his birth, which make up all that we know about him, are given with much beauty in the book of Ruth.

(2.) A descendant of Jarha. (3.) One of David's mighty men (1 Chr. xi. 47). (4.) One of the gate-keepers of the Temple; (5.)

Father of Azariah.

**O'bil** (*chief of the camels*), An Ishmaelite who was appointed keeper of the herds of camels in the reign of David (1 Chr. xxvii. 30).

**O'both** (*bottles*). One of the encampments of the Israelites, east of Moab (Num. xxi. 10, xxxiii. 43).

**O'bed** (*erecting*). (1.) The father of Azariah the prophet in the reign of Asa (2 Chr. xv. 1). (2.) A prophet of Jehovah in Samaria (2 Chr. xxxiii. 9).

**Og** (*crooked*). An Amorite king of Bashan, whose rule extended over sixty cities (Josh. xiii. 12).

**OIL.** Of the numerous substances which were known



EGYPTIAN COIN REPRESENTING THE DELUGE.

a time during the days of its wanderings (2 Sam. vi. 1, &c.).

**No'bah** (*a barking*). An Israelite warrior (Num. xxxii. 42), who during the conquest of the territory

to the ancients as yielding oil, the olive-berry is of most frequent mention. The bodies of the dead were anointed with oil by the Greeks and Romans. The prophet Isaiah (l. 6) alludes to the use of oil as ointment in medical treatment. The oil for "the light" was expressly ordered to be olive-oil, beaten. Oil was poured on, or mixed with the flour or meal used in offerings. As oil is indicative of gladness, so its absence denoted sorrow or hu-

was afterwards himself king of Israel, and founder of the third dynasty.

**On.** The son of Peleth, and one of the chiefs of the tribe of Reuben.

**On.** A town of Lower Egypt, which is better known under its Greek name Helopolis.

**Onesimus** is the name of the servant or slave in whose behalf Paul wrote the Epistle to Philemon.

**O'phir.** (t.) The eleventh in order of the sons of Joktan (Gen. x. 29; 1 Chr. i. 23).

(2.) A seaport or region from which the Hebrews in the time of Solomon obtained gold.

**Ornaments, Personal.** The monuments of ancient Egypt exhibit the hands of ladies loaded with rings, earrings of very great size, anklets, armlets, bracelets of the most varied character, richly ornamented necklaces, and chains of various kinds. There is sufficient evidence in the Bible that the inhabitants of Palestine were equally devoted to finery.

**Ostrich.** Bird of the desert. The loud crying of the ostrich seems to be referred to in Mic. i. 8.

**Owl** (*Yanshûph*, or *Yanshûph*), occurs in Lev. xi. 17, Deut. xiv. 16, as the name of some unclean bird, and in Is. xxxiv. 14, in the description of desolate Edom, "the *yanshûph* and the raven shall dwell in it." This



Philadelphia, Asia Minor.

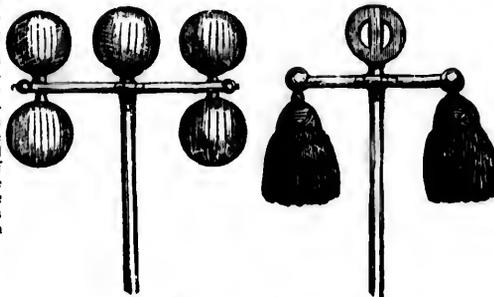
miliation (Is. lxi. 3; Joel ii. 19; Rev. vi. 6). Kings, priests, and prophets were anointed with oil or ointment.

**Ol'iva** (Heb. *zayith*, or *ait*). No tree is more closely associated with the history and civilization of man. Its foliage is the earliest that is mentioned by name, when the waters of the flood began to retire (Gen. viii. 11). With David it is the emblem of prosperity and the divine blessing (Ps. lii. 8, cxviii. 3). So with the latter prophets it is the symbol of beauty, luxuriance and strength.

**Olives, Mount of.** It is the well-known eminence on the east of Jerusalem, intimately connected with some of the gravest events of the history of the Old Testament and New Testament, the scene of the flight of David and the triumphal progress of

bird is found in the Bible lands, and is, as is well known, a frequent inhabitant of ruined places.

**Ox.** There was no animal in rural economy of the Israelites, that was held in higher esteem than the ox; and deservedly so, for the ox was the animal upon whose patient labors depended all the ordinary operations of farming. Connected with the importance of oxen in the rural economy of the Jews is the strict code of laws which



PERSIAN STANDARDS.



Philip and the Eunuch.

the Son of David, of the idolatry of Solomon, and the agony and betrayal of Christ.

**Om'ri.** Originally "captain to the host" to ELAAH,

it is to be remembered that in primitive times the lion and other wild beasts of prey roamed about Palestine.

P.

**Palest'na and Pal'estine.** The word is now commonly employed to designate the whole country of Israel. THE HOLY LAND—The Holy land is not



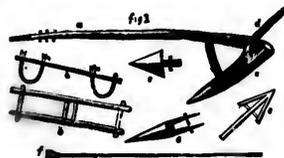
POMEGRANATE.

in size or physical characteristics proportioned to its moral and historical position, as the theatre of

was mercifully enacted by God for their protection and preservation. The ox that threshed the corn was by no means to be muzzled; he was to enjoy rest on the Sabbath as well as his master (Ex. xxiii. 12; Deut. v. 14). The law which prohibited the slaughter of any clean animal, excepting as an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle," during the time that the Israelites abode in the wilderness (Lev. xvii. 1-6), no doubt contributed to the preservation of their oxen and sheep. It seems clear from Prov. xv. 17, and 1 K. iv. 23, that cattle were sometimes stalled, though as a general rule it is probable that they fed in the plains or on the hills of Palestine. The cattle that grazed at large in the open country would no doubt often become fierce and wild, for

the most momentous events in the world's history. It is but a strip of country about the size of Wales, less than 140 miles in length, and barely 40 in average breadth, on the very frontier of the East, hemmed in between the Mediterranean Sea on the one hand, and the enormous trench of the Jordan valley on the other.

**Palm-tree** (Heb. *tamar*). While this tree was abundant generally in the Levant, it was regarded by the ancients as peculiarly characteristic of Palestine and the neighboring regions. The Jewish historian mentioned the luxuriance of these trees again and again. Palm-branches were used by



PLOUGH AND IMPLEMENTS USED IN ASIA MINOR.

Jews in token of victory and peace (1 Macc. xiii. 5; 2 Macc. x. 7, xiv. 4). As to the industrial and domestic uses of the palm, it is well known that they are very numerous; but there is no clear allusion to them in the Bible.

**Parable.** By the Jewish Rabbis the parable was made the instrument for teaching the young disciple to discern the treasures of wisdom, of which

the "accursed" multitude were ignorant. The worth of parables, as instruments of teaching, lies in their being at once a test of character, and in their

**Par'ash.** The father of Jehoshaphat, Solomon's commissariat officer in Issachar (1 K. iv. 17). **Passover** (Heb. *pesach*; Gr. *pascha*). The first of

Up to the time of his going forth as an avowed preacher of Christ to the Gentiles, the Apostle was known by the name of Saul. Of his parents we



QUAILS AND THEIR YOUNG.

presenting each form of character, with that which, as a penalty of blessing, is adapted to it.

**Paradise** is a word of Persian origin, and is used in the Septuagint as the translation of Eden. The Rabbis, in the time of our Saviour, taught that there was a region of the world of the dead, of Sheol, in the heart of the earth. Gehenna was on one side, with its flames and torments; Paradise on the other, the intermediate home of the blessed.

**Pa'rah.** One of the cities in the territory allotted to Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 23).

**Par'menas.** One of the seven deacons, "men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom" (Acts vi. 5).

**Par'nach.** Father or ancestor of Eliza-phan, prince of the tribe of Zebulun (Num. xxxiv. 25).

**Partridge** (Heb. *korot*). The "hunting this bird upon the mountains" (1 Sam. xxvi. 20) entirely

the three great annual Festivals of the Israelites, celebrated in the month of Nisan, from the 14th to the 21st.

**Pat'ara.** A Lycian city situated on the south-western shore of Lycia, not far from the left bank of the river Xanthus.

**Pat'mos** (Rev. i. 9). A rugged and bare island, is one of the Sporades, and in that part of the Aegean which is called the Icarian Sea. On the hill to the south, crowning a commanding height, is the celebrated monastery, which bears the name of "John the Divine." Half way up the ascent is the cave or grotto where tradition says that St. John received the Revelation.

**Patriarchs.** The name *Patriarch* is applied in the N. T. to Abraham (Heb. vii. 4), to the sons of Jacob (Acts vii. 8, 9), and to David (Acts ii. 29); and is apparently intended to be equivalent to the phrase, the "head" or "prince of a tribe," so often found in the O. T. It is used in this sense by the LXX. in 1 Chr. xxiv. 31, xxvii. 22; 2 Chr. xxiii. 20, xxvi. 12. In common usage the title of patriarch is assigned especially to those whose lives are recorded in Scripture previous to the time of Moses.

**Paul.** The Apostle of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles.

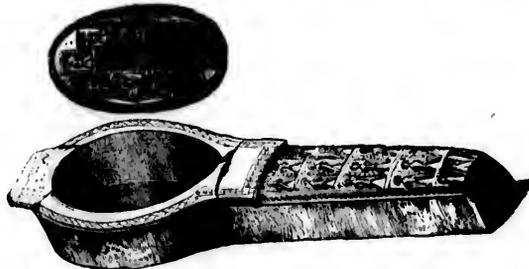
know nothing, except that his father was of the tribe of Benjamin (Phil. iii. 5), and a Pharisee (Acts xxiii. 6). At Tarsus he learnt that trade of "tent-maker" (Acts xviii. 3), at which he afterwards occasionally wrought with his own hands. When St. Paul makes his defence before his countrymen at Jerusalem (Acts xxi), he tells them that though born in Tarsus, he had been "brought up" in Jerusalem. He learnt, he says "at the feet of Gamaliel." He who was to resist so stoutly the usurpations of the law, had for his teacher one of the most eminent of all the doctors of the law. Having undertaken to follow up the believers "unto strange cities," Saul naturally turned his thoughts to Damascus. What befell him as he journeyed thither is related in detail three times in the Acts.

Having escaped from Damascus, Saul betook himself to Jerusalem, and there "assayed to join himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple." Barnabas became his sponsor to the Apostles and church at Jerusalem, assuring them of the facts of



FOUR-HORNED RAM.

Saul's conversion and subsequent behavior at Damascus. Barnabas's introduction removed the fears of the Apostles, and Saul "was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. There are two principal events which serve as fixed dates for determining the Pauline chronology—the death of Herod Agrippa, and the accession of Festus. Now it has been proved almost to certainty that Felix was recalled from Judaea, and succeeded by Festus in the year 60. In the autumn, then, of A. D. 60 St. Paul left Caesarea. In the spring of 61 he arrived at Rome. There he lived two years, that is, till the spring of 63, with much freedom in his own hired house. Pastoral Epistles give us reasons for



BABYLONIAN COFFIN AND LID OF GREEN GLAZED POTTERY.

agrees with the habits of two well-known species of partridge. Our common partridge (*Pennis cinerea*) does not occur in Palestine.

pecially to those whose lives are recorded in Scripture previous to the time of Moses.

defici  
bius,  
Pe'log:  
s. 25.  
Pel'lean  
ment  
xiv.

condit  
6). A  
upon l  
bittern

Fen'iol  
gave t  
"He  
I have

deferring the Apostle's death until 67, with Eusebius, or 68, with Jerome.  
**Pe'leg.** Son of Eber and brother of Joktan (Gen. x. 25, xl. 16).  
**Pe'l'ean** (Heb. *Adath*). Amongst the unclean birds mention is made of the *Adath* (Lev. xi. 18; Dent. xiv. 17). The suppliant psalmist compares his



ROSE OF SHARON.

condition to "a *Adath* in the wilderness" (Ps. cii. 6). As a mark of the desolation that was to come upon Edom, it is said that "the *Adath* and the bitter should possess it" (Is. xxxiv. 11).

**Pentateuch.** The Greek name given to the five books commonly called the "Five Books of Moses." In the time of Ezra and Nehemiah it was called "the Law of Moses" (Ezr. vii. 6); or "the book of the Law of Moses" (Neh. viii. 11) or simply "the book of Moses" (Ezr. vi. 18; Neh. xiii. 1; 2 Chron. xxx. 4, xxxv. 12). This was beyond all reasonable doubt our existing Pentateuch.

**Pentecost,** that is, *the fiftieth day*, or HARVEST FEAST, or FEAST OF WEEKS, may be regarded as a supplement to the Passover. It lasted only for one day; but the modern Jews extend it over two. The people, having at the Passover presented before God the first sheaf of the harvest, departed to their homes to gather it in, and then returned to keep the harvest-feast before Jehovah.

**Pe'or.** A mountain in Moab, from whence, after having ascended the lower or less sacred summits of Bamoth-Baal and Pisgah, the prophet Balaam was conducted by Balak for his final conjuration (Num. xxiii. 28 only).

**Perfumes.** The free use of perfumes was peculiarly grateful to the Orientals (Prov. xxvii. 9), whose olfactory nerves are more than usually sensitive to the offensive smells engendered by the heat of their climate. Perfumes entered largely into the Temple service, in the two forms of incense and ointment (Ex. xxx. 22-38).

**Per'gamos.** A city of Mysia, about 3 miles to the N. of the river Caicus, and 20 miles from its present mouth. The name was originally given to



PILLAR OF SALT BY THE DEAD SEA.

a remarkable hill, presenting a conical appearance when viewed from the plain.

**Persep'olis,** mentioned only in 2 Macc. ix. 2, was the capital of Persia Proper, and the occasional residence of the Persian court from the time of Darius Hystaspis, to the invasion of Alexander.

**Persia, Persians** (*pure*). Persia Proper was a tract of no very large dimensions on the Persian Gulf. This tract was bounded, on the west, by Susiana or Elam, on the north by Media, on the south by the Persian Gulf, and on the east by Carmania.



EAGLE OWL OF PALESTINE.

The Persians were a people of lively and impressive minds, brave and impetuous in war, witty, passionate, for Orientals, truthful; not without some spirit of generosity, and of more intellectual capacity than the generality of Asiatics.

**Peter.** His original name was Simon, *i. e.* "hearer." He was the son of a man named Jonas (Matt. xvi. 17; John i. 43, xxi. 16), and was brought up in his father's occupation, a fisherman on the sea of Tiberias. He and his brother Andrew were partners of John and James, the sons of Zebedee, who had



VALLEY OF SALT, BETWEEN CANAAN AND EDOM.

**Pe'n'el** (*face of El—God*). The name which Jacob gave the place in which he had wrestled with God; "He called the name of the place 'Face of El,' for I have seen Elahim face to face" (Gen. xxxii. 30).

**Per'ga.** A city of Pamphylia (Acts xiii. 13), situated on the river Cellus, at a distance of 60 stadia from its mouth, and celebrated in antiquity for the worship of Artemis (Diana).

hired servants. The Apostle did not live, as mere laboring man, in a hut by the sea-side, but first at Bethsaida, and afterwards in a house at Capernaum, belonging to himself or his mother-in-law, which must have been rather a large one, since he received in it not only our Lord and his fellow-disciples, but multitudes who were attracted by the miracles and preaching of Jesus. It is not probable that he and his brother were wholly uneducated. The statement in Acts iv. 13, that "the council perceived they (i. e. Peter and John) were unlearned

and ignorant men," is not incompatible with this assumption. The translation of the passage in the A. V. is rather exaggerated, the word rendered "unlearned" being nearly equivalent to "laymen," i. e. men of ordinary education, as contrasted with those who were specially trained in the schools of the Rabbis. It is doubtful whether our Apostle was acquainted with Greek in early life. Within a few years after his call he seems to have conversed fluently in Greek with Cornelius. The style of both of Peter's Epistles indicates a considerable knowledge of Greek—it is pure and accurate, and in grammatical structure equal to that of Paul. That may, however, be accounted for by the fact, for which there is very ancient authority, that Peter employed an interpreter in the composi-

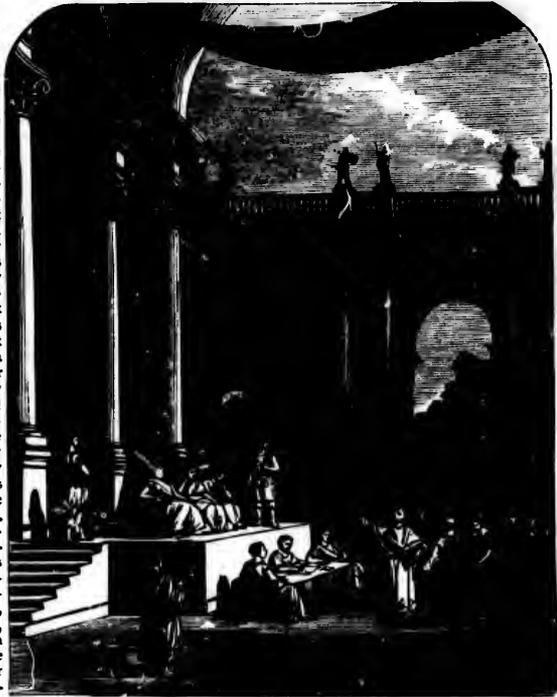
It is on the whole probable that he had some rudimentary knowledge of Greek in early life, which may have been afterwards extended when the need was felt. That he was an affectionate husband, married in early life to a wife who accompanied him in his Apostolic journeys, are facts inferred from Scripture while very ancient traditions, recorded by Clement of Alexandria and by other early but less trustworthy writers, inform us that her name was Perpetua, that she bore a daughter, or perhaps other children, and suffered martyrdom. He was probably between thirty and forty years of age at the date of his call.



THE ROE.

and ignorant men," is not incompatible with this assumption. The translation of the passage in the A. V. is rather exaggerated, the word rendered "unlearned" being nearly equivalent to "laymen," i. e. men of ordinary education, as contrasted with those who were specially trained in the schools of the Rabbis. It is doubtful whether our Apostle was acquainted with Greek in early life. Within a few years after his call he seems to have conversed fluently in Greek with Cornelius. The style of both of Peter's Epistles indicates a considerable knowledge of Greek—it is pure and accurate, and in grammatical structure equal to that of Paul. That may, however, be accounted for by the fact, for which there is very ancient authority, that Peter employed an interpreter in the composi-

That call was preceded by a special preparation. Peter and his brother Andrew, together with their partners, James and John, the sons of Zebedee, were disciples of John the Baptist, when he was first called by our Lord. The particulars of this call are related with graphic minuteness by St. John. It was upon this occasion that Jesus gave Peter the name CEPHAS, a Syriac word answering to the Greek PETER,



ROMAN HALL OF JUDGEMENT.

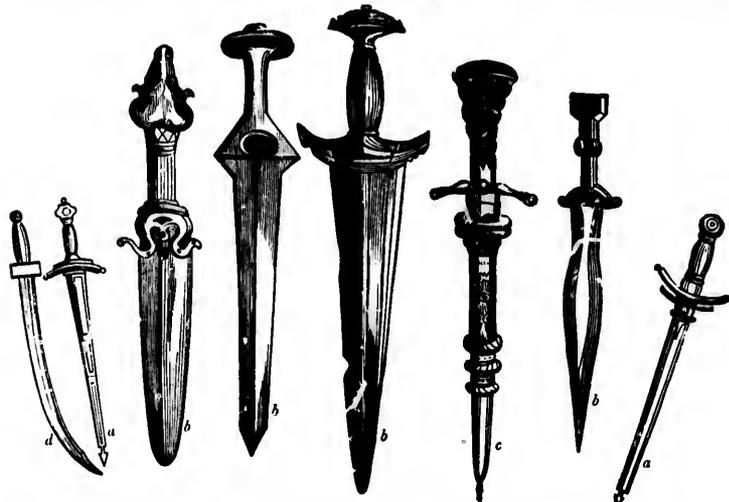
external position. He and his fellow-disciples looked henceforth upon our Lord as their teacher,

but were not commanded to follow him as regular disciples. They returned to Capernaum, where they pursued their usual business, waiting for a further intimation of His will. The second call is recorded by the other three Evangelists; the narrative of Luke being apparently supplementary to the brief, and, so to speak, official account given by Matthew and Mark. It took place on the Sea of Galilee near Capernaum—where the four disciples, Peter and Andrew, James and John were fishing. Peter and Andrew were first called. Our Lord then entered Simon Peter's boat and addressed the multitude on the shore. Immediately after that



SALUTATIONS.

call our Lord went to the house of Peter, where he wrought the miracle of healing on Peter's wife's mother. Some time was passed afterwards in attendance upon our Lord's public ministrations in Galilee, Decapolis, Perea, and Judaea. The special designation of Peter and his eleven fellow-disciples took place some time afterwards, when they were set apart as our Lord's immediate attendants (see Matt. x. 2-4; Mark iii. 13-19—the most detailed account,—Luke vi. 13). They appear then first to have received formally the name of



ANCIENT SWORDS AND DAGGERS. a, GREEK; b, ROMAN; c, ANCIENT, BUT OF CERTAIN; d, DACIAN.

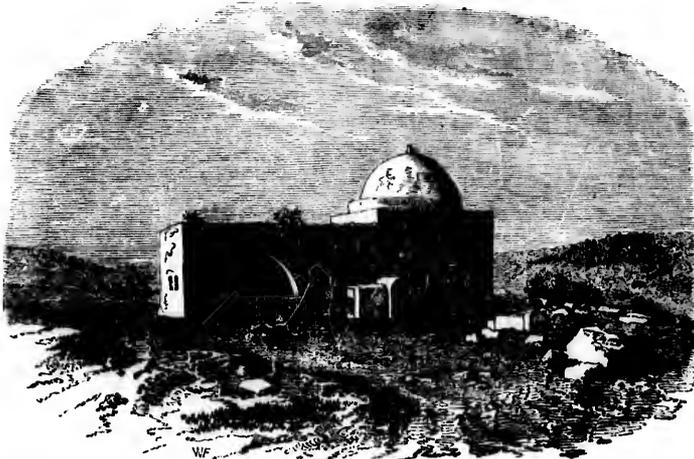
tion of his Epistles, if not in his ordinary intercourse with foreigners.

and signifying a stone or rock (John i. 35-42). This first call led to no immediate change in Peter's

α, β, γ, δ, ε, ζ, η, long; θ, ι, κ, λ, μ, ν, short; οὐρα, ἄκρ, ἰάστ, φαίλ, w. apt; θῆρε, νεστ, τέρμ; πικρα, ἴρμ; δόνα, φορ, δρ, wolf, ἰσθδ, ἰσθτ;

Apostles, and from that time Simon bore publicly, and as it would seem all but exclusively, the name Peter, which had hitherto been used rather as a characteristic appellation than as a proper name. It may be considered as a settled point that he did not visit Rome before the last year of his life; but there is satisfactory evidence that he and Paul were

mar his daughter-in-law. The circumstances of his birth are detailed in Gen. xxxviii. **Pharisees** (Heb. *perushim*). A religious party or school amongst the Jews at the time of Christ. A cursory perusal of the Gospels is sufficient to show that Christ's teaching was in some respects thoroughly antagonistic to theirs.



RACHEL'S TOMB.

the founders of that Church, and suffered death in that city. The time and manner of the Apostle's martyrdom are less certain. According to the early writers, he suffered at or about the same time with Paul, and in the Neronian persecution. All agree that he was crucified.

**Pharaohs**. The common title of the native kings of Egypt.



Papyrus. Paper Reed.

**Pharaoh's Daughter**. Three Egyptian princesses, daughters of Pharaohs, are mentioned in the Bible. (1.) The preserver of Moses (Ex. ii, 5-10). (2.) Bithiah, wife of Mered, an Israelite (1 Chr. iv. 18). (3.) A wife of Solomon (1 K. iii. 1).

**Phar'os**. Twin-son, with Zarah of Judah and Ta-

**Phar'par**. The second of the "two rivers of Damascus" alluded to by Naaman (2 K. v. 12).

**Philadel'phia**. A town on the confines of Lydia, built by Attalus II, king of Pergamus.

**Phile'mon** (Gr. *affectionate*). The name of the Christian to whom Paul addressed his Epistle in behalf of Onesimus. He was a native probably of Colossae, or at all events lived in that city when the Apostle wrote to him.

**Phillip the Apostle** was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter (John i. 44), and apparently was among the Galilean peasants of that district who flocked to hear the preaching of the Baptist. In the list of the twelve Apostles, in the Synoptic Gospels, his name is as uniformly at the head of the second group of four, as the name of Peter is at that of the first (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 14); and the facts recorded by St. John give the reason of this priority.

**Phillip'pi**. A city of Macedonia, about nine miles from the sea.

**Phili'tines** (Heb. *pelesheth*, wandering). The origin of the Philistines is nowhere expressly stated in the Bible, but the prophets describe them as "the remnant of the maritime district of Caph-tor" (Jer. xlvii. 4).

**Phin'eas**. Son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron (Ex. vi. 25). He is memorable for having while quite a youth, by his zeal and energy at the critical moment of the licentious idolatry of Shittim, appeased the divine wrath, and put a stop to the plague which was destroying the nation (Num. xxv. 7).

**Phoen'oe**. A tract of country, of which Tyre and Sidon were the principal cities, to the north of Palestine, along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea; bounded by that sea on the west, and by the mountain range of Lebanon on the east.

**Pi'late, Pan'tinus**. He was the sixth Roman procurator of Judaea, and under him our Lord worked, suffered, and died.

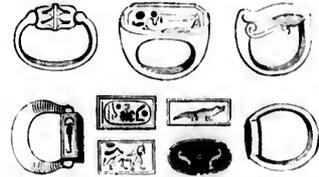
**Pil'dash**. One of the eight sons of Nahor, Abraham's brother, by his wife and niece, Milcah (Gen. xxii. 22).

**Pinnacle** of the Temple (Matt. iv. 5; Luke iv. 9). The only part of the Temple which answered to the modern sense of pinnacle was the golden spikes erected on the roof to prevent birds from settling there.

**Pis'gah** (*to divide*—i. e., *isolated peak*). (Num. xx. xxi. 14; Deut. iii. 27, xxxiv. 1). A mountain range or district, the same as, or part of, that called the mountains of Abarim (comp. Deut. xxxii. 49 with xxxiv. 1). It lay on the east of Jordan, contiguous to the field of Moab, and immediately opposite Jericho.

**Pi'thom**. One of the store-cities built by the Israelites for the first oppressor, the Pharaoh "which knew not Joseph" (Ex. i. 11).

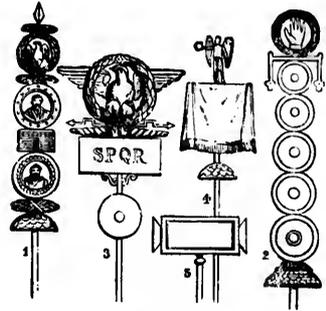
**Pome'granate** (Heb. *rinnan*). The pomegranate was early cultivated in Egypt; hence the complaint of the Israelites in the wilderness of Zin (Num. xx. 5), "this is no place of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates."



EGYPTIAN SIGNET-RINGS WITH IMPRESSIONS FROM THEM.

**Pon'tus**. A large district in the north of Asia Minor, extending along the coast of the Pontus Euxinus, from which circumstances the name was derived.

**Pool**. Pools, like the tanks of India, are in many parts of Palestine and Syria the only resource for water during the dry season, and the failure of them involves drought and calamity (Is. xlii. 15).



Roman Banners.

**Poor**. The general kindly spirit of the law towards the poor is sufficiently shown by such passages as Deut. xv. 7, for the reason that (ver. 11) "the poor shall never cease out of the land."



EAR AND NOSE RINGS.

**Poti'phar**. An Egyptian name, also written POTHIRAH, signifies "belonging to the Son." Poti-phar, with whom the history of Joseph is connected, is described as "an officer of Pharaoh, chief of the executioners, an Egyptian" (Gen. xxxi. 1; comp. xxxvii. 36).

**Potter's Field.** The. A piece of ground which, according to the statement of St. Matthew (xxvii, 7), was purchased by the priests with the thirty pieces of silver rejected by Judas, and converted into a burial-place for Jews not belonging to the city.

**Pound.** (1.) A weight. See WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. (2.) A money of account, mentioned in the parable of the Ten Pounds (Luke xix. 12-27).



SEBASTIE, THE ANCIENT SAMARIA.

**Pottery.** The art of pottery is one of the most common and most ancient of all manufactures. It is abundantly evident, both that the Hebrews used earthen-ware vessels in the wilderness, and that the potter's trade was afterwards carried on in Palestine.

**Procurator.** The Greek word is rendered "governor" in A. V., is applied in the N. T. to the officer who presided over the imperial province of Judaea.

**Prophet.** The ordinary Hebrew word for prophet is *nabi*, derived from the word signifying "to bubble forth" like a fountain. Hence the word means one who announces or pours forth the declarations of God.

**Psaltory** was a stringed instrument of music to accompany the voice. The instrument resembled the guitar, but was superior in tone, being larger, and having a convex back, somewhat like the vertical section of a gourd, or more nearly that of a pear.

**Ptolemæus I. Soter.** The son of Lagus, a Macedonian.



SANDALS.

**Ptolemæus II. Philadelphus** (B. C. 285-247).

The youngest son of Ptol. I., was made king two years, before his death, to confirm the irregular succession.

**Ptolemæus III. Euergetes** (B. C. 247-222) was the eldest son of Ptol. Philad., and brother of Berenice the wife of Antiochus II.

**Ptolemæus IV. Philopator** (B. C. 222-205). After the death of Ptol. Euergetes the line of the Ptolemies rapidly degenerated. Ptol. Philopator, his eldest son who succeeded him, was to the last degree sensual, effeminate, and debased. But externally his kingdom retained its power and splendor.

**Pu'ah.** (1.) The father of Tola, a man of the tribe

of Issachar, and judge of Israel after Abimelech (Judg. x. 1). (2.) The son of Issachar (1 Chr. vii. 1). (3.) One of the two midwives to whom Pharaoh gave instructions to kill the Hebrew male at their birth (Ex. i. 15).

**Pu'lean.** The class designated this word in the N. T. were employed as collectors of Roman revenue.

Q.

**Quails** (Heb. *shbir, shbir*). There can be no doubt that the Hebrew word in the Pentateuch (E.



Samaritan Priest.

xvi. 13; Num. xi. 31, 32) and the 105th Ps. denotes the common quail (*Coturnix dactylosomus*). The Israelites would have had little difficulty in capturing large quantities of these birds, as they

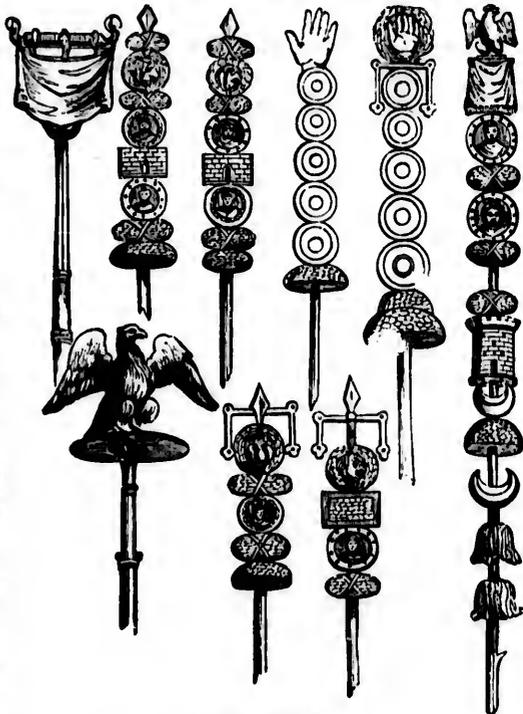
**Publius.** The chief man—probably the governor—of Melita, who received and lodged St. Paul and his companions on the occasion of their being shipwrecked off that island (Acts xxviii. 7).

**Pul** (*king*). An Assyrian king, and the first of those monarchs mentioned in Scripture. His probable date is B. C. 800-750. The Hebrew name Pul is undoubtedly curtailed; for no Assyrian name consists of a single element.

**Purification.** In its legal and technical sense, is applied to the ritual observances whereby an Israelite was formally absolved from the taint of uncleanness. The essence of purification in all cases, consisted in the use of water, whether by way of ablution of aspersion; but in the *majora delicta* of legal uncleanness, sacrifices of various kinds were added, and the ceremonies throughout bore an expiatory character.

**Purim** (*Lots*). The annual festival instituted to commemorate the preservation of the Jews in Persia from the massacre with which they were threatened through the machinations of Haman (Esth. ix.).

**Puteoli.** The great landing-place of travellers to Italy from the Levant, and the harbor to which the Alexandrian corn-ships brought their cargoes (Acts xxvii. 13). The celebrated bay which is now "the bay of Naples," was then called "Sinus Puteolanus." The city was at the north-eastern angle of the bay. The name Puteoli arose from the strong mineral springs which are characteristic of the place. It is now a fourth-rate Italian town, still retaining the name of *Positano*.



ROMAN STANDARDS.

are known to arrive at places sometimes so completely exhausted by their flight as to be readily taken, not in net only, but by the hand.

**Queen.** This title is probably applied to the queen-mother, since, in an Oriental household, it is not the wife but the mother of the master who exercises the highest authority.

**Rah'shakh** (2 K. xviii, xix; Is. xxxvi, xxxvii.), one of the officers of the king of Assyria sent against Jerusalem in the reign of Hezekiah.

**Raca.** A term of reproach used by the Jews of our Saviour's age (Matt. v. 22), derived from the Chaldee *ra'ka*, "worthless."

**Ra'chel.** The younger of the daughters of Laban, the wife of Jacob, and mother of Joseph and Benjamin.

The incidents of her life may be found in Gen. xxix-xxxiii, xxxv. The story of Jacob and Rachel has always had a peculiar interest.

**Ra'ges.** An important city in north-eastern Media, where that country bordered upon Parthia.

**Rahab, or Ra'ohab.** A celebrated woman of Jericho, who received the spies sent by Joshua to spy out the land, hid them in her house from the pursuit of her countrymen, was saved

with all her family when the Israelites sacked the city, and became the wife of Salmon, and the ancestress of the Messiah (Josh. ii. 1; Matt. i. 5).

**Rainbow.** The token of the covenant which God made with Noah when he came forth from the ark, that the waters should no more become a flood to destroy all flesh (Gen. ix. 13).

**Ramah** (Matt. ii. 18, referring to Jer. xxxi. 15. The original passage alludes to a massacre of Benjaminites or Ephraimites (comp. ver. 9, 18), at the Ramah in Benjamin or Mount Ephraim.

**Ra'mathite.** The Shimei the Ramathite had charge of the royal vineyards of king David (1 Chr. xxvii. 27).

**Ra'moth-gilead,** the "heights of Gilead." One of the great fastnesses on the east of Jordan, and the key to an important district, as is evident from 1 K. iv. 13.

**Raven** (Heb. *oreb*), from a root signifying "to be black." A raven was sent out by Noah from the ark to see whether the waters were abated (Gen. viii. 7). This bird was not allowed as food by the Mosaic law (Lev. xi. 15).

**Rahab** (*enslaver*). Daughter of Be'huel (Gen. xxii. 23) and sister of Laban, married to Isaac, her father's cousin.

**Red Sea.** The sea known to us as the Red Sea, was by the Israelites called "the sea" (Ex. xiv. 2, 9, 16, 21; Josh. xxiv. 6, 7). This word signifies a seaweed resembling wool, and such seaweed is thrown up abundantly on the shores of the Red Sea.

**Refiner.** The refiners art was essential to the working of the precious metals. It consisted in the separation of the dross from the pure ore, which was effected by reducing the metal to a fluid state

by the application of heat, and by the aid of solvents, such as alkali (Is. i. 25) or lead (Jer. vi. 29), which, amalgamating with the dross, permitted the extraction of the unalloyed metal.

**Rehobo'am** (*he enlarges the people*). Son of Solomon, by the Ammonite princess Naamah (1 K. xiv. 21, 31), and his successor (1 K. xi. 43). He died B. C. 958, after a reign of 17 years, having ascended the throne B. C. 975, at the age of 41 (1 K. xiv. 21; 2 Chr. xii. 13). He had 18 wives, 60 concubines, 28 sons, and 60 daughters.

**Revelation of St. John.** The last book of the N. T. It is often called the *Apocalypse*, which is its title in Greek, signifying "Revelation"

**Re'sin.** King of Damascus, contemporary with Pekah in Israel, and with Jotham and Ahaz in Judaea.

**Rhe'gium.** An Italian town situated on the Itrurian coast, just at the southern entrance of the Straits of Messina, occurs in the account of St. Paul's voyage from Syracuse to Puteoli, after the shipwreck at Malta (Acts xxviii. 13).

**Rhe'sa,** son of Zerobabel in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 27).

**Rib'lah.** One of the landmarks on the eastern boundary of the land of Israel, as specified by Moses (Num. xxxiv. 11).

**Rim'mon.** A deity worshipped by the Syrians at Damascus, where there was a temple or house of Rimmon (2 K. v. 18).

**Roll.** A book in ancient times consisted of a single long strip of paper or parchment, which was usually kept rolled up on a stick, and unrolled when a person wished to read it.

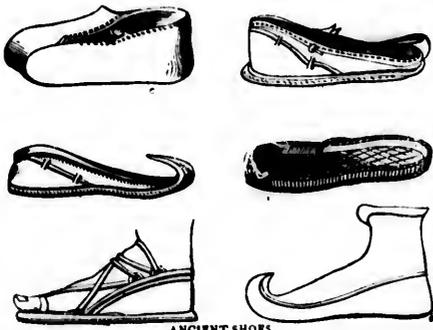


RUINS OF SAMARIA.

**Queen of Heaven** (Jer. vii. 18; xlv. 17, 18, 19, 25) is the moon worshipped as Ashtaroth or Astarte, to whom the Hebrew women offered cakes in the streets of Jerusalem.

R.

**Ra'amah** (*trembling*). A son of Cush, and father of the Cushite Shela and Dedan (Gen. x. 7).



ANCIENT SHOES.

**Rab'bi** (*my master*). A title of respect, signifying Master, Teacher, given by the Jews to their doctors and teachers, and often addressed to our Lord (Matt. xxiii. 7, 8, xxvi. 25, 49; Mark ix. 5, xi. 21, xiv. 45). Another form of the title was Rabboni (Mark x. 51; John x. 16).

weed is thrown up abundantly on the shores of the Red Sea.



EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN ANKLETS.



SAMSON SLAYING THE LION.

**Rome.** The famous capital of the ancient world, is situated on the Tiber at a distance of about 15 miles from its mouth. The "seven hills" (Rev. xvii. 9) which formed the nucleus of the ancient city stand on the left bank. Modern Rome lies to the N. of the ancient city, covering the plain to the

rhil, rhd, psh; e, o, silent; g as a: gh as ah; e, eh as k; g as j, g as in got; g as a; g as ge; g as in hgor; h; k; th as in thine.



**Se'lah.** This word, which is only found in the poetical books of the O. T., occurs seventy-one times in the Psalms, and three times in Habakkuk. What the meaning may have been is now a matter of pure conjecture.

**Sennacherib** was the son and successor of Sargon. He mounted the throne B. C. 702. Sennacherib was one of the most magnificent of the Assyrian kings. He seems to have been the first who fixed the seat of government permanently at Nineveh, which he carefully repaired and adorned with splendid buildings.

**Sepharva'im** is mentioned by Sennacherib in his letter to Hezekiah, as a city whose king had been unable to resist the Assyrians (2 K. xix. 13).

**Ser'aphim.** An order of celestial beings, whom Isaiah beheld in vision standing above Jehovah as He sat upon His throne (Is. vi. 2). The meaning of the word "seraph" is doubtful, it is perhaps connected with an Arabic term signifying *high* or *exalted*; and this may be regarded as the generally received etymology.



SERPENT-CHARMING IN THE EAST.

**Ser'gias Pan'ius** was the proconsul of Cyprus when the Apostle Paul visited that island with Barnabas on his first missionary tour (Acts xiii. 7, sq.).

**Serpent.** The following are the principal Biblical allusions to this animal: Its subtlety is mentioned in Gen. iii. 1; its wisdom is alluded to by our Lord in Matt. x. 16; the poisonous properties of some species are often mentioned (see Ps. lviii. 4; Prov. xxiii. 32); the sharp tongue of the serpent is mentioned in Ps. cxl. 3, Job xx. 16, "the serpent's tongue

of Adam and father of Enos. Adam handed down to Seth and his descendants the promise of mercy, faith in which became the distinction of God's children.



IMPRESSIONS OF SIGNETS OF THE KINGS OF ASSYRIA AND EGYPT.

**Se'thur.** The Asherite spy, son of Michael (Num. xiii. 13).

**Seven.** The frequent recurrence of certain numbers in the sacred literature of the Hebrews is obvious to the most superficial reader. The influence of the number seven was not restricted to the Hebrews, it prevailed among the Persians (Est. i. 10, 14), among the ancient Indians, among the Greeks and Romans to a great extent, and probably among all nations where the week of seven days was established, as in China, Egypt, Arabia, &c. The peculiarity of the Hebrew view consists in the special dignity of the *seventh*, and not simply in that of *seven*.

**She'ron.** A district of the Holy Land occasionally referred to in the Bible (1 Chr. v. 16, xxvii. 29; Is. xxxiii. 9, xxxv. 2, lxx. 10; Cant. ii. 1). It is that broad, rich tract of land which lies between the mountains of the central part of the Holy Land and the Mediterranean—the northern continuation of the SHEFELAH.

**She'ba.** The son of Itiel, a Benjamite from the mountains of Ephraim (2 Sam. xx. 1-22); the last chief of the Absalom insurrection of Bethai.

**She'ba.** One of the towns of the allotment of Simeon (Josh. xix. 2).

**She'bah.** The famous well which gave its name to the city of Beersheba (Gen. xvi. 33).

**Sheb'arim.** A place named in Josh. vii. 5, only, as one of the points in the flight from Ai.

**She'ber.** Son of Caleb ben-Hezron by his concubine Maachah (1 Chr. ii. 48).

**Sheb'na.** A person of high position in Hezekiah's court, holding at one time the office of prefect of the palace (Is. xxii. 15), but subsequently the subordinate office of secretary (Is. xxxvii. 3; 2 K. xix. 2).

**She'uel.** A descendant of Gershom (1 Chr. xxiii. 16, xxvi. 24), who was ruler of the treasures of the house of God; called also SITHRAEL (1 Chr. xxiv. 20).

**She'chem** (*hick* or *shoul-der*). An important city in Central Palestine. The situation of the town is one of surpassing beauty. It lies in a sheltered valley, protected by Gerizim on the south, and



SHECHEM, OR SYCHAR.

shall slay him;" although in other places, as in Prov. xxiii. 32, Eccl. x. 8, 11, Num. xxi. 9, the venom is correctly ascribed to the bite, while in Job xx. 14 the gall is said to be the poison. **Seth** (Gen. iv. 25, v. 3; 1 Chr. i. 1). The third son

Ebal on the north. The feet of these two mountains, where they rise from the town, are not more than five hundred yards apart. The bottom of the valley is about 1800 feet above the level of the sea, and the top of Gerizim 800 feet higher still.

**She'chemites.** The family of Shechem, son of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 31; comp. Josh. xvii. 2).

**Sheeh'nah.** This term is not found in the Bible. It was used by the later Jews, and borrowed by Christians from them, to express the visible majesty of the Divine Presence, especially when resting, or dwelling, between the Cherubim on the mercy-seat in the Tabernacle, and in the temple of Solomon; but not in Zerubbabel's temple, for it was one of the five particulars which the Jews reckon to have been wanting in the second temple.

**Sheep.** Sheep were an important part of the possessions of the ancient Hebrews and of Eastern nations generally. They were used in the sacrificial offerings, both the adult animal (Ex. xx. 24; 1 K. viii. 63; 2 Chr. xxix. 33) and the lamb, i. e. "a male from one to three years old," but young lambs of the first year were more generally used in the offerings (see Ex. xxix. 38; Lev. ix. 3, xii. 6; Num. xxviii. 9, &c.). Sheep and lambs formed an important article of food (1 Sam. xiv. 18; 1 K. ii. 19, iv. 23; Ps. xlv. 11, &c.). The wool was used as clothing (Lev. xiii. 47; Deut. xxii. 11; Prov. xxxi. 13; Job xxxi. 20, &c.). "Rams' skins dyed red" were used as a covering for the tabernacle (Ex. xxv. 5). Sheep and lambs were sometimes paid as tribute (2 K. iii. 4). It is very striking to notice the immense numbers of sheep that were reared in Palestine in Biblical times. Sheep-shearing is alluded to Gen. xxxi. 19, xxxviii. 13; Deut. xv. 19; 1 Sam. xxv. 4; Is. liii. 7, &c. Sheep-dogs were employed in Biblical times, as is evident from Job xxx. 1. The con-sheep of Syria and Palestine are the broad-tailed. As the sheep is an emblem of meekness, patience, and submission, it is expressly mentioned as typifying these qualities in the person of our blessed Lord (Is. liii. 7; Acts viii. 32, &c.).



ROMAN SLINGER.



ANCIENT BABYLONIAN SEALS.

**Sheep-gate.** The. One of the gates of Jerusalem as rebuilt by Nehemiah (Neh. iii. 1, 32, xii. 39). It stood between the tower of Meah and the chamber of the corner (iii. 32, 1) or gate of the guard-house (xii. 39, A. N. "prison-gate.")

**Shem.** The eldest son of Noah, born (Gen. v. 32) when his father had attained the age of 500 years. He was 98 years old, married, and childless, at the time of the Flood. After it, he, with his father, brothers, sisters-in-law, and wife, received the blessing of God (ix. 1), and entered into the covenant.

**Shema'ah.** A prophet in the reign of Rehoboam. When the king had assembled 180,000 men of Benjamin and Judah to reconquer the northern kingdom after its revolt, Shema'ah was commissioned to charge them to return to their homes, and not to war against their brethren (1 K. xii. 22).

**Shem'ith.** The title of Ps. vi. is: "To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith," or "the eighth," as the margin of the A. V. has it. A similar direction is found in the title of Ps. xii. (comp. 1 Chr. xv. 21). It seems most probable that Sheminith denotes a certain air known as the eighth, or a certain key in which the Psalm was to be sung.

ffrl, rjdo, pnah; e, i, o, silent; g as s; gh as ch; e, eh as k; f as j, g as in got; g as o; g as go; g as in ligger, hgh; Ch as in Chgo.



**Shew-bread** (Ex. xiv. 30, xxv. 13, xxxix. 36, &c.), literally "bread of the face" or "faces." Within the Ark it was directed that there should be a table of shittim wood, *i. e.* acacia, two cubits in length, a cubit in breadth, and a cubit and a half in height,

not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." Supposing that the translation is correct, the meaning of the word is Peaceable or Pacific, and the allusion is

must not be confounded with the tree popularly known by this name in England, which is a North American plant and belongs to a different genus and sub-order.

**Shittim.** The place of Israel's encampment between the conquest of the trans-Jordanic highlands and the passage of the Jordan (Num. xxxiii. 49, xxv. 1; Josh. ii. 1, iii. 1; Mic. vi. 5).

**Shu'neim.** One of the cities allotted to the tribe of Issachar (Josh. xix. 18). It is mentioned on two occasions (1 Sam. xxviii. 4; 2 K. iv. 8). It was beside the native place of Abishag (1 K. i. 3). It is mentioned by Eusebius as 5 miles south of Mount Tabor, and then known as Sulem. This agrees with the position of the present *Sulam*, a village 3 miles N. of Jezreel, and five from Gilboa.

**Shur.** A place just without the eastern border of Egypt. Shur is first mentioned in the narrative of Hagar's flight from Sarah (Gen. xvi. 7). The wilderness of Shur was entered by the Israelites after they had crossed the Red Sea, (Ex. xv. 22, 23.)

**Shu'han, or Su'ha.** It was originally the capital of the country called in Scripture Elam, and by the classical writers

Susis or Susiana. The conquest of Babylon by Cyrus transferred Susa to the Persian dominion; and it was not long before the Achaemenian princes determined to make it the capital of their whole empire, and the chief place of their own residence.

**Sh'don.** The Greek form of the Phoenician name Sidon. [ZITON.]

**Sh'hon.** King of the Amorites when Israel arrived on the borders of the Promised Land (Num. xxi. 21.)

**Sh'lae.** An eminent member of the early Christian Church, described under that name in the Acts, but as Sylvanus in St. Paul's Epistles. He appears as one of the leaders of the Church at Jerusalem (Acts xv. 22), holding the office of an inspired teacher (xv. 32.)

**Silk.** The only undoubted notice of silk in the Bible occurs in Rev. xviii. 12, where it is mentioned among the treasures of the typical Babylon. It is, however, probable that the texture was known to the Hebrews from the time that their commercial relations were extended by Solomon.

**Sh'loah, The Pool of,** properly "the Pool of Shelach" (Neh. iii. 15). [SILOAM.]

**Sh'loam** is one of the two misapposed localities in the topography of Jerusalem; still retaining its old name while every other pool has lost its Bible des-



TENT LIFE OF THE SHEPHERD.

overlaid with pure gold, "and having a golden crown to the border thereof round about." The further description of this table will be found in Ex. xxv. 23-30. The Table stood in the sanctuary together with the seven-branched candlestick and the altar of incense. Every Sabbath twelve newly-baked loaves were put on it in two rows, six in each, and sprinkled with incense, where they remained till the following Sabbath.

**Shield.** The ordinary shield consisted of a framework of wood covered with leather; it thus admitted of being burnt (Ez. xxxix. 9). It was frequently case'd with metal, either brass or copper. The surface of the shield was kept bright by the application of oil, as implied in Is. xxi. 5. The shield was worn on the left arm, to which it was attached by a strap,

either to Solomon, whose name has a similar signification, or to the expected Messiah, who, in Is. ix. 6, is expressly called the Prince of Peace. [MESSIAH p. 405, b.]

**Sh'lah.** A city of Ephraim.

**Sh'nar** (country of the two rivers). The ancient name of the great alluvial tract through which the Tigris and Euphrates pass before reaching the sea. It was a plain country where brick had to be used for stone, and slime for mortar (Gen. xi. 3).

**Ship** (Heb. *oniyah, schuh; Gr. plion*). No one writer in the whole range of Greek and Roman literature has supplied us with so much information concerning the merchant-ships of the ancients as St. Luke in the narrative of St. Paul's voyage to Rome (Acts xxvii. xxviii). The first century of the Christian era was a time of immense traffic in the Mediterranean; and there must have been many vessels lost there every year by shipwreck, and (perhaps) as many by foundering. Besides this, we must remember that the ancients had no compass, and very imperfect charts and instruments, if any at all. With the large population round the Lake of Tiberias, there must have been a vast number both of fishing-boats and pleasure-boats, and boat building must have been an active trade on its shores.

**Sh'ohak** King of Egypt, the sheshenk I. of the monuments, first sovereign of the Thubastide xxiid dynasty. Shishak has left a record sculptured on the wall of the great temple of El-Karnak. It is a list of the countries, cities, and tribes conquered or ruled by him or tributary to him.

**Shittah-tree, Shittim** (Heb. *shittah*). The wood of this tree was extensively employed in the construction of the tabernacle (see Ex. xxv. xxvi, xxvii, xxxvii, xxxviii). It yields the well-known substance called gum arabic, which is obtained by incisions in the bark, but it is impossible to say whether the ancient Jews were acquainted with its use. This



SERPENT DENOTING IMMORTALITY.



JEWISH SCRIBES READING THE LAW.

**Sh'loh (rest).** In the A. V. of the Bible, Shiloh is once used as the name of a person, in a very difficult passage, in Gen. xlix. 10. "The sceptre shall



TOXICO.

ignation. Siloam is a sacred spot, even to the Moslems; much more to the Jews. It was to Siloam that the Levite was sent with the golden pitcher on the "last and great day of the feast" of tabernacles; it was to Siloam water that the Lord pointed when He stood in the Temple and cried, "If any man thirst, let him come up to me and drink."

**Silver.** In very early times, silver was used for ornaments (Gen. xxiv, 53) and for vessels of various kinds.

**Sin-offering.** The sin-offering among the Jews was the sacrifice, in which the ideas of propitiation and of atonement for sin were most distinctly marked. The ceremonial of the sin offering is described in Lev. iv, and vi.

**Sinai.** Nearly in the centre of the peninsula which stretches between the horns of the Red Sea lies a wedge of granite, grüstein, and porphyry rocks rising to between 8000 and 9000 feet above the sea, the central group denoted by the general name of *Sinai*.

**Slave.** (Heb. עַבְד; Gr. *sonotē*). The institution of slavery was recognized, though not established, by the Mosaic Law with a view to mitigate its harshness and to secure to every man his ordinary rights, 1. *Hebrew Slaves.* 1. The circumstance under which a Hebrew might be reduced to servitude were—(1) poverty; (2) the commission of theft; and (3) the exercise of paternal authority. 2. The servitude of a Hebrew might be terminated in three ways: (1) by the satisfaction or the remission of all claims against him; (2) by the recurrence of the year of Jubilee (Lev. xxv, 40); and (3) the expiration of six years from the time that his servitude had commenced (Ex. xxi, 3; Deut. xv, 12). (4) To the above modes of obtaining liberty the Rabbinites added as a fourth, the death of a master without leaving a son, their being no power of claiming the slave on the part of any heir except a son. The position of the slave in regard to religious privileges was favorable. He was to be circumcised (Gen. xvii, 12), and hence was entitled to partake of the Paschal sacrifice (Ex. xii, 44) as well as of the other religious festivals (Deut. xii, 12, 18, xvi, 11, 14).

**Smyrna.** The city to which allusion is made in Revelation ii, 8-11, was founded by Alexander the Great, and was situated twenty stades from the city of the same name, which after a long series of wars with the Lydians, had been finally taken and sacked by

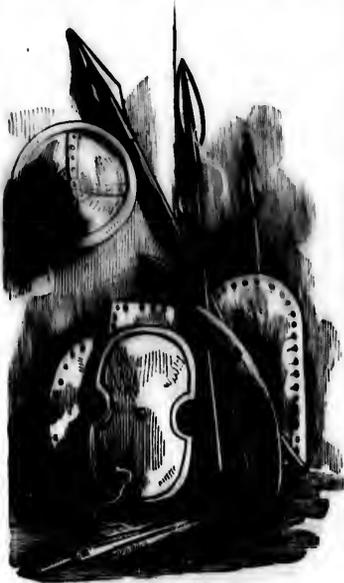


ACACIA, OR SHITTIM WOOD.

Halyattes. The streets were laid out as near as might be at right angles. There was a large public library there, and also a handsome building surrounded with porticos which served as a museum.

**Sod'om.** (*vineyard or burning*). One of the most ancient cities of Syria. It is commonly mentioned in connection with Gomorrah, but also with Admah and Zebaim. The mention of Sodom (Gen. xiii, 10-13) gives the position of the city Abram and Lot are standing between Bethel and Ai (ver. 3).

taking a survey of the land around and below them. Eastward lay the "circle of Jordan." "A garden of Jehovah" (ver. 10) in the midst of the garden



SHIELDS AND SPEARS.

the four cities of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zebaim. The catastrophe by which they were destroyed is described in Gen. xix, as a shower of brimstone and fire from Jehovah. However we may interpret the words of the earliest narrative, one thing is certain—that the lake was not one of the agents in the catastrophe. Nor is it implied in any of the later passages in which the destruction of the cities is referred to throughout the scriptures. Quite the contrary. Those passages always speak of the district on which the cities once stood, not as submerged, but as still visible, though desolate and uninhabitable. The name Sodom has been interpreted to mean "burning." The miserable fate of Sodom and Gomorrah is held up as a warning in numerous passages of the Old and New Testaments (2 Pet. ii, 6; Jude 4-7; Mark vi, 11).

**Sol'omon.** (1.) *Early Life and Accession.*—He was the child of David's old age, the last-born of all his sons (1 Chr. iii, 5). The yearnings of the "man of war" now led him to give to the new-born infant the name of Solomon (Shelomoh—the *peaceful one*). Nathan, with a marked reference to the meaning of the king's own name David—the *darling, the beloved one*, calls the infant Jedidiah (Jedid-yah), that is, the "darling of the Lord" (2 Sam. xii, 24, 25). He was placed under the care of Nathan from his earliest infancy. The death of Absalom, when Solomon was ten years old, left the place vacant, and David pledged his word that he, and no other,

should be the heir (1 K. i, 13). The glorious visions of Ps. lxxii, may be looked on as the prophetic expansion of those hopes of his old age. The feebleness of David's old age led to an attempt which might have deprived Solomon of the throne his father destined for him. The king was reminded of his oath. Solomon went down to GITHON, and



AN ANCIENT SHIP.

was proclaimed and anointed king. A few months more, and Solomon found himself, by his father's death, the sole occupant of the throne. Never before and never after, did the kingdom of Israel take its place among the great monarchies of the East. Large treasures accumulated through many years were at his disposal. Of Solomon's personal appearance we have no direct description, as we have of the earlier kings. Ps. xlv, tells us of one who was, in the eyes of the men of his own time, "fairer than the children of men." Add to this all gifts of a noble, far-reaching intellect, large and ready sympathies, a playful and genial humor, the lips "full of grace," the soul "anointed" as "with the oil of gladness" (Ps. xlv.), and we may form some notion of what the king was like in that dawn of his golden prime. (2.) A description of the TEMPLE erected by Solomon is given elsewhere. From him came the lofty prayer, the noblest utterance of the creed of Israel, setting forth the distance and the nearness of the Eternal God, One, incompre-



POOL OF SILOAM—LOOKING NORTH.

hensible, dwelling not in temples made with hands, yet ruling men, hearing their prayers, giving them all good things, wisdom, peace, righteousness. The

teaching of the N. T. adds nothing to the materials for a life of Solomon. It enables us to take the truest measure of it. The teaching of the Son of Man passes sentence on all that kingly pomp (Matt. vi. 29). It was reserved for the true, the later son of David to fulfil the prophetic yearnings which had gathered round the birth of the earlier. He was the true Shalomoh, the Prince of Peace, the true Jedd-jah, the well-beloved of the father.

**Spain.** The mere intention of St. Paul to visit Spain implies two interesting facts, viz: the establishment of a Christian community in that country, and this



Sidon, Phœnicia.

by means of Hellenistic Jews resident there. The early introduction of Christianity into that country is attested by Irenæus and Tertullian.

**Sparrow.** (Heb. *tsippor*). This Heb. word occurs upwards of forty times in the O. T. In all passages excepting two it is rendered by A. V. indifferently "bird" or "fowl." Our English tree sparrow (*Passer montanus*, L. is very common, and may be seen in numbers on Mount Ovet, and also about the sacred of the mosque of Omar.

**Spice, Spices.** The words refer generally to sweet aromatic odors, the principal of which was that of the balsam or balsam of Gilead. The balsam of Gilead tree grows in some parts of Arabia and Africa, and is seldom more than fifteen feet high, with straggling branches and scanty foliage. The spices mentioned as being used by Nicodemus for the preparation of our Lord's body (John xix. 39, 40) are "myrrh and aloes," by which latter word must be understood not the aloes of medicine (*Aloe*), but the highly-scented wood of the *Apularia agallochum*.

**Spikenard** (Heb. *shard*) is mentioned twice in the O. T., viz: in Cant. i. 12, iv. 13, 14. The ointment with which our Lord was anointed as He sat at meat in Simon's house at Bethany, consisted of this precious substance, the costliness of which may be inferred from the indignant surprise manifested by some of the witnesses of the transaction (see Mark xiv. 3-5; John xii. 3-5).

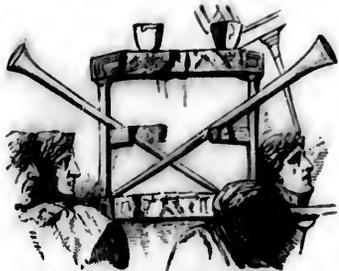


TABLE OF SHEW-BREAD. (FROM RA-BELLIF ON ARCH OF TITUS).

**Spinning.** The notices of spinning in the Bible are confined to Ex. xxxv. 25, 26; Matt. vi. 28; and Prov. xxxi. 19. The latter passage implies (according to the A. V.) the use of the same instruments which have been in vogue for hand-spinning down to the present day, viz: the distaff and spindle.

**Steel.** In all cases where the word "steel" occurs in the A. V. the true rendering of the Hebrew is "copper." Whether the ancient Hebrews were acquainted with steel is not perfectly certain.

**Stephanas.** A Christian convert of Corinth whose household Paul baptized as the "first fruits of Achaia" (1 Cor. i. 16, xvi. 15).

**Stephan.** the First Christian Martyr was the chief of the Seven (commonly called DEACONS) appointed to rectify the complaints in the early Church of Jerusalem, made by the Hellenistic against the Hebrew Christians. His importance is stamped on the narrative by a reiteration of emphatic, almost superlative phrases: "full of faith and of the Holy Ghost" (Acts vi. 5); "full of grace and power" (ib. 8); "irresistible. He was the first great Christian ecclesiastic," "the Archdeacon," as he is called in the Eastern Church. He is the first martyr. He is the forerunner of St. Paul.

**Sticks.** (Heb. *mahpkech*). The term "sticks" is applied in the A. V. to two different articles, one of which answers rather to our palfrey; while the other answers to our "sticks," the feet alone being confined in it. The

prophet Jeremiah was confined in the first sort (Jer. xx. 2.)

**Stoics.** The Stoics and Epicureans, who are mentioned together in Acts xvii, represent the two opposite schools of practical philosophy which survived the fall of higher speculation in Greece. The ethical system of the Stoics has been commonly supposed to have a close connection with Christian morality. But the morality of Stoicism is essentially based on pride; that of Christianity on humility.

**Stones, Precious.** Precious stones are frequently alluded to in the Holy Scriptures; they were known

the account of the homeward journey of Jacob from Padan-aram (Gen. xxxiii. 17), (2). The first camping place of it: "scarcely when they left Egypt (Ex. xii. 37, xiii. 20; Num. xxxiii. 5, 6). This place was apparently reached at the close of the first day's march.



SILOAM FROM ABOVE.

**Sun.** In the history of the creation the sun is described as the "greater light," in contradistinction to the moon or "lesser light." The joint influence assigned to the sun and moon in deciding the "seasons," both for agricultural operations and for religious festivals, and also in regulating the length and subdivisions of the "years," correctly describes the combination of the lunar and solar year, which prevailed at all events subsequently in the Mosaic



VILLAGE OF SILOAM.

and very highly valued in the earliest times. The twelve stones of the breastplate were engraved each one with the name of one of the tribes (Ex. xxviii. 17-21).

**Stealing.** [PUNISHMENTS.]

**Stork.** (Heb. *shadidim*). The White Stork (*Ciconia alba*, L.) is one of the largest and most conspicuous of land birds, standing nearly four feet high, the jet black of its wings and its bright red beak and legs, contrasting finely with the pure white of its plumage (Zech. v. 9).

**Succoth.** (1). An ancient town first heard of in

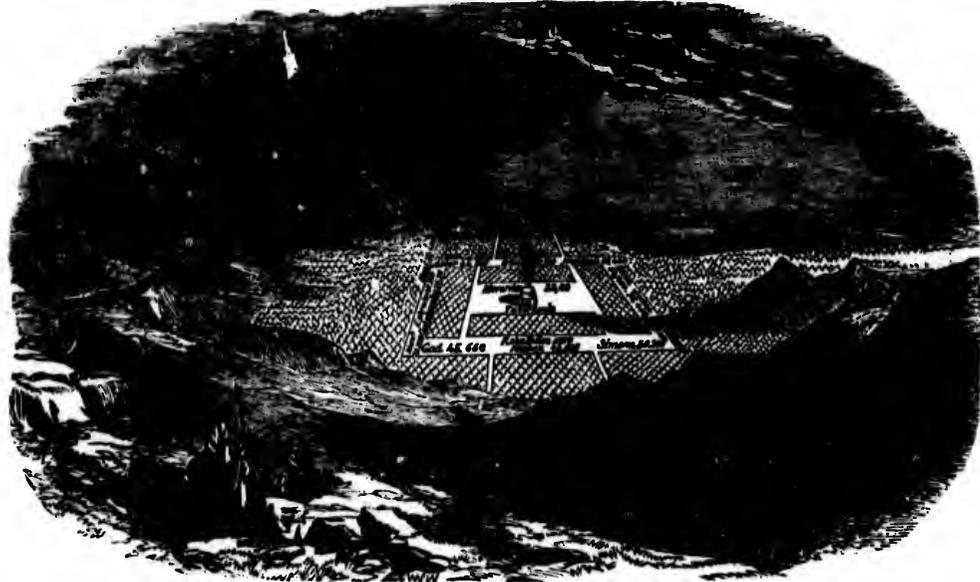
period. The worship of the sun as the most prominent and powerful agent in the kingdom of nature, was widely diffused throughout the countries adjacent to Palestine.

**Swallow.** (Heb. *shor and agur*, swallow, crane). The characters ascribed in the passages where the name occur, are strictly applicable to the swallow, viz: its swiftness of flight, its nesting in the buildings of the Temple, its mournful, garrulous note, and its regular migration, shared indeed in common with several others. Many species of swallow occur in Palestine. All those common in England are found,

**Swan** (Heb. *tinshemeth*), thus rendered by A. V. in Lev. xi. 18; Deut. xiv. 16, where it occurs in the list of unclean birds. But the renderings of the LXX., "porphyrio" (purple water-hen) and "ibis"

spreading branches and affords a delightful shade. The fruit grows directly from the trunk itself on little sprigs, and in clusters like the grape. So great was the value of these trees, that David appointed for

ding to Rabbinic tradition, to re-organize the religious life of the people. It consisted of 120 members, and these were known as the men of the Great Synagogue, the successors of the prophets themselves.



Encampment of the Israelites in the Desert of Sinai.

are either of them more probable. It frequents marshes and the sea by the banks of rivers in all the countries bordering on the Mediterranean, and is abundant in Lower Egypt.

**Swine** (Heb. *chazir*). (1.) The flesh of swine was forbidden as food by the Levitical law (Lev. xi. 7; Deut. xiv. 8). Although the Jews did not breed swine, during the greater period of their existence as a nation, there can be little doubt that the heathen nations of Palestine used the flesh as food.

**Sycamine-tree** (Gr. *Sukaminos*) is mentioned only in Luke xvii. 6. There is no reason to doubt that the sycamore is distinct from the sycamore of the

them in his kingdom a special overseer, as he did for the olives (1 Chr. xxvii. 28); and it is mentioned as one of the heaviest of Egypt's calamities, that her sycamores were destroyed by hailstones (Ps. lxxviii. 47).

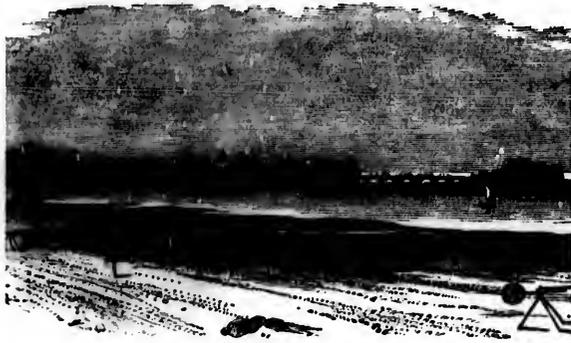
**Sya'ne**, properly SEVENET, a town of Egypt, on the frontier of Cush or Ethiopia.

**Synagogue**. (1.) *History*.—The word *Synagogue*, which means a "congregation," is used in the New Testament to signify a recognized place of worship. We cannot separate them from the most intimate connection with our Lord's life and ministry. In them, he worshipped in his youth and in his manhood. They were the scenes, too, of no small portion of his work.

(2.) *Structure*.—The size of a synagogue varied with the population. Its position was, however, determinate. It stood, if possible, on the highest ground, in or near the city to which it belonged. And its direction, too, was fixed. Jerusalem was the *Stable* of Jewish devotion. The synagogue was so constructed, that the worshippers as they entered, and as they prayed, looked towards it. (3.) *Officers*.—In smaller towns there was

**Syr'aense**, the celebrated city on the eastern coast of Sicily. St. Paul arrived thither in an Alexandrian ship from Melitz, on his voyage to Rome (Acts xxviii. 12).

**Syr'ia**. Syria Proper was bounded by Amanus and Taurus on the N., by the Euphrates and the Arabian desert on the E., by Palestine on the S., by the Mediterranean near the mouth of the Orontes, and then by Phoenicia on the W. This tract is about 300 miles long from North to South, and from 50 to 150 miles broad. It contains an area of about 30,000 square miles. *History*. The first occupants of Syria appear to have been of Hamitic descent. These tribes occupied not Palestine only, but also Lower Syria in very early times, as we may gather from the fact that Hamath is assigned to them in Genesis (x. 18). The only Syrian town whose ex-



Sidon from the North.

same evangelist (ix. 4). The sycamine is the mulberry tree (*Morus*). Both black and white mulberry trees are common in Syria and Palestine.

**Sycamore** (Heb. *SHUKMATH*, Gr. *Sukaminos*). The *Sycamore*, or *Fig mulberry*, is in Egypt and Palestine a tree of great importance and very extensive use. It attains the size of a walnut tree, has wide-

often but one Rabbi. Where a fuller organization was possible, there was a college of Elders (Luke vii. 3), presided over by one who was the chief of the synagogue" (Luke viii. 41, 49, xiii. 14; Acts xviii. 8, 17).

**Synagogue, The Great**. On the return of the Jews from Babylon, a great council was appointed, accord-



SILVER.

istence we find distinctly marked at this time is Damascus (Gen. xiv. 15, xv. 2). Upon the death of Alexander, Syria became, for the first time, the head of a great kingdom. The country grew rich with the wealth which now flowed into it on all sides. The history of Syria under the Seleucid princes has been already given in the articles treating of each monarch. Syria holds an important place, not only in the Old Testament, but in the New. In A. D. 44-47 it was the scene of a severe

famine. A little earlier, Christianity had begun to spread into it, partly by means of those who "were scattered" at the time of Stephen's persecution,



BASE OF MOUNT SINAI.

(Acts xi, 19), partly by the exertions of St. Paul, (Gal. i, 21). The Syrian Church soon grew to be one of the most flourishing (Acts xiii. 1, xv. 23, 35, 41; &c.

T.

**Ta'anaach.** An ancient canaanitish city whose king is enumerated amongst the thirty-one conquered by Joshua (Josh. xii, 21).

**Tabernacls.** The Tabernacle was the tent of Jehovah called by the same name as the tents of the people, in the midst of which it stood. It was also called the sanctuary, and the tabernacle of the congregation. The first ordinances given to Moses, after the proclamation of the outline of the law from Sinai, related to the ordering of the Tabernacle, its furniture and its service, as the type which was to be followed when the people came to their own home,

vii. 44; Heb. viii, 5). The materials were:—(a) Metals: gold, silver and brass. (b) Textile fabrics: blue, purple, scarlet, and fine (white) linen, for the production of which Egypt was celebrated; also a fabric of goat's hair, the produce of their own flocks.

(c) Skins: of the ram, dyed red, and of the badger. (d) Wood: the shittim wood, the timber of the wild acacia of the desert itself, the tree of the "burning bush." (e) Oil, spices and incense, for anointing the priests and burning in the tabernacle. (f) Gems: onyx stones and the precious stones for the breastplate of the High-Priest. The people gave jewels, and plates of gold, and silver, and brass; wood, skins, hair, and linen; the women wove; the rulers offered precious stones, oils, spices, and incense; and the artists soon had more than they needed (Ex. xxv, 1-8; xxxv, 4-29; xxxvi, 5-7).

**Tabernacles.** The Feast of (Ex. xxiii, 16, "the feast of ingathering"), the third of the three great festivals of the Hebrews, which lasted from the 15th till the 22d of Tisri. The time of the festival fell in the Autumn, when the whole of the chief fruits of the ground, the corn, the wine and the oil were gathered in (Ex. xxiii, 16; Lev. xxiii, 39; Deut. xv, 13-15). Its duration was strictly only seven days (Deut. xvi, 13; Ex. xiv, 25). The main purposes of the feast of Tabernacles are plainly set forth (Ex. xxiii, 16 and Lev. xxiii, 43). It was to be at once a thanksgiving for the harvest, and a commemoration of the time when the Israelites dwelt in tents during their passage through the wilderness.

**Tab'itha,** also called Dorcas by St. Luke. A female disciple of Joppa, "full of good works," among

beautiful appearance, being so symmetrical in its proportions, and rounded off like a hemisphere or the segment of a circle, yet varying somewhat as viewed from different directions.

**Tad'mor,** called "Tadmor in the wilderness," is the same as the city known to the Greeks and Romans under the name of Palmyra. It was built by Solomon after his conquest of Hamath Zotah (2 Chr. viii, 4).



Smyrna, Asia Minor.

**Talmud** (i. e. doctrine) is a large collection of writings, containing a full account of the civil and religious laws of the Jews. The classical passage in the Mishna on this subject is the following: "Moses received the (oral) law from Sinai, and delivered it to Joshua, and Joshua to the elders, and the elders to the prophets, and the prophets to the men of the Great Synagogue." This oral law, with the numerous commentaries upon it, forms the Talmud.



MOUNT SINAI.

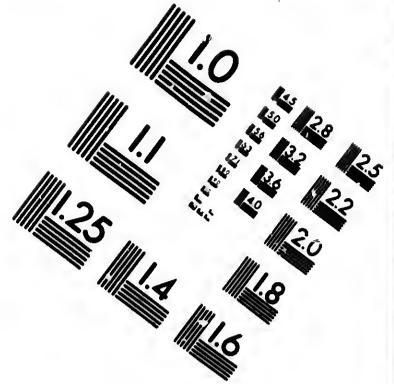
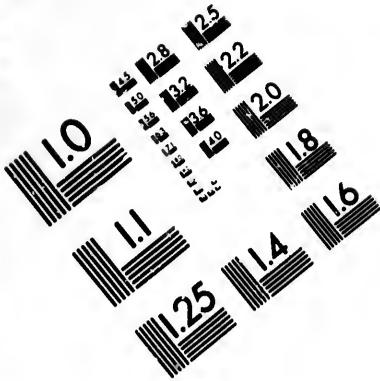
and "found a place" for the abode of God. During the forty days of Moses' first retirement with God in Sinai, an exact pattern of the whole was shown him, and all was made according to it (Ex. xxv, 9, 40, xxvi, 30, xxxix, 32, 42, 43; Num. viii, 4; Acts

which that of making clothes for the poor is specifically mentioned. **Ta'bor** and **Mount Ta'bor,** one of the most interesting and remarkable of the single mountains in Palestine. It presents to the eye, as seen from a distance, a

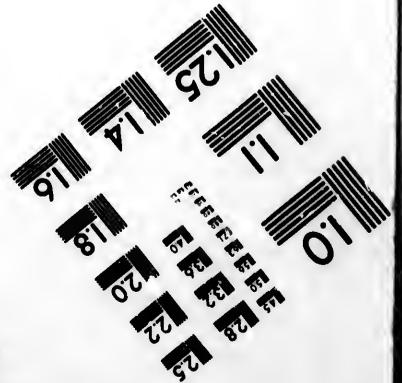
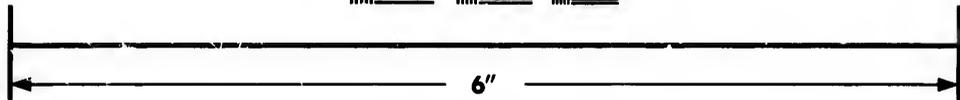
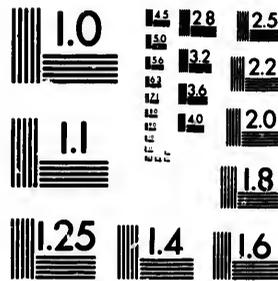
**Tares.** There can be little doubt that the *sizania* of the parable (Matt. xiii, 25) denote the weed called "darnel." The darnel before it comes into ear is very similar in appearance to wheat; hence the command that the *sizania* should be left to the har-

šlr, rpd, psh; e, é, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, eh as k; g as j, g as in get; g as n; z as g; g as in legger, hgh; ch as in china.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14590  
(716) 872-4503

1.8  
2.0  
2.2  
2.5  
2.8  
3.2  
3.6  
4.0

1.0  
1.1  
1.2  
1.5  
2.0



Haran. The account given of him in the O. T. narrative is very brief. We learn from it that he was an idolater (Josh. xxiv. 2), that he dwelt beyond the Euphrates in Ur, of the Chaldees (Gen. xi. 28).

**Teraphim**, only in plural, images connected with magical rites. In one case a single statue seems to be intended by the plural (1 Sam. xix. 13, 16). The teraphim, translated "images" in A. V., carried



TRAGACANTH.

away from Laban by Rachel, were regarded by Laban as gods, and it would therefore appear that they were used by those who added corrupt practices to the patriarchal religion.

**Tertullus**, "a certain orator" (Acts xxiv. 1) who was retained by the High-Priest and Sanhedrim to accuse the Apostle Paul at Caesarea before the Roman Procurator Antonius Felix.

**Tetrarch**, properly the sovereign or governor of the fourth part of a country.



CINNAMON.

**Thaddaeus**. A name in Mark's catalogue of the twelve Apostles (Mark iii. 18).

**Thebes**. A chief city of ancient Egypt, long the capital of the upper country, and the seat of the Diospolitan dynasties, that ruled over all Egypt at the era of its highest splendor.

**Theophilus**. The person to whom St. Luke inscribes his Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles (Luke i. 3; Acts. i. 1). From the honorable epithet applied to him in Luke i. 3, it has been argued with much probability that he was a person in high official position.

**Thessalonians**, First Epistle to the, was written by the Apostle Paul at Corinth, a few months after he had founded the church at Thessalonica, at the close of the year 52 or the beginning of 53.

**Thessalonians**, Second Epistle to the, appears to have been written from Corinth not very long after the First, for Silvanus and Timothy were still with St. Paul (i. 1).

**Thessalonica**. The original name of this city was Therma; and that part of the Macedonian shore on which it was situated retained through the Roman period the designation of the Thermaic Gulf. Cassander the son of Antipater rebuilt and enlarged Therma, and named it after his wife, Thessalonica, the sister of Alexander the Great. Strabo in the first century speaks of Thessalonica as the most populous city in Macedonia.

**Thieves**, The two. The men who under this name appear in the history of the crucifixion, were robbers rather than thieves, belonging to the lawless bands by which Palestine was at that time and afterwards infested.

**Thomas**, one of the Apostles. According to Eusebius, his real name was Judas. He is said to have been born at Antioch. In the catalogue of the Apostles he is coupled with Matthew in Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 13; Luke vi. 15; and with Philip in Acts i. 13. All that we know of him is derived from the Gospel of St. John.

**Thorns and Thistles**. There appear to be eighteen or twenty Hebrew words which point to different kinds of prickly or thorny shrubs. These words are variously rendered in the A. V. by "thorns," "briers," "thistles," &c.

**Throne** (Heb. KISSI; Gr. *thronos*). The Hebrew word, so translated, applies to any elevated seat occupied by a person in authority, whether a high-priest (1 Sam. i. 9), a judge (Ps. cxxii. 5), or a military chief (Jer. i. 15).

**Thyatira**. A city on the Lycus, founded by Seleucus Nicator, lay to the left of the road from Pergamus to Sardis, on the very confines of Mysia and Ionia, so as to be sometimes reckoned within the one, and sometimes within the other.

**Tiberias**, a city in the time of Christ, on the sea of Galilee, first mentioned in the New Testament (John vi. 1, 23, xxi. 1), and then by Josephus, who states that it was built by Herod Antipas, and was named by him in honor of the emperor Tiberius.

**Tiberias**, The Sea of (John xxi. 1). GENNESARET, SEA OF.

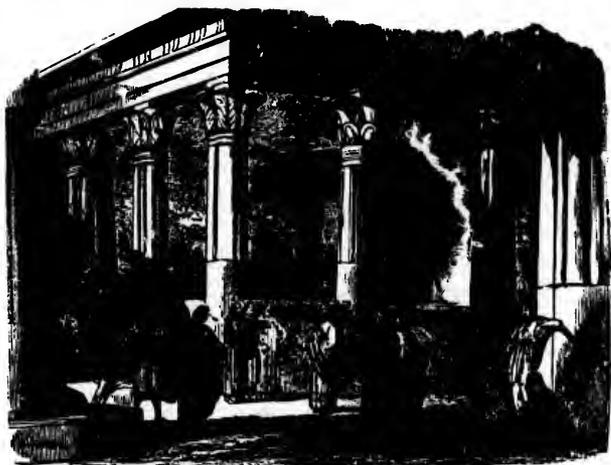
**Tiberius** (in full, Tiberius Claudius Nero), the 2d Roman emperor, successor of Augustus, who began to reign A. D. 14, and reigned until A. D. 37.

**Tiglath-pileser**. In 1 Chr. v. 26, and again in 2 Chr. xxviii. 20, the name of this king is written

"Tilgath-pileser." Tiglath-Pileser is the second Assyrian king mentioned in Scripture as having come into contact with the Israelites.

**Tigris**. The Tigris, like the Euphrates, rises from two principal sources in the Armenian mountains, and flows into the Euphrates.

**Timnah**. (1.) A place which formed one of the landmarks on the north boundary of the allotment of Judah (Josh. xv. 10). (2.) A town in the mountain district of Judah (Josh. xv. 57). (3.) The



Solomon's Porch of Herod's Temple.

scene of the adventure of Judah with his daughter-in-law Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 12, 13, 14).

**Timothy**. The disciple, whose name was the son of one of those mixed marriages which were not uncommon in the later periods of Jewish history. "From a child" he learnt to "know the Holy Scriptures" daily. Those who had the deepest insight into character pointed to him (1 Tim. i. 18, iv. 14), as specially fit for the missionary work in which the Apostle was engaged. Personal feeling led St. Paul to the same conclusion (Acts xvi. 3), and he was solemnly set apart to do the work, and possibly to bear the title of Evangelist (1 Tim. iv. 14; 2 Tim. i. 6, iv. 5).



THE ROCK SPARROW.

**Tir'hakah** (*exalt.*) King of Ethiopia, (Cush), the opponent of Sennacherib (2 K. xix. 9; Is. xxxviii. 9).

**Tirzah**, youngest of the five daughter of Zelophehad (Num. xxvi. 33).

**Tirzah**, an ancient Canaanite city whose king is enumerated amongst those overthrown in the conquest of the country (Josh. xii. 24).

**Titha** (Heb. MA'ASER; Gr. *decate*, a tenth.) Instances



was undoubtedly the largest city which he is known to have visited. At the time of the crusades Tyre was still a flourishing city, when it surrendered to the Christians on the 27th of June, 1144. It continued more than a century and a half in the hands of Christians, but was deserted by its inhabitants in A. D. 1291, upon the conquest of Acre (Ptolemais) by the Sultan of Egypt and Damascus. This was the turning point in the history of Tyre, which has not recovered from the blow. Since the beginning of the present century there has been a partial revival of prosperity.

U.

U'lai is mentioned by Daniel (viii. 2, 16) as a river near to Susa, where he saw his vision of the man and the he-goat. It has been generally identified with the Eulaeus of the Greek and Roman geographers, a large stream in the immediate neighborhood of that city.



COMMON EUROPEAN SWIFT.—"SWALLOW" OF SCRIPTURE.

**Unclean Meats.** These were things strangled, or dead of themselves, or through beasts or birds of prey; whatever beast did not both part the hoof and chew the cud; and certain other smaller animals rated as "creeping things;" certain classes of birds mentioned in Lev. xi, and Deut. xiv., twenty or twenty-one in all; whatever in the waters had not both fins and scales; whatever winged insect had not besides four legs the two hind legs for leaping; besides things offered in sacrifice to idols; and all blood or whatever contained it (save perhaps the blood of fish, as would appear from that only of beast and bird being forbidden, Lev. vii. 26), and therefore flesh cut from the live animal; as also all fat, at any rate that disposed in masses among the intestines, and probably wherever discernible and separable among the flesh (Lev. iii. 14-17, vii. 23).

**Uncleanness.** The distinctive idea attached to ceremonial uncleanness among the Hebrews was, that it cut a person off for the time from social privileges, and left his citizenship among God's people for the while in abeyance.

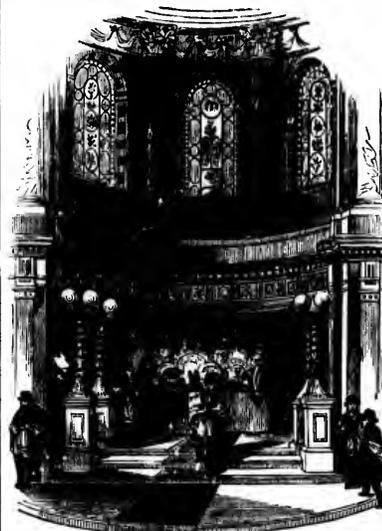
**Unicorn.** The rendering of the A. V. of the Hebrew *Re'em*, a word which occurs seven times in the O. T. as the name of some large wild animal. We think



WILD BOAR.

there can be no doubt that some species of wild ox is intended. But it is impossible to determine what particular species is signified. Probably some gigantic *Urus* is intended.

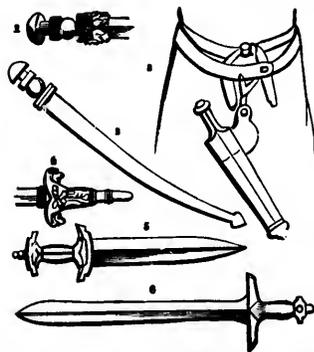
Ur was the land of Haran's nativity (Gen. xi. 28), the place from which Terah and Abraham started "to go into the land of Canaan" (Gen. xi. 31). It is



JEWISH SYNAGOGUE.

called in Genesis "Ur of the Chaldaees," while in the Acts St. Stephen places it by implication, in Mesopotamia (vii. 2, 4).

U'ri'ah. (1.) One of the thirty commanders of the thirty bands into which the Israelite army of David



SWORDS—ASSYRIAN, PERSIAN, ROMAN AND GREEK.

was divided (1 Chr. xi. 41; 2 Sam. xxiii. 39). He married Bathsheba, a woman of extraordinary beauty, the daughter of Eliam. It may be inferred from Nathan's parable (2 Sam. xii. 3) that he was passionately devoted to his wife, and that their union was celebrated in Jerusalem as one of peculiar tenderness. (2.) High-priest in the reign of Ahaz (Is. viii. 5; 2 K. xvi. 10-16). He is probably the same as Urijah the priest, who built the altar for Ahaz (2 K. xvi. 10). (3.) A priest of the family of Hakkoz, the head of the seventh course of priests (Ezr. viii. 33; Neh. iii. 4, 21).

U'rim and Thum'mim. When the Jewish exiles were met on their return from Babylon by a question which they had no data for answering, they agreed to postpone the settlement of the difficulty till there should rise up "a priest with Urim and Thum'mim" (Ezr. ii. 63; Neh. vii. 65). The inquiry, what those Urim and Thum'mim themselves were, seems likely

to wait as long for a final and satisfying answer. On every side we meet with confessions of ignorance. Urim means "light," and Thum'mim "perfection."

Scriptural Statements.

**Uzary** (Heb. NESEK). It need only be remarked here that the practice of mortgaging land, sometimes at exorbitant interest, grew up among the Jews during the captivity, in direct violation of the law (Lev. xxv. 36, 37; Ez. xviii. 8, 13, 17).

Uz'ah. (1.) King of Judah (n. c. 808-9-756-7). After the murder of Amaziah, his son Uziah was chosen by the people to occupy the vacant throne at the age of 16, and for the greater part of his long reign of 52 years he lived in the fear of God, and showed himself a wise, active and pious ruler.

Uz'el. (1.) Fourth son of Kohath, father of Misha'el, Elzaphan or Elizaphan, and Zithri, and uncle to Aaron (Ex. vi. 18, 22; Lev. x. 4). (2.) A Simeonite captain, son of Ishi, in the days of Hezekiah (1 Chr. iv. 42). (3.) Head of a Benjaminite house, of the sons of Bela (1 Chr. vii. 7). (4.) A musician, of the sons of Heman, in David's reign (1 Chr. xxv. 4). (5.) A Levite, of the sons of Jeduthan, in the days of Hezekiah (2 Chr. xxix. 14, 19). (6.) Son of Harhath, probably a priest, in the days of Nehemiah, who took part in repairing the wall (Neh. iii. 8).

V.

**Vale, Valloy.** It is hardly necessary to state that these words signify a hollow sweep of ground between two more or less parallel ridges of high land. The structure of the greater part of the Holy Land does not lend itself to the formation of valleys in one sense of the word. The abrupt transitions of crowded rocky hills preclude the existence of any extended sweep of valley.

Vash'ti, the "queen" of Ahasuerus, who, for refusing to show herself to the king's guests at the royal banquet when sent for by the king, was repudiated and deposed (Esth. i).

**Village.** This word, in addition to its ordinary sense, is often used, especially in the enumeration of towns, in Josh. xiii., xv., xix., to imply unvalled suburbs outside the walled towns.

**Vine.** The well-known valuable plant (*vitis vinifera*) very frequently referred to in the Old and New Testaments, and cultivated from the earliest times. That it was abundantly cultivated in Egypt is evident from the frequent representations on the monuments, as well as from the Scriptural allusions (Gen. xl. 9-11; Ps. lxxviii. 47). The vines of Palestine were celebrated both for luxuriant growth and for the



SYCAMINE.

immense clusters of grapes which they produced. When the spies were sent forth to view the promised land, we are told that on their arrival at the valley

U'ri, rjdo, push; e, t, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, eh as k; g 's j, g as in gut; g as s; x as gs; z as 'A ligger, ligk; ch as in China.

of Eshcol they cut down a branch with one cluster of grapes, and bare it between two on a staff (Num. xiii. 23). Especial mention is made in the Bible of the vines of Eshcol Num. xiii. 24, xxxii. 9, of Silemah, Heshbon and Elcalch (Is. xvi. 8, 9, 10; Jer. xlviii. 32). From the abundance and excellence of the vines it may readily be understood how frequently this plant is the subject of metaphor in the Holy Scriptures. To dwell under the vine and fig-tree is an emblem of domestic happiness and peace (1

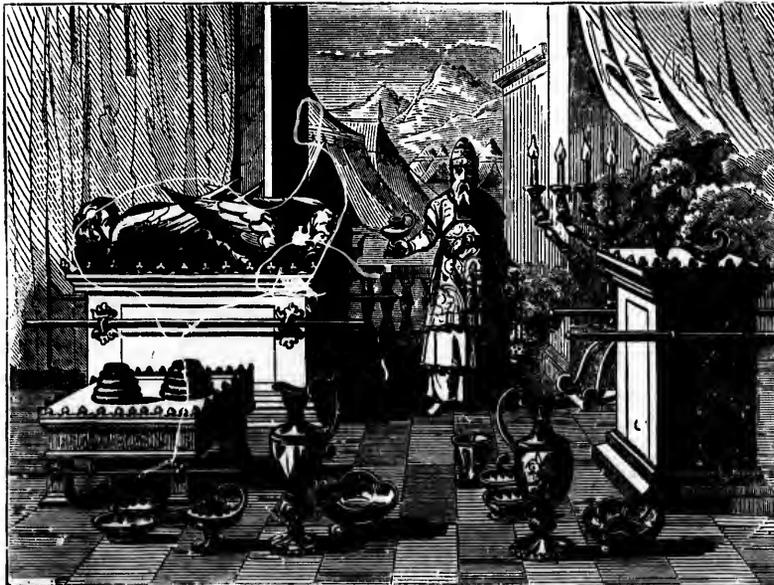


SYRIAN BEAR.

K. iv. 25; Mic. iv. 4; Ps. cxviii. 3); the rebellious people of Israel are compared to "wild grapes" "an empty vine," "the degenerate plant of a strange vine," &c. (Is. v. 2, 4; Hos. x. 1; Jer. ii. 21). It is a vine which our Lord selects to show the spiritual union which subsists between himself and his members (John xv. 1-6).

**Vinegar.** The Hebrew word translated "vinegar" was applied to a beverage consisting generally of wine or strong drink turned sour, but sometimes artificially made by an admixture of barley and wine, and thus liable to fermentation.

**Vows** (Heb. *NEVER*, *vow of devotion*; Heb. *ESAR*, *vow of abstinence*; and *HEREM*, *vow of destruction*). The earliest mention of a vow is that of Jacob (Gen. xxviii. 18-22, xxxi. 13). Vows in general are also mentioned in the Book of Job (xxii. 27). The Law therefore did not introduce, but regulated the prac-



THE ARK, AND VESSELS OF THE HOLY PLACE.

tice of vows. Three sorts are mentioned: (1) Vows of devotion; (2) Vows of abstinence; (3) Vows of destruction.

bly to the method adopted at Nineveh of incrusting or veneering a wall of brick or stone with slabs of a more costly material, as marble or alabaster.

**Wall.** The rendering in the A. V. of the Heb. *duh, dayyah*, and also in Job. xxviii. 7, of *ayyah*. There seems no doubt but that the A. V. translation is incorrect, and that the original words refer to some of the smaller species of raptorial birds, as kites or buzzards.

## W.

**Wages.** The law was very strict in requiring daily payment of wages (Lev. xix. 13; Deut. xxiv. 14, 15). The employer who refused to give his labor-

ers sufficient victuals is censured (Job. xxiv. 11), and the iniquity of withholding wages is denounced (Jer. xxii. 13; Mal. iii. 5; James v. 4).

**Wagon.** The Oriental wagon, or *arabah*, is a vehicle composed of two or three planks fixed on two solid circular blocks of wood, from two to five feet in diameter, which serve as wheels. For the conveyance of passengers, mattresses or cloths are laid in the bottom, and the vehicle is drawn by buffaloes or oxen. [CART and CHARIOT.]

**Walls.** The practice was common in Palestine of carrying foundations down to the solid rock, as in the case of the Temple, with structures intended to be permanent (Luke vi. 48). A feature of some parts of Solomon's buildings, corresponds remarka-

**Washing the Hands and Feet.** As knives and forks were dispensed with in eating, it was absolutely necessary that the hand which was thrust into the common dish, should be scrupulously clean; and again, as sandals were ineffectual against the dust and heat of an Eastern climate, washing the feet on entering a house was an act both of respect to the company and of refreshment to the traveller. The former of these usages was transformed by the Pharisees of the New Testament into a matter of ritual observance (Mark vii. 3), and special rules were laid down as to the times and manner of its perform-



THE TABERNACLE RESTORED.

ance. Washing the feet did not rise to the dignity of a ritual observance except in connection with the services of the sanctuary (Ex. xxx. 19, 21). It held a high place, however, among the rites of hospitality. Immediately that a guest presented himself at the tent-door, it was usual to offer the necessary materials for washing the feet (Gen. xviii. 4, xix. 2, xxiv. 32, xliii. 24; Judg. xix. 21). It was a yet more complimentary act, betokening equally humility and affection, if the host actually performed the office for his guest (1 Sam. xxv. 41; Luke vii. 38, 44; John xiii. 5-14; 1 Tim. v. 10).

Such a token of hospitality is still occasionally exhibited in the East.

**Watches of Night.** The Jews, like the Greeks and Romans, divided the night into military watches instead of hours, each watch representing the period for which sentinels or pickets remained on duty. The proper Jewish reckoning recognized only three such watches, entitled the first or "beginning of the watches" (Lam. ii. 19), the middle watch (Judg. vii. 19), and the morning watch (Ex. xiv. 24; 1 Sam. xi. 11). These would last respectively from sunset to 10 P. M.; from 10 P. M. to 2 A. M.; and from 2 A. M. to sunrise.

**Water of Jealousy.** (Num. v. 11-31). The ritual prescribed consisted in the husband's bringing the woman before the priest, and the essential part of it is unquestionably the oath, to which the "water" was subsidiary, symbolical and ministerial. With her he was to bring the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal as an offering.

**Wave-offering.** This rite, together with that of "heaving" or "raising" the offering, was an inseparable accompaniment of peace-offerings. In such, the right shoulder, considered the choicest part of the victim was to be "heaved," and viewed as holy to the Lord, only eaten therefore by the priest; the breast was to be "waved," and eaten by the worshipper.

**Weapons.** [ARMS.]

**Wessel** (*chilled*) occurs only in Lev. xi. 29, in the list of unclean animals.

**Weaving.** The art of weaving appears to be coeval with the first dawning of civilization. We find it practiced with great skill by the Egyptians at a very early period. The "vestures of fine linen" such as Joseph wore (Gen. xli.

42) were the product of Egyptian looms. The Israelites were probably acquainted with the process before their sojourn in Egypt; but it was undoubtedly

**Wedding.** [MARRIAGE.] **Week.** There can be no doubt about the great antiquity of measuring time by a period of seven days



LAYER OF BRASS.

edly there that they attained the proficiency which enabled them to execute the hangings of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxxv. 35; 1 Chr. iv. 21), and other artistic textures. The textures produced by the Jewish weavers were very various. The coarser kinds, such as tent-cloth, sack-cloth, and the "hairy garments" of the poor were made of goat's or camel's hair (Ex. xxvi. 7; Matt. iii. 4). Wool was extensively used for ordinary clothing (Lev. xiii. 47;

Gen. viii. 10, xxix. 27). The origin of this division of time is a matter which has given birth to much speculation. Its antiquity is so great, its observance so wide-spread, and it occupies so important a place in sacred things, that it must probably be thrown back as far as the creation of man. The week and the Sabbath are thus as old as man himself. A purely theological ground is thus established for the week. They who embrace this view support it by a reference to the six days' creation and the divine rest on the seventh.

**Well.** The special necessity of a supply of water (Judg. i. 15) in a hot climate has always involved among Eastern nations questions of property of the highest importance, and sometimes given rise to serious contention. Thus the well Beersheba was opened, and its possession attested with special formality by Abraham (Gen. xxi. 30, 31). To acquire wells which they had not themselves dug, was one of the marks of favor foretold to the Hebrews on their entrance into Canaan (Deut. vi. 11). To possess one is noticed as a mark of independence (Prov. v. 15), and to abstain from the use of wells belonging to others a disclaimer of interference with their property (Num. xx. 17, 19, xxi. 22). Similar rights of possession, actual and hereditary, exist among the Arabs of the present day. It is thus easy to understand how wells have become in many cases, links in the history and landmarks in the topography both of Palestine and of the Arabian Peninsula. Wells in Palestine are usually excavated from the solid limestone rock, sometimes with steps to descend into them (Gen. xxiv. 16). The brims are furnished with a curb or low wall of stone, bearing marks of high antiquity in the furrows worn by the ropes used in drawing water. It was on a curb of this sort that our Lord sat when He conversed with the woman of Samaria (John iv. 6), and it was this, the usual stone cover, which the woman placed on the mouth of the well at Bahurim (2 Sam. xvii. 19).

**Wheat.** The well-known valuable cereal, cultivated from the earliest times, is first mentioned in Gen. xxx. 14, in the account of Jacob's sojourn with Laban in Mesopotamia. Egypt in ancient times was celebrated for the growth of its wheat; the best quality was all bearded; and the same varieties existed in ancient as in modern times,

among which may be mentioned the seven-eared quality described in Pharaoh's dream (Gen. xli. 22). Babylonia was also noted for the excellence of its wheat and other cereals. Syria and Palestine produced wheat of fine quality and in large quantities (Ps. cxlvii. 14, xxxi. 16, &c.) There appear to be two or three kinds of wheat at present grown in Palestine.

**Widow.** Under the Mosaic dispensation no legal provision was made for the maintenance of widows. They were left dependent partly on the attention of relations, and partly on the privileges accorded to other distressed classes, such as a participation in the triennial third tithe (Deut. xiv. 29, xxvi. 12), in leasing (Deut. xxiv. 19-21), and in religious feasts (Deut. xvi. 11, 14). With regard to the remarriage of widows, the only restriction imposed



COMMON EUROPEAN QUAIL.

by the Mosaic law had reference to the contingency of one being left childless, in which case the brother of the deceased husband had a right to marry the widow (Deut. xxv. 5, 6; Matt. xxii. 23-30). In the Apostolic Church the widows were sustained at the public expense, the relief being daily administered in kind, under the superintendence of officers appointed for this special purpose (Acts vi. 1-6).

**Wife.** [MARRIAGE.]

**Wilderness of the Wandering.** With all the material for fixing the localities of the Exodus, the evidence for many of them is so slight that the whole question is involved in much obscurity. The uncertainties commence from the very starting point of the route of the Wandering. It is impossible to



LONG EARED SYRIAN GOAT.

fix the point at which in "the wilderness of Etham" (Num. xxxiii. 6, 7) Israel, now a nation of freemen, emerged from that sea into which they had passed as a nation of slaves. The fact that from "Etham in the edge of the wilderness," their path struck across the sea (Ex. xiii. 20), and from the sea into the same wilderness of Etham, seems to indicate the upper end of the farthest tongue of the Gulf of Suez as the point of crossing. There seems reason also to think that this Gulf had then, as also at



THE MANDRAKE.

Prov. xxvii. 26, xxxi. 13 Ez xxvii. 18), while for finer work flax was used, varying in quality, and producing the different textures described in the Bible as "linen" and "fine linen."

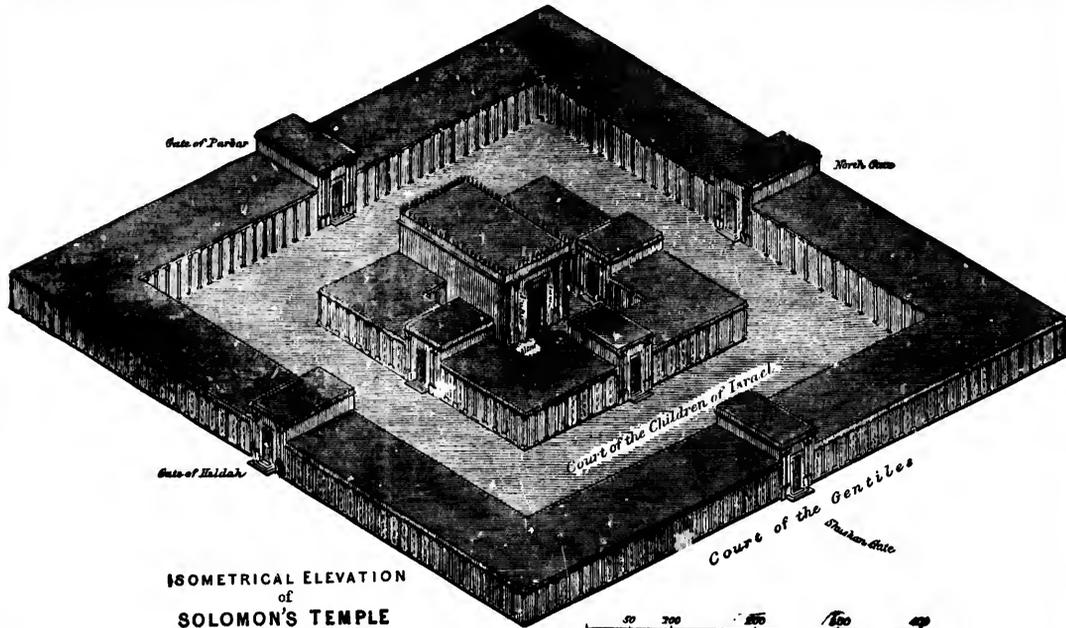
Ezion-Geber, a farther extension northward than at present, owing to the land having upheaved its level. After the rout in Hiramah, the people "abode in Kadesh many days" (Deut. i. 46). This phrase may possibly cover the whole period of the wandering; and Kadesh may very well be taken for a

on the banks of the Euphrates, in other parts of Asia as in Palestine.

**Wills.** Under a system of close inheritance like that of the Jews, the scope for bequest in respect of land was limited by the right of redemption and general re-entry in the Jubilee year. But the law does not

mean, and are hence expressively termed by the Arabs the "fathers of the rain." Westerly winds prevail in Palestine from November to February.

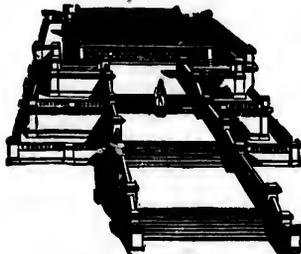
**Wine.** The manufacture of wine is carried back in the Bible to the age of Noah (Gen. ix. 20, 21), to whom the discovery of the process is apparently,



ISOMETRICAL ELEVATION  
of  
SOLOMON'S TEMPLE  
After Calmet.

2724.

general name of the wilderness (see Ps. xxix. 8). The direction in which the people started on their wanderings is defined "by the way of the Red Sea" (Num. xiv. 25; Deut. i. 40), which seems clearly to mean down the *Arabah* to the head of the Euxine Gulf. Now it seems that the passage in Deut. ii. 1 must be referred to the same "turning into the wilderness by way of the Red Sea," and not to the final march, the signal for which is recorded at v. 3, and this is confirmed by the computation of the thirty-eight years of wandering from the time they left Kadesh-barnea (Num. xiv. 14). If this be so, we have a clue to the direction of the wandering in the words, "and we compassed Mount Seir many days;" words which point to the *Arabah*. With this agrees their notice of their last march back to Kadesh, being from Ezion-geber at the head of the Gulf of Akabah (Num. xxxiii. 36).



ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.

**Willows** (Heb. *ARABIM*; Arabic, *gharob* and *sustaf*) are mentioned in Lev. xxiii. 40; Job. xl. 22; Is. xlv. 4; Ps. cxxxvii. 2. This tree grows abundantly

farbid bequests by will of such limited interest in land as was consistent with those rights. The case of houses in walled towns was different, and there can be no doubt that they must, in fact, have frequently been bequeathed by will (Lev. xxv. 30).

**Window.** The window of an Oriental house consists generally of an aperture closed in with lattice work, (Ecc. xii. 3, A. V. "window;" Hos. xiii. 3, A. V. "chimney;" Cant. ii. 9; Judg. v. 28; Prov. vii. 6, A. V. "casement"). Glass has been introduced into Egypt in modern times as a protection against the cold of winter, but lattice-work is still the usual, and with the poor the only contrivance for closing the window.

**Winds.** That the Hebrews recognized the existence of four prevailing winds as issuing, broadly speaking, from the four cardinal points, north, south, east and west, may be inferred from their custom of using the expression "four winds" as equivalent to the "four quarters" of the hemisphere (Ez. xxxvii. 9, Dan. viii. 8; Zech. ii. 6; Matt. xxiv. 31). The North wind, or, as it was usually called, "the north," was naturally the coldest of the four (Ecc. i. 10; Job. xliii. 20), and its presence is hence invoked as favorable to vegetation in Cant. iv. 16). The north-west wind prevails from the autumnal equinox to the beginning of November, and the north wind from June to the equinox. The east wind crosses the sandy wastes of Arabia Deserta before reaching Palestine, and was hence termed "the wind of the wilderness" Job. i. 19; Jer. xliii. 24). It blows with violence, and is hence supposed to be used generally for any violent wind (Job. xxvii. 21, xxxviii. 24; Ps. xlviii. 7; Is. xxvii. 8; Ez. xxvii. 26). In Palestine the east wind prevails from February to June. The south wind which traverses the Arabian Peninsula before reaching Palestine, must necessarily be extremely hot (Job. xxxviii. 17; Luke xii. 55). The west and south-west winds reach Palestine loaded with moisture gathered from the Mediterrana-

though not explicitly, attributed. The natural history and culture of the vine are described under a separate head. [VINE.] The only other plant whose fruit is noticed as having been converted into wine was the pomegranate (Cant. viii. 2). In Palestine the vintage takes place in September, and is celebrated with great rejoicings. The ripe fruit was gathered in baskets (Jer. vi. 9), as represented in Egyptian paintings, and was carried to the wine-press. It was then placed in the upper one of the two vats or receptacles of which the wine-press was formed, and was subjected to the process of "treading," which has prevailed in all ages in Oriental and South-European countries (Neh. xii. 15;



SOWING SEED.

Job. xxiv. 11; Is. xvi. 10; Jer. xxv. 30, xlvi. 33; Am. ix. 13; Rev. xix. 15). As to the subsequent treatment of the wine, we have had but little information. Sometimes it was preserved in its unfermented state, and drunk as must, but more generally

it was bottled off after fermentation, and, if it were designed to be kept for some time, a certain amount of lees was added to give it body (Is. xxv. 6). It has been disputed whether the Hebrew wine was fermented, but the impression produced on the mind is, that the Hebrew words indicating wine refer to fermented, intoxicating wine. The notices of fermentation are not very decisive. A certain amount of fermentation is implied in the distension of the leather bottles when new wine was placed in them, and which was liable to burst old bottles. It is very likely that new wine was preserved in the state of must by placing it in jars or bottles, and then burying it in the earth. The mingling that we read of in conjunction with wine may have been designed either to increase or to diminish the strength of the wine, according as spices or water formed the ingredient that was added. Mingled liquor was prepared for high festivals (Prov. ix. 2, 5), and occasions of excess (Prov. xxiii. 30; Is. v. 22). At the same time strength was not the sole object sought; the wine "mingled with myrrh," given to Jesus, was designed to deaden pain (Mark xv. 23), and the spiced pom-

granate wine prepared by the bride (Cant. viii. 2) may well have been of a mild character. Wine-presses. From the scanty notices contained in the Bible, we gather that the wine-presses of the Jews

consisted of two receptacles or vats placed at different elevations, in the upper one of which the grapes were trodden, while the lower one received the expressed juice. Ancient wine-presses, so constructed, are still to be seen in Palestine. **Winnowing.** [AGRICULTURE.]



Tarsus, Asia Minor.

**Wisdom, The, of Solomon,** a book of the Apocrypha, may be divided into two parts, the first (ch. 1-ix.) containing the doctrine of Wisdom in its moral and intellectual aspects; the second the doctrine of Wisdom as shown in history (ch. x-xix.). The first part contains the praise of Wisdom as the source of immortality, in contrast with the teaching of sensualists; and next, the praise of wisdom as the guide of practical and intellectual life, the stay of princes, and the interpreter of the universe.

The second part, again, follows the action of Wisdom summarily, as preserving God's servants, from Adam to Moses, and more particularly, in the punishment of the Egyptians Canaanites. *Style and Language.*—The literary character of the book is most remarkable and interesting. In the richness and freedom of its vocabulary it most closely resembles the Fourth Book of Maccabees, but it is superior to that fine declamation, both in power and variety of diction. The magnificent description of Wisdom (vii. 22-viii. 1) must rank among the noblest passages of human eloquence, and it would be perhaps impossible to point out any piece of equal length in the remains of classical antiquity more pregnant with noble thought, or more rich in expressive phraseology. *Doctrinal Character.* The theological teaching of the book offers in many respects, the nearest approach to the language and doctrines of Greek philosophy which is found in any Jewish writing up to the time of Philo. There is much in the views which it gives of the world, of man, and of the Divine Nature which springs rather from the combination or conflict of the Hebrew and Greek thought than from the independent development of Hebrew thought alone.

**Wissard.** Among people with whom writing is not common, the evidence of a transaction is given by some tangible memorial or significant ceremony.

**Wissard.** [DIVINATION; MAGIC.]

**Wolf.** There can be little doubt that the wolf of Palestine is the common *Canis lupus*, and that this is the animal so frequently mentioned in the

Bible. Wolves were doubtless far more common in Biblical times than they are now, though they are occasionally seen by modern travelers.

**Womans** (Heb. *isithan*, *female*; Gr. *gume*, *theia*, *female*), (Rom. i. 26, 27). The position of women in the Hebrew commonwealth contrasts favorably with that which in the present day is assigned to them generally in Eastern countries. The most salient point of contrast in the usages of ancient as compared with modern Oriental society was the large amount of liberty enjoyed by women. Instead of imputed in a harem, or appearing in public with the face covered, the wives and maidens in ancient times mingled freely and openly with the other sex in the duties and amenities of ordinary life. Rebe-kah travelled on a camel with her face unveiled, until she came into the presence of her affianced (Gen. xxiv. 64, 65). Jacob saluted Rachel with a kiss in the presence of the shepherds (Gen. xxix. 11). Women played no inconsiderable part in public celebrations (Ex. xv. 20, 21; Judg. xi. 34). The odes of Deborah (Judg. v.) and of Hannah (1 Sam. ii. 1, &c.) exhibit a degree of intellectual cultivation which is in itself a proof of the position of the sex in that period. Women also occasionally held public offices, particularly that of prophetess or inspired teacher (Ex. xv. 20; 2 K. xxii. 14; Neh. vi. 14; Luke ii. 36; Judg. iv. 4). The management of household affairs devolved mainly on the women. The value of an active and virtuous housewife forms a frequent topic in the Book of Proverbs (xi. 16, xii. 4, xiv. 1, xxxi. 10, &c.) Her influence was of course proportionately great.

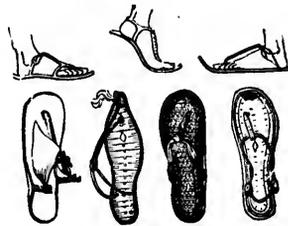
**Wood.** [FOREST.]

**Wood** was an article of the highest value among the Jews as the staple material for the manufacture of clothing (Lev. xiii. 47; Deut. xxii. 11; Job. xxxi. 20; Prov. xxxi. 13; Ez. xxxiv. 3; Hos. ii. 5). The importance of wool is incidentally shown by the notice that Meshah's tribute was paid in a certain number of rams "with the wool" (2 K. iii. 4). The wool of Damascus was highly prized in the mart of Tyre (Ez. xxvii. 18).

**Woolen, Linen sad.** The Israelites were forbidden to wear a garment mingled of woolen and linen. "A garment of mixtures [*shaatnez*] shall not come upon thee" (Lev. xix. 19); or, as it is expressed in Deut. xxii. 11, "Thou shalt not wear *shaatnez*, wool and flax together." The reason given by Josephus for the law which prohibited the wearing a garment woven of linen and woolen is, that such were worn by the priests alone.

**Worm.** The representative in the A. V. of several Hebrew words. *Sar*, which occurs Is. li. 8, probably denotes some particular species of moth, whose larva is injurious to wool. *Kinnah* (Ex. xvi. 20) points evidently to various kinds of maggots, and the larvae of insects which feed on putrefying animal matter, rather than to earth-worms. *Tob' ah* is applied in Deut. xxviii. 39 to some kinds of larvae destructive to the vines.

**Wormwood** occurs frequently in the Bible, and generally in a metaphorical sense, as in Deut. xxix. 18, where of the idolatrous Israelites, it is said, "Lest there be



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN SANDALS.

among you a root that beareth wormwood" (see also Prov. v. 4). In Jer. ix. 15, xxiii. 13; Lam. iii. 15, 19, wormwood is symbolical of bitter calamity and sorrow; unrighteous judges are said to "turn judgment into wormwood" (Am. v. 7). The Orientals typified sorrows, cruelties, and calamities of any kind by plants of a poisonous or bitter nature. The name of the star which at the sound of the "third angel's trumpet fell upon the rivers, was called Wormwood (Rev. iii. 11).

e natural his-  
bed under a  
other plant  
converted into  
2). In Pal-  
September, and  
the ripe fruit  
), as refer-  
upper one of  
the wine-press  
the process of  
ages in Ori-  
Neh. xii. 15;



Interior of Solomon's Temple. After Rev. T. O. Paine.

0, xlviii. 33;  
the subsequent  
at little infor-  
In its unfer-  
more generally



their other acquirements, the use of papyrus from the Egyptians, but of this we have no positive evidence. In the Bible, the only allusions to the use of papyrus are in 2 John 12, where *chartes* (A. V. "paper") occurs, which refers especially to papyrus paper, and 3 Macc. iv. 20, where *chartaria* is found in the same sense. Herodotus, after telling us that the Ionians learnt the art of writing from the Phoenicians, adds that they called their books skins, be-

volumes. They were written upon with a pointed style (Job. xix. 24), sometimes of iron (Ps. xlv. 2; Jer. viii. 8, xvii. 1). For harder materials, a graver (Ex. xxxii. 4; Is. viii. 1) was employed. For parchment or skins a reed was used (3 John 13; 3 Macc. v. 20). The ink (Jer. xxxvi. 18), literally "black," (2 Cor. iii. 3; 2 John 12; 3 John 13), was of lamp-black dissolved in gall-juice. It was carried in an ink-stand, which was suspended at the girdle (Ez. ix. 2, 3), as is done at the present day in the East. To professional scribes there are allusions in Ps. xlv. 1; Ez. vii. 6; 2 Esdr. xiv. 24.

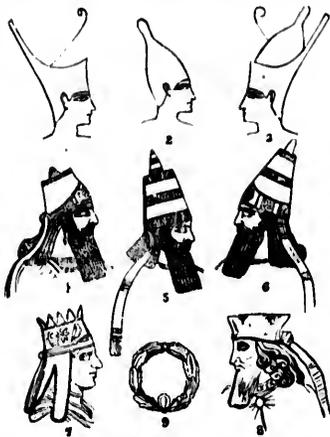
a stellar phenomenon, or of the forwardness of the crops, that the method of intercalation can only have been that in use after the Captivity, the addi-



THE THORN.

cause they made use of sheep-skins and goat-skins when short of paper. Parchment was used for the MSS. of the Pentateuch in the time of Josephus, and the *membranae* of 2 Tim. iv. 13, were skins of parchment. It was one of the provisions in the Talmud that the Law should be written on the skins of clean animals, tame or wild, or even of clean birds. The skins when written upon were formed into rolls (*megilloth*; Ps. xl. 8; comp. Is. xxxiv. 4; Jer. xxxv. 14; Ez. ii. 9; Zech. v. 1). They were rolled upon one or two sticks and fastened with a thread, the ends of which were sealed (Is. xix. 11; Dan. xii. 4; Rev. v. 1, &c.) The rolls were written on one side only, except in Ez. ii. 9; Rev. v. 1. They were divided into columns (A. V. "leaves," Jer. xxxvi. 23); the upper margin was to be not less than three fingers broad, the lower not less than four; and a space of two fingers' breadth was to be left between every two columns. But besides skins, which were used for the more permanent kinds of

Y. **Yarn** (Heb. מִקְוֵה, מִקְוֵה). The notice of yarn is contained in an extremely obscure passage in 1 K. x. 28 (2 Chr. i. 16). **Year.** The highest ordinary division of time. Two years were known to, and apparently used by, the Hebrews. (1.) A year of 360 days appears to have been in use in Noah's time, or at least in the time of the writer of the Flood, for in that narrative the interval from the 17th day of the 2d month to the 17th day of the 7th of the same year appears to be stated to be a period of 150 days (Gen. vii. 11, 24, viii. 3, 4, comp. 13), and as the 1st, 2d, 7th and 10th months of one year are mentioned (viii. 13, 14, vii. 11, vii. 4, 5), the first day of the 10th month of this year being separated from the 1st day of the 1st month of the next year by an interval of at least 54 days (vii. 5, 6, 10, 12, 13), we can only infer a year of 12 months. A year of 360 days is the rudest known. It is formed of 12 spurious lunar months, and was probably the parent of the lunar year of 354 days, and the Vague year of 365. The Hebrew year from the time of the Exodus was evidently lunar, though in some manner rendered virtually solar, and we may therefore infer that the lunar year is as old as the date of the Exodus. As the Hebrew year was not an Egyptian year and as nothing is said of its being new, save in its time of commencement, it was perhaps earlier in use among the Israelites, and either brought into Egypt by them, or borrowed from Shemitic settlers. (2.) The year used by the Hebrews from the time of the Exodus may be said to have been then instituted, since a current month, Abib, on the 14th day of which the first passover was kept, was then made the first day of the year. The essential characteristics of this year can be clearly determined, though we cannot fix those of any single year. It was essentially solar, for the offering of the productions of the earth, first-fruits, harvest-produce, and in-gathered fruits, was fixed to certain days of the year, two of



EGYPTIAN, ASSYRIAN, AND OTHER CROWNS.

tion of a thirteenth month whenever the twelfth ended too long before the equinox for the offering of the first-fruits to be made at the time fixed. The latter Jews had two commencements of the year, whence it is commonly but inaccurately said that they had two years, the sacred year and the civil. We prefer to speak of the sacred and civil reckonings. The sacred reckoning was that instituted at was that instituted at the Exodus, according to which the first month was Abib; by the civil reckoning,



THE THISTLE.



DARDAR.

writing, tablets of wood covered with wax (Luke i. 63) served for the ordinary purposes of life. Several of these were fastened together, and formed

which were in the periods of great feasts, the third itself a feast reckoned from one of the former days. But it is certain that the months were lunar, each commencing with the new moon. There must therefore have been some method of adjustment. The first point to be decided is how the commencement of each year was fixed. Probably the Hebrews determined their new year's day by the observation of heliacal or other star-risings or settings known to mark the right time of the solar year. It follows from the determination of the proper new moon of the first month, whether by observation of

the first month was the seventh. The interval between the two commencements was just exactly half a year. The year was divided into—(1.) *Seasons*. Two seasons are mentioned in the Bible, "summer" and "winter." The former properly means the time for cutting fruits, the latter, that of gathering fruits; they are therefore originally rather summer and autumn than summer and winter. But that they signify ordinarily the two grand divisions of the year, the warm and cold seasons, it is evident from their use for the whole year in the expression "summer and winter" (Ps. lxxiv. 17; Zech. xiv. 8). (2.) *Months*. [MONTHS.] (3.) *Weeks*. [WEEKS.]

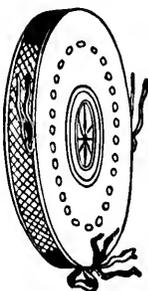
תל, רגד, פגח; e, i, o, silent; g as s; gh as sh; e, ch as k; g as j, g as in get; g as s; x as gs; p as in linger, lgh; ch as in China.

**Yoke** (Heb. *mot*, "bar"), (Nahum. i. 13; *MOTAH*, "hand") (Ez. xxx. 18); Heb. *ZEMED*, a pair of oxen, so termed as being yoked together (1 Sam. xi. 7). A symbol of subjection and servitude (1 K. xii. 4). [See AGRICULTURE.] (1.) A well-



TOMB OF ABSALOM.

known implement of husbandry, is frequently used metaphorically for *subjection* (e.g. 1 K. xii. 4, 9-11; Is. ix. 4; Jer. v. 5); hence, an "iron yoke" represents an unusually galling bondage (Deut. xxviii. 48; Jer. xxviii. 13). (2.) A pair of oxen, so termed as being yoked together (1 K. xix. 19, 21). The Hebrew term is also applied to asses (Judg. xix. 10) and mules (2 K. v. 17), and even to a couple of riders (Is. xxi. 7). (3.) The term is also applied to



CLASSICAL TIMBRELS, OR TAMBOURINES.

a certain amount of land (1 Sam. xiv. 14), equivalent to that which a couple of oxen could plough in a day (Is. v. 10; A. V. "acre,") corresponding to the Latin *jugum*.

## Z.

**Zaana'im**, The Plain of, or, more accurately, "the oak of Zaana'im," a tree—probably a sacred tree—mentioned as marking the spot near which Heber the



FACADE OF THE TOMBS OF THE JUDGES.

Kenite was encamped when Sisera took refuge in his tent (Judg. iv. 11). Its situation is defined as

"near Kedesh," *i. e.* Kedesh-Naphtali, the name of which still lingers on the high ground, north of Safed, and west of the lake of *Hulch*.

**Za'avah**, or **Za'van**, a Horite chief, son of Ezer, the son of Seir (Gen. xxvi. 27; 1 Chr. i. 42).

**Za'bad**. (1.) Son of Nathan (1 Chr. ii. 31-37). He was one of David's mighty men, but none of his deeds have been recorded. (2.) An Ephraimite (1 Chr. vii. 21). (3.) Son of Shimeon, an Ammonite; an assassin who, with Jehozabab, slew king Joash (2 Chr. xxiv. 26). (4.) A layman of Israel, of the sons of Zattu, who put away his foreign wife at Ezra's command (Ezr. x. 27). (5.) One of the descendants of Hashum, who had married a foreign wife after the Captivity, (Ezr. x. 33). (6.) One of the sons of Nebo (Ezr. x. 43).

**Zabada'ana**. An Arab tribe who were attacked and spoiled by Jonathan on his way back to Damascus from his fruitless pursuit of the Army of Demetrius (1 Macc. xii. 31).

**Zab'bai**. (1.) One of the descendants of Behai (Ez. x. 28). (2.) Father of Baruch (Neh. iii. 20).

**Zab'bud**. One of the sons of Bigvai who returned in the second caravan with Ezra (Ezr. viii. 14).

**Zab'di**. (1.) Son of Zerah, and ancestor of Achan (Josh. vii. 1, 17, 18). (2.) A Benjamite, of the sons of Shimhi (1 Chr. viii. 19). (3.) David's officer over the produce of the vineyards for the wine-

the publicans"—is unusual, but describes him, no doubt, as the superintendent of customs or tribute in the district of Jericho, where he lived. The office



TIBERIAS.

must have been a lucrative one in such a region, and it is not strange that Zacchaeus is mentioned by the Evangelists as a rich man. The Saviour spent the night probably in the house of Zacchaeus, and the next day pursued his journey to Jerusalem. He was in the caravan from Galilee, which was going up thither to keep the Passover.

**Zao'chur**, a Simeonite of the family of Mishma (1 Chr. iv. 26).

**Zachari'ah**. (1.) Or properly ZECHARIAH, was the son of Jeroboam II., 14th king of Israel, and the last of the house of Jehu. His reign lasted only six months. He was killed in a conspiracy, of which Shallum was the head, and by which the prophecy in 2 K. x. 30 was accomplished. (2.) The father of Abi, or Abijah, Hezekiah's mother (2 K. xviii. 2.)

**Zachari'as**. (1.) Father of John the Baptist (Luke i. 5, &c.) [JOHN THE BAPTIST.] (2.) Son of Barachias, who, our Lord says, was slain by the Jews between the altar and the temple (Matt. xxiii. 35; Luke xi. 51). There has been much dispute who this Zacharias was. Many of the Greek Fathers have maintained that the father of John the Baptist is the person to whom our Lord alludes; but there can be little or no doubt that the allusion is to Zachariah, the son of Jehoiada (2 Chr. xxiv. 20, 21).

**Za'cher**, one of the sons of Jehiel, the father or founder of Gideon, by his wife Maachab (1 Chr. viii. 31).

**Za'dok** (*just*). (1.) Son of Ahitub, and one of the two chief priests in the time of David—Abiathar being the other. Zadok was of the house of Eleazar, the son of Aaron (1 Chr. xxiv. 3), and eleventh in descent from Aaron (1 Chr. xii. 28). He joined David at Hebron after Saul's death (1 Chr. xii. 28), and henceforth his fidelity to David was inviolable.

cellars (1 Chr. xxvii. 27). (4.) Son of Asaph the minstrel (Neh. xi. 17).

**Zao'sai**. The sons of Zaccai, to the number of 760, returned with Zerubbabel (Ezr. ii. 9; Neh. vii. 14).

**Zacchae'us**. A tax-collector near Jericho, who, being

short in stature, climbed up into a sycamore tree, in order to obtain a sight of Jesus as He passed through that place (Luke xix. 1-10). Zacchaeus was a Jew, as may be inferred from his name and from the fact that the Saviour speaks of

him expressly as "a son of Abraham." The term which designates his office—"the chief among



ABSALOM.

TOMBS IN KIDRON VALLEY.

ST. JAMES.

ZACHARIAH.

When Absalom revolted and David fled from Jerusalem, Zadok and all the Levites bearing the Ark

accompanied him, and it was only at the king's express command that they returned to Jerusalem, and became the medium of communication between the

are omitted. It has been conjectured that Zair has been identical with Zair.

**Za'aph**, father of Hanun, who assisted in rebuilding the city wall (Neh. iii. 30).

**Zai'moa**, an Abolite, one of

David's guard (2 Sam. xliii. 28).

**Zaimon**, Mount, a wooded eminence in the immediate neighborhood of Shechem (Judg. ix. 48).

**Zaimonah**, a desert station of the Israelites (Num. xxxiii. 41), lies on the east side of Eloth.

**Zaimun'na**. [ZEBAH.]

**Zamsom'mima**, the Ammonite name for the people who by others were called REPHTAIM (Deut. ii. 20 only). They are described as having originally been a powerful and numerous nation of giants.

**Zano'ah**. (1.) A town of Judah in the Shefelah or plain (Josh. xv. 34; Neh. iii. 13, xl. 30), possibly identical with *Zanah*. (2.) A town of Judah in the highland district (Josh. xv. 56).

**Zaph'nath-paans'a**, a name given by Pharaoh to Joseph (Gen. xli. 45). The Rabbins interpreted Zaphnath-paaneah as Hebrew in the sense "revealer of a secret."

**Za'phon**, a place mentioned in the enumeration of the allotment of the tribe of Gad (Josh. xiii. 27).

**Zareathites**, The, the inhabitants of Zareah or Zorah (1 Chr. ii. 53).

**Zar'ephath**, the residence of the prophet Elijah during the latter part of the drought (1 K. xvii. 9, 10). Beyond stating that it was near to, or dependent on Zidon, the Bible gives no clue to its position. It is mentioned by Obadiah (ver. 20), but merely as a Canaanite (that is, Phoenician) city. It is represented by the modern village of *Sura-fud*. Of the old town considerable indications remain.

**Za'resh-sha'har**, a place mentioned only in Josh. xiii. 19, in the catalogue of the town allotted to Reuben.

**Zar'hites**, The, a branch of the tribe of Judah descended from Zerah (Num. xxvi. 13, 20; Josh. vii. 17; 1 Chr. xxvii. 11, 13).

**Zar'than**. (1.) A place in the circle of Jordan, mentioned with Succoth (1 K. vii. 46). (2.) It is also named in the account of the passage of the Jordan by the Israelites (Josh. iii. 16). (3.) A place with the similar name of Zatanah (1 K. iv. 12). (4.) Further, Zerethah, named in 2 Chr. iv. 17 only in specifying the situation of the foundries for the brass-work of Solomon's Temple, is substituted for Zar'than; and this again is not possibly identical with the Zereth of the story of Gideon (Judg. vii. 24).

**Zat'tu**. The sons of Zattu were a family of laymen of Israel who returned with Zerubbabel (Ezr. ii. 8; Neh. viii. 13).

**Za'na**, one of the sons of Jonathan, a descendant of Jerahmeel (1 Chr. ii. 33).

**Ze'bah** and **Zalmun'na**, the two "kings" of Midian who commanded the great invasion of Palestine, and who finally fell by the hand of Gideon himself (Judg. vii. 5-21; Ps. lxxxiii. 11). While Oreb and Zeeb, two of the inferior leaders of the incursion

had been slain, with a vast number of their people, by the Ephraimites, at the central fogs of the Jordan, the Jordan, the two kings had succeeded in making their escape by a passage farther to the north (probably the ford near Bedsheem), and thence by the *Wady Yifti*, through Gilead to Karkar a place which is not fixed, but which lay, doubtless, high up on the Hauran. Here they were reposing with 15,000 men, a mere remnant of their huge horde, when Gideon overtook them. The name of Gideon was still full of terror, and the Bedouins were entirely unprepared for his attack; they fled in dismay, and the two kings were taken. Such was the third act of the great tragedy. Two more remain: first the return down the long defiles leading to the Jordan, Gideon probably strode on foot by the side of his captives. They passed Penuel, where Jacob had seen the vision of the face of God; they crossed the rapid stream of the Jordan; they ascended the highlands west of the river, and at length reached Ophrah, the native village of their captor. Then at last the question which must have been on Gideon's tongue during the whole of the return found a vent: "What manner of men were they which ye slew at Tabor?" Up to this time the sheikhs may have believed that they were reserved for ransom; but these words once spoken, there could have been no doubt what their fate was to be. They met it like noble children of the desert, without fear or weakness. One request alone they make—that they may die by the sure blow of the hero himself; "and



LAKE OF TIBERIAS.

king and Hushai the Archite (2 Sam. xv. xvii.) When Absalom was dead, Zadok and Abiathar were the persons who persuaded the elders of Judah to invite David to return (2 Sam. xix. 11). When Adonijah, in David's old age, set up for king, and had persuaded Joab, and Abiathar the priest to join his party, Zadok was unmoved, and was employed by David to anoint Solomon to be king in his room (1 K. i.). And for this fidelity he was rewarded by Solomon, who "thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord," and "put in Zadok the priest" in his room (1 K. ii. 27, 35). From this time, however, we hear little of him. It is said in general terms, in the enumeration of Solomon's officers of state, that Zadok was the priest (1 K. iv. 4; 1 Chr. xxii. 22), but no single act of his is mentioned. Zadok and Abiathar were of nearly equal dignity (2 Sam. xv. 35, 36, xix. 11). The duties of the office were divided. Zadok administered before the Tabernacle at Gibeon (1 Chr. xvi. 39). Abiathar had the care of the Ark at Jerusalem; not, however, exclusively, as appears from 1 Chr. xv. 11; 2 Sam. xv. 24, 25, 29. (2.) According to the Genealogy of the high-priests in 1 Chr. vi. 12, there was a second Zadok, son of a second Ahitub, son of Amariah, about the time of king Ahaziah. (3.) Father of Jerushah, the wife of king Uziah, and mother of Jotham (2 K. xv. 33; 2 Chr. xxvi. 1). (4.) Son of Baana, who repaired a portion of the wall in the time of Nehemiah (Neh. iii. 4), and who sealed the covenant (Neh. x. 21). (5.) Son of Immer, a priest who repaired a portion of the wall



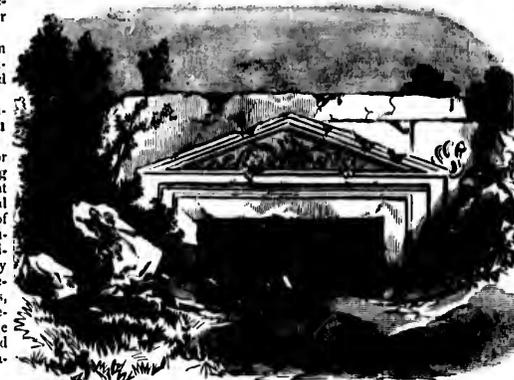
Ruins at Troas, Asia Minor.

over against his own house (Neh. iii. 29). **Za'ham**, son of Rehoboam by Abihail, the daughter of Eliab (2 Chr. xi. 19).

**Za'ir**, a place named, in 2 K. viii. 21 only, in the account of Joram's expedition against the Edomites. The parallel account in Chronicles (2 Chr. xli. 9), agrees with this, except that the words "to Zair"

are omitted. It has been conjectured that Zair has been identical with Zair.

**Za'na**, one of the sons of Jonathan, a descendant of Jerahmeel (1 Chr. ii. 33). **Ze'bah** and **Zalmun'na**, the two "kings" of Midian who commanded the great invasion of Palestine, and who finally fell by the hand of Gideon himself (Judg. vii. 5-21; Ps. lxxxiii. 11). While Oreb and Zeeb, two of the inferior leaders of the incursion



TOMB OF THE JUDGES.

Gideon arose and slew them."

**Zeba'im**, mentioned in the catalogue of the families of Solomon's slaves, who returned from the captivity with Zerubbabel (Ezr. ii. 57; Neh. vii. 59).

**Zeb'edee**, a fisher of Galilee, the father of the Apostles James the Great and John (Matt. iv. 21), and the husband of Salome (Matt. xxvii. 56; Mark xv. 40). He probably lived either at Bethsaida or in its immediate neighborhood. He appears only once in the Gospel narrative, namely in Matt. iv. 21, 22; Mark i. 19, 20, where he is seen in his boat with his two sons mending their nets.



MARSH TORTOISE OF EUROPE AND PALESTINE.

**Zebi'na**, one of the sons of Nebo (Ezr. x. 43). **Zebo'im**. (1.) One of the five cities of the "plain" or circle of Jordan. It is mentioned in Gen. x. 19,

xiv. 2, 8; Deut. xxix. 23; and Hos. xi. 8, in each of which passages it is either coupled with Admah or placed next to it in the lists—perhaps represented

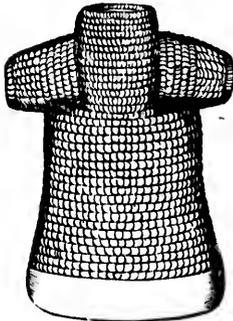


EASTERN VINEYARD.

by *Talda Sebân*, a nation attached to extensive ruins on the high ground between the Dead Sea and *Kerak*. In Gen. xiv. 2, 8, the name is given more correctly in the A. V. ZEBUIM. (2.) *The Valley of Zebolim*, a ravine or gorge, apparently east of Michmash, mentioned only in 1 Sam. xiii. 18.

*Zebu'dah*, wife of Josiah and mother of king Jehoiakim (2 K. xxiii. 36).

*Zeb'ul*, chief man (A. V. "ruler") of the city of Shechem at the time of the contest between Abimelech and the native Canaanites (Judg. ix. 28, 30, 36, 38, 41).



ANCIENT COATS OF MAIL.

Zeb'ulonite, a member of the tribe of Zebulun (Judg. xii. 11, 12).

Zeb'ulun (*a habitation*), the tenth of the sons of Jacob, according to the order in which their births

are enumerated; the sixth and last of Leah (Gen. xxx. 20, xxxv. 23, xvi. 14; 1 Chr. ii. 1). His birth is recorded in Gen. xxx. 19, 20. Of the individual Zebulun nothing is recorded. The list of Gen. xvi. ascribes to him three sons, founders of the chief families of the tribe (comp. Num. xxvi. 26) at the time of the migration to Egypt. The head of the tribe at Sinai was Eliab son of Helon (Num. vii. 24); Shiloh, Elizaphan son of Parnach ib. xxiv. 25). Its representative amongst the spies was Gaddiel son of Zodi (xiii. 10). The tribe is not recorded to have taken part for evil or good, in any of the events of the wandering or the conquest. Judah, Joseph, Benjamin, had acquired the south and the centre of the country. To Zebulun fell one of the fairest of the remaining portions.

It is perhaps impossible, in the present state of our knowledge, exactly to define its limits; but the statement of Josephus is probably in the main correct, that it reached on the one side to the lake of Gennesareth, and on the other to Carmel and the Mediterranean. On the south it was bounded by Issachar, who lay in the great plain or valley of the Kishon; on the north it had Naphtali and Asher. The fact recognized by Josephus that Zebulun extended to the Mediterranean, though not mentioned or implied, as far as we can discern, in the lists of Joshua and Judges, is alluded to in the Blessing of Jacob (Gen. xlix. 13). Situated so far from the centre of government, Zebulun remains throughout the history, with one exception, in the obscurity which envelops the whole of the northern tribes. That exception, however, is a remarkable one. The conduct of the tribe during the struggle with Sisera, when they fought with despe-

rate valor side by side with their brethren of Naphtali, was such as to draw down the especial praise of Deborah, who singles them out from all the other tribes (Judg. v. 18). A similar reputation is alluded

to in the mention of the tribes among those who attended the inauguration of David's reign at Hebron (1 Chr. xii. 33). The same passage, however, shows that they did not neglect the arts of peace (ver. 40). We are nowhere directly told that the people of Zebulun were carried off to Assyria.

Zeb'ulunites, The, the members of the tribe of Zebulun (Num. xxvi. 27 only).

Zechari'ah. (1.) The eleventh in order of the twelve minor prophets. He is called in his prophecy the son of Berechiah and the grandson of Iddo, whereas in the Book of Ezra v. 1, vi. 14) he is said to have been the son of Iddo. Zechariah, like Jeremiah and Ezekiel before him, was priest as well as prophet. He seems to have entered upon his office while yet young (Zech. ii. 4), and must have been born in Babylon, whence he returned with the first caravan



THE VINE.

of Exiles under Zerubbabel and Jeshua. It was in the eighth month, in the second year of Darius that he first publicly discharged his office. In this he acted in concert with Haggai. Both prophets had the same great object before them; both directed all their energies to the building of the Second Temple. To their influence we find the rebuilding of the Temple in a great measure ascribed. It is impossible not to see of how great moment, under such circumstances, and for the discharge of the special duty with which he was intrusted, would be the priestly origin of Zechariah. The foundations of the Temple had indeed been laid, but that was all (Ezr. v. 16). Discouraged by the opposition which they had encountered at first, the Jewish colony had begun to build, and were not able to finish; and even when the letter came from Darius sanctioning the work, and promising his protection, they showed no hearty disposition to engage in it. At such a time, no more fitting instrument could be found to rouse the people, whose hearts had grown cold, than one who united to the authority of the Prophet the zeal and the traditions of a sacerdotal family. "And the elders of the Jews builded," it is said, "and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo" (Ezr. vi. 14). If the later Jewish accounts may be trusted Zechariah, as well as Haggai, was a member of the Great Synagogue. The genuine writings of Zechariah help us but little in our estimation of his character. Some faint traces, however, we may observe in them of his education in Babylon. He leans avowedly on the authority of the older prophets, and copies their expressions. Jeremiah especially seems to have been his favorite; and hence the Jewish saying, that "the spirit of Jeremiah dwelt in Zedekiah." But in what may be called the peculiarities of his prophecy, he approaches more nearly to Ezekiel and Daniel. Like them he delights in visions; like them he uses symbols and allegories, rather than the bold figures and metaphors which lend so much force and beauty to the writings of the earlier prophets; like them he beholds angels ministering before Jehovah, and fulfilling his behests on the earth. He is the only one of the prophets who speaks of Satan. That some of these peculiarities are owing to his Chaldaean education

can hardly be doubted. Even in the form of the visions a careful criticism might perhaps discover some traces of the Prophets early training. Generally speaking, Zechariah's style is pure, and remarkably free from Chaldaisms. The Book or Zechariah, in its existing form, consists of three principal



EGYPTIAN VULTURE.

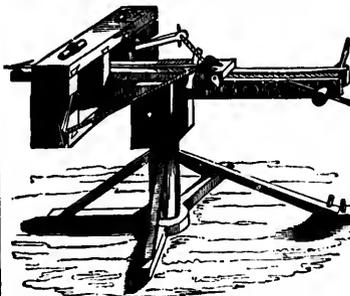
parts, chs. i.-viii., chs. ix.-xi., chs. xii.-xiv. (1.) The first of these divisions is allowed by all critics to be the genuine work of Zechariah the son of Iddo. It consists first of a short introduction or preface, in which the prophet announces his commission; then of a series of visions, descriptive of all those hopes and anticipations of which the building of the Temple was the pledge and sure foundation; and finally of a discourse delivered two years later, in reply to questions respecting the observance of certain established fast. (1.) The short intro-



ANCIENT WARRIOR HEAVY-ARMED.

ductory oracle (ch. i. 1-6) is a warning voice from the past, and manifestly rests upon the former warnings of Haggai. (2.) In the dream of the night there passed before the eyes of the prophet a series of visions (ch. i. 7-vi. 15). These visions are obscure, and accordingly the prophet asks their meaning. The interpretation is given by an angel who knows the mind and will of Jehovah. (1.) In the first vision (ch. i. 7-15) the prophet sees in a

valley of myrtles a rider upon a roan horse, accompanied by others who, having been sent forth to the four quarters of the earth, had returned with the tidings that the whole earth was at rest (with reference to Hag. ii. 20). Hereupon the angel asks how long this state of things shall last, and is assured that the indifference of the heathen shall cease, and that the Temple shall be built in Jerusalem. (2.) The second vision (ch. ii. 1-17, A. V. i. 18-ii. 13) explains how the promise of the first is to be fulfilled. The old prophets, in foretelling the happiness and glory of the times which should succeed the Captivity in Babylon, had made a great part of that happiness and glory to consist in the gathering together again of the whole dispersed nation in the land given to their fathers. This vision was designed to teach that the expectation thus raised—the return of the dispersed of Israel—should be fulfilled. (3.) The next two visions (iii., iv.) are occupied with the Temple, and with the principal persons on whom the hopes of the returned exiles rested. The permission granted for the rebuilding of the Temple had no doubt stirred afresh the malice and animosity of the enemies of the Jews. Joshua the high-priest had been singled out, it would seem, as the special object of attack, and perhaps formal accusations had already laid against him before the Persian court. The prophet in vision, sees him summoned before a higher tribunal, and solemnly acquitted, despite the charges of the Satan or Adversary. This is done with the forms still usual in an Eastern court. (4.) The last vision (v.) supposes that all opposition to the building of the Temple shall be removed. This sees the completion of the work. The two next visions (v. 1-11) signify that the land in which the sanctuary has just been erected, shall be purged of all its pollutions. (5.) First, the curse is recorded against wickedness in the whole land (v. 3). (6.)



CATAPULTA PREPARED FOR THE DISCHARGE OF AN ARROW.

Next, he unclean thing, whether in the form of idolatry or any other abomination, shall be utterly removed. (7.) And now the night is waning fast, and the morning is about to dawn; chriots and horses appear, issuing from between two brazen mountains, the horses like those in the first vision; and these receive their several commands, and are sent forth to execute the will of Jehovah in the four quarters of the earth. Thus, then, the cycle of visions is completed. Scene after scene is unrolled till the whole glowing picture is presented to the eye. All enemies crushed; the land re-peopled, and Jerusalem girt as with a wall of fire; the Temple rebuilt, more truly splendid than of old, because more abundantly filled with a divine presence; the leaders of the people assured in the most signal manner of the divine protection; all wickedness solemnly sentenced, and the land forever purified of it. Such is the magnificent panorama of hope which the Prophet displays to his countrymen. Immediately on these visions there follows a symbolical act. Three Israelites had just returned from Babylon, bring with them rich gifts to Jerusalem, apparently as contributions to the Temple, and had been received in the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah. Thither the Prophet is commanded to

go—whether still in a dream or not, is not very clear—and to employ the silver and gold of their offerings for the service of Jehovah. He is to make of

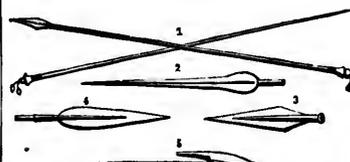


BRIDGE NEAR TYRE.

them two crowns, and to place these on the head of Joshua the high-priest—a sign that in the Messiah who should build the Temple, the kingly and priestly offices should be united. (3.) From this time, for a space of nearly two years, the Prophet's voice was silent, or his words have not been recorded. But in the fourth year of king Darius, in the fourth day of the ninth month, there came a deputation of Jews to his Temple, anxious to know whether the fast-days which had been instituted during the seventy years' captivity were still to be observed. It is remarkable that this question should have been addressed to priests and prophets conjointly in the Temple. This close alliance between two classes hitherto so separate, and often so antagonistic, was one of the most hopeful circumstances of the times. Still Zechariah, as chief of the Prophets, has the decision of this question. In language worthy of his position and his office—language which reminds us of one of the most striking passages of his great predecessor (Is. lviii. 5-7), he lays down the same principle, that God loves mercy rather than fasting and truth and righteousness rather than sackcloth and a sad countenance. Again he foretells, but not now in vision, the glorious times that are near at hand when Jehovah shall dwell in the midst of them, and Jerusalem he called a city of truth viii. 1-15). Again he declares that "truth and peace" (vers. 16, 19) are the bulwarks of national prosperity. And he announces, in obedience to the



A SLINGER.



EGYPTIAN JAVELINS, DART AND SPEAR HEADS.

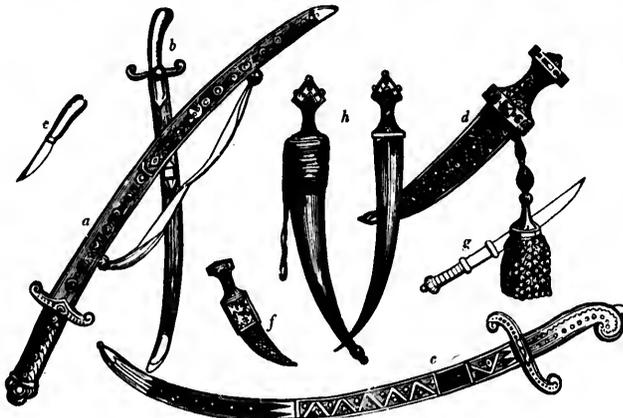
command of Jehovah, not only that the fasts are abolished, but that the days of mourning shall henceforth be days of joy, the fasts be counted for festivals,

Shl, rhd, pyah; e, f, o, silent; g as s; sh as sh; 4, ch as k; g as j; h as in got; u as a; x as ga; u as in luger, lik; Ch as in China.

His prophecy concludes with a prediction that Jerusalem shall be the centre of religious worship to all nations of the earth (viii, 16-23). 11. The remainder of the Book consists of two sections of about equal length, ix.-xv., xvi.-xviii., each of which has an inscription. (1.) In the first section he threatens Damascus and the sea-coast of Palestine with misfortune, but declares that Jerusalem shall be protected. The Jews who are still in captivity shall return to their land. The Termaphim and false

closes with a grand and stirring picture. All nations are gathered together against Jerusalem, and seem already sure of their prey. Half of their cruel work has been accomplished, when Jehovah himself appears on behalf of his people. He goes forth to war against the adversaries of his people. He establishes his kingdom over all the earth. All nations that are still left shall come up to Jerusalem, as the great centre of religious worship, and the city from that day forward shall be a holy city. Such

[ZĀCHARĪAS, No. 2.] (7.) A Kohathite Levite in the reign of Josiah (2 Chr. xxxiv. 12). (8.) The leader of the sons of Pharoah who returned with



MODERN ORIENTAL SWORDS AND DAGGERS.

a, Syrian Sabre; b, Syrian Doriah sabre; c, Turkish sabre; d, dagger of the prince royal of Persia; e, Albanian knife-dagger; f, yatagan of a domestic of the Turkish Grand Vizier; g, Janizary's dagger; h, Bedouin Arab's dagger and scabbard.

prophets may indeed have spoken lies, but upon these will the Lord execute judgment, and then he will look with favor upon his people, and bring back both Judah and Ephraim from their captivity. The possession of Gilead and Lebanon is again promised as the special portion of Ephraim; and both Egypt and Assyria shall be broken and humbled. (2.) The second section, xii.-xiv., is entitled "the burden of the word for Jehovah for Israel." But *Israel* is here used of the nation at large, not of Israel as distinct from Judah. Indeed, the prophecy which concerns Judah and Jerusalem. In this the prophet beholds the near approach of troublous

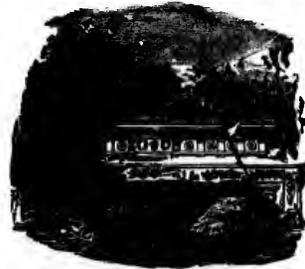
thew. He rests his opinion partly on the authority of St. Matthew, and partly on the contents of the later chapters, which he considers require a date earlier than the exile. Archbishop Newcombe went further. He insisted on the great dissimilarity of style as well as subject between the earlier and later chapters. And he was the first to advocate the theory that the last six chapters of Zechariah are the work of two distinct prophets. (2.) Son of Meshlemiah, or Shelemiah, a Kohite, and keeper of the north gate of the Tabernacle of the congregation (1 Chr. ix. 27). (3.) One of the sons of Jehiel (1 Chr. ix. 37). (4.) A Levite of the second order in the Temple and as arranged by David, appointed to play "with psalteries on Alamoth" (1 Chr. xv. 18, 20). (5.) One of the princes of Judah in the reign of Jehoshaphat (2 Chr. xvii. 7). (6.) Son of the high-priest Jehoiada, in the reign



THE RAVEN.

times, when Jerusalem should be hard pressed by enemies. But in that day Jehovah shall come to save them, and all the nations which gather themselves against Jerusalem shall be destroyed. Many modern critics maintain that the later chapters from the 9th to the 14th, were written by some other prophet, who lived before the exile. The prophecy

formed against him by the king, and was stoned in the court of the Temple. He is probably the same as the "Zacharias son of Barachias," who was slain between the Temple and the altar (Matt. xxiii. 35).



FACADE OF HEROD'S TOMBS.

Ezra (Ezr. viii. 3). (9.) Son of Bebal (Ezr. viii. 11). (10.) One of the chiefs of the people whom Ezra summoned in council at the river Ahava (Ezr. viii. 16). He stood at Ezra's left and when he expounded the law to the people (Neh. viii. 4). (11.) One of the family of Elam who had married a foreign wife, after the Captivity (Ezr. x. 26). (12.) Ancestor of Athabath, or Uthai (Neh. xi. 4). (13.)



WASHING THE HANDS.

A Shilonite, descendant of Perez (Neh. xi. 5). (14.) A priest, son of Pashur (Neh. xi. 12). (15) The representative of the priestly family of Iddo in the days of Joiakim son of Jeshua (Neh. xii. 16). Possibly the same as Zechariah the Prophet, the son of Iddo. (16.) One of the priests, son of Jonathan, who blew the trumpets at the dedication of the city wall by Ezra and Nehemiah (Neh. xii. 35, 41). (17.) A

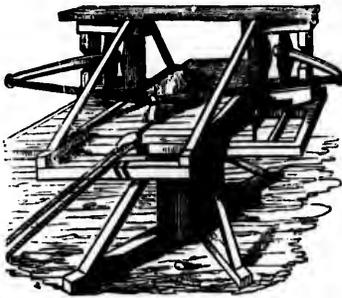


SYRIAN DESERT.

chief of the Reubeuites at the time of the Captivity by Tiglath Pileser (1 Chr. v. 7). (18.) One of the

ā, ā, ē, ē, ō, ō, ū, ū; long; ā, ā, ī, ī, ū, ū, short; cāre, cār, last, fall, what; thāre, vāll, thām; pīque, fīrm; dōne, fōr, dā, wāll, sōd, sōt;

priests who accompanied the ark from the house of Obedi-edom (1 Chr. xv. 24). (19.) Son of Isshiah, or Jesiah, a Kohathite Levite descended from Uzziel



WHEELS PREPARED FOR THE DISCHARGE OF A STONE.

(1 Chr. xxiv. 25). (20.) Fourth son of Hosah of the children of Merari (1 Chr. xxvi. 11). (21.) A Manassite (1 Chr. xxvii. 21). (22.) The father of Jahaziel (2 Chr. xx. 14). (23.) One of the sons of Jehoshaphat (2 Chr. xxi. 2). (24.) A prophet in the reign of Uzziab, who appears to have acted as the king's counsellor, but of whom nothing is known (2 Chr. xxvi. 5). (25.) The father of Abijah, or Abi, Hezekiah's mother (2 Chr. xxix. 1). (26.) One of the family of Asaph in the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chr. xxix. 13). (27.) One of the rulers of the Temple in the reign of Josiah (2 Chr. xxxv. 8). (28.) The son of Jeberchiah who was taken by the Prophet Isaiah as one of the "faithful witnesses to record," when he wrote concerning Maher-shallah-hash-baz (Is. viii. 2). He may have been the Levite of the same name, who in the reign of Hezekiah assisted in the purification of the Temple (2 Chr. xxxix. 13). Another conjecture is, that he is the same as Zechariah, the father of Abijah, the queen of Ahaz.



THE OSTRICH OF THE DESERT.

**Ze'dad**, one of the landmarks on the north border of the land of Israel, as promised by Moses (Num. xxiv. 8), and as restored by Ezekiel (xlvii. 15). A place named *Siddai* exists to the east of the northern extremity of the chain of Antilibanus, about 50 miles E. N. E. of *Baalbec*. This may be identical with *Zedad*.

**Zedekiah**. (1.) The last king of Judah and Jerusalem. He was the son of Josiah by his wife Hamutal, and therefore own brother to Jehoahaz (2 K. xxiv. 18; comp. xxiii. 31). His original name was **MATTANIAH**, which was changed to Zedekiah by Nebuchadnezzar, when he carried off his nephew Jehoiachin to Babylon and left him on the throne of Jerusalem. Zedekiah was but 21 years old when he was thus placed in charge of an impoverished kingdom (N. C. 597). His history is contained in a short sketch of the events of his reign given 2 K. xxiv. 17-xxv. 7, and, with some trifling variations, in Jer. xxxix. 1-7, lii. 1-11, together with the still shorter summary in 2 Chr. xxxvi. 10, &c.; and also in Jer. xxi. xxiv., xxvii., xxviii., xxix., xxxii., xxxiii., xxxiv.

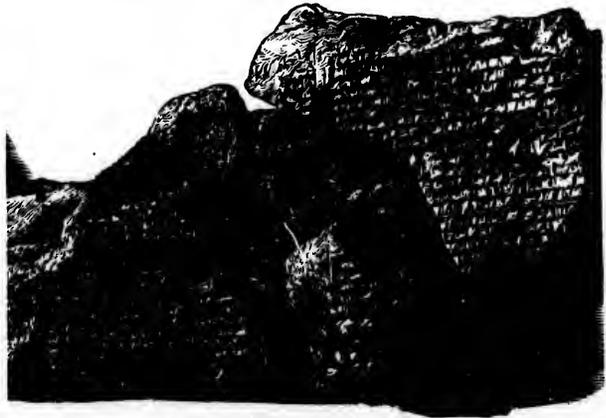
xxxvii., xxxviii., and Ez. xvi. 11-21. From these it is evident that Zedekiah was a man not so much bad at heart as weak in will. It is evident from Jer. xxvii. and xxviii. that the earlier portion of Zedekiah's reign was marked by an agitation throughout the whole of Syria against the Babylonian yoke. Jerusalem seems to have taken the lead, since in the fourth year of Zedekiah's reign, we find ambassadors from all the neighboring kingdoms—Tyre, Sidon, Edom, and Moab—at his court to consult as to the steps to be taken. This happened either during the king's absence or immediately after his return from Babylon, whether he went on some errand, the nature of which is not named, but which may have been an attempt to blind the eyes of Nebuchadnezzar to his contemplated revolt (Jer. li. 59). The first act of overt rebellion of which any record survives was the formation of an alliance with Egypt of itself, equivalent to a declaration of enmity with Babylon. As a natural consequence it brought on Jerusalem an immediate invasion of the Chaldeans. The mention of this event in the Bible, though sure, is extremely slight, and occurs only in Jer. xxxvii. 5-11, xxxviii. 21, and Ez. xvii. 15-20; but Josephus (x. 7, § 3) relates it more fully, and gives the date of its occurrence, namely, the eighth year of Zedekiah. It appears that Nebuchadnezzar, being made aware of Zedekiah's defection, either by the non-payment of the tribute or by other means, at once set an army to ravage Judaea. This was done, and the whole country reduced, except Jerusalem and two strong places in the western plain, Lachish and Azekah,

which still held out (Jer. xxiv. 7. In the mean time Pharaoh had moved to the assistance of his ally. On hearing of his approach, the Chaldeans at once raised the siege and advanced to meet him. The nobles seized the moment of respite to reassert their power over the king. How long the Babylonians



AN EASTERN WELL

were absent from Jerusalem we are not told. All we certainly know is, that on the tenth day of the tenth month of Zedekiah's ninth year, the Chaldeans were again before the walls (Jer. lii. 4). From



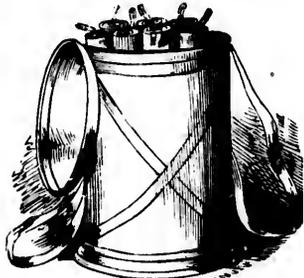
SPECIMENS OF WRITING ON POTTERY.

From this time forward the siege progressed slowly, but surely, to its consummation. Zedekiah again inter-

From this time forward the siege progressed slowly, but surely, to its consummation. Zedekiah again inter-

firi, rpa, ppa; e, o, allent; g as a; gh as sh; e, eh as k; g as j, g as in get; p as a; x as gu; p as in linger, lip; ch as in china.

ferred to preserve the life of Jeremiah from the vengeance of the princes (xxxviii. 7-13), and then occurred the interview between the king and the prophet, which affords so good a clew to the condition of abject dependence into which a long course



WRITING MATERIALS.

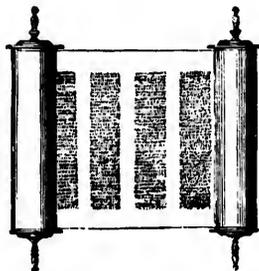
of opposition had brought the weak-minded monarch. While the king was hesitating the end was rapidly coming nearer. The city was indeed reduced to the last extremity. The bread had for long been consumed (Jer. xxxviii. 9), and all the terrible expedients had been tried to which the wretched inhabitants of a besieged town are forced to resort in such cases. At last, after sixteen dreadful months, the catastrophe arrived. It was on the ninth day of the fourth month, about the middle of July, about mid-night, as Josephus with careful minuteness informs us, that the breach in those stout and venerable walls was effected. The moon, nine days old, had gone down below the hills which form the western edge of the basin of Jerusalem, and was at any rate too low to illuminate the utter darkness which reigns in the narrow lanes of an eastern town, where the inhabitants retire early to rest, and where there are but few windows to emit light from the interior of the houses. The wretched remnants of the army quitted the city in the dead of night; and as the Chaldaean army entered the city at one end, the king and his wives fled from it by the opposite gate. They took the road towards the Jordan. On the way they were met and recognized by some of the Jews who had formerly deserted to the Chaldeans. By them the intelligence was communicated, and, as often as the dawn of day permitted it, swift pursuit was made. The king's party were overtaken near Jericho, and carried to Nebuchadnezzar, who was then at Riblah, at the upper end of the Valley of Lebanon. Nebuchadnezzar, with a refinement of cruelty characteristic of those cruel times, ordered the sons of Zedekiah to be killed before him,



WRITING MATERIALS.

and lastly his own eyes to be thrust out (B. C. 586). He was then loaded with Brazen fetters, and at a later period taken to Babylon, where he died. (2) Son of Chenaanah, a prophet at the court of Ahab, head, or if not head, virtual leader of the college. He appears but once, viz: as spokesman when the prophets as consulted by Ahab on the result of his proposed expedition to Ramoth-Gilead (1 K. xxii.; 2 Chr. xviii.) Zedekiah had prepared himself for the interview with a pair of iron horns, after the symbolic custom of the prophets (comp. Jer. xlii.,

xix.), the horns of the *reem*, or buffalo, which was the recognized emblem of the tribe of Ephraim (Deut. xxxiii. 17). With these, in the interval before Micaiah's arrival, he illustrated the manner in which Ahab should drive the Syrians before him. When Micaiah appeared, and had delivered his prophecy, Zedekiah sprang forward and struck him a blow on the face, accompanying it with a taunting sneer. For this he is threatened by Micaiah in terms which are hardly intelligible to us, but which evidently allude to some personal danger to Zedekiah. Josephus relates that after Micaiah had spoken, Zedekiah again came forward and denounced him as false, on the ground that his prophecy contradicted the prediction of Elijah, that Ahab's blood should be licked up by the dogs in the field of Naboth of Jezreel; and as a further proof that he was an impostor, he struck him, daring him to do what Iddo, in somewhat similar circumstances, had done to Jeroboam—viz: wither his



WRITING MATERIALS.

hand. As to the question of Zedekiah and his fellows were, whether prophets of Jehovah or of some false deity, it seems hardly possible to entertain any doubt. (3.) The son of Maaseiah, a false prophet in Babylon (Jer. xxix. 21, 22). He was denounced



WATERING THE FLOCK.

in the letter of Jeremiah for having, with Ahab the son of Kolaiah, buoyed up the people with false hopes, and for profane and flagitious conduct. Their

names were to become a by-word, and their terrible fate a warning. (4.) The son of Hananlah, one of



PUBLIC WATER CARRIER.

the princes of Judah in the time of Jeremiah (Jer. xxxvi. 12).

**Zeeb**, one of the two "princes" of Midian in the great invasion of Israel. He is always named with OREB (Judg. vii. 25, viii. 3; Ps. lxxxiii. 11). Zeeb and Oreb were not slain at the first rout of the Arabs, but at a later stage of the struggle, probably in crossing the Jordan at a ford farther down the river.

**Ze'lah**, a city in the allotment of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 28), con-

tained the family tomb of Kish, the father of Saul (2 Sam. xxi. 14).

**Ze'lek**, an Ammonite, one of David's guard (2 Sam. u c i xxiii. 37; 1 Chr. xi. 39).

**Zelo'phehad**, son of Hephher, son of Gilead, son of Machir, son of Manasseh (Josh. xvii. 3). He was apparently the second son of his father Hephher (1 Chr. vii. 15). Zelophehad came out of Egypt with Moses, but died in the wilderness, as did the whole of that generation (Num. xiv. 35, xxvii. 3). On his death, without male heirs, his five daughters, just after the second numbering in the wilderness, came before Moses and Eleazar to claim the inheritance of their father in the tribe of Manasseh. The claim was admitted by divine direction (Num. xxvi. 33, xxvi. 1-11).

**Zelo'tes**, the epithet given to the Apostle Simon to distinguish him from Simon Peter (Luke vi. 15). [CANAANITE; SIMON 5.]

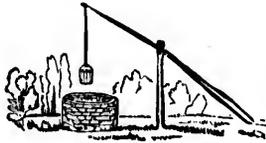


ANCIENT ROLL OR BOOK.

**Zel'sah**, a place named once only (1 Sam. x. 2), as within the boundary of Benjamin, close to Rachel's sepulchre.

**Zemara'ia**, a town in the allotment of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 22), perhaps identical with Mount Zemaraim (mentioned in 2 Chr. xlii. 4 only), which was "in Mount Ephraim," that is to say, within the general district of the highlands of that great tract (2 Chr. xlii. 4).

Zem'arito, The, one of the Hamite tribes who, in the genealogical table of Gen. x. (ver. 18) and 1 Chron. i. (ver. 16), are represented as "sons of Canaan."



WELL AND BUCKET AT JAFFA.

Nothing is certainly known of this ancient tribe. The old interpreters place them at Emessa, the modern Huns.

Zem'ra, one of the sons of Becher, the son of Benjamin (1 Chr. vii. 8).

Ze'naa, a town in the allotment of Judah, situated in the district of the Shefelah (Josh. xv. 37). It is probably identical with Zaanan (Mic. i. 11).

Ze'nas, a believer, and, as may be inferred from the context a preacher of the Gospel, who is mentioned in Tit. iii. 13 in connection with Apollos. He is further described as "the lawyer." It is impossible to determine whether Zenas was a Roman juriconsult or a Jewish doctor.

Zephant'ah. (1.) The ninth in order of the twelve minor prophets. His pedigree is traced to his fourth ancestor, Hezekiah (i. 1), supposed to be the celebrated king of that name. In chap. i. the utter desolation of Judaea is predicted as a judgment for idolatry and neglect of the Lord, the luxury of the princes, and the violence and deceit of their dependants (3-9). The prosperity, security and insolence of the people are contrasted with the horrors of the day of wrath (10-18). Ch. ii. contains a call to re-

formation and to implore him to intercede for the people (Jer. xxxvii. 3). On the capture of Jerusalem he was taken and slain at Riblah (Jer. lii. 24, 27; 2 K. xxv. 18, 21). (3.) Father of Josiah 2 (Zech. vi. 10), and of Hnan, according to the reading of the received text of Zech. vi. 14.

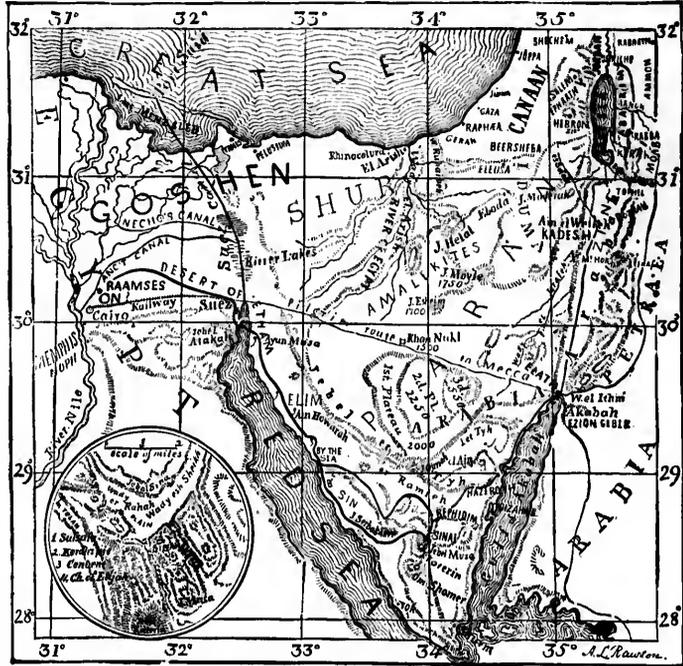


AMERICAN CHRISTIAN MISSION ON MOUNT ZION.

pentance (1-3), with prediction of the ruin of the cities of the Philistines, and the restoration of the house of Judah after the visitation (4-7). Other

enemies of Judah, Mo'ab, Ammon, are threatened with perpetual destruction (5-15). In ch. iii. the prophet addresses Jerusalem, which he reproves

for its sinfulness and threatens to punish the issue of the city by the Chaldeans (Jer. xxi. 1).



Map of the Route of the Exodus. Egypt to Canaan.

sharply for vice and disobedience (1-7). He then concludes with a series of promises (8-20). The chief Characteristics of this book are the unity and harmony of the composition, the grace, energy and dignity of its style, and the rapid and effective alternations of threats and promises. The general tone of the last portion is Messianic, but without any specific reference to the person of our Lord. The date of the book is given in the inscription; viz: the reign of Josiah, from 642 to 611 B. C. It is most probable, moreover, that the prophecy was delivered before the 18th year of Josiah. (2.) The son of Maaseiah (Jer. xxi. 1) and sagan or second priest in the reign of Zedekiah. He succeeded Jehoiada (Jer. xxix. 25, 26), and was probably a ruler of the temple whose office it was, among others, to punish the pretenders to the gift of prophecy. In this capacity he was appealed to by Shenniah the Ne-

phath, the earlier name (Judg. i. 17) of a Canaanite town, which after its capture and destruction was called by the Israelites Hormah. [HORMAH.] Zeph'athah, The Valley of. The spot in which Assyria joined the battle with Zerah (2 Chr. xiv. 10 only.



WILDERNESS OF EN-GEDI AND THE DEAD SEA.

phath, the earlier name (Judg. i. 17) of a Canaanite town, which after its capture and destruction was called by the Israelites Hormah. [HORMAH.] Zeph'athah, The Valley of. The spot in which Assyria joined the battle with Zerah (2 Chr. xiv. 10 only.

**Zerah.** (1.) A son of Reuel, son of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 13; 1 Chr. i. 37), and one of the "dukes," phylarchs, of the Edomites (Gen. xxxvi. 17). (2.) Less properly, ZARAÏT, twin son, with his elder brother Pharez, of Judah and Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 30; 1 Chr. ii. 6; Matt. i. 3). (3.) Son of Simeon (1 Chr. iv. 24). (4.) A Gershonite Levite, son of Iddo or Adaiah (1 Chr. vi. 21, 41 [1Eh. vi. 26]). (5.) The Ethiopian or Cushite, an invader of Judah, defeated by Asa about B. C. 941. In the 14th year of Asa, Zerah, the Ethiopian with a mighty army of a million, invaded his kingdom, and advanced unopposed in the field as far as Maresah.

The invading army had swarmed across the border and devoured the Philistine fields before Asa could meet it. "In the Valley of Zephathah at Maresah," the two armies met. We cannot perfectly determine the site of the battle. From the prayer of Asa we may judge that, when he came upon the invading army, he saw its hugeness, and so that, as he descended through a valley, it lay spread out beneath him. The Egyptian monuments enable us to picture the general disposition of Zerah's army. The chariots formed the first corps in a single or double line; behind them, massed in phalanxes, were heavy-armed troops: probably on the flanks stood archers and horsemen in lighter formations. No doubt the Ethiopian, confident in his numbers, disdained to attack the Hebrews or clear the heights, but waited in the broad valley, or the plain. Asa's prayer before the battle is full of the noble faith of the age of the Judges. The chariots, broken by the charge and with horses made unmanageable by flights of arrows, must have been forced back upon the cumbersome host behind. "So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people that [were] with him pursued them into Gerar; and [or 'for'] the Ethiopians were overthrown, that could not recover themselves." So complete was the overthrow, that the Hebrews could capture



WOMAN OF EGYPT IN FULL DRESS.

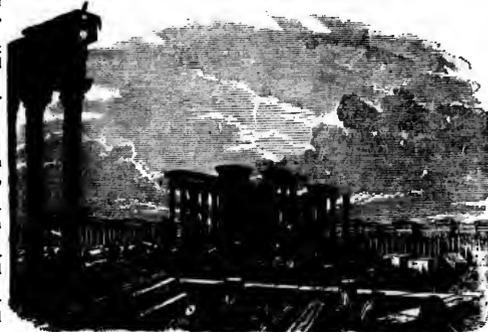


RAMATHAIM-ZOPHIM.

and spoil the cities around Gerah, which must have been in alliance with Zerah. The defeat of the

Egyptian army is without parallel in the history of the Jews. On no other occasion did an Israelite army meet an army of one of the great powers and defeat it. **Ze'rad** (Deut. ii. 13, 14), or **Za'rad** (Num. xxi. 12), a brook or valley running into the Dead Sea near its S. E. corner. **Ze'eda.** The native place of Jeroboam (1 K. xi. 26). **Zered'athah.** [ZARTHAN]. **Zer'erath.** [ZARTHAN.] **Ze'resh.** The wife of Haman the Agagite (Esth. v. 10, 14, vi. 13). **Ze'reth.** Son of Ashur the founder of Tekoa, by his wife Helah (1 Chr. iv. 7). **Ze'ri.** One of the sons of Jeduthun in the reign of David (1 Chr. xxv. 3). **Ze'ror.** A Benjamite, ancestor of Kish the father of Saul (1 Sam. ix. 1). **Zerub'babel** (*born at Babel*, i. e. *Babylon*). The head of the tribe of Judah at the time of the return from the Babylonish Captivity

Temple; and when Zerubbabel and his companions refused to admit them into partnership they



RUINS OF TADMOR IN THE WILDERNESS.

tried to hinder them from building, and hired counsellors to frustrate their purpose. They were

DEFACED.



DEFACED.

Inscription on Ancient Monument at Hamath.

in the first year of Cyrus. The history of Zerubbabel in the Scriptures is as follows: In the first of Cyrus he was living at Babylon, and was the recognized prince of Judah in the Captivity, what in later times was called "the Prince of the Captivity," or "the Prince." On the issuing of Cyrus's decree he immediately availed himself of it, and placed himself at the head of those of his countrymen "whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem." It is probable that he was in the king of Babylon's service, both from his having, like Daniel and the three children, received a Chaldee name [SHESTIBAZZAR], and from the fact that he was appointed by the Persian king to the office of governor of Judaea. On arriving at Jerusalem, Zerubbabel's great work, which he set about immediately, was the rebuilding of the Temple. In the second month of the second year of their return, the foundation was laid with all the pomp which they could command. The Samaritans or Cutheans put in a claim to join with the Jews in rebuilding the

successful in putting a stop to the work during the seven remaining years of the reign of Cyrus,



WOLF OF PALESTINE.

and through the eight years of Cambyses and Smerdis.

**Ziph** (*mouthful*). The name of two towns in Judah. (1.) In the south; named between Ithnan and Telem (Josh. xv. 24). It does not appear again in



EGYPTIAN NEEDLE WORK.

the history, nor has an traces of it been met with. (2.) In the highland district; named between



POOL OF HEZEKIAH.

Carmel and Juttah (Josh. xv. 55). The place is immortalized by its connection with David (1 Sam. xxvi. 14, 15, 24, xxvi. 2).

**Zi'phah**. Another son of Jehaleleel (1 Chr. iv. 16). **Zi'phites**. The. 1 Sam. xxiii. 19; xxvi. 1.

**Ziph'on**. A point in the north boundary of the Promised Land as specified by Moses (Num. xxxiv. 9).

**Zip'or**. Father of Balak king of Moab (Num. xxii. 2, 4, 10, 16, xxxiii. 18; Josh. xxiv. 9; Judg. xi. 25). Whether he was the "former king of Moab" alluded to in Num. xxi. 26, we are not told.

**Zippo'rah**. Daughter of Reuel or Jethro, the priest of Midian, wife of Moses, and mother of his two sons Gershom and Eliezer (Ex. ii. 21, iv. 25, xviii. 2; comp. 6). The only incident recorded in her life is that of the circumcision of Gershom (iv. 24-26).

**Zith'ri**, properly "Sithri;" one of the sons of Uziel, the son of Kohath (Ex. vi. 22). In Ex. vi. 21, "Zithri" should be "Zichri," as in the A. V. of 1611.

**Zis**, **The Cliff of**. The pass by which the horde of Moabites, Ammonites, and Mehunim, made their way up from the shores of the Dead Sea to the wilderness of Judah near Tekoa (2 Chr. xx. 16 only; comp. 20). It was the pass of *Ain Jaly*—the very same route which is taken by the Arabs in their marauding expeditions at the present day.

**Zi'za**. (1.) Son of Shippi, a chief of the Simeonites in the reign of Hezekiah (1 Chr. iv. 37). (2.) Son of Rehoboam by Maachah the granddaughter of Absalom (2 Chr. xl. 20).

**Zi'zah**, a Gershonite Levite, second son of Shimei (1 Chr. xxiii. 11); called **ZINA** in ver. 10.

**Zo'an** (*departure*). An ancient city of Lower Egypt, called Tanis by the Greeks. It stood on the eastern bank of the Tropic branch of the Nile. Its name indicates a place of departure from a country, and hence it has been identified with Avaris, the capital of the Shepherd dynasty in Egypt. We read in the book of Numbers that "Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt" (xiii. 22), which tends to establish the identity of Avaris and Zoan, since we know that Hebron was already built in Abraham's time, and the Shepherd-invasion may be dated about the same period. Supposing that the Pharaoh who oppressed the Israelites belonged to the Shepherds, it would be natural for him to reside at Zoan; and this city is mentioned in connection with the Plagues in such a manner as to leave no doubt that it is the city spoken of in the narrative in Exodus as that where Pharaoh dwelt (Ps. lxxviii. 42, 43). Tanis gave its name to the xxist and xxliid dynasties, and hence its mention in Isaiah (xix. 13, xxx. 4), "I will set fire in Zoan" (xxx. 14), where it occurs among the cities to be



ANCIENT SWORDS.

in the account of the death of Moses as one of the landmarks which bounded his view from Pisgah (Deut. xxxiv. 3), and it appears to have been known in the time both of Isaiah (xv. 5) and Jeremiah (xlviii. 34).

**Zo'ba**, or **Zo'bah**. The name of a portion of Syria, which formed a separate kingdom in the time of the Jewish monarchs, Saul, David, and Solomon. It probably was eastward of Coelo-Syria, and ex-



ZECHARIAH'S TOMB.

tended thence north-east and east, towards, if not even to, the Euphrates. We first hear of Zobah in the time of Saul, when we find it mentioned as a separate country, governed apparently by a number of kings who owned no common head or chief (1 Sam. xiv. 47).

## EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A. D. .... Anno Domini — in the year of our Lord.  
 Am. .... Amos (O. T.).  
 Ann. .... *Annales de Tacitus*, a Roman historian.  
 Ant. .... Antiquities.  
 Ap. and Apoc. .... Apocrypha.  
 A. V. .... Authorised Version of the Bible.  
 b. .... boy.  
 Bar. .... Baruch (Apoc.).  
 B. C. .... Before Christ.  
 Cant. .... Canticles or Song of Solomon (O. T.)  
 of. .... *conferre* = compare.  
 ch. and chs. .... chapter, and chapters.  
 1 Chr. .... 1st Book of Chronicles (O. T.).  
 2 Chr. .... 2d Book of Chronicles (O. T.).  
 cir. or cirr. .... *circa* = about.  
 Col. .... Ep. to the Colossians (N. T.).  
 comp. .... compare.  
 1 Cor. .... 1st Ep. to Corinthians (N. T.).  
 2 Cor. .... 2d Ep. to Corinthians (N. T.).  
 d. .... died.  
 Dan. .... Daniel (O. T.).  
 Deut. .... Deuteronomy (O. T.).  
 Eccl. .... Ecclesiastes (O. T.).  
 Ecolus. .... Ecclesiasticus (Apoc.).  
 e. g. .... *exempli gratia* = for example.  
 Eng. .... English or English.  
 ep. and epp. .... epistle and epistles.  
 Eph. .... Ep. to Ephesians (N. T.).  
 1 Est. .... 1st Book of Esdras (Apoc.).  
 2 Est. .... 2d Book of Esdras (Apoc.).  
 Esth. .... Esther (O. T.).  
*et seq.* .... and following (verse).  
 Ex. .... Exodus (O. T.).  
 Ezek. .... Ezekiel (O. T.).  
 Ezra. .... Ezra (O. T.).  
 f. .... following, verse or page.  
 ff. .... following, verses or pages.

Gal. .... Ep. to the Galatians (N. T.).  
 Gen. .... Genesis (O. T.).  
 Gr. .... Greek.  
 Hab. .... Habakkuk (O. T.).  
 Hag. .... Haggai (O. T.).  
 Heb. .... Hebrew, or Ep. to Hebrews (N. T.).  
 Hist. .... History.  
 Hos. .... Hosea (O. T.).  
 lb. or ibid. .... *ibidem* = in the same place.  
 l. c. .... *locus est* = that is.  
 Is. .... Isaiah (O. T.).  
 Jas. .... Ep. of James (N. T.).  
 Jud. .... Judith (Apoc.).  
 Jer. .... Jeremiah (O. T.).  
 Jon. .... Jonah (O. T.).  
 Josh. .... Joshua (O. T.).  
 Judg. .... Judges (O. T.).  
 1 K. .... 1st Book of Kings (O. T.).  
 2 K. .... 2d Book of Kings (O. T.).  
 Lam. .... Lamentations of Jeremiah (O. T.).  
 l. c. .... *locus citatus* = at the place cited.  
 ll. cc. .... *locus citatus* = at the places cited.  
 Lev. .... Leviticus (O. T.).  
 Lin. or Linn. .... Linnaeus, the naturalist.  
 Lit. .... Literal, or literally.  
 LXX. .... The Seventy, i. e. the Septuagint.  
 1 Mac. .... 1st Book of Maccabees (Apoc.).  
 2 Mac. .... 2d Book of Maccabees (Apoc.).  
 3 Mac. .... 3d Book of Maccabees (Apoc.).  
 Mal. .... Malachi (O. T.).  
 marg. .... margin, or marginal.  
 Matt. .... Matthew (N. T.).  
 Mic. .... Micah (O. T.).  
 MS. .... Manuscript.  
 MSS. .... Manuscripts.  
 Nah. .... Nahum (O. T.).  
 Neh. .... Nehemiah (O. T.).  
 N. T. .... New Testament.

Num. .... Numbers (O. T.).  
 Ob. .... Obadiah (O. T.).  
 O. T. .... Old Testament.  
 p. and pp. .... page, and pages.  
 1 Pet. .... 1st Ep. of Peter (N. T.).  
 2 Pet. .... 2d Ep. of Peter (N. T.).  
 Philom. .... Ep. to Philippians (N. T.).  
 Polyb. .... Polybius, a Gr. historian, a. c. 205-123.  
 Prov. .... Proverbs (O. T.).  
 Ps. and Pss. .... Psalm, or Psalms (O. T.).  
 Rev. .... Revelation (N. T.).  
 Rom. .... Ep. to Romans (N. T.).  
 1 Sam. .... 1st Book of Samuel (O. T.).  
 2 Sam. .... 2d Book of Samuel (O. T.).  
 sq. or seq. .... *scilicet* = that is to say.  
 sq. or seqq. .... *sequens* = following (verse).  
 sq. or seqq. .... *sequens* = following (verses).  
 Sus. .... History of Susanna (Apoc.).  
 Syn. .... Synonymous.  
 Tac. .... Tacitus, a Roman historian, A. D. 56-115.  
 1 Thess. .... 1st Ep. to Thessalonians (N. T.).  
 2 Thess. .... 2d Ep. to Thessalonians (N. T.).  
 1 Tim. .... 1st Ep. to Timothy (N. T.).  
 2 Tim. .... 2d Ep. to Timothy (N. T.).  
 Tit. .... Ep. to Titus (N. T.).  
 Tob. .... Tobit (Apoc.).  
 ver. .... verse, or verses.  
 vis. .... *videlicet* = namely.  
 vol. .... volume.  
 Vulg. .... Vulgate.  
 Wisd. .... Wisdom (Apoc.).  
 Zech. .... Zechariah (O. T.).  
 Zeph. .... Zephaniah (O. T.).  
 † .... Denotes section or subdivision of ch.  
 = .... Denotes equivalent to.

Words in SMALL CAPITALS, thus [VULGATE], both with brackets and, at the ends of words, without, refer to those articles in the Dictionary for further information.

## LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS TO THE BIBLE DICTIONARY.

ALFORD, REV. HENRY, D.D.,  
 Dean of Canterbury.  
 BAILEY, REV. HENRY, B.D.,  
 Warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.  
 BARRY, REV. ALFRED, B.D.,  
 Principal of Cheltenham College.  
 BEVAN, REV. WILLIAM L., M.A.,  
 Vicar of Hay, Brecknockshire.  
 BLAKESLEY, REV. JOSEPH W., B.D.,  
 Canon of Canterbury.  
 BONAR, REV. IORATIUS, D.D.,  
 Kelso, N. B., Author of "The Land of Promise," etc.  
 BROWN, REV. THOMAS E., M.A.,  
 Vice-Principal of King William's College, Isle of Man.  
 BROWNE, REV. ROBERT W., M.A.,  
 Archdeacon of Bath.  
 BROWNE, REV. E. HAROLD, D.D.,  
 Lord Bishop of Ely.  
 BULLOCK, REV. WILLIAM T., M.A.,  
 Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.  
 CLARKE, REV. SAMUEL, M.A.,  
 Vicar of Bredwardine with Brobury, Herefordshire.  
 COOK, REV. F. C., M.A.,  
 Canon of Exeter.  
 COTTON, REV. GEORGE E. L., D.D.,  
 Lord Bishop of Calcutta.  
 DAVIES, REV. J. LLEWELYN, M.A.,  
 Rector of Christ's Church, Marlbone.  
 DAY, REV. GEORGE E., D.D.,  
 Prof. of Biblical Theology, Yale College, New Haven.  
 DEUTSCH, EMANUEL, M.R.S.A.,  
 University of Berlin and British Museum.  
 DRAKE, REV. WILLIAM, M.A.,  
 Hon. Canon of Worcester.  
 EDDRUP, REV. EDWARD P., M.A.,  
 Principal of the Theological College, Salisbury.  
 ELLICOTT, REV. CHARLES J., D.D.,  
 Lord Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol.  
 ELWIN, REV. WHITWELL, B.A.,  
 Rector of Booton, Norfolk.  
 FARRAR, REV. FREDERICK W., M.A.,  
 Assistant Master of Harrow School.  
 FELTON, C. C., LL.D.,  
 Prof. of Greek Literature, Harvard Univ. Cambridge, Mass.  
 FERGUSON, JAMES, F.R.S., F.R.A.S.,  
 Royal Institution of British Architects.  
 FOULKES, EDMUND S., M.A.,  
 Late Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford.

FITZGERALD, REV. WILLIAM, D.D.,  
 Lord Bishop of Killaloe.  
 GARDEN, REV. FRANCIS, M.A.,  
 Subdean of the Chapel Royal.  
 GOTCH, F. W., LL.D.,  
 Hebrew Examiner, University of London.  
 GROVE, GEORGE,  
 Crystal Palace, Sydenham.  
 HACKETT, REV. HORATIO B., D.D.,  
 Prof. of Biblical Literature, Theol Sem., Newton, Mass.  
 HAWKINS, REV. ERNEST, B.D.,  
 Canon of Westminster.  
 HAYMAN, REV. HENRY, M.A.,  
 Head Master of Grammar School, Cheltenham.  
 HERVEY, LORD ARTHUR C., M.A.,  
 Author of "Genealogies of our Lord Jesus Christ."  
 HESSEY, REV. JAMES A., D.C.L.,  
 Head Master of Merchant Tailors' School.  
 HOOKER, JOSEPH D., M.D., F.R.S.,  
 Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.  
 HORNBY, REV. J. J., M.A.,  
 Principal of Bishop Cosin's Hall.  
 HOUGHTON, REV. WILLIAM, M.A.,  
 Rector of Preston, Salop.  
 HOWSON, REV. JOHN S., D.D.,  
 Joint-Author of "Life and Epistles of St. Paul."  
 HUXTABLE, REV. EDGAR, M.A.,  
 Subdean of Wells.  
 JONES, REV. W. BASIL, M.A.,  
 Prebendary of York and St. David's.  
 LAVARD, AUSTEN H., D.C.L., M.F.,  
 Author of "Nisreth and its Remains," etc.  
 LEATHES, REV. STANLEY, M.A., M.R.S.L.,  
 Professor of Hebrew, King's College, London.  
 LIGHTFOOT, REV. JOSEPH B., D.D.,  
 Hulsean Professor of Divinity, Cambridge, Eng.  
 MARKS, REV. D. W.,  
 Professor of Hebrew, University College, London.  
 MEYRICK, REV. FREDERICK, M.A.,  
 Her Majesty's Inspector of Schools.  
 OPPERT, PROF. JULES,  
 Author of "Chronology of Babylon," Paris.  
 ORGER, REV. EDWARD R., M.A.,  
 Fellow of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury.  
 ORMEROD, REV. THOMAS J., M.A.,  
 Archdeacon of Suffolk.  
 PEROWNE, REV. JOHN J. S., B.D.,  
 Vice-Principal of St. David's College, Lampeter.

PEROWNE, REV. THOS. T., B.D.,  
 Fellow and Tutor, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.  
 PHILLOTT, REV. H. W., M.A.,  
 Rector of Staunton-oo-Wye.  
 PLUMPTRE, REV. EDWARD H., M.A.,  
 Professor of Divinity, King's College, London.  
 POOLE, E. STANLEY, M.R.A.S.,  
 South Kensington Museum.  
 POOLE, R. STUART, M.R.S.L.,  
 Author of "Hora Ægyptiaca," etc.  
 PORTER, REV. J. LESLIE, M.A.,  
 Author of "Handbook of Syria and Palestine."  
 PRITCHARD, REV. CHAS. M.A., F.R.S.,  
 Late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, England.  
 RAWLINSO, REV. GEORGE, M.A.,  
 Author of "Great Monarchies of Ancient World."  
 ROSE, REV. HENRY J., B.D.,  
 Rector of Houghton Conquest, Bedfordshire.  
 SELWYN, REV. WILLIAM W., B.D.,  
 Margaret Professor of Divinity, Cambridge, England.  
 SMITH, REV. D. T., D.D.,  
 Prof. of Sacred Literature, Theological Sem., Bangor, Me.  
 SMITH, WILLIAM, LL.D. (Editor),  
 Classical Examiner, University of London.  
 STANLEY, REV. ARTHUR P., D.D.,  
 Dean of Westminster.  
 STOWE, REV. CALVIN E., D.D.,  
 Late Prof. of Sacred Literature, Theol Sem., Andover, Mass.  
 THOMPSON, REV. JOSEPH P., D.D.,  
 Author of "Egypt, Past and Present," New York City.  
 THOMPSON, REV. WILLIAM, D.D.,  
 Lord Archbishop of York.  
 THURP, REV. JOSEPH F., M.A.,  
 Vicar of Barrington.  
 TRIGELLES, SAMUEL P., LL.D.,  
 Author of "Account of the Printed Text of the Greek N. T."  
 TRISTRAM, REV. H. B., M.A., F.L.S.,  
 Author of "The Land of Israel."  
 TWISLETON, HON. EDWARD, M.A.,  
 Late Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford.  
 VENABLES, REV. EDMUND, M.A.,  
 Bonchurch, Isle of Wight.  
 WESTCOTT, REV. BROOKE F., M.A.,  
 Author of "Introduction to the Study of the Gospels."  
 WORDSWORTH, REV. CHRISTOPHER, D.D.,  
 Archdeacon of Westminster.  
 WRIGHT, WILLIAM ALDIS, M.A.,  
 Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge, England.

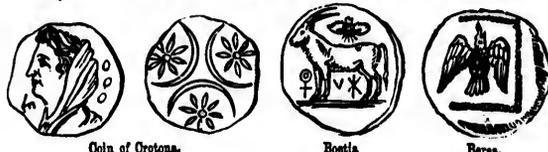
A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z, short; ch, chs, sp, wh, what; th, ths, ths, ths; p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z, long; d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z, short; ch, chs, sp, wh, what; th, ths, ths, ths; p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z, long; d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, v, w, x, y, z, short

# A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE COINS AND DENOMINATIONS OF MONEY

USED IN THE BIBLE.

WITH TABLES OF THEIR VALUE REDUCED TO MONEY OF THE UNITED STATES, COMPILED FROM THE LATEST AND BEST ENGLISH AND AMERICAN AUTHORITIES.

THE first mention we find of the use of silver in the Bible is in Genesis xx. 16; and in Genesis xxiii. 16 we find distinct mention not only of the metal, but of its use as money, and also the denomi-

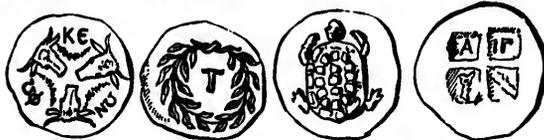


Coin of Orotona.

Boetia

Beros.

nation of *shekel*, which was the unit of Jewish calculations. "And Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current



Phocis.

Thessalonica.

Egius.

money with the merchant." This passage clearly indicates that money was in common use among the nations from the time of Abraham. The Holy Scriptures fully agree with all profane history in proving that the



Herod's shekel.

Beros.

Patera.

barter of cumbrous commodities was very early superseded by the substitution of the precious metals as the representative of value, and that, in one form or other, money has formed the basis of commercial inter-



Syracuse.

Athens.

change from the very earliest ages. The metals most commonly mentioned as used for this purpose are gold, silver, and copper, they being wide-spread in limited quantity, and therefore convenient and suitable.



Flidstratus.

Magnesia.

Flidstratus.

Throughout the Old Testament we find the money of Egypt and of Canaan mentioned without distinction, and hence may infer that the currency of the two countries was interchangeable, if not the same. In old Egyptian inscriptions we find representations of money in the form

of rings. This was probably its earliest form; but as in every transaction mention is made of weighing it, we may reasonably conclude that the rings did not represent any fixed amount, and were not properly



Syracuse.

Acanthus.

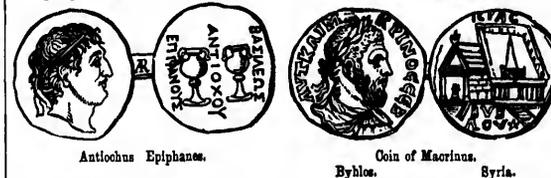
coins, but were used merely as a convenient form, the amount being accidental and variable. It is also probable that silver was the earliest, and therefore the standard representative of value. It is uniformly



Antiochus Dionysus.

Corinth.

mentioned in this connection in the first part of the Old Testament, and always spoken of in the denomination of shekels. The shekel, originally and properly a unit of weight, afterward was used to designate value—



Antiochus Epiphaneus.

Byblos.

Syria.

meaning a shekel weight of silver. (See WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.) A "piece of silver," so often mentioned in the Old Testament, is synonymous with shekel. In natural sequence of development, the making of



Tigranes, King of Syria.

pieces of silver of the weight of the shekel, with certain marks to indicate its denomination and value, followed. The first allusion to Jewish coinage is found in the Apocrypha, where it is related, in 1 Maccabees xv. 6, that Simon was granted permission to coin money with his own stamp; and it is probable that he was the first to issue a distinctive Jewish coin—the silver shekel and half-shekel, called the *beka*, though this point is disputed. The standard or sacred shekel was kept in the sanctuary, and by this the coinage was regulated.

Afterward followed the subdivision of the shekel, and we find mentioned the fourth part, to which the name *susah* has been given; and the twentieth part, called the *gerah*, which last was of copper.



For large amounts, the *maneh*, equal to sixty shekels, was used; and the *talent*, equal to three thousand shekels.

The shekel and its multiples, the maneh and talent, were also used



to denominate gold value, which, during the time they were in use, was ten times that of silver.

The above are the only distinctively Jewish coins and money terms.



The following table gives their weights in Troy grains and values in United States money:

TABLE OF THE VALUES OF COINS AND DENOMINATIONS OF JEWISH MONEY.

| SILVER WEIGHTS. |               |               |                | TROY GRAINS. | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
|-----------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Gerah.....      |               |               |                | 10.95        | .....  | 02     | 9      |
| 10 Beka.....    |               |               |                | 109.5        | .....  | 29     | .....  |
| 20 ".....       | 2 Shekel..... |               |                | 219.         | .....  | 58     | .....  |
| 1200 ".....     | 120 ".....    | 60 Maneh..... |                | 13140.       | .....  | 34     | 80     |
| 60000 ".....    | 6000 ".....   | 3000 ".....   | 50 Talent..... | 657000.      | .....  | 1740   | .....  |



In addition to the Jewish coins, we find those of other nations with whom the Jews held commercial relations, were current among them,

and are mentioned in the Bible. The chief of these are the Greek and the Roman.

The drachm in Greek coinage is the unit of calculation, though the



standard of value is the talent. As there is some diversity in the use of the term *talent*, we will explain that in the Old Testament it is universally used to indicate the Jewish talent of 3000 shekels. Among



the Greeks were three standard talents—the Attic, the Æginetan, and the Macedonian, or earlier Phœnician. The Attic was the one in most common use, as it was adopted by the two influential cities, Athens and Corinth.



The talent equalled six thousand drachms in value; the mina, one hundred drachms; the stater, or tetradrachm, four drachms; and



the didrachm, two drachms. Besides these, there were the small copper coins—the obolus, and the lepton or mite.

The annexed table gives the weight and the value of each:

TABLES OF THE VALUES OF COINS AND DENOMINATIONS OF GREEK MONEY.

| SILVER WEIGHTS. |                               |              |                | TROY GRAINS. | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|
| Lepton.....     |                               |              |                | .....        | .....  | .....  | 2      |
| Obolus.....     |                               |              |                | .....        | .....  | 02     | 6      |
| Drachm.....     |                               |              |                | 60           | .....  | 16     | .....  |
| 2 Didrachm..... |                               |              |                | 120          | .....  | 32     | .....  |
| 4 ".....        | 2 Tetradrachm, or Stater..... |              |                | 240          | .....  | 64     | .....  |
| 100 ".....      | 50 ".....                     | 25 Mina..... |                | 6000         | .....  | 16     | .....  |
| 6000 ".....     | 3000 ".....                   | 1500 ".....  | 60 Talent..... | 360000       | .....  | 960    | .....  |

Roman coinage was used very extensively in Palestine after the subjugation to the Roman Empire, and we find it mentioned frequently

in the New Testament. The Romans themselves usually reckoned by sestertii up to one thousand. They, too, used the term *talent*, though not very exactly as applied to money. Besides these, there were the dena-



Antioch of Laodicea.

rius, of which frequent mention is made in the New Testament; the quinarius, one-half denarius; and the assarius, one-tenth denarius; the sestertius being about one-fourth the assarius. It is evident that the



Persia.

Apamea. Noah and the Ark.

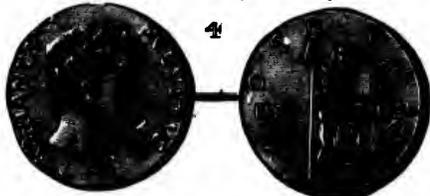
assarius was the original unit, as the names of the other coins signify respectively one-fourth of an assarius and five and ten assarii. The denarius during the commonwealth was nearly the same as the Greek



Archelaus.

Tarsus.

drachm, from which it is probably it was copied; and from several passages in the New Testament (where it is translated "a penny"), we judge it to have been the common wages for a day's work.



Hadrian Augustus.

The annexed table gives the relative values of the Roman coins in money:

TABLE OF THE VALUES OF COINS AND DENOMINATIONS OF ROMAN MONEY.

| SILVER WEIGHTS.              |  |  |  | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
|------------------------------|--|--|--|--------|--------|--------|
| Quadrans, or Sestertius..... |  |  |  | .....  | 4      | .....  |
| nearly 4 Assarius.....       |  |  |  | .....  | 01     | 5      |
| " 19 5 Quinarius.....        |  |  |  | .....  | 07     | 5      |
| " 38 10 2 Denarius.....      |  |  |  | .....  | 15     | .....  |
| 1000 ..... Sestertium.....   |  |  |  | .....  | 4      | .....  |
| Talent.....                  |  |  |  | .....  | 931    | .....  |

Besides these systems of coinage, we find mention of some other denominations which were current among the Jews at different periods. In several passages of both the Old and New Testaments we find the



Ptolemy L. Soter. Tyre.

Tigranes.

daric mentioned. This was a gold coin of Persia, which was current after the return from Babylon. Its weight was about 128 grains, and its value consequently about \$3.41. It was probably the common coin



Tryphon, King of Syria.

of Persia, and made of thick pieces of pure gold, engraved as above, and may have been a didrachm of the earlier Phœnician talent.

We annex a table of values of ancient money which is mentioned in



Antiochus. Isthmus.

Ptolemy VI. Philopator.

the Bible, arranged so as to show the metal of which the coins were made, and also their nationality. This table will be found of use in reconciling passages in the Bible which refer to the different denominations:

TABLE OF VALUES OF ANCIENT COINS IN U. S. MONEY.

| COPPER COINS. |                             |       |       | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
|---------------|-----------------------------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|
| Jewish        | Gerah.....                  | ..... | ..... | .....  | 02     | 9      |
|               | Bekah.....                  | ..... | ..... | .....  | 23     | .....  |
| Greek         | Lepton.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 02     | 6      |
|               | Obolus.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | .....  | 2      |
| Roman         | Sestertius.....             | ..... | ..... | .....  | 01     | 5      |
|               | Assarius.....               | ..... | ..... | .....  | 07     | 5      |
|               | Quinarius.....              | ..... | ..... | .....  | .....  | .....  |
| SILVER COINS. |                             |       |       | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
| Jewish        | Shekel.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 58     | .....  |
|               | Maneh.....                  | ..... | ..... | .....  | 80     | .....  |
|               | Talent.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 1740   | .....  |
| Greek         | Drachm.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 16     | .....  |
|               | Didrachm.....               | ..... | ..... | .....  | 32     | .....  |
|               | Tetradrachm, or Stater..... | ..... | ..... | .....  | 64     | .....  |
|               | Mina.....                   | ..... | ..... | .....  | 16     | .....  |
|               | Talent.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 960    | .....  |
| Roman         | Denarius.....               | ..... | ..... | .....  | 15     | .....  |
|               | Sestertium.....             | ..... | ..... | .....  | .....  | .....  |
|               | Talent.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 931    | .....  |
| GOLD COINS.   |                             |       |       | DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
| Jewish        | Shekel.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 5      | 80     |
|               | Maneh.....                  | ..... | ..... | .....  | 348    | .....  |
|               | Talent.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 17400  | .....  |
| Greek         | Mina.....                   | ..... | ..... | .....  | 160    | .....  |
|               | Talent.....                 | ..... | ..... | .....  | 9600   | .....  |
| Persian       | Daric.....                  | ..... | ..... | .....  | 3      | 41     |

the Greek and  
on, though the

rsity in the use  
ament it: uni-  
ckels. Among



r and Pollux.

Eginetan, and  
the one in most  
l cities, Athens



Ephesus.

; the mina, one  
drachms; and



stratus.

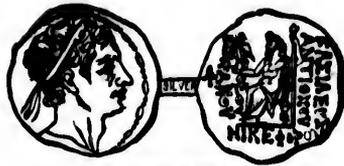
the small copper

f each:

ONS OF GREEK

| DOLLS. | CENTS. | MILLS. |
|--------|--------|--------|
| .....  | .....  | 2      |
| .....  | 02     | 6      |
| .....  | 16     | .....  |
| .....  | 32     | .....  |
| .....  | 64     | .....  |
| .....  | 16     | .....  |
| .....  | 960    | .....  |

ne after the sub-  
tioned frequently



Antiochus Epiphanes.



Coin of Cyprus.



Augustus Caesar.



Shikal of Barkobab. Silver, 50 cents.



Ptolemy I. Archoe.

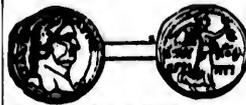
Ptolemy I. Soterios.



Antoninus of Philadelphia.



Coin of Sardinia.



Tiber's Head on Herod's Mita.



Rhodes (rose).



Ptolemy V. Epiphanes.



Dagon, Phoenicia.



Ptolemy III. Evergetes.



Farthing.



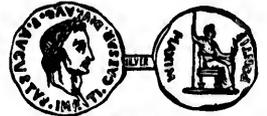
Macedonia.



John, King of Jerusalem.



Ptolemy IV. Philopator, Tyre.



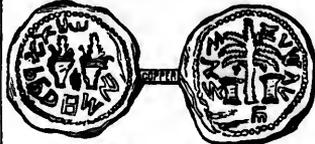
Penny of Tiberius, 15 cents.



Antoninus Pius, Oenochron.



Tros.



Shikal of Limon, 50 cents.



Half Shikal, 25 cents.

NOTE.—A coin, if genuine, is often the very best evidence concerning ancient persons and places, which cannot be denied or explained away. Even if they were forged, in some age near the true date, they have still a value according to their antiquity. It is often found that ancient records are confirmed by coins, as for instance in the case of the port of Cenchrea, where the coin of Corinth confirms the text in Acts xviii. 18, and Rom. xvi. 1.

The frequent allusions to burying money and treasure was confirmed as true records a few years ago by the discovery of some earthen jars in a garden at Sidon, containing nearly 8000 pieces of gold, the coinage of Philip of Macedon, and Alexander, his son. There were no banks or places of secure deposit, and the only safety was in burying money or treasure in some secret place, as alluded to in Prov. ii. 4; and also in Jer. xli. 8, where the treasures hid were produced.

sic  
na  
wa  
mo  
Ju  
an  
du  
the  
J  
voic  
hie  
oint  
to m  
fear  
hell  
ous  
spir  
affir  
In  
vesti  
and  
rejoic  
altec  
shal  
shal  
The  
was  
prio  
and  
light  
had  
Chri  
and  
Jord  
disci  
and  
hie  
disci  
was  
the  
right  
gives  
follow  
a gre  
dom  
for to

Ma  
Cape  
servic

# BIOGRAPHIES OF THE WRITERS

AND OF

## SOME OF THE PROMINENT MEN AND WOMEN OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

### JOHN THE BAPTIST.

This most distinguished personage was the last of the prophets. His mission was to herald the coming of "Jesus Christ, the Son of God." His mother's name was Elizabeth, and she was of the lineage of Aaron. His father's name was Zacharias, and he was a priest, of the course of Abia. He was by six months the senior of the Messiah. He grew to manhood in the mountains of Judea, was clad in the coarse camel's-cloth mantle of the old Hebrew prophets, and, like them, he wore the hide girdle, and ate locusts and wild honey for his daily food. He drank "neither wine nor strong drink," and was "filled with the Holy Ghost," from his birth.

John's home was the wilderness, and he broke forth upon the world as "the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of Jehovah." All his manners were a contrast to the degenerate priesthood of his time. Anointed Royalty was to come among men, and this stern, rough messenger came to make the announcement. There was no mistaking his meaning, for he was fearless, and his discourses were like the heavy strokes of the midnight alarm-bell. For Pharisee or Sadducee, soldier or publican, he had the same ponderous sledge-hammer blows, and there was no escaping them. He came in "the spirit and power of Elias." Many mistook John for the Messiah, but he steadily affirmed, "I am not the Christ."

In John, "the Law and the Prophets" ended. His dispensation was the vestibule of the great Christian temple, and his "baptism was from heaven," and lay just before the open door. He was the "friend of the Bridegroom, and rejoiced greatly because of the Bridegroom's voice." The valley shall be exalted, and the mountain shall be made low, because "the glory of Jehovah shall be revealed."

The Baptist was decapitated in prison, by the artifice of false and cruel women. The rebukes of John had stung the two adulterers to the heart, and Herodias was capable of stooping to anything that she might gratify her revenge. A prison and fetters are familiar arguments of kings when their vices are exposed and their crimes reproved by the heralds of God. He had lived, a shining light, and now is required to die by the edge of the persecuting sword. He had been the morning-star, and now must pale before the rising Sun, for Christ had already begun his public ministry. Twelve months closed his life and his ministry together. He had baptized Jesus Christ, at the fords of the Jordan, just below the ruins of ancient Jericho. His hands had baptized the disciples of Jesus, at Baon's waters, at the personal request of their Master and Saviour. Now he pays the debt of his fidelity to public morals, by giving his life to the truth; his body to the earth, by the hands of his own mourning disciples; and his head to the dainty keeping of that beautiful adulteress, who was not content with the blood of Herod, with the ruin of her own daughter, the sacrifice of Philip, her lawful husband, but must lay up in keeping the righteous blood of the Baptist, to meet it in the day of account. Our Saviour gives us the most exalted testimony ever given to any living worthy, in the following words; "Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he. If ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

### MATTHEW, THE TAX-GATHERER.

MATTHEW was of Galilee, and exercised his calling of customs-gathering at Capernaum, on the western shore of Genesareth. The tax-gatherer was in the service of the Romans; he was a genuine Hebrew. The Saviour was walking

on the shore of the Galilee sea, whence he called this man from his vocation, and he followed Him, to become a gatherer of tribute in the kingdom of the Prince of Peace. Doubtless rich, and engaged in a profitable employment, he laid by all for this divine call. For a time he preached the gospel in Judea, and parts adjacent, and then went abroad among the Gentiles, and thus spent the evening of his days, going far into Africa, even as far south as Ethiopia. Here he suffered death for the truth, in a city called Naddabar, being slain by a halbert. He was prudent and wise in his work, accurate in method, careful and laborious in the details of his Master's biography, and specially unanswerable in his genealogy of Christ.

The Gospel by Matthew is a monument of genius. It is, beyond question, a legal document. The report of facts is cautious to a scruple. Had our Saviour directly provided this man as His biographer, it could not have been more in harmony with the events, as they occurred. For his account was drawn up probably about the year of our Lord 38, a full generation after the birth of Christ, yet, as if in direct view of all—making the most unanswerable document extant. Scarcely forty pages in extent, only a little tract, making no appearance on the bookseller's shelf, it is yet the most momentous piece of composition now in the keeping of mankind. There are three parts to the book; the early life of Jesus, up to the opening of His public ministry; then, His ministry and its field; and lastly, His suffering, death, resurrection, and ascension. By what appears among writers as common consent, this Gospel is the rule by which the other Gospels are judged. Compact, careful, luminous, modest, complete, full of the words of Christ, it demonstrates two propositions: beyond dispute; first, plenary inspiration; second, the highest type of a witness's testimony.

### PETER, THE FISHERMAN.

The Apostle Peter was born at Bethsaida, of Galilee. He is thought to have been some ten years the senior of his Lord. His father's name was Jonas, who brought up his son in his own occupation, which was that of a fisherman, on the Sea of Tiberias. His speech was that corrupted Hebrew spoken in Galilee, and he is regarded as among the least educated of the Apostles; yet has he wielded a scepter of moral and religious power over the mind of the Christian era, and has left a name which is on the lips of over three hundred millions of the world more frequently than the name of a Caesar or an Alexander, and in more documents than any two names of the great for two thousand years.

We note in Peter what is common to those who capture the finny tribe and bring them forth for the food of man—a certain freedom and boldness of soul, and a generosity and self-forgetfulness, which rarely stops at the largest sacrifices and the richest outlay for others. All the nobler features of his character Peter retained to the last, and this fact is the index to the conspicuous position which he fills in the incidents of the next forty years after our Saviour's ascension. Christianity evidently did a vast work for Peter, raising all that was low, and strengthening all that was weak, till he became "as another man."

Peter evidently delivered some of his discourses to the Hebrews in their own vernacular, while to the Roman centurion, Cornelius, and his family, he spoke in the Greek language. He, with his brother Andrew, and the two sons of Zebedee, was a disciple of the Baptist. The acts of his life, as on record in the New Testament, are quite varied. He rebuked his Master in a hasty reply to His announcement of his passion at Jerusalem; he drew out in earnest protestation his loyalty to Christ, as the traitor was announced; he resorted to the sword, on the first appearance of the midnight throng sent from the temple to apprehend the Saviour; he denied that he knew his Master, and fortified his

shameless conduct with swearing; he repented the same night, shedding bitter tears of penitency; he had one of the first interviews with Christ after His resurrection; he preached the leading sermon on the day of Pentecost; he performed a notable miracle at the beautiful gate of the temple on the cripple, and preached again; he saw, by the intuitions of the Holy Ghost, the perfidy of Ananias and his wife, and pronounced the quick retribution of death upon both; he raised Tabitha from the dead; he opened the kingdom of Grace to the Gentile world in the house of Cornelius; he was delivered by miracle from Herod's incarceration at Philippi; he preached far and near the blessed gospel; he wrote two Epistles; he at last fell under the persecuting hand of the Roman emperor, on the same day when Paul was beheaded by the same bloody tyrant. The date of Peter's crucifixion was somewhere between A. D. 64 and A. D. 70.

### PAUL OF TARSUS.

THE first scene of Paul is at the death of Stephen. Here he was a witness, and at his feet those who stoned him put down their garments. He looked on with a grim satisfaction, to see that it was legally done, and then went back to his confères in guilt and blood, little knowing what the providence of God had laid up in its secret bosom for him in the great future.

Next he enters on the sacred record as a persecutor. He was on his way to the city of Damascus, to punish the followers of Jesus. Talents were not wanting, nor was intrepidity, nor indomitable perseverance, in the character of this young Cilician. He acts under the authority of the leaders at Jerusalem, and must return to them, having executed his commission in the scattering of the disciples of the Nazarene. A miracle is the means of his awakening to a sense of his condition. He is led by the hand into Damascus, a penitent and praying man. By another miracle he is restored to sight, and becomes a true Christian hero. Now he seeks baptism, and begins his career of apostleship. Preaching was his legitimate work, and he began here where he came to persecute. His mind was stored with the choicest of Grecian learning, in his boyhood, in the noble schools of Tarsus. Afterward, in the care of Gamaliel, he was deeply cultured in the Hebrew learning of his times. Nor can we sufficiently admire the wisdom of that Divine ruling, which brought the schools of the Greeks and of the Hebrews under revenue to the Christian work, by giving their united strength and polish in this remarkable orator and writer. Perhaps no case has ever come before us, in the long line of the greatly good and useful, where so many qualifications concentrate to make a great mind and a distinguished career. He is, from this capital of Syria, about taking his departure for a journey, whose rich achievements will return into the city of God, bearing a freight unequalled and alone for grandeur and heroism.

Worldly-wise men have conceded in their testimony his nobleness, as they have perused his history. Temporal interest was all on the side of his taking up the hatred of his countrymen against the despised sect, and following it to the bitterest sequel. Wealth was with them. Empire was in the hands of the Roman. The highest positions were none of them in the gift of the disciples of Jesus. What could he expect, but a life-conflict of trial, and want, and betrayal, and at last, death by the hands of persecutors.

Few persons, without the fullest consideration, can enter into the conditions of success as laid out in the life of Paul, and as met by him in the development of that wonderful career. For what we have in Luke's account in the Acts of the Apostles, and in Paul's Epistles, is but an epitomized presentment of more than thirty years of labor, and suffering, and writing, and speaking, such as rarely or never come into the limit of one life, however long or enterprising.

The writings of Luke, in the Acts of the Apostles, form one of the most brilliant pictures of miracle, of imprisonment, of persecution, of preaching, of traveling, of church-founding, of evangelizing, possible, even to the first century, in the conflict with ignorance, and superstition, and ignoble power. Here the highest type of the Apostle is made to appear, in the busy fieldwork of labors and sufferings—having one object perpetually before him, the pulling men out of the fire—carrying everything into one system, that of the Saviour Jesus. He is never out of his proper place; for we see him in the capital of Syria, or in the metropolitan city of the Holy Land, among its bigoted doctors of the Hebrew law; or in the polite and learned center of Grecian greatness, at Athens; or in Ephesus, the place of rendezvous to all Asia in the worship of Diana; or in Rome, the center of civil and military government of the world; invading the markets, the theaters, the parks of pleasure, the synagogues of the Jews, the river-side resorts of heathen worship, and all places where men might be reached by the tidings of salvation—and he is ever equal to his lofty purpose and theme.

### MARK.

MARK was honored with being one of the authors of a book of the New Testament canon. He was not one of the Apostles. He was nephew to Barnabas, and his mother's name was Mary, of the tribe of Levi, a lady of standing and competence, to whose house Peter repaired, on being set free from prison by the angel of the Lord. He appears on the record of evangelistic labor in the year 44, accompanying Paul and Barnabas from Jerusalem to Antioch. John, whose surname was Mark, set forth with them from Antioch, and went with them as far as Perga, in Pamphylia, and there turned back to Jerusalem, leaving Paul and his fellow-laborer, Barnabas, to go on with the work. Afterward, when his uncle would have taken him with them, Paul objected, for the reason that he left them at Perga on the former journey. The difference between the two caused them to separate, and Barnabas took his nephew and went to Cyprus. Paul afterward restored his confidence to John, and directed Timothy to "take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry." No after mention of Mark occurs in the New Testament.

Strong and united testimony places Mark's subsequent labors in a light very honorable to himself, and wholly redeems his reputation for zeal and self-denying labor for Christ. He was with Peter in Rome, and is said to have written his Gospel at the earnest request of the Church at Rome, as the life of Christ by Peter. This book was read there by the authority of Peter, as the assent and good-will of Roman disciples made it the leading authority in the West.

John labored mostly, during his later life, in Egypt, where he was successful to an eminent degree. His position was first in Egypt, and his labors contributed largely to the dissemination of the gospel in Northern Africa, where the seeds fruited for centuries into the largest and best returns. He suffered martyrdom in Egypt, about the end of Nero's reign, and his remains were said to have been removed to Venice with great pomp. The Gospel by Mark has the repute of having been written at Rome by the counsel of Peter, between A. D. 60 and 65. There are those who deny Peter's connection with John, and the incident of the Gospel being written at Rome, but candor compels us to accord to both our cordial belief.

### LUKE.

LUKE was a physician. He had not the honor of being an Apostle, nor of being one of the original disciples of Christ. There has been considerable conjecture respecting many things connected with his introduction into the small band who together undertook the work of the early ministry of the Christian religion. He was long a traveling companion of Paul, and was called by him "the beloved physician." We know but little of the tangled web of this man's biography, but his works are before us. These have given him a distinguished place in the Christian world. More than a fourth part of the New Testament is from his hands. The noblest biography is in the Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles. These books were the records of a man familiar with the offices to the sick, a physician to the body, presenting the greatest of all works, that of the Great Physician of the Soul. We wonder at the fact, that the sacred annals, which form the basis of Christian belief, came from a physician, a tax-gatherer, and three fishermen.

This man presents a Gospel to the world which puts forth the Saviour's life in order; that is, it is one of the most thorough pieces of composition in all the vast range of literature. Whoever affects to despise this work is an ignorant and foolish man, or acts the part of a knave. A tract is full of wisdom, and contains enough for a library of volumes. Every incident is brief as it could be—every important fact is incorporated. All periods are alive with interest. There is a chain of proof, running through the entire work, too strong to be broken, and so high that heaven alone could have bestowed it upon the writer, for the elevation of mankind, by the almighty hand of truth. Thus God and man appear together, working for the world's safety. A short epitome of its themes will demonstrate this to the reflecting mind; the birth of Christ, the infancy and youth of Christ; the preaching of John; the genealogy of Christ, and His baptism; the ministry of Christ; the last journey to Jerusalem; the crucifixion; the resurrection; and the ascension of Christ to heaven. Taste is everywhere gratified. The severest criticism is incapable of aught but approbation. Christian reverence follows the unfolding of the life of Christ, with all that devotion which should characterize the mental studies of a being who is preparing to join the company of the redeemed in heaven, under the guidance of the truths contained in this book. Mental homage passes by natural and easy stages into affection, and this passion grows up into those nobler propor-

tions which make the matured Christian disciple. It is an easy lesson to the pious parent, imbued with such a spirit, to give these sacred paragraphs to the minds of children, in the Christian home. Plenary inspiration is one of the most pleasing and graceful inductions of the reasoning faculty, when associated with evangelized affection.

As to the Acts of the Apostles, the second book from the pen of Luke, active and successful Christian philanthropy would have no true portraiture without it. This book of over thirty years' evangelization is a complete image of Christ, as seen reflected in his disciples, and a justification of all that is taught in the Epistles to the Churches which follow it.

### JOHN.

We now take up the name of John, son of Zebedee, whose home was at Bethsaida, on the Sea of Galilee. He was several years younger than our Lord, and the youngest disciple. His was a strong, robust nature, and, with his brother James, he was called by a name which indicates a rough and impetuous disposition. They were surnamed Boanerges, sons of thunder. Jesus manifested a special affection for John, and he says of himself, that "he was that disciple whom Jesus loved." Most of our best authorities say that he was a disciple of John the Baptist, and that he was called of Jesus when in the company of John.

A part of John's life was spent in Jerusalem, where he preached the gospel. Twice he was imprisoned: in company with Peter once, and again with the other Apostles. He was sent to Samaria with Peter, that the converts under the ministry of Philip, the deacon, might receive the Holy Ghost. Domitian banished John to the Isle of Patmos, in the Ægean Sea, where he wrote the Revelation. After his return from banishment, he went into Asia Minor, not far from the year 66. He occupied himself in preaching the gospel, principally at Ephesus, where the great temple of Diana was built, and to which vast wealth was sent in votive offerings by the princes of all Asia. He planted churches at Smyrna and Pergamos, and at many other places. His success and his bold preaching displeased Domitian, and many others of the chief men of the Roman Empire. On the coming of Nerva to the empire, in A. D. 96, John came to Ephesus, where he died at a good old age, in the third year of Trajan's reign, A. D. 100.

The first book attributed to John is the Gospel bearing his name. It is formed upon a plan peculiarly his own, being wholly unlike the other Gospels. In all parts of it John has introduced much of the conversations of Jesus. The Saviour appears in this book in so personal a mode that he stands before us as "very man." John exhibits this divine manhood, by opening the door into that intimate friendship which he was permitted so highly and exclusively to enjoy. We, no doubt, can here behold that image of God, so nobly put forth in Genesis, which God intended to glorify in the first man, and was hindered by the fall.

The Revelation was written by John, while in the Isle of Patmos. Though written prior to his Gospel, it sustains and teaches the same high doctrine, the Jehovah, in Jesus of Nazareth. Here, therefore, we, and all coming ages, must find the mysterious nature of the divine incarnate, laid away as the keepsake of nations.

### LAZARUS, OF BETHANY.

This man appears in the sacred history in the most remarkable of attitudes, that of one loved of Christ. Two men are placed in this most exalted of attitudes—Lazarus, of Bethany, and John, the beloved disciple. This intimate relation was admitted by the Saviour, and the part noted by Lazarus was modest and becoming.

The resurrection of Lazarus is the crowning miracle of all the mighty acts of Jesus. No one could say aught against it, either as a miracle, or as an act toward a family at once valued and much admired by the leading men at Jerusalem. There is room to believe that Lazarus was well known at Jerusalem, and highly connected. Therefore his death caused much attention to be excited in Jerusalem, and his being raised from the dead made Jesus to be exceedingly popular, till the leaders turned the people's will against Him. Lazarus was in public daily after his restoration to life, and his testimony was truth itself, and most remarkable in its incidents.

### MARY, OF CLEOPHAS.

This was Mary, the mother of James. Cleophas and Alpheus are the same person. It is thought she was the sister of the Virgin Mary, and had four sons, mentioned in the New Testament, James the less, James, Simon, and Judas, who are termed brethren of Jesus Christ, that is, His cousin-germans. Mary early embraced faith in Christ, was an attendant on His ministry, and ministered to His wants of her substance. She was at Jerusalem at the time of the last Passover, and at the time of His crucifixion followed Him to Calvary: she was with His mother at the foot of the cross, while He suffered. At His burial she was present, and, on the third day before, had in the labor of others borne her part in preparing the perfumes to embalm His body. Going to His tomb very early on the morning of His resurrection, she there learned from the mouth of an angel that He truly had risen from the dead, and was one of those who carried the news of this fact to His disciples. On the way to bear these tidings to the disciples, Jesus appeared in person to them, and they held Him by the feet and worshiped Him. From what we thus learn of this Mary, she was a sincere, benevolent, and devout disciple of her Saviour.

### MARY, OF MAGDALA.

This Mary is so called from Magdala, in Galilee, from whence she was. Luke tells us that Christ cast seven demons out of Mary, as she had been possessed of them. Few names have been associated with so many coarse jibes and reflections as this one. There is no proof whatever that she was a coarse or vulgar woman.

There is no doubt but that Mary Magdalene was, both in character and in circumstances, a woman of good reputation, and of high standing in society. The sacred writers mention her with honor always, as a constant attendant upon the ministry of Jesus, and as doing things in the highest degree becoming to a pious and intelligent female. In Christ's last journey to Jerusalem, Mary of Magdala was with His disciples in company, and the third Mary, standing at the foot of the cross as Jesus was crucified. She stayed in Jerusalem over the sad interval to the resurrection, preparing, with others, the things needed for embalming the body of the crucified.

Early on the morning of His resurrection—very early—she came to the sepulcher, with Mary, the mother of James, and Salome, to look after the resting-place of the dead; but she was told by the angel that He had risen. She asks where the gardener had laid Him, little knowing, at the instant, to whom she was addressing herself. Jesus speaks her name, and she knows Him. She is made the bearer of a message to the disciples to meet Him in Galilee.

Mysterious are the facts of obloquy and reproach associated with this spotless name, so that her very nativity is a synonym of shame and an epithet of sin, by which an entire class of outcasts must be known, probably in most languages, to the end of time. Whereas, if we will re-peruse the Evangelists with this in mind, her name is the sum of womanly virtues.

### MARY, OF BETHANY.

This Mary was the younger sister of Martha and Lazarus, and lived at the village of Bethany, just over the Mount of Olives from Jerusalem. The home of these pious persons was a frequent retreat for the Saviour, after the toil and noise of daily teaching in the near city. They were objects of holy regard by our blessed Lord, and the most intimate and sacred relations subsisted between them. Lazarus died and was buried, and Jesus raised Him from the tomb, and restored him to the bosom of his family. His home was kept by the two sisters, and after this noted miracle, was the center of almost universal interest to the Jewish people, and especially to their rulers.

Mary and Martha appear to have been devoted Christians, and Mary was addicted to sitting at the Saviour's feet as He was engaged in teaching. This was a very natural position for her to take, as His custom was to hold His discourses in the court of the old Jewish house, where large numbers, several hundreds at once in the larger sort, and seventy-five and one hundred in the smaller, were assembled.

This Mary also has been confounded with that "sinner" mentioned by the Evangelists. Yet there is no evidence in this effect. It has been the effort of infidels to fasten something on the intimate friends of the Saviour, and thus by inference on Him. This Mary has been ignorantly pointed out as a person of shame, and thus Christ was a friend of publicans and sinners. Every act of

this Mary, as told in the New Testament, is an honor to her, a praise to her sex, and a full satisfaction to the noblest Christian character. This family had their possession at Bethany, and lived in a manner worthy of Jesus, who was known everywhere as their personal friend, and worthy of His cause. Probably no other home, outside the homes of Mary, His mother, and Simon, was so honored as was that of Mary, Martha, and their brother Lazarus.

### MARY, MOTHER OF MARK.

This Mary was the one to whose house Peter went when the angel of God liberated him from prison, and foiled the intentions of the persecuting Herod. She was a person of competency, owned a house in the city of Jerusalem, and there a prayer-assembly was being held when Peter was in prison. It is thought by many that the disciples were gathered here when the Holy Ghost was given.

### ANNA, THE PROPHETESS.

ANNA was the prophetess who came into the temple, led there by the Holy Ghost, when the infant Saviour was taken there to do for Him as the law of Moses required. She came in just as the venerable Simon was praising God for the child Jesus, and joined in praise. She also spoke of the Messiah to all who waited for the redemption of Israel, in Jerusalem.

This holy woman had been married early, and her husband had died after seven years, leaving her a widow. She remained in this state through her life. She thought only of pleasing the Lord, and was a constant, daily attendant on the temple, serving the Lord with fasting and prayer. Here we find her greeting the Redeemer, at the advanced age of eighty years, full of faith and patient waiting for the Great Redeemer.

### MARY, THE PRINCESS.

This remarkable woman was chosen by Divine Providence to be the mother of Jesus. She was of the royal house of David, as was also her husband, Joseph. Early espoused to Joseph, she was under his lawful protection when informed by the angel Gabriel that, by a miracle of divine power, she was to be a mother, and give Messiah to her people. Mary was convinced that the message was from God, by being told that Elizabeth, who was old and barren, was already six months gone of a child; therefore her reply: "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word."

Infidels have made much ado about the facts of Mary's history, and have done themselves no honor, besides doing the Christian cause no injury, in their base conjectures, malignant misrepresentations, and heartless slanders. The Evangelists have each approached this subject with becoming simplicity and truthfulness. The infant is presented to the world in the most remarkable manner. The visit of the shepherds was of divine ordering. The presentation of the child in the temple was by inspiration, in act and in salutation. The coming of the magi was a miracle of wisdom. The flight into Egypt was God's mode of evading the violent and murderous will of a wicked ruler.

Mary was a perpetual observer of the life and deeds of her divine son. She was at the marriage in Cana of Galilee, at Jerusalem, at the last Passover celebrated by Jesus; she was not at the Supper. She followed Him to Calvary, and stood at the foot of the cross at His crucifixion, while the sword spoken of by Simon pierced through her own heart. Her later days were made comfortable by the express direction of the Saviour, who committed her to the keeping of John, the "beloved disciple." Mary was one of the witnesses of her son's resurrection. After this she was among the disciples at the descent of the Holy Ghost, and shared in the blessedness of that august event.

This remarkable woman now disappears from the Sacred History. A veil is drawn over her and her acts. No cause is given for that superstitious devotion which Romanists are wont to accord to her. She was not conceived by miracle, nor have any miracles attended her memory. She was accompanied by a miracle-working Providence, but that power never was in her hands. All merits in her intercession for others are suppositions and uncertain. All we know of her might as well have occurred in the life of any other prudent, good woman, of the royal line of David. Besides, none of this foolish stuff appears in regard to the Princess Mary until Christianity was inundated by a deluge of pagan myths.

### ELIZABETH.

ELIZABETH was of the lineage of the priests of the house of Aaron. She is distinguished in Scripture as the mother of John the Baptist. This person was highly honored of God in two respects: she was past the time of child-bearing, and God permitted her to have a son; she was chosen to give to the world the harbinger of our Lord.

Her husband was Zachariah, of the house of Abia. He was in the temple of God, at Jerusalem, offering incense, when the angel Gabriel was sent to him, and announced that he was to have a son, who was to fulfill the words of the Prophet, in "preparing the way of the Lord." He was slow to believe, and was afflicted with dumbness until the son was born, when his speech returned to him again.

When the Princess Mary was to have her son, the Redeemer, she paid a visit to Elizabeth, who was her cousin, residing in the city of Hebron. Her object was one of congratulation, because of their mutual blessing, as chosen of God for great and yet unequal honors. After three months' visit, the princess returned home. Soon after her departure, Elizabeth gave birth to John the Baptist.

### HEROD, THE INFANT-SLAYER.

Herod was king in the land of Judea when Jesus Christ came. He had then been sovereign in Judea for thirty-three years. We look back on the memory of that period, consigning his name to the detestation to which his contemporaries assigned it, while we admire his great talents, and the remarkable enterprises and public monuments of his greatness, and place him in the first rank of kings. He was very properly surnamed the Great.

This king was the second son of Antipater, the Idumean, and was born B. C. 71. At twenty-five his father made him governor of Galilee, where he distinguished himself by the suppression of robbers, and the execution of their leader, Hezekiah. In the civil war between the Roman republican leaders and Caesar, he took sides with Cassius, and was made governor of Coelo-Syria. When Mark Antony arrived victorious in Syria, Herod, by some means, was favored by him, who made Herod and his brother tetrarchs in Judea.

Soon after, Antigonus and the Jews joined against him, and were too strong for him; hence he retired first into his native land, Idumea, and then into Egypt. From thence he departed for Rome to seek better fortunes. On a difference arising in the Asmodean family, Herod obtained the crown of Judea, returned to Jerusalem, and in three years got possession of the country. Then he became guilty of many extortions and cruelties, while he made haste to be rich, and he put the Asmodean race of kings out of his way.

When Antony and Octavian quarreled, and it was necessary for Herod to make choice between them, he raised an army with which to help the former, while, by the determining hand of Providence, Octavian was victor at the battle of Actium. Now it was necessary to make peace with the sole master of the Roman world, and, to prepare his way to it, he put Hyrcanus, the last of the Asmodeans, to death. Then he embarked for Rhodes, where Augustus then was. To make his appearance the more impressive, and to flatter his master, he arrayed himself in royal vestments and ornaments, but left off his crown, and thus came into the presence of Caesar. He confessed his attachment to Antony, recapitulated his acts of devotion to him, and did not hesitate to refer to his attachment to his former friend and benefactor. But he was ready to be as true to another friend and benefactor, and delicately intimated that he could be as grateful to Augustus, should he reconfer his crown and kingdom upon him. Struck with Herod's defence, and admiring his ingenious confession, the crown and kingdom were restored, and a large share of Caesar's confidence and many favors were bestowed upon the re-established king of Judea.

But amidst all his prosperity, Herod's domestic felicity was poisoned, his peace was destroyed, and his greatness as a king was discolored by his vices and deeds as a man. His wife, Mariamne, hated him, and was brought to trial, convicted, and executed. She submitted to her fate with all the intrepidity of innocency and heroism, and thus stands on the historian's page an honored and an injured woman. Herod was struck with remorse, and never afterward enjoyed a tranquil hour. Now flying the society of his fellow-men, now ferocious and vindictive, and then frenzied to the last degree, he lost all the distinctions of the well-balanced mind, and sacrificed, with brute vengeance, both friends and foes to his momentary fits of rage and hate.

In a season of self-possession he built Sebaste and Caesarea, erected many

strong fortresses, constructed and ornamented a stately theater and amphitheater, in which he celebrated games in honor of Augustus. The statuary used as ornaments in these structures displeased the Jews, who made them the occasion of a deep-laid conspiracy against his life, which they had long sought, because of his being a native Idumean, and a murderer of their own Asmonean princes and their families, and the usurper of their throne and kingdom, and above all, a slavish admirer of the hated Roman emperor.

To cause himself to be viewed as their benefactor, and to be regarded as an object of veneration, Herod rebuilt the temple of Jehovah, at Jerusalem, in a style at once so magnificent and so costly, that the Jews long spoke of him as devoted to their religion, and as a model king. While thus engaged he made a visit to Rome, the metropolis and mistress of the world, and returned with his two sons, who had been educated there under the patronage of Cæsar, furnished with every means of magnificence and luxury by a dotting father. They had not long been in Jerusalem ere they aspired to sovereignty, conspired against their father, were apprehended, tried, convicted, and executed. This summary treatment of conspiracies did not secure him against them, for, through life, every little while he would detect and punish a fresh conspiracy by some of his family relations.

The deed which, above all others, covers the name of Herod the Great with infamy is the slaughter of the innocents of Bethlehem, in order to make way with our Saviour, whose advent had been announced to him by the coming of the wise men to Jerusalem. A dreadful visitation followed this deed. A son, Antipater, named from his grandfather, who had but lately returned from Rome, was arrested by his father's orders, convicted of conspiring against the life of his father, and was cast into prison, where he was soon after slain by the command of the king. The judgments of heaven seemed now to thicken over him: he was seized with a fatal malady. Tormented by a guilty conscience, hazed by fears of conspiracy on all sides, the most loathsome object imaginable, he not only decreed conspirators to death while on his dying-bed, but planned murders for others to perpetrate when he should be no longer able to shed human blood.

After having bequeathed his kingdom to Archelaus, and two tetrarchies to his other two sons, he called together the chief Jews to Jericho, and bound his sister by an oath to have them all put to death on his demise. But she broke this wicked oath, and, with her husband Alexis, set the Jews at liberty. This bloody tyrant died at sixty-eight years of age, dreaded by his subjects, loathed by his relatives, detested by mankind, and held up as a symbol of infamy on every historian's page who records his name.

### HEROD ANTIPAS.

This Herod was son of Herod the Great. His mother was Cleopatra, of Jerusalem. His father at first intended Antipas to succeed him as king, but afterward changed his will, and made Archelaus his heir and successor. But both of these princes went to Rome, and Augustus changed the portions to each, giving to Antipas Galilee and Perea.

Herod Antipas returned to his dominions, and there built fortresses, and adorned the chief places in his dominions. About A. D. 33 he was allied to Aretas, king of Arabia, by the marriage of his daughter, whom he soon divorced, that he might marry Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip, who was still living.

This incestuous marriage was denounced by John the Baptist in deservedly severe terms, and caused Herod much anxiety. Herod often heard this truly wonderful man, and did many things taught by him, but Herodias held him in the coils of vicious indulgence so strongly that he would not give her up. Therefore, a conspiracy was formed against his teacher's life, by Herodias and her daughter. They watched their opportunity, and finally chose a fair opportunity. A birthday, from immemorial usage, was a day of great hilarity and festive day in the palace. The guests would be full of wine, and therefore easily pleased. This was the auspicious day to the artful plot of vengeance against the Baptist, who then lay in prison, for his plain dealing with the adulterous king. The daughter of Herodias entered the festive assembly of wine-drinkers, and danced before them. They were delighted, and Herod pledged, by an oath, that he would give the damsel what she might desire. She retired to the apartments of her mother, and was there advised what to ask. She returned, and proffered her request in these remarkable words: "Give me here John the Baptist's head in a charger." Revenge against John for his truthfulness, was sweeter to Herodias than anything else could be. Herod was and

at this unexpected turn of affairs, and would gladly have delivered John. His oath, and his honorable guests, who had all joined in the pledge to the daughter, decided the matter against the life of a good and great man. A guard was dispatched to the prison, who there beheaded John, and brought the head into the guest-hall of Herod, and it was there given to the damsel, who took it to her mother.

Aretas, king of Arabia, was deeply affronted at the treatment which his daughter had received at the hands of Herod, and went against him with a strong force. After an obstinate battle, in which the fortunes of the conflict were with the avenger of the injured princess of Arabia, Antipas made terms with Aretas, highly honorable to the victor. In A. D. 39 Herodias persuaded Antipas to visit Rome, and desire of Caius, who was emperor, that he might be a king, at least equal to her own brother Agrippa. She, hoping to add to his application the weight of her own presence, decided to accompany him to Rome. When he had arrived at Baie, where the emperor then was, and was having his first audience with him, Agrippa's messenger arrived, and presented letters against the cause of Antipas, accusing him of designing a conspiracy against the Roman Empire. In proof of this accusation, he stated that Antipas had fortified the chief cities of his government, and was then in correspondence with the old-time enemies of Rome, the Parthians. Besides, he had no other use for seventy stand of arms, than in the arsenals of Galilee. Not being able to answer these things, he was banished to Lyons, in Gaul.

The emperor offered to forgive Herodias, for the sake of Agrippa, her brother; but she preferred to share the banishment of her husband. This Antipas is the Herod mentioned in the Gospel, who was made a friend to Pilate by his act of deference in sending Jesus to him, when he knew that Jesus belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction. Herod's men of war were permitted to array the person of the Saviour in the tawdry cast-off clothes of royalty, and in this condition he was returned to Pilate, as a full answer to the question whether he need fear the pretensions of such an individual. How little the mocking Herod knew that he was then filling a cup of bitterness to the very brim, whose overflowing he would soon drink, away on the banks of a little river in Gaul, just beneath the overhanging Cevennes, and in sight of the ever-memorable Mont Blanc.

### PILATE.

PILATE was sent to govern Judea, in the room of Gratus, A. D. 26 or 27. His term of ten years' official position in Judea closed in the twenty-second year of Tiberius. He was a man of an impetuous and obstinate temper, and sold justice for money. He has a fearful name on the page of history, credited with rapine and injuries, and tortures of the innocent, and murders. His cruelty has amounted to a proverb of reproach. During the whole time of his government of Judea the country was in continual disquiet, and his conduct was the occasion of the troubles and revolt which followed.

Luke says that Pilate mingled the blood of Galileans with their sacrifices. The reason why he so treated them is unknown. When on trial before him, he made some faint attempts to release Jesus from the hands of the Jews, for he was not ignorant of the reasons for their enmity against him. His wife sent a message to him, while Jesus was in the judgment hall, warning him not to injure that just person. He was alarmed by the seeming import of this message, as if it might portend evil to him. He proposed to release Jesus, or Barabbas, taking advantage of the day of the Passover, because of an ancient custom. But this did not please the Jews; therefore they threatened him, by intimating that he was friendly to Jesus, as king, to the prejudice of the Roman authority in Judea. They understood how much trouble the province of Syria had been to the Roman emperors immediately before him, and that the Jews were perpetually on the eve of a revolt.

This threat was enough to end the whole matter. Pilate took water and washed his hands, in token of his innocence of Jesus' blood, and they took the blood-fund to themselves. He then gave Jesus to their will. Pilate was deposed by Vitellus, the pro-consul of Syria, and sent to Rome, to give an account of his conduct to the emperor. Tiberius died ere he arrived. But Caligula sentenced him to banishment, and he passed a brief period at Vienna, in Gaul, where, at last, weary of life, and hated by his fellow-men, he laid violent hands upon himself. Pilate acted as judge, not because it was legally his place, but because Judea was under him as procurator, and it had fallen to this office in the absence of the pro-consul, who resided at Damascus, the then capital of the pro-consular province of Syria.

## FELIX.

CLAUDIUS FELIX came to the government of Judea after Cumanus, in the days of the Apostles. He was a man of infamous character, and a plague to the land over which he presided. What brings this man's name into the sacred history is its connection with Paul, who was frequently brought before him during the space of two years, as under trial for his life under three charges: sedition, heresy, and profanation of the temple. Felix was so oppressive that Tacitus leaves the following record of him: "he exercised the authority committed to him with all manner of cruelty and lawlessness." His residence was at the city of Cæsarea, where Paul was brought for safe keeping, by an escort of Roman soldiers, provided and sent by Claudius Lysias, the tribune at Jerusalem. Cæsarea was near seventy miles from Jerusalem, and Antipatris thirty-eight, to the northwest from that city.

Paul makes his defence before Felix, who was attended by his wife, Drusilla. This defence was a bold and just rendering of the gospel, in regard to righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come. Its effect upon Felix was deep, but momentary, for he trembled under the appeals of the Apostle, but put the whole matter off, and clung to his paramour and his vices.

Among this man's vices we notice avarice, for he frequently sent for Paul, hoping that the prisoner's friends would pay him largesses for his freedom. Money stood before justice, adultery before chastity, and popular esteem with the Jews before good government, while Felix held the government of Judea in his hands.

Felix was recalled to Rome A. D. 60, and was followed thither by many of the Jews, whose object was to complain of his extortion and various acts by which his government in Judea had been disgraced. Had not his own brother, Pallas, interceded for him, the indignation of the emperor would have been fatal to him. As it was, Felix was no more intrusted with the confidence of the emperor, but lived the remainder of his life in seclusion.

## FESTUS.

PORTIUS FESTUS succeeded Felix in the government of Judea. He suppressed robbers, put down a magician who drew away many people after him into the desert, and restored the land to order and good government. In regard to the case of Paul, Festus intended to have him safe at Cæsarea, and to hear him on the subject matters of his accusation by the Jews.

In the meantime, Paul, a partial hearing or examination being had, appealed unto the tribunal of the emperor, as this was his right because of his citizenship, and because the Jews were a party against a Roman citizen. Before, however, he was sent to Rome, Herod Agrippa desired Festus to have a hearing of Paul, that he might both see and hear so distinguished a man. Festus so decided.

When Paul was permitted to answer for himself, he did so in the most mas-

terly manner. The tribunal was one before which he had never before spoken; for Festus was seated that day in royal state, with Agrippa, and his wife, Bernice, with the tribunes and chief men of the city. How his distinguished auditors were affected may be read in the twenty-sixth chapter of the Acts of the Apostles. For nothing can be more suitable, or more graceful, than this entire discourse of Paul before Agrippa. The Christian is dignified, earnest, and serious; the Apostle is bold, strong, and even grand; the gentleman is polite; and the scholar is faultless in his erudition. Such a union of great qualities they never heard from another man of that age, for no other was so capable.

## DRUSILLA.

HEROD AGRIPPA, who put the Apostle James to death, and imprisoned Peter, and was himself delivered by the just judgment of God to a most horrible death, by being eaten of worms, had a third daughter, Drusilla. She was renowned for her beauty, but was a stranger both to piety and chastity. She was promised to Epiphanes, son of Antiochus, king of Commagene, upon assurance from this prince that he would espouse Judaism and be circumcised. But subsequently he refused to fulfill the condition, and the marriage was broken off, and Drusilla was afterward married to Azizus, king of Emesa.

This beautiful woman was persuaded by Felix, when governor of Judea, to forsake her lawful husband, the king of Emesa, and become his wife, returning thus to her own people, though wedded to a heathen. Her life was brief and troubled. After her husband had fallen under the displeasure of the emperor, and had retired to seclusion, Drusilla, attended by a son by him, went to reside in that delightful country about the Bay of Naples. The last we know of Drusilla is that she and her son both perished by an eruption of Mount Vesuvius.

## BERNICE.

THIS name is Berenice, but is shortened to Bernice. She was daughter of Agrippa the Great, and sister of Agrippa the younger. She was a woman of remarkable beauty and varied fortunes. Betrothed to Mark, son of Alexander Lysimachus, alabarch of Alexandria, she did not go to him, but was married to her own uncle on her father's side, Herod, king of Chalcis. After the death of Herod, she proposed to Polemon, king of Pontus and part of Cilicia, that, if he would be circumcised, she would marry him. Polemon complied with her proposal, but she did not remain long with him.

Berenice returned to her own brother, Agrippa, with whom she lived on terms of scandalous intimacy; that is, she was credited with being his paramour. Here it may be proper to say that no class of persons in the world has been more infected with the libidinous passions than has the class which includes royal families: virtuous domestic life has been the exception, and not the rule.

# CHRONOLOGICAL AND OTHER VALUABLE TABLES,

DESIGNED TO PROMOTE AND FACILITATE THE STUDY OF THE HOLY BIBLE.

## TO READ THE BIBLE THROUGH IN A YEAR.

Read three chapters daily, and five on the Sabbath; that is, two chapters in the Old Testament, and one daily in Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Solomon's Song, and the New Testament—three on the Sabbath.

The Old Testament, without these four books, contains two chapters a day for the year; and the New Testament, with the four books, has one chapter a day, and three for Sabbath days, less eight chapters.

Read Psalm 119 as eleven chapters, of two divisions each, and connect the short Psalms, 117 and 131, with the next, and 133 and 134 together—thus adding eight chapters to complete the year. February 29, in leap year, is left out, so as not to derange the list.

|            |     |            |     |           |     |
|------------|-----|------------|-----|-----------|-----|
| January,   | 1,  | Genesis,   | 1,  | Psalms,   | 1   |
|            | 8,  | "          | 15, | "         | 10  |
|            | 15, | "          | 29, | "         | 19  |
|            | 22, | "          | 43, | "         | 28  |
|            | 29, | Exodus,    | 7,  | "         | 37  |
| February,  | 5,  | "          | 21, | "         | 46  |
|            | 12, | "          | 35, | "         | 55  |
|            | 19, | Leviticus, | 9,  | "         | 64  |
|            | 26, | "          | 23, | "         | 73  |
| March,     | 5,  | Numbers,   | 10, | "         | 82  |
|            | 12, | "          | 24, | "         | 91  |
|            | 19, | Deut.,     | 2,  | "         | 100 |
|            | 26, | "          | 16, | "         | 109 |
| April,     | 2,  | "          | 30, | "         | 118 |
|            | 9,  | Joshua,    | 10, | "         | 119 |
|            | 16, | "          | 24, | "         | 127 |
|            | 23, | Judges,    | 14, | "         | 138 |
|            | 30, | 1 Sam.,    | 3,  | "         | 147 |
| May,       | 7,  | "          | 17, | Prov.     | 6   |
|            | 14, | "          | 31, | "         | 15  |
|            | 21, | 2 Sam.,    | 14, | "         | 24  |
|            | 28, | 1 Kings,   | 4,  | Eccles.   | 2   |
| June,      | 4,  | "          | 18, | "         | 11  |
|            | 11, | 2 Kings,   | 10, | S. Song,  | 8   |
|            | 18, | "          | 24, | Matt.,    | 9   |
|            | 25, | 1 Chron.,  | 13, | "         | 18  |
| July,      | 2,  | "          | 27, | "         | 27  |
|            | 9,  | 2 Chron.   | 12, | Mark,     | 8   |
|            | 16, | "          | 26, | Luke,     | 1   |
|            | 23, | Ezra,      | 4,  | "         | 10  |
|            | 30, | Neh.,      | 8,  | "         | 19  |
| August,    | 6,  | Ezther,    | 9,  | John,     | 4   |
|            | 13, | Job,       | 13, | "         | 13  |
|            | 20, | "          | 27, | Acts,     | 1   |
|            | 27, | "          | 41, | "         | 10  |
| September, | 3,  | Isaiah,    | 13, | "         | 19  |
|            | 10, | "          | 27, | "         | 28  |
|            | 17, | "          | 41, | Romans,   | 0   |
|            | 24, | "          | 55, | 1 Cor.,   | 2   |
| October,   | 1,  | Jer.,      | 3,  | "         | 11  |
|            | 8,  | "          | 17, | 2 Cor.,   | 4   |
|            | 15, | "          | 31, | "         | 13  |
|            | 22, | "          | 45, | Ephes.,   | 3   |
| November,  | 5,  | Ezekiel,   | 2,  | Coloss.,  | 2   |
|            | 12, | "          | 16, | 2 Thess., | 2   |
|            | 19, | "          | 30, | 2 Tim.,   | 2   |
|            | 26, | "          | 44, | Hebrews,  | 3   |
| December,  | 3,  | Daniel,    | 10, | "         | 11  |
|            | 10, | Hosea,     | 11, | 1 Peter,  | 3   |
|            | 17, | Amos,      | 9,  | 1 John,   | 4   |
|            | 24, | Neh.,      | 1,  | Rev.,     | 5   |
|            | 31, | Zech.,     | 5,  | "         | 14  |
|            |     | Mal.,      | 4,  | "         | 22  |

"Blessed Lord, who hast caused all Holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of Thy Holy Word, we may embrace and ever hold fast, the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen."

## EVENTS BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT SUMMARILY STATED.

### THE JEWS.

Which were in Palestine, Governed by HIGH PRIESTS, subject to

1. THE PERSIANS, under Darius;
2. TO THE GREEKS, under Alexander the Great;
3. TO THE EGYPTIANS, under the Ptolemies.
4. TO THE SYRIANS, under Antiochus, and successors;
5. TO THE ROMANS, under the Cæsars; By whose authority THE HERODS REIGNED AS TRIBUTARY KINGS.

### DURING THESE PERIODS

Jerusalem was entered

- By Alexander, who offered suitable sacrifices to God in the temple.  
By Ptolemy Lagus, who carried 100,000 Jews captive into Egypt.  
By Ptolemy Euergetes, who offered grateful sacrifices to God in the temple.  
By Ptolemy Philopater, son of the former, who offered in the temple, but being refused an entrance into the Holy of Holies, treated the Jews with great cruelty.  
By Antiochus Epiphanes, who slew 40,000 Jews, carried 40,000 away captive, plundered the temple, and defiled the Holy of Holies.  
By Antiochus' general, Apollonius, who destroyed all the men that escaped not to the mountains, and made slaves of the women and children.

### THE MACCABEES,

or Asmonean Race,

Rose up at this time, and Mattathias, great-grandson of Asmoneus, retired with his five sons to the mountains, whose exploits are recorded in the book of the Apocrypha.

### JERUSALEM WAS ENTERED

By Pompey, the Roman general, who also entered the Holy of Holies. By Crassus, governor of Syria, who pillaged the temple of 10,000 talents of silver, B. C. 54.

### A TABLE EXHIBITING THE IMPORTANT EVENTS IN PROFANE HISTORY DURING THE LIFE OF CHRIST.

| Years of Christ's Life.  | Years of Christ's Life.  |
|--|--|
| 1. A plot of Antipater against his father, Herod, is discovered.   | 18. Annus Rufus is made procurator of Judæa.   |
| 2. Antipater is convicted before Quintillus Varus, and put to death.   | 19. Augustus Cæsar dies. Tiberius succeeds him.  |
| 3. Herod dies. Archæolus succeeds him in the government of Judæa.  | 20. Valerius Gratus is made procurator of Judæa.   |
| 4. This year begins the Christian era.   | 21. Germanicus, the adopted son of Tiberius, is sent to quell a turbulence in the east.                  |
| 5. Caius Cæsar, grandson to Augustus, passes through Jerusalem to march against the Armenians.   | 22. Germanicus reduces Cappadocia and Comagene into the form of Roman provinces.                         |
| 6. Tiberius is recalled from Rhodes and returns to Rome.   | 23. Germanicus is poisoned at Antioch by Piso, president of Syria.                                       |
| 7. Caius Cæsar dies after his return from Armenia.   | 24. Piso, being accused of this murder, kills himself.   |
| 8. Augustus, on the death of his two grandsons, adopts Tiberius.   | 25. Valerius Gratus removes Annas from being high-priest, and gives the office to Ishmael, son of Fabus. |
| 9. Archæolus is accused before Augustus for his misadministration. He is banished to Lyons, in Gaul. Coponius is made procurator of Judæa. | 26. Eleazar, the son of Annas, is made high-priest.  |
| 10. Marcus Ambullus is made procurator of Judæa. Salome, the sister of Herod, dies.  | 27. Simon, the son of Canth, is made high-priest in place of Eleazar. Calaphas succeeds him.             |
| 11. Tiberius is admitted into the government with Augustus.  | 28. Herod puts to death John the Baptist.  |
|  | 29. Pontius Pilate condemns Jews to be crucified.  |

THE PARABLES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

| Parables.                         | Places.       | References.         |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|---------------------|
| <b>PARABLES OF THE SOWER.</b>     |               |                     |
| Tares.                            | Capernaum.    | Matt. xiii. 1-23.   |
| Seed springing up imperfectly.    | "             | 21-30-36-43.        |
| Grain of mustard-seed.            | "             | Mark iv. 26-32.     |
| Leaven.                           | "             | Matt. xiii. 31, 32. |
| Found treasure.                   | "             | xiii. 44.           |
| Fig-tree and figs.                | "             | 43, 49.             |
| Net.                              | "             | 47-50.              |
| Two debtors.                      | "             | Luke vii. 36-51.    |
| Unmerciful servant.               | "             | Matt. xviii. 23-35. |
| Samaritan.                        | Near Jericho. | Luke x. 25-37.      |
| Rich fool.                        | "             | xii. 16-21.         |
| Servants who wait for their Lord. | "             | xii. 36-38.         |
| Fruitful son.                     | "             | xiii. 6-9.          |
| Lost sheep.                       | "             | xv. 3-7.            |
| Lost piece of money.              | "             | 8-10.               |
| Prodigal son.                     | "             | 11-32.              |
| Distressed steward.               | "             | xvi. 1-12.          |
| Rich man and Lazarus.             | "             | 19-31.              |
| Unjust Judge.                     | Paros.        | xviii. 1-8.         |
| Pharisee and Publican.            | "             | 9-14.               |
| Laborers in the vineyard.         | "             | Matt. xx. 1-16.     |
| Pounds.                           | Jericho.      | Luke xix. 12-27.    |
| Two sons.                         | Jerusalem.    | Matt. xxi. 28-32.   |
| Vineyard.                         | "             | 33-46.              |
| Marriage feast.                   | "             | xxii. 1-14.         |
| The virgins.                      | "             | xxv. 1-13.          |
| Talents.                          | "             | xxvii. 1-14.        |
| Sheep and goats.                  | "             | 31-46.              |

THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

| Miracles.   | Places.         | References.        |
|---|-----------------|--------------------|
| Turns water into wine.                            | Caná.           | John ii. 1-11.     |
| Cures the nobleman's son of Capernaum.            | "               | iv. 46-54.         |
| Causes a miraculous draught of fishes.            | Sea of Galilee. | Luke v. 1-11.      |
| Cures a leproser.                                 | Capernaum.      | Mark i. 23-28.     |
| Heals Peter's wife's mother of a fever.           | "               | 30, 31.            |
| Heals a leper.                                    | "               | 40-45.             |
| Heals the centurion's servant.                    | "               | Matt. viii. 5-13.  |
| Raises the widow's son.                           | Nain.           | Luke vii. 11-17.   |
| Calms the tempest.                                | Sea of Galilee. | Matt. viii. 23-27. |
| Cures the demoniac of Gadara.                     | Gadara.         | Matt. ix. 28-34.   |
| Cures a man of the palsy.                         | Capernaum.      | ix. 1-8.           |
| Restores to life the daughter of Jairus.          | "               | 18, 19, 23-26.     |
| Cures a woman diseased with a flux of blood.      | "               | Luke viii. 43-48.  |
| Restores to sight two blind men.                  | "               | Matt. ix. 27-31.   |
| Cures a man possessed with a dumb spirit.         | "               | 32, 33.            |
| Cures an infirm man at Bethsaida.                 | Jerusalem.      | John v. 1-9.       |
| Cures a man with a withered hand.                 | Judea.          | Matt. xii. 10-13.  |
| Cures a demoniac.                                 | Capernaum.      | 22, 23.            |
| Feeds miraculously five thousand.                 | Decapolis.      | xiv. 17, 21.       |
| Heals the woman of Canaan's daughter.             | Near Tyre.      | xv. 22-28.         |
| Heals a man who was dumb and deaf.                | Decapolis.      | Mark vii. 31-37.   |
| Feeds miraculously four thousand.                 | "               | Matt. xv. 32-39.   |
| Give sight to a blind man.                        | Bethsaida.      | Mark xiii. 22-26.  |
| Cures a boy possessed of a devil.                 | Tabor.          | Matt. xvii. 14-21. |
| Restores to sight a man born blind.               | Jerusalem.      | John ix.           |
| Heals a woman under an infirmity of thirty years. | "               | Luke xii. 11-17.   |
| Cures a dropsy.                                   | Galilee.        | xiv. 1-6.          |
| Cleanses ten lepers.                              | Samaría.        | xvii. 11-19.       |
| Raises Lazarus from the dead.                     | Bethany.        | John xi.           |
| Restores to sight two blind men.                  | Jericho.        | Matt. xx. 30-34.   |
| Heals the fig-tree.                               | Olivet.         | xxi. 18-22.        |
| Heals the ear of Malchus.                         | Gethsemane.     | Luke xxii. 50, 51. |
| Causes the miraculous draught of fishes.          | Sea of Galilee. | John xxi. 1-14.    |

THE DISCOURSES OF JESUS,

ARRANGED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

| Discourses.   | Places.           | References.          |
|---|-------------------|----------------------|
| Conversation with Nicodemus.  | Jerusalem.        | John iii. 1-21.      |
| Conversation with the woman of Samaria.   | Sychar.           | iv. 1-42.            |
| Discourse in the Synagogue of Nazareth.   | Nazareth.         | Luke iv. 16-31.      |
| Sermon upon the mount.  | Galilee.          | Matt. v. ; vii.      |
| Instruction to the Apostles.  | "                 | x.                   |
| Denunciations against Chorazin, etc.  | "                 | xi. 20-24.           |
| Discourse on occasion of healing the infirm man at Bethsaida.                       | Jerusalem.        | John v.              |
| Discourse concerning the disciples plucking of ears on the Sabbath.                 | Judea.            | Matt. xii. 1-8.      |
| Reputation of his working miracles by the agency of Beelzebub.                      | Capernaum.        | John vii.            |
| Discourse on the bread of life.   | "                 | John vii.            |
| Discourse about internal purity.  | "                 | Matt. xvi. 1-20.     |
| Discourse against giving or taking offence, and concerning forgiveness of injuries. | "                 | xviii.               |
| Discourse at the Feast of Tabernacles.  | Jerusalem.        | John viii.           |
| Discourse on occasion of women taken in adultery.                                   | "                 | John viii.           |
| Discourse concerning the sheep.   | "                 | — viii. ; i. ii.     |
| Denunciation against the Scribes and Pharisees.                                     | "                 | x.                   |
| Discourse concerning humility and produce.  | Paros.            | Luke xii. 29-36.     |
| Directions how to attain heaven.  | Galilee.          | — xiv. 7-14.         |
| Discourse concerning his suffering.   | Paros.            | Matt. xix. 16-30.    |
| Denunciation against the Pharisees.   | Jerusalem.        | — xx. 17-19.         |
| Prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem.   | "                 | — xx. 17-19.         |
| The consolatory discourse.  | "                 | — xxiv.              |
| Discourse as he went to Gethsemane.   | John xvi. ; xvii. | John xvi. ; xvii.    |
| Discourse to the disciples before his ascension.                                    | "                 | Matt. xxviii. 16-23. |

THE PARABLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

| Parables.  | Spoken at      | Recorded in       |
|--|----------------|-------------------|
| Of DALMAN.—Concerning the Pharisees and Jerusalem. | Mount Pisgah.  | Numb. xiiii. 24.  |
| JOHAN.—Trees making a king.                        | Mount Gerizim. | Judg. ix. 7-14.   |
| RAMSON.—Strong bringing forth sweetness.           | Tinnah.        | Judg. xiv. 14.    |
| NATHAN.—Poor man's ewe lamb.                       | Jerusalem.     | 2 Sam. xii. 1-4.  |
| WOMAN OF TEBOAN.—Two brothers striving.            | Jerusalem.     | 2 Sam. xiv. 1.    |
| THE SMITTED PROPHET.—The escaped prisoner.         | Near Samaria.  | 1 Kings x. 35-36  |
| ISAIAH, KING OF ISRAEL.—The thistle and cedar.     | Jerusalem.     | 2 Kings xiv. 9.   |
| ISAIAH.—Vineyard yielding wild grapes.             | Jerusalem.     | Isa. v. 1-6.      |
| BARBIL.—Lions' whelps.                             | Babylon.       | Ezek. xii. 2-6.   |
| The boiling pit.                                   | Babylon.       | Ezek. xiv. 3-5.   |
| The great eagles and the vine.                     | Babylon.       | Ezek. xvii. 3-10. |

THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

| Miracles.   | Where wrought. | Recorded in     |
|---|----------------|-----------------|
| Peter heals a lame man.                             | Jerusalem.     | Acts iii. 1-11. |
| Ananias and Sapphira struck dead.                   | Jerusalem.     | v. 1-10.        |
| Apostles perform many wonders.                      | Jerusalem.     | v. 12-16.       |
| Peter and John communicate the Holy Ghost.          | Samaría.       | viii. 14-17.    |
| Peter healeth Eunuch of a palsy.                    | Lycia.         | ix. 33, 34.     |
| — resists Tabitha of Dorcas, to life.               | Joppa.         | ix. 36-41.      |
| — delivered out of prison by an angel.              | Jerusalem.     | xii. 7-17.      |
| Paul smites Herod, so that he dies.                 | Caesarea.      | xii. 21-23.     |
| Myuus, the sorcerer, smitten with blindness.        | Perge.         | xiii. 6-10.     |
| Paul converted.                                     | Lystra.        | xiv. 8-10.      |
| — casts out a spirit of divination.                 | Philippi.      | xvi. 16-18.     |
| — and Silas's prison doors opened by an earthquake. | Philippi.      | xvi. 25, 26.    |
| — communicates the Holy Ghost.                      | Corinth.       | xix. 1-6.       |
| — heals multitudes.                                 | Corinth.       | xix. 11, 12.    |
| — restores Eutychus to life.                        | Troas.         | xx. 9-12.       |
| — shakes off the viper.                             | Melita.        | xxviii. 3-6.    |
| — heals the father of Publius, and others.          | Melita.        | xxviii. 7-9.    |

THE MIRACLES RECORDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

| Miracles.                           | Where wrought.  | Recorded in.        |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Aaron's rod changed.                | Egypt.          | Exod. vii. 10-12.   |
| Waters made blood.                  | Kizpi.          | 20-26.              |
| Frogs produced.                     | Egypt.          | viii. 5-14.         |
| Lice.                               | Egypt.          | 10-16.              |
| Flies.                              | Egypt.          | 20-24.              |
| Murrain.                            | Egypt.          | x. 3-5.             |
| Holle.                              | Egypt.          | 8-11.               |
| Thunder, etc.                       | Egypt.          | 22-25.              |
| Locusts.                            | Egypt.          | x. 15-19.           |
| Darkness.                           | Egypt.          | 21-23.              |
| Death of the first-born.            | Egypt.          | xii. 29, 30.        |
| Red Sea.                            | Egypt.          | xiv. 21-31.         |
| Mara's waters sweetened.            | Mara.           | xv. 23-25.          |
| Manna sent.                         | in wilderness.  | xvi. 14-36.         |
| Water from the rock Rephidim.       | Rephidim.       | xvii. 6-7.          |
| Aaron's rod budded.                 | Kadesh.         | Numb. xvii. 1, etc. |
| Manna and Abihu consumed.           | Taborah.        | Numb. xxi. 1-2.     |
| The burning of Taberah.             | "               | xvi. 31-33.         |
| Parting of the Red Sea.             | Desert of Zin.  | xx. 7-11.           |
| Water flowing from the rock.        | Desert of Zin.  | xxi. 8, 9.          |
| Serpent, healing the Israelites.    | Desert of Zin.  | xxii. 21-36.        |
| Manna's man speaking.               | River Jordan.   | Josh. iii. 14-19.   |
| The river Jordan divided.           | Jericho.        | vi. 6-20.           |
| Walls of Jericho fall down.         | Gibeon.         | x. 12-14.           |
| Sun and moon stand still.           | Gibeon.         | Judg. x. 12-14.     |
| Water flowing from the rock.        | En-hakkore.     | 1 Sam. v. 1-12.     |
| Philistines slain before the ark.   | Ashdod.         | vi. 19.             |
| Men of Beth-shemesh smitten.        | Beth-shemesh.   | xv. 19-22.          |
| Thunder destroys Philistines.       | Gilgal.         | xii. 18.            |
| Thunder and rain in harvest.        | Raphaim.        | 2 Sam. v. 23-25.    |
| Sound in the mulberry trees.        | Peresuzzah.     | vi. 7.              |
| Uzzah struck dead.                  | Beth-el.        | 1 Kings xiii. 4, 6. |
| Jeroboam's land withered.           | Zarepath.       | xvii. 14-16.        |
| Widow of Zarepath's meal.           | Zarepath.       | 17-24.              |
| Widow's son raised.                 | Mount Carmel.   | xviii. 20-30.       |
| Sacrifice consumed.                 | Land of Israel. | 41-46.              |
| Bain obtained.                      | Near Samaria.   | 2 Kings i. 10-12.   |
| Ahaziah's captains consumed.        | River Jordan.   | ii. 7, 8, 14.       |
| River Jordan divided.               | Jericho.        | iii. 10-12.         |
| Waters of Jericho healed.           | Land of Moab.   | iii. 16-20.         |
| Water for Jehoshaphat's army.       | "               | iv. 2-7.            |
| The widow's oil multiplied.         | "               | 5-7.                |
| Shunammite's son raised.            | Shunem.         | 27.                 |
| The deadly pottage cured.           | Gilgal.         | 35-41.              |
| Hundred men fed with twenty loaves. | Gilgal.         | 42-44.              |
| Naaman cured of his leprosy.        | Samaria.        | v. 10-14.           |
| Leprosy inflicted on Gehazi.        | Samaria.        | v. 26-27.           |
| Iron swine.                         | River Jordan.   | vi. 6-7.            |
| King of Syria's army smitten.       | Dothan.         | 18-20.              |
| Silpha's bones revive the dead.     | "               | xii. 21.            |
| Sennacherib's army destroyed.       | Jerusalem.      | xv. 35.             |
| Son goeth back.                     | Jerusalem.      | xx. 9-11.           |
| Uzziah struck with leprosy.         | Jerusalem.      | 2 Ch. xxvi. 10-21.  |
| Shush, Meshach, etc. delivered.     | Babylon.        | Dan. iii. 19-27.    |
| Daniel in the den of lions.         | Babylon.        | vi. 16-23.          |
| Jonah in the whale's belly.         | Babylon.        | Jonah ii. 1-10.     |

PERIODS OF BIBLE HISTORY.

| Bible History has been divided into TEN PERIODS:— |                                       |       |
|---|---------------------------------------|-------|
| ..... PERIOD I.                                   | The World before the Deluge.          | ..... |
| ..... II.   | The Times of the Patriarchs.          | ..... |
| ..... III.  | The Journeyings of Israel to Canaan.  | ..... |
| ..... IV.   | The Administration of the Judges.     | ..... |
| ..... V.  | The Monarchy of the Hebrews.          | ..... |
| ..... VI.   | The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.     | ..... |
| ..... VII.  | The Captivity in Babel.               | ..... |
| ..... VIII.                                       | The Restoration of the Jews.          | ..... |
| ..... IX.   | The Age of the Apocrypha.             | ..... |
| ..... X.  | The Times of Christ and his Apostles. | ..... |

• The age of the Apocrypha, though not strictly Biblical, yet intervening between the Old and New Testaments, relates to various important events connected with Biblical History. Some, however, omit it, and make nine Periods.

NAMES AND TITLES GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST.

|                |                                   |                |              |
|----------------|-----------------------------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1 Cor. xv. 48. | Adam.                             | Isa. viii. 17. | Immanuel.    |
| 1 John ii. 1.  | Advocate.                         | 1 Tim. i. 17.  | Immacul.     |
| Rev. ii. 14.   | Angel.                            | Ezek. xlv. 28. | Inheritance. |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Apple tree.                       | 1 Tim. i. 17.  | Invidious.   |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Author and Finisher of Faith.     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Israel.      |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Babe.                             | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jacob.       |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Beginning of the Creation of God. | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jeh.         |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Beloved.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bishop.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Blessed.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bronze serpent.                   | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bread of life.                    | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bridegroom.                       | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bright morning star.              | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Brightness of the Father's glory. | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Bands of myrrh.                   | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Campfire.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Capitain.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Chilist.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Chosen.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Christ.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Consolation of Israel.            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Corner stone.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Counselor.                        | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Counselor.                        | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Covert.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Creation.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Cryer.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Cyren.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | David.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Day's man.                        | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Day star.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Delirer.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Desire of all nations.            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Diadem.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Door of sleep.                    | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Eagle.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Eliot.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Emmanuel.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Ensign.                           | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Eternal life.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Everlasting Father.               | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Exp' sionage, etc.                | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Faithful witness.                 | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Fatted calf.                      | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Father of eternity.               | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Feder.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Fir tree.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | First begotten.                   | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | First fruits.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | First and last.                   | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Foundation.                       | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Friend of sinners.                | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Gift of God.                      | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Glory of God.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Glorious Lord.                    | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | God.                              | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Golden altar.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Gracious.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Guide.                            | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Habitat.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Harmless.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Head of the church.               | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Head of all things.               | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Help.                             | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Heritage.                         | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Hidings.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | High Priest.                      | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Most High.                        | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Holy one of God.                  | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Holy child.                       | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Honeycomb.                        | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Hope.                             | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Horn of salvation.                | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Husband.                          | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | I Am.                             | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |
| Isa. lxxv. 9.  | Image of God.                     | Isa. xlv. 21.  | Jehovah.     |

NAMES AND TITLES GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST—(Continued.)

|                |                       |               |                             |
|----------------|-----------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|
| 1 Sam. xv. 29. | Strength of Israel.   | John xv. 1.   | Vine.                       |
| Ps. lxxix. 6.  | Strong of God.        | Zech. ii. 5.  | Wall of fire.               |
| Rev. xviii. 8. | Substance.            | Isa. xxxv. 8. | Way.                        |
| Isa. x. 34.    | Sun of Righteousness. | John xiv. 6.  | Well of living waters.      |
| Mal. ii. 2.    | Surety.               | John xiv. 6.  | Wedding garment.            |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Sharp sword.          | John xiv. 6.  | Wisdom of God.              |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Tabernacle.           | John xiv. 6.  | Witness.                    |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Teacher.              | John xiv. 6.  | Wonderful.                  |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Temple.               | John xiv. 6.  | Word of God.                |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Testator.             | John xiv. 6.  | Worthy.                     |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Treasure.             | John xiv. 6.  | Yesterday, to-day, forever. |
| Isa. xlix. 22. | Tree of life.         | John xiv. 6.  |                             |
| John xiv. 6.   | Truth.                | John xiv. 6.  |                             |

NAMES AND TITLES OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

|               |                             |                |                     |
|---------------|-----------------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| John iii. 6.  | The Spirit.                 | Rom. viii. 15. | Spirit of Adoption. |
| 1 Tim. iv. 1. | The Spirit of God.          | Isa. xli. 2.   | — Counsel.          |
| Gen. i. 2.    | The Holy Spirit of God.     | 2 Cor. iv. 13. | — Faith.            |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The seven Spirits of God.   | 1 Pet. iv. 14. | — Obedy.            |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Spirit of the Lord.     | Zech. xii. 10. | — Grace.            |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Eternal Spirit.         | Isa. xli. 33.  | — Holiness.         |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Spirit of the Father.   | Rom. i. 4.     | — Judgment.         |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Voice of the Lord.      | Isa. xli. 33.  | — Knowledge.        |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Breath of the Almighty. | Rom. viii. 2.  | — Life.             |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Power of the Highest.   | Rom. xv. 30.   | — Love.             |
| Isa. xli. 33. | Free Spirit.                | 2 Tim. i. 7.   | — Might.            |
| Isa. xli. 33. | Good Spirit.                | Isa. xli. 33.  | — Promise.          |
| Isa. xli. 33. | Spirit of Christ.           | Rev. xix. 10.  | — Prophecy.         |
| Isa. xli. 33. | — of the Son.               | Isa. xli. 33.  | — Revelation.       |
| Isa. xli. 33. | The Comforter.              | John xiv. 17.  | — Truth.            |
| Isa. xli. 33. |                             | 1 Pet. i. 11.  | — Understanding.    |
| Isa. xli. 33. |                             | Isa. xli. 33.  | — Wisdom.           |

A TABLE EXHIBITING THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE SAVIOUR'S LIFE.

| Years of Christ's Life. | Julian Period. | Olympiads. | Years of Rome. | Time of Passover. |
|-------------------------|----------------|------------|----------------|-------------------|
| 1                       | 4709           | 193 4      | 749            | March 23.         |
| 2                       | 4710           | 194 1      | 750            | April 12.         |
| 3                       | 4711           | " 2        | 751            | April 4.          |
| 4                       | 4712           | " 3        | 752            | April 7.          |
| 5                       | 4713           | " 4        | 753            | April 7.          |
| 6                       | 4714           | 195 1      | 754            | March 31.         |
| 7                       | 4715           | " 2        | 755            | April 20.         |
| 8                       | 4716           | " 3        | 756            | April 6.          |
| 9                       | 4717           | " 4        | 757            | March 27.         |
| 10                      | 4718           | 196 1      | 758            | April 16.         |
| 11                      | 4719           | " 2        | 759            | April 1.          |
| 12                      | 4720           | " 3        | 760            | April 2.          |
| 13                      | 4721           | " 4        | 761            | April 12.         |
| 14                      | 4722           | 197 1      | 762            | March 23.         |
| 15                      | 4723           | " 2        | 763            | April 7.          |
| 16                      | 4724           | " 3        | 764            | April 9.          |
| 17                      | 4725           | " 4        | 765            | March 31.         |
| 18                      | 4726           | 198 1      | 766            | April 13.         |
| 19                      | 4727           | " 2        | 767            | April 5.          |
| 20                      | 4728           | " 3        | 768            | March 28.         |
| 21                      | 4729           | " 4        | 769            | April 16.         |
| 22                      | 4730           | 199 1      | 770            | April 1.          |
| 23                      | 4731           | " 2        | 771            | April 21.         |
| 24                      | 4732           | " 3        | 772            | April 6.          |
| 25                      | 4733           | " 4        | 773            | March 28.         |
| 26                      | 4734           | 200 1      | 774            | April 7.          |
| 27                      | 4735           | " 2        | 775            | April 9.          |
| 28                      | 4736           | " 3        | 776            | April 13.         |
| 29                      | 4737           | " 4        | 777            | April 1.          |
| 30                      | 4738           | 201 1      | 778            | March 20.         |
| 31                      | 4739           | " 2        | 779            | April 10.         |
| 32                      | 4740           | " 3        | 780            | April 1.          |
| 33                      | 4741           | " 4        | 781            | April 1.          |
| 34                      | 4742           | 202 1      | 782            | March 21.         |

PRAYERS.

| Scripture Names. | Subjects.  |
|------------------|--|
| Gen. 24. — 32.   | Abraham's servant.   |
| Ezod. 32.        | Jacob.   |
| Num. 12. — 14.   | Moses.   |
| Dent. 3.         | Success in his mission.  |
| 1 Sam. 1.        | Protection against Esau.   |
| 2 Sam. 7.        | Forgiveness for Holiness Israel.   |
| 1 Kings 8.       | Prayer for the Divine presence.  |
| 2 Kings 19.      | For Miriam, when smitten with leprosy.   |
| 1 Chron. 4.      | For pardon for Israel worshipping at the report of the spies.                                |
| 2 Chron. 6.      | To enter Canaan.   |
| — 14.            | To be avenged on his enemies.  |
| — 20.            | For a man-child.   |
| — 29.            | Prayer and thanksgiving after Nathan's message concerning his intention to build the temple. |
| — 30.            | Dedication of temple.  |
| — 31.            | In contest with priests of Baal.   |
| — 32.            | Protection against Bannaberit.   |
| — 33.            | When dangerously ill.  |
| — 34.            | For the Divine blessing.   |
| — 35.            | (See above, 1 Kings viii.)   |
| — 36.            | When going to battle with Zerah the Ethiopian.   |
| — 37.            | For protection against the attacks of the Moabites and Ammonites.                            |

A Old and New Test. etc., with a...



ORIGIN OF NATIONS.

| NOAH'S SONS.   |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| SHEM.  | HAM.  | JAPHET.   |
| Gen. x.—JAPHET SONS.*  |   |   |
| Sons of Japhet.  | Principal countries peopled by them.              | Principal nations sprang from them.   |
| Gomer.<br>Magog.<br>Madai.<br>Javan.<br>Tubal.<br>Meshech.<br>Tiras. | Asia Minor. Armenia.<br>Caucasus. Europe.         | Russians, Germans, Gauls, Britons.<br>Scythians.<br>Medes.— <i>So Josephus.</i><br>Indians and Athenians.<br>Iberians.— <i>Josephus.</i> And Albanians.<br>Macedonians.<br>Thracians; or the People of the Hellespont, now called the Dardaniens. |
| SHEM'S SONS.   |   |   |
| Elam.<br>Asshur.<br>Arphaxad.<br>Lud.<br>Aram.                       | Assyria. Syria. Persia.<br>Arabic N. Mesopotamia. | Elamites, or Persians.<br>Assyrians.<br>"Chaldeans are Arphaxadites."— <i>Josephus.</i><br>Lydians.— <i>So Bishop Watson.</i><br>Syrians, Armenians.  |
| HAM'S SONS.  |   |   |
| Cush.<br>Misraim.<br>Phut.<br>Canaan.                                | Arabic. Egypt. North coast of Africa.             | Ethiopiens, or Abyssinians.<br>Egyptians.<br>Lybians.<br>Canaanites.  |

\* Gen. x. 8. "By these were the isles," etc. The word translated *isles* rather means *countries*, especially those washed by the sea.

SYMBOLICAL LANGUAGE USED BY THE POETS AND PROPHEETS.

| Texts.  | Symbols.  | Meanings.   |
|---|---|---|
| Jer. iii. 5; v. 7.<br>Rev. i. 20; ii. 1, etc.<br>Ps. x. 15.<br>Psa. xxxv. 21, etc.<br>Job vi. 4.<br>Rev. xvii. 18.<br>Dan. vii. 17.<br>Job. xxx. 30.<br>Joel ii. 6.<br>Isa. xxii. 18.<br>Rom. xi. 26.<br>Isa. xxxiv. 3.<br>Ezek. xxxiii. 6.<br>Job xviii. 16.<br>Rev. xiv. 10.<br>Rev. xxi. 9.<br>John iii. 29.<br>Ps. xxii. 12, etc.<br>Rev. ii. 10.<br>Ps. lxxviii. 18, etc.<br>James i. 12.<br>Rev. ii. 10.<br>Ps. xxxiii. 5.<br>Isa. ii. 17.<br>Jer. xliii. 1.<br>Amos iv. 13.<br>Rom. xiii. 12.<br>Isa. xxiv. 5, etc.<br>Rev. ii. 10, etc.<br>1 Thess. v. 5, etc.<br>Matt. x. 26.<br>Rev. xxi. 8.<br>Ps. xxii. 16.<br>1 Cor. xvi. 8.<br>Rev. xxi. 9.<br>Isa. xxix. 9.<br>Rev. vi. 12, etc.<br>Prov. xv. 3, etc.<br>Ps. xxxvi. 16, etc.<br>Jer. v. 28.<br>Isa. xlii. 26, etc.<br>Rev. vi. 3, etc.<br>Jer. xl. 4.<br>Rev. iii. 4, etc.<br>Ps. cxviii. 18.<br>Job xli. 18.<br>Matt. xxv. 33.<br>Ezek. xxxviii. 2.<br>— xxxix. 11.<br>Rev. xviii. 7.<br>— xl. 19.<br>Ps. xviii. 36.<br>— lxxviii. 28.<br>Ezek. viii. 1.<br>Joel iii. 13, etc.<br>Eph. i. 23, etc.<br>Isa. xlii. 36.<br>Hag. ii. 2, 21.<br>Zech. x. 28.<br>Matt. v. 4.<br>Rev. v. 6.<br>Ps. cxx. 6.<br>Heb. xii. 22, etc.<br>Rev. i. 18.<br>1 Kings xv. 4.<br>Ps. cxxxii. 17. | Adultery.<br>Angel.<br>Ara.<br>Arrows.<br>Babylon.<br>Beast.<br>Black.<br>Blindness.<br>Blood.<br>Brimstone.<br>Bride.<br>Bridgroom.<br>Bulla.<br>Candlestick.<br>Chariots.<br>Crown.<br>Cup.<br>Darkness.<br>Day.<br>Dogs.<br>Door.<br>Dragon.<br>Drunkennes.<br>Earthquake.<br>Eyes.<br>Face.<br>Fet.<br>Fire.<br>Fornicad.<br>Furnace.<br>Garments.<br>Gates.<br>Girdles.<br>Golds.<br>Goats.<br>Goat and Magog.<br>Grass.<br>Hall.<br>Hand, right.<br>— left.<br>Hand of the Lord.<br>Harvest.<br>Head.<br>Heavens.<br>Horse.<br>Hunger and thirst.<br>Incense.<br>Jerusalem.<br>Keys.<br>Lamp. | Idolatry.<br>Messenger, hence minister.<br>Power.<br>Judgments.<br>Rome.<br>A tyrannical heathen monarch.<br>Affliction—anguish.<br>Ignorance.<br>Slaughter—depth.<br>Desolation—torments.<br>The church of God.<br>Christ, wedded to his church.<br>Violent enemies.<br>Church.<br>Heavenly hosts.<br>Victory—reward.<br>Divine blessings.<br>Divine judgments.<br>Misery—adversity—ignorance.<br>An indefinite time—a prophetic year—gospel period.<br>Gentiles—impure persons—persecutors.<br>An opening.<br>Edom.<br>Effects of Divine judgments.<br>Revolutions.<br>Knowledge.<br>The Divine favor.<br>Abundance.<br>Judgments.<br>A public profession.<br>Affliction.<br>Outward appearance.<br>Gates.<br>Strength.<br>Wicked persons.<br>God's enemies.<br>The lower orders, opposed to those, the higher orders.<br>Divine vengeance.<br>Protection—support.<br>Divine influence.<br>A time of destruction.<br>Rule or ruler.<br>Political or ecclesiastical governments.<br>War and conquest.<br>Spiritual desires.<br>Prayer.<br>Church of God.<br>The heavenly state.<br>Power and authority.<br>A successor or offspring. |

SYMBOLICAL LANGUAGE—(Continued.)

| Texts.   | Symbols.  | Meanings.   |
|--|---|---|
| Ether viii. 18.<br>Isa. viii. 27.<br>Eph. v. 8, etc.   | Light.  | Joy—prosperity.<br>Knowledge—bitterness.  |
| Zech. iv. 7.<br>Isa. ii. 2.<br>Rom. xvi. 25, etc.  | Moon, [see Sun.]<br>Mountains.  | A state—Christ's church.  |
| Rev. iii. 17.<br>Isa. xxi. 12.<br>Rev. xxi. 26.<br>Ps. lxxviii. 5.<br>xclii. 11, etc.<br>Rev. vii. 6.<br>Luke xxiii. 43.<br>Heb. ii. 7.<br>Ps. xliii. 2.<br>— ii. 9, etc.<br>Job. ix. 34, etc.<br>Col. iv. 6, etc.<br>Deut. xxix. 23.<br>Isa. ii. 42.<br>Sol. Song iv. 12.<br>Gen. iii. 1, etc.<br>2 Cor. xi. 3.<br>Rev. xli. 9.<br>John x. 11, 10, etc.<br>Nahum iii. 18.<br>Ezek. xxxiv. 2, etc.<br>Ps. lxxxiv. 9.<br>Eph. vi. 10.<br>1 Thess. iv. 14.<br>Isa. i. 6, etc.<br>Num. xxiv. 17, etc.<br>Joel ii. 31, etc.<br>Lybians.<br>Isa. xxvii. 5.<br>Ezek. xxi. 3, etc.<br>Deut. xxviii. 13.<br>Prov. xxv. 14.<br>Gen. xli. 4, etc.<br>Jer. iv. 31.<br>Gal. iv. 19.<br>Zech. ii. 1, 2.<br>Ps. lxxx. 8, etc.<br>Isa. v. 1, etc.<br>Ezek. iii. 17.<br>Ps. lxxi. 1.<br>Isa. viii. 7, etc. | Mystery.<br>Naked.<br>Night.<br>Oake.<br>Oil.<br>Palms.<br>Paradise.<br>Rock.<br>Rod.<br>Salt.<br>Sea in commotion.<br>Seal.<br>Serpent.<br>Sheep.<br>Shepherds.<br>Shield.<br>Sleep.<br>Sores.<br>Star.<br>Sun, moon, and stars.<br>Sword.<br>Tall.<br>Teeth.<br>Throne.<br>Travel.<br>Trees.<br>Vine.<br>Vineyard.<br>Watch tower.<br>Waters. | Not a thing intelligible, but never before made plain.<br>In the sinful state of nature.<br>Adversity—affliction—ignorance.<br>Misery—rank and power.<br>Abundance—fertility—joy.<br>Victory.<br>Heaven.<br>A secure refuge.<br>Authority—correction.<br>Purity—barrenness.<br>An army.<br>Security—secrecy.<br>The devil.<br>Christ's disciples.<br>Rulers, civil or ecclesiastical.<br>Defence—protection.<br>Death.<br>Spiritual maladies.<br>A prince or ruler.<br>The various powers in a state.<br>War and slaughter.<br>Suffering—degradation.<br>Cruelty.<br>Kingdom or government.<br>Anguish—anguish.<br>The great and noble.<br>The church of God.<br>The prophets.<br>Afflictions—multitudes—ordinances.<br>Seven years.<br>Afflicted state.<br>Judgments—destructive war.<br>Spiritual blessings—Divine judgments.<br>Slaughter.<br>Protection.<br>Furious, angrily persons.<br>City, or body politic.<br>The Church of Christ.<br>Labor—constraint. |

REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS.

| Scripture Names.   | Country.           | Remarks.   |
|--------------------|--------------------|------------|
| Num. xxxiii. 48.   | Abarim.            | Palestine. |
| Gen. vii. 4.       | Ararat.            | Armenia.   |
| Isa. lxviii. 15.   | Dashan.            | Palestine. |
| Luke xxiii. 38.    | Calvary.           | "          |
| 1 Kings xviii. 19. | Carnel.            | "          |
| Joshua viii. 30.   | Ebal.              | "          |
| 1 Sam. i. 1.       | Ephraim.           | "          |
| Joshua viii. 23.   | Gerizim.           | "          |
| 1 Sam. xxii. 1.    | Gilboa.            | "          |
| Gen. xxxi. 21.     | Gilead.            | "          |
| 1 Sam. xxiii. 19.  | Iachfish.          | "          |
| Ps. cxxxiii. 8.    | Hermoa.            | "          |
| Deut. xxxii. 49.   | Nebo.              | "          |
| Matt. xxiv. 3.     | Olives, or Olivet, | "          |
| John viii. 1.      | the ancient name.  | "          |
| 1 Sam. xv. 30.     | "                  | "          |
| Num. xxiii. 28.    | Poor.              | "          |
| Deut. xxxiv. 1.    | Pisgah.            | "          |
| 1 Kings xvi. 24.   | Sanaria.           | "          |
| Gen. xiv. 6.       | Seir or Hor.       | "          |
| Ezod. ix. 18.      | Sinal.             | Arabia.    |
| Judges iv. 6.      | Tabor.             | Palestine. |

On this range of mountains Balaam tempted Balaam to curse Israel. Here the ark rested at the deluge. Remarkable for its height. A common place of execution, where Christ was crucified. On this mount Elijah had his trial against the priests of Baal. Here Moses pronounced twelve curses against the disobedient. This mount was the birth-place of Samson. Here Moses pronounced twelve blessings. Here Joshua wrote the law on stones. Here Joshua delivered his people. Here Saul and his sons fell in battle with the Philistines. On this mount Laban overtook Jacob, and searched for his image. On this hill David hid awhile from Saul. Celebrated for its dew. From this mount Moses viewed the promised land. Here Christ preached his sermon. By this mount David escaped from the conspiracy of Absalom. Here Balneus blessed instead of cursing Israel. The highest point of mount Neba, where Moses stood to view the good land. On this hill Omri built the city. Ahab was buried here. Belonged first to the Horites, and was afterward given to Edom. Here the law was given. Here Deborah and Barak collected 10,000 men to attack Sisera.

## REMARKABLE RIVERS AND LAKES.

|                                 | Name.                                       | Country.                                  | Why remarkable.  |
|---------------------------------|---|---|--|
| 2 Kings v. 12.                  | Abana.                                      | Damascus.                                 | Commended by Naaman.   |
| John iii. 22, 23.               | Abana.                                      | Palæstina.                                | Here John baptised.  |
| Kera viii. 15, 21.              | Abava.                                      | India.                                    | Here Kera proclaimed a fast prior to returning from captivity. |
| Judges vi. 19.                  | Arnon.                                      | See—                                      | The boundary of Moab.  |
| Gen. i. 1.                      | Chokar.                                     | Ancient Chaldæa.                          | Near this river Esau saw his first vision.                     |
| Book xiv. 15.                   | East Sea, (see East Sea, Sea of the Plain.) | Syria.                                    | Balt (or Dead) sea.  |
| Josh. xv. 4.                    | Egypt.                                      | Egypt.                                    |  |
| Gen. ii. 14.                    | Euphrates.                                  | Babylonia.                                | A principal river of Eden.                                     |
| Matt. iv. 12.                   | Galilee.                                    | Sea of Tyberias, Cinneruth or Chinneroth. |  |
| John vi. 1, or Numb. xxiiv. 11. | Gennesaret.                                 | Palæstina.                                | Miraculous draught of fishes.                                  |
| Luke v. 1.                      | Gihon.                                      | "   | Second river in Eden.  |
| Gen. ii. 13.                    | Jonian.                                     | "   | Christ baptised in the river—the principal one in Palæstina.   |
| 2 Kings v. 12.                  | Pharpar, (now Bar-rada.)                    | Damascus.                                 | Commended by Naaman.   |
| Gen. ii. 11.                    | Plain.                                      | Persia.                                   | The first river of Paradise.                                   |
| Deut. iv. 49.                   | Plain, Sea of, (see East and Salt Sea.)     | Palæstina.                                |  |
| Exod. xiii. 18; xiv. 27.        | Red Sea.                                    | Arabia.                                   | Here Pharaoh's host was drowned.                               |
| Numb. xxiv. 8.                  | Salt Sea, (see East Sea.)                   | "   |  |
| Isa. xxiii. 8.                  | Bihor, (the Nile.)                          | Egypt.                                    |  |

## CHARACTERISTICS OF THE SACRED BOOKS.

|  |
|--|
| GENESIS.—Creation—Old World—Patriarcha.  |
| EXODUS.—Israel's departure from Egypt—Law—Tabernacle.  |
| LEVITICUS.—Ceremonial Law.   |
| NUMBERS.—Marching the Israelites—Journeys in the Wilderness.   |
| DEUTERONOMY.—Repetition of the Law.  |
| JOSHUA.—Conquest of Canaan.  |
| JUDGES.—Rulers before the Kings.   |
| RUTH.—History of a pious Moabitess.  |
| 1 SAMUEL.—Life of Samuel—Reign of Saul.  |
| 2 SAMUEL.—Reign of David.  |
| 1 KINGS.—Reign of Solomon—Revolt of the Ten Tribes.  |
| 2 KINGS.—Kings of Judah and Israel—The Prophets, Elisha and Elijah—Destruction of Jerusalem.           |
| 1 CHRONICLES.—Genealogies of the Tribes—Repetitions and additions concerning David's reign.            |
| 2 CHRONICLES.—Additions to the reigns of Solomon and the kings of Judah and Israel.                    |
| ESTHER.—Return of the Jews—Rebuilding of the Temple.   |
| NEHEMIAH.—Sabbath and Tobiah obstruct the rebuilding of the Temple—Nehemiah overcomes them.            |
| ESTHER.—A pious Jewess made queen of Persia.   |
| JOB.—Trials and deliverance of a pious Edomite.  |
| PSALMS.—Poems for worship, written chiefly by David.   |
| PROVERBS.—Wise sayings, gathered chiefly from Solomon.   |
| ECCLESIASTES.—A treatise on the Vanity of the World.   |
| SOLOMON'S SONG.—An allegorical Poem respecting the Church.   |
| ISAIAH.—Predictions concerning Christ and his kingdom.   |
| JEREMIAH.—Predictions concerning the Captivity of the Jews and the final destruction of their enemies. |
| LAMENTATIONS.—An Elegy for fallen Jerusalem.   |
| ESRAH.—Prophecies in the Babylonish Captivity to admonish and comfort the Jews.                        |
| DANIEL.—Incidents at the end of the Babylonish Captivity, and Predictions respecting Christ's kingdom. |

## CHARACTERISTICS OF THE SACRED BOOKS—Continued.

TWELVE MINOR PROPHETS,  
(So called from being Short Books.)

|   |
|---|
| HUCCA.—Prophecies respecting Jesus, Messiah, and latter days.   |
| JER.—" Chaldæan Invasion, and Gospel times.                     |
| AMOS.—" Syria, Philistia, Edom, Ammon, Moab, Judah, and Israel. |
| OSAIAN.—" Edom's destruction.                                   |
| JONAH.—" Nineveh.   |
| MICAH.—" Israel and Judah's Idolatry and Punishment.            |
| NAHUM.—" Assyria's Downfall.                                    |
| HABAKKUK.—" Chaldea's Ruin.                                     |
| ZEPHANIAH.—" Judah's Captivity.                                 |
| HAGGAI.—" Temple being rebuilt.                                 |
| ZACHARIAH.—" Same subject as Haggai, and Messiah.               |
| MALACHI.—" Gentiles being called, and Christ's coming.          |

## NEW TESTAMENT.

|  |
|--|
| MATTHEW.—A brief Memoir of Christ.   |
| MARK.—Supplying some deficiencies of Matthew.                                    |
| LUKE.—Supplying especially striking incidents, and discourses by Christ.         |
| JOHN.—Supplying discourses not given by the other Evangelists.                   |
| ACTS.—Foundation and History of Christ's Church.                                 |
| ROMANS.—On the doctrine of Justification by Christ.                              |
| 1 CORINTHIANS.—Correcting schisms, errors, and disorders.                        |
| 2 CORINTHIANS.—Confirming in the truth, and vindicating the Apostle's Character. |
| GALATIANS.—On Justification by Faith, and not by Rites.                          |
| EPHESIANS.—On Divine Grace.  |
| PHILIPPIANS.—Christian kindness commended.                                       |
| COLOSSIANS.—Cautions against Errors, and Exhortations to Duties.                 |
| 1 THESSALONIANS.—To confirm in the faith, and in holy conversation.              |
| 2 THESSALONIANS.—Correcting an error respecting Christ's speedy second coming.   |
| 1 TIMOTHY.—Duties of Pastors and Churches.                                       |
| 2 TIMOTHY.—Encouragement in the work of the Ministry.                            |
| TITUS.—A Charge on Ministerial Duties.   |
| PHILEMON.—Epistle to a converted Master to receive a converted runaway servant.  |
| HEBREWS.—Christ the Substance of the Ceremonial Law.                             |
| JAMES.—Good Works united with Genuine Faith.                                     |
| 1 PETER.—Exhortations to Christian Practice.                                     |
| 2 PETER.—Exhortations, Warnings, and Predictions.                                |
| 1 JOHN.—On the Person of Christ, and Christian Love and Practice.                |
| 2 JOHN.—A Pious Lady cautioned against False Teachers.                           |
| 3 JOHN.—Gains commended for his Hospitality.                                     |
| JUDE.—Cautions against Deceivers.  |
| REVELATION.—Destinies of the Church predicted.                                   |

# HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

| NO.   | HARMONY.   | MATTHEW.  | MARR.     | LUKE.     | JOHN.     |
|---|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| <b>PERIOD FIRST.</b>                        |  |           |           |           |           |
| <b>THE INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD.</b>           |  |           |           |           |           |
| 1   | Profane of St. Luke.....   |           |           | 1: 1-4.   |           |
| 2   | Profane of St. John.....   |           |           | 1: 1-18.  |           |
| 3   | Eliabeth's conception.....   |           |           | 1: 5-25.  |           |
| 4   | Salutation of Mary.....  |           |           | 1: 26-28. |           |
| 5   | Visit of Mary to Eliabeth.....   |           |           | 1: 39-56. |           |
| 6   | Birth of John the Baptist.....   |           |           | 1: 57-59. |           |
| 7   | An angel appears to Joseph.....  | 1: 18-25. |           |           |           |
| 8   | Jesus' birth.....  |           |           | 1: 1-7.   |           |
| 9   | Infancy of Jesus.....  | 1: 1-17.  |           | 1: 23-38. |           |
| 10  | Appearance of an angel to the shepherds; their visit to Jesus.....   |           |           | 2: 8-20.  |           |
| 11  | Circumcision of Jesus.....   | 1: 25.    |           | 2: 21.    |           |
| 12  | Jesus presented in the temple.....   |           |           | 2: 22-38. |           |
| 13  | The Magi. Flight of Jesus into Egypt. Cruelty of Herod. Return of Jesus from Egypt.....  | 2: 1-23.  |           |           |           |
| 14  | Jesus goes to the Passover at twelve years of age.....   |           |           | 3: 40-52. |           |
| <b>PERIOD SECOND.</b>                       |  |           |           |           |           |
| <b>THE QUALIFICATION.</b>                   |  |           |           |           |           |
| 15  | John the Baptist and his ministry.....   |           |           | 1: 80.    |           |
| 16  | Jesus is baptized.....   | 3: 13-17. | 1: 9-11.  | 3: 21-23. |           |
| 17  | Jesus' temptation.....   | 4: 1-11.  | 1: 12-13. | 4: 1-13.  |           |
| 18  | John the Baptist's testimony to Jesus; its effects.....  |           |           |           | 1: 19-52. |
| <b>PERIOD THIRD.</b>                        |  |           |           |           |           |
| <b>THE PREPARATORY MINISTRY.</b>            |  |           |           |           |           |
| 19  | Marriage feast at Cana, of Galilee.....  |           |           |           | 2: 1-12.  |
| <b>First Passover of Jesus' Ministry.</b>   |  |           |           |           |           |
| 20  | Jesus goes to Jerusalem, at the Passover; he casts the traders out of the temple.....  |           |           |           | 2: 13-25. |
| 21  | Jesus' discourse with Nicodemus.....   |           |           |           | 3: 1-21.  |
| 22  | Jesus carries and baptizes in Judaea. The superior dignity of Jesus asserted by John the Baptist.....  |           |           |           | 3: 22-38. |
| 23  | Jesus retires to Galilee after John's imprisonment. He passes through Samaria and makes disciples.....   | 4: 12.    | 1: 14.    |           | 1: 1-12.  |
| 24  | The right of public ministry exercised by Jesus in Galilee. In Cana he heals the son of an officer of King Herod, who lay sick at Capernaum..... |           |           |           | 4: 43-54. |
| 25  | Jesus goes to Nazareth; preserves his life by a miracle; fixes his dwelling at Capernaum.....  |           |           | 4: 15-31. |           |
| 26  | Call of Simon and Andrew, also of James and John, with the miracle which preceded it.....  |           |           | 3: 1-11.  |           |
| 27  | Jesus' miracle a demoniac in the synagogue, at Capernaum.....  | 1: 21-28. | 4: 31-37. |           |           |
| 28  | Peter's wife's mother and others are healed. Attended by some of his disciples, Jesus touches and works miracles in Galilee.....                 | 8: 14-25. | 1: 29-50. | 4: 38-44. |           |
| 29  | Jesus heals a leper.....   | 9: 2-4.   | 2: 40-45. | 5: 12-16. |           |
| 30  | Jesus heals a paralytic.....   |           | 2: 1-12.  | 5: 17-26. |           |
| 31  | Call of Matthew.....   |           | 2: 13-14. |           |           |
| <b>Second Passover.</b>                     |  |           |           |           |           |
| 32  | Healing of an infirm man at Bethsaida in Jerusalem.....  |           |           |           | 5: 1-47.  |
| 33  | Jesus vindicates his disciples for plucking ears of corn on the Sabbath.....   | 12: 1-8.  | 2: 23-28. | 6: 1-5.   |           |
| 34  | Jesus heals a man with a withered hand on the Sabbath, and withdraws himself from the Pharisees and heals many.....                              | 12: 9-21. | 3: 1-12.  | 6: 6-11.  |           |
| <b>PERIOD FOURTH.</b>                       |  |           |           |           |           |
| <b>THE PLATFORM AND EXTENDING MINISTRY.</b> |  |           |           |           |           |
| 35  | Jesus retires to a mountain, and calling his disciples to him, chooses twelve; he is followed by a great multitude, and heals many.....          | 3: 13-10. | 6: 12-10. |           |           |

| NO.   | HARMONY.   | MATTHEW.     | MARR.     | LUKE.          | JOHN.     |
|---|--|--------------|-----------|----------------|-----------|
| 36  | The Sermon on the Mount.....   | 5: 1-48.     |           | 6: 20-26.      |           |
| 37  | The outcrier's servant headed.....   | 8: 6-13.     |           | 7: 1-10.       |           |
| 38  | The widow's son is raised from the dead, at Nain.....  |              |           | 7: 11-17.      |           |
| 39  | Jesus' answer to the disciples sent by John the Baptist.....   | 11: 2-10.    |           | 7: 18-35.      |           |
| 40  | Jesus' reflections in consequence of his appeal to his mighty works.....   | 11: 20-30.   |           |                |           |
| 41  | A woman who had been a sinner, is pitifully reassured by Jesus sitting at meat with a Pharisee.....                              |              |           | 7: 36-50.      |           |
| 42  | During Jesus' second circuit through Galilee he heals a demoniac, and the scribes and Pharisees blaspheme the Holy Spirit.....   | 9: 35.       | 6: 6.     | 8: 1-3.        |           |
| 43  | Jesus reproves the scribes and Pharisees for seeking a sign.....   | 12: 38-45.   |           | 11: 16, 24-28. |           |
| 44  | Who are truly blessed.....   |              |           | 11: 27-28.     |           |
| 45  | Jesus regards his true disciples as his nearest relations.....   | 12: 46-50.   | 3: 31-35. | 8: 19-21.      |           |
| 46  | Jesus, sitting at meat with a Pharisee, denounces woes against the Pharisees, scribes, and teachers of the law.....              |              |           | 11: 37-54.     |           |
| 47  | Jesus instructs his disciples and the people.....  |              |           | 12: 1-50.      |           |
| 48  | The calamities of certain Galileans warning to the Jews.....   |              |           | 13: 1-9.       |           |
| 49  | Parables. The reason why he used them. One explained.....  | 13: 1-52.    | 1: 1-34.  |                |           |
| 50  | Jesus gives commandment to cross the lake. Incidents on the way. A tempest still.....  | 8: 18-27.    | 1: 25-41. | 8: 22-25.      |           |
| 51  | Two demoniacs of Gadara healed.....  | 3: 28-34.    | 3: 1-20.  | 8: 26-29.      |           |
| 52  | Levi's feast. Jesus' consequent discourse. The raising of Jairus' daughter.....  | 9: 11-16-25. | 5: 21.    | 8: 40.         |           |
| 53  | Jesus heals two blind men.....   | 9: 27-31.    |           |                |           |
| 54  | Jesus casts out a dumb spirit. The Pharisees again blaspheme.....  | 9: 32-34.    |           |                |           |
| 55  | Jesus revisits Nazareth, and is again rejected there.....  | 13: 54-58.   | 6: 1-6.   |                |           |
| <b>PERIOD FIFTH.</b>                                |  |              |           |                |           |
| <b>APOSTOLIC COMMISSION, AND MINISTRY AT EMBIT.</b> |  |              |           |                |           |
| 56  | The occasion of sending forth the twelve apostles to preach and work miracles.....   | 9: 2-28-38.  |           |                |           |
| 57  | The twelve are instructed and sent forth.....  | 10: 1, 5-42. | 0: 7-11.  | 0: 1-5.        |           |
| 58  | Jesus continues his tour through Galilee.....  | 11: 1.       |           |                |           |
| 59  | The twelve preach repentance and work miracles everywhere.....   |              | 0: 12-13. | 0: 6.          |           |
| 60  | The death of John the Baptist.....   | 14: 6-12.    | 0: 21-29. |                |           |
| 61  | Herod hears of Jesus' name, and desires to see him.....  | 14: 1-2.     | 6: 14-16. | 0: 7-9.        |           |
| 62  | Return of the twelve.....  |              | 6: 50-51. | 0: 10.         |           |
| 63  | Fifty thousand are fed on five loaves and two fishes.....  | 14: 13-21.   | 6: 32-44. | 0: 10-17.      | 6: 1-14.  |
| 64  | Jesus walks on the sea.....  | 14: 22-56.   | 6: 45-56. |                |           |
| 65  | Jesus discourses with the multitude in Capernaum, in the synagogue of that city, and with his disciples. Peter's confession..... |              |           |                | 7: 1.     |
| 66  | Jesus' discourse with the Pharisees and scribes, and with his disciples, about eating with unwashed hands.....                   | 15: 1-20.    | 7: 1-23.  |                | 6: 22-71; |
| 67  | Jesus heals the daughter of a Syrophenician woman.....   | 15: 21-28.   | 7: 24-30. |                |           |
| 68  | Jesus restores to a person hearing and speech.....   | 15: 29-31.   | 7: 31-37. |                |           |
| 69  | Jesus feeds more than four thousand with seven loaves and a few small fishes.....  | 15: 32-39.   | 8: 1-10.  |                |           |
| 70  | The Pharisees and Sadducees again ask a sign.....  | 16: 1-4.     | 8: 11-12. |                |           |
| 71  | The disciples are cautioned against the leaven of the Pharisees, of the Sadducees, and of Herod.....                             | 16: 4-12.    | 8: 13-21. |                |           |
| 72  | Jesus restores a blind man to sight near Bethsaida.....  |              | 8: 22-26. |                |           |
| 73  | Peter repeats his confession that Jesus was the Messiah.....   | 16: 13-20.   | 8: 27-30. | 9: 18-21.      |           |

| SAC.  | HARMONY.   | MATTHEW.        | MAR.       | LUKE.                   | JOHN.            |
|---|--|-----------------|------------|-------------------------|------------------|
| <b>PERIOD SIXTH.</b>  |  |                 |            |                         |                  |
| <b>TRANSFORMATION, AND MINISTRY OF BORNOW AND STRUGGLE.</b> |  |                 |            |                         |                  |
| 74  | Jesus plainly foretells his sufferings and resurrection; rebukes Peter; exhorts all to self-denial.                      | 16: 21-26.      | 8: 31-36.  | 9: 22-27.               | .....            |
| 75  | Jesus' transformation; his discourse with the three disciples as they were descending from the mountain.                 | 17: 1-13.       | 9: 2-13.   | 9: 28-36.               | .....            |
| 76  | Jesus casts out a dumb and deaf spirit.  | 17: 14-21.      | 9: 14-29.  | 9: 37-43.               | .....            |
| 77  | Jesus again foretells his suffering and resurrection.  | 17: 22-23.      | 9: 30-32.  | 9: 43-45.               | .....            |
| 78  | Jesus works a miracle to pay the tribute money.  | 17: 24-27.      | 9: 33.     | .....                   | .....            |
| 79  | The disciples contend who should be the greatest. Jesus' conduct and discourse on that occasion.                         | 18: 1-35.       | 9: 63-66.  | 9: 46-50.               | .....            |
| 80  | Seventy disciples are instructed and sent out.   | .....           | .....      | 10: 1-16.               | .....            |
| 81  | Jesus goes to Jerusalem at the feast of tabernacles. His conduct and discourse during the feast.                         | .....           | .....      | .....                   | [8: 1, 7: 2-53;] |
| 82  | A woman taken in adultery is brought before Jesus.   | .....           | .....      | 9: 1-41;                | 9: 2-11.         |
| 83  | Jesus discourses with the scribes and Pharisees, with those who believed in him, and with the unbelieving Jews.          | .....           | .....      | 8: 12-50.               | .....            |
| 84  | Jesus restores sight to one blind from his birth. The consequence of this miracle.                                       | .....           | .....      | [10: 1-21, 9: 1-41;]    | .....            |
| 85  | Return of the seventy.   | .....           | .....      | 10: 17-24.              | .....            |
| 86  | Jesus instructs a teacher of the law how to attain eternal life.   | .....           | .....      | 10: 25-37.              | .....            |
| 87  | The disciples are again taught how to pray.  | .....           | .....      | 11: 1-15.               | .....            |
| 88  | Jesus restores a woman who had been bowed down for eighteen years.   | .....           | .....      | 18: 10-21.              | .....            |
| 89  | Jesus replies to the question, Are there few that be saved?  | .....           | .....      | 13: 22-35.              | .....            |
| 90  | The treatment done to the leaven bread with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath.   | .....           | .....      | 14: 1-24.               | .....            |
| 91  | Jesus states to the multitude the difficulties attending a profession of his religion.                                   | .....           | .....      | 14: 25-35.              | .....            |
| 92  | Jesus defends himself against the Pharisees and scribes for instructing publicans and sinners.                           | .....           | .....      | 15: 1-32.               | .....            |
| 93  | Jesus instructs his disciples by the parable of the unjust steward. The Pharisees are reproved.                          | .....           | .....      | 16: 1-31.               | .....            |
| 94  | Jesus further instructs his disciples.   | .....           | .....      | 17: 1-10.               | .....            |
| 95  | The Samaritans will not receive Jesus. James and John reproved for their zeal against them.                              | .....           | .....      | 9: 51-56.               | .....            |
| 96  | Jesus cleanses the temple.   | .....           | .....      | 17: 12-19.              | .....            |
| 97  | The Pharisees ask when the kingdom of God should come. Jesus' answer.  | .....           | .....      | 17: 20-37.              | .....            |
| 98  | Jesus speaks a parable to his disciples, and another to certain who trusted in themselves that they were righteous.      | .....           | .....      | 18: 1-14.               | .....            |
| 99  | Jesus received into Martha's house.  | .....           | .....      | 10: 38-42.              | .....            |
| 100   | Jesus keeps the feast of dedication at Jerusalem.  | .....           | .....      | 10: 22-30.              | .....            |
| 101   | Jesus goes again to Bethabara after the feast of dedication, and remains there till a fit occasion calls him into Judea. | .....           | .....      | 10: 40-42.              | .....            |
| <b>PERIOD SEVENTH.</b>                                      |  |                 |            |                         |                  |
| <b>THE FINAL JOURNEY TO JERUSALEM, AND CONTEST THERE.</b>   |  |                 |            |                         |                  |
| 102   | Lazarus raised from the dead. The consequence of this miracle.   | .....           | .....      | 11: 1-54.               | .....            |
| 103   | Jesus enters Judea. The Pharisees question him about divorces.   | 19: 1-12.       | 10: 1-12.  | .....                   | .....            |
| 104   | Jesus lays his hand on young blind men and blesses them.   | 19: 13-16.      | 10: 13-16. | 18: 15-17.              | .....            |
| 105   | Jesus' discourse in consequence of being asked by a rich man how he should attain eternal life.                          | 19: 16; 20: 16. | 10: 17-31. | 18: 18-30.              | .....            |
| 106   | Jesus, as he is going up to Jerusalem, foretells his sufferings to the twelve apart.                                     | 20: 17-19.      | 10: 32-34. | 18: 31-34.              | .....            |
| 107   | The ambitious request of James and John.   | 20: 20-28.      | 10: 35-45. | .....                   | .....            |
| 108   | Jesus restores sight to two blind men near Jericho.  | 20: 29-34.      | 10: 46-52. | 18: 35-43.              | .....            |
| 109   | Jesus visits Zaccheus, a chief of the publicans.   | .....           | .....      | 19: 2-28.               | .....            |
| 110   | Jesus arrives at Bethany six days before the passover.   | .....           | .....      | 11: 65-67; 12: 1, 9-11. | .....            |
| 111   | Jesus proceeds to Jerusalem amid the acclamations of the disciples and of the multitude. The transactions there.         | 21: 1-17.       | 11: 1-11.  | 19: 29-44.              | .....            |

| SAC.                               | HARMONY.  | MATTHEW.             | MAR.             | LUKE.           | JOHN.                |
|------------------------------------|---|----------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------------------|
| 112                                | The barren fig-trees. The temple cleansed.  | (18, 19) 21: 12; 13. | 11: 12-19.       | .....           | .....                |
| 113                                | The disciples observe the fig tree withered away.   | 21: 20-23.           | 11: 20-26.       | .....           | .....                |
| 114                                | Jesus' discourse with the chief priests, scribes, and elders in the temple.   | (14, 12) 21: 23; 22. | 11: 27-12; 29.   | 1-19.           | .....                |
| 115                                | The Pharisees and Herodians. The Sadducees and one of the Pharisees, who was a scribe, question Jesus. Jesus questions the Pharisees.             | 23: 18-46.           | 12: 12-37.       | 20: 20-40.      | .....                |
| 116                                | Jesus, in the hearing of his disciples, and of the multitude, reproves the scribes and Pharisees to their face with a divine eloquence.           | 23: 1-39.            | 12: 38-40.       | .....           | .....                |
| 117                                | Jesus prefers the widow's offering to the gifts of the rich.  | .....                | 12: 41-44.       | 21: 1-4.        | .....                |
| 118                                | Jesus foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, and distinguishes it from the final judgment.   | (30) 24: 1; 25.      | 13: 1-37.        | 21: 6-36.       | .....                |
| 119                                | Picture of the final judgment. How Jesus employed himself during the week.  | 25: 1-46.            | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 120                                | The remaining transactions of the Tuesday preceding the crucifixion.  | 26: 1-16.            | 14: 1-11.        | 22: 1-6.        | .....                |
| <b>PERIOD EIGHTH.</b>              |   |                      |                  |                 |                      |
| <b>THE SUFFERING.</b>              |   |                      |                  |                 |                      |
| 121                                | Jesus prepares to keep the passover.  | 26: 17-10.           | 14: 12-16.       | 22: 7-13.       | .....                |
| 122                                | Jesus sits down with the twelve. There is an ambitious contention among the twelve.   | 26: 20.              | 14: 17.          | 22: 14-18.      | .....                |
| 123                                | Jesus washes the feet of his disciples.   | .....                | .....            | 13: 1-20.       | .....                |
| 124                                | Jesus foretells that Judas would betray him. The conduct of the disciples of Judas.   | 26: 21-25.           | 14: 18-21.       | 22: 21-25.      | 13: 21-35.           |
| 125                                | Jesus foretells to the apostles the fall of Peter, and their common danger.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | 13: 36-38.           |
| 126                                | Jesus institutes the breaking of bread in remembrance of his body broken.   | 26: 26.              | 14: 22.          | 22: 19.         | 1 Cor. 11: 14: 1-31. |
| 127                                | Jesus comforts his disciples.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | [23, 24, 25.]        |
| 128                                | Jesus institutes the drinking of wine in remembrance of his blood shed.   | 26: 27-29.           | 14: 23-25.       | 22: 20.         | 1 Cor. 11: 25.       |
| 129                                | Jesus resumes his discourse to his disciples.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | 14: 31; 16: 17-31.   |
| 130                                | Jesus' prayer.  | (46) 26: 30, 36.     | (42) 14: 28, 32. | (46) 22: 39-46. | 18: 1.               |
| 131                                | The agony of Jesus in Gethsemane.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | 18: 1-12.            |
| 132                                | The betrayal of Jesus.  | .....                | .....            | .....           | [24: 27, 18: 15-16.] |
| 133                                | Jesus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas. Peter denies him three times.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 134                                | Jesus stands before Caiaphas, and then before the whole Jewish council. He confesses himself to be the Christ, and is pronounced guilty of death. | .....                | .....            | .....           | 18: 19-23.           |
| 135                                | Jesus is taken before Pilate.   | 27: 1-14.            | 15: 1-5.         | 23: 1-5.        | 18: 28-35.           |
| 136                                | Jesus is sent to Herod by Pilate; he is sent back by Herod.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | 28: 6-12.            |
| 137                                | Pilate seeks to release Jesus.  | 27: 15-23.           | 15: 6-14.        | 23: 13-23.      | 18: 39-40.           |
| 138                                | Pilate, having scourged Jesus and having repeated his attempts to release him, delivered him to the clamors of the Jews to be crucified.          | 27: 24-31.           | 15: 16-20.       | .....           | 19: 1-16.            |
| 139                                | Repentance and death of Judas.  | 27: 3-10.            | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 140                                | Leading forth and crucifixion of Jesus.   | 27: 32-34.           | 15: 21-28.       | 23: 21-23.      | 19: 17.              |
| 141                                | Transactions while Jesus was on the cross till he expired.  | 27: 35-50.           | 15: 24-37.       | 23: 33-46.      | 19: 18-30.           |
| 142                                | Transactions at Jesus' death. Who were present during the crucifixion. The remaining transactions of the day.                                     | 27: 51-61.           | 15: 38-47.       | 23: 46, 47.     | [56.]                |
| 143                                | The transactions on the day after the crucifixion.  | 27: 62-66.           | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| <b>PERIOD NINTH.</b>               |   |                      |                  |                 |                      |
| <b>RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION.</b> |   |                      |                  |                 |                      |
| 144                                | The transactions on the day of the resurrection, before the women visit the sepulchre.  | .....                | 16: 1.           | .....           | .....                |
| 145                                | The women visit the sepulchre the first time.   | 28: 1, 5-8.          | 16: 2-8.         | 24: 1-11.       | 20: 1-2.             |
| 146                                | Peter and John visit the sepulchre.   | .....                | .....            | .....           | 20: 3-10.            |
| 147                                | Jesus appears first to Mary Magdalene.  | .....                | .....            | .....           | 20: 11-17.           |
| 148                                | Second appearance of Jesus.   | 28: 9-16.            | 16: 10-11.       | .....           | 20: 18.              |
| 149                                | The watch report, and are bribed to silence.  | .....                | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 150                                | Jesus, having been seen by Peter, appears to the two disciples who went to Emmaus.  | 1 Cor. 15: 6.        | 16: 12-13.       | 24: 13-35.      | .....                |
| 151                                | Jesus appears to the apostles in the absence of Thomas.   | 1 Cor. 15: 6.        | 16: 14-18.       | .....           | 20: 19-23.           |
| 152                                | Jesus again appears to the apostles while Thomas is present.  | .....                | .....            | .....           | 20: 24-29.           |
| 153                                | The apostles go into Galilee. Jesus appears at the sea of Tiberias.   | 28: 16.              | .....            | .....           | 21: 1-24.            |
| 154                                | The appearance of Jesus to his disciples in Galilee.  | 28: 16-20.           | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 155                                | Other appearances of Jesus.   | 1 Cor. 15: 7.        | .....            | .....           | .....                |
| 156                                | Ascension of Jesus.   | [5, 7.]              | .....            | 24: 50-53.      | .....                |
| 157                                | St. John's conclusion.  | .....                | .....            | 20: 30-31.      | .....                |

# INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

| No. of<br>Plate | TITLE.                                     | Page in<br>Ritic Dict. |
|-----------------|--|------------------------|
| 1.              | Ancient Jerusalem Restored.....            | 1                      |
| 2.              | Mt. Her and Aaron's Tomb.....              | 2                      |
| 3.              | Shrouding of the Dead.....                 | 3                      |
| 4.              | Ashlar.....                                | 3                      |
| 5.              | Alexandria, Egypt and Yakes (6 Ills.)..... | 3                      |
| 11.             | Ancient Ploughs and Yokes (6 Ills.).....   | 3                      |
| 12.             | Almond Blossom and Fruit.....              | 3                      |
| 13.             | Lign Aloe.....                             | 3                      |
| 22.             | Group of Altars (9 Ills.).....             | 4                      |
| 23.             | Altar of Burnt Offering.....               | 4                      |
| 24.             | Antioch in Phœnicia, Asia Minor.....       | 5                      |
| 25.             | Mount Ararat, Armenia.....                 | 5                      |
| 26.             | The Arab's Tent.....                       | 5                      |
| 27.             | Ramleh, or Aramathia.....                  | 6                      |
| 28.             | Breadplate of High Priest.....             | 6                      |
| 29.             | Asiud. Acotus.....                         | 6                      |
| 30.             | Asht.....                                  | 7                      |
| 31.             | Egyptian Asps.....                         | 7                      |
| 33.             | Wild Ass.....                              | 7                      |
| 33.             | Ashtorah.....                              | 7                      |
| 34.             | Assyrian Sculpture.....                    | 8                      |
| 35.             | Assyrian Throne, or Chair of State.....    | 8                      |
| 38.             | Assyrian Banners (3 Ills.).....            | 8                      |
| 39.             | Acropolis at Athens.....                   | 9                      |
| 40.             | Ancient Babylon.....                       | 9                      |
| 41.             | Plains of Ancient Babylon.....             | 9                      |
| 42.             | Athens and its Ports Restored.....         | 10                     |
| 43.             | Ruins of the Kasr Babylon.....             | 11                     |
| 44.             | Balm.....                                  | 11                     |
| 45.             | Ornamental Hed.....                        | 11                     |
| 46.             | Bedchamber and Divan.....                  | 11                     |
| 47.             | Bees of Palestine.....                     | 11                     |
| 48.             | Pillow, or Head Rest.....                  | 12                     |
| 49.             | Outskirts of Bethlehem.....                | 12                     |
| 50.             | Bethany, one mile east of Jerusalem.....   | 12                     |
| 51.             | Entrance to Bethlehem.....                 | 12                     |
| 52.             | Skin Bottles.....                          | 12                     |
| 53.             | Bethpage.....                              | 12                     |
| 54.             | Bethsaida.....                             | 12                     |
| 55.             | Interior of a Rock Sepulchre.....          | 12                     |
| 56.             | Unleavened Bread.....                      | 12                     |
| 57.             | Bethlehem.....                             | 12                     |
| 58.             | Table of Shew Bread.....                   | 14                     |
| 59.             | Golden Candlestick.....                    | 14                     |
| 60.             | Cesarea, Palestine.....                    | 14                     |
| 61.             | Mt. Carmel.....                            | 15                     |
| 62.             | Oriental Cart.....                         | 15                     |
| 63.             | Royal Chariot.....                         | 15                     |
| 65.             | Censers (4 Ills.).....                     | 16                     |
| 68.             | Cinnamon.....                              | 16                     |
| 69.             | Royal Cistern of the Temple.....           | 16                     |
| 70.             | Cherubim on a doorway, Nineveh.....        | 16                     |
| 71.             | Pool of Hesekiah.....                      | 17                     |
| 72.             | Cups and Water-Jars.....                   | 17                     |
| 73.             | Colossus in Asia Minor.....                | 17                     |
| 74.             | The Coney.....                             | 17                     |
| 75.             | Diagon.....                                | 17                     |
| 76.             | Dromedaries.....                           | 17                     |
| 78.             | Ancient Trumpets (4 Ills.).....            | 18                     |
| 81.             | Corinth, Greece.....                       | 18                     |
| 85.             | Mekhemah—Turkish Council Chamber.....      | 18                     |
| 85.             | Corn.....                                  | 19                     |
| 86.             | Ancient manner of using Cattle.....        | 19                     |
| 87.             | Wine Press.....                            | 19                     |
| 88.             | David and Jonathan.....                    | 20                     |
| 88.             | Eastern Dancing Girl.....                  | 20                     |
| 88.             | Turtle Dove.....                           | 20                     |
| 89.             | Ancient Drinking Cups.....                 | 20                     |
| 90.             | Medal with Image of Goddess Diana.....     | 21                     |
| 91.             | Eastern Garments.....                      | 21                     |
| 92.             | Bald Eagle.....                            | 21                     |
| 93.             | Ephraim, Ophrah.....                       | 22                     |
| 94.             | Embroidered Robe.....                      | 22                     |
| 95.             | Mounds Gerizim and Ebal.....               | 22                     |
| 96.             | Egyptian Cobra.....                        | 22                     |
| 97.             | Eastern Women Churning.....                | 22                     |
| 98.             | Queen Candace.....                         | 22                     |
| 107.            | Egyptian Banners (9 Ills.).....            | 23                     |
| 108.            | Egyptian Women.....                        | 23                     |
| 109.            | Egyptian Granary.....                      | 23                     |
| 110.            | An Avenue of Sphinxes.....                 | 23                     |
| 111.            | The Pyramids and Sphinx.....               | 24                     |
| 112.            | Ethiopian.....                             | 24                     |
| 113.            | Tor, near Elim.....                        | 24                     |
| 214.            | Endor and Nain, looking South.....         | 25                     |

| No. of<br>Ill. | TITLE.   | Page in<br>Ritic Dict. |
|----------------|--|------------------------|
| 115.           | Engeli on the West Shore of the Dead Sea.....        | 25                     |
| 123.           | Different forms of Mummy Cases (to Ills.).....       | 25                     |
| 126.           | Ruin of Padraon, looking North.....                  | 26                     |
| 127.           | Ruins of the Theatre of Ephesus.....                 | 26                     |
| 128.           | An Eastern Feast.....                                | 27                     |
| 129.           | Fig Branch.....                                      | 27                     |
| 129.           | Egyptians landing Vets.....                          | 27                     |
| 131.           | Jerusalem.....                                       | 27                     |
| 132.           | Offering of First-fruits.....                        | 28                     |
| 133.           | The Fountain Sealed.....                             | 28                     |
| 134.           | Franklinces.....                                     | 28                     |
| 135.           | Phylactery, or Frontlet.....                         | 28                     |
| 136.           | Gadara.....  | 29                     |
| 137.           | The Carob Fruit.....                                 | 29                     |
| 138.           | Fountain at Nazareth.....                            | 29                     |
| 139.           | Cherna, East Shore of Sea of Galilee.....            | 29                     |
| 140.           | The Gabelle.....                                     | 30                     |
| 141.           | Triple Gate under Mejid El-Aksa.....                 | 30                     |
| 142.           | The Golden Gate.....                                 | 30                     |
| 143.           | Mt. Tabor, Galilee.....                              | 30                     |
| 144.           | Mt. Gerizim and its Samaritan Temple.....            | 31                     |
| 145.           | Gethsemane.....                                      | 31                     |
| 146.           | Bukam of Gilead.....                                 | 31                     |
| 147.           | The Fleece of Gideon.....                            | 32                     |
| 148.           | Rock Goat.....                                       | 32                     |
| 149.           | Gold.....  | 32                     |
| 150.           | Syrian Goat.....                                     | 32                     |
| 151.           | Wise Men offering Gifts to the Infant Saviour.....   | 32                     |
| 152.           | Substructions of El-Aksa.....                        | 34                     |
| 153.           | Golgatha, near Panacrus Gate, Jerusalem.....         | 34                     |
| 161.           | Group of Ancient Gates (8 Ills.).....                | 35                     |
| 162.           | The Hart.....  | 35                     |
| 163.           | Common Fish.....                                     | 35                     |
| 164.           | Haad.....  | 35                     |
| 165.           | Monque at Hebron.....                                | 35                     |
| 166.           | Valley of Ilcon, Gohenna.....                        | 36                     |
| 167.           | Doorway.....   | 36                     |
| 168.           | Summit of Mt. Her.....                               | 37                     |
| 169.           | High Priest at the Altar.....                        | 37                     |
| 170.           | Adoration. Ancient Egyptian.....                     | 37                     |
| 177.           | Early Harps and Lutes (7 Ills.).....                 | 37                     |
| 178.           | Dress of Egyptians of the lower order.....           | 37                     |
| 181.           | Ancient Hinges (3 Ills.).....                        | 38                     |
| 182.           | Ancient Writing Materials.....                       | 38                     |
| 183.           | House Top and Battlements.....                       | 38                     |
| 184.           | Ancient Door.....                                    | 38                     |
| 185.           | The Hornet.....                                      | 38                     |
| 197.           | Tools of an Egyptian Carpenter (12 Ills.).....       | 39                     |
| 198.           | Grecian manner of wearing the Hair.....              | 39                     |
| 199.           | Hare of Mount Lebanon.....                           | 39                     |
| 212.           | Ancient Helmet (16 Ills.).....                       | 39                     |
| 216.           | Head-dress of an Eastern Riding Horse.....           | 40                     |
| 217.           | Noreg or Thrashing Machine, Egyptian.....            | 40                     |
| 218.           | Jackal.....  | 40                     |
| 219.           | An Egyptian House.....                               | 40                     |
| 220.           | Ancient Egyptian Hoos.....                           | 40                     |
| 221.           | Boat of Wicker Work.....                             | 40                     |
| 222.           | Hippopotamus, the supposed Behemoth.....             | 41                     |
| 223.           | An Eastern Casement.....                             | 41                     |
| 224.           | Modern Egyptian Funeral Procession.....              | 41                     |
| 225.           | Carob Leaf and Fruit.....                            | 41                     |
| 226.           | Oriental House.....                                  | 42                     |
| 227.           | Court of House.....                                  | 42                     |
| 228.           | Hyssop Plant.....                                    | 42                     |
| 229.           | Ground Plan of Oriental House.....                   | 42                     |
| 230.           | Hiadoe Representation of the Universe.....           | 42                     |
| 231.           | Common Red Coral of the Mediterranean (a Ills.)..... | 42                     |
| 232.           | Egyptian Idols.....                                  | 43                     |
| 233.           | Caravansary.....                                     | 43                     |
| 234.           | Emblems of the Twelve Tribes.....                    | 44                     |
| 235.           | Figure of Astarte found in Etruria.....              | 44                     |
| 237.           | Jacob's Well, one mile east of Shechem.....          | 44                     |
| 238.           | Eastern Ion.....                                     | 45                     |
| 240.           | Egyptian Bottles (11 Ills.).....                     | 45                     |
| 240.           | Modern Jericho.....                                  | 45                     |
| 251.           | Valley of Jehoshaphat.....                           | 45                     |
| 252.           | Israelites crossing the Red Sea.....                 | 45                     |
| 253.           | Mountain Pass near Jericho.....                      | 46                     |
| 254.           | Substruction sustaining Haram es-Sherf.....          | 46                     |
| 255.           | HulLih's Gate.....                                   | 46                     |
| 256.           | Holy Temple Mount.....                               | 46                     |
| 257.           | Interior of the Dome of the Rock.....                | 47                     |
| 258.           | Walling Place of the Jews.....                       | 47                     |
| 259.           | Jerusalem.....                                       | 47                     |
| 265.           | Ancient Assyrian Sandals (6 Ills.).....              | 47                     |

| No. of<br>Ritic Dict. | TITLE.  | Page in<br>Ritic Dict. |
|-----------------------|---|------------------------|
| 266.                  | Blue Thrush of Judea.....                                 | 48                     |
| 267.                  | Sunset Scene in Jerusalem.....                            | 48                     |
| 268.                  | The Church of the Holy Sepulchre.....                     | 48                     |
| 269.                  | Fgyptian Ills.....  | 49                     |
| 270.                  | Group of Jews and Jewsess.....                            | 49                     |
| 271.                  | Forl over the Jordan.....                                 | 49                     |
| 272.                  | Barbara Lion.....   | 50                     |
| 273.                  | Kulron Valley from Akeldama.....                          | 50                     |
| 274.                  | Banks of the Jordan.....                                  | 50                     |
| 275.                  | Assyrian King.....  | 51                     |
| 276.                  | The Kidron, showing Mount Olivet.....                     | 51                     |
| 279.                  | Ancient Lamps (3 Ills.).....                              | 51                     |
| 280.                  | Brazen Laver.....   | 51                     |
| 281.                  | Lily of Syria.....  | 52                     |
| 282.                  | Leprous Hand.....   | 52                     |
| 283.                  | Locust.....   | 52                     |
| 284.                  | Cedars of Lebanon.....                                    | 52                     |
| 285.                  | Lions of Syria.....                                       | 52                     |
| 286.                  | Lily of Chalcedon.....                                    | 53                     |
| 287.                  | Terrestrial Monitor.....                                  | 53                     |
| 288.                  | Grasshopper.....  | 53                     |
| 289.                  | Joppa, or Jaffa.....                                      | 53                     |
| 290.                  | Lodge in a Garden.....                                    | 53                     |
| 291.                  | Locust.....   | 54                     |
| 292.                  | Mandrake.....   | 54                     |
| 293.                  | A Party of Ancients at Dinner.....                        | 54                     |
| 294.                  | Column of Black Marble, Nineveh.....                      | 54                     |
| 295.                  | Tamarisk, or Manna Plant.....                             | 54                     |
| 296.                  | Milk.....   | 55                     |
| 297.                  | Milk Melon.....   | 55                     |
| 298.                  | Ancient Tald.....   | 55                     |
| 299.                  | Water Melon.....  | 55                     |
| 300.                  | The Annunciation to Mary.....                             | 56                     |
| 301.                  | Women grinding Corn.....                                  | 56                     |
| 302.                  | Mint.....   | 56                     |
| 303.                  | Temple of Apollo at Miletus.....                          | 56                     |
| 304.                  | The Mercy Seat in the Holy of Holies.....                 | 57                     |
| 305.                  | Moboch.....   | 57                     |
| 315.                  | Ancient Mirrors (to Ills.).....                           | 57                     |
| 316.                  | Clothes Muth.....   | 58                     |
| 319.                  | Varic - Stylus of ancient Looking-Glasses (13 Ills.)..... | 58                     |
| 320.                  | Via Delorosa.....   | 58                     |
| 321.                  | Mount of Ascension.....                                   | 58                     |
| 322.                  | Mustard Tree.....   | 59                     |
| 323.                  | Ruins of Ancient Sidon.....                               | 59                     |
| 324.                  | Finding Moses.....  | 59                     |
| 325.                  | Fig Mulberry.....   | 59                     |
| 326.                  | Musical Instruments.....                                  | 60                     |
| 327.                  | Black Mustard.....  | 60                     |
| 342.                  | Ancient Cymbals (3 Ills.).....                            | 60                     |
| 343.                  | Ain Lifa.....   | 60                     |
| 344.                  | Myrrh Branch.....   | 60                     |
| 345.                  | Mosque of Omar.....                                       | 61                     |
| 346.                  | Crocodile of the Nile.....                                | 61                     |
| 347.                  | Hir Nimrod.....   | 61                     |
| 348.                  | Fox of the Nile.....                                      | 61                     |
| 349.                  | Assyrian Statue.....                                      | 62                     |
| 350.                  | The Olive of Palestine.....                               | 62                     |
| 351.                  | Bactrian Camel.....                                       | 62                     |
| 352.                  | Noah's Tomb in Armenia.....                               | 62                     |
| 353.                  | Garden of Gethsamane.....                                 | 63                     |
| 354.                  | Evergreen Oak.....  | 63                     |
| 355.                  | Nazareth.....   | 63                     |
| 356.                  | Ornaments of Ladies (8 Ills.).....                        | 64                     |
| 372.                  | Olivet, overlooking the Kidron.....                       | 64                     |
| 373.                  | The Ostrich.....  | 64                     |
| 375.                  | Date Palm of Palestine.....                               | 65                     |
| 377.                  | Syrian Ox.....  | 65                     |
| 385.                  | Egyptian Jewels (8 Ills.).....                            | 65                     |
| 386.                  | Common Owl of Palestine.....                              | 65                     |
| 387.                  | Roins of the Palace of the Casars.....                    | 66                     |
| 388.                  | The Quail.....  | 66                     |
| 390.                  | Palm Dove.....  | 66                     |
| 390.                  | Goats of Palestine.....                                   | 66                     |
| 391.                  | Imperial Eagle.....                                       | 67                     |
| 392.                  | Palm Tree.....  | 67                     |
| 393.                  | Dates.....  | 67                     |
| 394.                  | Gier Eagle.....   | 67                     |
| 395.                  | Arabian Camel.....  | 67                     |
| 396.                  | Map of Palestine.....                                     | 68-9                   |
| 397.                  | The Palm Trees.....                                       | 70                     |
| 398.                  | Common Pelican.....                                       | 70                     |
| 399.                  | Green Partridge.....                                      | 70                     |
| 400.                  | Great Pelican.....  | 70                     |
| 401.                  | Perga, Asia Minor.....                                    | 71                     |

| No. of Ill. | TITLE.   | Page in Bible Dict. |
|-------------|--|---------------------|
| 402.        | The Frodigal Son feeding Swine.....            | 71                  |
| 403.        | The Flood came.....                            | 71                  |
| 404.        | Persian Lion.....                              | 71                  |
| 405.        | Benevolia, Persia.....                         | 72                  |
| 406.        | The Ten Virgins.....                           | 72                  |
| 407.        | Peter in Prison.....                           | 72                  |
| 408.        | Egyptian Coin, representing the Deluge.....    | 72                  |
| 409.        | Philadelpia.....                               | 73                  |
| 410.        | Philly and the Eunuch.....                     | 73                  |
| 411.        | Pomegranate.....                               | 73                  |
| 413.        | Persian Standard's (4 Ills.).....              | 73                  |
| 420.        | Plough and Imbricatus (7 Ills.).....           | 73                  |
| 421.        | Quails and their Young.....                    | 74                  |
| 422.        | Babylonian Coffin and Lid (2 Ills.).....       | 74                  |
| 424.        | Four-horned Ram.....                           | 74                  |
| 425.        | Roe of Sharon.....                             | 75                  |
| 426.        | Vally of Salt.....                             | 75                  |
| 427.        | Pillar of Salt.....                            | 75                  |
| 438.        | Eagle Owl of Palestine.....                    | 75                  |
| 439.        | The Roe.....                                   | 76                  |
| 439.        | Ancient Swords and Daggers (8 Ills.).....      | 76                  |
| 439.        | Roman Hall of Judgment.....                    | 76                  |
| 439.        | Salutations.....                               | 76                  |
| 448.        | Egyptian Signet-Rings (9 Ills.).....           | 77                  |
| 449.        | Rachel's Tomb.....                             | 77                  |
| 450.        | Papyrus (Paper Reed).....                      | 77                  |
| 454.        | Roman Banners (4 Ills.).....                   | 77                  |
| 461.        | Zar and Nose Rings (7 Ills.).....              | 77                  |
| 462.        | Sebasteie, the Ancient Samaria.....            | 78                  |
| 470.        | Sandals (6 Ills.).....                         | 78                  |
| 471.        | Samaritan Priest.....                          | 78                  |
| 480.        | Roman Standards (9 Ills.).....                 | 78                  |
| 481.        | Ruins of Samaria.....                          | 79                  |
| 487.        | Ancient Shoes (6 Ills.).....                   | 79                  |
| 495.        | Egyptian and Assyrian Anklets (8 Ills.).....   | 79                  |
| 496.        | Samson Slaying the Lion.....                   | 79                  |
| 497.        | Horned Cerastes.....                           | 80                  |
| 498.        | Ruins of Sardis.....                           | 80                  |
| 499.        | Sea of Tiberias.....                           | 80                  |
| 500.        | The Scorpion.....                              | 80                  |
| 501.        | Mt. Tabor.....                                 | 80                  |
| 502.        | Serpent Charming in the East.....              | 81                  |
| 503.        | Shechem, or Sycchar.....                       | 81                  |
| 504.        | Impressions of Signet.....                     | 81                  |
| 505.        | Roman Slinger.....                             | 81                  |
| 506.        | Ancient Babylonian Seals.....                  | 81                  |
| 507.        | Broad-Tailed Sheep.....                        | 82                  |
| 508.        | Ancient Sheep Fold.....                        | 82                  |
| 509.        | Shepherds' Field.....                          | 82                  |
| 510.        | Tent life of the Shepherd.....                 | 83                  |
| 511.        | Jewish Scribes.....                            | 83                  |
| 512.        | Serpent denoting immortality.....              | 83                  |
| 513.        | Trochilus.....                                 | 83                  |
| 514.        | Acacia, or Shittim-wood.....                   | 84                  |
| 515.        | Shields and Spears.....                        | 84                  |
| 516.        | An Ancient Ship.....                           | 84                  |
| 517.        | Pool of Siloam.....                            | 84                  |
| 518.        | Sidon, Phenicia.....                           | 85                  |
| 519.        | Table of Shew Bread.....                       | 85                  |
| 520.        | Siloam, from above.....                        | 85                  |
| 521.        | Village of Siloam.....                         | 85                  |
| 521.        | Encampment of the Israelites.....              | 86                  |
| 523.        | Sidon, from the North.....                     | 86                  |
| 524.        | Silver.....                                    | 86                  |
| 525.        | Hare of Mt. Sinai.....                         | 87                  |
| 526.        | Smyrna, Asia Minor.....                        | 87                  |
| 527.        | Mount Sinai.....                               | 87                  |
| 528.        | Plan of Solomon's Temple.....                  | 88                  |
| 529.        | Synkenard.....                                 | 88                  |
| 530.        | Solomon's Pools.....                           | 88                  |
| 531.        | Tragacanth.....                                | 89                  |
| 532.        | Cinnamon.....                                  | 89                  |
| 533.        | Solomon's Porch.....                           | 89                  |
| 534.        | The Rock Sparrow.....                          | 89                  |
| 535.        | Valley of Sycchar.....                         | 90                  |
| 536.        | White Stork.....                               | 90                  |
| 537.        | Common Sponges.....                            | 90                  |
| 544.        | Egyptian Standards (7 Ills.).....              | 90                  |
| 545.        | Common European Swift.....                     | 91                  |
| 546.        | Wild Boar.....                                 | 91                  |
| 547.        | Jewish Synagogue.....                          | 91                  |
| 553.        | Swords, Assyrian, Roman, &c. (6 Ills.).....    | 91                  |
| 554.        | Sycamin.....                                   | 91                  |
| 555.        | Syrian Deer.....                               | 92                  |
| 556.        | The Ark at the Assels of the Holy Place.....   | 92                  |
| 557.        | The Tabernacle Restored.....                   | 92                  |
| 558.        | Laver of Brass.....                            | 93                  |
| 559.        | The Mandrake.....                              | 93                  |
| 563.        | Common Egyptian Quail.....                     | 93                  |
| 564.        | Long-eared Syrian Goat.....                    | 93                  |
| 568.        | Isometrical Elevation of Solomon's Temple..... | 94                  |

| No. of Ill. | TITLE.  | Page in Bible Dict. |
|-------------|---|---------------------|
| 563.        | Altar of Burnt Offering.....                          | 94                  |
| 564.        | Sowing Seed.....                                      | 94                  |
| 565.        | Tarsus, Asia Minor.....                               | 95                  |
| 566.        | Interior of Solomon's Temple.....                     | 95                  |
| 567.        | Ancient Egyptian sandals.....                         | 95                  |
| 568.        | Thyatira, Asia Minor.....                             | 95                  |
| 569.        | Thrones of Sennacherib and Darius.....                | 96                  |
| 570.        | Atad, or Bramble.....                                 | 96                  |
| 571.        | Timbrel, or Tabret.....                               | 96                  |
| 572.        | Thessalonica, Macedonia.....                          | 96                  |
| 573.        | The Thorn.....  | 97                  |
| 574.        | Dardar.....   | 97                  |
| 583.        | Egyptian, Assyrian, and other Crowns (9 Ills.).....   | 97                  |
| 584.        | The Thistle.....                                      | 97                  |
| 585.        | Tomb of Absalom.....                                  | 97                  |
| 586.        | Tiberias.....   | 98                  |
| 590.        | Classical Timbrels or Tambourines (4 Ills.).....      | 98                  |
| 591.        | Facade of the Tombs of the Judges.....                | 98                  |
| 592.        | Tombs in Kidron Valley.....                           | 98                  |
| 593.        | Lake of Tiberias.....                                 | 99                  |
| 594.        | Ruins of Troas, Asia Minor.....                       | 99                  |
| 595.        | Tomb of the Judges.....                               | 99                  |
| 596.        | Marsh Tortoise of Europe.....                         | 99                  |
| 597.        | Eastern Vineyard.....                                 | 100                 |
| 604.        | Ancient Coats of Mail (6 Ills.).....                  | 100                 |
| 605.        | Egyptian Vulture.....                                 | 100                 |
| 606.        | Ancient Warrior, Heavy Armed.....                     | 100                 |
| 607.        | Catapulta Prepared for the Discharge of an Arrow..... | 100                 |
| 608.        | Bridge near Tyre.....                                 | 100                 |
| 609.        | A Slinger.....  | 100                 |
| 614.        | Egyptian Javelin, Dart, and Spear (5 Ills.).....      | 100                 |
| 612.        | Modern Oriental Swords and Daggers (4 Ills.).....     | 102                 |
| 623.        | The Raven.....  | 102                 |
| 624.        | Facade of Herod's Tomb.....                           | 102                 |
| 625.        | Washing the hands.....                                | 102                 |
| 626.        | Syrian Desert.....                                    | 102                 |
| 627.        | Bulista Prepared for the Discharge of a Stone.....    | 103                 |
| 628.        | The Ostrich of the Desert.....                        | 103                 |
| 609.        | An Eastern Well.....                                  | 103                 |
| 631.        | Specimen of Writing on Pottery.....                   | 103                 |
| 634.        | Writing Materials (3 Ills.).....                      | 104                 |
| 635.        | Public Water Carrier.....                             | 104                 |
| 636.        | Writing Tablet.....                                   | 104                 |
| 637.        | Ancient Roll or Book.....                             | 104                 |
| 638.        | Watering the Flock.....                               | 104                 |
| 639.        | Map of the Wanderings.....                            | 105                 |
| 640.        | Well and Bucket at Jaffa.....                         | 105                 |
| 641.        | American Christian Mission on Mt. Zion.....           | 105                 |
| 645.        | The Teraphim (4 Ills.).....                           | 105                 |
| 646.        | Wilderness of En Gedi.....                            | 105                 |
| 647.        | Woman of Egypt in Full Dress.....                     | 106                 |
| 648.        | Ruins of Tadmor in the Wilderness.....                | 106                 |
| 649.        | Inscription on Ancient Monuments at Hamath.....       | 106                 |
| 650.        | Romathaim Zophim.....                                 | 106                 |
| 651.        | Wolf of Palestine.....                                | 106                 |
| 652.        | Pool of Herculiah.....                                | 107                 |
| 653.        | Woman of Egypt in Full Dress.....                     | 107                 |
| 666.        | Ancient Swords (13 Ills.).....                        | 107                 |
| 667.        | Zachariah's Tomb.....                                 | 107                 |

| No. of Ill. | TITLE.   | Page of Coins. |
|-------------|--|----------------|
| 697.        | Coin of Syracuse.....                                | 110            |
| 698.        | Coin of Antiochus Philadelphus.....                  | 110            |
| 699.        | Coin of Aheglum.....                                 | 110            |
| 700.        | Coin of Seleucus I., King of Syria.....              | 110            |
| 701.        | Coin of Palermos.....                                | 110            |
| 702.        | Coin of Seleucus II., King of Syria.....             | 110            |
| 703.        | Coin of Seleucus III., King of Syria.....            | 110            |
| 704.        | Coin of Antony and Cleopatra, Egypt.....             | 110            |
| 705.        | Coin of Antiochus Callinicus.....                    | 110            |
| 706.        | Coin of Brutii, Castor and Pollux.....               | 110            |
| 707.        | Coin of Byblos, Syria.....                           | 110            |
| 708.        | Coin of Ephesus.....                                 | 110            |
| 709.        | Coin of Athens-Minerva.....                          | 110            |
| 710.        | Coin of Athens.....                                  | 110            |
| 711.        | Coin of Pistratus.....                               | 110            |
| 712.        | Coin of Asiarch of Laodicea.....                     | 111            |
| 713.        | Coin of Asiarch of Laodicea.....                     | 111            |
| 714.        | Coin of Persus.....                                  | 111            |
| 715.        | Coin of Apamea. Noah and the Ark.....                | 111            |
| 716.        | Coin of Archelaus.....                               | 111            |
| 717.        | Coin of Tarsus.....                                  | 111            |
| 718.        | Coin of Hadrian Augustus.....                        | 111            |
| 719.        | Coin of Ptolemy I. Soter. Tyre.....                  | 111            |
| 720.        | Coin of Tigranes.....                                | 111            |
| 721.        | Coin of Tryphon, King of Syria.....                  | 111            |
| 722.        | Coin of Antoninus. Isthmus.....                      | 111            |
| 723.        | Coin of Ptolemy VI. Philopator.....                  | 111            |
| 724.        | Coin of Antiochus Epiphanes.....                     | 112            |
| 725.        | Coin of Cyprus.....                                  | 112            |
| 726.        | Coin of Augustus Caesar.....                         | 112            |
| 727.        | Shekel of Barabok. Silver, 50 cents.....             | 112            |
| 728.        | Coin of Ptolemy I. Arsinoe. Ptolemy I. Berenice..... | 112            |
| 729.        | Coin of Antoninus of Philadelpia.....                | 112            |
| 730.        | Coin of Sardis.....                                  | 112            |
| 731.        | Titus's Head on Herod's Mite.....                    | 112            |
| 732.        | Coin of Rhodes (rose).....                           | 112            |
| 733.        | Coin of Rhodes (rose).....                           | 112            |
| 734.        | Coin of Ptolemy V. Epiphanes.....                    | 112            |
| 735.        | Coin of Dagon. Phenicia.....                         | 112            |
| 736.        | Coin of Dagon. Phenicia.....                         | 112            |
| 737.        | Coin of Ptolemy III. Euergetes.....                  | 112            |
| 738.        | Coin of Ptolemy III. Euergetes.....                  | 112            |
| 739.        | Farthing.....  | 112            |
| 740.        | Coin of Macedonia.....                               | 112            |
| 741.        | Coin of John, King of Jerusalem.....                 | 112            |
| 742.        | Coin of Ptolemy IV. Philopator. Tyre.....            | 112            |
| 743.        | Penny of Tiberius. 15 cents.....                     | 112            |
| 744.        | Coin of Antoninus Plus. Cenchrea.....                | 112            |
| 745.        | Coin of Antoninus Plus. Cenchrea.....                | 112            |
| 746.        | Coin of Trnas.....                                   | 112            |
| 747.        | Shekel of Limon. 50 cents.....                       | 112            |
| 748.        | Half Shekel. 25 cents.....                           | 112            |

| No. of Ill. | FULL PAGE ENGRAVINGS.                                       | Page in Bible Dict. |
|-------------|---|---------------------|
| 749.        | Adam and Eve driven out of Paradise.....                    | 2                   |
| 750.        | Finding of Moses.....                                       | 4                   |
| 751.        | Samann destroying the Philistines.....                      | 6                   |
| 752.        | Queen of Sheba before Solomon.....                          | 8                   |
| 753.        | Triumph of Mordecai.....                                    | 10                  |
| 754.        | Flight into Egypt.....                                      | 12                  |
| 755.        | John Preaching in the Wilderness.....                       | 14                  |
| 756.        | Christ before Pilate.....                                   | 16                  |
| 757.        | Paul at Ephesus.....  | 18                  |
| 758.        | The Last Supper.....  | 20                  |
| 759.        | Specimens of Very Ancient Manuscripts (4 Ills.).....        | 22                  |
| 763.        | Elijah and the Widow of Zarephath.....                      | 26                  |
| 764.        | The Good Samaritan.....                                     | 26                  |
| 765.        | Daniel, the Statesman Prophet.....                          | 26                  |
| 766.        | Desecration of the Temple.....                              | 26                  |
| 767.        | Heliodorus cast down.....                                   | 26                  |
| 768.        | Ascension of Elijah.....                                    | 26                  |
| 769.        | The Dove sent forth.....                                    | 26                  |
| 770.        | Jephthah's Daughter.....                                    | 26                  |
| 771.        | Wise Men guided by the Star.....                            | 26                  |
| 772.        | Trial of Abraham's Faith.....                               | 26                  |
| 773.        | Cutting down Cedars for the Construction of the Temple..... | 26                  |
| 774.        | Death of Saul.....  | 26                  |
| 775.        | Daniel interpreting the Handwriting on the Wall.....        | 26                  |
| 776.        | Joshua commanding the Sun to stand still.....               | 26                  |
| 777.        | David and Goliath.....                                      | 26                  |
| 778.        | Egyptians Drowned in the Red Sea.....                       | 26                  |
| 779.        | Lazarus at the Rich Man's Gate.....                         | 26                  |
| 780.        | Crucifixion.....  | 26                  |
| 781.        | Christ blessing Little Children.....                        | 26                  |
| 782.        | Christ healing the Lumatic.....                             | 26                  |
| 783.        | Christ healing the Sick.....                                | 26                  |
| 784.        | Jesus walking on the Sea.....                               | 26                  |
| 785.        | Prodigal's Return.....                                      | 26                  |
| 786.        | Christ in the Garden.....                                   | 26                  |
| 787.        | Christ weeping over Jerusalem (Steel Frontispiece).....     | 26                  |
| 788.        | Paradise.....   | 26                  |



